













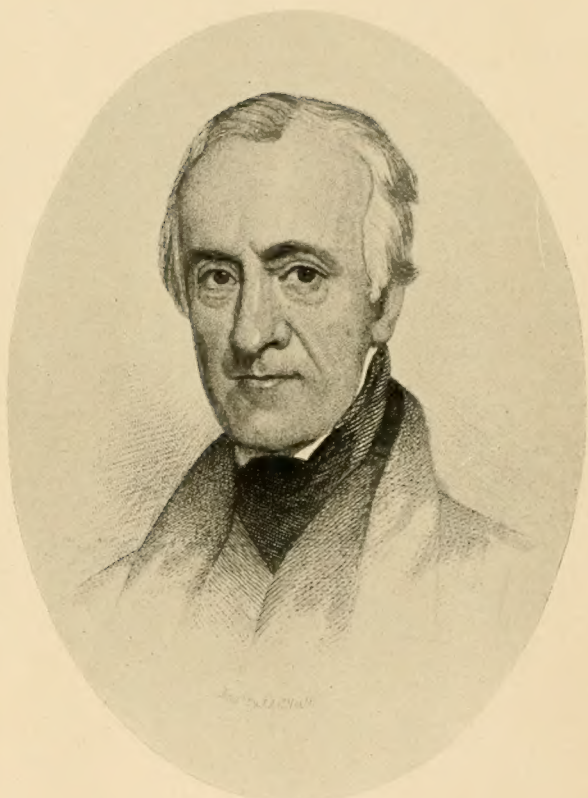






1

44  
2025



James Wadsworth.



# HISTORY OF LIVINGSTON COUNTY

NEW YORK

FROM ITS EARLIEST TRADITIONS TO THE PRESENT  
TOGETHER WITH EARLY TOWN SKETCHES

---

EDITED BY  
LOCKWOOD R. DOTY

---

ILLUSTRATED

---

1905

W. J. VAN DEUSEN, PUBLISHER,  
JACKSON, MICHIGAN.

F127  
L7D75

F. A. OWEN PUBLISHING COMPANY,  
DANSVILLE, N. Y.

179026  
"



Oct 12 / Nov 12

## PREFACE.

WHEN I agreed to take a part in the preparation of this work it was only upon the stipulation that I should be at liberty to make use of so much of my father's history of Livingston County, published posthumously in 1876, as I thought desirable.

The little leisure at my command put it entirely out of the question for me to contemplate the preparation of a history of the county, the substance of which, indeed the very text of which, should not be drawn in very large measure from that source. Accordingly, I have in the main followed the arrangement and the text of that work through Chapter 19, making the changes and additions demanded by the result of historical research since my father laid down his pen. Mr. George C. Bragdon, of Rochester, has for the most part had charge of putting in form the town sketches from material furnished to him. The arrangement of the biographical section of the work has been in other hands.

At the time of his death, Norman Seymour, of Mt. Morris, who had been from its beginning one of the most useful and interested members of the Livingston County Historical Society, had in course of preparation a history of Livingston County, and had collected a great amount of valuable material to that end; unfortunately for the people of the county, Mr. Seymour's death interrupted his work before it had been put in narrative form. Such glimpses as he permitted the public to have of his work by an occasional published sketch from the manuscript showed, however, how instructive his contribution to local history would have been. Mr. Seymour's family, through his son, Mr. Henry H. Seymour, of Buffalo, placed in my hands unreservedly for use in this volume all the matter collected by their lamented father; I wish in this place to express to them my deep sense of obligation.

Likewise, my sincere gratitude is due to Mrs. Dr. Myron H. Mills and her daughters, of Mt. Morris, for their exceeding courtesy in permitting me the fullest liberty in examining and using the books and papers relating to historical matters of the late Dr. Mills, one of the

best informed Indianologists of the valley, who wrote learnedly and most interestingly of early local history over the sobriquet of "Cornplanter," and whose father, General Mills, figures conspicuously in the pages of this history.

Mr. William H. Samson, of Rochester, an enthusiastic student of the history of Western New York, an untiring investigator, an infallibly just and discerning judge of men and events, and a brilliant writer, whose contributions to local history are unquestioningly accepted; Mr. Frank H. Severance, the learned and accomplished Secretary of the Buffalo Historical Society, Hon. William P. Letchworth, of Buffalo and Glen Iris; A. O. Bunnell, of Dansville; David Gray, Esq., of Buffalo; Dr. William P. Spratling, and Mr. Frank Crofoot, of Son-yea, N. Y., have earned my special thanks in furnishing me very valuable material in aid of this work.

I am indebted to the contributions to local history of the late Col. John Korbach and to Samuel L. Rocktellow of Mount Morris; Duncan D. Cameron, of Caledonia; Rev. E. W. Sears, of Caledonia; Miss Wilhelmina Mann, of Groveland; W. P. Boyd, of Conesus; S. Edward Hitchcock of Conesus and others to whom credit is given in the pages of this book for matter appearing there.

I desire also to express my obligations to the Council of the Livingston County Historical Society for their permission to use matter collected for the Society archives.

In spite of the most careful proof reading errors will be found, for which I implore the reader to be indulgent. I must add in justice to myself, that I am not responsible for Chapter ~~XXXVII~~ or for any errors that may be found there.

The town sketches are necessarily brief and principally cover the earlier periods of town history.

The work passes out of my hands to the publisher with the regret that I have been unable to give to it the undivided attention which the subject justly demanded.

*Geneseo, N. Y.*

*Lockwood R. Doty.*

# CONTENTS.

## CHAPTER I.

Topography of the County—Genesee River—Canaseraga Creek—Conesus Lake—Western Door of the Long House—Pioneer Customs—Aboriginal Myths—Ancient Works and Remains—Jesuit Missionaries—Settlement by Sullivan's Officers and Men.....17

## CHAPTER II.

The Seneca Indians—The Kah-Kwas—Hiawatha—League of the Iroquois—Aboriginal Traditions—Cusick's Account—Monsters—Great Battle of Genesee—Iroquois Domination—Iroquois Alliance with the British.....24

## CHAPTER III.

The Senecas of the Chenussio—Seneca Fortitude—Their Customs in War and Peace—Incidents illustrating Seneca Characteristics—A New Year's Festival at Squakie Hill—Handsoma Lake, the Peace Prophet—Seneca Trails—Extinguishment of Indian Titles to Reservations.....38

## CHAPTER IV.

Pouchot's Map—Early mention of the Genesee Country—Earthworks and Fortifications—Five Eras of Seneca Town history—Four Villages destroyed by DeNonville—Canawaugus—Dyu-ne-ga-nooh—O-ha-gi—Indian burial place—Big Tree—Beardstown—Squakie Hill—O-non-da-oh—Ga-da-oh—Ga-nos-ga-go—Sho-nojo-wash-geh, Big Kettle's town—Kan-agh-saws, Conesus—Dyu-hah-gaih—Chenussio—Gatht-segwarohare—Sga-his-ga-aah, Lima—Ga-non-da-seeh, near Moscow—Deo-wes-ta, Portageville.....57

## CHAPTER V.

Jesuit Missions—DeNonville's Expedition—Retirement of the Jesuits with the French.....85

## CHAPTER VI.

Indian Notables—Red Jacket—Cornplanter—Henry O'Bail—Handsoma Lake—Little Beard—Tall Chief—Straight Back—Big Tree—Black Chief—Jack Berry—Captain Pollard—Hot Bread—Half Town—Sharp Shins—Tommy Infant—John Montour—Quawwa—Mary Jemison—James Stevens—Seneca White—Thomas Jemison—Philip Kenjockety—Old Cannehoot.....95

## CHAPTER VII.

The Western Expedition under General Sullivan, with a sketch of the Officers in his Command and an account of the Groveland Ambuscade and the torture of Boyd and Parker—Other incidents of the Campaign.....138

## CHAPTER VIII.

After the Revolution—Phelps and Gorham Purchase—Robert Morris—Holland Purchase—Treaty of Big Tree—Charles Williamson—Celebration of the one hundredth Anniversary of the Treaty of Big Tree at Genesee.....179

## CONTENTS

## CHAPTER IX.

Early settlements in the County—James and William Wadsworth—Other Pioneers—Sales of lands—Williamsburgh Picture of the Genesee country—The Livingston Lease—Importance to the Genesee country of General Wayne's Expedition .....	220
---	-----

## CHAPTER X.

Missionaries in the Genesee country—Religious Privileges—Visit of Louis Philippe—Duke DeLiancourt—James Wadsworth in London negotiating for sale of Lands—Town settlements commenced.....	249
---	-----

## CHAPTER XI.

Pioneer Election—Famine—Rapid growth of the settlement—Transportation facilities—The period prior to 1812.....	262
--	-----

## CHAPTER XII.

The War of 1812 and the participation therein by men of the Genesee country—Result of the War advantageous to the settlements—The "Cold Plague"—Condition of Western New York in 1817—First Newspaper in the County.....	283
--	-----

## CHAPTER XIII.

Erection of Livingston County—Name of County—Location of County Seat—Public Buildings—Early Courts.....	306
---	-----

## CHAPTER XIV.

Early Banking projects—Transportation problems—Post Rider—Stages—Genesee Valley Canal—Steamboats on the Genesee—High School at Genesee—Bible Society.....	321
---	-----

## CHAPTER XV.

Abduction of Morgan—Anti-Masonry in politics—Alms-house established—Purchase of County Farm—Close of third decade—Politics.....	341
---	-----

## CHAPTER XVI.

The decade from 1830 to 1840—Movement for a Railroad—Livingston County Anti-Slavery Society.....	354
--	-----

## CHAPTER XVII.

The decade from 1840 to 1850—Removal of Remains of Boyd and Parker and other victims of Groveland ambuscade to Rochester, and Proceedings attending the removal—Later reinterment at Mount Hope—Livingston County Agricultural Society—The 94th Regiment of Infantry of the New York State Militia—The Campaign of 1844—Election of Governor Young—Railroad projects.....	369
---	-----

## CHAPTER XVIII.

The decade from 1850 to 1860—New Alms House—Last "Military Training" in the County—Genesee Valley Bank—Completion of Avon, Genesee and Mount Morris Railroad—County Politics.....	407
---	-----



# CONTENTS

5

## CHAPTER XIX.

The War of the Rebellion; Livingston's part in it—History of the Wadsworth Guards, 104th Regiment—The 104th at Gettysburg—History of the 8th N. Y. Cavalry—130th N. Y. Vol. Infantry—136th N. Y. Vol. Infantry—14th N. Y. Heavy Artillery—13th N. Y. Vol. Infantry—33d N. Y. Vol. Infantry—27th N. Y. Vol. Infantry.....425

## CHAPTER XX.

Covering the war period in Livingston and the succeeding years to the present...496

## CHAPTER XXI.

The Newspaper History of the County.....539

## CHAPTER XXII.

The Last Council on the Genesee—William P. Letchworth.....555

## CHAPTER XXIII.

Craig Colony.....582

## CHAPTER XXIV.

Some Indian Remains in the Genesee Valley.....590

## CHAPTER XXV.

Livingston County Civil List.....594

## CHAPTER XXVI.

The Genesee Valley Hunt.....602

## CHAPTER XXVII.

The Medical Profession in Livingston County.....607

Sketch of Avon.....	622
“ “ Caledonia .....	645
“ “ Conesus .....	701
“ “ Lima.....	721
“ “ Leicester .....	730
“ “ Livonia .....	761
“ “ Ossian.....	780
“ “ Mount Morris.....	785
“ “ North Dansville.....	826
“ “ Portage.....	857
“ “ Springwater .....	867
“ “ West Sparta.....	875
“ “ Nunda.....	888
“ “ York .....	900, 958
“ “ Groveland.....	933
“ “ Geneseo.....	963
“ “ Sparta.....	1004

## INDEX—PART I.

Advertisements for Volunteers.....	429	Boyd, Thomas, his Reconnoissance	154
Agriculture, Indian.....	38	"    "    in Ambuscade.....	168
Allen, Ebenezer or "Indian".....	213, 785, 790	Bradner, Lester.....	835
Allen, Tract.....	786	Brooks, Gen. Micah.....	793
Alms House, fires.....	504, 505	Broom Corn.....	798
"    "    Extension.....	520	Brown, Dr. John P.....	614
"    "    Improved.....	513	Brown's Log Tavern.....	903
American Party Convention.....	415	Calder, James.....	902
Amusements in 1824.....	332	Caledonia.....	645
Andrews, Dr. B. P.....	616	"    Distinguished servants of	652
Angel, Benjamin F.....	412	Cameron, John.....	655
Animals.....	655, 885	Canal, Estimates and Cost.....	324
Anti-Masonic Party.....	344	"    Engineering Difficulties.....	325
"    "    Triumph.....	349	"    Extension.....	327
"    "    Meetings.....	375	"    Tunnel.....	857
Anti-Slavery Meeting.....	359	"    Troubles.....	863
"    "    Resolutions.....	362	"    Abandoned.....	329
"    "    Society.....	361	Canaseraga Creek.....	18
Arthur, Chester A.....	904	Canawangus.....	67, 146
"    Rev. Wm. A.....	904	Caneadea.....	555
Artillery Company of Geneseo.....	290	"    Council House.....	555
Assemblymen 1822 to 1905.....	599	Can-ne-hoot.....	136
Avon.....	622	Carrick, Dr. Charles J.....	611
Base Ball Clubs.....	502	Carroll, Charles H.....	319, 320, 339, 347
Battles in War of 1812.....	291, 296, 297	Carter, William.....	536
Batteaux.....	732	Cavalry Company.....	294
Beardstown.....	72	Census Statistics of 1825.....	340
Bears common.....	885	Chenussio.....	80, 154
Becker, Dr. Allen.....	613	"    Council.....	156
Berry, Gilbert B.....	624, 627	Church Quarrels.....	649
Berry, Jack.....	112	Churches, Avon.....	636
Bettis, Dr. J. Ten Eyck.....	614	"    Caledonia.....	657
Big Elm.....	631	"    Conesus.....	719
Big Springs.....	654	"    Groveland.....	951
Big Tree, Council.....	193	"    Geneseo.....	990
"    "    Chief.....	71, 109, 170	"    Livonia.....	769
"    "    Treaty.....	192, 208	"    Lima.....	728
"    "    Treaty Annuities.....	217	"    Leicester.....	754
"    "    Treaty Celebrated.....	221	"    Mt. Morris.....	785, 819
Black Chief.....	111	"    North Dansville.....	846
Blakeslee, Col. Samuel.....	629	"    Nunda.....	892
Borden, Dr. G. T.....	613	"    Ossian.....	783
Bonner, Frank J.....	783	"    Portage.....	865
Bowen, Dr. Frederick J.....	615	"    Springwater.....	871
Boyd and Parker, Tragedy.....	172	"    Sparta.....	1011
"    "    "    Burial.....	174	"    West Sparta.....	886
"    "    "    Remains.....	372, 380, 740	"    York.....	908
		Clinton, Brigadier General.....	159

Cold Summer of 1816.....	302	Distilleries.....	771, 777
Cole, Dr. De Forest.....	612	Doctoring, Indian.....	48
Cole's Painting.....	862	Dodge, Dr. Frank B.....	617
Collar Brothers.....	702	Door of Long House.....	80
Companies for the Civil War.....	427	Driesbach, Dr. Fred R.....	616
Conditions in 1817.....	302	Duncan, Mr. and Mrs. Robert.....	876
"    in 1830.....	353	Dutch Treaty with Iroquois.....	36
"    in 1840.....	366	Dyu-doo-sot.....	66
"    in 1850.....	422	Dyu-non-day-ga-eeh.....	72
Conesus.....	702	Dyu-hah-gaih or Oneida Village... ..	80
"    Lake.....	18	Dyu-ne-ga-nooh.....	68
"    "    Salt and Mining Co. ....	770	Early Bridges (Leicester).....	740
"    "    Railroad.....	772	"    Buildings (Mt. Morris).....	789
Conflicting State Claims.....	180	"    Citizens (York).....	906
Conspiracy of Jail Inmates.....	500	"    Conditions (Conesus).....	707, 708
Cornplanter or Ga-yant-hwah-gch... ..	103	"    County Boundaries.....	307
"    at Big Tree Council.....	206, 218	"    Days.....	20
Coterie.....	844	"    Descriptions.....	234, 235
County, Living-ton.....	17	"    Industries (Conesus).....	704
"    Cen-sus in 1801.....	264	"    Lumber Industry (Livonia).....	786
"    Division Contests.....	309	"    Postal Service.....	232, 233, 241
"    "    Plans.....	312	"    Preaching and Churches	
County, Livingston, Agricultural		(North Dansville).....	480
Society.....	387	Early Presbyterians (Springwater).....	872
County Livingston, Alms House... ..	407	"    Prices (Lima).....	724
"    Officers.....	599, 600, 601	"    Religious Meetings (Leicester) ..	740
"    New project.....	873	"    Statistics (Livonia) ..	786
"    Seat, locating.....	314	"    Settlement and Settlers.....	226
"    Election of 1803.....	266	"    Settlers Names (Avon).....	626
"    "    of 1807.....	274	"    "    "    (Conesus).....	703, 704
"    "    of 1808.....	276	"    "    "    (Nunda).....	889
"    "    of 1809.....	277	"    Taverns (North Dansville).....	828
"    "    in the thirties.....	357, 358	East Avon.....	623
"    "    in 1810.....	397	Ellicott's Survey.....	220
"    "    in 1854.....	414	Emmett, Rev. Samuel.....	272
"    "    in 1855.....	416	Epidemic of 1812 and 1813.....	287
Covenant Chain.....	30	Exploration and Researches.....	57
Craig Colony for Epileptics.....	582	Famine of 1806.....	270
Crisfield, Dr. James E.....	619	Famous Horses Imported.....	529
Dansville.....	77	Farm Valuations in three decades... ..	538
"    Site of.....	256	Father Fremin.....	86
"    Village.....	826	Faulkner, Daniel P. (North Dans-	
"    in 1812.....	830	ville).....	827, 830
"    in 1814.....	836	Faulkner, Judge, his death.....	520
"    in 1830.....	835	Faulkner, Dr. James (North Dans-	
"    Library.....	844	ville).....	831
Deed to "Indian" Allen's daughters ..	214	Features (Conesus).....	701
De Nonville's Expedition.....	88	"    (Lima).....	721
Denton, Dr. John.....	614	"    (Leicester).....	730
Deo-wes-ta.....	83	"    (Livonia).....	761
Destruction of Indian Property.....	150, 175	"    (Ossian).....	780
De-yu-it-ga-oh.....	73	"    (Mt. Morris).....	785
Dickinson, Daniel S.....	651	"    (Portage).....	857
Duke, Dr. I. A. M.....	615	"    (Springwater).....	866
Distinguished Visitors.....	797	Fillmore, Millard, in West Sparta.. ..	877
		"    and Hungerford.....	878, 881



- Fillmore, to William Scott..... 880  
 Financial Panic of 1857..... 420  
 Fire and Water (North Dansville)..... 845  
 First Bank..... 352  
   " County Buildings..... 317  
   " Officers..... 314, 320  
   " Court of Common Pleas..... 319  
   " General Sessions..... 319  
   " Newspaper..... 303, 339  
   " River Steamboat..... 334  
   " Steamer on Conesus..... 509  
 Fitzhugh Purchase..... 202  
 Fortifications..... 59  
 Fowler, Wells (York)..... 903  
 Fort George, Capture of..... 289  
 Foster, Dr. Francis V..... 611  
 Ga-da-oh..... 70  
 Ga-on-do-wa-nuh..... 71  
 Ga-nos-ga-go..... 77  
 Ga-o-ya-de-o..... 555  
 Gathsegwarohare..... 81  
 Ganson, Capt. John..... 627  
 Genesee Country, Settlement of..... 179  
 Genesee, Last Council on..... 555  
 Genesee Valley Telegraph..... 404  
   " Bank..... 409  
   " Hunt..... 002  
   " River Bank..... 411  
 Genesee..... 963  
 Genesee Artillery Company..... 290  
 Geiger, Elias H. (Ossian)..... 783  
 Game and Fish (Springwater)..... 873  
 Geological Theories (North Dansville)..... 827  
 Gorge and Falls (Portage)..... 857  
 Gordon, James F. (Caledonia)..... 652  
 Genesee Wesleyan Seminary (Lima)..... 725  
 Governor Clinton's Visit..... 339  
 Great Barbecue (Portage)..... 864  
 Gray, Dr. Arnold (Springwater)..... 870  
 Grover, Hosea..... 869  
 Great Flood of 1865..... 500  
   " 1902..... 530  
 Greeley Campaign of 1872..... 507  
 Grist, Story of a..... 275  
 Green, Dr. R. W..... 612  
 Cleveland..... 933  
 Half Town..... 115  
 Hale, Abram (Conesus)..... 704  
 Hammond, Amariah (North Dansville)..... 830  
 Hand, Brigadier General..... 160  
 Handsome Lake..... 105  
 Hard Times..... 310  
 Harding, Chester (Caledonia)..... 651  
 Hastings, George (Mt. Morris)..... 789  
 Hemlock Lake..... 18, 768  
 Hendee, Ephraim (Avon)..... 629  
 Henderson, James (Conesus)..... 702  
 Hermitage Settlement..... 256  
 Hermit Melon (Conesus)..... 703  
 Hill, Dr. Hugh..... 816  
 Historic Ground (Leicester)..... 730  
 Hogmire Col. Jonas (Avon)..... 629  
 Holland Purchase..... 189  
 Hopkins, Daniel M. (Leicester)..... 736, 737  
   " Mark (Mt. Morris)..... 787  
   " Samuel (Mt. Morris)..... 793  
 Hornby Lodge (Portage)..... 861  
 Horse Wager..... 270  
 Horses, famous imported..... 529  
 Horth, Francis (Conesus)..... 704  
 Hosmer, Dr. Timothy (Avon)..... 625, 627, 628, 647  
 Hosmer, James (Avon)..... 628  
   " George (Avon)..... 630  
   " Col. W. H. C. (Avon)..... 628, 631, 640  
 Hosmer, W. H. C. Poems of..... 643  
 Hosmer, Stephen T. (Avon)..... 642  
 Horsford Jerediah..... 299  
 Hot Bread..... 115  
 Hunt Family (Portage)..... 860  
   " Washington (Portage)..... 860  
   " Sanford (Portage)..... 860  
 Hunting, Indian..... 43  
   " Ground (Springwater)..... 872  
 Huron Indians..... 32  
 Hyde, Corydon (Ossian)..... 783  
 Immersions in Winter (Livonia)..... 769  
 Improvements of Stock..... 412  
   " in 1810..... 281  
 Indian Council of 1801..... 264  
   " Chiefs..... 737  
   " Depredations..... 266  
   " Habits (Conesus)..... 700  
   " Intercourse with..... 45, 46  
   " Remains..... 590  
   " Sports..... 43  
 Insane Asylum..... 509  
 Iroquois League..... 19, 25  
 Jackson Health Resort (North Dansville)..... 841  
 Jackson, Dr. James C. (North Dansville)..... 843  
 Jemison, Mary..... 120, 125, 356, 789  
 Jemison, Mary at Big Tree Council..... 206  
 Jemison, Mary, Reservation to..... 207  
 Jemison, Thomas..... 131  
   " Letters from..... 132  
 Jesuit Missionaries..... 85

# INDEX

9

Johnson, Elisha (Portage).....	861	Log Cabin, County Historical So-	
Jones Brothers.....	230	ciety's .....	528
"    Horatio.....	732, 740	Log Cabin Tavern (Caledonia).....	651
Jones, John H. (Leicester).....	730	Long, Col. Holloway (York)...	902, 904
Jones, Dr. George C.....	612	Lumbering (Portage).....	864
"    Dr. George H.....	613	Magee, William.....	255
Kah-kwas..... 24, 30, 32.	35	Mackenzie, Dr. John A.....	611
Kane and Moffatt (Caledonia).....	646	Mammoth Ox for Sanitary Commis-	
Kashaqua Creek.....	785	sion.....	497
Kan-agli-saws or Conesus.....	79	Markham, Col. William (Avon)	
Kelsey, John (Avon).....	626	.....625,	627
"    Otto.....	536, 537	Marl Deposits (Caledonia).....	645
Kellogg, Charles (Avon).....	628	Mastodon Remains in Genesee.....	336
Kenjockety, Philip.....	135	"    "    near Dansville.....	508
Kirkland, Rev. Samuel.....	163	Maxwell, Brigadier General.....	161
Kline, Rev. Aaron.....	240	McCartney, William.....	232
Knowles, Family (Springwater)....	869	McDonald, Alexander (Caledonia)	
"    Paul (Avon).....	634	.....649,	650
LaMont, Dr. T. H.....	618	McKay, Hector (Conesus).....	702
Land Divisions.....	230	McKenzie, Donald D. (York).....	901
"    Prices in 1804.....	206	McMaster, Ebenezer (West Sparta)..	877
Land to Captain Jones and Smith		McNair, John (West Sparta).....	876
(Leicester).....	731	"    David (West Sparta).....	885
Last Council at Old Council House	561	McNaughton, Daniel (Caledonia)...	650
"    "    Orlando Allen's Speech	561	"    John H., poet and	
"    "    Nicholson Parker's		"    musician (Caledonia).....	652
Speeches.....	564, 573	McNinch, Mrs. Jane (Conesus) 705,	706
Last Council, Thomas Jemison's		McPherson, John R. York.....	904
Speech.....	567	"    Dr. Thomas (Caledonia).....	653
Last Council, Col. Kerr's Speech....	569	Medical Profession.....	607
"    "    President Fillmore's		"    Society Members 1821 to 1843	609
presentation.....	573	"    "    Presidents 1821 to	
Last Council, David Grey's poem...	574	"    "    1843.....	609
Lauderdale, Dr. Walter E.....	621	Menzie, Dr. Robert J.....	618
Leach, Dr. Albert E.....	617	Merrick, Geo. W. (Nunda).....	889, 890
Letter of Seneca Chiefs.....	219	Militia, 94th Reg. of.....	394
Leicester.....	730	"    Encampments.....	408
Letchworth, William P.....	575	Mills, Rev. Samuel.....	257
Lewis, Jabez (Conesus).....	705	"    Gen. William A. (Mt. Morris)	791
Lima.....	721	"    Dr. Myron H. (Mt. Morris) ..	792
Little Beard or Si-gwa-ah-doh-gwih	106	"    (Livonia).....	767
"    "    at Big Tree Council...	203	"    (North Dansville).....	827, 828
Littleville (Avon).....	523, 634	"    (Portage).....	861
Livingston County.....	306	"    (York).....	902
"    "    Towns.....	306	Mineral Springs (Avon).....	623
"    "    Set off.....	313	Missionary Movement.....	249
"    "    High School.....	330	Montour's Indian Wife, (Leicester)	783
"    "    Bible Society.....	333	Montour, John.....	18
"    "    Enlarged.....	397	Monument to Sullivan's fallen sol-	
"    "    Patriotism.....	496	diers.....	382
"    "    Historical Soci-		Morgan and Masonry.....	341
ety.....	515	Morgan, Col. Abner.....	622
Livingston County Civil List.....	594	Mormon Converts (Ossian).....	783
Livonia.....	761	Morris Reserve.....	169
"    Town Fair.....	771	Morris Robert .....	186, 199
		Morris, Thomas.....	192, 202

Morrissey, Dr. John A.....	620	Populations in 1750.....	229
Moscow Advertiser Announcements	304	Portage.....	857
Moscow Academy - Leicester.....	739	1830 to 1900.....	537
Advertiser - Leicester.....	738	Portage Riot .....	410
Moses, Dr. Elisha D. Portage.....	861	Bridge, Old. ....	510
Mound Builders.....	25	" Bridge Burning .....	511
Moyer, Dr. Frank E. ....	620	" Bridge, New .....	514
Movements for Canal .....	323	Post Rider. ....	331
Movement for New County.....	838, 350	Portage, Division of town.....	864
Mt. Morris.....	785	Portland Cement Plant (Caledonia)	655
in 1804 and 1813.....	788	Pouchot's Map .....	57
Dams.....	798	Presidential Campaign of 1840.....	364
Raceway.....	349	" " of 1844.....	395
Murphy's Fight.....	168	" " of 1860.....	423
Narrative of Donald McKenzie		Preston, Dr. John C.....	611
(Caledonia).....	660	Prices in 1817.....	303
New Religion.....	52	in 1820.....	312
County Clerk's Office.....	525	Progress, 1802-3.....	265
Jail Building.....	527	Quarries (Caledonia).....	645
Court House.....	529	Quawwa.....	119
Newspapers of County.....	539	Railroad Agitation.....	354
Newtown, Battle of.....	146	Projects in early fifties	402, 403
North Dansville.....	820	Agitation of 1855.....	418
Northampton (Caledonia).....	646	Genesee Valley, Troubles	403
Notable Land Purchases.....	262	Genesee Valley, Complet-	
Nunda.....	888	ed.....	419
O'Bail, Henry.....	105	Railroad, Dansville and Mt. Morris..	505
Odd Customs.....	47	R. N. and P.....	506
Ogden, Samuel.....	188	Railroad Bridges, (Portage).....	866
O-ha-gi.....	69	Raisings and Whiskey (York).....	902
O-non-da-oh.....	75	Rae, Dr. Robert.....	614
Ossian.....	780	Red Jacket.....	95, 202, 4, 7, 16, 834
Ossian Tract (Ossian).....	781	Red Cross Society (North Dansville)	845
Owen, F. A., Publishing Co.,		Religion, Seneca.....	48
(North Dansville).....	843	Remains, Aboriginal.....	58
Page, Dr. Roy A.....	618	Indian.....	82
Patchin, Dr. Charles V.....	617	Regimental History:	
Patterson, Alexander (Conesus)....	705	13th N. Y. Vols.....	427, 482
Patterson, George W. (Leicester)..	735	27 " ".....	427, 491
Pearson Brothers (Avon).....	629	33 " ".....	428, 488
Perine, Dr. Francis M.....	610	104 " ".....	428
Perry, Dr. Edward C.....	612	130 " ".....	457
Peterson and Fuller (Caledonia)...	646	136 " ".....	472
Perkins, John (Leicester).....	741	8 " Cavalry.....	428, 449
Perine, Capt. William (North		14 " H. A.....	478
Dansville).....	828, 834	Richmond, Dr. Charles H.....	613
Phelps and Gorham's Purchase....	184	River Boating.....	332, 334, 336
Pierson, John (Avon).....	629	Rice, William (Avon).....	625
Pickering Letter.....	215	Rice, Dr. James (Avon).....	630
Piffard, David (York).....	903	Riggs, Judge (Avon).....	634
Piffard Church.....	929	Royce, Samuel (Leicester).....	737
Politics in 1801 .....	263	Rochester, Col. Nathaniel (North	
Pollard.....	113	Dansville).....	280, 828, 831
Poor, Brigadier General.....	162	Rorbach, Col. John.....	428
Poor House Farm.....	350	Salt Companies.....	521
Population of the Senecas.....	55	Industry (York .....	905

Salt Mines .....	523	Sullivan, His return.....	177
" Production.....	524	" His army congratulated...	177
Sanders, C. K. (Nunda).....	891	Sullivan's Army (Conesus).....	700
Schools and Sports.....	42	Superstitions, Indian.....	24, 90
Scotch Immigrants of 1797.....	260	Supervisors—See Various Town	
Pioneers (Caledonia) .....	646	Sketches	
Scott, James.....	271	Sympathy for the Greeks.....	333
Scott, William (West Sparta).....	882	Taintor, Dr. Solomon.....	616
" His Reminiscences (West		Tall Chief.....	107
Sparta).....	272, 884	Talleyrand's Visit.....	239
Scotch Presbyterians (Caledonia)....	646	Taverns.....	723, 724
" Immigrants (York).....	901	Tea Party.....	259
Seditious Acts.....	241	Thompson, Maj. Isaiah (Avon).....	625
Senecas, Antiquity of the.....	19, 24	Thatcher, Rev. Daniel.....	249
" Defeat Kah-kwas .....	33	Thayer murder.....	520
" Home Life of the.....	41	Thirtieth Congressional District.....	358
" Flight of the.....	176	Tide of Immigration.....	299
Settlement of Lots (Conesus).....	710	Tommy Infant.....	117
Settlements growing.....	231	Towns, Seneca.....	65
Seymour, Norman (Mount Morris) 794		Trade with Indians.....	45
Sga-his-ga-aah, or Lima.....	82	Trails, Indian.....	54
Sharp Shins.....	117	Transportation.....	273, 305, 322, 327
Sho-no-jo-waah-geh, or Mt. Morris 78		Treaties.....	738
Sleeper, Col. Reuben (Mt. Morris) 794		Trimmer, Dr. Will S.....	019
Small Pox.....	240	Tuscarora Tract (Nunda).....	888
Smith, Gerritt.....	360, 362	VanCampen, Major Moses (North	
Smyth, General.....		Dansville).....	832
Smith, William M. (Caledonia).....	652	Victor, Battle near, 1687.....	89
" Joseph (Leicester).....	737	Wadsworth, Charles F.....	note 534
" George (Livonia).....	703	Wadsworth, Craig W.....	note 534
" " in War of 1812 (Li-		Wadsworth, Craig W., Jr.....	534
vonia).....	764	Wadsworth, James.....	226
South Avon (Avon).....	624	Wadsworth, James S.....	428, 499
Soldiers of War of 1812 (Conesus)...	704	Wadsworth, James W.....	521, 525
South Lima (Lima).....	721	Wadsworth, James W., Jr.....	535
Southworth, Alvah (Springwater)...	871	Wadsworth, Jeremiah.....	227
Sparta.....	1004	Wadsworth, William.....	226, 283
Sparta in 1798.....	258	Wadsworth, William A.....	534
Spencerport.....	958	Wadsworth Land Purchase.....	229
Springwater.....	867	Wadsworth Land Sale.....	277
Squakie Hill.....	73	Wadsworth Guard.....	408, 428
" " Festival.....	50	War Methods, Indian.....	39
" " (Mount Morris).....	788	" Plots.....	243
Squaw Life.....	45	" of 1812.....	283
Squires, Dr. George W.....	619	War Refugees.....	293
Squires, Dr. Wm. P.....	611	" of the Rebellion.....	425
State Fish Hatchery (Caledonia)....	653	" Bounties from County.....	498
Stump Pulling (Ossian).....	782	War of 1812 (Caledonia).....	055
Stanley, Jesse (Mount Morris).....	793	Water Works (Caledonia).....	054
Stage Lines.....	234, 241, 321, 331, 367	Water Lots (Conesus).....	719
State Road Improvement.....	263	Warner Family (Lima).....	722
Stevenson, James.....	130	Watkins, Adolphus (Lima).....	723
Straight Back.....	109	Water Rights' Litigation (Livonia) 768	
Strasenburgh, Dr. Frederick A.....	619	Walbridge, Orson (Springwater)....	870
Sullivan Expedition.....	22, 138	Washington to Sullivan.....	150
" General.....	150	Wayne's Expedition.....	245



West Sparta.....	875	Williams, Col. George (Portage)....	858
Western Door of Long House.....	80	Withington Family (Springwater)..	870
Wheat Carried to Albany .....	206	Wolves troublesome (Conesus).....	708
Whalley, John P. (Avon).....	628	Wolves (Ossian).....	782
White, William M. (Ossian).....	783	"    and Thistles (Nunda).....	891
Wicker, Dr. Frederick A.....	614	Woodruff, Solomon (Livonia).....	761
Williamsburgh.....	257, 938, 946	Woodruff, Philip (Livonia).....	763
Fair and Races .....	239	Ya-go-wa-ne-a.....	32
Williamson, Capt. Charles 181, 250,	254	Young, John, Governor.....	398
Wilson hung for murder.....	501	"    "    U. S. Treasurer.....	405
Wiley, John (Springwater) .....	869	"    "    (Conesus) .....	705
Wiard, Thomas (Avon) .....	627	York.....	900
Williamson, Capt. Charles (Caledo-		York Landing .....	915
nia).....	646	York, Streams of.....	922
Williamson, Capt. Charles (North		York Volunteers, War of 1812.....	913
Dansville).....	832		

## INDEX—PART II.

Acker, Francis M. . . . .	30	Doty, Everett . . . . .	100
Adams, George B. portrait facing . . . . .	50	Eddy, Allen S. . . . .	45
Adams, John H. . . . .	48	Ewart, George S. . . . .	21
Adams, Sireno F. . . . .	122	Farnum, William H. . . . .	47
Allen, M. P. . . . .	38	Faulkner, family . . . . .	15
Alverson, Frank J. . . . .	104	Feley, Milton . . . . .	46
Anderson, James D. . . . .	43	Fenno, Willis W. . . . .	50
Annin, Jr., James . . . . .	85	Fielder, Frank . . . . .	103
Armsted, Cyne H. . . . .	39	Fitch, John . . . . .	92
Arnold, Norman C. . . . .	60	Foley, D. . . . .	114
Atherton, Charles O. . . . .	8	Frazer, James B. . . . .	83
Atwell, George W. . . . .	117	Gamble, Charles W. . . . .	106
Austin, Charles . . . . .	91	Gamble, Murray L. . . . .	7
Averill, Henry E. . . . .	70	Gooding, William S. . . . .	25
Baker, Alonzo D. . . . .	75	Gore, Michael E. . . . .	42
Baker, Monroe D. . . . .	81	Gregory, Walter E. . . . .	116
Barber, Aaron . . . . .	67	Griffin, James . . . . .	5
Baylor, William . . . . .	49	Grimes, Frank H. . . . .	45
Beuerlein, Barney . . . . .	91	Hagadorn, Dr. Levi . . . . .	79
Beuerlein, Jr., Frederick . . . . .	40	Hill, Truman A. . . . .	93
Bigelow, Edward Everett . . . . .	5	Hitchcock, Solomon . . . . .	22
Bingham, Charles L. . . . .	135	Holford, Fred D. . . . .	63
Bishop, William W. . . . .	32	Hovey, Frank E. . . . .	69
Bonner, Frank C. . . . .	65	Hubbard, Henry E. . . . .	118
Bonner, Samuel . . . . .	42	Hughes, John H. . . . .	102
Bradley, Michael C. . . . .	98	Hunt, Frederick Bancroft . . . . .	10
Bradner, family . . . . .	113	Hunt, William W. . . . .	72
Brinkerhoff, Fred T. . . . .	87	Jones, Benjamin E. . . . .	88
Bunnell, A. O. . . . .	132	Jones, Richard M. . . . .	94
Cameron, DeLancey A. . . . .	68	Keisler, Mrs. Margaret Maloy . . . . .	76
Chamberlain, Hariem G. . . . .	101	Kelly, Charles J. . . . .	112
Clark, Oliver D. . . . .	98	Kershner Peter W. . . . .	112
Clark, Thomas. . . . .	96	Killip, William W. . . . .	37
Coffee, John D. . . . .	124	Killip, William W. portrait facing, . . . . .	37
Cogswell, William . . . . .	108	King, A. J. . . . .	47
Covert, Nathaniel P. . . . .	97	Kittredge, Rev. Josiah Edwards . . . . .	58
Crane, Scott W. . . . .	114	Knapp, Isaac B. . . . .	71
Crofoot, Fred H. . . . .	46	Kramer, William . . . . .	107
Crosier, Otis L. . . . .	84	Lewis, Joseph D. . . . .	80
Crouse, James H. . . . .	27	Light, Emme . . . . .	82
Culley, Fred A. . . . .	12	Linsley, Martin F. . . . .	39
Curtis, Henry B. . . . .	74	Lockington, James E. . . . .	102
Daley, Frederick E. . . . .	36	Lynde, Charles S. . . . .	81
Delehanty, Timothy. . . . .	70	McGee, Frank Paret . . . . .	115
Dick, William . . . . .	114	Markham, William Guy . . . . .	95
Donohue, Joseph D. . . . .	49	Martin, Amasa H. . . . .	105
Donovan, John F. . . . .	90	Martin, Amasa H. portrait facing . . . . .	105
Dover, George D. . . . .	76	Marvin, Hyde D. . . . .	77

Maxwell, William J. . . . .	25	Russell, Daniel F. . . . .	38
McCurdy, Andrew . . . . .	119	Russell, Thomas . . . . .	42
McKay, H. Ross . . . . .	57	Schanck, Willard P. . . . .	98
McLaughlin, Edward J. . . . .	83	Schmitz, Herbert . . . . .	104
McLeod, William . . . . .	33	Seymour, Norman . . . . .	125
McMahon, William W. . . . .	30	Seymour, Norman, portrait facing	125
McNair, family . . . . .	3	Sherman, Walter H. . . . .	28
McVicar, John M. . . . .	101	Short, S. Truman . . . . .	44
Meacham, Charles . . . . .	94	Shultz, Warren D. . . . .	72
Menzie, David . . . . .	32	Steele, Prof. L. N. . . . .	100
Merry, Edgar . . . . .	78	Steele, Timothy C. . . . .	89
Miller, Garret S. . . . .	69	Stephenson, Thomas V. . . . .	73
Mills, Dr. Charles J. . . . .	83	Stewart, Neil . . . . .	13
Mills, Myron H. . . . .	137	Stone, Truman Lewis . . . . .	50
Mills, Myron H., portrait facing	137	Stroble, Charles N. . . . .	40
Morris, Charles F. . . . .	118	Swan, William H. . . . .	74
Morton, James H. . . . .	57	Swartz, Charles H. . . . .	18
Moses, Grant E. . . . .	97	Thomson, Adelbert L. . . . .	59
Moses, Lewis H. . . . .	13	Vanderbelt, John O. . . . .	83
Moses, R. H. . . . .	90	Van Valkenburg, Alfred L. . . . .	105
Murray, John Rogers . . . . .	130	Walker, Foster W. . . . .	41
Nash, Enos A. . . . .	30	Ward, family . . . . .	109
Newton, Aurora D. . . . .	11	Warford, L. W. . . . .	10
Nickerson, John O. . . . .	24	Wasson, Archibald . . . . .	87
Noonan, Maurice . . . . .	20	Weed, William J. . . . .	33
Northrop, George C. . . . .	29	Welch, Richard R. . . . .	24
Northrop, George C., portrait facing	29	West, Lovette P. . . . .	94
Norton, William Henry . . . . .	19	Wheelock, Austin W. . . . .	54
O'Conner, Lewis C. . . . .	108	White, John L. . . . .	100
Olmstead, Theodore F. . . . .	88	Whiteman, Mrs. Rebecca E. . . . .	124
Olp, Albert C. . . . .	115	Whitmore, William . . . . .	6
Osborne, Edwin B. . . . .	86	Wiard, Frederick H. . . . .	78
Peck, Roy A. . . . .	71	Wilcox, Harvey W. . . . .	8
Pickard, Jay C. . . . .	9	Willard, Dr. Charles C. . . . .	33
Piffard, David Halsey . . . . .	17	Willis, William N. . . . .	15
Pitt, William D. . . . .	77	Wilner, Fred M. . . . .	35
Prophet, John M. . . . .	95	Wingate, Charles W. . . . .	93
Randolph, Willis J. . . . .	31	Witt, John C. . . . .	89
Redband, Frank . . . . .	74	Woodruff, Edward B. . . . .	6
Robinson, William Y. . . . .	90	Woodruff Oscar. . . . .	26
Rockfellow, S. L. . . . .	136	Woodworth, family . . . . .	62
Rogers, A. H. . . . .	9	Woolever, Charles W. . . . .	109
Root, Charles H. . . . .	64	Worden, Charles A. . . . .	123

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

Upper Falls of Genesee showing Portage Bridge.....	18	Cobblestone House—Site of Wadsworth dwelling occupied by Commissioners and others at Big Tree Treaty.....	197
Cusick's Monster.....	29	The Pole marks probable site of the Council House at Big Tree Treaty.....	198
Middle Falls of Genesee.....	39	Sketch from part of Joseph Elliott's map of 1800.....	220
Pouchot's Map.....	57	Portrait of Gouverneur Morris.....	222
Ancient Earth-works in Livonia....	60	Portrait of Jeremiah Wadsworth....	227
Site of Fortified Town near Bosley's Mills.....	62	Map of Williamsburgh.....	246
Dansville Fortification.....	63	Portrait of Major General Wadsworth.....	284
Site of Tuscarora Burial-place.....	70	Cobblestone District School House, Genesee.....	310
Site of Big Tree Village and Montour's Grave.....	71	Old Livingston County Court House, Clerk's Office and Jail.....	318
Indian Apple Tree on Big Tree Reservation.....	72	Programme of Canal Celebration at Nunda.....	324
Indian Apple Tree on Squakie Hill.....	74	Announcement of Celebration of Completion of Canal.....	327
Red Jacket's Hut and Residence of Captain Jones.....	95	Genesee Valley Canal Time Table..	328
Mary Jemison Apple Trees in Leicester.....	123	Livingston County High School..	330
Mary Jemison Monument at Glen Iris.....	128	Genesee Lands for Sale.....	334
Portrait of Thomas Jemison.....	131	Portrait of Judge Charles H. Carroll	339
Log House built by Thomas Jemison	132	Scalping Knife, Axe and Bullet Moulds dug up at Scene of Groveland Ambuscade.....	370
Portrait of Kenjockety.....	135	Monument to Sullivan's Men killed in Groveland Ambuscade.....	382
Map showing Sullivan's Route and Groveland Ambuscade.....	164	Graves of Sullivan's Men at Mt. Hope Cemetery, Rochester....	387
Sullivan's Route traced on Soldier's powder horn.....	164	Williamsburgh Cemetery — Monuments of James G. Birney and Judge Carroll.....	395
Scene on west shore of Conesus Lake, showing Route of Boyd Scouting Party.....	166	Portrait of Governor John Young..	398
Tradition has made this Oak near the Boyd and Parker mound one of the instruments of Boyd's torture.....	172	Portrait of Brig. Gen'l James S. Wadsworth....	428
Burial Mound of Boyd and Parker, showing where the creek has cut it away.....	175	Camp Union Genesee.....	429
Boyd and Parker Mound, looking from the west.....	177	Picture of old Portage Bridge, from Compton's lithographic print.....	511
Map of Phelps and Gorham Purchase.....	179	Picture of old Portage Bridge, from photograph by a London artist..	514
Augustus Porter Survey of Phelps and Gorham Purchase—1792....	185	Log Cabin and Group of Members of Hist'l Soci'y in attendance at dedication ceremonies.....	516
Portrait of Robert Morris.....	186		
Map of Holland Land Company's Preliminary Survey, 1797.....	189		



Livingston County Jail and Sheriff's Residence.....	527	Portrait of William A. Mills .....	805
Henry Clay.....	529	Old View of Mt. Morris Village, Western part. . . . .	817
Livingston County Court House....	533	Portrait of Nathaniel Rochester....	828
Old County News papers.....	539	Portrait of Moses VanCampen.....	832
Old County News papers .....	540	Main Street, East Side, Dansville, 1830.....	835
Old Caneadea Council House at Glen Iris.....	550	Packet Boat Time Table.....	837
Group of Notables at Last Council of the Genesee.....	562	Scene on Canal at Comminsville....	837
Portrait of William Pryor Letchworth .....	575	Dansville High School.....	839
Indian Mound unearthed at Squakie Hill.....	590	Original Water Cure at Dansville....	840
Pipe and Beads found in Indian Mound at Squakie Hill.....	592	Portrait of Dr. James Caleb Jackson	840
Portrait of Lockwood R. Doty.....	596	Jackson Health Resort Main Building.....	841
The M. F. H.....	602	Dr. James H. Jackson and Jackson Health Resort.....	842
A Meet at Ashantee.....	604	Owen Publishing Co. Plant.....	844
A Meet in the Early Days of the Hunt Club.....	606	St. Patrick's Church, Dansville....	847
The M. F. H. at the Homestead with the Pack .....	608	First German Lutheran Church, Dansville.....	849
Major W. A. Wadsworth, M. F. H., and Hounds .....	610	Methodist Church, Dansville.....	851
Finding the Scent.....	610	St. Peter's Episcopal Church, Dansville.....	853
First U. P. Church, Caledonia.....	658	Baptist Church, Dansville .....	855
Moscow Academy.....	739	Bridge between Genesee and York..	900
Old Mill Wheel at outlet of Caneasus Lake, Lakeville.....	779	William Doty's Inn .....	937
Memorial Monument to Dr. M. H. Mills.....	793	Hotel at Williamsburgh.....	938
		Old Picture of Genesee Village—Looking north on Main Street, Court House in distance; Wadsworth homestead in foreground	965
		Portrait of L. L. Doty.....	975

## CHAPTER I.

**M**IDWAY between lake Ontario and the Pennsylvania border, and centrally between Seneca lake and the Niagara river, in the heart of the fertile region known as the Genesee country, lies the beautiful agricultural County of Livingston.

Watered by the chief river of Western New York, whose broad deep basin forms the widely famed valley that bears the river's name, and furrowed by a tributary whose extent is mainly within the county, its surface—also indented by two picturesque lakes—presents a topography of diversified outline; the bold acclivities of the river highlands rising with grand effect in the southwestern border, and offering fine contrast to the less striking rural scenery.

The boundaries of the county, defined by statute more than by natural limits, are, nevertheless, marked in their general contour, except at the north, by an elliptical rim, consisting of continuous ridges of hills, which, converging at the south, form a noble amphitheatre, in whose bosom nestles the most populous, though in geographical extent the smallest township of the shire: while from fruitful valleys, watered by a hundred rivulets that seam its sides, the central township rises like a vast mound to the height of full three hundred feet.<sup>1</sup> While the configurations are quite varied, every part of the territory is, with rare exceptions, adapted to tillage; and not only are the leading physical features attractive to the eye, but the organic remains, and peculiar geological formation of the section, open to the student of nature's works a field of no ordinary interest.

The Genesee river, which cuts the county into unequal parts, breaks through the mountain-like barrier at the southwest, and, flowing with its deep channel, for ten miles or more along the western border, at length enters Livingston county, foaming over a succession of cataracts. Sweeping northward between high and precipitous banks, for a dozen miles, amid scenery of great variety, its waters abruptly leave the narrow chasm worn by centuries of attrition, to glide through this

1. The town of Groveland. Dansville lies within the amphitheatre of hills.

"Pleasant Valley," as, long ago, the red man named it. Embowered in groves, or studded with stately elms and oaks, that grow upon its grassy margins, the river loiters for mile on mile, drifting from side to side of the rich and smiling landscape, whose broad expanse of grain-field and meadow, dotted with country homes, spreads like a vast park over the wide alluvial flat or plain known as the Genesee Valley, until reaching the northwesterly border, its channel crosses into Monroe county. In pioneer days this was the market highway for products of the lumber forest and the farm; but now that the woods which lined its terraced slopes for leagues on either side are cut down, a thousand little streams that fed it from the wilderness have disappeared; and to-day the "river runs with narrowed bounds," and with few or precarious facilities for internal commerce, even if the railway did not afford more speedy and certain modes of transit.

Canaseraga creek, the river's principal branch, and in former times, doubtless, its continuation from the point of confluence, is a sluggish, sinuous stream, having its source in Steuben county. Flowing in at the southwesterly quarter, it trends northwardly through a flat several hundred yards in width, its turbid waters entering the river near the center of the county. The summits of the two ranges of hills nearly uniform in height, that mark its course, stretch miles away from each other, and, with the river valley, form a Y shaped indentation; the creek giving the right arm, and the river the stem and left arm.

Conesus lake is situated in the interior of the county; and Hemlock lake lies partly within and along its eastern border. The dark waters and precipitous shores of the latter, in whose solitary nooks more than one hermit is said to have found a retreat in early days, give it much of the character of the lakes of Scotland; while the less marked elevations that hem in the waters of the Conesus, fringed as they are and diversified with cultivated farms, constitute it one of the most agreeable of rural pictures. Romance, too, has lent her charms to the shores and waters of this lake;<sup>1</sup> and near its head, in Revolutionary times, encamped the colonial army under Sullivan; while within rifle shot of its banks was enacted the bloody episode of that enterprise, the fatal ambuscade laid by the Senecas for Boyd's scouting party.

<sup>1</sup> Its story of love and war has been woven into poetic numbers by Hosmer, who has fixed the scene of a portion of his *Yorambo* on the western shore of the Conesus, in verse as applicable to its native theme as that of Sir Walter Scott in "Marmion," or the "Lady of the Lake."



The Upper Falls at Portage, from Mr. Letchworth's grounds.





In extent of territory the county does not rank among the larger ones of the state, but stands scarcely second to any in productive wealth; its wheat crop—unsurpassed in quality—once constituting a fifth of all that grown in the commonwealth. And if its annals do not cover so broad a page as older counties may boast, they yet embrace no little belonging to history, while its Indian traditions, especially, add value to our country's aboriginal lore.

To certain localities, though by far too few, we shall find yet clinging the Indian names, often disguised, but not wholly lost, thus fixing the sites of ancient aboriginal villages. For it must be recollected that during many ages this region, in the expressive language of the natives, formed the Upper or Western door of the typical Long House or Federation of the Five Nations of Indians, and, for generations unnumbered, comprised the favorite hunting grounds of the principal villages of the Senecas, the most powerful and warlike of the tribes forming the great Iroquois League. At just what period the solitude of the noble forest, which had covered this territory from the beginning of time, was invaded by these children of nature, cannot now be determined; but, the region once known, its rare natural advantages were fitted to attract and retain a people whose strength could preserve to them its permanent occupancy. Indeed, their traditions, often more extravagant than an oriental tale, declare that the Senecas established their homes here at a date more remote than our own Christian era. What people preceded them is a question left wholly to conjecture, since all authentic history of this region must begin with the arrival of the Dutch in New York, early in the seventeenth century. Prior to the settlement of Manhattan island, nothing was definitely known by Europeans of the Senecas as a separate nation; and not until the period of the Jesuit missions among this aboriginal family, two hundred and fifty years ago, was there any precise information gathered relative to their position in the League.

Though reliable annals extend over two centuries and a half, it is with a period beginning near the close of the eighteenth century that this work will mainly deal. Step by step, after the Revolution, as settlements increased, will the fortunes of the pioneers and their descendants be followed. Nor can the history be complete without a brief portrayal of their customs and merry makings, as well as the hardships and enterprises of that early day, with some account of their

journeyings hitherward, along unbeaten roads, over extemporized bridges, and through shifting fords, while yet a great wilderness lay between their new homes and the eastern settlements. The habits of every day life will be introduced, and something of political reminiscences, of militia musters and general trainings, not omitting reference to educational, and to moral and religious movements of early days. It is not the province of the simple chronicler to enter the domain of sentiment, or invoke the imagery with which fancy vivifies the Past; and yet a glimpse of matters of ordinary experience, even but a life's span ago, reveals something of the golden haze of perspective, investing them with more than every day interest. It is the change, measured by the march of steam and electricity, that already softens the last generation but one into comparative remoteness, awakening tender associations in our minds at the mention of the old fashioned fire place, heaped with glowing logs, that cheered long winter evenings with its warmth and welcome. Deep rooted were the friendships formed about its ample hearth-stone, and they grew dearer with each passing year to the county's wandering children. The log house has disappeared, but how often come back the happy memories of its homely comfort, and what household traditions cluster around it that must be quite unknown to more modern and far richer mansions. Every season of the old time counted its joys. How we cherish the recollection of rainy days spent in the pine scented family garret, among smoke brown letters and forgotten newspapers, and manifold odds and ends, in broken chest and homespun tow bag. The great masters of harmony never arranged music so grateful as the sound of autumn rain pattering upon the low browed cottage roof, lulling the senses to sleep with its monotonous melody. And the glory of the already ancient stage coach, so imposing in its entry, as driver and four-in-hand, in full career, dashed up to the tavern door, is gone with the last echo of the shrill post horn. The spinning wheel forgets its hum, and the flail has disappeared with the log barn and straw thatched shed. Many are the changes of a single life time; but if we miss the picturesque, we find the loss replaced by gain, in broader privileges and wider opportunities.

A step beyond the actual, and we enter the domain of popular credulity. A century ago the notions of our forefathers, in common with their generation, were tinged with that superstition which credits the existence of a race of supernatural beings peopling the recesses of for-

ests; of witches who haunted those persons whom their capricious natures led them to annoy; or who, gipsy like, told fortunes, made and dissolved matches, interfered with household affairs, and discovered stolen property. Omens, too, were observed, dreams were not unheeded, and many a farmer plowed, planted and gathered, according to the aspects of the moon, while few domestic animals were held as free from direct planetary influences.

A view of the Genesee country, prior to its occupancy by the whites, will be found interesting. Little enough is, indeed, known, and even that little, derived mainly from tradition, is obscured by the uncertainties that characterize Indian legends, especially in dates; but wholly to reject the account would be to drive an inquirer to mere speculation, whose conclusions must, at least, be equally wide of truth. Sketches of the more noted warriors, sachems and wise men who have resided here, and an outline of their relentless feuds, with some reference to the statecraft and sagacity of the Indians, will be presented. The aboriginal natives, in their myths, peopled many parts of the vast wilderness stretching westward far beyond the Mississippi, and eastward to the ocean, with strange monsters, and their stories of this region are replete with accounts of winged heads, the feats of prodigious serpents, and the calamitous visits of giants, unearthly in size and formidable in power, who came eastward from the regions of the setting sun.

Our account will not be wanting in the interest that attaches to aboriginal antiquities; for the remains of several ancient mounds of undoubted military origin, links in that chain of ancient defensive works which extended from the shores of Lake Erie to the lakes of central New York, have been found here. Natural history, too, has been illustrated by the discovery, in two or three places within the county, of the remains of that huge fossil animal known as the mastodon.

We shall note how the French, in Canada, obtaining their earliest knowledge of this section from the Jesuit missionaries, endeavored to get possession of it; and how a formidable expedition, under the Marquis De Nonville, dispatched hither with the design of conquest, miscarried, as did all similar efforts of the French. The Jesuit missionaries, first among Europeans to seek these wilds, established missions in the neighborhood of the Genesee river, nurturing them in that spirit



of self sacrifice peculiar to their order, with the hope of planting here the standard of their faith, and enlarging the jurisdiction of the Romish See. But these efforts proved abortive, for here, as elsewhere in the New World, their creed found no permanent lodgment. From the letters of these religionists to the general of their order in Rome, we catch definite views, during the period embraced between the years 1636 and 1637, of the homes of the Senecas. Thenceforward, nearly a hundred years, this region affords little to arrest the historian; but afterwards something like a connected account will be possible.

The expedition of General Sullivan to the country of the Senecas, in the fifth year of the Revolutionary war, was charged by Washington with the destruction of the Indian villages on the Genesee, as a penalty for a long series of bloody wrongs perpetrated by the savages upon the whites. **As a measure of future security to the settlements, it fully accomplished its object;** this attained, red men and white alike briefly quit the region; the former, save as a broken remnant, never to return.

Reference will be made to the part taken by our citizens in the war of 1812; and to the reasons which, a few years later, controlled them in asking for the erection of the county; an event that occurred at a period of great derangement in the public finances, when communities were suffering from the effects of the unwise monetary policy of our second war with Great Britain.

Several of Sullivan's officers and soldiers, allured by the natural advantages of this region, led hither, soon after the Revolution, a tide of immigration to occupy the district then so recently wrested from the conquered tribes. The settlement grew with unexampled rapidity. The forests disappeared as though devoured, giving place to cultivated fields and incipient villages, and before the nineteenth century opened, the smoke of the pioneers' cabins might be seen drifting over widely separated valleys and hillsides. In order to show whence the early settlers mainly came, the origin of families will be traced, where practicable, and the fact will everywhere appear that, to a marked degree, our pioneers were actors in the war for independence, and were mingled with families of refinement and culture from the south and east, who early stereotyped the features of society here, and lent elevation to the aims of enterprise. Wholesome influences, thus early imparted, still operate with augmenting force. The people of this county have always been zealous patrons of education, foremost among the friends of political and



Lower Falls of the Genesee at Portage, from Mr. Letchworth's grounds.



intellectual advancement, and staunch supporters of the moral and religious movements of the century, and of their patriotism, that rich fruit of all virtues, the record of the great rebellion affords a thousand evidences.

Biographical sketches also claim their place in this work; since actors in historic events, and men who have enjoyed the highest honors of the state and nation, as well as those of less note who impressed their individuality upon the times, have lived here, or, dying, have left their mortal frames to rest in our green and quiet churchyards.



## CHAPTER II

THE SENECA nation of Indians were found occupying the region between the Genesee river and Cayuga lake, when it first became known to the whites.<sup>1</sup> At what period their abode became fixed here is a question not easily solved, since it is to incidental facts and traditions we are to look for light upon this subject, and these afford but uncertain data.

The country between the Genesee and the Niagara rivers, when first visited by Europeans, was nominally held by the Kah-kwas, or Neutral Nation of Indians, though their villages were situated mainly along the latter river and extended nearly to the eastern shores of lake Huron; their hunting grounds, however, included, as they claimed, the broad belt of debatable land that lay along the Genesee. In this doubtful frontier inroads were frequently made by the Senecas, and conflicts between those two hostile tribes often took place. Soon after our knowledge of them begins, the Kah-kwas, as we shall see, were conquered by the Senecas, and were either driven southward or exterminated.

At the opening of the Revolutionary war, a small band of Oneidas and also a band of Tuscaroras, adhering to the British cause,—though these two tribes mainly espoused the Colonial side,—left their eastern villages and removed to the Genesee, where each established a town; and a few of the Kah-kwas, descendants of those who had been adopted into the Seneca nation when their tribal organization was broken up, were found residing with the latter by the pioneers.

Of the races that preceded the Senecas and Kah-kwas we have little information, and even that little is derived mainly from local antiquities. This evidence, fragmentary at best, shows that in the far off past nations unlike the red aborigines have arisen, flourished here, and

<sup>1</sup> The Dutch arrived at New York in 1609, and soon acquired some knowledge of the Western Indians, among others of the *Nam Louathians*, to whom they gave the name of Senecas, but so unsettled was the orthography of the latter word, that the Colonial documents of our State give it in no less than six different ways.

disappeared. The story is one of missing links and replete with mystery. Morgan says that the remains of Indian art here met with are of two kinds, and ascribable to widely different periods. The former belong to the ante-Columbian, or era of Mound Builders, whose defensive works, mounds or sacred enclosures are scattered so profusely throughout the west; the latter include the remains of fugitive races who, after the extermination of the Mound Builders, displaced each other in quick succession, until the period of the Iroquois commenced.<sup>1</sup>

The Senecas, first known to the whites as a part of the Five Nations, have a history of their own, independent of their connection with their associate nations, and, consequently, earlier than the League of the Iroquois. This fact is found in certain special features of their system of consanguinity and affinity, wherein they differ from the Mohawks, Onondagas, Oneidas and Cayugas, and in which they agree with the Tuscaroras and Wyandots, or ancient Hurons, tending to show that they and the two latter formed one people later in time than the separation of the nations from the common stem.<sup>2</sup> It is most likely, however, that the Senecas were then north of the chain of lakes.

The Iroquois called themselves Ho-de-no-sau-nee, or People of the Long House. Their League, formed about the year 1450,<sup>3</sup> embraced at first the Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas and Senecas. Afterwards the Tuscaroras were admitted into the federation, constituting the sixth nation.<sup>4</sup> Their territory then extended from the Hudson to the Genesee river.

1. It was the opinion of Governor DeWitt Clinton, that previous to the occupation of this region by the progenitors of the Iroquois, it was inhabited by a race of men much more populous and much further advanced in civilization than they. Marshall, however, whose judgment is entitled to great weight, is not satisfied with the evidence so far produced of the existence in this vicinity of a race preceding the Indian. He thinks the ancient fortifications, tumuli and artificial structures that abound in Western New York, can all be referred to a more modern race than the Mound-Builders.

2. The Seneca child belongs to the mother's tribe, not to the father's. If the mother is of the clan of the Heron, her children also are Herons, and they call not only their female parent, mother, but likewise call her sisters mother, either "great" or "little" mother, as the sisters chance to be older or younger than the real mother.

3. The Five Nations were called *Maquas* by the Dutch; *Iroquois* by the French; *Minges* and *Confederates* by the English. They were sometimes called *Aganuschioni*, or People of the Long Cabin.

4. Of these, the Mohawks, Onondagas and Senecas are called *Fathers*; the Cayugas and Oneidas are called *Sons*, and in great councils are always thus respectively addressed.

Their legends say that the League was advised by Hiawatha, the tutelar patron of the Iroquois, on the occasion of a threatened invasion of their country by a ferocious band of warriors from north of the great lakes. Ruin seemed inevitable, and in their extremity they appealed to Hiawatha. He urged the people to waste their efforts no longer in a desultory war, but to call a general council of the tribes. The meeting accordingly took place on the northern bank of Onondaga lake. Here, referring to the pressing danger, Hiawatha said: "To oppose these northern hordes singly by tribes, often at variance with each other, is idle; but by uniting in a band of brotherhood, we may hope to succeed." Appealing to the tribes in turn, he said to the Senecas "You, who live in the open country and possess much wisdom shall be the fifth nation, because you best understand the art of raising corn and beans and making cabins." Then addressing all, he concluded: "Unite the five nations in a common interest, and no foe shall disturb or subdue us; the Great Spirit will then smile upon us, and we shall be free, prosperous and happy. But if we remain as now, we shall be subject to his frown; we shall be enslaved, perhaps annihilated, our warriors will perish in the war storm, and our names be forgotten in the dance and song." His advice prevailed, and the plan of union was adopted. His great mission on earth accomplished, Hiawatha went down to the water, seated himself in his mystic canoe, and, to the cadence of music from an unseen source, was wafted to the skies.<sup>1</sup>

The Iroquois owe their origin as a separate people, if not indeed their martial glory, to the encroachments of a neighboring nation more powerful than they. Originally inclined to tillage more than to arms, they resided upon the northern bank of the St. Lawrence, in the vicinity of Montreal. Here, as one nation, they lived in subjection to the Adirondacks. But provoked by some infringement of rights, their latent spirit was aroused, and they struck for independent possession of the country. Failing in this, they were forced to quit Canada, and

<sup>1</sup> Longfellow lays the scene of his beautiful Indian Edda, *The Song of Hiawatha*, among the Ojibways, on the southern shore of Lake Superior, in the region between the Pictured Rocks and the Grand Sable. In this poem the great bard has preserved the traditions prevalent among the North American Indians respecting this "child of wonder."

Street, in his noble epic of *Frontenac*, has preserved, especially in the notes, no little of interest connected with Hiawatha, whom he makes a mute communicating with the tribes by signs through a fellow-spirit.

finally found their way into central and western New York, where, on the banks of its fair lakes and rivers, they at length laid the foundations of a power compared with which that of every other Indian nation falls far short.

It is said that the Iroquois had planned a mighty confederacy, and it is argued with reason, that had the arrival of the Europeans been delayed a century, the League would have absorbed all the tribes between the St. Lawrence and the Gulf of Mexico; indeed, the whole continent would have been at their mercy.

In principle the League was not unlike the plan of our own federal government. It guaranteed the independence of each tribe, while recognizing the due powers of the Confederation; at the same time personal rights were held in especial esteem. The aboriginal congress consisted of fifty sachems, of whom the Senecas had eight. This body usually met at the council house of the Onondagas, the central nation, where all questions affecting the confederacy were deliberated upon and decided. The business of this rude parliament was conducted with becoming dignity. The reason and judgment of these grave sachems, rather than their passions, were appealed to; and it is said to have been a breach of decorum for a sachem in the great council to reply to a speech on the day of its delivery. Unanimity was a requisite; indeed, no question could be decided without the concurrence of every member. The authority of these wise men consisted in the nation's good opinion of their courage, wisdom and integrity. They served without badge of office, and without pay, finding their reward alone in the veneration of their people, whose interests they unceasingly watched. Indeed, public opinion nowhere exercised a more powerful influence than among the Iroquois, whose ablest men shared with the humblest in the common dread of the people's frown.

Subordinate to the sachems was an order of chiefs famous for courage and eloquence, among whom may be named Red Jacket,<sup>1</sup> Cornplanter and Big Kettle, whose reasoning moved the councils, or whose burning words hurried the braves on to the war path. No trait of the Iroquois is more to be commended than the regard they paid to woman. The sex were often represented in councils by orators known as squaws' men. Red Jacket himself won no little reputation in that capacity.

1. See appendix No. 1 for a statement of Red Jacket's status in the tribe and an account by General Parker of political and social relations in the tribes or clans making up the League.



The Indian women could thus oppose a war, or aid in bringing about peace. In the sale of the soil they claimed a special right to interfere, for, they urged, "the land belongs to the warriors who defend, and to the women who till it." The Iroquois squaw labored in the field, but so did females, even the daughters of princes, in the primitive ages. Rebekah, the mother of Israel, first appears in biblical history as a drawer of water; and the sweet and pious Ruth won the love of the rich and powerful Boaz, as a gleaner of the harvest.

Though broken in power in our Revolutionary war, the Iroquois confederacy remained a distinct people long after the eastern and southern tribes had lost their standing; yet the excellence of their system has served only to delay their complete subversion to the whites, and their gradual extinction as a separate people. From sixteen thousand souls, they are now reduced to a fourth of that number and yet, with a persistency that must gain them at least poetic honors, they still preserve their several national divisions and keep intact their tribal clans or organizations.<sup>1</sup> The end is sure, however, and, sooner or later, that marvel of pagan wisdom, the Confederacy of the Five Nations, must, even in name, disappear from living institutions.<sup>2</sup>

Our scanty information about the early occupants of this region, forces us to complete the page of aboriginal story from traditions. We turn, therefore, to the narrative of the Indian Cusick, and to similar sources.<sup>3</sup> In an account thus derived, dates must be wholly wanting in accuracy. As an instance, Cusick says the final troubles between the Senecas and the Eries took place about the time of the arrival of Columbus, when in truth they did not occur until a hundred and sixty years later.

We pass over Cusick's account of the origin of the Great Island which we call North America, the fabulous rise of the Indian Confederacy, six centuries before the Christian era, as he says, and other portions of the curious recital, and come down to the period of the

1. These clans are, the *Wolf, Bear, Beaver, Turkey, Deer, Snake, Heron* and *Hawk*—eight in all. An Indian and squaw of the same clan might not marry, as in theory they were brother and sister, but must seek mates from another clan, though not necessarily of another tribe, than their own. Each clan possessed its *totem* or symbol, which is a rude picture of a hawk, turtle or other appropriate emblem.

2. See appendix No. 2 for an account of present conditions among the Senecas.

3. The narrative, to which we are indebted for data here, is by David Cusick, a Tuscarora Indian, whose ancestors came from North Carolina and settled near Lewistown, N. Y. See Schooler, *Arch. of Abor. Knowl.*, Vol. V.

allotment of homes to the tribes. The Senecas were directed to settle on a knoll south of Canandaigua lake, near the present village of Naples. Indeed, some traditions hold that they sprang from this knoll, hence their name, Nun'-do-wah'-o, which, in their tongue, signifies the Great Hill People.

An agent of the Superior Power was sent to instruct them in the duties of life; seeds were given, with directions for their use, and dogs to aid in taking game. Villages sprang up and prosperity abounded, but the Divine agent having returned to the heavens, monsters of singular forms invaded the country from time to time, and devoured many persons.

The monsters of the Indian were no borrowed prodigies, but the creation of his own untutored imagination, or natural beings invested by his fancy with supernatural attributes. The Flying Head, a strange creature which, their legends say, invaded the homes of the Iroquois after night fall, to devour the inmates, until the villagers were compelled to build huts so fashioned as to exclude it, has no prototype. This bodiless hobgoblin, whose features were those of a man with head, mane and two hairy legs like the lion's, appears to have had a dread of fire, for its disappearance is ascribed to that cause. An old woman, parching acorns in her lodge one night, was visited by a Flying Head.<sup>1</sup> But, on observing the burning fruit which the squaw appeared to be eating, the Head sunk into the earth, and with it vanished a legion of its fellows, to the great relief of the Indians, who held them in deadly fear.

A great lake serpent traversed the trails from Genesee river to Canandaigua lake, stopping intercourse, and compelling the villages to fortify against it. Later came Stonish Giants, a cannibal race from beyond the Mississippi, who derived their name from the practice of rolling in the earth until their bodies became encrusted with sand and gravel, which rendered them impenetrable to arrows. Warriors gathered to drive them away, but they overran the country of the



1. The engraving presents Cusick's notion of the monster. The drawing is from a copy of the rare pamphlet edition of Cusick's Narrative. The Indian name of the flying head was Ko-ne-an-ta-un-eh-neh.

Senecas and others, and destroyed the people of several towns. The Holder of the Heavens now returned. By a stratagem he induced the giants to enter a deep hollow, and, as they there lay sleeping, he hurled down upon them a mass of rocks, which crushed to death all save one, who sought asylum in the regions of the north. A snake of great size, having a human head, soon after appeared in the principal pathway leading eastward from the sulphur springs at Avon. This too, was destroyed by a band of braves, selected for their prowess, after a conflict, in which was exhibited, if we credit tradition, something more than mortal valor.

A thousand years before the arrival of Columbus, the Senecas were at war with the Kah-kwas. Battle succeeded battle, and the Senecas were at length repulsed with severe loss. Tidings of their disaster soon reached the great Atotarho,<sup>1</sup> a war chief highly venerated by the League, whose seat was at Onondaga, and he sent an army to their relief. Thus strengthened, they assumed the offensive and drove the enemy into their forts, which, at the end of a long siege, were surrendered and the principal chief put to death. The remnant of the tribe became incorporated with that of the conquerors. The latter now established their dominion in the country of the Kah-kwas, and for a time, in that remote age, the Senecas held the southern shores of lake Ontario westward to Oak Orchard creek.

Grave discords appear to have occurred in the League about this period, incited by Atotarho, whose power is symbolized by a body covered with black snakes, and whose dishes and spoons were the skulls of enemies. His claim to a first rank among native dignitaries, was in the end admitted by the several nations, and the title borne by him still remains hereditary in the Onondagas.

Two centuries later, a certain youth living near the original seat of the Seneca council fire, while in the bushes one day, caught a two headed snake, which he carried to his mother's hut. It was quite small, very beautiful, and appeared to be harmless. He fed it on bird's flesh, but its growth was so rapid that the hunters had soon to unite in supplying its ever increasing appetite. Their supplies, however, were not enough to satisfy its voracious cravings, and it took to roaming through the forest and down into the lake in quest of food. At length it went to the hill top and there became inspired with ill

<sup>1</sup> Or, more correctly, perhaps, Toododdeho.

will toward its early friend, now a warrior. In dismay the young man removed to a distant village, and thus escaped the fate that was soon to befall his tribesmen. Game grew scarce before the serpent, and not only dreading evil from its wicked disposition, but fearing lest its enormous appetite would reduce the tribe to starvation, the wise men resolved, in council, to put the monster to death. The hour of daylight one morning was fixed upon for the work. But just as day was breaking, so runs the legend, the serpent descended with a great noise to the fort wherein the villagers took refuge at night, for security from a race of giants with whom they were at war.<sup>1</sup> So great had become the monster's size, that, after encircling the fortification, its head and tail are said to have met at the gate-way, and its huge jaws lay distended at the very entrance, thus cutting off all exit. The inmates were paralyzed with fear and did nothing for several days. Finally, driven by hunger, and sickened by the fetid odor exhaled from the serpent's body, they made efforts to climb over it, but all, save a young warrior and his sister, were devoured in the attempt.<sup>2</sup> The young warrior, following the directions given in a dream, succeeded in piercing the serpent's vitals at a particular spot in the huge body, with

1. The giants were called Jo-gah-uh. Credit is due to some extent to John M. Bruchard's version of this tradition.

2. Hosmer, following Horatio Jones's version of the legend, says the pair who were saved, were lovers:

— "Remained at last  
Two lovers only of that mighty throng  
To chant with feeble voice a nation's funeral song.

\* \* \*

— On-wee-ne-yon cried,  
Dropping a golden shaft—and pierce the foe  
Under the rounded scales that wall his side

\* \* \*

Flame-hued and hissing played its nimble tongue  
Between thick, ghastly rows of pointed bone.

\* \* \*

A twanging sound—and on its errand sped  
The messenger of vengeance.

\* \* \*

Down the steep hill, outstretched and dead, he rolled  
Disgoring human heads in his descent

\* \* \*

And far the beach with spots of foam besprent,  
When the huge carcass disappeared for aye  
In depths from whence it rose to curse the beams of day

GEN'NDEWAH

a golden arrow delivered to him in a cloud. In its death throes the monster plunged down the acclivity, uprooting trees by its weight, and disappeared beneath the waters of the lake, its course thitherward being marked by a trail of human heads disgorged at each bound, and, for generations afterwards, Indians say, the beach about the spot was whitened with skeletons of its victims. The Seneca council fire was now removed to a spot near Geneva, and afterwards to a mountain ridge west of the Genesee, not unlikely to Squakie Hill, as thought by some.

Four centuries before the advent of Columbus, the Hurons began hostilities against the Five Nations. From these, as from all other contests with western tribes, the Senecas mainly suffered. In one most sanguinary conflict the enemy were repulsed, but at a great sacrifice of lives to the Senecas, and runners were hurried out along the Genesee for reinforcements. A brief delay followed, when the fighting was resumed, the enemy being now routed and driven from the field. Though successful in the end, this war forms a bloody epoch in the traditions of the Senecas.

Notwithstanding their ill fortune, the Kah-kwas appear to have regained power; for, fifty years later, they once more held the country between the Genesee and the Niagara rivers, and were governed by a female chief named Ya'-go-wa'-ne-a, whose seat of power was at Kienuka, a town situated on a slope of the mountain ridge near the present site of Lewiston. In her keeping was the symbolic house of peace. She received chiefs of other tribes, formed treaties and made alliances. The fiercest strife was hushed in her presence, and warriors whose nations were at feud were bound to stay their quarrel while under her roof. Tradition concedes to her much wisdom, and relates how she long enjoyed peculiar influence, which, however, in a moment of passion, she forfeited. Two Senecas had been received at her castle, and while there smoking the pipe of peace were, in a flagrant contempt of comity, permitted to be murdered for an alleged outrage upon a subject of hers in a distant village. The rash act was followed by instant orders to her warriors to cross the Genesee and fall at once upon the Seneca villages, overpowering, if possible, the new made enemy before they became fully aware of her perfidy.

While these measures were being hastened, a woman of the Kah-kwas, friendly to the Senecas, secretly made her way with the infor-



mation to the war chief of the latter nation at Canandaigua, who received it with great surprise. As no time was left him for procuring aid from the outlying bands of his own tribe, much less from allies, he drew fifteen hundred warriors from the nearest towns, placed them in two divisions under different chiefs, and set out to meet the Kah-kwas. Halting near the fort at Kan-agh-saws<sup>1</sup> (Conesus), the women, children and old men, who had followed with supplies, were allowed to come up, and remained here for safety.

The enemy had already crossed the river in large numbers, as runners, momentarily arriving, reported. The two divisions of the Senecas were accordingly moved forward and placed in ambush on either side of the pathway, while one of their number, disguised as a bear, was sent along the trail as a decoy. This the Kah-kwas soon met, but, suspecting nothing, chased the false bear into the midst of the hidden braves. Like a whirlwind the Senecas now fell upon them, their terrific yells, the din of war clubs and clash of spears adding to the confusion. A wild scene ensued. The disorder of the Kah-kwas was temporary, however, and the conflict quickly became one of varying fortunes, but the enemy's weight of numbers pushed the first division back upon the second, when the Senecas, inspired by the impending danger, were seized with a war frenzy, and at length drove the enemy from the field. The latter fled across the Genesee, leaving six hundred of their dead behind. The Seneca chief, declining to pursue, returned with his forces to Canandaigua, where he celebrated the victory with savage parade. Tradition fixes the place of this battle in the vicinity of Geneseo, and Schoolcraft, satisfied of the correctness of the location, calls it the Great Battle of Geneseo.<sup>2</sup>

Before setting out to beat off the invaders, the Seneca chieftain had despatched runners to the central fire at Onondaga, with an account of the situation, and the great battle chief of the League, Shorihowane, was soon on the war-path with a large force for support of the Senecas. Though learning the issue of the conflict, he yet

1. Cusick gives the orthography, *Kan-m-sat*. The Indian fort was near Bosley's mill; the more modern Indian village was located half a mile south of Conesus lake, on the flat between the inlet and Henderson's creek.

2. Cusick, General Ely Parker, and other authorities agree in locating the battle-ground at Geneseo. Colonel Hosmer thinks the battle occurred farther to the east.

resolved further to punish the Kah-kwas by capturing their principal fort and extinguishing their council fire.<sup>1</sup> It is said that his united force numbered five thousand warriors. Flushed with recent victory, they marched rapidly toward the Genesee, crossed over and made for the fort, which they attacked with great energy. The enemy, fully prepared, delivered a cloud of arrows in return, one of which early in the siege struck the war chief, whose death soon followed. The body enfolded in panther skins was carried across the Genesee, and there buried with befitting honors.<sup>2</sup> The siege, meanwhile, was zealously pressed, and the queen at length yielded and sued for peace, when hostilities ceased, and the Kah-kwas were left in possession of their country.

Just prior to the arrival of Columbus, the shock of an earthquake was felt, and comets and other omens of the heavens were observed. The meaning of these occurrences was not then divined, but a prophet soon appeared, who foretold the coming of a strange race from beyond the great waters. He announced that the expected strangers designed driving the Indians from their hunting grounds and wresting away their homes, and he threatened the Great Spirit's wrath upon any who should listen to the palefaces. To add to these perturbations, another war broke out between the tribes west of the Genesee and the Five Nations, the weight of which, as usual, fell heavily upon the Senecas. Long and bloody conflicts ensued, and while hostilities were yet in progress, the great event foretold by the prophet—that most pregnant fact of all Indian history, the arrival of Columbus—was heralded by the fleetest of foot along the myriad pathways of the continent. The imagination alone can picture the bewildering effect of the tidings. Wonder, awe, doubt and fear, each in turn, must have moved them, but, though hushed for a moment by this event, the decisive struggle between the warring tribes went forward. The cause of this contest was so slight that tradition says it originated in a breach of faith on the part of the Kah-kwas at a game of ball, to

1. The fort was called *Kan-quat-tay*, and was on Eighteen Mile creek, in Erie County.

2. Some years ago the remains of a giant Indian were found not far from Long Point on the Groveland side of Conesus lake. The head lay in a turtle shell, and by the side were found implements of war and other evidences of a noted burial. For some reason this grave has been associated with the great war chieftain referred to in the text, though most likely without much reason.

which they had challenged the Senecas. Careful writers, however, deriving their data from other sources than tradition, place this war at a much later period, and allege that it grew out of matters connected with the settlement of Canada by the French, which produced quarrels in the great Indian family. In these the Wyandots adhered to the French side, and the Five Nations to that of the Dutch and English. The Algonquins made common cause with the French and their allies, the Wyandots. The Kah-kwas had already formed an alliance with the Mississaugas, an Algonquin tribe residing west and north of lake Ontario. The Kah-kwas were related both to the Wyandots and Five Nations. Their country lay between that of the Canadian and western tribes and that of the Iroquois; hence, from choice not only, but from motives of prudence as well, they desired now to observe that policy of neutrality from practicing which, as a rule, they derived their designation of the Neutral Nation. The situation was one of extreme delicacy, and their state craft proved unequal to the occasion; for, in attempting to please both belligerents, both became offended. The Iroquois, or, more properly, the Senecas, turned upon them in fury, but were met by a nation worthy their best courage. If we may credit tradition, the conflict lasted through twenty bloody moons, ending about the year 1651 in the decisive overthrow of the Kah-kwas, or, to give their Indian designation, the Attiouandaronk, whose name, as a separate people, now disappears from the roll of tribes.

According to the early Jesuits, the Kah-kwas excelled the Hurons in stature, strength and symmetry, and wore their dress with a superior grace. "They regarded their dead with peculiar veneration. Once in every ten years the survivors of each family gathered the remains of their deceased ancestors from the platforms on which they had been deposited, and buried them in heaps with many superstitious ceremonies. This was called the 'feast of the dead.' Many of the mounds thus raised may still be seen."<sup>1</sup> This practice, it may be remarked, was anciently observed by other tribes also. The skeletons of a family were often preserved from generation to generation in bark huts built beside the former cabin of the deceased. In seasons of public insecurity, the bones from many family depositories would be consigned to a common resting place.

1. Marshall's Niagara Frontier.

In 1655 the Eries, who had often opposed the Senecas upon the hostile field, were also overthrown by the latter. The country west of the Genesee was now conquered. But "for more than a century this beautiful region was abandoned to the undisturbed dominion of nature, save when traversed by the warrior on his predatory errand or the hunter in pursuit of game. A dense and unexplored wilderness extended from the Genesee to the Niagara, with but here and there an interval, where the oak openings let in the sunlight, or the prairie lured the deer and the elk to crop its luxuriant herbage."<sup>1</sup>

We have thus briefly traced some of the leading features of Indian tradition bearing upon this locality. Our knowledge of the aborigines is still in part dependent upon tradition or the subject of conjecture only. But from stray threads of fact and story consistent theories have been framed, while research among tumuli and other traces of Indian occupancy, and the study of still living representatives of this strange people, serve to make their character better known, besides casting light upon their origin. Quitting the domain of tradition, we shall find that the veritable history of this region extends less than three hundred years into the abyss of the past. In 1614 the Dutch planted a trading post on the island immediately below the site of Albany. At this spot (now Kenwood), was the Indian "Vale of Tawasentha;"<sup>2</sup> and here in 1618 the Dutch under Jacob Eelkins negotiated a treaty with the Five Nations, which bound them and the Dutch in an alliance which was never broken. This alliance was always alluded to by the Iroquois as "the covenant chain," frequently as "the silver covenant chain," and gradually all the Indian tribes from New Hampshire to South Carolina and from the Hudson to the Illinois bound themselves therein. When Braddock went upon his ill-fated expedition, the Iroquois notified him that they would bind themselves over again in "the covenant chain."

From the time of this conference at Kenwood, they acquired a knowledge of the Indians, and, for a period of nearly fifty years, the friendliest relations existed between the two races. The English at length succeeded both to the territory and to this good understanding, and, with singular fidelity, the covenant chain was mutually

1 Marshall's Niagara Frontier

2 Alluded to in the opening lines of Longfellow's Hiawatha

preserved down to the opening of the Revolution, upwards of a century and a half, a fact that went far toward predisposing the Iroquois to take the British side in that struggle, as we well know they did, with most bloody effect.



## CHAPTER III.

THE INDIANS residing along the river were known to the Jesuits as the Senecas of the Chenussio,<sup>1</sup> and were noted for their thrift and good husbandry, as well as for their warlike deeds. The corn grown by them was of a superior quality. In destroying their crops General Sullivan's soldiers found ears of this grain full twenty-two inches in length; and the first sweet corn ever seen in New England was carried thither, it is said, in a soldier's knapsack from Beardstown in 1779. Squashes, beans and melons were also raised in great abundance. Orchards of apple and peach trees, produced from seeds or sprouts, grew near every village. Pears, too, had been introduced, and there was no lack of wild fruits, such as plums, grapes and cranberries. Tobacco was successfully raised by the Indians here. Indeed, the natives considered the quality of this article produced by our rich warm valley soil so fine that they gave it a name signifying "the only tobacco."<sup>2</sup> Indian cultivation, however, embraced but a very limited share of the territory, for beyond an occasional spot on the river flats, tilled by squaws, this region remained essentially a wilderness until the advent of the whites.

The Senecas were not only the most populous nation of the league, but were foremost on the warpath and first in warlike deeds. They gloried in their national title of Ho-nan-ne-ho-ont, or "the doorkeepers," for, as guardians of the upper entrance, they stood interposed as a living barrier between the hostile nations of the west and the eastern tribes of the confederacy. And in later times they proved a safeguard to the whites from incursions of the French and allies of the latter. The Senecas not only defended the western door, but often, on their own account, carried their arms into the country of the southern and western nations, while "other tribes sat smoking in quiet on their

1. See Appendix No. 3 for the varied etymology of the word and an early account of the Genesee River and Canaseraga Creek.

2. Morgan mentions a similar fact. Experiments in tobacco raising were also made in this county by the pioneers, about the year 1768. The soil of our fertile bottoms and sandy uplands seems well adapted to the production of this great narcotic.



Middle Falls of Genesee River from Portage Bluff.



mats." The League held that any warrior was at liberty to form a party, place himself at the head and make war on his own account against foreign tribes, west or south.

A band of braves on the war path presented nothing of display. Moving silently, in single file, they threaded the all but limitless forests. Each carried a little sack of parched corn, and usually a pouch of smoked venison. In expeditions of danger, at a distance from home, if this supply gave out, a tightening of the waist belt would often serve instead of the scanty supper. In later times the flint and steel, with a handful of dried leaves, would produce a fire in some well hidden spot, where, for a night, with feet to the smouldering embers, unwatched by sentinel, the party would commit themselves to brief slumber. In 1680, the Senecas with six hundred warriors, invaded the country of the Illinois on the Mississippi.<sup>1</sup> Schoolcraft says of the Senecas and other members of the League, that they roved at will from Lake Champlain to the Illinois, and extended their conquests along the Ohio into the region of Kentucky. At different periods they made inroads into the Carolinas and elsewhere at the south, their courage and skill securing success in all quarters. The chronicles of no age afford examples excelling the fortitude with which these Iroquois braves suffered the tortures inflicted by their captors. "When taken in battle they asked nothing and expected nothing. The whole history of martyrdom may be challenged for a parallel to the almost superhuman courage and constancy exhibited by the Iroquois captain put to the torture at Fort Frontenac."<sup>2</sup> The captive warrior would often sing his song of defiance on being led with blackened face from the "cabin of death,"<sup>3</sup>—as the dark hut was called where the doomed were kept while preparations for torture were proceeding—and boast, in the very teeth of his remorseless captors, while the fatal flames were crisping his flesh, of

1. Street thus refers to this expedition (the Tortoise, the Wolf and the Bear being used figuratively for clans of the Iroquois):

"By the far Mississippi the Illini shrank,  
When the trail of the *tortoise* was seen at the bank,  
On the hills of New England the Pequot turned pale,  
When the howl of the *wolf* swelled at night on the gale,  
And the Cherokee shook in his green smiling bowers,  
When the foot of the *bear* stamped his carpet of flowers."

2. He was a Seneca. The account is given by Charlevoix.

3. By some tribes called the "lodge of judgment."

how many of their numbers he had slain, and how many scalps had been scored to him on the warpost.

Mary Jemison said that to commemorate great events and to preserve the chronology of them, the war chief in each tribe kept a warpost, a peeled stick of timber ten or twelve feet high erected in the town. For a campaign the chief made a perpendicular red mark about three inches long and half an inch wide; on the opposite side of this, for a scalp, they make a red cross thus  $\times$ ; on another side, for a prisoner taken alive, they make a red cross, in this manner,  $\times$ , with a head or dot.<sup>1</sup> These hieroglyphics enabled them to represent with no little certainty the facts they wished to record.

The Senecas shared fully in the superstitions common to their race. Belief in witchcraft prevailed, and omens had no little influence in shaping their action both in peace and war. On the gravest occasion a dream would secure listeners and its teachings seldom went unheeded. At a New Year's festival on Squakie Hill, after the sacrificial dog was killed, an old Indian who lived on the flats below told the following dream at the council house, the whole village giving their undivided attention: "I had got ready with my two sons the previous evening," said he, "to attend the festival, but before starting I fell asleep and dreamed that we had set out. Everything appeared strange along the path. Squakie Hill seemed thrice its usual height, and looked as if covered with a deep snow, although there was very little. I stopped a moment, when two winged men flew by us, one of whom alighted on a tree near by. I was frightened and asked 'What means this?' 'We are devils' said they, 'and are come because Indians are bad men and get drunk.' They told me that unless I stopped whiskey and became good, they would have me. The figure in the tree changed to a great negro, and taking his seat upon a limb, turned toward me with a horrible grin, thrusting at me a pole six feet long, on which was hung a dead Indian by the feet. The face of the corpse was very ghastly and its mouth widely stretched. The devil remarked that all who quarreled or got drunk would be treated in the like horrid manner. The body of the dead Indian was then whirled at me. The shock awoke me." Instead of a lecture on intemperance, a vice to which the tribe were greatly addicted, the old Indian wisely chose to enforce the moral by

<sup>1</sup> See Mary Jemison's Life. Her husband, Hockatoo, had a warpost on which were recorded his military and other exploits.



availing himself of the regard held by his race for the supernatural. The dream seemed strongly to impress his audience.

To form a correct notion of the every day life of the Seneca, we must penetrate into his domestic condition. We shall find him hospitable at his home, however relentless he proved on the warpath. His hut was always open, and if a family or company of several strangers came from a distance, it was not unusual to give up to them the best lodge in the village during their stay. In times of scarcity—and owing to their improvidence such times often came—they shared with each other even to the last morsel. Indeed, individual starvation was unknown, and, save where a whole tribe was brought to famine, none suffered for want of food.

Their lodges in ancient days were of poles covered with bark or skins in form of the cone shaped wigwam, but when the axe came into use they built of poles or small logs in the style of a square or oblong hut. In general the size was ten feet by twelve within the walls, and about seven feet high at the sides. The door was invariably at the end. The roof was steep and covered with chestnut tree, hemlock or cucumberwood bark, in broad folds, tied to the roof poles with strands of the inner bark of the hickory. Two courses thus laid on would cover the one side of the roof, and a broad piece placed lengthwise at the ridge made all tight there. The fire was built on the ground, in the center, for there were no floors, the smoke finding vent through an opening in the roof. Neither tables nor chairs were provided within, but along each side, and across the end opposite the door, a rude wooden bunk, raised a foot or more, and about three feet in width, covered with bark and skins, served instead of stools and beds. Four or five feet higher was a shelf, on which were thrown provisions and domestic utensils. A village comprised from five to fifty huts, seldom more than the latter number, and, as the Indian dug no wells, were located near copious springs, or in later times on the banks of considerable streams.

The simple culinary art required a kettle for meats and vegetables, one or more wooden platters and three or four hunting knives to a household. Wild game was often spitted on a stick before the fire and the loaf of pounded corn and beans was roasted in the ashes under the embers. The Indian woman's cookery offered few temptations to the white man's palate. Her loaf was kneaded with unwashed hands, in a

bark tray none too tidy, and her meats were prepared without attention to the care which civilization demands. The Indian trail over Groveland hill ran near the foot of a long meadow of John Harrison's, where a fine spring of water often beguiled the natives to stop and cook their game. On one occasion they made a feast there of corn and venison boiled together. The deer was skinned, cut up and cast into the brass kettle, flesh, bones, entrails and all. Mr. Harrison, who was at work near by, was urged by the Indians to partake of their pottage, but as he had seen it prepared, his appetite rebelled, and he declined with thanks. A pioneer on another occasion was invited to eat hominy with a strolling band of Senecas, who had already been some time at their meal. There was but one spoon to the party, and that had been used by each in turn. The chief took the spoon and, after wiping it upon the sole of his moccasin, passed it to the guest, who, though welcome, feasted with long teeth.

To us the Indian's home would not have been a place of comfort. Its single room, noxious with smoke, and the members of the household lounging here and there upon the ground, admitted neither of neatness or privacy nor of delicacy. On poles well varnished with soot, in the upper portion of the hut, if indeed the dusky atmosphere had permitted that part to be seen, might be noticed a motley collection of clothing, corn, skins of animals and dried pumpkins and squashes, intermingled with weapons and ornaments. The huts were without windows, for the Indian knew little of the thousand nameless comforts which make our homes so grateful, but, being unknown, were unmissed by him. The Seneca here passed his winters in contentment. His wants were few, his food was ample in quantity and, to him, palatable in kind; and if his hut was uncleanly, it may yet have been preferable to the abodes of squalor, in which many of the vicious and wretched of our great cities pass their lives. The squaw, who had planted, hoed and harvested the corn, prepared it for the winter's meal and cheerfully served it to her not exacting husband. And he was a happy man. Though taciturn in public, he was not unsocial within his own domicile, where his neighbors often met to smoke his tobacco, laugh at his jest, not the most refined, and listen to his stories of war and the chase.

The Senecas were willing to have schools established for the education of their children. Accordingly, in December, 1815, the Presby-

terian Synod of Geneva located one at Squakie Hill, in a building provided through the efforts of the Reverend Daniel Butrick, and placed Jerediah Horsford in charge. The class averaged about twenty pupils, who proved attentive to rules and learned readily. The parents took kindly to the Ga-ya'-dos-hah sha-go'-yas-da-ni—meaning "he teaches them books"—as they called the schoolmaster, and passed many hours in the class room, curious spectators of proceedings so novel to them.

Indian sports consisted of foot races, ball playing, pitching of quoits, and shooting with the bow and arrow. Dancing, too, was greatly enjoyed by both sexes. Foot racing was also a favorite pastime, and some of the Indian runners boasted that they could outravel the horse in a long journey. Horatio Jones was heard to say that he had known an Indian to strike a deer's trail in the morning and run the animal down before night. Morgan says that "in preparing to carry messages, they denuded themselves entirely, with the exception of the breech-cloth and belt. They were usually sent out in pairs, and took their way through the forest, one behind the other, in perfect silence." "A trained runner would traverse a hundred miles a day. But three days were necessary, it is said, to convey intelligence from Buffalo to Albany. During the war of 1812, a runner left Tonawanda at daylight in the summer season, for Avon, a distance of forty miles, upon the trail, delivered his message, and returned to Tonawanda again about noon the same day."

Ball was usually played by a dozen or more quickfooted Indians. The ball once tossed up was to be kept up with bats, the longer the period the more successful the game. In the fall of 1799, a number of gentlemen from the city of New York, while spending a few days in Geneseo, subscribed a small fund and invited the Indians of one of the neighboring villages to come over and play a game of ball. About three hundred responded, from whom a party of the more skillful was selected. The sport proved exciting both to players and spectators, and became so spirited that the most athletic batsmen were obliged to lie down now and then for short respites.

In autumn, after the crops were secured, the Indian's season of hunting began. Men, women and children prepared for these occasions with alacrity. A stick leaned against the door from the outside, was sufficient to secure their homes from intrusion during their absence.

Camping from place to place in chosen spots, for a week or more at a time, the hunters would follow the game during the day, and the evening would be spent in dancing and eating, and in drinking, too, when spirits were procurable. A grassy plot near William Magee's distillery, in Sparta, was a station to which they were partial. Here, after a day's chase, the Indians would dispatch a brass kettle of whiskey, and then form a ring for dancing. Both sexes and all ages joined in singing, as, hand in hand, they moved around in a circle, one of their number keeping time with a stick upon the emptied brass kettle. A dry bladder, containing a few kernels of corn or beans, or a gourd rattle, would also be shaken by one of the dancers as an accompaniment. White persons were always welcome spectators of these merry makings.

The inlet of Hemlock lake on the Springwater side, about the season of the falling leaves, was a favorite haunt of the natives for trout fishing; and hither with her tribe, from year to year, came a female known as the handsome squaw, whose grace of person and freedom of motion were long recollected. Indeed, we were accustomed not many years ago, to hear old persons speak of the sprightly ways and gentle wildness of Indian girls; and, were we seeking incidents of a romantic nature in this connection, enough might be gathered for an entertaining chapter. Near Scottsburg, also, under a clump of wild plum trees, growing hard by the old grist mill, the Indians were in the habit of encamping, to hunt and fish in the neighborhood; while at Caledonia spring the whole tribe annually gathered, to renew their friendships and to enjoy the fine fishing afforded by its noted waters. A spot near the head of Conesus lake and many other hunting seats were also used.

But the day of the hunter in this region is well nigh passed away. A century ago his efforts were richly rewarded. The woods abounded with deer and rabbits, the openings with woodcock, and the air with pigeons in their season; while wild geese, ducks and other water fowl swarmed the shores of the lakes and rivers. Bears, panthers and wolves, as well as foxes and wild cats, were so common that pioneer merchants drove a thrifty trade in exchanging goods for scalps of these destructive animals, to be redeemed, in turn, by the authorities at fixed bounties.

Intercourse between the natives and the white settlers was marked

by good nature. The Indians were generally truthful and honest; though, after taverns and stores began to multiply, the younger class, tempted by the novelty, fell into the habit of lounging and were now and then caught in petty thefts. Colonel Lyman, an early merchant of Moscow, says that while out of his store for a moment one day, Cayuga Tom, an overgrown young Indian, took down a pair of stockings from a cross pole and stuck them under his belt. The articles being at once missed, Colonel Lyman said, "Tom, you stole those stockings, now you can take a round flogging or go to jail." "Well," grunted the native, and drawing his blanket closely about him, he bent forward his shoulders, inviting the blows. A rawhide was applied with so much vigor as to bring the blood at every stroke. When the punishment ended, Tom straightened up and remarked, with the utmost good nature, "All settled now," and handed back the stockings. In unloading some potash one afternoon, Colonel Lyman dropped his hat, a new one. His brother, who noticed him going bareheaded, said, "If you can't find your own hat, there lies a first-rate one on the counter inside, which I have just taken of an Indian in pawn." The hat proved to be the Colonel's own, which the cunning native had managed to pick up unseen and dispose of. The whites often bartered with the Indians for splint baskets, which were ornamented with high colored paints, splint brooms, willowware, moccasins, venison, berries and fish. The native was never wanting in shrewdness when conducting a trade. An Indian fisherman, in offering Deacon Stanley a string of fine brook trout, was asked "What's your price?" "One shilling one fish," was the answer. "But there is a little one! a shilling for that?" "Oh yes, him just as hard to catch as big one," was quickly rejoined.

The squaw usually had charge of the luggage, which she carried upon her back, fastened by the burden strap or tump line, a broad band of finely braided bark, suspended from the forehead, crossed at the shoulders, and fastened to a little belt behind. The usual small trading parties consisted of an Indian and his family, but sometimes two or three families united and drove a shaggy pony before a wagon, on which was piled their wares, the traffickers trudging along on foot. The men commonly wore the native costume, especially the inevitable blanket with its smoky smell. The squaws, always bareheaded, wore cloth petticoats, often of fine texture, leggins of the same and deer



skin moccasins, neatly worked with colored beads and shells. The little pappoose, bound to its light frame, was borne upon the mother's back, its arms pinioned and its little copper visage often exposed to the sun. This baby frame of strong, light wood was a couple of feet in length and about fifteen inches wide at the shoulders, the whole surmounted by a hoop, placed just above the head, upon which a curtain or vail was then placed, to screen the child's face, and from which also hung some jingling ornament to attract the little one. The frame served the infant abroad and at home. While the mother looked after her domestic affairs in the cabin, it hung from a peg so arranged that, on passing, a touch from her hand would set it swinging. In the field, suspended from a limb, it was secure from snakes and other forest dangers, and the wind, by giving it motion, would lull the little occupant to sleep. Schoolcraft says that moss was placed between the heels of female infants, to make them in-toed; in males, the adjustment of the moss was designed to produce a perfectly straight position of the foot.

It was not an uncommon thing for the first settlers to awake far in the night and find their floors covered with Indians, who had thus snatched a few hours' rest, quitting before morning as quietly as they came. A piece of venison or other article would often be left by those uninvited lodgers in requital. The early settlers profited by the native's knowledge of the forest. The pioneer who had lost his way in the woods, as not unfrequently happened, was fortunate if he chanced to meet an Indian, for the latter's sense of location seemed unerring. It mattered not how far astray the bewildered traveler might be, the native would never leave him with verbal directions merely, but, acting the part of guide, would pilot the traveler safely back into the proper path. Colonel George Smith says the Indians would go to any new and strange location, pitch their wigwams and chase deer in all directions, the weather being ever so stormy or cloudy, and, at the proper time, would steer as direct for their camp as could a surveyor with his compass.

The Indians did not at once learn to curb their propensity to use weapons for settling disputes or for obtaining what they desired, and the pioneers saw many examples of their impatient tempers. When in liquor they were easily exasperated; then the whites sometimes came in for a share of the blows, though seldom with fatal results.

But a knife or axe would be drawn on small provocation. An Indian named Yankee John came to the house of William Fullerton, in Sparta, one winter evening, with a deer upon his shoulder.<sup>1</sup> He was cold and demanded liquor, though he evidently had been drinking. This denied, he became saucy, and at length drew his knife, in a threatening way, upon Fullerton. The latter's Scotch blood was stirred. Stepping to the stairway, he took down from its wooden hook a heavy black horsewhip and gave the Indian a fearful welting. Mrs. Fullerton begged for mercy to the native, who by this time was quite satisfied to give up the whiskey, and to spend the remainder of the night in quiet, sleeping from choice, as he did, upon the pioneer's hearthstone, after partaking of a generous meal, before a well kept fire of smouldering logs. Colonel Stanley saw much of the Indians while clerk for Allen Ayrault. He relates that a young Indian, who had been drinking, came into the store one night, picked up a silk handkerchief and placed it under his belt. The act was observed, and the clerk, though alone, demanded the property, which was refused. A scuffle followed, the handkerchief was recovered, and the young thief ordered to quit the store, but he declined to go. Stanley stepped toward him, when the Indian drew a knife with serious intent. Stanley picked up an axe helve, knocked the knife from the Indian's hand, and the two clinched. The Indian, though the larger, was slightly intoxicated, and Stanley managed to hustle him to the doorway, elevated fully three feet from the ground, when, exerting all his strength, he thrust out his antagonist, who fell upon the frozen earth with a groan, and lay for some time quite stunned by the fall. Stanley lost no time in closing the store that night.

Surviving pioneers recollect many odd customs of the Indians. Colonel George Smith witnessed the following ceremony over a young native: He was first made dead drunk. A "shavety knife," or razor, was sought for among the neighboring whites, but none being at hand, a hunting knife was sharpened. Placing a chip under the subject's right ear, a slit parallel with the outer edge of that member was cut all the way around, leaving a rim somewhat thicker than a pipe stem still attached at each end. The other ear was treated in the same man-

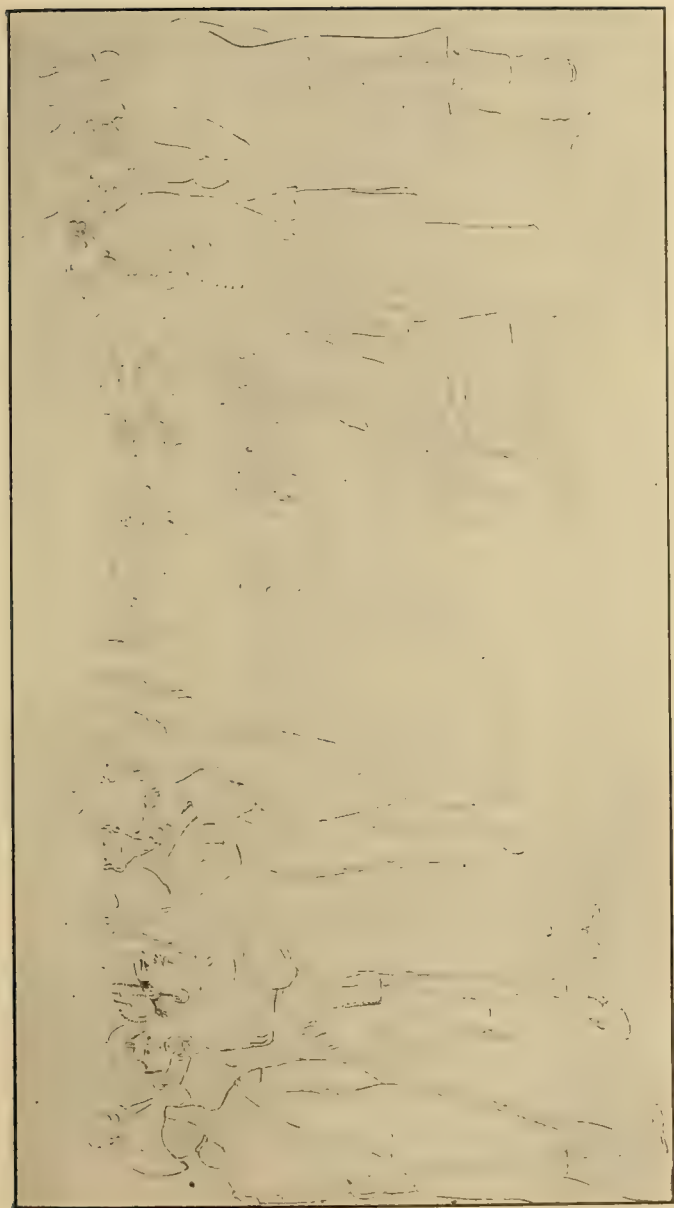
1. *Yankee John* was a large Indian, who had a halt in his gait. While hunting one day he was pursued by a bear. Attempting to escape, he started up a tree, but Bruin, too quick for him, pulled the Indian back, crushed his leg, and would have made short work of him had not the redman's long knife speedily settled the bear's accounts.

ner, and both were bound up in sheet lead. When the Indian became sobered he sat up, felt of his ears, and finding that all was right, raised his hands in great delight and cried out, "Ga-ya-dos-hah sha-go-yas-da-ni Geh-sa'-no-wa-nah-nuh,"<sup>1</sup> meaning, "Now I am a great name; no longer boy; big Injun me!"

The curative means of the Indians consisted of roots and herbs. Dancing and singing were often resorted to, and, in extreme cases, witchcraft was employed; for the older natives still held to the belief that disease was the result of sorcery. Indian medicine-men might often be seen in the woods gathering their stores of simples. Tall Chief and John Jemison were noted for their skill in medicines, especially in applying remedies for the rattlesnake's bite, the ingredients of which they steadily refused to reveal, though they would go far and near to relieve a white patient. Mr. Horsford witnessed a dance designed to restore an Indian seriously indisposed. Three natives with false faces, each wearing a deer skin wrapped around the shoulders and another about the waist, entered the hut. They at once began a slow dance, passing, at each round, between the fire and the patient, who, quite naked, was seated upon the hearth. On stepping by the fire, two of the dancers would gather up ashes and scatter over the sick man, while the third shook a turtle shell rattle at him and then darted to the sides of the room and shook it about the walls and over the bed. The ceremonies continued several minutes, when the dancers took off their masks and, without a word, left the house. The squaw of the household then brought in food, which had been prepared for the occasion, and distributed it to the guests.

The Senecas believed in a Great Spirit, whom they feared, and in an evil spirit whom they hated, but whose power they held as scarcely inferior to that of the other. After death the good were to go directly to pleasant hunting grounds, where game would be always abundant; the bad to a place of temporary punishment, whence, in due time, they also were to be permitted to enter the happy home. The journey after death was one of considerable length. Hence, a dish of food and a wooden spoon were buried with the corpse, and the gun, tomahawk and scalping knife of the warrior were placed by his side in the grave.

1. The latter Indian word was often pronounced *shame-nam*. But the orthography of Rev. Asher Wright, a missionary at Cattaraugus Reservation, who reduced the Seneca language to a written system, is followed.



Reproduced from Proceedings of Buffalo Historical Society, Vol. VI., by permission.

**The Earliest Known Buffalo Picture: Talk with the Indians at Buffalo Creek, 1793.**

1. Col. Timothy Pickens. 2. Gen. Benjamin Lincoln. 3. Beverly Randolph. 4. Gen. Israel Chapin. 5. The Figure in the Center with Hands Extended is the Interpreter, presumably Horatio Jones. 6. Indian Orator. 7. S. W. British Officer. 8. Quakers.





The Indian's heaven was designed for his race alone, though an exception was made in favor of Washington, in reward for his acts of kindness toward the red man.

Aboriginal belief that the soul survives the body rested on traditions like this:<sup>1</sup> In ancient times a war broke out between two tribes. On one side the forces were jointly led by a great warrior and a noted hunter. The latter had killed much game for the skins, the remains being left for beasts and birds of prey. The battle was going against his side, and he saw that to save his own life he must quit the field. As he turned, the body of a great tree lay across his path. He came up to it, when a heavy blow felled him. On recovering, he found, strangely enough, that he could as easily pass through as over the obstruction. Reaching home, his friends would not talk with him; indeed, they seemed quite unaware of his presence. It now occurred to him that he too had been killed and was present in spirit only, human eyes not seeing him. He returned to the place of conflict, and there, sure enough, lay his mortal part quite dead and its scalp gone. A pigeon hawk, flying by, recognized the disembodied hunter and generously offered to recover his scalp, so, stretching away in its flight to the retiring victors, he plucked it from the bloody pole. The other birds had meantime prepared a medicine, which soon united the scalp to the head, when bears and wolves gathered around and joined in the dance. The hunter got well and lived many years, his experience strengthening their religious faith and teaching them how to use the remedies so strangely acquired, which, to this day, are among the most efficacious known to the Indians.

The Senecas recognized a variety of subordinate spirits. Medicine, water, trees; their three favorite vegetables, corn, beans and squash, and other material objects, had each its tutelar deity. They observed six periodical festivals: the maple, the planting, the green corn, the berry, the harvest and, crowning all, the New Year's jubilee, at which the white dog was sacrificed. The Great Spirit was thus thanked for blessing their labors and invoked for future favors. Their thanksgiving did not assume the character of prayer. Indeed, they did not appear to comprehend the nature and design of prayer, since sins of the heart were not contemplated by their system, which considered only the outward act.

1. Mr. Horsford had this tradition from the lips of an aged Seneca

The New Year's festival at Squakie Hill, in 1816, opened on the morning of the 7th of February.<sup>1</sup> A white dog was brought to the council house and strangled, care being taken not to break its bones or shed its blood, and hanged to a post. Its body was then striped with red paint, and five strings of purple beads were fastened about the neck. A stem of hedgehog quills was attached to the body, from which hung a clump of feathers, a rag filled with something like fine tobacco being placed under them. To each leg was tied a bunch of feathers with red and yellow ribbons. The day was spent in short speeches and dream telling. Near night, two Indians, with blackened faces, appeared in bear skins, with long braids of corn husks about their ankles and heads. Keeping time to a dolorous song, they began a tour of the village. Entering a house, they would pound the benches and sides and then proceed to the next, and so on throughout the village.

The discharge of three guns opened the second day's proceedings, when five Indians appeared with long wooden shovels and began to scatter fire and ashes, until the council house became filled with dust and smoke. This ceremony was repeated at each house several times during the day, but to a different tune at each round.

Speeches, exciting levity, and dreams occupied the third morning. About noon the fire shovelling was repeated with increased vigor. This over, the clothing of the actors and others was changed, their heads were adorned with feathers and their faces with paint. A number of squaws in calico short gowns and blue broadcloth petticoats, ornamented with bead work and a profusion of silver brooches, joined in the dance, which, beginning at the council house, was repeated at every hut several times during the day. A species of gambling with a wooden dish and six wooden balls and a like number of white beans, was practiced from house to house. In the evening a party of dancers would enter a dwelling, and soon a person dressed in bear skin and false face would come in, when the dancers, as if afraid, beat a retreat to the next house.

The fourth day was devoted to ceremonies in which false faces and dancing held the principal place.

The maskers reappeared on the fifth day. They approached every

1. Hon. Jerediah Horsford was present at this festival and noted the ceremonies from day to day in his diary. Lieut. Governor George W. Patterson attended the festival three years later, at the same place, in company with several young men of Groveland, and in a similar way described the ceremonies herein mentioned.

person for a trifling gift. An apple, a plug of tobacco or a few pennies was enough, in default of which the party refusing was often roughly handled. Two Indians, disguised as bears, came next. On their entering a house the inmates would at once quit it, when the mock bears pretended a disposition to tear everything in pieces or to overturn whatever fell in their way. A number of Indians followed them, flashing guns, as though forcibly to drive out the simulated bears. Next in order was a game of ball upon the ice, played with great energy by a party of seven on each side. Many a hard fall occurred, which always drew forth shouts of laughter. Three Indians then appeared in deer skins and rags, one of whom, personating the evil one, had his clothing literally torn from his body by his companions, who quickly covered him with skins, and then led him from hut to hut. In each hut he would lie down and roll along the ground, tumble into the fire, paw out the ashes and scatter it about the room, all the while groaning and making great ado. A dancing group next entered the council house with painted faces, attired in skins, with feathers around their heads and with deer's hoofs or pieces of tin fastened about their legs. A large Indian with bow and arrows soon came in, bringing three lads. The four enacted a rude drama of hunter and dogs. The boys got down on hands and knees, barking, growling and snapping at whatever came in their way, as they passed from door to door, demanding bread for their final feast, which two girls gathered into baskets.

On the morning of the sixth day, seven lads, one of whom was covered with wolf skins and used two short sticks for fore-legs, went from house to house. The dwellers brought out corn and placed it in a basket carried by an aged female. Next followed a dance at the council house. "The female dancers," says an eye witness, "were the most graceful, and, I may add, the most modest I ever saw tripping the fantastic toe upon the bare ground." An old squaw stepped into the ring with a live pig under her arm. She would strike it upon the head, when the dancers would spat their hands and sing.<sup>1</sup> About noon preparations were made for burning the white dog, which was taken down and laid upon a small pile of dry wood, ornaments and all. An Indian gave three yells. The wood was then placed around and over the dog. When old and young had gathered quite near Jim Wash-

1. *Quiss-quiss*, meaning pigs or swine, was a word constantly repeated

ington, a favorite speaker, he applied the fire, and, as it began to burn, he walked around inside the circle, occasionally throwing pulverized mint into the flames, all the while talking as if to some invisible being. The spectators appeared quite solemn, and at length joined in singing. When the pile was partly consumed Jim stopped. After a moment's pause, he put a question, which met with loud response from the circle, and then all dispersed.

A general feast was now prepared at the council house. Two brass kettles, filled with squash, corn, beans, pumpkins and venison, which had been boiling for hours over fires in the center of the room, were placed on the ground, and the contents dipped away in calabashes and eaten with spoons, or from wooden sticks, with the bread gathered the day before. The evening was devoted to dancing, in which all joined. Finally, one after another withdrew, and by ten o'clock the council house was empty and silent. The ceremonial part of the festival was over, and though the seventh and last day was to follow, it was mainly spent in petty gambling and feats of strength.

The burning of the dog was designed to appease the Great Spirit's wrath. So were the burnt sacrifices of ancient Hebrews. The ceremonies at the huts were intended to scare away bad spirits, which, as was imagined, had become secreted in the crevices. The Jews had professional exorcisers, who also professed to drive away evil spirits; while with the smoke of the burning mint these heathen red men believed their thanksgivings and petitions would ascend to the Source of all good. None but a white dog, the emblem of purity, could be used. The same caution was observed in selecting the sacrificial heifer by the Chosen People. Other parallels might be noted, and the inquirer is tempted to ask, why the days of their celebration should correspond with the sacred seven of the Jews. Is it a coincidence simply? or does it aid, with other facts of a similar nature, in solving the origin of the aborigines?

Late in the last century a new religion was announced by a native of Canawaugus, the Indian village located near Avon. The prophet of this new faith was a half brother of Cornplanter, named Ga-nyu'-da-i-yuh, or Handsome Lake. Its effect was greatly to mitigate intemperance, a vice then fatally prevalent among the natives. The early life of the prophet had been one of idleness; but, in lighting his pipe one day after a debauch, he fell back upon his mat, where, for many

hours, he lay as dead. Four beautiful young men from heaven, angels he called them, appeared, he said, and told him the Great Spirit was angry with the Indians because of their habits of drunkenness, falsehood and theft. They conducted him to the open gates of Paradise, where, for several hours, he witnessed scenes glorious beyond conception. A command was there given him to proclaim what he had seen and heard. On recovering, he entered upon his mission with the zeal of a crusader.<sup>1</sup> Ungifted as a speaker, he called four young men possessed of superior parts for missionary work, to whom he committed the heavenly precepts. Through them, and by his own personal intercourse, he incited young and old to better courses. His labors were crowned with abundant success.

It has been urged that Handsome Lake was inspired to the work by Cornplanter, rather than from a higher source, that crafty chieftain designing thereby to preserve for his kinsman the high position in councils so long held by himself. But this is quite improbable, for Cornplanter was at no pains to conceal his doubts as to the truth of the revelation, especially after the following incident. He had a beloved daughter who fell very sick. His anxiety on her account induced him to appeal to the prophet. The latter, in turn, inquired of the four angels if the girl would get well. They answered, she would, and continued to give like assurances until she died. Cornplanter then said that the revelation was but a pretense, and Handsome Lake became so incensed that he left the reservation of his half brother and went to Tonawanda. It is certain that Handsome Lake chose a course which quickly checked the sad inroads made by rum among the Iroquois. He was aware from experience of the strength of appetite for fire-water, and knew that, single handed, he could accomplish little against the formidable evil; hence he sought the powerful agency of superstition. His name is justly venerated among his people, who call him the Peace Prophet, as distinguished from the noted brother of Tecumseh, who is known as the War Prophet. At his death, August 10, 1815, his grandson, So-se-ha-wa, or Johnson, who was also born near Avon, succeeded him as a teacher and expounder, and, like the uncle, exerted a great and salutary influence among the Indians.

<sup>1</sup> Credit is due to Morgan and to Nathaniel L. Strong (Esq.) himself a son of the prophet. The father of Mr. Strong was one of the four chosen missionaries, and, like the son, was a man of superior abilities.



Trails, or footpaths, connected the Indian villages and distant places. Portions of these forest highways can yet be traced at certain points in the county, though the latter were generally cross trails intersecting the great central pathway, which, starting at Albany and following a well chosen route, terminated on Main street in the modern city of Buffalo. Morgan says, "This trail ran through the overhanging forest for almost its entire length. It was usually from twelve to eighteen inches wide, and deeply worn in the ground, varying in this respect from three to six and even twelve inches, depending upon the firmness of the soil. The large trees on each side were frequently marked with the hatchet. This well beaten footpath, which no runner or band of warriors could mistake, had doubtless been trodden by successive generations from century to century. It proved, on the survey of the country, so judiciously selected, that the great turnpike was laid out mainly on the line of this trail, from one extremity of the State to the other."

From Canandaigua were two trails. The one, after crossing the outlet of Honeoye lake and going over the hill in sight of Hemlock lake, came out upon the Conesus, near its southern end, when, following its shore to the foot and fording the outlet, the path proceeded west, and, passing over the site of Geneseo, led into Beardstown. The other, or main trail, leaving Canandaigua, passed over the site of West Bloomfield, through the Honeoye outlet, to the site of Lima, thence, westward, passing the site of Avon, crossing the river a few rods above the bridge, and entering the village of Canawaugus, about a mile above the ford. Pursuing then a northwest direction, it led to the Caledonia cold spring.

"From Rochester there were two trails up the Genesee, one upon each side. That upon the west side, following the bank of the river, passed into the Indian village of Ca-na-wau-gus. From thence the trail pursued the winding of the river to O-ha-gi a Tuscarora village on the flat, between two and three miles below Cuylerville. It next led to the Seneca village of Big Tree." Turning the bend, the trail entered Beardstown and thence led to Squakie Hill. Leaving the latter village, it continued up the river, crossing the outlet of Silver lake, and, entering Gardeau, followed on over the site of Portage, and thence to Caneadea, the last Seneca village on the Genesee.

The east side trail started from the ford near the aqueduct, at Roch-

ester, and turning a little back from the river, crossed Mount Hope. "It followed the windings of the river up to Mount Morris. From this place ran two trails up the Canaseraga creek, one upon each side. They led into the small Indian village of Ga-nos-ga-go, upon the site of Dansville at the head of the valley."

Branches intersecting these main pathways at fording places, connected the smaller villages. Of this class was the trail leading from the Indian town on Conesus inlet westward over the hill, passing the battleground of Boyd's scouting party, thence through Groveland, by way of Williamsburg, to Beardstown. Over this Sullivan's army marched on its way to the Seneca settlements.

In numbers the Senecas exceeded any other nation of the League. In 1650, the period of their highest prosperity, they were reckoned at ten thousand. Thence forward their strength gradually diminished. A few years later the Jesuits reported the fighting men at one thousand. In our Revolution they were able to furnish four hundred warriors to the British. Their own estimates are much larger. According to a tradition, they once took a census of their nation. A kernel of white flint corn, dropped by each into a husk basket, assumed to hold a dozen quarts, was thereby filled. This would indicate a population of nearly eighteen thousand.

The Indian title to Little Beard's reservation was extinguished by the treaty of June 30, 1802 at Buffalo Creek; that to Gardeau reservation, except two square miles thereof west of the river in present Wyoming County, by the treaty of September 3, 1823 at Moscow, and that to Squakie Hill, Big Tree and Canawaugus reservations and the remaining two square miles of the Gardeau reservation, by the treaty of August 31, 1826 at Buffalo Creek.<sup>1</sup> In 1826 most of the Senecas left the country. A few families lingered another twelve-month, but their homes had passed into strangers' hands, and they, too, followed to the Buffalo and other new reservations. Indeed, coincident with the advent of the whites began the exodus, for, by 1816, there were not more than four hundred Indians within the limits of the present county, all of whom lived on the westerly side of the river. Canawaugus, at the latter date, contained about ninety souls, of whom several were descendants of Cornplanter. The Big Tree village numbered less than a score, consisting in most part of John Montour's

1. See Appendix No. 3 for copies of each of these treaties.

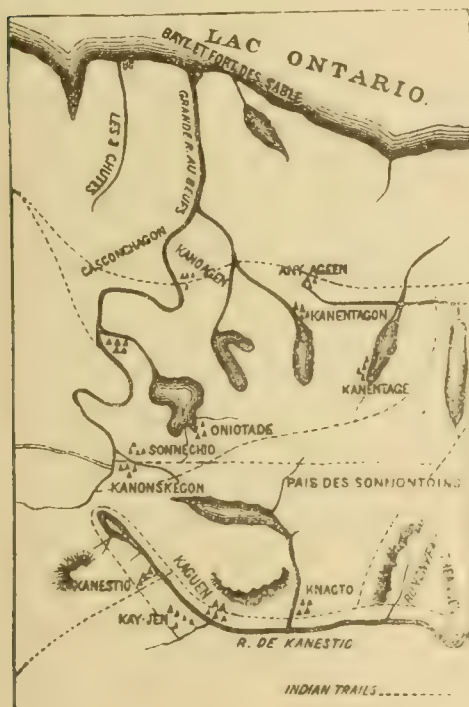
family; a little knot still remained at Beardstown; Squakie Hill had a population of eighty; and at Gardeau lived Mary Jemison, some of her descendants and a few others, about four score in all. These constituted the remnant of that aboriginal host which had long peopled this region and throughout the Genesee valley held undisputed sway.<sup>1</sup>

Readin of the Senecas no more  
In shadow lies the Pleasant Vale  
Gone are the Chiefs who ruled of yore  
Like chaff before the rushing gale  
Their rivers run with narrowed bounds  
Clear late their broad old hunting grounds  
And on their ancient battlefields  
The greenward to the plowman yields  
Like mocking echoes of the hill  
Their tones resound and grow still  
And on green ridge and level plain  
Their hearths will never smoke again."

—Proem to Hosmer's Yonnondio.

## CHAPTER IV.

THE CHARTS of Western New York, prior to 1750, afford little or no definite information respecting the Genesee country. Pouchot's Map, prepared about the year 1758,<sup>1</sup> a portion of which is there given, was perhaps the first attempt made to fix the



location of Seneca towns, and even this, as will be seen, gives the position of very few. History, however, more than two centuries earlier, had shed a glimmer of light upon this region. Scarcely two score years had passed away after the advent of Columbus, when James Cartier, while exploring the gulf of St. Lawrence, in 1535, was informed by the savages living on its borders, "that, after ascending many leagues among rapids and waterfalls, he would reach a lake (Ontario), one hundred and fifty leagues long and forty or fifty broad, at the western extremity of which the waters were wholesome and the winters mild, and that a river (the Gen-

esee) emptied into it from the south, which had its source in the

1. M. Ponchot writes under date of April 1, 1870, with the heading "Le Marquis de Vauvenargues, a Map, and a memoir on the subject of the Frey, on 14<sup>th</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> 22<sup>nd</sup> 23<sup>rd</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> 31<sup>st</sup> 1870."

country of the Iroquois."<sup>1</sup> This, it may be safe to assume, is the first mention in print of the region of the Genesee. Next, Lescarbot, using the information gained by Cartier from the lips of the Indians of Canada, in 1535, says: "A little further west (of the Oswego river) at the southern bend of the said lake (Ontario) there is another river (the Genesee), which comes from the country of the Iroquois."<sup>2</sup> Though scanty enough, these two references form the sum of direct historical mention of the Genesee river and of the Indians in its neighborhood prior to the seventeenth century, so far as we have been able to learn.

The original village of the Senecas, according to all tradition, was situated on a knoll, Genundewah, near the village of Naples, as has been noted. After the extinguishment of the council fire at that ancient hill home by a great serpent, in the strange manner given in their traditions, villages sprang up elsewhere. Much obscurity rests about this particular era. The remains of a series of earthworks or rude fortified towns have been found extending from the county of St. Lawrence, by way of Jefferson, Wayne, Ontario and Livingston, to Lake Erie, through Cattaraugus and Chautauqua counties upon a general line parallel to lake Ontario. It is estimated that more than two hundred of them must have originally existed. They were especially numerous in this region.

Squier,<sup>3</sup> whose extensive researches among aboriginal remains in Central America and elsewhere fitted him for the task of careful inquiry, visited this county and other portions of the State three score of years ago. His object was to determine if these enclosures had a common origin with the vast system of earthworks of the Mississippi valley, whose construction in a remote age is assigned to the mysterious Mound-builders. But they proved to be wanting in the regularity of outline of those unique western structures. The Builders, he says, instead of planning them upon geometrical principles, like those of the west, regulated their forms entirely by the nature of the ground upon which they were built. The pottery and

1. Marshall's *Natural History*.

2. Lescarbot, Paris Ed., 1606, p. 381.

3. Hon. E. C. Squier. See  *Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge*, Vol. II.



other relics found scattered among their ruins are "absolutely identical with those which mark the sites of towns and forts known to have been occupied by the Indians within the historical period;" and, instead of placing their construction back in the ages of the misty past, it may be referred to the period succeeding the discovery of America or not long anterior to that event.

The Senecas, quite likely, on being driven from Genundewah, took the precaution to provide their new habitations with defenses against unfriendly tribes of the west and north; for they were then in their weakest condition, and had most need of such security as their simple art of defense might afford. Earth walls would, without doubt, be first suggested as the means of local protection against assaults by hostile neighbors. These earthworks generally "occupy high and commanding sites near the bluff edges of those broad terraces by which the country rises from the level of the lakes. When met with upon lower grounds, it is usually upon some dry knoll or little hill, or where banks of streams serve to lend strength to the position. A few have been found upon slight elevations in the midst of swamps, where dense forests and almost impassable marshes protected them from discovery and attack. In nearly all cases they are placed in close proximity to some unfailing supply of water, near copious springs or running streams. Gateways opening toward these are always to be observed, and in some cases guarded passages are visible."<sup>1</sup>

In preparing to construct these defenses (Cusick says), "they set fire against several trees required to make a fort; the stone axes were then used to rub off the coals so as to burn quicker. When the tree burned down they put fire to it in places about three paces apart and burnt it off in half a day. The logs were then collected at a place where they set them up around according to the bigness of the fort, and the earth heaped on both sides." Embankments were dispensed with, after the introduction of the spade and other European implements enabled the Indians to plant their pickets more firmly in the ground.

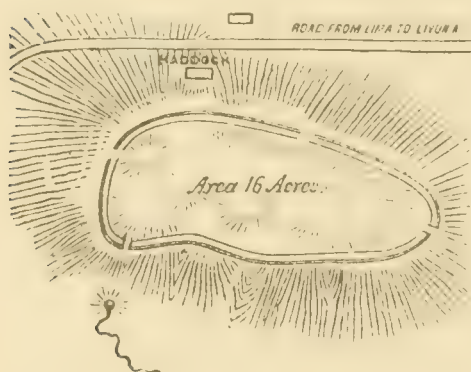
Traces of long occupancy are found in all these works. Relics of art, such as clay pipes; metal ornaments; earthen jars of clay tempered with pounded quartz and glass, or with fine sand, and

1. Squier, *Smithsonian Contributions*, Vol. II, p. 17.

covered with rude ornaments; stone hammers, and even parched corn, which by lapse of time had become carbonized, were discovered by Squier and others in caches or "wells." The latter, designed for the deposit of corn and other stores, "have been found six or eight feet in depth, usually located on the most elevated spot within the enclosure." Fragments of bones, charcoal and ashes and other evidences of occupancy are always to be met with.

Many of these works, traced by the pioneers, were covered with heavy forests, and, in several instances, trees from one to three feet in thickness were observed by Squier growing upon the embankments and in the trenches. This would carry back the date of their construction several hundred years.

While the enclosures usually varied from one to four acres in area, ruins of much greater extent have been found. The larger ones were designed for permanent occupancy, the smaller for temporary protection—"the citadels in which the builders sought safety for their old men, women and children in case of alarm or attack," or when the braves were absent on the warpath. The embankments were seldom more than four feet in height. The spot selected was generally convenient to fishing places and hunting grounds, and contiguous to



fertile bottoms. Indeed, all indications render it probable that the occupants were fixed and agricultural in their habits.

The remains of nearly a score of these earth works have been traced within this county, the largest of which, is located in the town of Livonia, on the farm formerly owned by James Haydock, now owned by John Peel. It is three miles northeast of Livonia Centre on the Lima road, and covers an area of sixteen acres. It occupied the "summit of a commanding hill, a position well chosen for defence. Sixty years ago, where the lines of intrenchments were crossed by fences and thus preserved from the encroachments of the plow, the

embankment and ditch were distinctly visible. General Adams, who had often been over the ground before the removal of the forest, states that the ditch was then breast high."<sup>1</sup> Caches were laid open and many fragments of pottery picked up within the enclosure. The gateway opened toward the spring as shown in the engraving, and some indications existed of parallel embankments extending in that direction. Colonel George Smith, who was familiar with the works a century ago, was of opinion that the eastern ditch was straight rather than elliptical as in the engraving, and ran due north and south, or nearly so. Within the fort, the ground was then smooth and was covered by a growth of small timber. A steep bank bounded the fort on the west, while on the north and south the ground sloped gradually away. From the western boundary of the fort to the present highway and beyond the whole surface was a gentle descent. From the bottom of the ditch, in which stood several oaks, to the top of the bank was about five feet.

Another work of similar character was situated on the farm formerly of General Robert Adams, now owned by Morey Adams, two miles northeast of Livonia Centre, occupying "a beautiful broad swell of land not commanded by any adjacent heights, upon the west side of a fine copious spring, for which the Indians constructed a large basin of loose stones. Upon a little elevation to the left, as also in the forest to the northward, are extensive cemeteries." The area of the work was nearly ten acres and the earth walls were quite distinct in 1847.

Two and a half miles southeast of the head of Hemlock lake, in the town of Springwater, a mound of similar character, though much smaller in size, was known to the pioneers in early days. Its precise location cannot now be fixed.

The names of the various places already described have passed into oblivion. We are a little more fortunate respecting another work of the same class at no great distance from those mentioned. It was located about thirty rods northeast of Bosley's mills near the outlet of Conesus lake, and in the field now bounded by the Avon road and the highway leading due north from the latter. The aboriginal

1 The diagram on preceding page is from actual measurements after one made by Mr. Squier, who was aided in tracing the outline by Mr. Haydock, who himself had been familiar with the ruins before they became greatly impaired.

name, Kan-agh-saws<sup>1</sup> clings to the ruins of this inclosure, though it is generally called "Fort Hill." A tradition still extant, already given in connection with the Battle of Geneseo, peoples it with the women and old men of the Senecas. Upon a knoll of two or three acres, along the westerly side of which ran a small stream, there existed a line of embankments, two or three feet in height, the whole being covered, at the advent of the whites, with a low undergrowth of wild plum, hazel and other bushes, but no large trees. A fine spring which supplied the occupants, continued to be used by the



SITE OF FORTIFIED TOWN NEAR BOSLEY'S MILLS

early settlers for many years. John Bosley came into the country in 1792, and acquired the mill property in that year. The same year he planted this lot with corn and potatoes. A grist mill was soon erected on the site of the present mills. The excavations therefor revealed tomahawks and axes, and other iron relics were found within the ruins in sufficient quantities to iron the mill. Jarvis Raymond, who occupied the farm, picked up a rust eaten gun barrel here. Eighty years ago, during the construction of Olmsted's mill, a thigh bone, two inches longer than that of the tallest man of the day, was

1. Or Gah-nyuh-sas. The more modern village, near the head of the lake, bore the same name. But, singularly enough, an entirely different meaning is attached to the word.

exhumed within the inclosure, and a shin bone of unusual size was also found. Large beads of green glass, coal ashes and burnt bones, a brass kettle, an iron pot and flint arrow heads in great numbers have also been discovered. Skulls to the number of two score or more were found at one time, and under a stump well nigh two feet through, which stood near the crest of the hill, a skeleton was revealed some years ago. Grotesque ornaments, ivory or bone and metallic crosses and an urn of graceful form have likewise been gathered from the ruins of this work.

Near the westerly bank of the Genesee, on the open flat of the Canawaugus reservation, might be seen as late as 1798, the embankment of an old fort which included very nearly two acres. "It corresponded in situation and appearance with many others which I have seen in this part of the country," said Judge Porter, who surveyed the Indian reservations, "and which seemed to bear a high antiquity." This inclosure was located not far from the old Indian orchard, across the river in a southwest direction from the village of Avon.

When Horatio Jones came into the country there was a "fort" of this description located on the flats near the river and distant about thirty rods north of the residence of the late Colonel William Jones. The highway running eastward to the river and which it strikes opposite Williamsburg, passes a few steps to the south of the inclosure. Before the land was placed under cultivation the embankments were two or three feet high and had every appearance common to this class of earthworks. The lot in which it was situated has been frequently plowed, yet the outline can still be traced and relics of the stronghold may now be gathered thereabouts. The tract of land on which it is situated is still called Fort Farm.

On the farm of Andrew McCurdy, half a mile west of the village of Dansville, across the Canaseraga creek and a few rods south of the

Ossian road, is another work of this character. Its site, a bluff at the foot of which runs the Canaseraga, overlooks the fertile valley to the eastward and is commanded by no neighboring height. To the north of the inclosure a rapid stream takes its way through a gorge about fifty feet in depth, which, after running parallel to the creek





for a short distance, bends abruptly to the right, as in the engraving, and enters the Canaseraga. Near the confluence of these streams the inclosure was situated. The sharp acclivities which form the banks protected it on the north, east and west, while on the south side it was guarded by an earth wall and ditch (from two and a half to three feet deep), which were still quite distinct as late as the year 1859, when the field was plowed for the first time. Under a large oak stump, which stood in the bottom of the ditch near the northeast corner, and which showed 214 annual growths, as counted by Professor Brown, were found parts of three or four dark earthen jars, which, on analysis, yielded animal oil, indicating their original use to have been that of cooking vessels. Ashes and burnt bones of men and animals indiscriminately mixed, and in one place human skeletons entire or nearly so, an earthen pipe, a stone pestle and a deer's horn curiously carved, were found within the inclosure.

A century ago a circular mound, composed in part of black earth and cinders, about thirty feet in diameter and from four to five feet in height, stood a few rods east of the old Havens tavern house in the highway leading to Groveland. The mound was quite entire in 1806, when the family of James Scott came into the country, and excited considerable attention. Its origin was ascribed to the aborigines, and early settlers classed it among the fortified towns. The northerly side of the mound extended to the fence, the track way making a detour around its southerly side. A score of years later the road was widened and the mound was thus brought near to the center of the highway. Thirty or forty feet to the eastward was a deep hole into which, from year to year, portions of the mound were thrown, as it would be plowed and scraped away, until finally leveled with the surrounding surface.

A mound similar to the last, though not so large, was to be seen less than a century ago near the highway leading from Scottsburg to Dansville. Its location was on the hill-side about midway between the two places, and lay partly on the farm formerly of James McWhorter. Upon a side hill field of the farm of the late Henry Driesbach, two miles north of Dansville, was to be seen, in an early day, a succession of holes in two rows parallel to each other and regularly arranged. Their excavation is also naturally referred to the red man, and, with plausibility, to the era of fortified places.

In the wood lot, on Mr. Austen's "Sweet Briar" farm, twenty rods to the west of the highway leading from Geneseo to Mt. Morris, and about the same distance south of the road running to Jones bridge, is a small aboriginal inclosure embracing 2 acres. Its outlines are still defined. It was, most likely, used as a temporary abode by the ancient Builders while they were cultivating, from year to year, a favorable spot on the productive flats just below.

Seneca town history may be said to have had five eras. The first applied to the original home of the tribe, Genundewah; the next brought the intrenched habitations to which we have just referred. Following these was the period of the four villages destroyed by DeNonville in 1687; then that of the numerous towns established between 1687 and 1779, all of which, with possibly one or two exceptions, were burned by General Sullivan; and lastly, of the five or six new villages which grew up on the return of the remnants of the Indians to the Genesee from Niagara, near the close of the Revolution. The older towns were confined to the easterly side of the river, while the later ones were located on the westerly side of that stream, usually at or near a bend in its channel. It must be borne in mind that Indian towns had not the definiteness of limit known to modern incorporated villages. They were nowhere marked by metes and bounds. A head man would select a spot which united beauty of location, convenience to good water and other advantages, and would there erect his hut. Any member of his tribe, who liked the site, was at liberty to build there a cabin and call the place home. If the chief was popular a town would be the result. Sometimes a solitary hut only would be found, as was the case between Beardstown and Big Tree, where a log house was standing when the pioneers arrived. It was called O-noh-sa-de-gah, or "burnt house." To this rude domicile General John A. Granger took his bride, and there resided while his frame house was building. Some confusion has arisen respecting certain villages, from the custom of the Indians to change, from time to time, both location and designation. The more ancient towns were located at a distance from the river or other body of water navigable by canoes, for, until the nation became strong, it would have been unwise thus to expose their families to chance parties of enemies, drifting noiselessly down upon their settlements.

The four villages destroyed by DeNonville<sup>1</sup> were Gan-na-ga-ro, or

1. See Appendix No. 4 for General John S. Clark's description of these villages.

St. James, as called by the Jesuit missionaries, located on Boughton hill; Chi-nos-hah'-geh, or St. Michael, situated on Mud Creek in East Bloomfield, near the old stage road crossing; To-ti-ak-to, or Conception, in the northeastern bend of the Honeoye outlet, and Gan-nou-na-ta,<sup>1</sup> at the source of the Little Conesus or Gore Brook, in the town of Avon. The latter town is better known by its Seneca name, Dyu-do'o-sot', signifying, "at the spring," and is the only one with which these pages have to do. The other three lay in Ontario county.

Dyu-do'o-sot',<sup>2</sup> was situated on the Clarey Estate farm in Avon, a few rods from the line between the latter town and Lima, and two miles north of Livonia Station. John Blacksmith, the venerable sachem, whose recollections have usefully served the cause of aboriginal history, hunted in his youth over this section of country, and thus acquired an intimate knowledge of old Indian localities. He described the location of the town so accurately, that Marshall, while on a visit to Avon Springs a year or two afterwards, drove without difficulty directly to the site, and there found indubitable evidences of former Indian occupancy. The spring which had supplied the village and originated its name, still poured forth a copious stream, and though the plough had nearly leveled the surface, the soil was yet loaded with beads, fragments of pottery, charcoal and other signs of an extensive settlement of Indians. Hard by was their ancient burial place, still preserved from desecration by its use for the white man's cemetery; thus mingled in death the dust of two antagonist races that destiny seems to have forbidden to live and flourish together.<sup>3</sup> DeNonville, after destroying the three other ancient towns, lay at Dyu-do'o-sot' with his army, on the 21st of July, 1687, through the day. He calls it a small

1. The names are given in the Mohawk dialect.

2. Pronounced as though written *Dye-don-sot*, literally "at the spring." O. H. Marshall, Esq., in a letter respecting this village, refers to the puzzling orthography of Indian proper names when conveyed through different languages. The name of Dyu-doo-sot, for instance, is given by DeNonville as Gannonnata; in the *procès-verbal*, of taking possession of the village by the French, it is written Gannoudata; Belmont, in his history, calls it Ounenaba; Greenhalgh, in his journal (1677), gives it Kent-he; La Hontan calls it Danonecataou, and Aekes Cornelius Vele writes it Kaunonada.

3. The spot was visited by Colonel Doty in August, 1869. One of the then owners of the farm, Mr. Caton, was, at the moment, engaged in harvesting barley in the field, containing about 20 acres, where the grave yard was located. He said that stone hammers, axes and beads were from time to time found in plowing. The graveyard, a small one was then no longer much used, and was grown up with shrubbery. Members of the Chappell and Whaley families, and a few others, repse there over the dust of the long forgotten Seneca warrior and councillor.

village, distant two leagues from To-ti-ak-to, and remarks that one would hardly credit the quantity of old and new corn found by him in store there, all of which perished by fire,<sup>1</sup> as likewise did a "vast quantity of hogs." As he entered this village, he found the symbol of British sovereignty, the coat of arms of England, placed there three years before by Governor Dongan, though the arms were ante-dated as of 1683. While DeNonville lay here, a Huron belonging to his force, brought in the scalps of a Seneca man and woman, whom he had found in an excursion to the eastward. The Huron, in reporting, speaks of the "multitude of paths by which the enemy had fled." In 1677, Greenhalgh counted the houses in the four Seneca towns. Dyu-do'o-sot' was found to contain twenty-four.<sup>2</sup> Influenced by a supersition, never a solitary hut was rebuilt, but the Senecas sought now the banks of the Genesee, along which they reared their villages, and for ninety years remained undisputed masters of the region.

On the western shore of the Genesee nearly opposite the sulphur springs at Avon, lay Can-a-wau-gus,<sup>3</sup> the northernmost of the river towns. Its site was a few rods south of the old toll bridge, on land formerly owned by heirs of Simon McKenzie. Both the great central trail between the Hudson and the Niagara rivers, and the principal pathway leading from the falls at Rochester to the homes of tribesmen on the upper Genesee, passed through it. The population of Canawaugus at the period of its greatest importance, has been estimated at one thousand souls.<sup>4</sup> It was the birth place of Cornplanter, and of his scarcely less noted half brother, Handsome Lake, the Peace Prophet.

1. On the basis afforded by DeNonville, the corn destroyed at Dyu-do'o-sot' was not less than a quarter of a million bushels. He says: "We had the curiosity to estimate the whole quantity green as well as ripe corn, which we have destroyed in the four villages, and we found that it would amount to 350,000 minots of green, and 50,000 minots of old corn." He adds, "There was no less corn in (Dyu-do'o-sot' or) Gannonuta than at any of the other villages." A minot is a French measure of three bushels; making the total of corn destroyed by the Expedition, 1,200,000 bushels! [See note to Marshall's trans. p. 37.]

2. Greenhalgh says "Keint-he contains about 24 houses, well furnished with corn." [See Col. Does. N. Y., Vol. III.]

3. *Ca-no-wa-gas*, also *Ga-no-wa-gas*, literally "stinking water;" or, "it has the smell of the scum." Col. Hosmer's orthography of the name is followed in the text.

4. Col. Hosmer is authority for this statement. Previous thereto, according to tradition, the population was much greater. Col. Hosmer said in 1869: "My cousin James Hosmer, now over 70, thinks in his boyhood the Canawaugus Indians numbered only 300 or 600." These estimates appear quite too large.

Here, the latter received his revelation, and here often came the wise men of the Senecas to counsel with these and other noted residents. The Indian medicine-man often resorted to the healing waters of the neighboring spring, making his temporary home at this village, which thus acquired consequence in the minds of the natives. Their burial place, situated a score of rods to the north of the town, has often yielded up its bones to the plowman, and relics such as stone hammers, flint arrow heads, iron axes and other aboriginal weapons, have, from time to time, been found in the vicinity. "Often," says Colonel Hosmer, speaking in 1869, "I pay visits to the old Indian orchard, lying two miles away, as the crow flies, in southwest direction from the old bridge. Two apple trees have been spared by the axe, and I regret to say that their windbowed and mossy trunks will soon share the fate of the race who planted them. The early settlers of Avon discovered peach trees growing in the forest on the site of an ancient corn field of the Indians, the fruit of which was of good flavor. Many years since the council house at Canawaugus was standing. When last visited by me, a quarter of a century ago, it was in a state of decay—the roof, overlaid with bark, was falling in, and the storms had partly beaten down the walls. The building was low and about sixty feet in length. In the centre of the roof, which was bark bent to a rounded form over the ridge pole, was an open place for the escape of smoke, when the elders of the tribe convened."

Mrs. Berry<sup>1</sup> was heard to say that in olden times there was an Indian village on the east side of the river, not far from the red bridge (built in 1817); and that many huts were burned on that side of the river by a scouting party from Sullivan's army.

Dyu'-ne-ga-nooh<sup>2</sup> was situated near the northwestern margin of the great spring at Caledonia. To the east and south of the Indian town lay oak openings, where the Senecas pastured their rough coated ponies. To the southwest, a grove of wild plum trees and grape vines, on forest grown trellises, opened before the natives, supplying them with fruit, while the waters of the spring afforded trout and other fine fish in abundance. Standing near the westerly border of the spring

1. Wife of the Indian trader, Gilbert R. Berry.

2. It is often written *Desno-ne-gau-no*, and means "clear cold water." *Gan-sau-de-va*, was the name given by the Senecas to the Caledonia spring, and signifies "clear small lake."



was the fatal post to which the condemned prisoner was fastened for torture; and hither, from other Seneca towns, were brought captives of consequence, the prisoners of state. Horatio Jones pointed out to John McKay, the precise spot where the post stood, as the two strolled one evening along the Spring creek. "John," said the former, "do you ever see ghosts after nightfall wandering through these woods? If Indian hunters are to be credited, sights are often seen here that would make your hair rise." The Indian burial place was located about twenty rods northeast of the spring, where in digging wells and cellars, bones in abundance have been disinterred. A young woman,<sup>1</sup> while in pursuit of her cows in an early day, passing near the burial-place observed a grass grown hillock by the footpath. Thrusting in her walking stick, she disturbed a quantity of bones from their slight covering, doubtless those of poor captives who had suffered torture at the stake. Articles of pottery, bearing curious devices, copper kettles similar in style to those in use among Spanish colonists, and rudely formed hatchets and arrowheads, have been met with here. Long after the permanent occupancy of the village ceased, it continued to be a noted stopping place for bands of natives and parties of pioneers, or travelers passing to and fro along the central trail leading from Albany to Niagara river. Turner cites the remark of an old Canadian emigrant, who, after the Revolution, often passed over this route. He said that camping here was so frequent that the fires of one party would be burning when another arrived. At this village rested for a few hours the fugitive families from Beardstown as they fled before Sullivan; and here, too, halted, next day, the force under Butler as it retreated toward Niagara. In 1796, a detachment of regulars on their way up lake Ontario to take possession of Fort Niagara in batteaux, were driven by stress of weather from the lake to the mouth of the Genesee. They came thence to the mouth of Allen's creek and quartered on the farm of Peter Shaeffer. When they broke up their quarters there, Mr. Shaeffer piloted them to Caledonia springs where they bivouacked for the night.<sup>2</sup>

The village of the Tuscarora Indians, O-ba-gi lay a mile

1. Later Mrs. John McKay.

2. Turner's Phelps & Gorham's Purchase, p. 107.

3. A few steps south of the old canal culvert. Mr. Wright describes the place as the great spring where the Dyw-hah-gah, meaning "the current bites the bank," cuts its way.

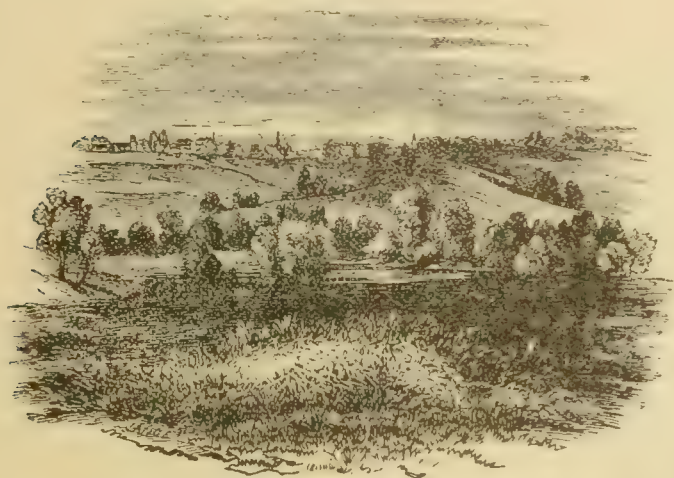
north of the Big Tree town on the same side of the river. Its site was a gentle swell of land rising westward from a marshy flat, some thirty rods south of the old Spencer warehouse. The canal passed through the old Indian town, on the easterly border of which there were standing until quite recently two apple trees planted by the natives. A spring of slightly brackish water which supplied the village, and around which the houses clustered, is still in existence. Richard Osbon, whose farm now owned by Hon. James W. Wadsworth, lies just south of the site, came to this country in 1806. He said that then plain traces of several huts were yet to be



SITE OF TUSCARORA BURIAL PLACE, NEAR MAJOR SPENCER'S

seen; but all external evidences of aboriginal occupancy have since disappeared. The Indian burial place which lay to the northeast of the village, from which it was divided by a little stream, is well represented in the engraving. Two or three great oaks stood, until recently, among the graves. In the season of fall shooting, pigeons in great numbers flocked to these trees, attracted by the peculiar water of the spring, a fact well known to hunters, who seldom went away from the spot with empty game bags.

Within seventy years the Indian graves, scattered here and there, indicated by slight grassy knolls, could be distinctly traced. Major Spencer protected the spot with much care, the plow not being suffered to invade the red man's resting place. Some years ago it became necessary to cut a ditch along the northern edge of the old burial ground. Major Spencer visited the spot while the work was going on, and, seeing one of the workmen opening his tools over the graves, he



SITE OF BIG TREE VILLAGE, MONTOUR'S GRAVE IN FOREGROUND

said with emphasis to the ditcher, "Hi, hi, you are standing on the bones of Indians! have a care, sir, have a care!"

Ga'-on-do-wa-nuh, located on the westerly side of the river near the great bend, was long known as the village of the wise and influential Seneca chieftain, Big Tree.<sup>1</sup> A mile above on the opposite side of the river, stood the great oak<sup>2</sup>, and directly to the east, distant two miles, is the present village of Genesee. The reservation embraced two

1. *Ga-on-do-wa-nuh*, was located on the farm lot of Eason P. Sleeman, in Leicester. The name signifies "Big Tree's village," but the tree is supposed to be lying prostrate.

2. This great oak, which has become popularly known as the "Big Tree," and to which it has been erroneously supposed Genesee is indebted for its ancient name of Big Tree, was not remarkable for its height, being probably in the neighborhood of seventy feet, but it was a very broad spreading tree, the bole measured twenty-eight feet in circumference, four feet from the ground.

square miles, uniting with that of Beardstown on the south. The village occupied an area of about thirty acres, divided by a small brook, now dry, the present highway leading to Cuylerville, crossing the bed of the stream at right angles. One of the apple trees, planted by the Indians, yet remains. It stands across the gully at the northeast, and points the spot where the orchard was located. Before the canal was dug, Colonel Lyman occupied a storehouse on the river just east of Big Tree village. The river for some distance is very crooked here. In an air line Gilmore's mill is but a mile and a half below, but measured by the river's channel, it is quite seven miles. The graves of John Montour and ten other Indians occupy a spot a couple of rods east of the highway. Sugar maple trees were plentiful about Big Tree village while the Indians occupied it, and in the sugar season the Senecas from other towns were in the habit of visiting their tribesmen here. In 1820 the village had become reduced to eight or nine bark roofed huts, and was among the last of the towns west of the river to be vacated. Descendants of its former occupants still venerate its site. About forty years ago a band of Senecas visited the spot, and spent some hours in mourning over the graves. Their lamentations were plainly heard by Mr. Slocum's family, who resided a half mile distant.

Dyunon-dry-ga'-eeh,<sup>1</sup> or Beardstown, long held the paternal rank among the Seneca villages. When Mary Jemison reached there in 1761, she found the Beardstown warriors preparing to assist the French in retaking Fort Niagara, whence they soon returned in triumph, bringing white prisoners and driving a number of oxen, the first meat cattle, by the way, ever brought to the Genesee flats. Against this town Washington especially directed the expedition under Sullivan in 1779. The tribal council fire lay elsewhere, but here lived the noted chieftain Little Beard, and about him had gathered the wise and brave of his tribesmen. Here were planned their forays and here they met for consultation, and whenever the Senecas were summoned to the warpath, the Beardstown braves were always among the foremost. Quartered for security at this village for months, perhaps for years, after the Revolution began, were families from Nunda, and other outlying towns, while their natural protectors were absent harassing the eastern settlements; and from this spot went out Brant and the Butlers

<sup>1</sup> Our Sheep Hills creek, or "where the Indians once lived." The late Prof. Wm. A. Jones says that Beardstown was called *Ga'-eeh-dy-on-dry*. The place is now called Beardstown.



Old Apple Tree Planted by Indians on Big Tree Reservation.





to the massacre of Wyoming, and to engage in other bloody work. From this spot, too, in the rain of an autumn day, fled the panic-stricken women, children and old men of the Senecas, and others who had sought its asylum, to escape the "Yankee army" when it broke camp at Conesus Lake. Sullivan calls Beardstown the capital of the western Indians, and adds, "we reached the castle or village, which consisted of one hundred and twenty-eight houses, mostly very large and elegant. The town was beautifully situated, almost encircled with a clear flat which extends for a number of miles where the most extensive fields of corn were, and every kind of vegetable that can be conceived." The diaries of other expeditionary officers dilate upon the beauty and relative importance of the village. It occupied the eastern part of the site of Cuylerville, extending eastward toward the river for several rods beyond the canal. Russell Beebe, while in the employ of Oliver Phelps, cleared the land on which Beardstown was situated. He found the ruins of many huts, and here and there a straggling house near the river, showing that at one time the village extended well in that direction. The Indian orchard stood near John Perkins's barn, on the road from Cuylerville to the bridge, and a single apple tree, which survived the destruction by Sullivan's soldiers might, in recent years, still be seen there. When planted, this tree was close to the ferry, as the river then ran. In excavating for the canal a few Indian bones were discovered, and fifty years ago Jacob Clute, on preparing to build a brick blacksmith shop near the distillery, dug up the skeletons of half a dozen natives. Tomahawks and knives, stone arrow heads and other relics, are still found about the old village. The Indian burial ground was situated a mile south of Cuylerville, on the farm of the late Hiram Jones, where a partial examination of the mounds, about seventy-five years ago, discovered a large quantity of human bones. Soon after the death of Little Beard, the families began to leave the village for Tonawanda, the number of occupants gradually lessening until Beardstown was depopulated.

De-yu'-it-ga'-oh,<sup>1</sup> known to the whites as Squakie Hill, was situated on the westerly side of the river, opposite Mount Morris, and not far from the brow of the northern bluff terminating with the narrows of

1. Meaning "where the valley begins to expand or where old hills are broken up." Some say that Squakie Hill was also called *the mountain of the old*, and that the name was taken out meaning the fine leaves.

the Genesee. It had ready access to the river, between which and the hill, lay a broad flat, whose exhaustless soil, even under the scanty tillage of the Indians, yielded them corn and other vegetables in profusion. The reservation embraced two square miles. By 1816 its population had become reduced to about eighty souls occupying a dozen bark-roofed houses of small logs, scattered here and there as best suited the owner's notion, though all clustered about the council house. The latter, located on a level spot of two or three acres west of the present highway, and a few rods north of John F. White's residence building, was a log building about 25 feet by 40. Inside, a row of rough seats extended around the walls for spectators, the center being reserved for the council fire. The burial place lay to the northwest of the village, a few rods beyond the marsh or flat. Bones and weapons are yet found, and a few years since a silver earring was picked up on the old burial ground site. There were two houses half way between the village and the corn grounds, and at the latter place each family had a smaller hut in which they often lodged while planting and harvesting their crops. Few traces remain of Indian occupancy at Squakie Hill. A part of Thomas Jemison's log house, located east of the highway, is yet standing and is still occupied as a dwelling. The orchard, to the south of the Jemison house, contains several apple trees planted by the Senecas, as likewise were a number of the venerable trees still standing on the flats to the east of Squakie Hill, and on the hill to the south, where the Peer residence, now occupied by John F. White, Esq., stands.

A knoll just across the stream, south of where the cheese factory stood and east of the highway, was the spot where John Jemison was killed. The Senecas believed that this medicine man's ghost haunted the place. "Friends," said the Tall Chief, "you have killed an Indian in time of peace and made the wind hear his groans and the earth drink his blood. If you go into the woods to live alone, the ghost of Jemison will follow you, crying, Blood! blood! and will give you no peace."<sup>1</sup>

Samuel Magee was at the village in 1802. Before entering, he met a score of bareheaded squaws, each shouldering a hoe, on their way to the corn patch, under the lead of one of their number, who, according to the habit, usually laid out the day's work. On reaching the village

1. Hosmer's notes.



Apple Tree at Squakie Hill, Planted by the Senecas.





Magee found a number of young Indians playing ball, an older set were pitching quoits, and a group of venerable natives were gravely watching the games. The shouting and boisterous laughing of the players obliged Magee to dismount, to the great mirth of the Indians, and to lead his scared horse through the town. Squakie Hill kept its population longer than any of the other river villages, and was the scene of their farewell dance, when the natives were about to quit the Genesee country.

O'-non-da'-oh<sup>1</sup> was located near the modern village of Nunia, though Thomas Jemison thinks a couple of miles nearer the river than the latter town. In this other Indians agree, but the precise spot is not determined. Philip Kenjockety told Colonel Doty at Versailles, that a large spring of very cold water supplied the village, and as he recollected O'-non-da'-oh in early youth, a hundred and thirty-five years ago, it was larger than Beardstown then was. Previous to the battle of Fort Stanwix the warriors of O' non da'oh and other Seneca villages had been invited by the British to come and see them whip the Yankees. The Indians were not asked to take part in the fight but to sit down and smoke their pipes and look on. "Our Indians," said Mary Jemison, "went, to a man, but instead of taking the part of spectators were forced to fight for their lives, and, in the end, were completely beaten, and that with great loss in killed and wounded."<sup>2</sup> O'-non-da'-oh shared in the disaster, losing among others its chief, Hah-sah-sah-oh.<sup>3</sup> His death was much deplored. The distress following their losses begot a feeling of insecurity and when the warriors again took the war-path the families composing the town removed to Beardstown. Kenjockety, who dimly recollected the exodus, followed with his parents. We find the village again occupied in 1780. In the spring of that year Joseph Gilbert, a Quaker, with his parents and family had been taken captives by a band of Senecas and Mohawks in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, and carried, with another prisoner, named Thomas Peart, to Caracadera where they were treated somewhat roughly. Gilbert was soon separated from Peart "and removed

1. Meaning "where many hills come together." It will be observed that the Gilbert Narrative gives the orthography *Nondah*. It is also given in early documents *Nondah*.

2. The Beardstown Indians had to killed and a number wounded. It is not known just how many were lost from O'-non-da'-oh village.

3. Signifying "a man who carries a tomahawk."

to Nundow, almost seven miles distant, where, soon after his arrival, the chief himself brought Joseph some hominy and otherwise treated him with much civility and kindness, intending to adopt him into his family." For several weeks he resided with the chief, whose wigwam was superior to the huts of the other Indians. He was then taken back to Caracadera, his weakness of body from scanty nourishment being so great that he was two days in accomplishing the journey of seven miles.

Peart was also taken to Nundow where he spent the fall and winter. Gilbert occasionally visited him there. Gilbert finally escaped to Niagara, and Peart was carried to the same place by his Indian mother, where the two captives rejoined their friends.

Ga-da'-oh<sup>1</sup> was situated on the Genesee river, near the great land slide. The reservation originally embraced 28 square miles, lying on both sides of the river, the village being on the westerly shore. On the return of the Senecas to the Genesee, after Sullivan's invasion, Mary Jemison went with others to Beardstown. Food was scarce there, and the weather by this time had become cold and stormy. As the houses had all been burned, she resolved to look out for herself elsewhere. Taking two of her children upon her back and the three others following, she traveled on foot to Gardeau flats. "At that time, two negroes, who had run away from their masters, were the only inhabitants of those flats. They lived in a small cabin and had planted and raised a large field of corn, as yet unharvested. They were in want of help to secure their crop, and I hired to them. I have laughed a thousand times to myself when I have thought of the good old negro who, fearing that I should be injured by the Indians, stood by me constantly with a loaded gun, and thereby lost as much labor of his own as he received from me."<sup>2</sup> She thus secured a supply of samp and cakes for the fearfully cold winter that followed. Deciding to take up her residence here, she occupied a part of the negro's cabin and the next season built a hut for herself. The lands at Gardeau subsequently became hers by formal grant at the Big Tree treaty of 1797. She remained here until 1831, when she removed to the Buffalo reservation.

<sup>1</sup> The Senecas name was *Ka-tan*, meaning "down and up" or a "hill" or "mountain," and also "a place." The words now speak of *Gardene* and *Gar-de*.

<sup>2</sup> Quoted from Mary Jemison.

Ga-nos'-ga-go occupied the site of the village of Dansville. It was a small Seneca town, of comparatively modern date, and for some cause had ceased to be occupied as a winter village at the advent of the early pioneers, "though fifteen or twenty huts were standing when white settlements commenced, and several Indian families lingered for some years in the neighborhood."<sup>1</sup> Main street cuts through the Indian burial ground, which covered two or three acres including the site of the Lutheran church. In sinking wells in the vicinity, a number of Indian relics and skeletons were exhumed, and about fifty years ago workmen engaged in digging a cellar, near the southerly part of this burial ground, came upon two skeletons of giant sized Indians, which lay side by side. They had evidently long reposed there, some favoring element in the soil having preserved them beyond the ordinary limit.

In a battle that took place between the Canisteo Indians and the Senecas, on a hill three miles to the northeast, a noted chief of the Senecas was killed. To mark the spot where he fell, an excavation, several rods in extent, shaped like a man with arms extended, was made by his tribesmen.<sup>2</sup> An Indian trail led by this novel memorial and the natives in passing were in the habit of clearing therefrom, with tender regard, the leaves and brush which the winds had drifted into it. The chief's remains were brought to Ga-nos'-ga-go for burial and, singularly enough, now lie underneath the altar of the Lutheran church, a Christian memorial to a pagan warrior. A rude monument, consisting of a pile of small stones brought hither, one by one, by the Indians, from a hill a mile distant, was worked by the white man's hands into the church foundation walls. The Indian trail, which led from the Genesee to the Canisteo river and thence to eastern Pennsylvania, may yet in places be traced, especially at a point half way up Big Hill, where the path intersects the highway leading from Dansville to Hornellsville; and for many miles below the latter place its deeply worn course is yet visible. Ga-nos'-ga-go was established after DeNonville's invasion of 1689. In Pouchot's map, as will be seen, it appears under the name of Ka-nons-ke-gon, a Frenchman's mode of

1. Conrad Welch's Recollections. [See Turner's, Phelps & Gorham 359. The meaning of the Indian word *Ga-nos-ga-go* is "among the milk-weeds."

2. The spot cannot be found, though some of the early settlers were heard to speak of the excavation which they had seen.

indicating in writing the Indian spoken name. The two trails, passing up either side of the Canaseraga connected the village with the towns along the river.

Sho-no'-jo-waah-geh<sup>1</sup> occupied both sides at Damon's creek, which runs on the northerly edge of the village of Mount Morris. The residence of John M. Hastings, Esq., occupies a portion of the site. The name signifies Big Kettle's town, and is derived from the circumstance of General Mills bringing a copper still or kettle into the place to put into a distillery. In opening Grove street, hatchets, knives and beads were discovered in considerable quantities. Samuel Magee, who visited the Indian village in 1795, found the town quite compact, and the natives, who were enjoying themselves upon the green, very civil. Magee, then a pioneer youth, and until then holding the red man in no little fear, lost his dread and grew fond of their company. When Jesse Stanley came to Mount Morris in 1811, an Indian mound, nearly a hundred feet in diameter and from 8 to 10 feet high, covered the site of the late General Mills' residence. The mound had long been crowned by a great tree, which had recently fallen under the axe, the stump remaining, though much weather beaten. Deacon Stanley was told that when freshly cut it disclosed a hundred and thirty concentric circles or yearly growths. About the year 1820, the mound was removed, and, in its removal, arrow heads, a brass kettle and knives were thrown out. A number of skeletons were also disinterred. Among the bones was a human skeleton of enormous size, the jaw bone of which was so large that Adam Holtslander placed it, mask-like, over his own chin and jaw, although he was the largest man in the settlement, and his face was in proportion to the rest of his body. Metal, in the form of rude medals, a pipe and other articles, were picked out of the earth thrown from the excavation. Sho-noh-jo-waah-geh was generally called Allen's Hill by the whites; and the flats directly to the east, cultivated by the Indians, they called Allen's flats, deriving the name from Ebenezer Allen, or Indian Allen, as he was generally called, the Blue Beard of pioneer history. This notorious character had acquired possession of a large tract of land where Mount Morris now stands, and of which the village is nearly the

1. Literally, *Sho-noh-jo-waah*, Big Kettle, and *geh*, the location or town of, hence "the town of Big Kettle." Morgan says that the famous Seneca orator, Big Kettle, once resided here, but this is probably an error.

geographical center,<sup>1</sup> occupying for residence and also for business purposes a long log house that stood within the bounds of Mr. Hastings' grounds.

Kan-agh-saws, or Conesus, was a small Seneca town, situated half a mile south of the head of Conesus lake, on the flat between Henderson's creek and the inlet, though nearer the former than the latter stream. Sullivan's invading army breakfasted at this village on the morning of the 13th of September, 1779, and there spent the earlier half of that day. They found it to consist of twenty-five houses, and the surrounding bottom lands covered with patches of corn, ripening melons, squash and beans. Close at hand was an orchard of apple and peach trees. The army, with the exception of the light corps which encamped a mile in advance, had bivouacked on Richardson's farm at a late hour the previous evening. After marching all the afternoon through drizzling rain and over muddy paths, a scanty supper and short supply of water, added to damp garments, had not rendered the night one of comfort, and the men were glad enough to move forward at early dawn to a spot which, like this, promised bountiful rations of seasonable vegetables, good water and an opportunity to dry their clothing by the heat of the burning cabins of the little town. Arms were also to be examined and prepared for use against the enemy, who were expected to be found gathered in force near their villages, which lay at no great distance beyond the brow of the wooded hills in full sight to the westward of Kan-agh-saws.<sup>2</sup> Sullivan says in his report, "Here we found some large cornfields, which part of the army destroyed while the other part were employed in building the bridge" across the inlet. When the army broke camp to move over the temporary bridge, cabins, crops and orchards had disappeared. The destruction of every species of property had been effected under the eye of Sullivan himself and was complete. The Indian village was never rebuilt. The Senecas have a tradition that a fort belonging to their tribe once occupied the site of this town, but it is

1. Called the Mount Morris tract. See reference to this in Chapter 8, and copy of grant to Allen's daughters in the appendix.

2. See appendix to Marshall's Expedition of DeNonville. Sullivan gives the orthography of Conesus thus *Kaneghsaws*. Col. Hubley spells it *Kanaghsas* and Major Norris, of the New Hampshire regiment, gives it *Kanegas* or *Yucksa*. The name is also said to be derived from the old scoopnet fishing ground at the outlet of the lake, but this would apply quite as well to the old fortified place near Bosley's or Olmsted's Mills.



more than probable that this has reference to the fortified place near Bosley's Mills. Its name is derived from the abundance of sheep berries which formerly grew on the western border of the lake. Pouchot gives the name Oniotade.

Dyu-hah-gaih<sup>1</sup> was the village of the Oneida Indians. It will be recollected that the Oneidas, as a tribe, took sides with the colonists in the Revolutionary struggle. A few families, however, clung to the British cause. Of the latter, a portion removed to the Genesee, retreating thence to Niagara at the approach of Sullivan. When the Senecas returned, a remnant of the Oneidas, consisting of 15 or 20 families, also came back and established their homes on the easterly side of the river, a mile below Gilmore's mill. Near the site of their village, the river banks are quite bold. The Oneida youths were expert swimmers and often astonished the pioneers by their daring leaps into the water. Charles Shackleton said they could dive as deep and stay as long beneath the surface as a fish. The spot became quite noted as a bathing place, and, on a warm afternoon, the river was frequently alive with their black heads. The whites were on good terms with them, and often visited the ground to play ball with the natives. The Senecas of the upper villages imagined that the Oneida town harbored two or three witches, and about the year 1800 one of the suspected squaws was secured and taken to Beardstown, where, it is said, she was burned. This village was the occasional residence of two or three of the more noted Seneca wise men. It was among the first to be abandoned after the treaties.

Chenussio was until 1768 the "Western door of the Long House" and was in existence as early as 1750 and as late as 1770; at the time of Sullivan's campaign it had ceased to exist or had dwindled into an insignificance unworthy of mention. It was located on the east side of the river at its confluence with Canaseraga Creek, a little south of Williamsburg, on the Colonel Abell farm, now owned by Major William A. Wadsworth. A small grove standing between the site of the old tavern (Allen's Tavern) and the Fitzhugh mansion "Hampton" now the residence of James W. Wadsworth, junior, marked, it is believed, the precise location of this village. Colonel William Jones recollected visiting the spot when about ten years of age, and could then trace

1. Meaning "the stream or current devours it," that is, the bank. There is some uncertainty as to the correctness of this name when applied to this village, though it is believed to be accurate as given.



the remains of eight or ten Indian huts. Samuel Magee said that from the town square as originally laid out, to the river, was about eighty rods, and that, about halfway between the square and river, was quite a large Indian burial ground. In 1806 a number of the Indian graves were opened and rifled of brass kettles, tomahawks and other property usually buried with the dead. Agriculture has long claimed the spot, and the surface now presents no evidence of aboriginal occupancy, though occasionally articles of Indian handiwork are found in breaking up the soil. This village appears on the Guy Johnson map of 1761 as *Chenussio*; on the Pouchot map of 1758 as *Sonnechio*, in both cases at the point described and where Mary Jemison's narrative says it was in her day. In 1750 it was visited by Cammerhoff and Zeisberger, two Moravian missionaries, who called it *Zonnesschio* and describe it as then containing forty houses. All of these names are dialectical and orthographical variations of the modern word *Genesee*, signifying *the beautiful valley*. Gaustavan, a celebrated Seneca chief, was for many years a leading spirit of the town, and during the French and Indian war, being thoroughly in the interests of the French, it required all the diplomatic ability of Sir William Johnson and the influence of the other natives of the league to neutralize his efforts. In 1768 it had ceased to be the western door, which honor was then held by the great town of *Chenandanes*—Little Beard's town—on the west side of the river.

*Chenussio* was the town that Boyd was sent to reconnoitre, and which Major Norris says General Sullivan expected to find on the east side of the river and two miles north of *Gathsegwarohare*. Writers have confounded it with Little Beardstown, and it greatly perplexed the General in his examination of the maps. It was near this village that both Schoolcraft and Cusick fix the place of the bloody battle between the *Kah-kwas*, who had been sent into the Seneca country by their female chief, and the latter tribe.

*Gaw-she-gweh-oh*,<sup>1</sup> or *Gathsegwarohare*, was located about two miles above the confluence of the creek and river, and is described in a subsequent chapter.

1. Samuel Magee gave the name as *Unkleton*. An old school-teacher, Samuel Wilson, who was raised on the *Genesee*, said *Gaw-she-gweh* meant a spear, and that *Oh-she-gweh* was a rat's stake. When the place was first occupied by the Indians, the point, at the confluence of the *Genesee* and the *Catasenaga* creek, abounded with rattlesnakes. They would lay curled up on the point, basking on sunshiny days, from which fact the town took its name.

Sga-his-ga-aah was a modern Seneca town occupying the site of the present village of Lima. The name signifies, "it was a long creek," and had reference to the stream which flows at the foot of the ridge whereon the Indian town was located and which leads to one of the tributaries of Honeoye creek.<sup>1</sup> The importance of Sga-his-ga-aah consisted mainly in its convenience as a halting-place between the Indian village at Caledonia spring and that which lay near Geneva, on the line of the great central trail connecting the Hudson and the Niagara rivers. The village had entirely disappeared in 1797, when Matthew Warner came to the Genesee country. Fifty years ago Franklin Carter found traces of five lodges, in plowing his orchard lot situated on the easterly slope of the ridge. The lodges appeared to have stood a couple of rods apart, fronting on a straight line.<sup>2</sup> Evidences of a large aboriginal population here have, from time to time, appeared. The Indian burial ground must have been quite extensive, as we may judge by the portions of it that have been disturbed by the plow and spade. Miles Bristol, in the first two years' plowing of his orchard lot in early days, found Indian axes in such quantities that their sale more than covered the cost of tillage; and William A. Bristol on different occasions, found in the same lot, situated upon this ridge back of his residence, a number of Indian skulls and bones; full fifty brass kettles, the bottoms of which were generally rusted out; pipes, with the bowls ornamented by such devices as the human face and the heads of deer and other animals; beads and arrow heads, and several quarts of parched corn and beans. Many years ago, when the yard in front of the Presbyterian church was graded, Indian skeletons were discovered by the hundred, as reported by those who then saw them. Fifty years since an excavation was made at the corner of Main and Rochester streets, which exposed the bones of a number of aborigines and articles usually found buried with them. The spot originally belonged to the church lot and it is a coincidence worthy of mention,

1. This ridge runs east and west, parallel with Main street. The central portion of the Indian town was a few rods south of the American Hotel.

2. The precise spot, where the remains of these lodges was found, is about twenty five rods to the rear of the American Hotel. Morgan, in his "League of the Iroquois," gives an engraving of an Indian pipe found at Lima. It was of black pottery well finished, and nearly as hard as marble. Col. Geo. Smith was in Lima in 1798. There were then traces of an old fortification on the ridge where the Indian village had been located, the west end of the ditch crossing the present highway on the ridge, a short distance west of the centre of the modern village, and remained visible for some years after 1798.

that the Indian burial grounds at Dansville and two or three other places in the county are used by Christian churches as cemeteries for white men. Another, though smaller, Indian burial ground is known to exist about one mile north of the village of Lima, where hatchets, knives and other weapons have been occasionally found side by side with skeletons. In 1822 citizens discovered remains of Indians here, in a sitting posture, with earthen pots in their laps filled with corn and bones of squirrels. About the same period large trees, which grew over Indian graves, were cut away. Sullivan makes no mention of Sga-his-ga-aah, and, most likely, he was unaware of such a town, which, if then a winter habitation, had already been deserted for safety, the families probably uniting with those of Beardstown or Canawaugus, as was the case with many Seneca towns lying east of the river.

Ga-non'-da-seeh was a favorite place of resort for the Indians in the season of pigeon shooting. The name signifies "New Town," and was located near the modern hamlet of Moscow, though never used for winter occupancy.

The site of Deo-wes-ta is known to the whites as Portageville. It lay upon the neck of land on the easterly side of the river between Portageville and the lower falls.

At or near the site of the present village of East Avon, was located a modern Seneca town called Gah-ni'-gah-dot, which signifies "the pestle stands there."

It would be quite impossible to embrace, in a single chapter, every spot associated with Indian occupancy, for there is scarcely any portion of the county where traces of aboriginal villages or burial places of the red men, have not been found. Oftentimes these consist of mounds of inconsiderable extent, or are the remains of temporary villages only. It is sought to preserve, with some particularity, a record of the places which belong to history. An instance of the many minor relics of Indian abode is found near the village of Geneseo. Within a narrow circuit a mile west of the village, three small mounds may yet be traced, one of which occurs about forty rods south west of the Big Tree farm. This is three feet in height and near twenty five feet across; underneath a great oak, close by the old dairy house is a second, somewhat smaller in diameter, and about half as high as the former; and, near the Jones bridge, on the easterly side of the river, is a third. When the railroad

was being constructed, the skeletons of four Indians were exhumed from the latter. These spots are venerated by the Senecas, who, within the last half century, were in the habit of visiting them and spending hours in mourning over the ashes of their dead there buried. General James S. Wadsworth met every suggestion to have the mounds leveled, with a peremptory refusal. "Let the dead rest," he would say, and the same regard continues to be observed. Strangely, indeed, is the dust of the red man and the white being mingled in our midst.

## CHAPTER V.

THE Jesuits, true to their zealous spirit, were first among religious societies to establish missions in the Seneca villages. In 1616, Le Caron, a missionary of the order of Franciscans, passed through what is now known as the Genesee country, and other portions of the territory occupied by the Iroquois, but made no attempt to propagate his faith: A score of years later these inland tribes of aborigines became known, by personal intercourse, to the Jesuits, who, as early as 1635, make particular mention of the Senecas.

In August, 1656, Father Chaumonot left the Onondaga lodges to establish the mission of St. Michael, or Gandongare, in the present town of East Bloomfield. When the Father arrived at the village, the chiefs assembled a council to receive him and hear his message. He told them that his church intended to establish a mission in their country. He then gave them some presents. The way thus opened, he said, writes Marshall: "I offer myself as a guarantee of the truths which I utter, and if my life is deemed insufficient, I offer you, in addition, the lives of all the French I have left at Onondaga. Do you distrust these living presents? Will you be so simple as to believe that we have left our native country, the finest in the world, to come so far, and to suffer so much, in order to bring to you a lie?" They were moved by this appeal, and the council, after solemn deliberation, resolved to receive the missionaries, and allow the Senecas to be instructed in their mysteries. The Jesuit visited the other villages with similar success, in one of which he found the principal sachem of the nation (Ga-no-ga-i-da-wi) bedridden with disease. Him he converted to the faith, and the distinguished chief, having subsequently recovered, became a powerful friend of the French and Jesuits. The name which he bore, and by which he is always mentioned by the French, is the title of a sachemship, still preserved among the Senecas.

In 1668 came Father Fremin to St. Michael's, to minister regularly at this most prosperous of the Iroquois missions. The field of his



labors, however, embraced at least three of the four Seneca villages of that day, one of which was Dyu-do o-sot, situated near East Avon. A contagious fever broke out among the natives soon after his advent among them, and much of the good missionary's time was spent in responding to the physical needs of the sick. His skill in the treatment of disease not only tended to mitigate the ravages of the fever—of which one hundred and fifty died in the four villages—but secured the favor of the natives as well. DeNonville mentions the fact that Fathers Fremin and Garnier had been stationary missionaries for twenty years at the four Seneca villages destroyed by him, prior to his invasion in 1687. The two other Seneca missions were called LaConception and St. James. Dablon, rector of the college of Quebec, and Superior of the Jesuit missions in New France or Canada, says, in 1672, that the Fathers count two or three thousand souls at these three stations.

Father Fremin addressed letters to the general of the order of the Jesuits at Rome, giving an account of the progress of spiritual things among the rude converts here, thus opening communication between this land of forest and wigwam and that ecclesiastical centre, which, for so many centuries, swayed the political, as it sought to sway the religious, destinies of the civilized world. Garnier writes to Dablon in July, 1672, of the Senecas, who had threatened his life. He says their minds being ill-disposed, the devil uses every occasion to make them speak against the faith and those who preach it. An old man, he adds, who, some years before, came from the country of the Cayugas, a pragmatial fellow of big words, does what he likes with the Senecas, and passes among them for a prodigy of talent, has persuaded some of them that our religion causes them to die, and cites instances. Breviaries, ink horns and manuscripts were considered as so many instruments of sorcery, and their prayers as magical incantation. A niece of one of the chiefs was sickly, and the chief was suspicious that the missionary, who spent much time in the rude chapel, was plotting with some demon for the death of the girl.

Bishop Kip says, "There is no page in our country's history more touching and romantic than that which records the labors and sufferings of the Jesuit missionaries. In these western wilds they were the earliest pioneers of civilization and faith. The wild hunter or the adventurous traveller, who, penetrating the forests, came to new and

strange tribes, often found that, years before, the disciples of Loyola had preceded him in the wilderness. Traditions of the 'Black robes' still lingered among the Indians. On some mossgrown trees they pointed out the traces of their work, and in wonder he deciphered, carved side by side on its trunk, the emblem of our salvation and the lilies of the Bourbons."

Without arms or other compulsory means, but simply by kindness, the Jesuits sought to secure the desired end. Music, knowledge of the healing art, assimilation to the peculiarities of the strange people among whom they labored, and curiosity, too, had their influence. Father Fremin says: "I neither see, nor hear, nor speak to any but the Indians. My food is very simple and light. I have never been able to conform my taste to the meal or the smoked fish of the savages, and my nourishment is only composed of corn which they pound, and of which I make each day a kind of hominy, which I boil in water." Sometimes he was compelled to live on acorns.

Father Fenelon, afterward famous as the Archbishop of Cambray, and author of *Telemachus*, was engaged for a short period at St. Michael's.

One of the good Father's letters to Rome gives this incident: "A woman being surprised by the falling sickness, cast herself into the middle of a large fire. Before they could extricate her she was so badly burnt that the bones of her hands and arms fell from her one after the other. As I was not then in the village, a young Frenchman whom I have with me, and who performs worthily the functions of Dogique, hastened to her, and finding her in possession of her senses, spoke to her of God and His salvation, instructed her, caused her to perform all the religious offices necessary upon such an occasion and baptised her. The poor creature passed the eight or ten days of life which remained to her in prayer. This was her only consolation in her grievous sufferings. In an entire hopelessness of all human succor, she suffered with admirable patience in the faith of eternal life. Such works of grace make the most sensible impression in these barbarous regions, and greatly assuage the anxieties, the fatigues and the afflictions of a missionary."

Though wedded to the interests of their order, the missionaries were not unmindful of the spirit of conquest then prevalent in their beloved France. Indeed, it has been said that the Seneca missions

were suggested by the Grand Monarch, Louis XIV himself, the splendor of whose reign encouraged adventurous spirits to undertake distant enterprises, prompted by a desire to add to the glory of that proud ruler. Certain it is that to the missionaries were the French indebted for their knowledge of the Genesee country.

The command of Lake Ontario, and control of a certain valuable fur trade, were, late in the seventeenth century, matters of contention between the French and English; and especially were the rich lands of western New York a coveted object by the French Canadian authorities. M. de La Bar, an infirm old man, had long held the office of Governor-general of those provinces, but, being signally overmatched by the shrewd and eloquent Seneca Garangula, in an expedition he had undertaken against the Iroquois, his government recalled him in 1685, and, in his stead, appointed the Marquis De Nonville, a colonel in the French dragoons, an officer equally esteemed for his valor, wisdom and piety.

The Iroquois had of late grown defiant toward Canada, and the new governor, to curb their pride, resolved upon an expedition to destroy the villages and fields of the Senecas, then located near the Genesee, and to construct a fort at the mouth of the Niagara, which, in connection with Fort Cadaracqui, would not only hold that warlike tribe in check, but protect, as well, the savage allies of the French, who, in small detachments, could then make predatory war upon the Senecas, which distance and want of a place of refuge hitherto had prevented them from doing, as well as to accomplish other favorite objects of French desire.

The watchful Iroquois, penetrating these hostile designs, lost no time in notifying Colonel Dongan, the English governor of New York. The latter at once informed DeNonville that the Indians were persuaded an attack was meditated against them; and that, as they were subjects of the crown of England, any injury done them would be an open infraction of the peace existing between their two kings. DeNonville replied, that the Iroquois feared because they deserved the chastisement; that the provisions collecting were necessary for the large garrison at Fort Cadaracqui, and that England's pretensions to the Indian lands were baseless.

Dongan seems to have taken no measures to avert the blow; and as it could not be known upon which tribe the evil would fall, due pro-

vision could not well be made for protection. The Senecas were destined to feel its exclusive force. The first open act of hostility was the seizure of some Iroquois chief, who had been lured within French power, near Kingston, Canada, by the Jesuit Father Lamberville, under the pretext of preventing them from conveying intelligence to their tribes.

DeNonville's plans were wisely made, his army was commanded by able officers; and so perfectly were his orders obeyed, that his own army and the reinforcements from Niagara, which he had directed to meet him, arrived simultaneously at the outlet of Irondequoit bay, a coincidence considered ominous of success by his savage allies.

On the afternoon of the 12th of July, 1687, the army set out from Irondequoit bay for the four villages of the Senecas, guided thitherward by the trail along the eastern side of the river, and carrying thirteen days' provisions. They numbered two thousand French regulars and militia and nine hundred and eighty-three Indians. Advancing in three columns through the oak openings, after a nine miles' march they encamped for the night. Next morning they moved early, with the design of approaching as near as possible the Indian village which held the tribal fire, before the enemy could seize upon two difficult defiles necessary to be crossed, but which were undefended. The heat was sultry, and the men were fatigued. There yet remained a third defile near the entrance of the village, where it was intended to halt for the night, and the army still advanced. The scouts discovered the fresh trail of the enemy, and warned the troops to keep together. About three o'clock in the afternoon three companies of the French, together with the French Indians, fell into an ambuscade prepared by the Senecas, who were posted in the vicinity of the third defile. A smart but brief action ensued, with heavy firing on both sides. The Senecas were in turn thrown into confusion, and most of them flung away their guns and clothing and escaped to a dense woods and across a brook bordered by thickets. Ignorance of the paths and fatigue of the army, left the invaders in no condition for immediate pursuit. The Senecas had eight hundred men under arms in the action and in the village close at hand. They left twenty-seven dead on the field, and had a much larger number wounded, judging from the traces of the blood. The French had about half the number killed and wounded. The battle occurred a short distance west of the present

village of Victor, near the northeastern edge of a large swamp, on the northerly side of a stream now called Great Brook.

Some writers claim that the action took place on the eastern bank of the Genesee, near the modern village of West Avon. DeWitt Clinton located the battleground on a farm purchased by Judge Porter in 1795, situated about six miles northeast of Avon, and half a mile east of Honeoye Falls. On plowing this land, three hundred hatchets, gun barrels and locks, lead and pieces of brass kettles, weighing upward of one thousand pounds, were there found, being more than sufficient in value to pay for clearing it. Beds of ashes and small mounds of black earth, formed from chips, were also dug up. On the first settlement of this country unmistakable evidences of its having been the site of a large Indian village were numerous. So uneven was the ground, occasioned by the numberless graves, that the pioneers were compelled to level it with spades before teams could pass over it. But John Blacksmith, who, in his youth had hunted over the country embraced within the limits of Monroe, Livingston and Ontario counties, and thus acquired an intimate knowledge of the old Indian localities, on attentively examining a map of the country overrun by the French, on which lakes, rivers and creeks were correctly delineated, placed his finger on a point a short distance west of the village of Victor, as the place of conflict.

After the battle, the troops being fatigued, the night was spent on the spot where the ambuscade occurred. The following morning it rained heavily, but slackened about noon, when the army set out in battle array to find the enemy. Moving forward, they found that the old village had been burned, and the intrenchments of the new village deserted. Encamping on the height near the plain nothing more for the day was done beyond protecting themselves from the rain which had again set in.

On the 15th the savages brought in two old men, whom the enemy, in their retreat, had left in the woods. Two or three women came to surrender themselves, and informed us, says the Marquis, that for the space of four days all the old men, women and children had been fleeing in great haste, being able to carry with them only the best of their effects. Their flight was toward the Cayugas. One of the old men, who had been of note in the village, and was father or uncle of the chief, told us the ambuscade consisted of two hundred and twenty



men, stationed on the hillside, to attack us in the rear, and of five hundred and thirty in front. The former force directed a part of their efforts against our rear battalion, where they did not expect such strong resistance, as those battalions drove them back more rapidly than they came.

In addition to the above, there were also about three hundred in their fort, situated on a very advantageous height, into which they all pretended to withdraw, having carried there a quantity of Indian corn. There were none but Senecas. After obtaining from the aged Seneca all the information he could impart, Father Bruyas, a Jesuit priest, baptised him. The French Indians then desired to burn the old man, but, on the solicitation of the white French, "they contented themselves with knocking him on the head with a tomahawk."

The first act of the day was to burn the fort. It was eight hundred paces in circumference, flanked by an intrenchment advanced for the purpose of communication with a spring on the declivity of a hill, it being the only one where water could be obtained. The remainder of the day was employed in destroying Indian corn, beans and other produce.

This fort, although the plow has leveled its trenches, and nearly obliterated the evidences of its former occupancy, is still an object of much interest. The same solitary spring referred to by DeNonville, yet oozes from the declivity of the hill. Its site has long been known as Fort Hill among the inhabitants in the vicinity. Its summit is perfectly level, embracing an area of about forty acres. Marshall, to whom history is indebted for a clear and reliable account of the expedition, has preserved, in an interesting paper, facts to which we are here indebted.

On the afternoon of the 16th, the camp was moved to approach those places where there was corn to destroy. "A party of our savages," says DeNonville, "arrived in the evening with considerable booty, which they had captured in the great village of Totiakton, four leagues distant. That village was found abandoned by the enemy, who, in returning, had set it on fire, but only three or four cabins were consumed."

"The 17th," continues the Marquis, "was occupied in destroying the grain of the small village of St. Michael, distant a short league from the large village, and prosecuted the work the 18th,



after having moved camp, in order to approach those fields which were concealed and scattered in the recesses of the forest. On the night of the 19th, a slight alarm resulted from a shot fired by a sentinel at an Illinois woman, a captive for nine years among the Senecas. She escaped from the enemy, and was wounded in the thigh. She said the Senecas had fled to the Onondagas, and that forty were killed, and fifty or more severely wounded in the late attack. The morning of the 19th camp was moved to near village of St. James, or Gannagaro, after having destroyed a great quantity of fine large corn, beans and other vegetables, of which there remained not a single field; and, after having burned so large a quantity of old corn that I dare not tell the amount, and encamped before Totiakto, called the Great village, or village of Conception, distant four leagues from the former. We found there a still greater number of cultivated fields, with which to occupy ourselves for many days. Three captives arrived this day, a young girl and two women of the Illinois natives. In the sanguinary wars which long raged between the Senecas and Illinois, many persons had been taken by the former, who profited by their recent defeat to escape, though it should appear that many of the prisoners had been put to death by the Senecas.

"The 20th we occupied ourselves in cutting down and destroying the new corn, and burning the old. On the 21st we went to the small village of Gannounata,<sup>1</sup> distant two leagues from the larger, where we caused the destruction, the same day, of all the old and new corn, although the quantity was no less than in the other villages. It was at the entrance to this village that we found the arms of England, which the Sieur Dongan, Governor of New York, had placed there, contrary to all right and reason, in the year 1684, having antedated the arms as of the year 1683; although it is beyond question that we first discovered and took possession of that country, and for twenty consecutive years have had Fathers Fremin, Garnier and others as stationary missionaries in all their villages. One would hardly credit the quantity of grain we found in store in this place and destroyed by fire.

"This same day a Huron came in with two scalps of a man and woman, whom he had knocked on the head, having found them near the Cayugas. He had noticed a multitude of paths by which the enemy fled.

1. On *Dé-dé-sat*, on the little Conesus near East Avon.

"We left the above mentioned village on 22d, to return to Totiakto, to continue there the devastation we had commenced. Notwithstanding the bad weather and incessant rain, we continued all day to make diligent preparations for a departure, which was the more urgent, because the sickness increased in the army, occasioned by the great number of hogs killed by the French army, and our food and fresh provisions diminished rapidly.

"On the 23d a large detachment of almost all the army was sent to complete the destruction of all the corn still standing in the distant woods. By noon the corn was all destroyed. We had curiosity to estimate the whole quantity, green as well as ripe, which we have destroyed in the four Seneca villages, which we found would amount to 350,000 minots of green, and 50,000 minots of old corn,<sup>1</sup> by which we could estimate the multitude of people in these four villages.<sup>2</sup>

"Having nothing further to accomplish, and seeing no enemy, we left camp on afternoon of the 23d of July, to rejoin our beatteaux, advancing only two leagues. We reached beatteaux on the 24th.

"On 26th we set out for Niagara, resolved to garrison that port as a protection for all our savage allies, and thus afford them the means of continuing in small detachments the war against the enemy, whom they have not been able to harrass, being too distant from them, and no place of refuge. Although only thirty leagues from Irondequoit Bay to Niagara, contrary winds so delayed that it took four days and a half to accomplish the distance, arriving on the morning of 30th, and immediately set to work choosing a place and collecting stakes for construction of a fort."

By the second of August the temporary fort was completed, and the militia set out at noon for their quarters at Montreal. The following day DeNonville embarked to join the militia, and reached Montreal on 13th of August, leaving the regular troops to complete some details, with orders that M. de Troyes, a veteran officer, captain of one of the companies, should winter there with one hundred men. A sickness, caused by climate and unwholesome food, soon after broke out in the garrison, by which nearly all perished, including the commander. For so closely were they besieged by the Iroquois, that they were un-

1. A minot is equal to three bushels.

2. See appendix for General Clark's description of these villages.

able to supply themselves with fresh provisions. The fortress was soon after abandoned and destroyed, much to DeNonville's regret.

The French gained little honor and no advantage in their expedition. Their inefficiency disgusted their Indian allies, one of whom, an Ottawa, said they were only fit to make war on Indian corn and bark canoes.

The Jesuit missionaries retired with the French army, and their missions among the Senecas were never revived.



Red Jacket's Hut, Geneseo, and Residence of Horatio Jones.



## CHAPTER VI.

MANY leading names among the sachems, warriors and wise men of the Senecas are more or less intimately associated with this region, and other persons, well known to the pioneers, whose career was identified with the Indians here, claim mention in these pages.

Red Jacket, Sa-go-ye-wat-ha,<sup>1</sup> was born at Canoga, on the west bank of Cayuga lake. He lived for a time in Geneseo, on the farm of George Austen, Esq., south of Fall Brook, and half a mile east of the Genesee. His relations with tribesmen along the river were intimate and his visits here frequent and prolonged. His sagacity and wisdom are as well known as his great oratorical gifts. In these respects, this noted chieftain had no superior among the best of his race. He was not a warrior, though he led a company of Senecas against the British in the war of 1812; but he was a negotiator, the diplomat of his nation. Toward the close of his life he became intemperate. On one occasion, the government having business with the Indians, sent an agent to Buffalo, who there met Red Jacket as the representative of the Senecas. The day fixed upon came, but the chief failed to put in an appearance. Horatio Jones, who was to act as interpreter, after a long search, found him in a low tavern quite drunk. The porter, who was about shutting up the house for the night, was preparing to put him out of doors when Jones interposed. As soon as the effects of the liquor were slept off, the chief wanted more, but was denied. He was reminded of his neglect of the public business, and of the regret his course must cause the President. Red

1. Red Jacket's Indian name signifies, "He keeps them awake," in allusion to his stirring eloquence. His Yankee name was thus obtained. In his younger days he was very swift of foot and was often suffered by British officers engaged in the trade service to carry messages of importance. One of these, as a reward, gave him a richly embroidered scarlet jacket which he wore with great pride. When the first one was worn out another was given him, and as he always appeared thus arrayed the name followed quite naturally. His original name was Odetia, signifying "I was ready," evidently compounded from other dialects of the Six Nations then spoken. The well-known silver medal, oval in shape seven inches long by five inches broad, presented by order of President Washington to Red Jacket, in 1792, is now owned by the Buffalo Historical Society.



Jacket's under lip dropped for a moment, a peculiarity of his when annoyed; then, raising himself in his stately way, he said, with a motion of his hand as if to ward off the approach, "All will blow over, I guess." In a quarrel at Canandaigua in early days, an Indian killed a white man. A rising young lawyer, whose subsequent business career was a distinguished one, conducted the prosecution, Red Jacket the defense. In his appeal to the jury, the orator of nature rose to high eloquence, and, though speaking through an interpreter, jury, court and spectators were all won to his cause. Captain Jones said it was quite impossible for him to preserve the full force and beauty of this address. The opposing advocate never again appeared at the bar, for, said he "If a heathen redskin's voice can so bewitch men's reason, what call is there for either argument or law." Red Jacket obstinately refused to use the English language, and was a pagan in religion. Thatcher says a young clergyman once made a zealous effort to enlighten the chief in spiritual matters. He listened attentively. When it came his turn, he said, "If you white people murdered the Saviour, make it up for yourselves. We had nothing to do with it. Had he come among us we should have treated him better." Dining one day at Horatio Jones's, Red Jacket emptied a cup of salt into his tea, mistaking it for sugar. The mistake passed without remark, though not unnoticed by the guests. The chief, however, coolly stirred the beverage until the salt was dissolved and then swallowed the whole in his own imperturbable way, giving not the least sign that it was otherwise than palatable.

"In debate Red Jacket proved himself the peer of the most adroit and able men with whom he was confronted. He had the provisions of every treaty between the Iroquois and the whites by heart. On a certain occasion, in a council at which Gov. Tompkins was present, a dispute arose as to the terms of a certain treaty. 'You have forgotten,' said the agent; 'we have it written down on paper.' 'The paper then tells a lie,' rejoined Red Jacket. 'I have it written down here,' he added, placing his hand with great dignity upon his brow. 'This is the book the Great Spirit has given the Indian; it does not lie!' A reference was made to the treaty in question, when, to the astonishment of all present, the document confirmed every word the unlettered statesman had uttered. He was a man of resolute, indomitable will. He never acknowledged a defeat until every means of defense was

exhausted. In his demeanor toward the whites he was dignified and generally reserved. He had an innate refinement and grace of manner that stamped him the true gentleman, because with him these virtues were inborn and not simulated or acquired. He would interrupt the mirthful conversation of his Indian companions, by assuring their white host that the unintelligible talk and laughter to which he listened had no relevancy to their kind entertainer or their surroundings.

"At the outset Red Racket was disposed to welcome civilization and Christianity among his people, but he was not slow to observe that proximity to the whites inevitably tended toward the demoralization of the Senecas; that to preserve them from contamination they must be isolated from the influence of the superior race, all of whom, good and bad, he indiscriminately classed as Christians. He was bitterly opposed by the missionaries and their converts. He could not always rely upon his constituency, torn as they were by dissensions, broken spirited, careless of the future, impatient at any interruption of present gratification, and incapable of discerning, as he did, the terrible inexorable destiny toward which they were slowly advancing.

"In this unequal and pitiable struggle to preserve the inheritance and nationality of his people, his troubled and unhappy career drew slowly to its close. That keen and subtle intellect, that resolute soul which, David-like, unpanoplied, without arms or armor, save the simple ones that nature gave, dared encounter the Goliaths of the young republic, were dimmed and chilled at last. Advancing years and unfortunate excesses had accomplished their legitimate work. The end to that clouded and melancholy career was fast approaching. But until the close, when death was imminent, he had no concern or thought which did not affect his people. He visited them from cabin to cabin, repeating his warnings and injunctions, the lessons of a life devoted to their interests, and bade them a last and affectionate farewell. He died calmly, like a philosopher, in the arms of the noble Christian woman who has made this society the custodian of his sacred relics. He was a phenomenon, a genius, with all the frailties and all the fascination which that word implies—in natural powers equal to any of the civilized race.

"Granted that he was vain; granted that he sometimes dissembled like one of our modern statesmen; granted that toward the close of his unhappy life he partook too often of that Circean cup which has

proved the bane of so many men of genius of every race, we cannot change our estimate of his greatness; he remains still the consummate orator, the resolute unselfish patriot, the forest statesman centuries in advance of his race; the central figure in that little group of aboriginal heroes which stands out in lurid relief on the canvas of American history."<sup>1</sup>

Red Jacket was not sufficiently identified with this region to justify an elaborate sketch of him here, but it will not be out of place to refer to the fate that awaited his bones. At his death, on January 20, 1832, his remains were buried in the Indian grounds on Buffalo creek, nearly opposite the grave of Mary Jemison, a simple marble slab marking the spot.

After many years the project of reinterring his remains and those of cotemporary chiefs, lying in neglected graves in the vicinity of Buffalo, engaged the attention of the Buffalo Historical Society.

Mrs. Asher Wright, the devoted and venerable missionary, had written concerning the condition of these graves as follows:

"About four miles from the City of Buffalo, on what was the Buffalo Creek Reservation, may be found the old Indian burial ground. This little spot, consecrated as the last resting place of many of the chiefs and head men of the Senecas, occupied the site of an ancient Indian fort. In 1842 the line of the intrenchments could be distinctly traced, especially on the west and south. A little to the north of the principal entrance was the grave of the celebrated chief, Red Jacket, so long the faithful friend and protector of his people against encroachments of the whites, and still as we might imagine, the watchful sentinel, solemnly guarding this little spot, where so many of his chosen friends recline around him, from the desecrating touch of the race whom he had so much reason to fear and hate.

"Nearly opposite the grave of Red Jacket, on the south of the entrance, was a solitary white stone. This marked the grave of 'The White Woman,' as she was popularly called, Mary Jemison.<sup>2</sup> The stone was partly broken and the inscription defaced, for so strange was the story of the ancient sleeper that strangers visiting the place,

1 From the address of Mr. William C. Bryant at the ceremonies attending the final reinterment of the remains of Red Jacket in the burial lot at Forest Lawn Cemetery.

2. See Seaver's *Life of Mary Jemison*.

and wishing to carry away mementoes of their visit had dared to chip off considerable portions of the marble.

"It is a little remarkable that so many of the characters who figured on the stage with her, and took part in the eventful scenes with which she was so familiar, should have been brought into such close proximity to her in the last scene in which they were concerned on earth. Here they lie, side by side; the stern old warrior and his feeble victim might shake hands and exchange greetings.

"No stones marked the graves of these primitive nobles, but while the tribe still resided on the Buffalo Creek Reservation the graves of Red Jacket, Young King, Little Billy, Destroy Town, Twenty Canoes, Two Guns, Captain Pollard, John Snow, Old Whitechief and others were pointed out to the curious traveler."

The matter took somewhat definite form "when Mr. William C. Bryant, a member of the Board of Councillors of the Buffalo Historical Society, on September 22d, 1876, visited the Cattaraugus Reservation and laid the matter before the Council of the Seneca Nation, which was then convened there. Chief John Jacket, a grandson of the great orator—pipe in mouth, as became a great Indian Councillor—presided over the assemblage. After a full discussion of the subject, the assembled chiefs by vote gave the project their unqualified approval."

On the 2d day of October, 1879, Messrs. O. H. Marshall and Mr. Bryant, officers of the Society, visited the Reservation, and obtained from their aged custodian, the remains of Red Jacket, which, thereafter and until their final sepulture in Forest Lawn, were deposited, inclosed in a plain pine box, in the vaults of the Western Savings Bank of Buffalo.

The following correspondence between the famous soldier and Indian chief, Gen. Ely S. Parker, who was chief of Staff of General Grant during the war, and wrote out the terms of Lee's capitulation, and Mr. Bryant gives an authoritative account of the vicissitudes of these remains:

No. 300 Mulberry Street, New York, May 8, 1884.

W. C. Bryant, Esq., Buffalo, N. Y.:

Dear Sir—Yours of the 25th ult. was duly received. I am very much obliged to Mr. Marshall for mentioning to you the circumstance of my having written him on the subject of the re-interment of Red

Jacket's remains. My principal object was to obtain an assurance of the genuineness of the remains. This I did because I was informed many years ago that Red Jacket's grave had been surreptitiously opened and the bones taken therefrom into the City of Buffalo, where some few Indians, under the leadership of Daniel Two Guns, a Seneca chief, recovered them a few hours after they were taken. They were never reinterred, but were securely boxed up and secreted, first in one Indian's house and then in another. At length I saw by the papers that they were now lodged in the vault of some bank in Buffalo. I wished only to be satisfied that the remains which the Buffalo Historical Society proposed to re-inter were really those of the celebrated chief Red Jacket. That was all. Whatever views I may have entertained respecting this scheme, which is not new, is now of no consequence, for your letter advises me that the subject has been fully discussed with the survivors of the families of the departed chiefs, and also of the Council of the Seneca Nation, who have all assented to the project of re-interment and to the site selected.

I am, with respect, yours, etc.

ELY S. PARKER.

Buffalo, June 25, 1884.

Gen. Ely S. Parker:

Dear Sir—In 1852, Red Jacket's remains reposed in the old Mission Cemetery at East Buffalo, surrounded by those of Young King, Capt. Pollard, Destroy Town, Little Billy, Mary Jemison, and others, renowned in the later history of the Senecas. His grave was marked by a marble slab, erected by the eminent comedian, Henry Placide, but which had been chipped away to half of its original proportions by relic hunters and other vandals. The cemetery was the pasture ground for vagrant cattle and was in a scandalous state of dilapidation and neglect. The legal title to the grounds was and still is in the possession of the Ogden Land Company, although at the time of the last treaty the Indians were led to believe that the cemetery and church grounds were excluded from its operation. At the time mentioned (1852), George Copway, the well known Ojibwa lecturer gave two or more lectures in Buffalo, in the course of which he called attention to Red Jacket's neglected grave and agitated the subject of the removal of his dust to a more secure place and the erection of a suitable monument. A prominent business man, the late Wheeler Hotchkiss, who lived adjoining the cemetery, became deeply interested in the project, and he, together with Copway, assisted by an undertaker named Farwell, exhumed the remains and placed them in a new coffin, which was deposited with the bones in the cellar of Hotchkiss' residence.

There were a few Senecas still living on the Buffalo Creek Reservation among them Moses Stevenson, Thomas Jemison, Daniel Two Guns,



and others. They discovered that the old chief's grave had been violated almost simultaneously with its accomplishment. Stevenson, Two Guns, and a party of excited sympathizers among the whites, hastily gathered together and repaired to Hotchkiss' residence, where they demanded that the remains should be given up to them. The request was complied with and the bones were taken to Cattaraugus and placed in the custody of Ruth Stevenson, the favorite step-daughter of Red Jacket, and a most worthy woman. Ruth was the wife of James Stevenson, brother of Moses. Their father was a cotemporary of Red Jacket and a distinguished chief. She was the sister of Daniel Two Guns.<sup>1</sup> Her father, a renowned warrior and chief, fell at the battle of Chippewa, an ally of the United States.

When the demand was made by the excited multitude Hotchkiss manifested considerable perturbation at the menaeng attitude of the crowd. He turned to Farwell and, indicating the place of deposit of the remains, requested that Farwell should descend into the cellar and bring up the coffin or box, which, by the way, was made of red cedar and about four feet in length.

Ruth preserved the remains in her cabin for some years and finally buried them, but resolutely concealed from every living person any knowledge of the place of sepulture. Her husband was then dead and she was a childless, lone widow. As she became advanced in years it grew to be a source of anxiety to her what disposition should finally be made of these sacred relics. She consulted the Rev. Asher Wright and his wife on the subject, and concluded at length to deliver them over to the Buffalo Historical Society, which, with the approval of the Seneca Council, had undertaken to provide a permanent resting place for the bones of the old chief and his compatriots.

I do not believe there is any ground for doubting the identity of the remains, and I think Hotchkiss and his confederates should be acquitted of any intention to do wrong. It was an impulsive and ill-advised act on their part. The few articles buried with the body were found intact. The skull is in excellent preservation and is unmistakably that of Red Jacket. Eminent surgeons, who have examined it and compared it with the best portraits of Red Jacket, attest to its genuineness.

The Rev. Asher Wright was a faithful missionary among the Senecas for nearly half a century.

There was no opportunity afforded Hotchkiss and his companions to fraudulently substitute another skeleton, had they been so disposed. I knew Hotchkiss well and have his written statement of the facts.

1. Colonel Doty saw Daniel Two Guns, who was a stepson of Red Jacket on a visit to the Cattaraugus reservation in 1860. He said through an interpreter, that just before Red Jacket's death the latter requested him to take charge of his remains. He was asked where they then were. "That must remain a secret," said Two Guns.



Farwell, who still lives, and is a very reputable man, says that when the remains were surrendered to the Indians the skull had (as it has now) clinging to it in places a thin crust of plaster of Paris, showing that an attempt had been made to take a cast of it, which probably was arrested by the irruption of Two Guns and his band.

I have dictated the foregoing because on reperusal of your esteemed letter I discovered I had not met the question which was in your mind when you wrote Mr. Marshall, and I greatly fear that I have wearied you by reciting details with which you were already familiar.

The old Mission Cemetery, I grieve to say, has been invaded by white foreigners, who are burying their dead there with a stolid indifference to every sentiment of justice or humanity.

Yours very respectfully,

WILLIAM C. BRYANT.

Finally, the 9th day of October, 1884 was the day set apart by the Buffalo Historical Society for the final reinterment of the remains of Red Jacket and the other famous Indian chiefs in the burial lot at Forest Lawn, which had been donated for the purpose by the officers of the cemetery.

The committee on selection of Indian chiefs for interment had made several visits to the old mission cemetery, of which mention has been made, accompanied by Mrs. Wright and by aged Indians who had been long familiar with the locality, some of them related to Red Jacket by ties of blood or marriage. The leading men of the Senecas, before the removal of the tribe from Buffalo Creek Reservation, laid in graves excavated in a small elevated area at or near the center of the cemetery. The earth there is a dry loam. The graves were two or more feet deeper than it is the practice now to dig them. They uniformly faced the rising sun. About forty graves in all were opened; few, if any, articles were found with the remains, save an occasional pipe and decayed fragments of blankets, broadcloth tunics, silken sashes and turbans, and beaded leggins and moccasins. But seven of the skeletons could be positively identified, namely, those of Young King, Destroy Town, Captain Pollard, his wife and his grand-daughter, Tall Peter, and Little Billy, the war chief. Nine others, doubtless the remains of warriors famous in their day, were exhumed. These were all removed to Buffalo, and on the day appointed, the remains of Red Jacket and the warriors named, were conveyed to Forest Lawn, in suitable oak caskets, and there interred with impressive ceremonies.

On June 22, 1892, a magnificent column, suitably inscribed, surmounted by an heroic figure in bronze of Red Jacket, erected by the Buffalo Historical Society, was unveiled on the burial plot, where it will remain an enduring monument to the splendid public spirit of that Society.<sup>1</sup>

Cornplanter, Ga-yant-hwah-geh, or Gy-ant-wa-chia,<sup>2</sup> was the last war chief of the Senecas and of the Iroquois and one of the wisest and best of Seneca notables. As a councillor, indeed, none of his race was better esteemed. Canawaugus, near Avon, had the honor of being his birth-place; in after years he usually resided on the Allegheny river, yet he remained closely identified through life, by consanguinity and otherwise, with the Indians of the Genesee. He claimed that General Washington and he were of the same age. This would make 1732 the year of his birth. He was partly white. The Indian boys early took notice that his skin was more fair than theirs, and he mentioned the matter to his mother, who told him that his father was a white trader named ABeel or O'Bail, who lived near Albany.<sup>3</sup> After growing up he sought out his father and made himself known. The father gave him food to eat at his house, but "no provisions on the way home. He gave me neither kettle nor gun, nor did he tell me that the United States were about to rebel against Great Britain," said the much-offended half-blood.<sup>4</sup> Cornplanter was among the first to adopt the white man's costume, and in latter years, might easily have been

1. I am indebted to Vol. 3 of the Transactions of the Buffalo Historical Society and the Annual Report of the Board of Managers of that Society for 1893 for the account of the removal of the remains of the chiefs and the correspondence relating thereto. [Editor.]

2. Meaning "in, or at the planted field."

3. At the period of the birth of Cornplanter the trade with the Six Nations was chiefly in the hands of the English. One of their principal traders was John ABeel, generally named O'Bail or O'Beel; his name is mentioned in the annals of the time on several occasions. At one time it is stated that he made presents of considerable value to the Indians. It was one of the hospitable customs of the people to give their friends a wife. John ABeel had his Indian squaw and Cornplanter was the fruit of the temporary union. Probably his mother was the daughter of an Indian sachem; this is evident from the fact that the best traders were regarded with great favor by the Indians and the circumstance that three of her sons were recognized as chiefs of the Seneca tribe, namely: Cornplanter, and her younger sons Handsome Lake and Blacksnake, (Ta-wan-ne-ars.) From Snowden's historical sketch of Cornplanter, to which the author adds the following note:

"I have recently been informed that John ABeel, the father of Cornplanter, was a Hollander. The original manner of writing the name was ABeel. The family now write it Abeel. I regret that the name is inaccurately engraved on the monument erected at Jennesadaga."

4. Cornplanter's letter to the Governor of Pennsylvania, in 1822.

mistaken for a well-to-do farmer. He was of medium height, inclining to corpulency, though late in life he became quite thin in person; was easy in manners and correct in morals. His face was expressive and his eye dark and penetrating. He ranked above Red Jacket as a warrior and was little inferior to him as an orator. He was at Braddock's defeat, where Washington, then a colonial major, first distinguished himself. He held the original papers and treaties of the Senecas, which he often carried about with him in a pair of saddle-bags, to silence disputes or to assert the rights of his people. On one occasion Red Jacket was boasting of what he had said at certain treaties, when Cornplanter quietly added, "Yes, but we told you what to say." He was a man singularly upright in all relations. Horatio Jones said, "He was one of the best of men to have on your side, and there you would be sure to find him if he thought yours the right side, but it was deucedly unlucky if he thought you wrong." He was much older than Red Jacket and looked, with pardonable jealousy, upon that rising young orator.

Cornplanter greatly commended himself to General Washington, who said of him: "The merits of Cornplanter and his friendship for the United States are well known to me and shall not be forgotten." In recognition of his services in preventing the Six Nations in the State of New York uniting in the confederacy of the western tribes in 1790-91, and thereby sparing the entire western frontier of Pennsylvania the bloody realities of war, and rendering the victory of General Wayne in 1794 possible, the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania gave him a grant of a very extensive tract of land, in the patent of which it is designated "Planter's Field," and was called Jennisheo, in remembrance of his former home on the Genesee river. It also erected in 1866 a handsome memorial, at an expense of \$1,000, on the sides of which are inscribed the following words: "Gy-ant-ma-chia, the Corn Planter. John O'Bail alias Corn Planter, died at Corn Planter's Town, February 18, 1836, aged about 100 years. Chief of the Seneca Tribe, and a principal chief of the Six Nations, from the period of the Revolutionary war to the time of his death. Distinguished for talents, courage, eloquence and love of his race, he dedicated his energies and his means during a long and eventful life. Erected by authority of the State of Pennsylvania, by act of January 25, 1866." His name was acquired from his persistent efforts after he grew to manhood to induce

the Indians to plant corn, which it is supposed was ingrafted in his youthful mind by his mother; and he prevailed on them not to rely so much on the gun, the forests and the stream for food.

Henry O'Bail, Gas-so-wah-doh,<sup>1</sup> was a son of Cornplanter and was also born at Canawaugus. He was generally addressed as Major O'Bail. In person he was portly and fine looking, and his manners were not without polish. He was placed at school in New Jersey by Benjamin Bouton, and graduated at Dartmouth college. He was somewhat boastful of his courage. In early times, while at the Mansion house in Avon, some question arose one day between him and Doctor Ensworth. O'Bail was told that nothing short of a duel would adjust the matter. The ground was paced off, and principals and seconds took their places. Word was given and O'Bail fired. The Doctor reserved his charge and walking close up to his opponent fired point blank at his heart. O'Bail, supposing himself shot, fell into the arms of his second, but recovered on learning that the pistols had been loaded with blank charges, a fact of which the Doctor had been duly apprised. While not wanting in honesty, O'Bail's business transactions were not always marked by that scrupulous promptitude so agreeable to early merchants. Colonel Lyman had trusted O'Bail for goods and went down to Canawaugus to remind him that the debt was past due. "Oh, yes," said the Major, "I will pay you at once. Mr. Hosmer owes me. You know him of course, and I'll go to him and get the money." He went, but forgot to return, and, after two or three similar attempts, the debt was carried to loss account. Of his advantages of parentage and education the Major did not fully avail himself. He was fond of the Genesee country and was one of the last of the natives to quit this region. He left a son, Solomon O'Bail, who was born about 1800.

Handsome Lake, Ga-nyu'-da-i-yuh,<sup>2</sup> the Peace Prophet, was a younger half-brother of Cornplanter, as already stated, both having the same mother; he was born at Canawaugus about 1735. He stood high with his people both as a medicine-man and a spiritual guide. Mr. Horsford was told of a young Indian girl of Squakie Hill who was cured by him of a dangerous illness. All remedies failing, the friends dis-

1. Meaning "Wampum memorial belt." He was also called *tah-sah-cum*.

2. The Indian name means "Beautiful lake." The name of this prophet of modern paganism is sometimes written *Ga-ne-sa-ti-yo*; also *Ga-ne-da-ah-pach*.

patched a runner to the Prophet, with the clothes of the afflicted squaw. He took them, laid a handful of tobacco upon the fire, and, as it burned, offered an address to the Great Spirit. After a moment's silence he observed, looking at the clothes, "This affliction is a punishment to her for wickedly drowning a nest of young robins, and, a few hours later for repeating the offence. Two young deer must be killed—a yearling buck and yearling doe—the whole of both must be boiled at once and the entire village be called to the feast, and then to dance." Some days were spent in finding the deer, when the directions of the Prophet were complied with, and the girl recovered at once. In person the Prophet was of medium size, of goodly presence and of modest and quiet demeanor. A reference to the Prophet is made in another chapter.

Little Beard, Si-gwa'-ah-doh-gwih,<sup>1</sup> resided at the town to which he gave his name. He was noted both as a warrior and councillor, and for great firmness and zeal, and, though not an orator, was a fluent talker. Physically he was a favorable specimen of the Indian chieftain, rather below the medium size, yet straight and firm. In faith a pagan, he always awarded respectful attention to the views of Christian teachers. Border annals show how fierce his nature was, yet, after the Revolution, he proved friendly to the pioneers and was esteemed by them for his good faith. No Indian was better informed, none more sociable than he, and with none could an hour be more profitably spent. He conversed with good sense on the events of the colonial wars and the future of his race, and though it is a fact well established that he not only consented to the death of the scouts, Boyd and Parker, and quite likely suggested the exquisite tortures to which these devoted soldiers were subjected, yet, it must not be forgotten he was chief of the village menaced by Sullivan's army. Moreover, he took these two men in the act of securing information that would enable the American general to march directly to the destruction of his peoples' homes, possibly to put to death any of them who chanced to fall into his hands, facts which serve to mitigate, perhaps, though by no means to excuse, this act of almost unparalleled barbarity. In a drunken quarrel at the old Stimson tavern in Leicester, in 1806, Little Beard was thrown from the outer door, and, falling upon the

<sup>1</sup> Meaning "Spear hanging down," compounded of *gach si-gwa'ah*, spear, and *Oh-ach-doh*, it hangs down. His name is also written *Shig-caw-ntonghka*.



steps, received an injury from which, as he was advanced in years, he shortly died.<sup>1</sup> The great eclipse, which occurred soon after his death, filled the Indians with superstitious fears. The manner of his taking off could not but give him offence, the natives thought, and they imagined he was about to darken the sun, so that their corn could not grow. The hunters assembled and shot arrows and bullets at the obscured luminary, while others screamed, shouted and drummed, until the brightness was fully restored.

Tall Chief, A-wa-nis-ha-dek-hah,<sup>2</sup> lived alternately at Squakie Hill and at a group of five huts known as Tall Chief's village, located on Murray Hill, Mt. Morris, near the residence of General Mills. The spring whence he got his supply of water, and called Tall Chief's Spring, is still used to supply the residence of Mr. Swett; this is situated near the site of his lodge. Tall Chief was favored by nature with more than ordinary grace of person. He was very tall, his relatives claiming that he stood not less than six feet six inches high; from this circumstance he derived his name. Straight as an arrow and quite senatorial in deportment, he was always cool and self-possessed. While not in the same class with Red Jacket and Cornplanter as an orator, he is said to have commanded profound attention when he spoke. He talked little and only when he had something of consequence to say; his language was always well chosen, and his views exhibited great forbearance and a mild and kindly temper. He was greatly esteemed by the early settlers, and was a chief of much influence among his people. Thomas Jemison said that he closely resembled in feature the portraits of Washington. An Indian of his village had killed a companion. Believing that Tall Chief could aid in securing the guilty man, the authorities at once informed him of the deed, but he did nothing. They at length urged him to act. "Yes," said he, "may be, bine-by, somebody ketch um, kill um, may be, can't say." But he performed better than he promised, and the culprit was duly secured and handed over. Tall Chief's name appears to the Big Tree treaty, and is otherwise associated with the business affairs of his nation. The pioneers recollected him with peculiar interest. His habits, some of them at least, showed the freedom of forest birth. Colonel Lyman, having an errand with him one warm day, called at

1. Marshall says he died on the Tonawanda reservation.

2. Meaning "Burning day." Also spelled thus: *Oa-wa-hah-dek-hah*.



his hut. The squaws of his household were found sitting on the ground, enjoying the shade of a great tree. On asking for the chief they pointed to another tree, near at hand, where he was seen lying upon his back quite naked, barring a cloth about the loins. The visitor was graciously received, though the chief did not offer to rise. After the object of the call was effected, he politely invited the Colonel to remain for a visit. The females exhibited no surprise, though the visitor was inclined to regard the chief's attitude as somewhat odd for a personage of his consequence. Tall Chief dined with Washington on the occasion of a visit of a deputation of his nation, sent to smoke the peace pipe with the President. After a ceremonious dinner, a big pipe was lighted and Washington tried unsuccessfully to draw the smoke through the long stem. He handed it to Horatio Jones, who succeeded better. The President then took a whiff, and passed the pipe to Tall Chief, to whom he paid marked attention, and then to each in turn. The dignified Seneca was always proud of referring to this occasion. He possessed the secret Indian remedy for the rattlesnake's bite, and was often sent for, far and near, to apply it, and usually with signal success.

Tall Chief belonged to the "Beaver" clan, and he is said by Dr. Mills to have been chief of Kanaghsaws village at the age of thirty, at the time it was destroyed by Sullivan in 1779. He was probably born about 1750 and went to Mount Morris in 1780 or thereabouts. He resided there and at Squakie Hill, as stated, until 1827, when he removed to the Tonawanda reservation. He died there in the fall of 1831, having retained to the last a great affection for the Genesee country, which he occasionally revisited. He left three sons and three daughters. He was buried in the old Indian Mission burial grounds of the Buffalo Creek reservation, not far from the graves of Red Jacket and Mary Jemison. His remains were disinterred and brought to Mount Morris and placed in the cemetery there May 27, 1884, through the instrumentality of Dr. Mills and the generous cooperation of the Cemetery Association. It is an interesting circumstance that two of the relatives of Tall Chief, who were present in Mount Morris, at the ceremonies of reinterment, Mrs. Mary Logan (mother of A. Sim Logan) and Alexander Tall Chief, recollected well their residence at Squakie Hill and remembered attending the school taught by Jerediah Horsford sometime prior to 1827.

Straight-back, so named because of his erect walk and stately manner, was a son of Tall Chief, and seems to have acquired no little of the respect held by the whites for his father; it is said that he was a very fleet runner and was never beaten in a race by white or red man. William Tall Chief,<sup>1</sup> and Sundown were also sons of Tall Chief. All were born at Squakie Hill. In personal appearance William was quite striking, of "splendid physique," says one who knew him. He was a man of integrity, but more noted as a hunter than a councillor. In 1846 he went to Kansas with a party of Senecas, to settle upon the lands there set apart for the New York Indians. On their way thither, several of the band contracted ship fever on board a Missouri river steamboat, and nearly fifty fell victims to the disease. Dissatisfied with the country, William set out to return, but died on the way, of consumption, and was buried at Beaver, Ohio. No stone marks his resting place. Colonel Doty saw his widow, who was a granddaughter of the White woman, and her grown up children, in the fall of 1865. They were possessed of striking personal appearance and seemed greatly interested in hearing about the former home of their relatives on the Genesee, recollecting much that had been told them of early days hereabouts. The beauty of Conesus lake, and the fertility of the Mount Morris flats, were facts that seemed to dwell most freshly in their memories.

Big Tree, Ga-on-dah-go-waah'<sup>2</sup> was a useful friend of the American cause in the Revolution, and a leading adviser in all treaties and councils of the Senecas. He was of the "Hawk" clan and a pure Seneca. He resided many years at Big Tree village,<sup>3</sup> which took his name. In person he was grave and dignified. In the summer of 1778, Washington sent Big Tree to the towns of his tribe along the Genesee, in the hope that his personal influence and eloquence might win the Senecas to the cause of the colonies. He found the villages of Kanadasaga<sup>4</sup>

1. His Indian name was *Ho-ta-da-gah-thet*, meaning, "he carries the medal," a name given him on account of the pride he took in wearing a medal.

2. Sometimes called Great Tree. The name signifies "large tree, lying down." It is also written *Kawontowanon*.

3. On the farm of the late Eason P. Slocum, in Leicester, now owned by Hon. James W. Wadsworth.

4. The Indian village situated near Geneva.

and little Bearstown crowded with warriors from remote tribes. The Senecas at first seemed inclined to hearken to his wishes, but learning by a spy that the Americans were about to invade their country, all flew to arms, and Big Tree put himself at their head, "determined," as he is reported to have said, although his errand and well known loyalty to the settlers would seem to discredit the incident, "to chastise an enemy that would presume to encroach upon his people's territory." His mission proving unsuccessful, he returned to the continental army. At a meeting of the Commissioners of Indian Affairs held in Albany in March, 1787, Big Tree and four other Indian chiefs represented that nation, and, in the same year, his name was affixed to the famous John Livingston lease, a document forming a part of a grand scheme to secure all the Indian lands in the state. The constitution of 1777 forbade the sale of Indian lands, but by securing a lease for nine hundred and ninety-nine years, as was the purpose of the contrivers, the inhibition was to be avoided. The lessees, known by their title of The New York Genesee Company of Adventurers, numbered eighty persons, among whom were several members of the legislature, county officers and leading citizens. Their plan, though long maturing, was doomed to total failure, and the project holds no enviable place in history.<sup>1</sup> Little Beard and Hot Bread were also signers of the lease, as indeed were many others of the Iroquois leaders. The legislature must needs pass upon the lease. But here its design was readily penetrated and its summary rejection followed. John Livingston himself, and two other partners in the company, held seats in the Assembly, and one had a seat in the Senate.<sup>2</sup> In 1788 Big Tree was invited by Governor Clinton to attend a council at Fort Stanwix, and in the following year he, together with Brant, Little Beard and Hot Bread, addressed a letter to the Governor, forcibly presenting their

1. It is quite likely the movers in this scheme had something in view beyond the possession of the land. In November, 1787, James Wadsworth and Oliver Phelps each received a circular letter signed by John Livingston and Dr. Caleb Benton, as officers of a convention purporting to have been held at Geneva, proposing a plan of organizing the counties of Otsego, Tioga, Herkimer and Ontario, then comprising the whole of central and western New York, into an independent State. But this daring attempt at revolution was met in the true spirit of patriotism. A meeting was held at Canandaigua to denounce it. As it found little or no favor it was abandoned. See *Timmons, Phelps & Cook's Packet* and *Heaghe Indian Treaties*, for a full account.]

2. The Legislature afterward granted the company a tract ten miles square in Clinton county, in lieu of their great expectations. The lease bore date Nov. 30, 1787.

grievances. In December, 1790, a large deputation, consisting, among others, of Big Tree, Cornplanter and Half Town, visited Washington, at Philadelphia, and presented him with an address which has been preserved as a fine specimen of Indian eloquence.<sup>1</sup> In 1791, the legislature of Pennsylvania granted to Big Tree a patent to an island in the Allegheny river for a home but his death occurred before he took formal possession of it. He lamented the disaster to St. Clair's army in the Miama expedition, and, especially, the brutal treatment received by General Richard Butler, who was scalped and tomahawked while he lay wounded and bleeding. The Senecas hereabouts never forgave the deed, and Big Tree was heard to say that "he would have two Miama scalps in revenge for this cowardly act." While in Philadelphia, in 1792, with a large delegation of chiefs and warriors of the Six nations, he fell sick at his lodgings and died April 19th, after a few hours' illness, of surfeit, a victim, says Turner, to the excessive hospitality extended to the delegation, and was buried at Philadelphia the following Sunday, April 22d, with something like public honors. His daughter was the mother of Captain Pollard.

A son of Big Tree was quite noted as a runner and wrestler. Colonel William Jones often wrestled with him, and being somewhat younger and less muscular, generally found himself undermost at the end of the scuffle. At one of the early day gatherings, the Indian as usual, challenged him. This time Jones managed to throw the native, who was greatly offended, and jumping up, drew from his belt a little tomahawk which he usually carried. This he raised and aimed at his antagonist. The bystanders were excited, but Jones, who remained cool, taunted him with cowardice for threatening to strike an unarmed man who had always till now been unlucky in these bouts. The Indian saw he was wrong, and, dropping his weapon, stepped forward to Jones and grasped him by the hand. The two continued attached friends and neither ever renewed the challenge.

Black chief, Tha-on-dah-diis,<sup>2</sup> resided at Squakie Hill where he died. His swarthy complexion procured him his English name. He

1. It opens thus: "Father, the voice of the Seneca nation speaks to you, the great council, in whose heart the wise men of all the thirteen fires (or states) have placed their wisdom. It may be very small in your eyes and we therefore entreat you to hearken with attention, for we are able to speak of things which to us are very great."

2. Meaning, "Long tree or log."

signalized himself in war as well as in peace, and enjoyed, in a large degree, the confidence and respect of his people. He had four sons of giant size, one of whom was called Jim Washington. Black Chief was recollected by the younger portion of early settlers as sedate and taciturn. "All my ideas of savage barbarity," says one, "were expressed in a single look of his." He had an only daughter, whose generous nature and unusual grace of person made her a great favorite. After her father's death the tribe paid her peculiar honor. The Squakie Hill Indians held to a superstition, that during her lifetime the Iroquois would regain their ancient place among the nations; hence, no kindness toward her was omitted. Her path was often literally strewn with flowers, and the finest venison and rarest fruits found their way to her hut. A pestilence passed over the villages and many died, but so long as she remained unharmed, the natives could bear their personal afflictions with resignation. The plague at length died away, and general health returned. But now she sickened, and although the wisest medicine men, even the Prophet himself, exerted their best powers, she died. The light that had been so beautiful in their eyes went out. Grief for many days filled the villages, and all that affection could suggest was done to indicate their sorrow. Her remains were carried to a platform in a fine grove and placed in a sitting posture. The rose and myrtle were scattered about the funeral couch, and corn in the ear, mint and costly furs, were hung around the lifeless form or decorated her place of burial. Fires were lighted at night and watchers relieved each other at all hours. When it was no longer possible to keep her from interment, she was buried with every mark of regret. The quick fancy of the Indians seems to have invested this girl with more than mortal purity and sweetness.

Jack Berry or Major Berry, as he was usually called, lived at Squakie Hill and Little Beardstown until he removed to the Buffalo reservation; his home in 1781 was at Little Beardstown. His father was a white trader residing near Avon, and the Major was in the habit of referring to his white relatives as father, uncle or cousin, as the case might be. He spoke the English language fluently, and often acted as interpreter for Red Jacket, on one occasion accompanying that chieftain to Washington in this capacity. He had a peculiar way of prefacing and clinching every sentence of the great orator's speeches, thus, "Jacket says," then interpreting his words he would end



with, "that's what Jacket says." He was somewhat consequential and proud of his importance among the Indians, but proved on many occasions, a useful friend of the whites. It is said he dropped a hint to Horatio Jones, just before the latter ran the gauntlet as a prisoner at Portage Falls, which saved him many a blow from the savages' clubs. In person he was rather short and stout. His house at Squakie Hill had a chimney and floor, conveniences possessed by but one other; and the wife of Thomas Jemison, the senior, bought the house of Berry when he went to Buffalo. He was somewhat given to his cups, but under all circumstances preserved his self-respect. He died in the winter of 1838-9.

Captain Pollard, Ga-oun-do-wah-nah,<sup>1</sup> a Seneca sachem of the first class, and the noblest of the tribe after Cornplanter's death, lived at Big Tree village. His mother was a Seneca squaw, the daughter of Big Tree, and his father an English trader at Niagara<sup>2</sup>, whose name he took, and identified it with Indian affairs and their domestic matters of this region. The celebrated Catharine Montour (Queen Catharine) became his stepmother and bore his father three sons, all of whom were renowned in the border warfare of those troublous times. He had great weight in councils; his judgment was sound, and his oratorical powers scarcely inferior to those of Red Jacket. "About the year 1820 Tommy Jemmy, armed with the unwritten decree of the Seneca council, put to death a squaw accused of witchcraft. He was arrested and imprisoned in Buffalo. The next morning a band of angry warriors gathered in the streets of that city."<sup>3</sup> "Among them," says Mr. Bryant in his biography of Orlando Allen, "was Red Jacket, who addressed them with fiery invective, and lashing the Indians into fury by his artful eloquence. A massacre seemed imminent, but just then the tall form of Captain Pollard was seen moving through the multitude. Commanding silence by a gesture, he urged the assembled warriors, in a temperate and eloquent speech, to disperse to their homes, and remain quiescent until an appeal to the white man's law and sense of justice should prove ineffectual. His voice was obeyed.

1. Meaning, "Big Tree." Also written *Kasawadewasana*.

2. His Indian name was *Sha-goudi-yot-hah*. He was a settler in Niagara in 1767, and a merchant there in 1788.

3. From the article of W. H. Samson, Esq. in Post Express.



The subsequent trial and acquittal of Tommy Jemmy were a triumph to Red Jacket, and a vindication of the assailed sovereignty of the Seneca Nation." "He was one of the most honest, pure-minded, worthy men I ever knew, white or red," says Hon. Orlando Allen. Horatio Jones said, "Morally speaking, Pollard was as good a man as any white minister that ever lived." Some seventy years ago Thomas Jemison was in Washington with a party of natives. Pollard and Captain Jones were both there. The latter one night at the hotel said to Pollard, "I outran you, I think, some years ago." "Oh, yes," responded the chief, good naturedly, "but I have often wanted to try it over again, and you were never quite ready." Captain Jones laughed and said no more. He was a man of commanding presence, of dignified and benevolent aspect, showing but little traces of his Indian lineage. He was one of the earliest fruits of missionary labors at Buffalo Creek, and became a most devoted and exemplary Christian, and took an active part in the prayer meetings in the chapel on the Buffalo Creek reservation and, unlike Red Jacket, was an earnest advocate of civilization; he was extremely solicitous of being buried according to Christian rites, and arranged with Mr. Allen for such articles as were necessary for decent Christian burial. In youth he was an ambitious warrior, and made himself conspicuous in the many forays against the border settlements by the British and Indians during the Revolutionary war; he was one of the fiercest warriors in the Wyoming massacre, but in after life always spoke with abhorrence and deep contrition of the events of his warrior days. He was formally selected by the Indians as their leader, or war captain, at the commencement of the war of 1812, and was an able and valiant ally of our forces during the entire struggle. In the summer of 1834, when Black Hawk and the War Prophet and other Sac and Fox Indians were returning from their tour through the States and about to be released by the government, they stopped a day or two in Buffalo. Arrangements were made for their meeting the Indians on the reservation at the Seneca council house. Young and old gathered to witness the interview. Captain Pollard, who was familiar with the Black Hawk war, made the speech; "One of the most appropriate and telling ones I ever heard," says Orlando Allen, "not a Senator in Congress would have done it better." Both Black Hawk and the Prophet replied, and owned that they had had enough of fighting the United States. He

died April 10, 1841, and was buried on the Buffalo Creek reservation, whence his remains were removed in 1884 to rest beside those of Red Jacket in Forest Lawn cemetery at Buffalo.<sup>1</sup>

Hot Bread, O-ah-gwa-dai'-ya,<sup>2</sup> was one of the leading wise men at Canawaugus. He was quite gifted as a speaker and stood well with his brother chieftains and tribesmen. In person he was rather short, and his complexion more than usually dark. Hot Bread signed the letter of the 30th of July, 1789 to Governor Clinton, a document likely enough prompted by persons interested in the Livingston lease, and marked by more of spirit than courtesy. The letter claimed that the State had not observed treaty stipulations; that the money due the Indians had not been fairly divided, and they objected to having the State surveyor mark out the lands, even threatening the State authorities, though somewhat obscurely. Hot Bread was indolent, and his appetite voracious. Red Jacket once said of him, "Hot Bread, waugh! big man here," pointing to the stomach, "but very small here," bringing the palm of his hand with emphasis across the forehead. He died at Canawaugus, it is believed, of small pox. Many others of the natives died the same year of that disease. The number included Corn Tassel. Indeed, but few of the Indians recovered. About the year 1815 a disturbance took place between the Indians and whites at Caledonia Springs. Hot Bread figured prominently in this. Some offence was taken, and the Indians rallied in their war paint and made an attack upon the settlers. The fracas was quelled at last without serious results. Hot Bread was one of the leaders of the anti-Christian party among the Senecas, and his name appears in the memorial addressed to the Governor of New York, in respect to the "Black coats," as the Indians usually designated clergymen. This unique paper closes thus: "We ask our brothers not to force a strange religion upon us. We ask to be let alone, and, like the white people, to worship the Great Spirit as we think it best. We shall then be happy in filling the little space in life which is left us, and shall go down to our fathers in peace."

Half Town, Ga-ji-ot,<sup>3</sup> lived at Big Tree. His name appears to the

1. I am much indebted to the accounts of W. C. Bryant and W. H. Samson, Esqs., for this sketch of Pollard. (Editor.)

2. Meaning, "Hot Bread," [See Niles' Reg. Vol. XXVIII, 18, 28.] Also written *Oaghgwadahihea*.

3. Meaning "Stopper in a hole," and applies equally to a cork in a bottle, and to a rock in the mouth of a bear's den, shutting him in. Half Town sometimes signed his name *Amassut*.

Livingston lease, and to the noted address to President Washington.<sup>1</sup> He possessed a strong mind and was a wise councillor. His demeanor was grave. In complexion he was very dark; in stature rather below the medium height. Though the Senecas fought against the colonies in the Revolutionary war, the remnant of their warriors took the American side in 1812. Two years before hostilities opened, Red Jacket informed our government that Tecumseh and other native leaders in the territories were trying to draw the Senecas into a great western combination then forming against the whites. The Senecas promptly volunteered their services, but their aid was declined by our authorities from motives of policy. The action of the British officers in taking possession of Grand Island in the Niagara river, a territory of peculiar interest to the Senecas, was too much for the pride of the race; and Red Jacket, Farmer's Brother, Half Town and other chiefs called a council, to which the American agent was invited. Red Jacket here presented the reasons why his nation insisted on taking up arms on the side of the States. These were so cogent that the President concluded to accept their offer, and General Porter volunteered to lead them. The Indians bore themselves with signal bravery and humanity throughout the war. A body of them took part in the action near Fort George, in August, 1812, in which the enemy were routed and a number of British Indians were taken prisoners. Captain Half Town, Red Jacket, Farmer's Brother and other chiefs, all took active parts and were in a number of sharply contested engagements. As a manager of moneys belonging to his nation, Half Town was at one time advised to place certain funds in a bank, at interest. He did not readily comprehend how money could grow, as it was not placed in the earth like corn, but locked up in an iron chest. Once made aware of the operation, however, he became keenly alive to its advantages. He was at Fort Harmer in 1789, where, with twenty-three other chiefs, he executed a treaty with the commissioners, General St. Clair, Oliver Wolcott and Arthur Lee. Big Tree was also numbered among the signers. Pennsylvania, in 1791, granted eight hundred dollars to Cornplanter, Half Town and Big Tree, in trust for the Senecas. An Indian war was then feared; settlers were intruding upon their lands, and otherwise exciting their enmity, and every movement of the natives was regarded with sus-

1. Particularly referred to in the sketch of the chief Big Tree.

picion. Half Town was the "white man's friend," and kept the neighboring garrisons of Venango and vicinity informed of every movement of the hostile bands, which, for a long time, hovered about; and, but for the vigilance of himself and other friendly chiefs, much evil would have resulted to the whites. Cornplanter and Half Town kept a hundred warriors under arms, and their runners were out constantly, watching the movements of war parties until the danger was over. Colonel William Jones, who was personally acquainted with Half Town, thought he died at the Big Tree village.<sup>1</sup>

Sharp Shins, Haah-tha-o,<sup>2</sup> was a small Indian with diminutive legs, thin features and a squeaking voice, but possessed of a gentlemanly demeanor, and, though sometimes violent in temper, was generally reckoned among the leading men of his people. In early life he was a noted runner for a long race. In 1815 Colonel Wadsworth, of Durham, made a visit to his relatives, the Wadsworth brothers, at Geneseo. Colonel Wadsworth was greatly respected by the Indians, with whom he had transacted much public business, and, in his honor, James Wadsworth invited several chiefs to dinner at his house. Captain Horatio Jones came as interpreter. The Indians were dressed with care and conducted themselves with great propriety. They smoked in a friendly way, and talked freely of their past history and of the future of their race. Sharp Shins took a leading part in the conversation, and Colonel Lyman, who was there, recollected that his views were notably sensible and made a decided impression upon all present. Turner says, that on one occasion Sharp Shins attempted to amuse himself by throwing tomahawks at Horatio Jones. It soon became earnest. Jones threw them back with such effect as to harm the Indian seriously and render his recovery quite doubtful. He, however, got well, and was afterwards careful how he provoked the Yankee warrior. Thomas Jemison describes, with much humor, the experience of Sharp Shins in breaking a pair of unruly steers, especially his earnest advice to them in a set Indian speech.

Tommy Infant, Ha-no-gaih-khoh, lived at Canawaugus. In person he was above the ordinary size, being six feet and one inch high, though rather fine looking, and appeared like an overgrown youth. Hence his name. He was good natured, and many anecdotes are re-

1. Dr. Mills believed that he died at Venango. It is whither he had been sent.

2. Meaning "he climbs," as e. g. a ladder or tree.

lated of his awkward size. Being in Avon late one evening, he took the liberty to enter a vacant house, through a door accidentally left open, and lay down for the night. The owner happened to come along and saw the prostrate Indian, and, in much surprise, asked: "Who's here?" "Oh, it's no Dutchman," said the six-footer native in his ludicrous way, "It's me, little baby, Tommy Infant." A merchant in York owed him for some peltry. Tommy called two or three times, but the trader was in no hurry to pay him. After sitting two or three hours one day, without making any demand or saying a word, Tommy, as he got up to go, turned around and said to the merchant, "I sue somebody, maybe, don't know." He sued the merchant. The Infant died December 9, 1805, and was buried at Buffalo.

John Montour, *Do-noh-do-ga*,<sup>1</sup> was of mixed blood, a descendant of Queen Catharine, a half-blood of great beauty, whose father was said to have been a French governor of Canada, and whose mother was a squaw. Catharine became the wife of a noted chief, and allied herself with the Cayugas, establishing a village at the head of Seneca Lake.<sup>2</sup> Here John was living at the opening of the Revolution. He removed to the Genesee country, and after the peace of 1783, settled at Big Tree village. He appears in the Gilbert narrative as one of the leaders of a band of natives, who, in the spring of 1780, took several prisoners in eastern Pennsylvania, among them the Gilbert family; and it would seem that his zeal kept him on the warpath during the whole struggle with the Colonies. He was acting with the force under Butler, between the Genesee and Conesus Lake, when Sullivan lay at the inlet, and retreated to Fort Niagara when the American army advanced toward the river towns. While at Fort Niagara, it is said, the British gave the Indians some flour which contained a poisonous element. Many died. Montour lived, but the poison resulted in an ulceration of his upper lip, which was quite eaten away, leaving both teeth and jaw exposed. This gave him a fierce look though he was quiet and good natured. "At first thought," a pioneer

1. Meaning "Between butts." It might also be translated "Between the combs." The English name is spelled also Monture.

2. At Catharine's Town, or *Gus-he-a-gwah-geh*, named after Queen Catharine, as she is generally called. This noted aboriginal village was burned by Sullivan. The towns of Catharine and Montour in Schuyler County, perpetuate the name of Queen Catharine.



said, "one would be led to expect him to take a scalp at a moment's notice." He was sometimes called "No-nose," and an impression prevails that a cancer ate away his lip. He knew something of medicine, and, with remedies self applied, had stopped the progress of the ulcer. His imperfect lip made it difficult for him to drink. Once Colonel Lyman met him at the river in midsummer. Montour was thirsty and lay down on the bank to quench his thirst. He drank and drank, got up and lay down again, and drank as though he would never get his fill. As he rose, he said, "Lyman, the river is very low, very dry time." "Low," said the Colonel, "you have drunk all the water." The Indian laughed heartily. His probity was well known. Coming into Colonel Lyman's store one day, Montour saw a pair of shag mittens hanging overhead. "Ah, Lyman, said he, "those are mine." "But stop"—the merchant was about to take them down—"let me describe mine first. I was at a certain place, a little drunk, staggered and fell, the hand covered by this mitten struck a burning log, which scorched it in such a part. Pull them down and see." The Indian got the mittens. A quarrel had long existed between Quawwa and Montour. The latter was quite athletic and very active, and always came out best, but in 1830 the pair got into a brawl at Squakie Hill. Montour had been drinking and Quawwa proved too much for him. He was knocked down and carried insensible to Big Tree. Here Doctor Bissell attended him, but he died in a week's time. He was buried in a blue broadcloth coat, white collar and silk cravat. His rifle, a noted piece, his tomahawk, belt and several other articles, lie beside him. His grave is a couple of rods east of the road, still marked by a grassy hillock. Four other natives, Stump Foot's wife, Westfall, and two others sleep beside him. It is recollected that Montour's wife was an estimable woman, and that his two children, Judy and Bill, possessed more than ordinary comeliness of person.

Quawwa, whose Indian name was Deo-dyah-do-oh-hoh, and whose correct English name was James Brewer, disappeared as soon as he learned that Montour was fatally injured. Horatio Jones and Jellis Clute entered a complaint, and an officer was sent to the Buffalo reservation in search of him. The officer was advised to call on Thomas Jemison and Kennedy, who would assist him. They took hold promptly, and found the fugitive at his sister's, aiding her in



making maple sugar. He was brought to Moscow and examined before a justice of the peace, and committed to jail. As he was leaving for Geneseo, his squaw, standing near Lyman's store, called out to him very piteously, "Quawwa!" "Quawwa!" and kept it up long after he had disappeared from sight. He was indicted for murder and tried at the March term of 1831. Judge Addison Gardiner presiding; he was convicted of manslaughter in the second degree and sentenced to four years in Auburn prison.<sup>1</sup> He was troubled with the King's evil or scrofula. The disease developed very rapidly after his incarceration. His death was regarded as imminent, and, on the representation of friends, Governor Throop pardoned him in February, 1832. He was taken to Buffalo reservation, where he died in two or three days. Quawwa had many friends among the whites, especially among the younger men, who regarded him as faithful to the last degree. Captain Jones and Jellis Clute, although they entered the formal complaint, became bail for Quawwa's appearance at the trial, the Captain stating "I have no fear but that Quawwa will be on hand just as he promises, even though his own neck's in danger," and he was not disappointed.

De-gi'-wa-nahs,<sup>2</sup> or Mary Jemison, more commonly known as the White Woman, was born of honorable and well-to-do Scotch-Irish parents, about the year 1743, on the ocean voyage to this country in the ship "William and Mary." Her father, Thomas Jemison, a man of Christian character, settled upon an excellent tract of land lying on Marsh Creek in the frontier portion of Pennsylvania, soon after their arrival at Philadelphia. For a period of ten years or more, he led a busy and contented life in this home along the foot of South Mountain. In the autumn of 1754 he moved a short distance from his former abode, into what is now known as Buchanan Valley. One day, in the spring of 1755, Mary was sent to a neighbor's for a horse. On her way thither she appears to have had a presentiment. A white sheet seemed to descend and catch her up and save her from a danger that impended over others. Returning early the next morning, she found her father shaving an axe-helve near the door. Her two elder

1. George Hosmer and Orlando Hastings appeared for the People. Judge Mason and A. A. Bennett for the prisoner. Horatio Jones was sworn as interpreter. Widow Rough-head, widow Johnny Johns and Tom Cavuga were among the Indian witnesses.

2. Meaning "Two females let words fall." Her Indian name is often given thus: *De-gi'-wa-nahs*.

brothers were at the barn, and her mother and three children and a soldier's wife, who was on a visit with her three children, were in the house preparing breakfast. On Mary's arrival, the soldier took the horse to bring a bag of grain, but in a short time the discharge of guns alarmed the household, and the man and horse were presently seen lying dead near the door. A band of six Shawnee Indians and four Frenchmen soon entered the house, made captives of all,<sup>1</sup> and hastened the breakfastless group with blows, into the woods. The father lost heart at the outset, but the mother preserved a cheerful spirit and spoke words of hope to the forlorn family. Mary's shoes and those of the soldier's little son were soon removed and replaced with moccasins. From this the mother concluded that the others would be put to death, and addressed words of advice, never to be forgotten, to her poor child. In an hour's time Mary was torn from her mother and carried into the bushes with the boy, who begged her to attempt escape with him, but she refused, as she knew the effort would be fruitless. Mary never more saw aught of her parents, save their bloody scalps strung on a pole. The band went down the Ohio, to a small Seneca Indian town at the mouth of a small river, called in Seneca She-nan-jee, about eighty miles by water from Pittsburg, where Mary was adopted by two sisters, Seneca squaws, who had lost a brother in the war. The ceremony of adoption that took place so frightened the little captive that, for a time, she was deprived of speech. Her clothing, torn to rags in the journey, was thrown into the river and replaced with Indian raiment. Light work was assigned her and she was treated with great kindness. Her adopted sisters would not allow her to speak English in their hearing; but, remembering the injunction of her mother, whenever she chanced to be alone she made a business of repeating her prayer, catechism or something she had learned, in order that she might not forget her own language. By practicing in that way, she retained it until she came to Genesee flats, where she soon became acquainted with English people, with whom she was thereafter thrown in almost daily intercourse and so preserved her native tongue to the last. Two years passed away, some measure of contentment with her surroundings having been acquired, when a young Delaware, of goodly person and approved

1. The two boys, who were at the barn, escaped into Virginia, as Mary learned after the Revolutionary War.

courage, named She-nin-jee, came to the village and her foster sisters told her she must marry him. A child was born to her "at the time that the kernels of corn first appeared on the cob," but it lived only two days. Its loss occasioned the keenest grief to the youthful mother. Sickness, which proved well-nigh fatal followed, but "by the time the corn was ripe," she recovered. In the fourth year of her captivity, she became the mother of a son, whom, in honor of her father, she named Thomas Jemison. Her Indian mother lived on the Genesee, and hither, with her foster sisters, she now repaired. Her husband was to pass the winter down the river in fur hunting and join her in the spring. Various mishaps attended the journey hitherward, which involved a trip of six hundred miles through the wilderness, carrying her child every step of the way; but late in the fall they arrived at Beardstown, where a friendly welcome awaited the white girl from her Indian mother, whose friendship never relaxed. But her husband did not return, and at length the news was brought that She-nin-jee had sickened and died. About this period the British authorities offered a bounty for the surrender of prisoners taken during the French war. A Dutchman, John Van Sice, who often visited the Indian villages, proposed to Mary to carry her to Niagara, but she had now become attached to the Indians, and she knew nothing of the whereabouts of her relatives, if, indeed, any survived. So she determined not to go. The Dutchman, with the bounty in view, sought to take her by force. While in her corn patch one day, she saw him running toward her. Dropping her hoe, she made for the village at full speed and escaped him. Some months later, the principal Chief of the village resolved to carry Mary to Niagara. Her Indian brother determined that she should not go against her will, and high words ensued. He told the Chief that she should die by his hand sooner than be surrendered. Mary's sisters, in great consternation, hid her and her child in some high weeds that grew near by, agreeing that if the decision should be unfavorable, the fact should be indicated by placing a small cake on the door-step of her hut. A few hours after, Mary crept to the place, and, to her great distress, found the cake. Creeping back, she placed her three year old boy on her back and ran for a certain spring, as agreed, which she reached, greatly exhausted.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The spring was located on the farm of John F. White, in Leicester, but is now covered up by a railroad switch.



Clump of Apple trees on The John Perkins farm in Leicester, near site of Mary Jemison Cabin.  
The tree from which these sprang was planted by the "White Woman."



Here she remained, anxious and fearful, until the Chief started for Niagara, when her Indian brother sought her and brought her to the village, where she was received with joy. Soon after this she married Hio-ka-too, commonly called Gardeau, who was a warrior of note. By him she had four daughters and two sons, all of whom she named after her relatives. The girls were called Jane, Nancy, Betsy and Polly, and the boys John and Jesse. Jane died just before the Big Tree treaty, aged twenty-nine years. The other daughters married and had families. More than a dozen years of peace had come and gone, after her second marriage, when her quiet was rudely broken by the Indians taking up arms for the British in the war of the Revolution. Mary's hut became the stopping place of Butler and Brant whenever they chanced at Beardstown. She often pounded corn from sunset to sunrise for her warrior guests. When the Beardstown families retreated before Sullivan, Mary, with her children, accompanied them to Fort Niagara, and was among the first to return to the Genesee. But destitution prevailed at Beardstown. She, therefore, took her children, carrying two on her back, the others following, and, on foot, went to Gardeau, where she engaged two negroes, who alone occupied the place, to husk their corn on shares. After the war was over she was again offered her liberty. Thomas was anxious for her to accept it, but she had Indian children; should she have the fortune to find her relatives, they might be received with coldness; hence she resolved to spend her days among the Senecas. At the Big Tree treaty in 1797 the Gardeau lands, embracing 17,927 acres, were reserved in the grant from the Senecas to Robert Morris, and by a treaty made at the same time and place the Gardeau reservation was granted to Mary.<sup>1</sup> Red Jacket opposed the grant with great earnestness, and, even after it was made, he delayed moneys due her. Farmer's Brother was her friend and successful champion.

Family troubles gathered around the White Woman. Thomas and John had long disagreed. The former charged the latter with practicing witchcraft. He married two wives, and this greatly offended Thomas, who urged that bigamy was a violation of wholesome laws. Early in July, 1811, Thomas, who had been drinking, came to his mother's house in her absence, and there found John,

1. See appendix No. 6 for copy of grant of Gardeau Reservation and other matter relating to the Gardeau lands.



whom he began to pound. The latter, in a moment of anger, seized Thomas, dragged him to the door and killed him by a blow of his tomahawk. Grief overwhelmed the mother. The chiefs met, heard the case, and acquitted the murderer. In November of the same year, Hio-ka-too died of consumption at the age of more than a hundred years, during fifty of which he had lived with Mary. He was a leading warrior, taking part in the expedition to Wyoming, and was noted for strength, and, in his younger days, for fleetness. In May following, John's hands were again imbrued in a brother's blood. This time Jesse, the youngest and favorite son, was the victim. The two, with a brother-in-law, had spent the day in sliding a quantity of boards into the river for a raft. Some difficulty arose between John and a workman. Both had been drinking. Jesse had started homeward. His brother's delay caused him to turn back, and he too became involved in the quarrel. John threw him, and, drawing his knife, plunged it several times into his heart. Either stab would have been fatal. The mother never recovered from the shock. A rude inquest was held, and John escaped punishment. He continued to reside at Gardeau, devoting himself to the practice of medicine, in which he had skill. Five years after Jesse's death, he was sent for to a distant Seneca village. During his absence, the great land slide occurred, near his house.<sup>1</sup> On his return he became impressed with the belief that it was ominous of his end. He told his sisters he should live but a few days. A week or two later, in visiting Squakie Hill, he quarrelled with two Indians, who followed him a short distance, dragged him from his horse into the bushes, and dashed his brains out with a stone. He was essentially a man of violence. Turner mentions seeing him on his way to the Buffalo reservation, at the head of a small band of Senecas, to kill the blacksmith, Reese, who had cut off Young King's arm with a scythe in an altercation. Jemison was armed with a war club and tomahawk, his face covered with red paint, and long bunches of horse hair dyed red hung from his arms.

1. In the month of May, 1817, a portion of the land on the west side of the river at the upper end of Gardeau Flats, thickly covered with heavy timber, suddenly gave away, and with a tremendous crash slid into the bed of the river which it so completely filled as to form a new channel on the east side, where it has since continued to run. The slide as it now lies contains twenty-two acres and has a considerable share of the timber that formerly covered it still standing erect and growing, although it has suffered the shock produced by a fall of some two hundred feet below its former elevation. This is called the "Great Slide."

Mary continued to reside on the portion of the Gardeau reservation in the County of Genesee, now Wyoming, retained by her until her removal in 1831 to the Buffalo reservation. She was held in high esteem by the Indians, and during a large portion of her life she formed the principal medium of communication between the whites and the Senecas. According to Indian ideas she always conducted herself virtuously, and was discreet in the observance of native customs. She never spoke the Indian language with entire fluency. The use of the English tongue was so far retained by her, that she conversed with much freedom with Yankees, as she always styled the whites.

The following interesting picture of Mary Jemison was furnished by Dr. William B. Munson, of Independence, Ohio, in response to an inquiry made by Mr. Letchworth, who at the time had under consideration the erection of a statue of her at Glen Iris:

"According to the picture which I have in my mind of her, she had the shape, form, and figure of an active, lively little old woman seventy-five or eighty years of age, about four and a half feet in height, exhibiting the remains of a fair complexion and regular features that had been in youth extremely beautiful. The cheek bones were not prominent, nor was the chin, and the nose was not large; but, considering her age, all these features were quite symmetrical. The head was of medium size, covered with gray hair smoothed backward; the neck was not long, but in due proportion to the size of her head and body, the shoulders were rounded and stooping forward or bent, a position which might have been acquired, or have been brought about by the manner of bearing burdens customary with Indian women, and from age and the effects of hardships encountered throughout her eventful life. The eyesight had become dim, but the features had not become wrinkled as much as might have been expected from the many troubles and sorrows endured by her.

"The 'White Woman' was quite intelligent, sociable, and communicative, but grave and serious after the manner of the Indians with whom her life from early childhood had been spent. With familiar acquaintances she would join in lively conversation and brisk repartee. Mentioning to her upon one occasion that I had read the history of her life, and that it had interested me very much, 'Ah, yes!' she replied, 'but I did not tell them who wrote it down half of what it was.' It was thought at that time that she withheld information which the Indians feared might stir up against them the prejudices of the white people.

"In making visits to the 'White Woman' we were in the habit of

taking along some trifling presents for her. At one time we carried along a bottle of the best Madeira wine. She manifested her grateful acknowledgment of the gift, and, taking the bottle of wine, went and hid it carefully away from the Indians.

"She was residing in her own blockhouse, superintending preparations of provisions for a journey to Buffalo, about the last time I saw her, shortly before the final departure of the Indians from the Genesee country. She was assisted in the work by her daughter Polly and a number of young papooses. They had a large brass kettle swung over an open fire of wood upon the hearth. The kettle was filled with boiling fluid. Sitting, standing, and squatting around a large wooden trough filled with hominy made into dough, the mother, daughter, and grandchildren were busily engaged in making up balls of dough from the kneading-trough and incorporating therein plenty of dried apples and pumpkin which lay beside the trough. As the balls were made up they were tossed into the boiling kettle, and when deemed thoroughly cooked, were taken out and laid upon boards or pieces of bark. I remember the food had a savory odor and appeared to be very good; but we could not vouch for the palatableness of the delectable dumplings, as they offered none of them to us. In viewing the preparation of this food, however, we saw most beautifully and satisfactorily solved the problem which so long muddled and belabored the brains of King George the Third, namely, the mystery of how the apple got into the dumpling.

"The last time I remember seeing her was late in the fall season. She was habited in woollen petticoat and short gown that came mid-leg below the knees, buckskin leggings and moccasins, and, over all, a white, common woolen Indian blanket. It was just at night, and she was going in search of a stray Indian pony, and was led by a young Indian, one of her grandchildren. She went spatting through the rivulet of ice-cold water just north of the house, and although her sight was so dim she could scarcely see, to all appearance, to discern in twilight twice the length of a horse, on she went, in spite of every obstacle, with the same energy and determined purpose that had characterized her whole life."

Mr. Bryant says that immediately after going to Buffalo, she purchased the cabin and the small piece of ground which belonged to an Indian known as "Little Johnson," situated a short distance south of the old Indian burial ground. Her household consisted of herself, her daughter Polly and son-in-law, George Shongo, and five little grandchildren, three of whom were boys and two were girls. She brought with her the proceeds of the sale of the Genesee River lands, a sum not more than sufficient, with prudent management, to render

her last days comfortable, and to make a reasonable provision for her grandchildren, of whom she was very fond. It must be added, with regret, although the circumstance harmonizes with the mournful tenor of her whole life, that this little fortune was, soon after her removal to Buffalo, lost through an unfortunate speculation on the part of a white man to whose custody she had confided it. Mary Jemison was a rich landed proprietress on the Genesee, and it must have been a hard blow, the discovery that her few remaining days were to be spent in poverty and dependence. It is known, however, that her simple wants were supplied by her daughter and son-in-law, who were not wanting in filial love and attention to this aged and sorrow-stricken woman.<sup>1</sup> Amid these surroundings, this pathetic figure passed away on September 19th, 1833. She was buried in the cemetery near the Seneca Mission Church, on the Buffalo Creek Reservation, and a marble slab was erected to mark the spot. This stone, in course of time, was hacked away by relic seekers, until only a small portion of it was visible above the ground, and all traces of the last resting place of this remarkable character would probably soon have disappeared, had it not been for certain leading members of the Buffalo Historical Society, in co-operation with Hon. William P. Letchworth, of Portage. In 1872 Mr. Letchworth had removed to his grounds at Glen Iris, of which an account is given in another place, the veritable Indian council house<sup>2</sup> in which the White Woman rested on the first night after she came into the Genesee country, at the end of her long journey from Ohio, and it was thought by these gentlemen, to which suggestion Mr. Letchworth at last yielded, that it would be most appropriate that her remains should find a last resting place near the council house and by the Genesee, on which she had spent so many years of her life. Accordingly, the remains were removed from Buffalo by James Shongo, a favorite grandson, the son of her daughter Polly, and taken to the grave at Glen Iris, located a few feet northerly of the council house, and here they were reinterred on the 7th day of March, 1874, with appropriate ceremonies. Soon after, a marble monument was erected at the grave by Mr. Letchworth. One of its sides bears the inscription of the original tombstone:

1. Account of William C. Bryant, Esq.

2. Referred to in a later chapter.

In  
Memory of  
The White Woman,  
MARY JEMISON.

Daughter of  
Thomas Jemison and Jane Irwin,  
Born on the ocean, between Ireland and Philadelphia, in 1742 or 3.  
Taken captive at Marsh Creek, Pa. in 1775. Carried down  
the Ohio. Adopted into an Indian family. In 1759 re-  
moved to Genesee River. Was naturalized in 1817.

Removed to this place in 1831.  
And having survived two husbands and five children, leaving three  
still alive;  
She died September 19th, 1833, aged about ninety-one years. Hav-  
ing a few weeks before expressed a hope of pardon through  
Jesus Christ.

"The counsel of the Lord that shall stand."

Another side is marked as follows:

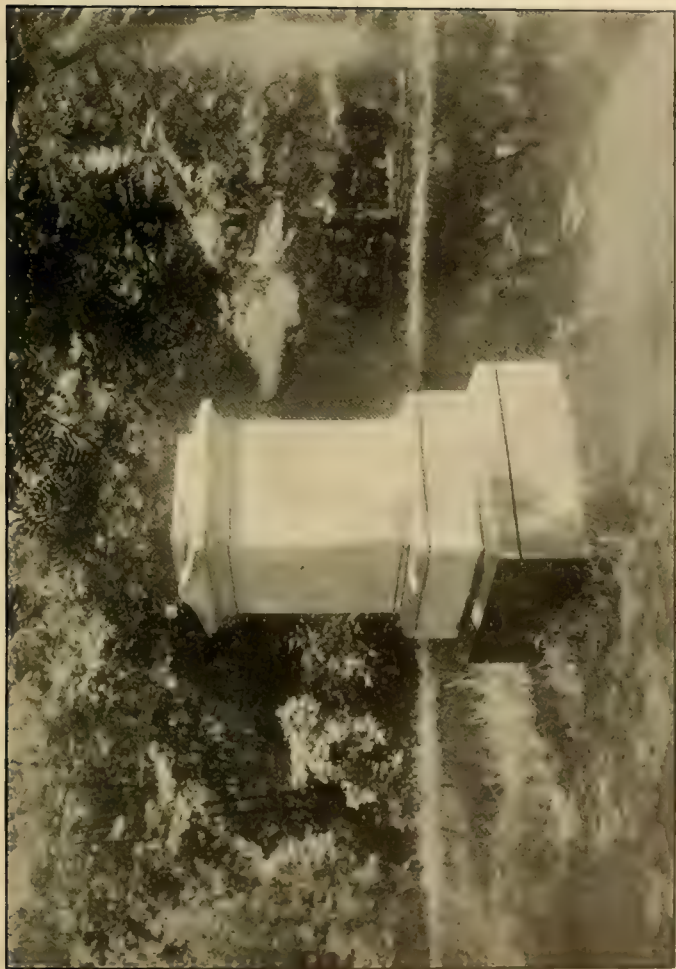
To The  
Memory Of  
MARY JEMISON.

Whose home during more than seventy years of a life of strange  
vicissitude was among the Senecas upon the banks of this  
river; and whose history, inseparably connected with  
that of this valley, has caused her to be known as  
"The White Woman of the Genesee."

On another side is the inscription:

The remains of  
"The White Woman"  
were removed from the Buffalo  
Creek Reservation and reinterred at this  
place with appropriate ceremonies on the 7th day  
of March, 1874





Monument to Mary Jemison, erected by Mr. Letchworth at Glen Iris.





The following is a copy of the will of Mary Jamison which was for the first time published by the Rochester "Post-Express" in its issue of December 15, 1894 :

In the name of God, Amen. I, Mary Jamison, of the town of Castile, in the county of Genesee, and state of New York, being of sound mind and perfect memory (blessed be Almighty God for the same), and considering the uncertainty of this mortal life, do make and publish this my last will and testament in manner and form following (that is to say, viz.:) I will that all my debts and funeral charges be paid out of my goods and effects. I give and bequeath to my beloved daughters, Nancy Jamison, Betsey Jamison and Polly Jamison, in equal proportions, and to their heirs forever, the three quarters of the principal and interest of a certain bond and mortgage executed by Jellis Clute and Micah Brooks for the sum of four thousand two hundred and eighty-six dollars, dated September 3d, 1823. I also give and bequeath to George Jamison, Jacob Jamison, John Jamison, Thomas Jamison, Second, Jesse Jamison, Peggy White, Jane White, and Catharine Jamison, the children of my beloved son, Thomas Jamison, deceased, the other remaining one-fourth part of the principal and interest of the bond and mortgage of the said Clute and Brooks, to them and their heirs forever. I also will and bequeath to my three daughters above named, in equal portions, the remainder of my goods and effects, and I hereby appoint Jellis Clute, of Moscow, my sole executor of this my last will and testament—hereby revoking all former wills by me made. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this third day of September, 1823, one thousand, eight hundred and twenty-three.

her  
(Signed) Mary x Jamison. (L. S.)  
mark.

Signed, sealed, published and declared by the above named Mary Jamison to be her last will and testament in the presence of us who have hereunto subscribed our names as witnesses in the presence of the testator. The words "three-quarters" in the 13th line and the words "one-fourth" in the 22d line interlined before signing

(Signed) Micah Brooks,  
William Clute,  
Thomas Clute,  
his  
Pollard, x  
mark.  
his  
James x Stevens.  
mark.

The will was admitted to probate in Erie County, April 7, 1835.

A sketch of Captain Pollard, one of the witnesses to the will, elsewhere appears in this chapter.

James Stevens (his name usually appears in historical records, and properly so, as Stevenson), who was also one of the witnesses to the will, was a half-breed like Cornplanter and Captain Pollard. His mother was a Seneca princess, his father a Colonial military officer. In one of his admirable contributions to the history of Western New York, William C. Bryant said: 'When the Senecas decided to cast their fortunes with the British, at the opening of the Revolutionary war, Stevenson's mother was constrained by her fierce and jealous relatives to abandon the hated offspring in the woods, near Cayuga lake; and the agonized parent, with the rest of her family, was hurried to the British post, Fort Niagara. Her poor babe, but little more than three years old, wandered for two days in the woods subsisting on such wild berries as chance threw in his way. When almost famished a kind Providence directed the poor child's steps to a rude hut on the banks of the lake, which was the home of an Indian recluse—a Penobscot hunter who had wandered far from the home of his tribe in the wilds of Maine. This kind old man took the child into his cabin, fed and nourished him, taught him to fish and hunt, and treated him with fatherly kindness. When the long and dreary war was over, the babe, grown to be a handsome stripling, took an affectionate leave of his adopted father, and wandered back to Buffalo creek, where he was soon clasped in the arms of his delighted and weeping mother.' Chief Stevenson died a sincere Christian, December 28, 1845, aged about eighty-seven.

One of the witnesses examined when the will of Mary Jemison was admitted to probate April 7, 1835, was Seneca White, who was one of the most distinguished of the later series of chiefs and leaders of the Iroquois. He was one of three brothers, all prominent Senecas, and known respectively as Seneca White, White Seneca, and John Seneca. Their father was a white captive called 'White Boy,' or 'Old White Boy,' of whom many pleasing anecdotes were related by the early pioneers. Seneca White was frequently called 'The Handsome Seneca' to distinguish him from the other members of the family of Seneca. We quote once more from Mr. Bryant: 'Mrs. Asher Wright and her husband frequently spoke with admiration and affection of



Thomas Jemison. (So-Sun-do-waah)



Old White Boy. His first great sorrow occurred when he was engaged in play with his little red companions and they acquainted him with the fact that he was of a different color, and belonged to the hated race of pale faces. He came home sobbing to his Indian mother who confessed to him that he was not her son except by adoption. At that time he formed a resolution, to which he adhered all his life, that he would by a blameless and beneficent life make the name White Boy loved and respected by the most inveterate enemies of his race.' Seneca White was called Nis-ha-nye-nant in Seneca, meaning 'fallen day.' He died May 19, 1873, aged about 91."<sup>1</sup>

Thomas Jemison, So-sun-do-waah, or "Buffalo Tom," as he came to be known in later life on the reservation, was born, according to his own statement, on the Genesee flats at Gardeau, in December 1794, between Christmas and New Years. His father was Thomas, the eldest child of the White Woman and She-nin-jee, her first husband; his father was killed at Gardeau, in a drunken quarrel, by his half-brother, John, in 1811, as previously narrated. His mother's father was an English fur trader, trapper and hunter; his maternal grandmother, after his mother's birth, married for a second husband, Ebenezer, or "Indian," Allen; she was the Seneca squaw Sally, mother of Mary, or Polly, and Chloe. Jemison was married to a full blood squaw in 1818 and continued to reside at Squakie Hill until 1828, when he removed to the Buffalo reservation. Upon his marriage he built a log house at Squakie Hill, which he occupied until his removal to Buffalo. This building is yet standing on the Squakie Hill farm of John F. White, in an excellent state of preservation, and is still used. He became a tavern keeper on the Buffalo reservation and acquired some property in the City of Buffalo. In 1844 he moved with his family to the Cattaraugus reservation, where he purchased the improvements on a fine farm in the valley of the Cattaraugus Creek, and cultivated it with exemplary industry and success. He died on the reservation on September 7th, 1878, aged eighty-four years, and was buried in the cemetery on the reservation. His wife, three sons and three daughters survived him. His eldest son graduated at the State Normal School at Albany; indeed, he gave all his children a good English education. Besides his daughter,

1. The above account of James Stevens and Seneca White is from Mr. Samson's article in the Post-Express accompanying the publication of the will.



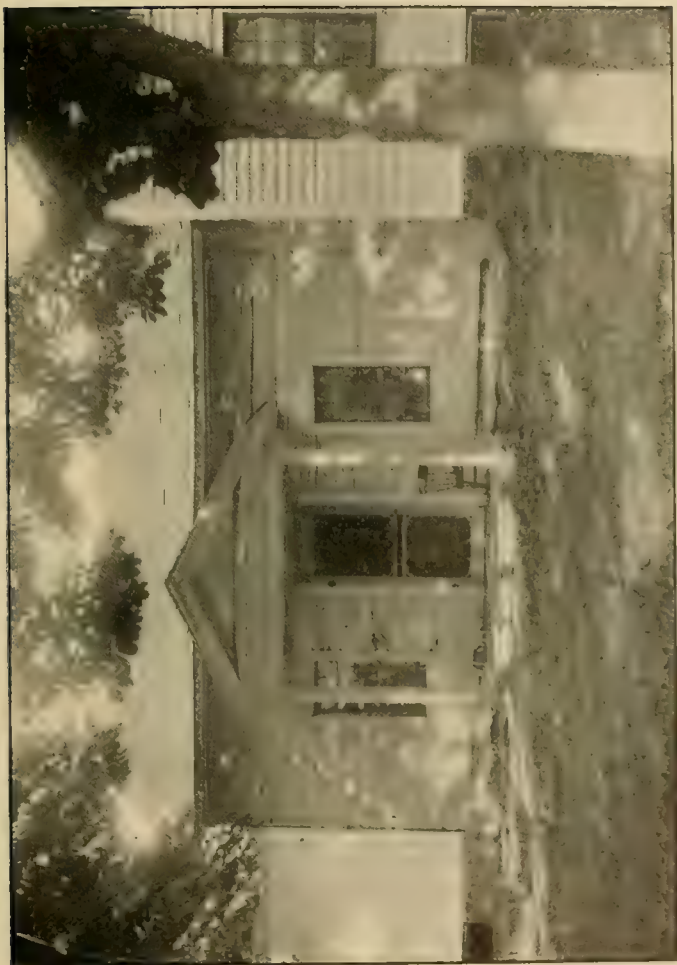
Mrs. Sarah A. Kennedy, of Irving, N. Y., he has a number of living descendants.

Jemison was a representative Indian in the Seneca Nation for nearly half a century. He was chosen a delegate with other natives and chiefs to go to Washington, during Jackson's administration, on business connected with the affairs of the Seneca Nation. He received from the President a massive silver medal, commemorative of the event, which he often wore and prized very highly. In 1835, he was chosen a delegate, with seven other chiefs and sachems, to visit Kansas and examine the country with a view to the removal of the Seneca Nation of Indians to that country. This commission, devised by the Ogden Land Company, made an unfavorable report. He was a high-minded man, who always commanded the respect of the whites. Lieut. Governor Patterson said that, "his word was as good as any white man's note in the valley. If he bought property on credit, it would be paid for on the day it fell due without grace." When a young man, he renounced paganism and accepted the Christian religion, and in later years was a frequent attendant upon the missionary chapel services on the reservation, and contributed generously his share in supporting them. He was over six feet in height, square shouldered, with a large head, heavy projecting eyebrows, a broad face, and pleasing and strongly marked features, bearing a striking resemblance to Thurlow Weed. His English was as pure as any Yankee farmer's. He paid his last visit to the Genesee in 1872. Below are given copies of three interesting letters written by his daughter, Mrs. Kennedy, at his dictation, to Dr. Mills.

Cattaraugus Reservation, Sept. 12th, 1875.

Dear Dr. Mills,

I am much gratified to think you think of me and hope you will so continue. I have received four papers from you since last January. I may come out and see you between this and January, but I am not positive for I am getting quite old. I learned a great deal in the last paper you sent me, there is a great deal in it that I did not know which is very interesting to me. In the papers you first sent I recognize most all the persons' names mentioned therein of the old settlers. I recollect of crossing and recrossing the old Cayuga Bridge not far from fifty-five years ago. In one of the papers you sent, I noticed the funeral of Colonel Horsford which made me shed tears. He was the



Log House Built by Thomas Jemison. Standing on John F. White's Squakie Hill Farm.



first white teacher among us at Squakie Hill. The inhabitants of Mt. Morris built the school house and the Moscow folks did not help at all. I was then about twenty years old at this time, I recollect of going to school some half a dozen times, but my three sisters attended all winter, this was not far from sixty years ago. I moved away from Squakie Hill in the year of 1828 and lived on the Buffalo Reservation about fifteen years and was quite successful, but now I am old and getting down about where I started from. I will be eighty years old next December and cannot work any more. My father was killed in 1811 at Gardeau.

In the year of 1833 I was a delegate with five other Indians to explore Kansas in view of our removal there. We saw the Osage Indians and a white missionary by the name of Dodge who had been there ten years, and then we went to the Indian Territory among the Cayuga Indians who had removed from Cayuga Lake in this State some ten or fifteen years previous; they had a saw mill and grist mill among them. From there we visited the Cherokees, Choctaws, Seminoles and Creeks. From there we started for home on horse back for Little Rock. After arriving at Little Rock we sold our horses and took steamer for the Mississippi to Cairo; from thence up the Ohio river to Pittsburg and then took stage for home, for there was no railroads in those days.

I got acquainted with your father when I was a young boy, he always gave me good advice. He told me to go to work and raise cattle, and so I did and when they were old enough he purchased them from me. I always thought a great deal of him. Please give my respects to your family.

Very truly yours,

Thomas Jameson.

Cattaraugus Reservation,  
April 10th, 1876.

My dear friend Dr. Mills,

Your letter of the 3rd inst. I have received. Your question in relation to Tallchief I am not able to tell you when he was born. I have enquired of his grandson Joel Sundown (said Sundown is sixty-eight years of age) also my sister, widow of William Tallchief son of old Tallchief, and I could not gain any information from either. The old man died on the Tonawanda Reservation in the fall of 1831; his son William went from the Buffalo Reservation and brought his remains and were buried in the burying ground near where my grandmother was buried. As near as I can judge his age must have been about eighty. He was a large fine looking man and had three sons and three daughters.

The second son of Tallchief was called Straightback; he was the

smartest Indian on the reservation to run. Captain Jones had a son we used to call Colonel Jones and was the smartest white man in the town of Leicester. Captain Jones and his son and Straightback were riding in a wagon and when they came to a nice smooth road the Captain said boys you both always say that you cannot be outrun supposing you decide here, as there is no one present. I will drive on forty rods and as a signal I will drop my hat for you to start. The Captain has always said he could not decide who came out first, but it was reported that he favored his son as Straightback could not get the Colonel to run again with him.

I will mention two chiefs of my recollection residing at Squakie Hill over sixty-five years ago. The oldest was called Blackchief and the younger Sharpshins. The latter was a quite (?) and acquired considerable property, cattle and horses.

Also three chiefs on the Canadea Reservation called Colonel Shongo very nice looking man, Jimmie Hudson also the same, on the lower end of the reservation now called Nunda lived Killbuck.

The paper you sent me with the description of Indian Allen on Mt. Morris Tract I am very much pleased with. The oldest daughter of Indian Allen (Polly) married a white man by the name of Crow, he was a very bad man, a complete horse thief and was in company with a man by the name of Greig Allen one of Indian Allen's sons from a white woman. Indian Allen had three wives, two white women and one Indian.

Polly Allen died about five years ago on the river Thames, Canada West leaving one daughter. Cloe married a white man by the name of Cooper of whom one son is now living on this Reservation by name of Sylvester Cooper. Cloe lost her husband about forty years ago or over. She married again a man by the name of Seely, they having a son now living on this Reservation by the name of William Seely. Cloe died nearly forty years ago on the Buffalo Reservation.

(The above Polly Allen ought to be Mary Allen.)

I promised when you were here, to visit you again, I am afraid I cannot fulfill. I am troubled with a bad cough which I have had for forty years, also with the asthma.

I shall be very happy to hear from you as often as convenient.

Your friend,

Thomas Jameson.

Cattaraugus Reservation,

Aug. 26th, 1878.

Dr. Mills,

Dear Sir, I received the paper you sent me, and find it very interesting. My health is quite bad, not as good as last year. I am very feeble, it is almost impossible for me to walk forty or fifty rods. I am



Kenjockety—Shen-dyuh-gwa-dih.





so weak. I think I have been very fortunate in the length of my life. I can think back and see some of the most influential men of the City of Buffalo have died within my knowledge. They were N. R. Hall, Ex. President Fillmore, Geo. P. Barker, H. K. Smith, Babcock, Gen. Porter and Solomon G. Havens, all lawyers, Dr. Pratt, Dr. Chapin, Dr. Burwell, Dr. Bissel, all the above named persons I was acquainted with.

One of our Indians from Genesee died here last year, by the name of Joel Sundown.

I would like to hear from you again.

Very Respectfully etc.

Thomas Jameson.

Philip Kenjockety, or Conjockety, Ska-dyoh-gwa-dih,<sup>1</sup> was the last survivor of the Genesee river Indians, whose personal recollections extended back to the invasion of General Sullivan. His grandfather was a member of the almost mythological race, the Kah-kwas, and was adopted into the Senecas. His father acquired influence among the latter nation and became a chief, and it was through his representation that the Senecas were induced to settle upon the banks of the Niagara river when driven from the Genesee. Philip's parents were residing at the Nunda village when the war of the Revolution broke out, and, when the residents of that village removed to Beards-town, Philip's family went also. Colonel Doty met him at the Cattaraugus reservation in the fall of 1865. He then claimed to be one hundred and twenty years old. He had come down to the mission house at the request of his visitor, to give his recollections of the Genesee country. For a person of his age he possessed great vigor of body. His mind was clear and his memory proved to be marvelously correct. When the subject of Sullivan's expedition to this region, in 1779, was mentioned, he seemed to forget his age and everything else in the interest revived by the associations of that period. "Yes," he said, "I recollect the Wah-ston-yans" that is, Bostonians, as the colonial or Yankee troops were called by the Senecas; "I was large boy then, large enough to shoot small birds with a gun. The Yankees got

1. The changes in Kenjockety's name afford an instance of the difficulties attending Indian biography. O. H. Marshall, says, that when a youth, he was called *wa-gwa-dih* meaning "large dog." After the war of 1812, another name was conferred upon him, as is customary among the Indians, to wit: *Gat-go-wah-dah*, that is "dressed deer skin," from the fact that Philip, being a good hunter, kept himself supplied with deer skin sometime after the rest of his tribe were unable to obtain it. *Ska-dyoh-gwa-dih* means "beyond the multitude."

as far as Conesus lake, all was consternation at Beardstown; it rained; the warriors went out; the air grew heavy with rumors; even the birds brought tidings of the enemy's doings."<sup>1</sup> After the interview, as he was bidding good bye, he took the hand of Colonel Doty's son, and pointing to the clasped fingers, said, through the interpreter, "This bridges between three generations, between that long past and the generation under the new order." Kenjockety heard the Kah-kwa language spoken, and said a good many words were like Seneca. He described the face of the country in this region with great accuracy and added essential facts to its history. He died on the first of April, 1866, aged fully a hundred and ten years. The home of the Buffalo Historical Society overlooks Park Lake, a small body of water taken from Conjockety Creek, so named from the circumstance that Kenjockety had a cabin upon it. The Academy of Art in Buffalo has preserved a fine portrait in oil of this venerable Kah kwa, the last of his generation.

There were a number of Indians of lesser note, who, eighty years ago, were well known to the settlers. Among these were Blinkey, a red man of much shrewdness, who had lost an eye, and thus secured an expressive name; Canaday, the brother of Blinkey, a fine looking Seneca, whose hut stood near the highway leading to Highbanks, on the north side of the river, at Squakie Hill, and Big Peg, who usually lived at Big Tree village. The latter possessed much good sense, was a speaker, and had no little force of character. Accident secured him his name, as it often secures the names of other personages of more consequence. Green Blanket lived at Little Beardstown, and acquired his title from always wearing a blanket of a particular color, to which he was very partial.

Of the leading warriors of the Senecas of this region, whose fame rests mainly on tradition, a sketch will scarcely be expected here, especially as Colonel Hosmer has so felicitously preserved their deeds in verse. The renowned chieftain, Old Can-ne-hoot, led the Senecas against the Marquis De Nonville, and, for the purpose of fiction, the poet has allowed him to die on the field of battle after the conflict. Conesus, whose romantic career has been so well given in Hosmer's Legends of the Senecas, is another. His name was a terror to the Chippewas, and often, with his band of braves, he chased the Adiron-

1. Kenjockety's recollections are incorporated in the chapter on Sullivan's Expedition.

dacks to their mountain lodges.<sup>1</sup> A small island near Avon, formed by the sweeping bend of the Genesee, was the home of this warrior chief, who, often in the dim and shadowy past, "belted for the fight" with western tribes.<sup>2</sup> The list might easily be extended, but the limit assigned to Indian history is already more than reached.

1. "Old Can-ne-hoot arose at last,  
And back his shaggy mantle cast——

While proud as became a king  
Presiding in monarchical state,  
His glance surveyed the tawny ring  
Of counsellors that round him sate.

His eloquence of look and word  
Dark depths of every heart had stirred  
And 'twas no time in dull debate  
For other tongues of war to prate

YONNONDIO

2. The poet thus speaks of the chieftain's wood-embowered island home, near Avon:

"Yon aged group of maples \* \* \*  
Long, long ago Conesus made  
His dwelling in their graceful shade.  
His tribe could many a chieftain boast,  
Far-famed for deeds, but loved him most :  
Not by hereditary right  
Rank did he win above them all,  
But forced his way by skill in fight  
And wisdom in the council hall

## CHAPTER VII.

THE Western Expedition under General Sullivan was the leading military event of the Revolution in 1779. It constituted the principal exception to Washington's defensive policy of that year, and its influence upon the after settlement of this region gives the enterprise the importance of an epoch in our local history. While, therefore, we briefly present its general features, attention may properly be claimed to full details of the operations and results of the expedition in the Genesee country.

The measure, too long delayed, was provoked by the insolence of the Senecas and other Indian tribes, and their sanguinary allies, the Tories. With the exception of a portion of the Oneidas and a few of the Mohawks, it will be recollected that the Six Nations were all in arms against the colonists, and, to the lasting disgrace of the cabinet of Lord North, they were urged on by British emissaries to the commission of atrocities which have no parallel in modern history. Their remarkable organization and great numbers enabled them to keep the borders in a continual state of alarm, as well as to inflict upon the inhabitants a long series of injuries. The cry for protection against these predatory wrongs had gone up to the Continental Congress from many a hardy frontiersman, who found himself threatened with dangers through hourly multiplying savageries. The settlers besought their Government to interpose its power and secure them protection for their homes and families against the inroads of a barbarous foe emboldened by the long impunity that had attended his successive deeds of rapine. But delay followed delay as the aspect of public affairs became less threatening, and Congress busied itself with other subjects than those of Indian atrocities which had grown, unhappily, too familiar. They indeed appeared content to resolve, to rescind, to postpone all decision. Meanwhile the western forest poured forth its savage hordes, and their spreading ravages compelled the border population to invoke aid from a nearer power. Their appeal, unheard at Philadelphia, found its way to Poughkeepsie, then temporarily the State

capital, where it awakened an interest becomming its importance. The Legislature of New York at once initiated a remedy and made it practical by enacting a law, which directed the Governor to draw from the militia of the State a certain quota, and send them against the Senecas. Thus it was that the first step was taken in the famous expedition of 1779. Formal notice of this action was at once transmitted to Congress, and on the morning of the first of April the letter of the Legislature of New York, bearing date the thirteenth of March, was laid before that august body. This letter referred in forcible terms to the Indian ravages on the great frontier, and the distresses they had occasioned; to the extreme difficulty, as well as the large expense, of covering the extended border by military posts, and closed by declaring that an expedition against the Senecas would be the cheapest and most practicable mode of defending the households and settlements suffering from exposure, and that the Legislature had empowered the Governor to raise a thousand men by drafts from the State militia for that object.

For months before, at intervals, the subject of Indian outrages had been considered in Congress. In truth, twice in the previous year that body had resolved to fit out an expedition against the Senecas and other western tribes. In October preceding, the subject had been referred to Governor George Clinton and Generals Schuyler and Hand, who conceived it too late in the season to prepare for an enterprise of such magnitude. The massacre of Wyoming had, indeed, called forth special resolutions. But other matters were suffered to interfere, and no action resulted from such well-worded sympathy. Now, however, New York, a leading member of the Federation, had taken a decisive step toward protecting the outlying districts; and Congress feeling the justice of the demand, listened to the communication with an attention which presaged good result. Bold George Clinton was Governor of New York. He had held a seat in the Continental Congress, and its members were aware that he would yield to no tardy policy; indeed, he intended to conduct the expedition in person. And the Legislature, it was known, contained members equally earnest, who, when once enlisted in such a work, would be content with nothing savoring of procrastination.

The Congress, therefore, without further delay, applauded the "spirited exertions of the New York Legislature to facilitate such enterprise," and directed that the State's militia contingent raised for



this purpose be allowed rations and Continental pay. Proper measures were also taken to collect an army of ample strength to effect the object. Washington, no doubt, was quite ready to approve this action. He had passed the previous winter in Philadelphia, where Congress was sitting, to deliberate with the Board of War about the campaign of 1779, and, especially to urge action in respect to Indian outrages along the frontier. Correspondence with General Hand, who appears to have devoted particular attention to the subject of a western expedition, shows that he had been carefully examining the routes best to be taken, and securing information having particular regard to the distance and face of the country, and kind of navigation. But the result of these deliberations could not have been encouraging to the chief at that session, for our Continental council did not partake of his anxiety in respect to the situation of public affairs. To him the period was a momentous one. The country, exhausted by years of war, needed rest. Bread was scarce, wages were high, and employment abundant, while the pay of the soldier was small and uncertain, and the terms of many were about expiring. The army, indeed, had begun to melt away. The alliance with France had produced a baneful feeling of security, which, it appeared to him, was paralyzing the energies of the country. England, it was thought, would now be too much occupied in securing her position in Europe to increase her force or extend her operations in America. Many, therefore, considered the war as virtually at an end, and were unwilling to make the sacrifices or supply the means necessary for important military operations. "Dissensions and party feuds were breaking out in Congress, owing to the relaxation of that external pressure of a common and imminent danger, which had heretofore produced a unity of sentiment and action." Congress had, in fact, greatly deteriorated "since the commencement of the war. Many of those whose names had been as watchwords at the Declaration of Independence, had withdrawn from the National councils, occupied either by their individual affairs or by the affairs of their individual States."<sup>1</sup> Never too sanguine, Washington was now beguiled into no feeling of security; but the country was languid and exhausted, and had need of rest, and, all things considered, he deemed it wise to allow America "a breathing time." He therefore assented to a defensive policy for the

<sup>1</sup> Irving's Washington

approaching campaign, with the single exception of this Western expedition against the Indians.

He held that Indian warfare, to be effective, should not be merely defensive, but that we must make "war upon them in their own style; penetrate their country, lay waste their villages and settlements, and, at the same time, destroy the British post at Niagara, that nestling place of Tories and refugees." This policy prevailed, and the campaign, now finally decided upon, was set on foot at once. It consisted at the outset of an expedition from Fort Schuyler, under Colonel Van Schaick, with six hundred men, who, on the 19th of April, surprised and destroyed the Indian villages of Onondaga, and got back to camp without loss. The principal expedition of the campaign, however, was that to Western New York, under General Sullivan. Washington had devoted much thought as to the best route by which to reach the Indian settlements, and his leading officers were consulted, as we have seen. General Schuyler, more familiar with the country than others, believed that the most eligible course would be to ascend the Mohawk river, and continue thence westward to the Seneca villages, and, if practicable, to Niagara. There were difficulties, however, in this plan, and, upon the whole, the line adopted was doubtless the best. It was Washington's original design that General Brodhead, who left Pittsburg in August of that year, with six hundred men, and destroyed several Indian towns on the Allegheny and other tributaries of the Ohio, should form a junction with Sullivan; but this part of the campaign was afterward abandoned.

The command of the expedition had been tendered by Washington to General Gates; but that officer, ever jealous of the Commander-in-chief, declined the service in a cold and uncourteous letter. The leadership was then offered to General Sullivan, who accepted and entered with alacrity upon the honorable and responsible duty.

The headquarters of the force was first established at Easton, Pennsylvania, from which point a general order for the arrangement and marching of the army was issued on the 24th of May. In the latter part of June the troops moved to Wyoming, then recently the scene of that bloody massacre, which had so shocked the sensibilities of Christendom. By the last of July three thousand troops were assembled at Wyoming, and at one o'clock on the afternoon of the 31st of that month, the army commenced its march for Tioga, by way of

the western branch of the Susquehanna river, the stores and artillery being conveyed up that stream in a hundred and fifty boats.<sup>1</sup>

This expedition, so fruitful in good results, was attended with more than its share of painful incident at each step of formation and earlier movements. At the outset, the officers of a Jersey regiment hesitated to obey marching orders. Washington received the intelligence of their wavering "with infinite concern," and declared that nothing had happened in the course of the war which gave him so much pain as their action. He was fully sensible of the justice of their demands. He was aware that they had appealed, without effect, to the Legislature of their State on the subject of the arrearages of their pay; that they had urged the starving condition of their families, and the burthen of accumulating debt; that their appeal had been slighted, and that they had obtained no satisfaction whatever. They next remonstrated. "Our pay," said they, "is only nominal, not real. Four months' pay of a private soldier will not procure his wretched wife and children a single bushel of wheat! The situation of your officers is worse. The pay of a colonel of your regiment will not purchase oats for his horse, nor will his whole day's pay procure him a single dinner." The remonstrance closed by urging that unless immediate relief was afforded they would be under the necessity of quitting the service, and, unless provision for arrears was made in three days, they must be considered as having resigned. The emergency was serious. The cause of complaint was widespread and well founded; and had not Washington now exerted his powerful influence, as well with the civil authorities as with the army, the expedition might have failed at this stage. But he succeeded in securing attention to the appeal. The memorial was withdrawn and the pay sent to the regiments, who promptly took their places in the brigade, to vindicate anew throughout the campaign their reputation, won on many a battlefield, for unflinching valor.

It is said that Sullivan's requisitions embraced many articles

1. The army, as it now moved out, was composed as follows:

Gen. Hand's Brigade—Hubley's and the German regiment, and Schott's and Spaulding's Independent Corps, composing Light Corps.

Gen. Maxwell's Brigade—Dayton's, Shreeve's, Olden's, Spence's regiments.

Gen. Poor's Brigade—Cilley's, Reed's, Scammel's, Cortlandt's regiments.

Total fit for duty July 22: Brig. Generals, 3; Colonels, 7; Lt. Colonels, 6; Majors, 8; Captains, 48; chaplains, 3; Surgeons, 10; Drum Majors, 8; Fife Majors 3; Drummers and Fifers, 131, rank and file, 2,312.

deemed extravagant by the Board of War. Among other things, a large number of eggs were called for, while the quantity of rifle powder was greater, the board thought, than could in any event be necessary. It is certain that Congress received the requisitions with disfavor, and tardily granted orders for such supplies as by them were regarded essential. All this tended to delay the movement, and give publicity to what it had been designed to keep secret. Washington meantime, grew anxious, and urged that success depended upon celerity. The commissariat, even at last, was but illy supplied either in quantity or quality. On reaching Wyoming not a pound of salted meat remaining was fit to eat, and in other departments contractors had equally wronged the public service. Sullivan says that more than a third of his men were without a shirt to their backs. Many of the cattle furnished him were too poor to walk and some were even unable to stand. Of the fourteen hundred horses provided, at least fifty were worn out and unable to travel further than a single day's march beyond the Chemung river, where they were abandoned and ordered shot. The Indians afterward gathered the heads of these slaughtered animals and arranged them beside the trail. From this circumstance the locality derived its present name of Horseheads.

On the 11th of August the army arrived at Tioga. A mile above the junction of the Tioga and Susquehanna rivers they approached each other to within a few rods. "Here a fort was built called Fort Sullivan, while the army, somewhat fatigued, lay on what might almost be called an island below," awaiting the arrival of Clinton's division. The water of the Susquehanna, through which the troops had to pass, was up to their arm-pits, and to preserve the ammunition dry they hung their cartouch boxes upon their bayonets, carried high above their heads. From this point Sullivan detailed General Poor with a detachment of seven hundred men to meet Clinton. The precaution proved a wise one, for, after traversing thirty miles or more of wilderness, the detail came upon a body of Indians lying in ambush beside a well beaten trail at Round Hill, near Chocconut creek, awaiting the coming of Clinton. The Indians were surprised, and being driven down the bank and dispersed, the detachment moved on and soon after came up with Clinton's division. After a brief halt the latter's march southward was resumed.

The advent of Clinton's army into the region of Otsego lake, with a

well appointed force, was an event so unexpected to the Indians and so formidable in character, that a widespread terror seized their families, and they fled in large numbers across the country, first, to near Newtown, and, after the battle of the latter place, to the homes of the Senecas on the Genesee, where, remote from white settlements, they fancied themselves secure, little suspecting the blow, now preparing through the agency of this very force, to fall upon those distant towns.<sup>1</sup>

At ten o'clock on Sunday morning, the 22d of August, General Clinton appeared with his division, in two hundred and ten boats. Salvos of artillery announced their arrival. The light corps was drawn up, Colonel Proctor's music was advanced to the front, and, with drums beating and fifes playing, the division floated past the light corps to the camp of the main army. The force, with this addition, now numbered about five thousand men.

Clinton's division, consisting of sixteen hundred men, had come from the valley of the Mohawk, by way of Otsego lake and the easterly bank of the Susquehanna. As he neared Sullivan he dispatched a small detachment under command of Lieutenant Boyd, whose untimely fate a few days later near Conesus lake gives a tragic coloring to the expedition's history, to announce his coming; he arrived at the general headquarters in a soaking rain.

The baggage was now got ready for the march. Several tents were cut up and a considerable force was detailed for work through the day and night, to make up this material into flour sacks convenient for transporting on horseback.

Having attained a comparatively open country, the line of march was arranged in the following order: General Hand's brigade in front in eight columns; Gen. Poor's brigade on the right in eight columns, flanked by a strong body of light troops; Gen. Maxwell's brigade on the left in eight columns, flanked by light troops; Gen. Clinton's brigade, in eight columns, in the rear; Col. Proctor's artil-

<sup>1</sup> In 1860, Judge Avery, of Flint, Michigan, saw, on the Grand river, in Canada, a venerable squaw nearly a hundred years old, of the Nanticoke tribe, named *Wasecan*, who was born at Choconut, and resided near that place at the time Clinton's army was on its way to form a junction with Sullivan. She recollected perfectly the dismay occasioned by that event, and also the flight with her people to the Genesee to seek safety, and when driven from the Seneca villages along the latter river by Sullivan, the continued flight with others, to Niagara. On the return of peace, *Wasecan* and her mother (she lost her father in the Newton battle) came back with others and settled near Owego, where they recovered their kettles and other valuables left buried when they fled westward. Judge Avery has used his interesting pen with marked success in rescuing many a fugitive leaf of early history from destruction.



lery in the center, flanked on the right and left by double files of pack horses, which separated his command from Poor's and Maxwell's brigades; Major Parr, with the riflemen, disposed considerably in front of the whole, with orders to reconnoitre all suspicious places previous to the arrival of the army. Colonel Cortland's regiment was added to Clinton's division, Olden's to Poor's brigade, and Butler's regiment and Major Parr's corps to Hand's brigade.

On the 26th of August the signal gun was fired, and the whole army took up its line of march. A great and unknown wilderness—formidable obstacles to the movement of an army—spread before them. Unbridged creeks and rivers were to be forded, mountain defiles to be threaded, and morasses to be crossed. The maps of the country were full of errors; while the guides, even the best that could be procured, were so little acquainted with the route that they “could not conduct a party out of the Indian path by day nor in it by night.” General Hand had been informed that the region between the Chemung river and the Genesee was in great part particularly low, wet and swampy, and could be travelled only with difficulty, and so informed Washington in March; yet nothing, as we know, could well be further from the truth. A wily foe, perfectly familiar with every pass, and at home on every trail, hovered always upon their flanks. Pioneers moved invariably in advance, and riflemen were disposed in front to reconnoitre suspicious places, and thus prevent surprise. But while these precautions were taken to guard against disaster, confidence and good nature prevailed throughout the ranks, and neither officers nor men were unmindful of the demands of the palate. Besides the usual supplies, the Commander carried dried tongues and other articles of like character; and a number of live cattle were driven along to supply them with fresh meat. The general officers were entertained at Sullivan's table, where, with characteristic freedom, he criticised the Congress, and particularly the Board of War. This impolitic course, though evincing independence, was cause for much after controversy and personal embroilment.

Six light brass field pieces and two howitzers were carried by the artillery. The morning and evening guns were always fired, even in the deepest recesses of the forest; and much as Sullivan was criticised, even on the floor of Congress, for thus notifying the Indians of his progress and whereabouts, he never justified his course as he might



have done, by quoting his orders from the Commander-in-chief himself. These orders in the handwriting of Hamilton, and bearing Washington's autograph signature, are still in existence.

Sullivan was familiar with Indian warfare, and was well aware of the terror which the discharge of cannon occasioned in the Indian mind. The peace of New England had in a measure been preserved by providing a "big gun" for exposed settlements, to be now and then fired from the little garrison house. Indeed, the shaking of a linstock by a woman over an unloaded cannon, proved enough on a notable occasion to hold at bay a band of savages. As the expedition was no longer a secret, he determined to make the most of this feeling of dread on the part of the red man. In his special orders of the 31st of May, Washington said, "The immediate objects (of the expedition) are the total destruction and devastation of their settlements and the capture of as many prisoners of every age and sex as possible." Washington had hoped to keep the route of the army a secret, but this was obviously impracticable; and as the natives, encumbered by little or no baggage and familiar with the country, could easily keep out of the way of forces whose progress at best must be necessarily slow, it became apparent at once that an effective campaign must have for its object the destruction of their settlements, since he could take no prisoners; and even if he had been able to do so, no suitable provision could be made for their maintenance or transportation. The morning and evening guns afforded little information as to the army's whereabouts, for the Indian runners were constantly watching its progress and reporting its movements to the retreating chieftains.

Washington was well aware of the effect of dash and clamor, and he particularly suggested that when going to attack the Indians, "it should be done with as much impetuosity, shouting, and noise as possible," and that it should be "impressed upon the minds of the men whenever they have an opportunity, to rush on with the warwhoop and fixed bayonet. Nothing will disconcert and terrify the Indians more than this."

On Sunday, the 29th of August, the expedition arrived at Newtown, near the present city of Elmira. The Indians and Tories, one thousand strong, under the Butlers and Brant, were here found intrenched behind well constructed earthworks, a short distance below the modern city, at a point wisely chosen for defence. Sullivan at once began to

engage them by opening his field pieces upon their defences, meantime detaching General Hand's light troops to the left and Poor to the right around the mountain, the latter to fall upon their left flank and thus cut off their retreat in that direction. Poor was obliged, however, to march over a mile in full view of the enemy, who readily penetrated his design. They observed, too, that when he opened signal fire other movements were making to surround them; and seeing that opposition was useless, they delayed no longer, but sounding the wild retreating whoop at once quitted their works and betook themselves to precipitate flight, the artillery's well directed cannonade serving, meantime, to quicken their motions. The engagement lasted two hours. Sullivan had seven men killed and about thirty wounded. The enemy suffered more seriously, and were pushed so closely that in their retreat Walter Butler's commission and the warrant of another Tory officer, together with several orderly books, fell into our hands. The defeat proved decisive. The leaders could not, during the whole progress of the expedition, again bring the savages face to face with the army marching to invade their homes, and though ever on the watch to embarrass its movements and to strike a stealthy blow, they were obliged constantly to retreat, slowly and sullenly, before the steadily advancing expedition.

After the war, Brant told General Peter B. Porter, that Red Jacket, whose great influence was first fully exerted in connection with this expedition, sought to perplex the Indians by holding private councils with the young chiefs and more timid sachems, to induce them to sue for peace, even on humiliating terms. Colonel Stone says that at one time Red Jacket so far succeeded in his plan as to send secretly a runner into Sullivan's camp, to make known the divisions existing among the Indians, and to advise the General to dispatch a flag of truce with certain propositions calculated to increase these divisions and to secure a peace dishonorable to them. Brant was privately informed of these proceedings, but fearful to disclose them, detailed two confidential warriors to waylay and kill the bearer of the flag of truce before he should reach the Indian camp.

The little Indian village of Newtown was laid in ashes, and the surrounding crops of corn and beans were also destroyed. From this point, on the night succeeding the battle, General Sullivan sent back to Pennsylvania his heavy artillery, retaining only four brass three-

pounders and a small howitzer. Having loaded the necessary ammunition on horseback, and being otherwise ready, the army resumed the march early next morning for Catharine's Town, the home of the half blood Queen Catharine Montour, which lay on a creek about three miles from Seneca lake, encamping at nightfall within thirteen miles of that village. The next day a road was opened for the artillery, through a hemlock swamp, nine miles in extent. Over this, as well as through several dangerous defiles, the army was now to pass. It had also to ford a swift running river which in many places was considerably broad and waist deep, while its course was so serpentine that it had to be crossed seven or eight times in the day's march. Sullivan was cautioned by his scouts against entering the swamp until daylight, and Clinton, who brought up the rear and was much fatigued, on reaching its entrance at nightfall was so strongly assured that the lives of his horses and cattle, if not of his men, would be risked if he tried to go through before morning, that he did not attempt the task till the next day. Sullivan, however, pressed on, determined to cross that night. Flanking parties were accordingly sent forward, and other precautions taken against surprise; but such was the boldness of the hills and so narrow were the defiles, that a score or two of Indians might easily have obstructed the progress of the troops and thrown the army into confusion. The night was intensely dark, and as the men slowly groped their way, often sinking deep into the treacherous ground, they became weary and scattered, and not a few lay down here and there on the pathway for the night, unable to go farther. The situation was one of no little peril; but fully alive to its demands the General encouraged his army forward, and by midnight had the satisfaction of reaching the already deserted town. The Indian scouts had keenly watched the army until evening, but having no thought that they would continue the march in a night so dark, over a route presenting so many difficulties, they made their way at dusk to the town where, roasting their corn, they passed the evening busily in planning for the next day, the resolute commander of the invading forces meantime pushing forward his troops, amid difficulties whose daring character, singularly enough, secured him from the dangers incident to the movement. Such a stroke was characteristic of Sullivan. Washington, well aware of his intrepidity and dauntless courage, had selected him as chief officer of the expedition, which involved

risks like this; risks for which he had a relish. Though when the troops had safely accomplished that night's march, Sullivan, it is said, declared he would not repeat it for the honor of a command. Several of the cattle had been killed, and a number of pack horses lost in the mazes of the swamp. The men, however, all arrived safely, those who had dropped out coming in with Clinton in the morning. The army halted here until the second day to rest from the unusual fatigues. Catharine's Town, it was found, consisted of thirty houses, several of which were quite good. These were destroyed together with the orchards and growing crops of corn, beans and other vegetables.

An incident here occurred which proves the absence of personal hatred on the part of the army, however ready they were to destroy the towns and crops of the Indians, as a military necessity. An old Cayuga squaw of great age had been left in Catharine's Town by the Indians in their precipitate flight, and was found in the neighboring woods. The soldiers at once provided for her present wants, and treated her with kindness during their stay. Before leaving, the town having meanwhile been burnt, they erected a hut for the old woman, and gathered a quantity of wood for her use. They also left her a supply of provisions, which she was found using on the army's return. Such unexpected usage drew grateful tears from her venerable eyes, and made her quite communicative. She assured the officers that the squaws generally were anxious for the Indians to remain in their villages and make peace with the Yankees.

On the 30th of August, Sullivan addressed an order to the army, in which, reflecting severely on the Colonial authorities for neglect in furnishing supplies of food and horses, he requested the officers to ascertain if the troops were willing to draw half rations of flour, meat and salt, until the leading purpose of the expedition should be accomplished. The necessity of this measure, so essential to success, since the supplies, never sufficient in quantity, were now much reduced by loss in various ways, was fully appreciated, and the suggestion was received with cheers by the whole army, resolved as they were to execute the orders of Congress for the devastation of the Indian country at any personal sacrifice. But they really suffered nothing from hunger, since vegetables, common to the country through which they were passing, were found in profusion, and their wants were thus supplied from day to day by the several localities. Famine or paucity, made

from corn, the camp kettles serving as graters, was especially palatable, but caused bowel complaints to such an extent that its use was discontinued for a time. On the 8th of September, a captain and fifty men were detached with all the sick and lame, and ordered to return to the garrison at Tioga.

The work of destruction to Indian property was pursued relentlessly, and desolation marked the army's route. Grains and crops were destroyed. Orchards of apple, pear and peach trees, raised in most instances from the seeds and stones, under advice of the Jesuit missionaries, met the fate common to other species of property. In one place fifteen hundred peach trees, bending under the ripened fruit, were cut down. This is much to be regretted. Indeed, the Indians themselves, in their incursions upon the white settlements, were in the habit of sparing fruit trees the growth of many years; and some of the officers desired Sullivan to mitigate his orders in this regard, but his instructions from Washington were specific, and he insisted that they should be literally carried out. This was effectually done. "The blow must be sure and fatal," said Sullivan, "otherwise the Indians will derive confidence from our ineffectual attempts and become more insolent than before."

Washington's specific orders were thus stated: "The immediate objects of the expedition are the total destruction and devastation of their settlements. \* \* \* It will be essential to ruin their crops now in the ground and prevent their planting more. \* \* \* I would recommend that some post in the center of the Indian country should be occupied with all expedition with a sufficient quantity of provisions, whence parties should be detached to lay waste all the settlements around, with instructions to do it in the most effectual manner, that the country may not be merely overrun but destroyed. \* \* \* After you have thoroughly completed the destruction of their settlements, if the Indians show a disposition for peace, I would have you encourage it. \* \* \* But you will not by any means listen to overtures of peace before the total destruction of their settlements is effected."

Between Cayuga and Seneca lakes the enemy fled so suddenly before the army that the advance guard occasionally found kettles of corn boiling over the fire. At the Indian village of Kanadaseaga, or (Gann-da-sa-ga) just west of Geneva, a fine white child about three years



old was discovered by the army. It was entirely alone, nearly famished and quite naked, the only article on its person being a string of glass beads about its neck. When first seen it was playing at the door of a hut with a number of small sticks. On being spoken to it replied "Sago" (How are you?) and used a few other Indian words. It evidently was of Dutch parentage, and probably had been captured the year before, on the Pennsylvania border.<sup>1</sup> A number of deer and bear skins were also found at the place, showing that the enemy had quit in haste. The army reached Kanandaigua Lake on the 10th, and fording its outlet marched a mile farther to the town of Kanandaigua, consisting of twenty-three fine houses, some of them framed, others log, but large and new, pleasantly situated about a mile from the west shore of the lake partly on the site of the present Canandaigua. At this place the rear guard of the enemy remained so long that their fires were found burning. The torch was soon applied to the buildings and the army advanced a mile farther, where the corn-fields were, and encamped, when fatigue parties were detailed for the destruction of the crops, which was pretty thoroughly accomplished before dark.

On the morning of Saturday, the 11th of September, the army resumed its march at six o'clock, moving for a mile through a thicket and swamp before the main path was gained. The infantry, owing to this cause, was considerably dispersed, and the movement forward was thus delayed. After marching three miles, the foremost ranks reached a spot of rising ground. The rich country through which they were about to pass could be seen stretching for miles to the westward, a broken forest, mainly of oak and hickory, with intervals of fields covered here and there with remarkably high wild grass. At one o'clock they descended to a beautiful valley, and after a march of thirteen hours, in a nearly southwest direction, substantially on the

1. General Sullivan took no small interest in the little fellow's welfare during the return march. It was placed in a rough pannier or basket across a horse, balanced by an equal weight of baggage on the opposite side. On one occasion in crossing a stream, much swollen by a storm, the water was freely spattered over it. Observing this, Sullivan rode up, and taking out his handkerchief carefully dried the child's face. Captain Machin, of the Engineer party, became the child's godfather, and had it christened Thomas Machin. An excellent milch cow, which accompanied the expedition from first to last, and which, on the return of the army to Tioga point, was carefully returned with the officer's horses to Wyoming, afforded nourishment for the little stranger. After the return of the army the child was taken to Major Logan's house at New Windsor, near Newburgh, where it soon caught the small-pox and died. Its birthplace and parentage remain alike unknown.



line of the present road through Bristol to the foot of Honeoye Lake, a distance of sixteen miles from Kanandaigua, encamped at the Indian town of Han-ne-ya-ye, which contained about twenty houses, and was near the site of present Honeoye, at the foot of Honeoye Lake, about half a mile east of the outlet, and south of Mill Creek. Around it were several large cornfields and orchards of apples and other fruit trees. There was left at this point a garrison of fifty men, under Captain Cummings, of the Second Jersey Regiment, together with "the sick, the lame, and the lazy," amounting to three hundred men all told. The garrison was directed to remain at this temporary post, and guard until the army's return the extra stores of ammunition and flour, which otherwise would encumber the movement forward, now to become more active.

The Captain took possession of one of the houses as a fort. Lieutenant Beatty in his journal gives the following description of the work: "They was encamped round the house where we had left our stores and the camp was abateed in, and round the house they had made a small fort of kegs, and barrels of flour and had three pieces of artillery in it, and the house they had made full of loop holes, so as to fight out of it in case of necessity, and upon the whole I think they was very safe."

Here Sullivan was informed by two prisoners that the Indians, a few rangers and some British soldiers, had labored diligently during the previous season about the Genesee river, in planting crops to serve for their support while they were marauding along the frontier. These men had acted under the immediate orders of Walter Butler, who had passed several months of the summer along the Genesee, making his headquarters at the cabin of Mary Jemison, the White Woman. He was supplied with port wine by the barrel, and found amusement in his leisure hours in fishing and hunting. This information communicated to the army, gave additional stimulus and determined men and officers alike to make thorough work when they should reach the richer planting grounds near the river.

On Sunday morning, the 12th of September, it rained heavily, and the troops did not move until nearly noon. They forded the outlet near Honeoye Lake, and took a west course nearly on the line of the present east and west road leading west from the village of Honeoye to the summit of the dividing ridge, and thence in a south-

west course, crossing the outlet of Hemlock Lake at its foot, and continuing over the hill on the same course to the present Foots Corners, in the Town of Conesus, where the army encamped for the night on level ground, two miles north of the Indian Town Adjutoa—called also Adjuton—or Kanaghsaws.<sup>1</sup> Early on Monday morning, the 13th of September, the army marched from their evening's bivouac to Kanaghsaws, where they made camp and breakfasted. This Indian Town, consisting of eighteen houses, was located about a mile northwest of Conesus Center on the north and south road that passes through the McMillan farm. Between the town and the lake, on Henderson's Flats, were the cornfields. The village appears to have occupied grounds in the vicinity of the McMillan residence, and extended north across the creek and southward to the plateau now covered by an orchard, which was probably an ancient palisaded site of the town. A local tradition exists that General Hand with the light troops followed the road through Union Corners, and encamped on the night of the 12th on the Charles C. Gray farm, formerly L. B. Richardson's, southwest of Conesus Center, at the False Faces,<sup>2</sup> but nothing of the kind is found in any of the journals. On a manuscript map, however, in the Congressional Library, made to represent the route of the army, it appears that a portion of the army did take the route described. The journal of Sergeant-Major George Grant says a fine stream of water ran through the town, and that "Captain Sunfish, a negro, a very bold, enterprising fellow, commanded the town." Several journals also mention the fact that Big Tree, the noted Indian warrior, also made this his home. Here Sullivan, finding that the enemy had on its retreat destroyed the bridge over the inlet, a few feet from the present one, detailed a portion of the army to aid the pioneers in its reconstruction, and to repair the roadway over the low grounds leading to it. The remains of this rude bridge, composed of trunks of elm and white wood, were plainly visible in 1806 when James Scott came into this region; and the abutments, stringers and some few of the logs that constituted the track-way could still be seen as late as 1813, and were removed, for the most part in June of

1 Or Gah-nyuh-sas.

2 From the circumstance that for many years after the country was settled, there stood on the Richardson farm about fifty rods east of the residence, on either side of the old Indian path, two oak trees upon which had been cut in the bark rude representations of the human face.

that year, for the purpose of repairing the more modern bridge and its approaches, and because it had become an obstruction to the highway. John White, of Groveland, then lived in that road district and assisted in its removal. A tradition is extant that the army, in crossing here on their way to the Indian village on the Genesee, threw a three pounder brass cannon into the stream, because of their inability to transport it farther. But Sullivan makes no mention of the loss of a field piece here, although his official report is quite particular, especially in reference to ordnance and ammunition. It seems most unlikely that so formidable a weapon intended for use in this region, would be abandoned at this stage of the expedition, after surmounting more serious obstacles, especially as the army, having little to fear from the enemy, moved leisurely across the bridge. Moreover, had the piece proved burdensome, it could easily have been sent during the morning, while the army lay inactive here, back to Han-ne-ya-ye, where Captain Cummings would have welcomed it as additional armament to his little fort. So strong, however, was the popular belief in this story that, when in April, 1865 the rebels evacuated Richmond, and the whole country was alive with excitement, a rumor reached Scottsburg and traveled along the line of the inlet, that this abandoned cannon had been recovered and was being fired in honor of the great event of the day. Firing was certainly heard in the direction of the lake, and scores of people flocked thither to see the old gun and listen to its brazen voice; but they reached the spot to learn that the sound proceeded from a blacksmith's anvil, improvised for the occasion.

As late as 1770, the principal Genesee town, called Chenussio, was located near the confluence of the Canaseraga creek with the Genesee river, and here it was marked on the most recent maps to which General Sullivan had access. He was not aware of the fact that its location had been changed to the west side of the river, and seems to have known nothing of another town two miles farther up the Canaseraga.

When, therefore, General Sullivan reached his encampment on Sunday evening he supposed he was near the great Genesee Castle, which was the objective point of his expedition. In order to secure more accurate information, he ordered Lieutenant Thomas Boyd of the rifle corps to take five or six men with him, make a rapid reconnoissance, and report at headquarters as early as sunrise the next

morning. Major Adam Hoops, third aide-de-camp on Sullivan's staff, was present in the General's tent, and heard the instructions to Boyd. These were verbal, of course, but quite specific. "The country before us," said Major Hoops, "was unknown. We had heard of an Indian castle on the Genesee, which, by our reckoning, might be a few miles ahead of us." Sullivan called this castle, or village, the capital of the Indian country; and toward it Boyd was to take his course. On leaving his commander's tent he proceeded at once carefully to select his scouting party. Instead, however, of the smaller number, he took twelve riflemen, six musket men of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment, and eight volunteers, making, with himself and Hanyerry, the Oneida Indian guide, and Captain Jehoiakim, a Stockbridge Indian, twenty-nine men in all,<sup>1</sup> a force by no means as likely to effect the purpose as that which he had been directed to take with him. "Too few," says Minor, "if battle were intended; too many, if secrecy and celerity were prime requisites of the enterprise." Hanyerry (or Han Yost) acted as guide. Timothy Murphy, a private soldier, of marvelous coolness and boldness, famous alike as a border fighter and scout, whom Boyd found at a camp fire, filling the eager ears of his fellow soldiers with stories of his Indian hand-to-hand fights, was also a member of the party. They set out at eleven o'clock in the evening on the trail leading to the Great Town.

From Kanaghsaws the trail led southwesterly across the low grounds, following the line of the present road near the inlet and crossing it at, or very near, the site of the present bridge, about three-fourths of a mile from the head of the lake. North of the bridge the banks of the inlet are low and marshy, in many places impassable for infantry, and at all points impassable for artillery and packhorses; while south of the bridge is a wet swamp almost impenetrable from the thick growth of underbrush. West of the lake and inlet is a steep hillside, the face of which, cut up by numerous ravines, is so steep that with considerable difficulty only could an army march directly up it. The trail after leaving the bridge, according to General Clark, continued southwesterly up the hill, nearly on the line of the present high-

1. There is a disagreement among the journals of the expedition concerning the number comprising the scouting party that cannot be harmonized. The version of the Rev. David Craft, who has given careful study to the subject and has written a most comprehensive and accurate account of the Sullivan Expedition, has been adopted.

way to the summit of the bluff, and thence turning northwest, followed along the edge of the ravines for a mile and thence directly west to Gathsegwarohare. West of the bridge, between two very deep ravines, is a space nearly half a mile in width which continues up the hill on very favorable grounds for the advance of the army. It appears to be the only point where it could advance in the order of march laid down, requiring a space of nearly half a mile in width for the several columns. Other authorities, however, place the point of ascent farther to the north, and the well-established fact of an Indian trail up the hill north of the point indicated by General Clark will justify the statement hereinafter made, as to the course of the scouting party and the army.

Noon was advancing, and yet the scouting party had not returned from its hazardous mission, though four of the little band dispatched by Boyd, including Captain Jehoiakim, had at daybreak brought a brief report to the General. A council of officers was now summoned at Sullivan's tent, which occupied the future site of the house of the old negro fisherman Harkless Williams.

This assembly was striking. The leading personage, Major-General John Sullivan, commander of the expedition, was a man of dauntless resolution and genuine Revolutionary fire. One of the very first to strike for the cause of liberty, he held throughout the great struggle a conspicuous place; and after the war, in all measures tending to secure the adoption of the Federal constitution and the pacification of the country, he took an earnest and often important part. Three times its chief magistrate, he continued to enjoy other high civil dignities in his native State, down to the close of his life. Webster, at Bunker Hill monument, in addressing Lafayette, refers to him as an immediate companion in arms of the immortal Frenchman, and groups him with Washington, Gates and Lincoln.<sup>1</sup> He was an attached friend of John Adams, and enjoyed the intimate companionship of Lafayette. At the moment appointed for the meeting, he enters the tent from a tour of personal inspection of the camp. His bearing is dignified and the expression worn on his sunburnt face is grave and even anxious; for the expedition is now on the very

1. "Monuments and eulogy belong to the dead. We give them this day to Warren and his associates. On other occasions they have been given to your immediate companions in arms, to Washington, to Greene, to Sullivan, to Lincoln."—Webster's Bunker Hill Oration.



threshold of its final work. His piercing eye moves from one to another; for he would gather the present feeling of each officer. Amiable in personal intercourse, he salutes, as he takes his camp stool, the officers severally with warmth and native kindness. Forty years of age, erect in stature, five feet nine inches in height, his chest full, already inclining to corpulency, his eyes keen and dark, his hair black and curly, he presents a form and demeanor that challenge respect. The business of the council at once begins; for Sullivan is always impatient of delay. As the conference proceeds we may glance at his career. Born at Somersworth, then part of Dover, New Hampshire,<sup>1</sup> on the 17th of February, 1740, he passed his early years on his father's farm. After reading law in the office of Judge Livermore, of the supreme court of his native State, he was admitted to practice, and for several years before the war was a leading member of the New Hampshire bar. He early showed a military taste, and received in 1772 a provincial commission as major of militia. His father, the humble founder of one of the most distinguished of New England families—a family that has furnished two governors, several high military and a long list of civilian officers—was a school master of Irish birth; he still retained the family name of O'Sullivan,<sup>2</sup> possessed a good education, a warm heart, and small earthly possessions. Deriving his mental activity and warmth of temperament from an Irish ancestry, Sullivan inherited, no doubt, from the same source, a jealousy of Great Britain. Not unfamiliar with political science, and alive to the bearings of public questions, the people turned to him at the first mutterings of that storm which culminated in the Revolution; and in 1774 he and Nathaniel Folsom were appointed delegates from New Hampshire to the first Continental

1. The State of Maine is uniformly given as General Sullivan's birthplace; but this is an error. When in 1787 he was a candidate for President of New Hampshire, as the office of governor was then called, for a second term, the opposition endeavored to prejudice his cause by urging that he was a foreigner—a native, not of New Hampshire, but of Maine, and therefore not deserving of support; for, it was asked, "Are there not New Hampshire men competent to fill her Gubernatorial chair?" But the story availed his opponents nothing, for his father and mother, then both living, set the fiction at rest by asserting that Somersworth was in truth his birthplace—a fact which the people were thus made to believe—and they honored him with a reelection in 1787 and again in 1789. The General's brother, James Sullivan, Governor of Massachusetts, was a native of Berwick, Maine, where he was born after the parents removed from New Hampshire.

2. The Irish prefix, O' was omitted by his children, however. The father lived to be more than a hundred years old, and was in the habit of visiting the General every year on horseback, from Maine.



Congress. In December of that year he, John Langdon and Captain Thomas Pickering, "led a force against Fort William and Mary, near Portsmouth, took possession of one hundred barrels of gunpowder (afterwards used at the battle of Bunker Hill), fifteen cannon, and all the small arms and other stores, and carried them up into the country, concealing a portion of them under the pulpit of the Durham meeting house. This was the first act of armed hostility committed in the colonies."<sup>1</sup>

In June, 1775, he was appointed one of the eight brigadier-generals, and was assigned to a command on Winter Hill, at the siege of Boston. Dispatched soon after with reinforcements to the northern army in Canada, he displayed great military skill and resolution in the retreat. Commissioned as major-general, "he served under Putnam on Long Island, and by a combat of two hours in the woods, aided by Stirling's vigorous defence on the right, contributed to the preservation of the American army. He was taken prisoner, but being exchanged for General Prescott, was with Washington at Westchester during the autumn. After General Lee's capture, Sullivan took command of his division, and led the right at Trenton on Christmas night, 1776." He commanded the right wing at Brandywine, and defeated the British left at Germantown, driving them two miles. In 1778 he personally directed the siege of Newport, but not receiving the expected aid from the French fleet, the siege was abandoned. In 1779 he was assigned, as we have seen, to conduct this expedition.

Seeing that "matters were drawing to a happy conclusion," he resigned his commission on the 9th of November, 1779, much against the wishes of Washington. The expedition, though conducted with eminent success, was keenly criticised in Congress, where political animosity must thus early be gratified, and he felt that certain members, especially of the Board of War, who appear to have blamed him for disasters which were inevitable, had deeply wronged him. His health, too, was impaired by rough service and a bilious disorder that had seized him at the commencement and continued during the whole of the march, and his private affairs needed attention. Like other

1. This bold act was "consummated by the seizure of the King's property and the disarming and imprisonment of his soldiers, and this, too, at a time when the universal language held in public was that of peace and anticipated reconciliation. It was not until four months afterwards that the first blood was shed at Lexington."

officers of the Revolution, his support had been drawn mainly from private means; but his personal concerns, less favorably situated than many, had become greatly embarrassed. On quitting the army, he resumed his profession; but the task of righting finances, shattered by long neglect, proved too great, and he died, as for years he had lived, surrounded by importunate creditors. Even death did not close the rugged chapter of a life of rugged fortunes. Under an old provincial statute, a debtor's corpse might be attached and held from burial until redeemed. Availing of this on the day of the funeral, Sullivan's creditors sent an officer to execute the infamous law on his remains. Closing the house, the relatives dispatched a messenger for General Cilley, a former comrade in arms, who resided a short distance away. On arriving, the old soldier directed the doors to be opened and the services to proceed. Said he, "The funeral of this dear General must not be interrupted." He then drew from his coat two horseman's pistols carried by him through the Revolution and, as he cocked them, added "Go on with the ceremonies." Prayer was offered, and the remains were placed on a bier: the bearers took it up and proceeded to the grave, General Cilley, pistol in hand, following close after. The rites were completed without interference from creditor or civil officer; Cilley then turned sorrowfully away, mounted his horse, and rode slowly homeward.

Brigadier-general James Clinton, the officer next in rank on this occasion, was of that honorable family which gave two generals to the Revolution, two governors to New York, and we had almost said, two vice presidents to the Republic.<sup>1</sup> Born in Ulster county, New York, three years earlier than Sullivan, his father was likewise an Irishman, and, on the mother's paternal side, was related to an officer in Cromwell's army. After receiving a liberal education, he served as a captain in the French war under Bradstreet, and at twenty took a gallant part in the capture of Fort Frontenac. Seven years later, he held command of the regiments raised to protect the frontiers of

1. George Clinton, brother of the General, was Vice President of the United States during the second term of Jefferson. In 1812 DeWitt Clinton, his nephew, was favored with the nomination of the Republican members of the New York Legislature, for the Presidency. The Federalists made no nomination, and indirectly gave him their support. He received 89 electoral votes, while Mr. Madison received 128 and was thus reelected. Before the amendment to the Constitution in 1803, the person, after the choice of the President, receiving the greatest number of electoral votes was Vice President. Had this provision been continued nine years longer DeWitt Clinton would have been Vice President, as he stood next highest to Madison in that canvass.

Ulster and Orange counties against Indian incursions. In 1775, with the rank of colonel, he went with the chivalric Montgomery to Canada. In 1777, promoted to brigadier-general, he, with his brother Governor George Clinton, was in command of Fort Clinton and Fort Montgomery, just below West Point. On the 6th of October, the Fort was stormed by the British with three thousand men, as a diversion in favor of Burgoyne, who was moving down from the upper Hudson, and who, a few days later, lost the field of Saratoga, that decisive battle of the Revolution. After a gallant resistance the garrison of only five hundred men were overpowered, but succeeded in making their escape. Clinton, the last to leave the works, was pursued, fired at, and his attending servant killed. Still flying, he was severely wounded by a bayonet, but escaped on horseback; yet pursued, he dismounted, and slid down a precipice a hundred feet to the creek; whence, covered with blood, he made his way home, a few miles distant. He was stationed at West Point during the greater part of 1778, engaged in throwing the great chain across the Hudson, to prevent the ascent of the enemy's ships. He was in charge of the Northern department during most of the war, and was present at the capture of Cornwallis. In 1779, he was directed to cooperate with Sullivan in this expedition. In order to effect the junction, his force of sixteen hundred men was conveyed up the Mohawk in batteaux, about fifty miles above Schenectady, thence across to Otsego lake, a source of the Susquehanna river. Cooper, our great novelist has seen in Clinton's expedient of damming the outlet of that beautiful sheet to collect its waters, then tearing away the obstruction in order to create an artificial current for floating his boats to the place of meeting with Sullivan, an episode of romantic interest. Clinton's appearance at this council is deferential, yet soldierlike. He has well endured the fatigues of the great march, for his constitution is like iron. His nature is affectionate and mild, but at the mention of danger ahead he is roused to interest. His counsel is wise, and is received with the attention due to so experienced an officer.<sup>1</sup>

Brigadier-general Edward Hand, the leader of the vanguard, was a

<sup>1</sup> General Clinton was the father of Governor DeWitt Clinton. He made his last appearance in arms on the evacuation of the city of New York by the British. He held civil positions after the war, and died at Little Britain, in Orange county, greatly loved and honored, in December,



Cut of section of Big Tree, now on grounds of Hon. James W. Wadsworth



native of Clyduff, Ireland, where he was born on the last day of December, 1744. At twenty-eight he entered the British army as ensign in the Royal Irish Foot, then on duty in this country. After serving two years, he settled in Pennsylvania. But his retirement was brief; for, at the beginning of the Revolution, he entered the Continental service as a lieutenant-colonel. Made colonel of a rifle regiment in the spring of 1776, he was engaged in the battle of Long Island in the same year, and shared in the retreat from Brooklyn. He was also in the battle of Trenton in the following December. He commanded at Pittsburg during the succeeding summer and fall. In October, 1778, he was on duty at Albany, in command of the Northern department, and in April following was appointed brigadier-general, and assigned to command of the light corps in this expedition. In the previous autumn, Washington had called his particular attention to the subject of such an undertaking, and asked him to consult General Schuyler as to its practicability. The correspondence reveals the degree of confidence reposed in his judgment. Afterwards, in September, 1780, Washington, recognizing his standing, placed him on the board of general officers convened in the old Dutch church at Tappan, for the trial of Major Andre, the famous British spy. Lord Stirling, Lafayette, Baron Steuben, Knox, Stark and other distinguished officers to the number of fourteen, composed that tribunal. In the same year he succeeded Scammel as Adjutant-general of the army, and held that important post until the war closed.<sup>1</sup> In character he was bold and chivalric. His love for horses, especially for his fine roan charger, an animal remarkable for lofty carriage and spirit, which he had brought on this expedition, though he generally rode an active gray, gained him no little notoriety, as also did his excellent horsemanship. His military knowledge was valuable and extensive, and his general reading considerable. In this expedition he had exhibited ability and zeal, and, doubtless, at the council his opinions were heard with attention.

Brigadier-general William Maxwell, in command of the New Jersey brigade, was also present at the consultation. He was commissioned

1. General Hand died at Rockford, Lancaster county, Penn., on the 4th of September, 1804, aged 58 years. Judge James L. Campbell, of Cherry Valley, had a lively recollection of General Hand's being entertained with Washington at his father's, Col. Samuel Campbell's house, in Cherry Valley, in 1783. On this occasion Governor George Clinton, General Humphrey, Colonel Marinus Willet and other officers were also present.



a general officer in October, 1776, having entered the Continental service as colonel of a New Jersey regiment, and served under Montgomery in the Canada campaign of that year. He commanded the Jersey brigade at the battle of Brandywine, and also at Germantown. His caustic letter to the governor and legislature of New Jersey in respect to arrearages of pay due his officers and men, on the eve of leaving for the rendezvous of Wyoming, exhibits the positive side of his character, and shows his regard for the soldiers' welfare and his selection by Lord Stirling, as the army lay at White Plains, to accompany his lady and daughter to the British lines, and the "great politeness" with which, in the words of the Countess of Stirling, he received them on their return, proves him to have been a gentleman of refinement and courtesy.<sup>1</sup>

Brigadier-general Enoch Poor was also at this council board. His brigade was ordered from Connecticut, where it lay unemployed at the time. He entered the continental service in command of the New Hampshire regiment. John Poore, the ancestor of the family, came from Wiltshire, England, in 1635, and settled in Massachusetts. The General was descended from Lieutenant Daniel of the Colonial militia, who died at Andover in 1713. General Poor served under Lafayette, and gained that distinguished officer's respect and affection. During Lafayette's last visit to this country, he gave as a toast on one occasion, "Light Infantry Poor and Yorktown Scammel;" and when shown the grave of Poor, he was much affected, and turning away, said, "Ah! that was one of my Generals." He survived this expedition only a year, dying on the eighth of September, 1780, aged forty-four years. He died from the effect of a wound received in a duel with a French officer, the difficulty growing out of a controversy on the subject of state policy. So beloved was he by the soldiery, that it was deemed unwise to allow the real cause of his death to transpire, for fear of serious results; hence the army was permitted to believe that he died of bilious fever, and this error long remained uncorrected. He sleeps far away from his native hills, in the graveyard of the Protestant Dutch church at Hackensack, New Jersey. There, underneath a willow, rests a horizontal stone which marks the grave of this gallant officer. The army lay at Kiner-

1 General Maxwell resigned his commission on the 23d of June, 1780, and retired from the service.

hamach, near the boundary between this State and New Jersey, at his death. His coffin, draped with the national banner, was borne to the grave by officers of rank; and a long line of soldiers, both foot and horse, swelled the funeral procession, which extended from the upper end of the town to the church. Washington and Lafayette took part in the rites. Two field pieces, drawn by artillery horses, followed the hearse, but were not discharged on account of the enemy's vicinity.<sup>1</sup>

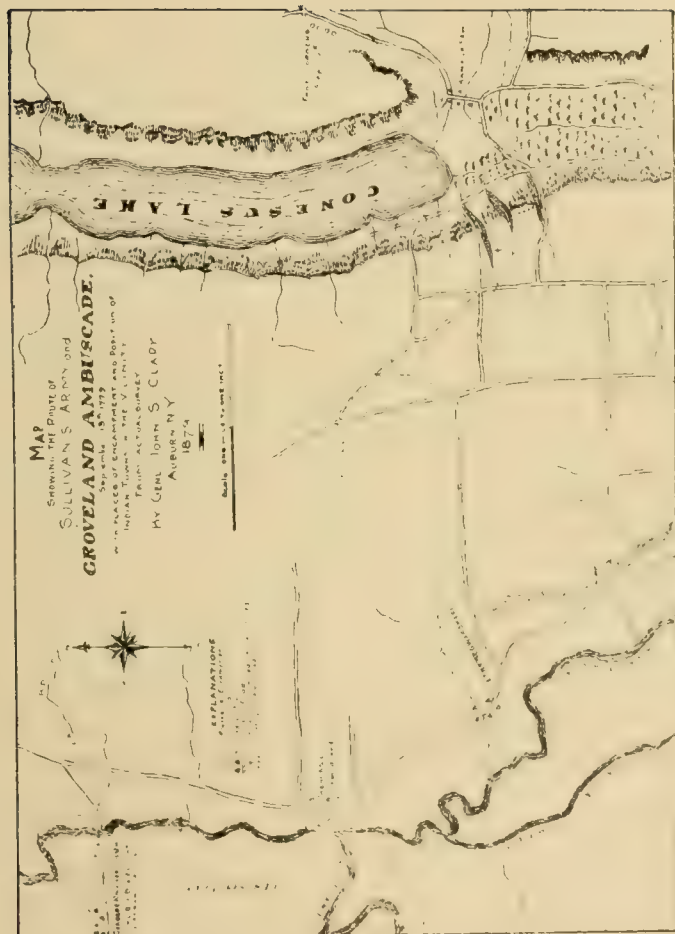
Other officers were present at this council. Colonel William Butler, whose regiment, stationed at Schoharie when ordered on this expedition, and which numbered on its rolls the names of Lieutenant Boyd, Timothy Murphy and others of the scouting party, was doubtless there. The Connecticut missionary, Samuel Kirkland, who, a dozen years before, had been successfully employed among the Senecas in this region, and now serving as brigade chaplain, as well as guide and interpreter, was probably present. This good man was of Scotch descent, and had come to this region under the auspices of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Six Nations.

No account of the proceedings on this occasion has come down to us. We only know that Sullivan expressed anxiety at the prolonged delay of the scouting party; and most likely he produced and read the instructions of Washington, which were drawn up by Hamilton and bore the signatures of those two immortal men. They direct the total destruction of the property of the Indians. Certainly before many hours had elapsed these orders in their fullest extent were carried into literal execution.

When the concil broke up the army still lay encamped in full view before its commanders. The surroundings were picturesque. Five thousand soldiers had improvised their camp upon the plain and its immediate hillsides, their white tents contrasting vividly with the autumnal tint of woodland foliage. Anon the drum beat and sentry call emphasized at intervals the undertone of warlike preparation. The resounding echoes as the forest trees gave way for the bridge and the fruit trees loaded with apples and peaches fell before ringing axe strokes: the rustling of crisp corn trampled under heedless feet.

1. The inscription on the tombstone reads as follows: "In memory of the Hon. Brigadier general Enoch Poor, of the State of New Hampshire, who departed this life on the 5th of September, 1786, aged 44." -Barber & Howe's Hist. Coll. of New Jersey.





Map showing Route of Sullivan's Army and Groveland Ambuscade.



its way through the wilderness to destroy their homes and possessions. The corn that year was remembered to have been a great crop, and they were just engaged in gathering it when the army reached Conesus lake. Every day or two during the progress of our forces the arrival of messengers and wounded braves announced that the Yankees were drawing near. One of these runners had been taken prisoner by the invaders but managed to escape. His relation was full of detail and gave great alarm. The air seemed to grow heavy with omens, and the very birds gave signs of approaching evil. A small party of young warriors from Beardstown met the advance force of our army on a hillside, not many miles from the Genesee, and one of them, a favorite of the village, was wounded, but his companions conveyed him to his home. Skirmishes of this kind were frequent, and the wounded Indians managed to get back to their lodges only to add to the general gloom. After Sullivan reached Conesus lake a young Indian named Sah-nah-dah-yah, who could neither run nor walk well, because of a previous wound received in one of these skirmishes, said he must again go out to fight the Yankees. His orphan sisters begged him to remain with them. One of them clung about his person to keep him back, but he pushed her aside and left the hut. Arriving just at daybreak in the little Indian village near where Boyd's scouting party had passed the night, he was discovered by Murphy and sank under his death-dealing rifle. His moccasins, worked with a sister's care, were transferred to Murphy's feet and his scalp soon hung from Murphy's belt.

Though the commotion in the Indian villages increased with the march of our men, none fled until, on the evening that witnessed the enemy's arrival near the lake, a "noise like thunder" was heard in that direction. An old warrior said to the wondering village that this was the echo of the Yankee's big guns--those terrible engines which embodied to Indian superstition all the dread mysteries of hostile "medicine men." On hearing this portentous word, the women set up a wail, the children bawled out a wild accompaniment and the excitement grew every moment greater. By laying the ear to the ground the Indians could hear the tread of the troops in Sullivan's camp. The day was misty and rainy by turns, but preparations for quitting their villages went actively forward, and in a brief space the few horses that could be collected were ready to begin the long journey



to Fort Niagara, whither the families were told to direct their pilgrimage. Soon after their departure the shrill notes of a bugle, belonging, perhaps, to Boyd's party were borne to them upon the night air, creating intense alarm among the fugitives. Kenjockety recollected that the Indians were followed next day for some distance by a small body of Yankees, but that they were protected by a detachment of British troops dressed in green uniform. This ended Kenjockety's relation.

After the battle of Newtown, Butler and Brant with their demoralized forces sullenly retired, powerless to prevent the advance of the devastating army. Butler had reached the last Indian village of Canawaugus, located on the west side of the Genesee, twelve miles north of the great Genesee Castle. Here he received reinforcements of regulars from Niagara and determined to make one more effort against the invaders. Gathering all his available forces of regulars, Tories and Indians, he left Canawaugus on the morning of the 12th of September, and probably reached the position on the hill west of Kanaghaws on the evening of the same day. Here they posted themselves north of the trail at the heads of the ravines, about three-fourths of a mile west of the bridge and a mile and a half from Kanaghaws, from which point all the movements of the expeditionary forces were under the eye of Butler who, according to a British account, "lay undiscovered, though only a musket shot from the rebels, and even within sight." This was a most admirable position for an ambuscade, and the plan appears to have been to attack a portion of the army after it had crossed the bridge, or to ambuscade the head of the column while ascending the hill; but whatever may have been the original design, it was completely frustrated by the fortunate movements of the unfortunate Boyd. It will be remembered that the army went into camp on the flats near Foot's Corners, two miles north of the village of Kanaghaws. Boyd and his party passed through the abandoned Kanaghaws and, pressing forward for nearly half a mile along the base of the hill, turned to the left and marched actively up the acclivity. The trail they were following divided; one path led to the abandoned Chenussio, the other and principally travelled one took a direction quite unexpected to them to an important town two miles farther up the Canaseraga, the only one between the army and the Genesee. This was Gathsegwarohare. The town was seven miles directly west of Kanaghaws, on the east side of Canaseraga Creek



Scene on westshore of Conesus Lake near head -The field in foreground was probably traversed by the Boyd scouting party on their ill-fated expedition.



about two miles above its confluence with the Genesee River. Here is a beautiful plateau of about six acres admirably adapted for an Indian town, at present occupied by the house and surrounding grounds of the widely known "Hermitage," the ancestral home of the Carrolls, and now the property of Major William A. Wadsworth. The town contained twenty-five houses, mostly new, and appears to have been located on both sides of the stream north of the residence. The tribe residing here, called Squa-tche-gas by Sullivan, was the same that settled at Squakie Hill and to whom was reserved the two square miles in the Big Tree treaty of 1797. They were probably a remnant of one of the tribes of the historic Eries, occupying the territory to the south and east of Lake Erie, whose blood, language and league did not differ materially from the Iroquois Five Nations. As stated in a previous chapter, the Eries were finally overthrown about the year 1655 and a remnant was incorporated with the League. They were permitted to live by themselves, to have a separate council fire and keep up a show of tribal rites.

Boyd had passed Butler's right flank in the darkness, without either party having discovered the other, and early in the morning reached the town which the inhabitants had abandoned. Halting his party at the outskirts, he with one of his men made a reconnoissance of the town, after which they all concealed themselves in the adjoining woods. From here he sent four<sup>1</sup> men back to camp to report his discoveries and waited for day-break. Soon four Indians were seen entering the town, one of whom was the wounded young warrior Sah-nah-dah-yah mentioned above. A ball from Murphy's rifle quickly sealed his fate, another was wounded but with the two others escaped. Murphy, as was his custom, took off the slain Indian's scalp, his thirty-third trophy. Boyd with his entire party immediately set out for camp. Having gone about five miles and thinking the army must be on its march towards him, he halted and dispatched two of his men to inform the General where he was and that he would there await the coming of the army. These men shortly returned with the information that they had discovered five Indians on the path. Boyd then resumed the march, and had gone but a short distance when he discovered the same party and fired on them. They ran, and Boyd, against the advice of Hanyerry, pur-

1. General Clark says two.

sued them. The chase was kept up for some distance, the Indians alluring the scouting party to the enemy's lines, by allowing them to approach sufficiently close to draw their fire, but keeping out of danger. Butler, hearing the fight on his right, his force facing Conesus, and fearing that he had been discovered and that an attempt was being made to surprise his camp, hastened to the spot where he found Boyd's party still following the Indians. Without being aware of their presence, Boyd was already in the fatal embrace of the enemy and Butler had given such orders as to completely surround him. Twice he attempted to break the enemy's line, but without success. The odds were fearful—eight hundred of the Indians and Tories to twenty-five Americans—but the scouts determined to sell their lives as dearly as possible, and relief from our army, which was only about a mile distant, was expected every moment. Covered by a clump of trees, our men poured a murderous fire upon the enemy as they were closing around them, numbers of whom were seen to fall. "At the third onset of the Americans, the enemy's line was broken through, and Murphy, tumbling a huge warrior in the dust who obstructed his passage—even to the merriment of his dusky companions—led forward the little band. Boyd, justly supposing if any one escaped with his life it would be Murphy, determined to follow him; but not being so fast a runner, he was soon overtaken and with him his Sergeant, Michael Parker."<sup>1</sup> Sullivan says that Boyd was shot through the body during the melee; if so, his inability to escape is thus accounted for. In all fifteen of Boyd's party, including Hanyerry, were slain<sup>2</sup> and eight escaped.<sup>3</sup>

Murphy, as he found the path unobstructed, exclaimed in hearing of the enemy, "Clear again, Tim., by —," shaking his fist at the same time at his pursuers.<sup>4</sup> He now pressed forward in the direction of the army, and soon observed that he was pursued by only two

1. Captain John Salmon's account.

2. Among the slain were Nicholas Hungerman, Sergeant in Captain Mears' Company, and the following privates of this regiment, viz: John Conrey, William Faughey, William Harvey, James McElroy and John Miller; also John Putnam, mentioned later in the text, and Benjamin Curtin (or Custin) of Schoharie.

3. Here again there is disagreement among the journalists of the expedition as to numbers, which it is impossible to reconcile.

4. Mr. Treat's Oration.

Indians, a tall and a short one. As they neared him from time to time, he pointed toward them with his well known but now unloaded rifle, and they, at every menace, slackened their pace. His moccasins, taken in the morning from the dead Indian, were growing too tight for comfort, and while under full headway he opened his knife and cut away the thongs which bound them about his feet and ankles, the blade accidentally entering and severely wounding his flesh. Shortly after this he reached a swale, where, his feet becoming entangled in the long grass and rank weeds, he fell. The spot proved favorable for concealment and he did not immediately rise. His pursuers soon broke over a knoll so as to gain a view of the grass plot, and not discovering him, although he did them, they altered their course. Murphy now loaded his rifle and cautiously proceeded on his way to the camp. He well knew his fate if taken prisoner with the Indian's scalp in his pocket and the moccasins on his feet. Again setting forward, he soon found himself headed by an Indian. The discovery was instant and mutual and each took to a tree. After dodging each other for some time Murphy drew his ramrod, placed his hat upon it and quietly pushed it a few inches beyond the tree. The Indian, supposing it contained a head, fired a ball through it. The hat dropped, and running up to scalp his man the savage received the bullet of Murphy's rifle through his breast, and as he fell dead exclaimed, "O-wah."<sup>1</sup>

1. Murphy's life deserves a book to give his exploits at full length. The Schoharie valley is full of traditions of his bravery and daring. It would be difficult to magnify his astonishing skill with the rifle, or his courage and address as a border fighter. He is buried on the farm he had owned near Middleburgh. The Onistegrawa mountain, whose sides often echoed back the sharp ring of his death-dealing rifle, looks down upon his humble resting place. His simple tombstone bears this inscription :

"Here, too, this warrior sire with honor rests,  
Who braved in freedom's cause his valiant breast,  
Sprang from his half-drawn furrow as the cry  
Of threatened liberty came thrilling by.

x      x      x      x      x

Lo, here he rests, who every danger braved,  
Marked and honored, mid the soil he saved."

He died June 27, 1818, aged 67 years.

"After the battle of Monmouth, in 1778, Morgan's riflemen were sent to protect the settlements near Schoharie. Among those whose term of service had expired before the autumn of '79 was the bold Virginian, Timothy Murphy. Instead of returning home, he enlisted in the militia, and continued to wage a desultory war against the savages then hovering over the Mohawk settlements. By his fearless intrepidity, his swiftness of foot, his promptness for every hazardous enterprise, he was, though a mere private, entrusted with the management of every scouting party sent out.



Murphy, David Ellerson, Edward McDonald, John Youse, Garret Putnam of Fort Hunter, afterwards in command of a spirited company of rangers in the Mohawk valley, a French Canadian and two others regained the American camp. Putnam and the Canadian secreted themselves early in the flight under a fallen tree around which was growing a quantity of thrifty nettles, and thus escaped observation, although the two Indians in pursuit of Murphy passed over the log.

John Putnam, a cousin of Garret above named, also from the vicinity of Fort Hunter, lost his life in this affair. At his burial it was found that he had been shot while in the act of firing, as a ball and several buckshot had entered the right armpit without injuring the arm. A soldier named Benjamin Curtin (or Custin), who belonged to the troops from Schoharie, attempted to follow Murphy, but was overtaken and slain after he had killed his first antagonist in a hand-to-hand encounter. Poor Hanyerry, who had performed marvels of valor in the conflict of Oriskany, and who had rendered the American cause much real service, fell in this ambushade, and was found literally hacked to pieces.

While this tragedy was transpiring almost within rifle shot, the army, ignorant of the cause of delay, was uneasily watching for the return of the scouting party. As hour followed hour and still they

He always carried a favorite double rifle, an object of the greatest terror to the Indians, who for a long while were awe-struck at its two successive discharges. In the hands of so skillful a marksman, the greatest execution always followed its unerring aim. He had been several times surprised by small Indian parties; but with remarkable good fortune had as often escaped. When the savages had learned the mystery of his double rifle knowing that he must reload after the second discharge, they were careful not to expose themselves until he had twice fired. Once when separated from his troops he was surrounded by a large party of savages. Instantly he struck down the nearest foe and fled at his utmost speed. Being hard pushed by one runner, whom alone he had not outstripped in the flight, he suddenly turned and shot him on the spot. Stopping to strip his fallen pursuer, he saw another close upon him. He seized the rifle of the dead Indian, and brought down his victim. The savages, supposing all danger now passed, rushed heedlessly on with yells of frantic rage. When nearly exhausted, he again turned, and with the undischarged barrel, fired, and the third pursuer fell. With savage wonder the other Indians were riveted to the spot; and exclaiming that 'he could fire all day without reloading,' gave over the pursuit. From that hour, Murphy was regarded by the savages as possessing a charmed life. When Clinton passed along the Mohawk, on his way to Tioga Point, he again joined his rifle corps, to share the dangers of the march into the wilderness."—Treat's Oration.

Murphy was a member of Captain Michael Simpson's rifle company, in Col. Butler's regiment. Lieut. Boyd was also an officer of this company. John Salmon, late of Groveland, likewise served in the same company. In the autumn of 1778, after the battle of Monmouth, Morgan's riflemen, to which Simpson's company belonged, marched to Schoharie to go into winter quarters. It was here that the orders to proceed to the Indian country found them the following spring.

came not vague fears of evil began to be entertained. Sullivan had carefully estimated the time necessary for their return march, and again called up and questioned the four messengers who had arrived in the morning from Boyd, anxiously looking meanwhile for his brave Lieutenant or further tidings from him. The first hint of the danger reached Sullivan through the party still engaged at the bridge, and was doubtless brought by Murphy, who preceded the others. From this source the General was informed that Boyd and most of his detachment had been surrounded a short distance beyond the hill by the enemy in overwhelming numbers.

General Sullivan had established a line of sentries along the base of the hill next the morass to guard the pioneers against surprise while repairing the bridge. Benjamin Lodge, who was the surveyor for the expedition, and with chain and compass had measured the entire route from Easton, had, about half an hour after the fight on the hill, gone a short distance beyond the picket line, when he was set upon by a party of Indians, who were pursuing the fugitives of the scouting party. Thomas Grant, one of the surveying party, thus tells the story: "Myself and four chain carriers who were about one and a half miles advanced of the troops, were fired on by several Indians who lay in ambush; a corporal by the name of Calhawn, who came voluntarily with me, was mortally wounded and died the next day. The Indians pursued us a fourth of a mile, but without success. We being unarmed were obliged to run." Lieut. Lodge was compelled to leave his compass and run toward the nearest sentinel, who shot the Indian chasing him with upturned tomahawk and Lieut. Lodge escaped. General Sullivan ordered Hand's Brigade to cross the morass, push up the hill and dislodge the enemy.

Butler on returning to his forces on the crest of the hill found them in confusion, and, discovering the preparations made to attack them, he beat a hasty retreat, leaving hats, packs, etc., behind. Being thus thwarted in his plans to surprise the army, he withdrew his forces to Gathsegwarohare and thence to Canawaugus. General Hand remained on the hill in line of battle until the army had crossed and formed for the advance up the hill.

Having destroyed Kanagsaws and completed the bridge across the creek, General Sullivan pushed forward on the trail taken by Boyd the night before to Gathsegwarohare.

Boyd and Sergeant Parker were hurried forward, immediately after the affair, with the retiring enemy to the vicinity of Beardstown. On finding himself a prisoner, the Lieutenant, it is said, though the truth of the account may be accepted with much reservation, "obtained an interview with Brant, who, as well as Boyd, was a freemason. After the magic signs of brotherhood were exchanged, Brant assured him that he should not be injured. But Brant not long after being called off on some enterprise, the prisoners were left in charge of Walter Butler, who, placing them on their knees before him, a warrior on each side firmly grasping their arms, a third at their backs with tomahawk upraised, began to interrogate them about the purposes of General Sullivan, threatening them with savage tortures if true and ready answers were not given. Boyd, believing the assurances of Brant ample for his safety, and too high minded in any situation to betray his country, refused, as did Parker, to reply"<sup>1</sup> to questions touching the more immediate purposes of the army. The more than savage Butler was true to his threat, and when the prisoners peremptorily refused to answer he handed them over to Little Beard and his warriors, who were already full of vindictiveness. The prisoners were seized, stripped and bound to trees; then commenced a series of horrid cruelties, directed especially against Boyd. When all was ready Little Beard lifted his hatchet, stained with recent blood, and with steady aim sent it whistling through the air. In an instant it quivered within a hair's breadth of the Lieutenant's devoted head. The younger Indians were now permitted to follow the Chief's example, and from right, front and left their bright tomahawks cleave the air and tremble about the unflinching persons of the victims. Wearied at length of this work, a single blow severed Parker's head from his body and mercifully ended his misery. Poor Boyd, however was reserved for a worse fate. An incision was made in his abdomen and a severed intestine was fastened to a tree. He was then scourged with prickly ash boughs, and compelled to move around until the pain became so exquisite that he could go no further."<sup>2</sup> Again pinioned,

1. Treat's Oration

"If I mistake not," says Treat's oration "it was Judge Jones who informed me that when his father, the late Captain Horatio Jones, visited the spot a few years afterwards he found the intestines still wound around the tree." This supposed tree called Boyd's Oak, is still standing.



Tradition has made this Oak, near the Boyd and Parker Mound, one of the  
instruments of Boyd's Torture.



his mouth was enlarged with a knife, his nails dug out, his tongue cut away, his ears severed from head, his nose hewn off and thrust into his mouth, his eyes dug out and the flesh cut from his shoulders, and, when sinking in death after these enormities, he was decapitated and his disfigured head raised by the frenzied savages upon a sharpened pole. Thus fell a brave young soldier, whose life possesses more than ordinary material for a romance.<sup>1</sup>

As the advance of the army approached the town of Gathsegwarohare about dusk of September 13th, they found themselves confronted by a strong force of Indians and rangers, drawn up in battle array to dispute their further progress. The infantry and artillery were at once pushed to the front. Maxwell's brigade with the left flanking division were directed to gain the enemy's right, and Poor's brigade to move round to their left, while the right flanking division and two regiments from Clinton's brigade moved to Poor's right flank. The infantry were prepared to rush on in front supported by the remainder of Clinton's brigade. Thus disposed, the army moved forward and took possession of the town without opposition, the enemy retreating across Canaseraga creek, through a thicket where it was impossible for the army to follow. Word was now passed to encamp for the night.

On the morning of Tuesday, the 14th, parties were ordered out to destroy the corn, found in great plenty about Canaseraga, which they did by plucking the ears and throwing them into the river. About eleven o'clock, after having fired all the huts in the village, the army resumed march for the great Genesee town. After crossing Canaseraga creek at the fording place, they moved through a small grove and then over a "considerable swamp, and formed on a plain on the other side, the most extensive I ever saw," says Colonel Hubley, "containing not less than six thousand acres of the richest soil that can be conceived, not having a bush standing, but filled with grass considerably

1. Lieut. Boyd was a native of Northumberland County, Pa. He was of ordinary height, strongly built, fine looking and very sociable and agreeable in his manners, qualities which gained him many friends in Schoharie.

He was born in 1757. His father and only sister died before the Revolution. His mother sent her three sons into the field, with the parting injunction, says Major VanCampen, "never to disgrace their swords by an act of cowardice, or by a moment's fear or reluctance when called to the defense of home and freedom." Lieut. Wm. Boyd, the second son, fell at Brandywine, in 1777. Thomas, who was the youngest, was at the surrender of Burgoyne and at the battle of Monmouth, before joining Sullivan. He went to Schoharie in the autumn of 1778, under Major Posey, whose command consisted, it is believed, of three companies of Morgan's celebrated rifle corps, under Captains Long, Pear and Simpson. Boyd belonged to the latter company.



higher than a man. We moved up this plain for about three miles, in our regular line of march, a beautiful sight, indeed, as a view of the whole could be had at one look, and then came to the Genesee river, at the fording place, which we crossed, being about forty yards over and near middle deep, and then ascended a rising ground, which afforded a prospect so beautiful that to attempt a comparison would be doing injury, as we had a view as far as the eyes could carry us of another plain besides the one we crossed, through which the river formed a most graceful winding, and, at intervals, cataracts which rolled from the rocks and emptied into the river." The army itself presented a novel appearance as it moved in regular order through the rank grass, which grew so thick that motion was slow. Often nothing could be seen but the guns of the soldiers above the grass. Passing next over a rougher section the advance troops arrived about sunset at the "Capital town," or Little Beard's village, which was much the largest Indian town met with in the whole route. Here they encamped. The fires in some of the Indian huts were yet fresh. Sullivan says of it: "We reached the Castle, which consisted of one hundred and twenty-eight houses, mostly very large and elegant. The place was beautifully situated, almost encircled with a cleared flat which extended for a number of miles, where the most extensive fields of corn were and every kind of vegetable that can be conceived." The location of this great Genesee Castle, the "Western Door of the Long House," was on the west side of the Genesee river, on the flat immediately in front of Cuylerville. It appears on Evans's map as Chenandoanes; in 1778 it was called Chenondanah; by Morgan it is called De-o-nun-da-ga-a, a Seneca name signifying "where the hill is near," but more often it is called Little Beard's Town, from the name of the noted chief who resided there in 1779.

Just before quartering here, Paul Sanborn, afterwards for many years a resident of Conesus, then a private soldier on the extreme right of Clinton's brigade, was moving with his detachment and, as it wheeled quickly around in the direction of the village, he discovered the headless corpse of Boyd. Leaping over this, Sanborn alighted beside that of Parker's, as it lay in the long grass. At once making known his discovery, the remains were placed under guard of Captain Michael Simpson's rifle company, to which both Boyd and Parker belonged, and that evening the mutilated bodies and disfigured heads of these



Burial Mound of Boyd and Parker, Showing where the Creek has cut it Away



heroic men were buried with military honors under a wild plum tree which grew near the junction of two small streams, formally named at the meeting in Cuylerville in 1841, hereinafter described, Boyd's creek and Parker's creek, respectively. The heads of these two men were at once recognized by their companions, to whom Boyd's features were so familiar, and Parker's was identified beyond doubt from a scar on his face and his broken front teeth. Major Parr, who commanded the rifle battalion to which Boyd's company belonged, was present at the burial; and John Salmon, late of Groveland, then a private in Captain Simpson's company, assisted on the occasion.<sup>1</sup>

On Wednesday morning, September 15th, at six o'clock the whole army were set to the work of destroying the orchards (one of which, it is asserted, contained 1,600 trees), the crops of corn, beans, potatoes and other vegetables. The corn was collected and burned in kilns. It is said that ears were found here measuring 22 inches in length. Colonel Hubley says the crops "were in quantity immense, and in goodness unequalled by any I ever saw. Agreeable to a moderate calculation, there was not less than 200 acres, the whole of which was pulled up and piled in large heaps, mixed with dry wood taken from the houses and consumed to ashes."<sup>2</sup>

"By three o'clock in the afternoon," says Col. Hubley, "the work was finished, the total ruin of the Indian settlements and the destruction of their crops was completed."<sup>3</sup> General Sullivan here issued an order during the day, announcing to the "brave and resolute army," that the immediate object of the expedition was secured, acknowledging his obligation alike to officers and soldiers, whose virtues and fortitude had enabled him to effect so much, and assuring them that "he

1. A rude mound partly worn away now marks the spot of the burial, which is close to the present bridge across Beard's creek, on the road from Geneseo to Cuylerville. Beard's creek is formed by the two streams, Boyd's creek and Parker's creek, referred to above. The old Cuylerville grist mill yet stands a few rods west of the mound.

2. See appendix No. 7 for Major VanCampen's letters to Judge Treat.

3. Several writers claim that Canawaugus, on the west side, and Big Tree on the east side of the river were destroyed in this campaign. No reliable authority has been furnished in support of the theory. Sullivan says distinctly that he went no farther than the Great Town, beyond which, as he was informed, there was no settlement, and no villages are mentioned in any account as existing on the east side of the river, nor is mention made of any portion of the army being on that side; on the contrary, several mention the fact that *all the army* were engaged in the destruction of the town and cornfields, and when completed at 3 o'clock on the afternoon of the 15th, *the whole army* came to an about face, and returned on the same route and in the same order in which they advanced. Butler left Canawaugus on the morning of the 15th for Niagara.

would not fail to inform America at large how much they stand indebted to them." The order closed by directing that "the army will this day commence its march for Tioga." Eighteen days had now elapsed since it left Newtown on its way thither, during which time forty Indian towns, large and small, had been destroyed, together with 160,000 bushels of corn and a "vast quantity of vegetables of every kind."

While the army remained at this town, Mrs. Lester with a child in her arms came to our troops. On November 7th previous her husband with others was captured near Nanticoke, Pennsylvania, by the Indians; he was slain and his wife was carried into captivity. In their haste to escape from our army, her captors left her behind and she escaped to our lines. Her child died a few days later. She subsequently became the wife of Captain Roswell Franklin, who was in the first party that settled Aurora, on Cayuga lake.

A few of the leading Indians lingered near their beautiful homes while the work of destruction was in progress. President Dwight relates an incident in this connection. The Seneca chief, Big Tree, whom he describes as a man of lofty character and dignified deportment, had strenuously urged his countrymen to observe a strict neutrality, but without success. This chieftain stood with others, on an elevated spot and saw his own possessions destroyed. "You see how the Americans treat their friends," said some of those around him, favorable to Great Britain. "What I see," calmly replied the chief, "is only the common fortune of war. It cannot be supposed that the Americans can distinguish my property from yours, who are their enemies."<sup>1</sup>

The Indian warriors and their allies, together with 150 British regulars from Niagara, by whom they had been reinforced on the eve of quitting the Genesee, fled to Fort Niagara, which they reached on the 18th of September. Meantime, the Indian women, children and old men were flocking thither from their burning towns, and, as the plain far and near became covered with knots of fugitives, it strikingly resembled, says an eye witness, the diversified landscape formed by groups returning from an English fair.<sup>2</sup>

1 This incident is also located at Kanaghsaws.

Ketchum's Buffalo, Vol. II, appendix, p. 3.



Burial Mound of Boyd and Parker at Cuylerville.





Temporary homes in a few days were provided elsewhere for these refugees, but, as they still expected that British arms would triumph and their homes would be restored, they refused to quit the protection offered by the fort. Indeed, the Senecas were now urged to make their future dwelling place in Canada, but they continued to remain here until the following spring, when the larger remnant of the tribe settled near Buffalo creek.

Scanty supplies awaited the fugitive Indians at Niagara, and the winter was remarkably cold, the snow very deep and multitudes of deer and other animals perished from starvation. The refugees, fed on salted provisions, a diet so new to them, suffered from scurvy, of which they died in great numbers.

The army set out on its return on the afternoon of Wednesday, the 15th, on the same route by which it had advanced. The bodies of the slain of Boyd's scouting party were found on the 16th by Captain William Henderson, of the 4th Pennsylvania regiment, who with sixty men had been detailed to search for them, and buried with military honors, that of Hanyerry with the others. The return march was continued without special incident to Easton, Pennsylvania, where the troops went into temporary quarters.

The intelligence of the success of the expedition preceded the army, and everywhere it was received with tokens of gratitude. Congratulatory addresses were voted by corporations to officers and men; military bodies complimented them, and the Continental Congress, on motion of Elbridge Gerry, resolved that its thanks "be given to his excellency General Washington for directing, and to Major-General Sullivan and the brave officers and soldiers under his command for effectually executing, an important expedition against such of the Indian nations as, encouraged by the councils and conducted by the officers of his Britannic Majesty, have perfidiously waged an unprovoked and cruel war against the United States, laid waste many of their defenceless towns, and with savage barbarity slaughtered the inhabitants thereof." It was further resolved, "that it will be proper to set apart the second Thursday in December next, as a day of General Thanksgiving in these United States, and that a committee of four be appointed to prepare a recommendation to the said United States for this purpose." The proclamation in fitting language owes the hand of Providence, in "that He had gone out with those who went

into the wilderness against the savage tribes;" and we may well believe that the hearts of the colonists fully responded, and that they cordially united in the ceremonies of the day thus set apart.

Our whole army was greatly impressed with the beauty of this country and the fertility of its soil; and the attention of settlers was directed hitherward by the glowing descriptions brought home by the soldiers. That restlessness which follows all great wars was particularly notable after the Revolution, making the period a favorable one for emigration; and a decade had not passed away before a number of privates and officers who had formed a part of Sullivan's army and others, attracted by their accounts, removed hither or were preparing to make this region their future home. Thus did the Indian campaign of 1779 directly tend to the settlement of the Genesee country; while the bloody wrongs inflicted by its aboriginal lords resulted in their expulsion therefrom, and their speedy downfall as a separate nation.

In the spring of 1780 several Seneca families came back, and temporarily settled in the neighborhood of their former villages on the Genesee; but the greater portion of them never returned. The precaution had been taken by the natives, prior to Sullivan's arrival, to bury a quantity of corn, beans and other seeds, first placing them in mats of black ash bark then concealing them in a "cache," or trench dug in the earth, covering the whole with sand and litter. The army did not find this buried grain, and it was withdrawn by the Indians from its hiding places on their return and used by them for the spring's planting.<sup>1</sup>

1. See appendix for an account of the celebration of the Centennial Anniversary of Sullivan's Expedition into the Genesee country, held at Geneseo, September 16, 1879. Also Chapter 17, for an account of the various interments of the remains of Boyd and Parker and the other members of the scouting party who were killed in the Groveland ambushade.



Map showing Phelps and Gorham Purchase.



## CHAPTER VIII.

THE SOLDIERS of the Revolution were quite ready at the close of the great struggle to return to the pursuits of peaceful industry. The fertile region which stretches beyond Seneca lake and as far westward as the Genesee river, had especially attracted the attention alike of officers and men of Sullivan's army, and the valleys and hillsides so precipitately abandoned by the fugitive red men, were by another decade to count among their permanent occupants some of those who had first seen them under conditions far less pacific.

Years, however, before the Continental army had penetrated to these remote homes of the Indians, the country along the Genesee had been made familiar to the eyes of many a score of white prisoners, brought hither by that horde of dusky prowlers who, for nearly a quarter of a century, embracing that period of disquiet along the border which ended only with the Colonial war, lost no opportunity of harassing the frontier settlements, and whose predatory enterprises lay so little under the restraints of regular warfare.

During the French war, as well as during that of the Revolution, prisoners taken by the Senecas and other tribes allied with them were brought to these Western fastnesses, whose remote situation afforded them immunity, to be detained in the capacity of artisans or laborers, or surrendered to their friends on the payment of fixed bounties. When permanent peace at length released all, those who were then remaining in captivity were prepared to impart useful information respecting the country to the vanguard of the pioneers.

In 1765 there were twenty-four white prisoners "among the Chenesseo (Genesee) Indians."<sup>1</sup> A year later Sarah Carter, a young white girl taken captive in Pennsylvania, reported that there were "forty Yankee prisoners among the Genesee Indians, one of whom was a large, lusty negro" blacksmith then working at his trade for

<sup>1</sup> See Mss. papers of Sir William Johnson in the State Library. The Senecas are generally mentioned in those valuable papers as the Chenesseo or Genesee Indians.



the natives. He had already bought the time of a young Connecticut girl for five pounds currency and had otherwise betriended those who had fallen into the hands of the natives. Squash Cutter and Long Coat, two chiefs of the Delaware tribe who lived much among the Senecas at that period, employed themselves in bringing in captives to the towns on the Genesee and selling their time to the Indians, all of whom were exchanged or released before Mary Jemison, Captain Horatio Jones, Joseph Smith and other whites found enticed homes in this region.

New England and Pennsylvania did most toward peopling the Genesee country. The capitalists of Connecticut and Massachusetts were first to risk their means in the inviting lands which peace had thrown open to enterprise. But before any title could be given, an important question of jurisdiction involving a history of England's grants had to be settled.

From about 1680 to 1759 Western New York was claimed by France as a part of the province of New France or Canada. By virtue of the discovery of the Hudson River by Hendrick Hudson, Holland, under whose auspices he sailed, claimed the territory immediately watered by the North River and an indefinite breadth to the east, west, and south, to which she gave the designation of New Netherland. This vague claim embraced Western New York.

At the close of the Revolution, this part of the State was claimed by two Commonwealths. Before the Colonial struggle both Massachusetts and New York, under color of their respective royal English grants, had contended for its ownership, and peace was no sooner restored than the contest between them for this tempting domain was revived.

In the Congressional Library at Washington are two venerable folios in manuscript, containing the transactions from day to day, as well as the chief speeches and debates, of the Virginia Company of London, from April, 1619, to June, 1624. These books have come down from Henry Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton, president and treasurer of the Company, whose name is conspicuous in English annals, through many a famous owner, and their origin, relating as it does to the first title of this region derived from the English crown, and connected as it is with the controversy between the two States, becomes a matter of interest to us. The patent of that notable Com-

pany was sealed by James I on the 6th of April, 1606, on petition of Richard Hackluyt and other "firm and hearty lovers of colonization," who had humbly asked the privilege of establishing "a colony of sundry persons of our people in that part of America commonly called Virginia, between the 34th and 45th degrees of north latitude," and stretching from the Atlantic to the Pacific. The associates under the charter secured, Sir Thomas Gates and other "adventurers of the city of London," called the First Colony, were authorized to plant between latitude 34 and 41; while Raleigh Gilbert and his associates of the English town of Plymouth, constituting the Second or Plymouth Colony, might plant between the 38th and 45th degrees, their grant covering the whole vast belt of territory extending "throughout the main land from sea to sea," and including, of course, all of Western New York.<sup>1</sup> The Virginia Company did not prosper. In the hope of improving its condition, the directors secured a more specific charter with enlarged privileges. But the change proved a snare. James was at the time ambitious of a Spanish match for his son Charles, while Gondomar, the astute minister of Spain, feared that the great Virginia Company intended to take possession of the colonies and mines established by Spaniards in the New World. The latter, therefore, lent his powerful influence to those members of the court who sought the overthrow of the Company, and to conciliate the Spanish minister, as well as to gratify the Lord Treasurer, the Earl of Essex and his party, the King lent a willing ear to the movement to destroy the Company. A pretext was soon found, and in 1624 the Lord Chief Justice declared the charter null and void. This strange act of the most unkingly of kings was but one in that category of monstrous assumptions of the crown at this "period of vast contest and dispute," which hastened the decisive struggle of the seventeenth century between the sovereign and parliament. The rapacious opponents of the Company had, with the sanction of James, no doubt, for some time been eagerly seeking to obtain its records. To prevent interpolation, should they in a contest so unequal fall into the unfriendly hands of Warwick and his partisans, as they did, the original

1. See manuscript charter in Virginia Records, 1606. Library of Congress. *History of the Virginia Company of London*, by Edward D. Neill. The associates named in the First Colony were Sir Thomas Gates, Sir George Somers, Richard Hackluyt, and Edward Maria Wingfield; and of the Second (or Plymouth) Colony, Thomas Hanham, Raleigh Gilbert, William Packer and George Popham.

records were secretly copied and carefully authenticated. The two manuscript volumes before referred to, written in the peculiar hand of the times "on a kind of elephant paper," which, after two hundred and fifty years, found a repository in our National archives and on soil so directly affected by the charter, constitute the duplicates produced under conditions so befitting the period in which they had their origin. They afford conclusive evidence of the upright conduct of the Company, and dispel all charges of false faith made by the Spanish party, as it was called, at the English court. As the originals were taken possession of by that arbitrary body, the celebrated "Star Chamber," and never restored, these are perhaps the only records now extant of the Company.

That little band of God-fearing men, the Puritans or Pilgrims, were settled at Leyden in 1617. After much thought they decided to emigrate to America and live as a distinct body under the government of Virginia, if permitted here to exercise the freedom of their religious opinions. A patent, whose privileges were as ample as the Virginia Company had authority to confer, was secured, and the Pilgrims set sail from Delft Haven on the 6th of September, 1620, in the *Mayflower*, intending to locate near the Hudson river. Accident, however, carried their little vessel to the barren headlands since well known as Plymouth Rock, far to the northward of the bounds of their charter, which thus became "void and useless." In the following Spring a grant was secured from the Plymouth Company of the territory on which they had unintentionally settled. The colony grew, and in 1628 Charles I issued a charter for its government under the title of the province of Massachusetts Bay.<sup>1</sup> A half century later this patent was vacated, but renewed in 1691 by William and Mary, who expressly recognized the western boundary, as had each of the other patents, as extending from ocean to ocean.

In 1663 Charles II conferred upon his brother, then Duke of York and Albany, afterward King James II, all land lying between the Delaware river and the Hudson and northwards to the bounds of Canada. This royal donation embraced the present State of New Jersey, which subsequently became the property of Berkley and Castaret.

1. In 1628, the Council of Plymouth (or Plymouth Company) transferred to Sir Henry Roswell and his associates, constituting the Massachusetts Bay Company, a part of their immense grant, extending from the Atlantic to the Pacific.

and also New York, which uniformly claimed, under the somewhat vague designation in the charter, the whole area of our present State and as far eastward as the Connecticut river. Massachusetts, on the other hand, claimed to the Hudson and likewise the western half of the territory of New York and westward to the Pacific, under the old charter of James I to the Council of Plymouth. The charters of these two leading provinces, covering in large part the same territory, led to controversies as settlements expanded, both as to the right of property and the right of jurisdiction. And as each assumed to make grants to settlers in the debatable region, especially in that portion which lay between the Hudson and the Connecticut, and to some extent in that lying westward beyond the country of the Mohawks, angry dissensions and bloodshed followed upon the disorders occasioned by intrusions upon lands held under color of one or the other of the opposing interests. As early as 1767, Commissioners were appointed by the two provinces, who met at New Haven, and, after several days spent in discussion, "with grief found themselves obliged to return to their principals, leaving the controversy unsettled."<sup>1</sup> The Revolution, whose common danger hushed all minor disputes, soon came, but on the return of peace the questions were reopened. The Legislature of this State regarded the claim on the part of Massachusetts an ungracious one. The two States had fought and acted side by side during the Revolutionary struggle; "and after all the severe calamities by which these States hath been distressed in the progress of vindictive war," said they, "we flattered ourselves that the period was at length arrived when we should have an opportunity to repair our misfortunes without envy or interruption." Agents, however, were appointed by the two States to settle their respective rights. They met, consulted and separated, after uniting in a request for the friendly interposition of Congress, under the terms of the old Articles of Confederation. Governor George Clinton called an extra session of the Legislature, which convened in October, 1784. Referring to the controversy he says: "Since the close of your last session the Legislature of Massachusetts have thought fit to set up a claim to land lying somewhere within the ancient jurisdiction of this State, the

1. See case of the Provinces of Massachusetts Bay and New York, respecting the boundary lines. Lieut. Gov. Hutchinson and two others appeared for Massachusetts, and Robert R. Livingston and two others for New York. At subsequent conventions between the two States, John Hancock and other eminent men took part.

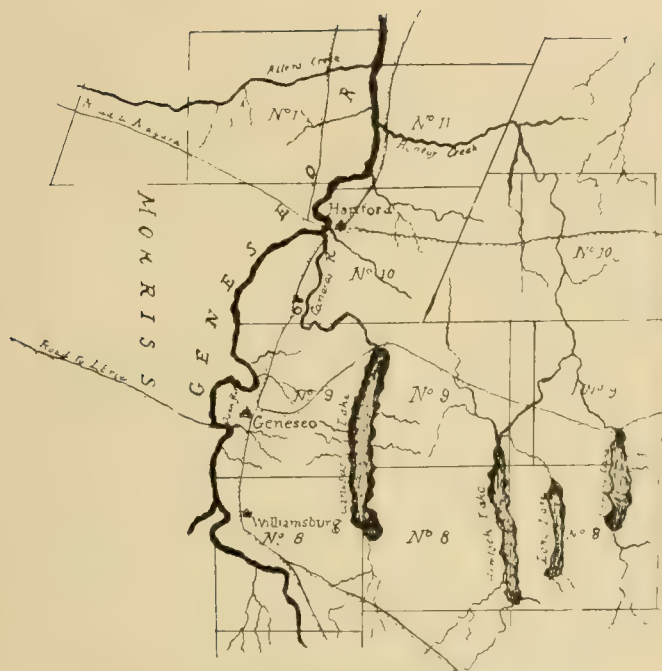
precise location being left in obscurity. They have requested Congress to appoint a Federal court to inquire and determine such claims." It was not, however, until the joint commission of the two States had concluded its labors at Hartford, on the 16th of December, 1786, that a compact was formed for the permanent settlement of the questions so long in issue. By this Massachusetts ceded to New York all claim and title to the government, sovereignty and jurisdiction of the lands and territory in controversy, and New York released to the former State and to her grantees, the right of pre-emption of the soil from the native Indians, and all title and property, in that portion of this State lying west of the "pre-emption line," which commences at the southeast corner of Steuben county and extending northward through Seneca lake, terminates at Sodus Bay, embracing an area of about six millions of acres of the fairest portion of the State.<sup>1</sup>

On the first of April, 1788 Massachusetts accepted the proposals of an association of gentlemen of capital, represented by Oliver Phelps and Nathaniel Gorham, for the purchase of its pre-emptive right to the whole section, for three hundred thousand pounds in the consolidated securities of that State, worth then about four shillings in the pound. These funds later advanced in value, and Phelps and Gorham were unable to meet their engagements. In February, 1790, they offered to surrender all but that one-third of their great purchase lying between Seneca lake and the Genesee river, and a small portion west of the river, to which, on July 8th, 1788, they had secured by treaty at Buffalo Creek a release of the Indian claims, for the consideration of two thousand one hundred pounds, New York currency, and an annuity of \$500.<sup>2</sup> This offer was formally acceded to by Massachusetts in June of the same year, and the consideration therefor was reduced to thirty-one thousand pounds. The portion retained by them constituted what is now known as Phelps and Gorham's Purchase,<sup>3</sup> and embraced all lands lying between the pre-emption line and a line drawn from a point on the Pennsylvania boundary due south of

1. The release to Massachusetts also embraced 22,400 acres between the rivers Oswego and Chenango, known as the Massachusetts Ten Townships, in Chenango county.

There was subsequently much complaint as to the terms of this treaty. See appendix No. 5 for speeches of Red Jacket, Cornplanter and other chiefs and President Washington respecting the subject.

2. Also known as the Genesee tract.



From Augustus Porter's survey of the Phelps and Gorham Purchase 1792.





the confluence of Canaseraga creek with the waters of the Genesee river thence north to such confluence; thence northwardly along the river to a point two miles north of the Canawaugus Indian village; thence due west twelve miles; thence northwardly, twelve miles distant from the bounds of the river, to Lake Ontario.<sup>1</sup> The east line measured about eighty-five miles, the south line about forty-five miles, and within the boundaries are the counties of Ontario, Steuben and Yates, and portions of the counties of Monroe, Livingston, Wayne, Allegany and Schuyler. On the 21st of November, 1790 this tract was confirmed to Phelps and Gorham by an act of the Legislature of Massachusetts. A survey of the tract afterwards made showed that it exceeded both in quantity and value, one-third of the whole territory. For this difference the purchasers duly accounted.

In 1789 Mr. Phelps opened at Canandaigua the first regular land office for the sale of unoccupied lands to settlers ever established in America. The system he adopted for the survey of his lands by townships and ranges, was, with slight modifications, adopted by the Government for the survey of all the new lands in the United States.<sup>2</sup> These ranges were six miles in width, running north and south through the whole purchase, and numbered from east to west. The

1. The Indian deed signed at this treaty contains the following description of the tract "Beginning in the northern boundary line of the State of Pennsylvania, in the parallel of the 42d degree north, at a point distant 82 miles from the northeast corner of Pennsylvania or Delaware River, thence running west upon said line to a meridian passing through the point of land made the confluence of the Shanahasgreikonreche (Canaseraga) creek with the waters of the Genesee by river, thence north along said meridian to the point last mentioned, thence northwardly along the waters of the Genesee river to a point two miles north of Shanawageras (Canawaugus) village, thence due west 12 miles, then in a direction northwardly so as to be 12 miles distant from the most westward bend of the Genesee river to Lake Ontario, thence eastwardly along the said lake to a meridian which will pass through the place of beginning and thence south along the said meridian to the place of beginning." The deed was witnessed by the Rev. Samuel Kirkland and others, and was approved by him under authority of a resolution of the Legislature of Massachusetts appointing him to superintend and approve the purchase.

2. The portions of the purchase within the limits of the present county of Livingston are townships 6, 7, 8, 9 and 10 in range 7, corresponding with the towns of Ossian, West Sparta, Groveland, Genesee and Avon respectively; townships 7, 8, 9, 10 and the northwest quarter of 6 in range 6, corresponding with Sparta, in part, Conesus, Livonia, Lima and North Dansville respectively, and township 7 and the western part of 10 in range 5, corresponding with the eastern parts of Springwater and Lima respectively. The western part of Lima is in township 7 of range 7; the western part of Springwater, including somewhat more than a third of that town, is in township 7 of range 6, and that portion of Lima lying between Honeoye outlet and the east line of Livonia continued northerly is in township 10 of range 5. The survey was originally made by Colonel Hugh Maxwell in 1788. A resurvey was made in 1841 and 1842 under the direction of Alfred Thomas, and appears in the appendix.

ranges, in turn, were subdivided by parallel lines, six miles apart, running east and west, denominated townships, which were numbered from south to north. The ranges were seven in number, each embracing fourteen townships. The latter were mostly subdivided into lots of 160 acres each for the accommodation of actual settlers.

Settlements did not immediately follow the purchase by Phelps and Gorham. Indeed, it was not until 1792, when, by the opening of roads eastward and southward, access was facilitated to the new land of promise, that the tide of emigration thitherward began.

In the disposition of their lands Phelps and Gorham accommodated their terms to the circumstances of purchasers. Several of their contracts drawn in January, 1789, contained the provision, "We engage to receive the one-half of each obligation in good merchantable ox or cow beef at the market cash price, or in West India goods at cash rates, provided, however, that so far as we receive in those articles ten per centum is to be added to the debt due to us."

With the exception of the parts that had already been sold and two townships reserved by them, Phelps and Gorham sold the whole of this one third part of the original purchase to Robert Morris, the eminent financier of the Revolution, the friend of Washington and a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and conveyed the same to him by deed bearing date the 18th of November, 1790.<sup>1</sup> The quantity of land conveyed was supposed to be about one million one hundred thousand acres, but it transpired later that the actual quantity was one hundred and sixty-seven thousand acres more; the price paid by Mr. Morris was thirty thousand pounds, New York currency. He also subsequently paid the sum of nine thousand four hundred and seventy-six pounds for the quantity of land conveyed in excess of one million acres, in conformity with an agreement made at the time of the conveyance.<sup>2</sup>

The lands acquired by this purchase soon passed out of the hands of Mr. Morris. Agencies had been established by him at the principal capitals of Europe for the sale of these lands, the value of which the owner himself, though holding them in high estimation, had essentially

1. The whole transaction in relation to the Phelps and Gorham purchase was finally settled by an indenture entered into between them and Massachusetts, bearing date March 10, 1791, in pursuance of which the balance due from Phelps and Gorham, in respect to their retained portion of the entire territory, was paid on the 6th of April, 1813.

2. This was at the rate of eight pence half penny Massachusetts money. See appendix No. 100 account of survey made by Major Hoops of the Morris purchase.



Robert Morris.



underrated. Just as he became fully aware of their great importance and before he could communicate with his foreign correspondents on the subject, William Temple Franklin, a grandson of Dr. Franklin, had sold them in England for thirty-five thousand pounds sterling to an association composed of Sir William Pulteney,<sup>1</sup> an eminent British statesman who, it would appear, was able to devote little personal attention to the affairs of the company; John Hornby, once Governor of Bombay, India, a retired capitalist of London, and Patrick Colquhoun, a philanthropic Scotchman of large means, and at the time High Sheriff of Westminster, England, upon whom the details of settling the purchase and disposing of the land principally devolved, a duty he performed with so much acceptance to his associates and with such enlightened liberality as to gain the respect of the settlers.

The associates now required an agent who should proceed at once to the new purchase and personally superintend their interests. At this time Charles Williamson, a Scotch gentleman who had spent several years in America, had come to London, where he was honored with the friendship of William Pitt and other leading men of the English capital. He had held a captain's commission in the British service, and being ordered to this country with his regiment during the Revolution, the vessel which bore him was captured by a French privateer. Williamson was brought to Boston and there held a prisoner of war until the close of the struggle. Opportunity had been afforded him to become acquainted with the quality of our new lands of which he readily availed himself, and as he was quite willing to accept the offer of the associates to manage their estates, he was engaged for the term of seven years. He possessed qualities which, in many directions, peculiarly fitted him for the position, and the appointment proved a fortunate one for the settlers if not for his employers. He enjoyed the confidence of his principals, their material resources were ample, and if his discretion was not at all times judiciously exercised, his zeal could not be questioned. On reaching Philadelphia he made the acquaintance of Robert Morris. After securing all the information about the Genesee country within reach, he made up his mind that a road must be opened to the purchase. He was told that this

1. Sir William's family name was Johnstone. He was one of a family of fourteen children. His father was Sir James Johnstone. Sir William married Miss Pulteney, niece of the Earl of Bath, and took his wife's family name in 1777. The village of Bath, in this State, was so named out of compliment, by Charles Williamson.



could not be done, but with his usual indomitable energy he marked out and opened a road from Ross Farm (now Williamsport), to the confluence of the Canaseraga creek and the Genesee river, where, in 1792, he established his first settlement, Williamsburg. The associates being aliens could not take the title, and as a first step Williamson was naturalized in Philadelphia on the 9th of January, 1792, and on the 11th of April of the same year the title of the estate was made over to him. On the 31st of March, 1801 Williamson conveyed the lands to Sir William Pulteney.<sup>1</sup>

Captain Williamson's energy and hopefulness animated all who came within the range of his personal influence, while his enterprise anticipated and supplied whatever became necessary to promote the prosperity of the rising towns. He is represented as a jolly Scotchman, a gentleman of liberal education, of fine social qualities, fond of his flagon of wine and a good story, of fine horses and herds of sleek cattle. He had seen service in Europe and was a man of the world. He possessed great activity, was upright and liberal in his dealings with the pioneers, and was always ready to impart information to any who sought homes in the Genesee country. "He frequently concludes a contract and removes every difficulty in the course of a few minutes' conversation," it was said of him. By his wisely directed enterprise he gave a great impulse not only to the settlements which he lost no time in establishing at Bath, Williamsburg, Geneva and Sodus, on the great tract belonging to his principals, but to the Genesee country at large. He was a Member of Assembly from Ontario and Steuben from 1796 to 1800, and was also first Judge of Steuben Common Pleas from 1796 to 1803 continuously. He returned to Scotland; and died at the close of the year 1807 while journeying from Havana to England.

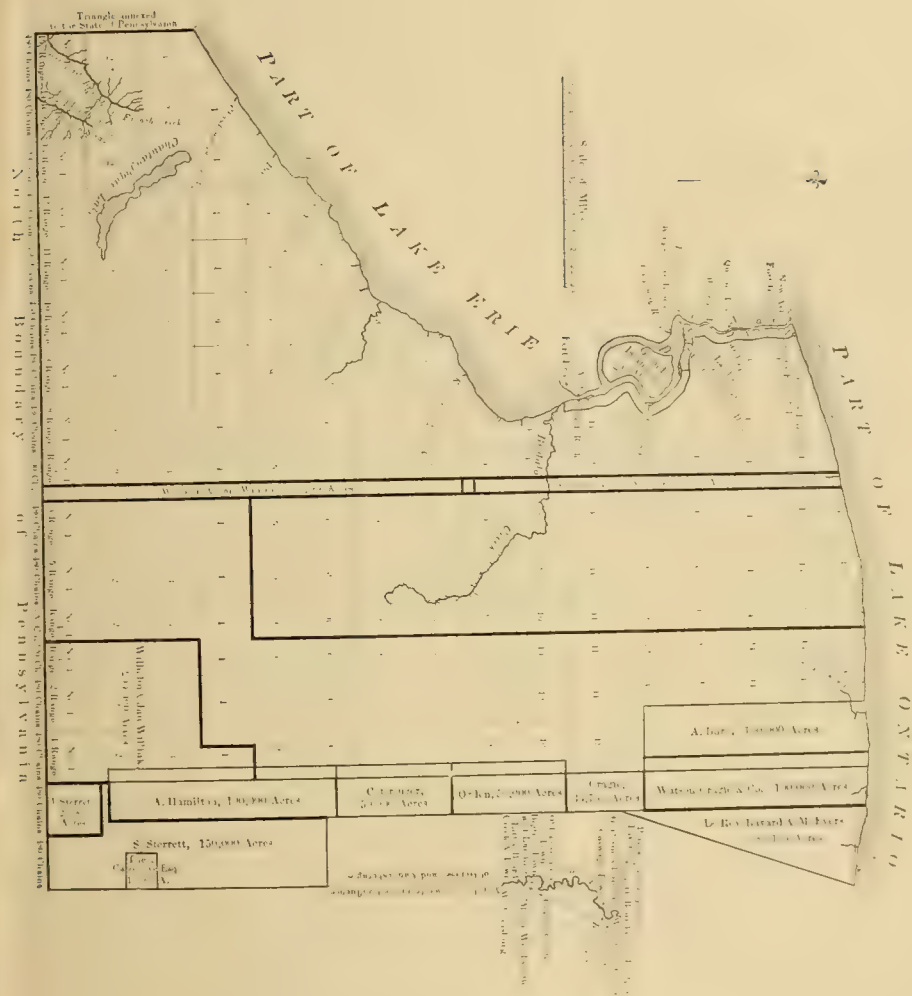
Almost simultaneously with the sale to the English associates, and on the 12th day of March, 1791, Mr. Morris contracted to purchase of Massachusetts, through his representative Samuel Ogden, the two-thirds of the original territory, so relinquished by Phelps and Gorham; he had made a considerable profit on his sale to the Englishmen and

<sup>1</sup> The title of the Pulteney estate has been the subject of frequent litigation during the last half century, in which attempts have been made to overthrow the title derived through Williamson on the ground of his alleged alienage, and on the ground that the Indian title had never been extinguished to the lands in question, though each time with marked want of success.

The whole question was carefully examined and the validity of the title distinctly affirmed in the case of the Duke of Cumberland vs. Graves, by the Court of Appeals of the State of New York.

Selden v. Thomas A. Johnson, 1

Map of Holland Land Company's Preliminary Survey, 1791.





eagerly availed himself of the opportunity to secure these reverted lands. In January, 1791, he had written to Ogden, who was then in Boston, "to make the purchase at any terms." A few days later he wrote him again: "I consider the purchase of such magnitude that I shall never forgive myself if I let it pass by me at anything less than the limits which I have fixed, and you may depend that if I get it I will make a greater fortune out of it in a short time than any other person can now believe." An expectation, it may be added, that was far from being realized.

On the 11th of May, 1791, Ogden having formally assigned his interest to Morris, a committee on behalf of the Legislature confirmed the latter's title by giving him five several deeds of conveyance for as many separate parcels of land, the first including about five hundred thousand acres, being the eastern portion and afterwards known as the "Morris Reserve," from the circumstance of its exception in the conveyance to the Holland Land Company, and the four others embracing the lands subsequently sold by Morris to that company and known as the "Holland Purchase."<sup>1</sup> The quantity of land conveyed was about three million eight hundred thousand acres; the consideration, one hundred thousand pounds, equal to \$333,333.33 in Massachusetts currency, and the area, all the territory within the State of New York lying west of the Phelps and Gorham purchase, excepting only the reserved strip of land one mile in width along the Niagara river,<sup>2</sup> and, with this exception Robert Morris became seized of the pre-emptive title to the whole of this territory relinquished to Massachusetts.

In 1792 and 1793 the sale was made by Morris of the lands conveyed to him by the four deeds last mentioned, comprehending about three million three hundred thousand acres, to the Holland Land Company an association consisting of five capitalists of Amsterdam,

1. The deeds were deposited with Nathaniel Appleton, and two others, and were delivered to Morris on payment of the purchase money.

A sixth deed was granted under authority of a joint resolution of the Legislature of Massachusetts, adopted June 20th, 1792, covering the undivided sixtieth part of the lands embraced in the above deeds and reserved by each of them owing to a contract made by Phelps and Gorham for the sale of 1-60th of the entire territory to John Butler, who subsequently assigned to Robert Morris, and the latter was thus enabled to acquire title to the whole directly from the State of Massachusetts.

2. This strip was surrendered by a treaty of the Senecas with the State of New York, made August 20, 1802, for \$500.

Holland.<sup>1</sup> The consideration was fifty-five thousand pounds sterling, of which sum 37,400 pounds was to be withheld until the extinguishment of the Indian title could be effected. As the purchasers were aliens they could not take the title in their own names, and the deeds were, therefore, made to parties in trust for them.<sup>2</sup>

The attitude of the Indians, the Senecas included, at the period of the purchase and down to the success of Wayne's expedition against the Western tribes, was so unfriendly that considerations of public policy rendered any negotiation for securing their interest in these lands inopportune. Mr Morris forbore to press for a treaty to accomplish this until 1796, a postponement which exhibited great unselfishness and patriotism on his part. On August 25th of that year, he addressed from Philadelphia the following letter to President Washington.

Sir—In the year 1791 I purchased from the state of Massachusetts a tract of country lying within the boundaries of the state of New York, which had been ceded by the latter to the former state under the sanction and with the concurrence of the congress of the United

1 The names of the actual original proprietors were Wilhelm Willink, Jan Willink, Nicholas Van Stophorst, Jacob Van Stophorst, Nicholas Hubbard, Pieter VanEeghen, Christian Van Eeghen, Isaac TenCate, Hendrick Vollenhoven, Christina Coster (widow), Jod Stadumskie and Rutger J. Schimmelpennick.

2 Deeds from Robert Morris and Mary his wife to the trustees of the proprietors were as follows:

I. Bears date Dec. 24, 1792, and conveys two tracts of one million and half a million respectively, amounting to 1½ million acres, to Herman LeRoy and John Lincklaen, in trust.

II. Bears date Feb. 27, 1793, and conveys one million acres to LeRoy, Lincklaen and Gerrit Boon, in trust.

III. Bears date July 20, 1793, and conveys 800,000 acres to LeRoy, Lincklaen and Boon, in trust.

IV. Bears date July 20, 1793, and conveys 300,000 acres to LeRoy, William Bayard and Matthew Clarkson, in trust.

After the Big Tree treaty of Sept. 15, 1794, by which the claims of the Indians to the above lands were released to Robert Morris, he made a confirmation to his grantees.

Concurrently with the execution of this conveyance by Morris, articles of agreement were entered into by which, among other things, a right was reserved to the grantees to elect, within a certain period, to convert the purchase into a loan, in which case the conveyance was to inure by way of mortgage to secure the repayment of the purchase money. The grantees choosing to hold the lands as a purchase, declared no election to hold them otherwise; but it was nevertheless contended by Morris and those claiming under him that the whole transaction was to be considered as a loan, and that a right still existed in Morris or his assigns which a court of chancery would enforce. This question was put at rest by the execution of releases in February, 1801, by Thomas L. Ogden, representing the claimants.

For more than half his life the late Gov. Seward was the principal agent and attorney, and removed from Auburn to Westfield to superintend the disposal of the Company's lands. On his voluntary retirement from the agency, he was succeeded by the Hon. Geo. W. Patterson, late Lieutenant Governor of the State of New York, elsewhere mentioned in this volume.

States. This tract of land is bounded to the east by the Genesee river, to the north by Lake Ontario, to the west partly by Lake Erie and partly by the boundary line of the Pennsylvania triangle, and to the south by the north boundary line of the state of Pennsylvania. A printed brief of title I take the liberty to transmit herewith. To perfect this title it is necessary to purchase of the Seneca nation of Indians their native right, which I should have done soon after the purchase was made of the state of Massachusetts, but that I felt myself restrained from doing so by motives of public consideration. The war between the Western Indian nations and the United States did not extend to the Six Nations, of which the Seneca nation is one; and as I apprehended that, if this nation should sell its right during the existence of that war, they might the more readily be induced to join the enemies of our country, I was determined not to make the purchase whilst that war lasted.

When peace was made with the Indian nations I turned my thoughts towards the purchase, which is to me an object very interesting; but upon it being represented that a little longer patience, until the western posts should be delivered up by the British government, might be public utility, I concluded to wait for that event also, which is now happily accomplished, and there seems no obstacle to restrain me from making the purchase, especially as I have reason to believe the Indians are desirous to make the sale.

The delays which have already taken place and that arose solely from the considerations above mentioned have been extremely detrimental to my private affairs, but, still being desirous to comply with formalities prescribed by certain laws of the United States, although those laws probably do not reach my case, I now make application to the President of the United States and request that he will nominate and appoint a commissioner to be present and preside at a treaty, which he will be pleased to authorize to be held with the Seneca Nation, for the purpose of enabling me to make a purchase in conformity with the formalities required by law, of the tract of country for which I have already paid a very large sum of money. My right to pre-emption is unequivocal, and the land is become so necessary to the growing population and surrounding settlements that it is with difficulty that the white people can be restrained from squatting or settling down upon these lands, which if they should do, it may probably bring on contentions with the Six Nations. This will be prevented by a timely, fair and honorable purchase.

This proposed treaty ought to be held immediately before the hunting season or another year will be lost, as the Indians cannot be collected during that season. The loss of another year, under the payments thus made for these lands, would be ruinous to my affairs; and as I have paid so great deference to public considerations whilst they did exist, I expect and hope that my request will be readily granted



now, when there can be no cause for delay, especially if the Indians are willing to sell, which will be tested by the offer to buy.

With the most perfect esteem and respect, I am, sir, your most obedient and most humble servant,

Robert Morris.

George Washington, Esq., President of the United States.

President Washington was ready to further the business by naming a commissioner to superintend the treaty on behalf of the United States in conformity with law. Captain Bruff, who held command of the garrison at Fort Niagara, had held a conference with the Senecas and had presented them with a flag. In their answer to Captain Bruff's speech on this occasion they called Robert Morris the "big eater with the big belly," and asked that he might not come to devour their lands. Washington told Mr. Morris that he should feel it his duty to send Captain Bruff's letter, together with the accompanying speeches of the Indians, to the Senate with the nomination, and that, so great was then the desire to conciliate the Six Nations, he did not believe the Senate would confirm any nomination contrary to wishes; the Senate, however, confirmed the nomination.

The President appointed Isaac Smith, a member of Congress from New Jersey, as the Commissioner; but duties of a judicial nature in his State subsequently imposed upon him prevented his acceptance, and Colonel Jeremiah Wadsworth, who had been a distinguished member of Congress from Connecticut, was appointed in his place.

Unable himself to take part in the treaty, Mr. Morris appointed his son Thomas and Charles Williamson as his representatives; Captain Williamson, however, busy with his affairs at Bath, declined to act and so the responsibility for conducting the difficult and delicate negotiation fell entirely upon the younger Morris.

Soon after making the purchase from Massachusetts, Mr. Morris resolved to settle his son Thomas in the Genesee country "as an evidence of his faith in its value and prospects." Thomas Morris was twenty years of age. He had been educated at Geneva and Leipsic and was then reading law. In obedience to the wishes of his father, he left Philadelphia in the early summer of 1791 and coming by way of Wilkesbarre and what was called "Sullivan's path," reached Newtown where he attended Pickering's council and received from the Indians the name of O-te-ti-ana, which Red Jacket had borne in his

younger days. Proceeding on his journey Mr. Morris visited Niagara Falls. On his return he passed through Canandaigua. The aspect of the little frontier village pleased him, and he resolved to make the place his home. Arranging his affairs in the East, he left New York in March, 1792, and went to Canandaigua. In 1793 he built a framed house, filled in with brick—one of the two framed houses in the State west of Whitesboro. Mr. Morris was admitted to the bar and in 1794 attended the first court held at Canandaigua. He devoted much of his time to the care of his father's property and the settlement and development of Western New York, and was honored and esteemed by the pioneers. In 1794, 1795 and 1796 he was a Member of Assembly from Ontario county. For five years beginning with 1796 he was a Senator of the State of New York, and from December, 1801, till March, 1803, he was a member of Congress—the first representative in Congress from that portion of the State of New York lying west of Seneca lake. He shared in the financial reverses of his father, and in 1804 appointed John Greig his attorney and removed to New York city, where he practiced law until his death in 1848.

To his son and Captain Williamson, Robert Morris communicated the following instructions for their management of the negotiations on his behalf:

Philadelphia, August 1, 1797.

Thomas Morris and Charles Williamson, Esqrs.:

Gentlemen—I send herewith my power of attorney constituting you my attorneys, and as such authorizing you to hold a treaty with the Seneca nation of Indians and such other nations, tribes, or chiefs as may be necessary and to purchase of them for my account all that tract of country the pre-emptive right of which I bought of the state of Massachusetts, being bounded on the east by the Genesee river and certain boundary lines of Gorham and Phelps' Purchase, on the south by the north boundary line of the state of Pennsylvania, on the west by Lake Erie and certain boundary lines of the Pennsylvania Triangle and of a small tract or carrying place reserved to the state of New York near the river Niagara, and on the north by Lake Ontario.

This tract of land you are too well acquainted with to render any other description necessary, and its importance to me you can properly estimate, although I have not that interest in it at present which I ought to have retained; nevertheless there is a duty due from me to those to whom I have sold which I am as solicitous to perform as if the whole benefit was for myself; but, although I am not to reap all

the benefit, I am to sustain all the expense. This circumstance does not induce a desire to starve the cause or to be niggardly, at the same time it is natural to desire a consistent economy to be observed both as to the expense of the treaty and the price to be paid for the lands. In order to be as clear and distinct as possible\* I put each article of these instructions numerically as they occur to me.

First—I send herewith a written speech with which I propose that my son shall open the treaty by delivering the same to the Indians in my name and in my behalf.

Second—In addition to this speech, you can each make such additional introductory speeches as you may think proper and necessary.

Third—The business of the treaty may be greatly propelled probably by withholding liquor from the Indians until the business is finished, showing and promising it to them when the treaty is over.

Fourth—I propose that an annuity of four thousand or four thousand five hundred dollars forever shall be the price of purchase for the whole tract of country to the pre-emption of which I have the right.

Fifth—If they should want some money down, say 5,000 to 10,000 dollars, the annuity to decrease proportionately.

Sixth—Annuities of twenty to sixty dollars per annum may be given to influential chiefs to the extent of 250 or 300 dollars per annum.

Seventh—Some dollars may be promised before the treaty and paid when finished to the amount of 500 or 600 dollars, or if necessary, 1,000 dollars, to the chiefs.

Eighth—Captain Brant, although not belonging to the Seneca nation, yet being an influential character, he must be satisfied for his services on as reasonable terms as possible, after the purchase is made.

Ninth—Jones and Smith as interpreters are to do their duty fully and faithfully or I will not convey the lands contracted for with them, but if they do their duty the deed of those lands shall be delivered upon receipt of the money they are in that case to pay.

Tenth—Mr. Johnston of Niagara is to be employed as an interpreter and compensated with a reasonable liberality.

Eleventh—Mr. Dean and Mr. Parrish may also be employed on similar terms.

Twelfth—Mr. Chapin will render any services that consist with the duties of his station, and must have a proper complement or compensation.

Thirteenth—If there be others whom I omit or do not know whom it may be proper to employ, you will exercise your discretion in regard to them.

Fourteenth—The whole cost and charges of this treaty being at my expense, you will direct everything upon the principles of a liberal economy. The Indians must have plenty of food, and also of liquor when you see proper to order it to them. The commissioners, their

secretaries, interpreters, and all who are officially employed at or about this treaty, must be provided at my cost. You will of course keep a table for yourselves and such of them as ought to be admitted to it. Such gentlemen strangers as visit there with friendly intentions, or from curiosity, you will of course entertain as often as you think proper.

Fifteenth—The liquors and stores I sent up will be used and if not sufficient more must be got.

Sixteenth—The articles sent up for presents to the Indian chiefs, their wives and children, you will distribute as you see proper, and you may tell them I did not send any goods for presents to the nation because I thought they could with the money they will receive half-yearly buy what may suit them best.

Seventeenth—If you think twenty to thirty cows given to the women would have a good effect, this might be done in such way as to please them best.

Eighteenth—The price or annuity offered for the whole tract of country if they do not incline to give up the whole may be put upon this footing, that the whole sum shall now be placed in the bank, and if they deliver me possession of only one-half the lands they shall draw only one half the annuity and I will draw the other half, and so in proportion to what they give up, and at any time thereafter when they agree to give up more land they shall then draw more of the annuity in proportion, and when they surrender the whole of the land, they shall draw the whole of the annuity.

Nineteenth—They may signify at any time their intention of making a further surrender of lands (beyond what now may be agreed for) to the superintendent of Indian affairs, and I or my successors will immediately appoint proper persons to receive and survey the lands and assign to them or their agents the securities for the proportion of the annuity equivalent to the lands so surrendered.

Twentieth—It will be most agreeable if they will deliver the whole lands now, and receive the whole of the annuity, but if they should only consent to deliver a part, let that part be as large a proportion as you can possibly obtain; and in this case it may be best perhaps to ask for it in the following manner:—miles on the Pennsylvania line beginning at the point on that line which bounds Gorham and Phelps' Purchase, and running west—miles, and from the terminating point on the Pennsylvania line to run due north to Lake Ontario, then east along the borders of said lake to the point of division on the north boundary of Gorham and Phelps' Purchase, and thence south along the west boundary lines of said Gorham and Phelps' Purchase and the Genesee river to the place of beginning; and in addition to this another quantity either on the northern or southern side of the tract as may be most palatable to the Indians. If on the southern side it will commence at the western point on the Pennsylvania line where the

above tract stopped and run as far on the Pennsylvania line as they will agree, and also to go as far north on the west side of the above tract as they will agree; thence due west until a south line will strike the point where they stop on the Pennsylvania line unless they agree to go all the length of it to the corner of the Pennsylvania Triangle, and in that case the other line will run west to Lake Erie, or the boundary of that Triangle, which boundary would in that case also be the west boundary of the tract I contemplate. Should they prefer to cede a tract bounded by Lake Ontario, the east, south, and west boundaries will be fixed in a similar manner to what I have proposed for the others.

Twenty-first—If the Indians will not sell and deliver the whole tract you must stipulate and obtain liberty for the surveyor to traverse the borders of Lakes Erie and Ontario and measure all the boundary lines of the whole tract.

Twenty-second—William Bayard will attend the treaty on behalf of the Holland company to whom I have sold a great part of these lands and perhaps Mr. Linklaen and Gerrit Boon may also be there. I would wish you to communicate freely and confidentially with these gentlemen or such of them as do attend, and particularly as to what part of the tract shall be taken into the purchase (in case the whole is not bought) after Tract No. 1 is secured.

This Tract No. 1 is bounded on the east by the Genesee river and the boundary lines of Gorham and Phelps' Purchase, on the south by the Pennsylvania north boundary line running twelve miles west on that line, thence on the west by a line to be run from the point of twelve miles due north to Lake Ontario, and thence bounded on the north by Lake Ontario to the north point of said Gorham and Phelps' Purchase. This tract must be included in the purchase at all events and the rest may be made agreeable to the Holland company and the Indians, but I hope and expect that the whole will be purchased.

Twenty-third—In case the whole of the tract is agreed for, but the Indians choose to retain some part for their occupation, they will choose, I presume, Buffalo Creek, Tanewanta, and lands bordering on Lake Erie. In fixing this you will consult as much as can be the interests and inclinations of the Holland company, conjointly with the pleasure of the Indians.

Twenty-fourth—Although I have proposed an annuity to the Indians as the price of their lands, yet if they prefer to be paid in money, I do not object. In that case I suppose seventy-five thousand dollars may be set down as the price of the whole, and in proportion for any part less than the whole, the money to be paid to them or their agent or agents within sixty to ninety days either at Philadelphia, New York, or Canandaigua, as may be agreed on between you and them, consulting Mr. Bayard as to the time and place of payment.

Should any other matter occur that I shall think necessary to be intimated to you, I shall, if there be time, write to you again as often





Cobblestone House, site of Wadsworth Dwelling, Occupied by Commissioners and others Participating at Big Tree Treaty.





as may appear useful. You are, however, to consider what I have already written rather as outlines for your conduct on this business than as positive orders not to be departed from. I have perfect confidence in your friendship and also in your integrity and discretion and therefore I confide to your management the whole of this business without limitation or restriction except that if you make a purchase the tract No. 1 must be a part of it. If you can make the purchase on better terms than I have proposed I am sure you will do it, and on the contrary should you be obliged to give more I shall acquiesce. You know it is high time this purchase should be made and it is of vast importance to all concerned to have it accomplished; therefore you must effect it at all events, and I can only repeat that although I wish to buy as reasonably as may be, yet I do not mean to starve the cause, for I must have it.

With sincere regard and affection, I am, gentlemen, your friend  
and servant,  
Robert Morris.

It was resolved to hold the treaty at Big Tree, near the settlement which afterwards became Geneseo. In meadow lands within the corporate limits of the village of Geneseo, southwest from the park, about a quarter of a mile above the Erie railroad and about the same distance west of the Mount Morris road, there stood until 1900 a cobblestone house; on the site of this building there was at the time of the treaty a small dwelling erected by William and James Wadsworth in 1791.<sup>1</sup> This was rented by Thomas Morris for the accommodation of the principal persons at the treaty. He also caused a large council house to be erected which had for its covering boughs and branches of trees. An elevated bench was provided for the Commissioners and other benches for the spectators. The probability is that the council house was located about five hundred feet northwest of the Wadsworth dwelling. The Indian village of Big Tree was at this time west of the Genesee and so remained until 1895, when it was moved to the east side of the river.

The treaty had been appointed for the 20th of August, 1797, and the Indians had collected in large numbers when Thomas Morris arrived on August 22d, "not the Senecas exclusively, but groups from other tribes, had come in to be fed from the stores of the Commissioners, and so greatly hungered were the natives that they were ravenous for food. Several of the oxen first killed for them were devoured raw, reeking in the blood."

1. James Wadsworth was in Europe at the time of the treaty.

On the morning following the arrival of Thomas Morris he called them together and, after a speech of welcome, apologized for the non-arrival of the Commissioners who had been delayed by bad weather.

It was obvious from the outset that a number of white men, who spoke a little of the native tongue and whose offers of employment had been declined by Morris, would attempt to persuade the Indians to reject all offers made them, with a view to securing their own terms. The natives were in a mood to be influenced in this direction, for with few exceptions they were, said General Knox, greatly tenacious of their lands. To these venal whites Thomas Morris alluded in his address. Cornplanter, who was disposed to treat the whole subject fairly, immediately arose and expressed his satisfaction at being informed that the mischief-makers were known and would be properly dealt with.

Late in the afternoon of the 26th of August, the Commissioners arrived, Colonel Jeremiah Wadsworth to represent the United States and General William Shepard to represent the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. Captain Israel Chapin, who had succeeded his father, General Israel Chapin, as Superintendent of Indian affairs, attended; James Rees, subsequently of Geneva, was there and acted as Secretary, and among other prominent white men who were present and were greatly interested in the negotiation were William Bayard of New York, the agent of the Holland Land Company; two young gentlemen from Holland named Van Staphorst, near relatives of the Van Staphorst who was one of the principal members of the Holland Company, Nathaniel W. Howell, Jasper Parrish and Captain Horatio Jones.

The Commissioners found the Indians receiving their annual presents from the United States under the direction of Captain Chapin. The day following their arrival was Sunday, and intelligence having reached the Senecas of the death of the daughter of Captain Chapin, whom they greatly respected, they appointed a council for condolence with him, to which all the gentlemen from a distance were invited.

At one o'clock on the afternoon of Monday the 28th, the council formally opened. It fell to Cornplanter to speak first. Turning to Thomas Morris he briefly addressed him, acknowledging the speech of invitation conveyed through Horatio Jones and Jasper Parrish, regretted that the Commissioners had been delayed, and closed by re-



The Pole Marks the Probable Site of Council House at Big Tree Treaty.



turning the string of wampum which had reached him with the invitation. The Commissioners then presented their credentials and Colonel Wadsworth delivered his speech, assuring the Indians of his purpose watchfully to observe the proceedings in their interest. He was followed by General Shepard. Mr. Morris then rose and said that his father was unable to be present, but that Captain Williamson and he had been duly appointed to represent him, and, as instructed, he would now submit Robert Morris's speech and a belt of wampum, which were laid upon the table. The speech was as follows:

Brothers of the Seneca Nation—It was my wish and my intention to have come into your country and to have met you at this treaty, but the Great Spirit has ordained otherwise and I cannot go. I grow old and corpulent, and not very well, and am fearful of traveling so far during the hot weather in the month of August.

Brothers, as I cannot be with you at the treaty, I have deputed and appointed my son Thomas Morris, Esq., and my friend Charles Williamson, Esq., to appear for me and on my behalf to speak and treat with you in the same manner and to the same effect as I might or could do were I present at this treaty with you, and it is my request that you will listen to them with the same attention that you would to me.

Brothers, I have the greatest love and esteem for my son and my friend. They possess my entire confidence and whatever they engage for on my behalf you may depend that I will perform the same as exactly as if I was there and made the engagements with you myself; therefore I pray you to listen to them and believe in what they say.

Brothers, it is now six years since I have been invested with the exclusive right to acquire your lands. During the whole of this time you have quietly possessed them without being importuned by me to sell them, but I now think that it is time for them to be productive to you. It is with a view to render them so that I have acquiesced in your desire to meet you at the Genesee river. I shall take care immediately to deposit in the Bank of the United States whatever my son and my friend may agree to pay you in my behalf.

Brothers, from the personal acquaintance which I have with your chiefs and head men, I am assured that their wisdom and integrity will direct the object of the treaty to the happiness of yourselves and your posterity. It is a pleasing circumstance to me that my business is to be transacted with such men, because while on the one hand they will take care of your interests, on the other whatever is done between them and me will be strong and binding. I hope that wise men will always be at the head of your councils, but for fear that those that succeed your present leading men should not deserve and



possess your confidence as fully as these do, you had better have your business so fixed now as not to leave it in the power of wrong-headed men in future to waste the property given to you by the Great Spirit for the use of yourselves and your posterity.

Brothers, I have now opened my mind to you, and as I depend on my son and my friend to carry on and conclude the business with you I shall only add that the President of the United States, approving of this treaty and being your father and friend, has appointed an honorable and worthy gentleman, formerly a member of congress, the Hon. Jeremiah Wadsworth, Esq., to be a commissioner on behalf of the United States to attend and superintend this treaty, and the governor of the state of Massachusetts also appointed an honorable and worthy gentleman, formerly a general in the American army and now a member of congress, the Hon. William Shepard, Esq., to be a commissioner to attend this treaty on behalf of the state of Massachusetts. These gentlemen will attend to what is said and done on both sides in order to see that mutual fair dealings and justice shall take place. Their office and duty will be rendered agreeable so far as depends on me because I desire nothing but fair, open and honest transactions.

Brothers, I bid you farewell. May the Great Spirit ever befriend and protect you.

This closed the business for that sitting, and the council fire was covered for the day.

The council did not assemble until late in the afternoon of the following day. Meantime the Indians were consulting among themselves on the speeches already delivered, agreeing, as was their habit, in private on the measures to be adopted, the arguments to be used in support and fixing upon the speakers to present them, before meeting the white people in the more public council. On reassembling, Red Jacket thanked the Great Spirit for his care of the dignitaries and after a few general observations turned to Thomas Morris and said, "It appears to us as though something is kept back. From the candor and veracity promised by you we hope that all will be laid before the Indians fairly." On being assured of this, the chief observed that as the sun was nearly down it would be well to wait until the next day.

On the morning of the 30th Mr. Morris delivered a long and carefully prepared speech, setting forth the reasons why, in his opinion, the Indians should sell their lands. Among other things he said: "You will receive a larger sum of money than has ever yet been

paid to you for your lands; this money can be so disposed of that not only you but your children and your children's children can derive from it a lasting benefit. It can be placed in the bank of the United States from whence a sufficient income can annually be drawn by the President, your father, to make you and your posterity happy forever. Then the wants of your old and poor can be supplied, and in times of scarcity the women and children of your nation can be fed and you will no longer experience the miseries resulting from nakedness and want. Your white brethren are willing to provide you with the things which they enjoy provided you furnish them with the room which they want and of which you have too much. Brothers, you may perhaps suppose that by selling your lands you will do an injury to your posterity. This, brothers, is not the case. By disposing of the money which you will receive for them in the manner which I have mentioned, your children will always hereafter be as rich as you are now." Concluding, Mr. Morris said that if the Indians declined his offer "neither my father nor any person in his behalf will ever come forward and treat with you on the generous terms now proposed."

It will be observed that Mr. Morris did not say that his father had already sold the lands to the Hollanders and was required to extinguish the Indian title, and that he would be compelled to negotiate again if the Indians refused now. He also refrained from naming the price he was willing to pay.

A few minutes of silence followed the conclusion of the speech; then one of the chiefs said that if Mr. Morris had nothing to add it was their wish to be left to their own private deliberations. No public council was held on August 31st and September 1st, that interval being employed by the Indians in considering the speech of Mr. Morris. Whiskey had now found its way to the Indians, and was interfering with the business that had called the council together. Farmer's Brother reported that several, among them Red Jacket, had been drinking and were quarrelsome. The chief, under advice, seized the offending barrel of spirits and knocked in the head, but not in time to prevent a general fight, the pulling of hair and biting each other like dogs.

On the 2d of September the sachems asked that the council fire be uncovered. Farmer's Brother arose and stated that it was their in-

tention to answer Mr. Morris's speech. Red Jacket followed in a short address whose drift was unfavorable to the object of the treaty. He referred in glowing terms to the importance which the possession of their fine lands had given the Senecas among other nations of Indians. Said he: "It raises us in our own estimation. It creates in our bosoms a proud feeling which elevates us as a nation. Observe the difference between the estimation in which a Seneca and an Oneida are held. We are courted, while the Oneidas are considered a degraded people, fit only to make brooms and baskets. Why this difference? It is because the Senecas are known as the proprietors of a broad domain, while the Oneidas are cooped up in a narrow space." Mr. Morris parried this thrust with much address, and endeavored to convince Red Jacket that he was mistaken in this, recalling the contemptuous treatment received by some of the Seneca chiefs when on a mission of peace with Colonel Pickering and others to the country of the hostile Indians at the West in 1793. Red Jacket promptly answered, admitting the fact, but imputing the discourtesy to their going thither in bad company. "Had we gone alone," said he, "and on our own business, our reception would have been such as Senecas have a right to expect; but when we interfered in the disputes of the United States, and accompanied its representatives, we forfeited all claims to such a reception," adding that the experience to which allusion had been made would warn them thereafter to confine themselves to their own affairs.

In the evening a private conference was held with the principal sachems, at which Mr. Morris offered the Indians \$100,000 for their lands, a sum, he said, which placed in the Bank of the United States would yield them \$6,000 a year interest. This offer they requested him to state in the public council. The following day Red Jacket communicated through a private medium that his speech did not express his own sentiments, but was made to please some of his people, and added that on the next occasion he should be less harsh. The assurance was not made good, however, for at the open council in the afternoon, referring to the former greatness of the Six Nations, the crafty chief covertly warned those who favored the sale, by alluding to the fact that their forefathers, who had parted with lands, had eaten up the proceeds and all was gone. He then referred to the plan proposed of investing the money, and asked that the proposition

might be put in writing. Mr. Morris assented, explaining at the same time the operation of an investment. The idea was altogether new to the natives, who were unable as yet to count beyond a hundred and it became difficult to make them comprehend how money could increase without being planted in the ground, or how great a sum \$100,000 was. To aid their comprehension, he told them it would fill a certain number of kegs of a given size, and would require thirty horses to draw the silver hither from Philadelphia. The speech was well received and with it closed the business of the day. On the 4th Cornplanter complained that the sachems were conducting the whole business themselves, and threatened to go home. It was evident that there were serious divisions among the Indians, and a quarrel at this session was narrowly averted. There was no meeting on the 5th.

On the 6th; in council, Little Beard, the chief warrior of the Senecas, spoke, addressing himself more especially to his own people. It would appear that this notable was the leader of those who were opposed to the sale. He therefore favored placing the negotiations in the hands of the ablest and shrewdest of the sachems, presuming that they would be more likely than those of less experience to defeat the purpose of the treaty. He began by observing that it was the custom among their forefathers to refer all business relating to the nation's welfare, except war, to the sachems, "and therefore," he continued, "the belt of wampum delivered me by Cornplanter, I shall return to him and let the whole business be transacted by the sachems. Whatever they determine upon all the warriors will agree to." He sat down and Red Jacket arose slowly. Surveying the assemblage for a moment, he said the Indians did not want to sell their lands though they had assented reluctantly to holding the treaty. There were expenses attending the convention, he continued, and his people were ready to offer Mr. Morris a single township on the Pennsylvania border at one dollar per acre. This land placed in market would sell, he said, for an advance sufficient to cover the expenses.

The negotiations had progressed slowly, and both Colonel Wadsworth and Mr. Bayard had grown impatient of further delay. The former was an old man, afflicted with gout and far from home; the latter wanted to see the lands of his principals freed from Indian occupancy, but as a large portion of the purchase money had been

withheld by them, it mattered less to him if the demand of the natives should prove unreasonable. Mr. Morris, however, had cogent reasons for securing an Indian deed at a fair equivalent. The splendid fortune of his father, placed wholly at the disposal of the Continental authorities in the darkest hours of the infant Republic, had suffered greatly by the depreciation of the public credit. His expectation of retrieving a share of these losses through the purchase of this vast body of land had not been realized, and the fear now was that its inopportune sale, should the Indians prove exacting, might involve him in actual loss. He had hoped the Senecas would be content with \$75,000, but \$100,000 did not satisfy them. Mr. Morris, who better understood the Indian character than the Commissioners, knew that anything like the appearance of haste would defeat their purpose, and especially he felt that further delay was indispensable to counteract the impression that had been made on the Indians by the more recent speeches of their warriors. But so fixed were the two Commissioners in their purpose of bringing the proceedings to a close, that they insisted that when Red Jacket should make the above proposition—of which they had been previously advised—Morris ought boldly to reject it, and thus bring the natives to consider his offer, otherwise they would go home. To this Morris could only consent. No sooner, therefore, had the famous Seneca sat down than Mr. Morris told him the proposal did not merit a moment's consideration; that if they had no more reasonable offer to make the sooner the conference ended the better. Red Jacket sprang to his feet, and in great passion said, "We have now reached the point to which I wanted to bring you. You told us when we first met that we were free either to sell or retain our lands. I repeat, we will not part with them. Here is my hand on it," thrusting his arm across the table. "Let us shake hands and part friends. I now cover up this council fire." All was now tumult. "The whooping and yelling of the Indians," says Mr. Morris,<sup>1</sup> "was such that persons less accustomed to them would have imagined that they intended to tomahawk all the whites. One of their drunken warriors, in a most violent and abusive speech, asked me how I dared to come among them to cheat them out of their lands."

<sup>1</sup> See Appendix No. 11 for Thomas Morris's narrative relating to the Treaty of Big Tree.



The result was a bitter disappointment to Bayard, and Mr. Morris was vexed at the miscarriage of their plans. He had hopes, however, of bringing on the business anew, if both Bayard and Colonel Wadsworth would engage not to interfere either by advice or otherwise. To this both readily agreed. The following day when Farmer's Brother called to express the hope that previous friendships would not be lessened by the failure of the treaty, Morris reminded him that Indian usage gave to him who lighted a council fire the right to cover it up. Hence as he had himself kindled this one, Red Jacket had no warrant for declaring it extinguished, and he urged that it was yet burning. To this, after a few minutes' reflection, the chief assented. Negotiations with the sachems having failed, custom justified an attempt to secure the approval of the warriors who defended the lands and the women who cultivated them and who had the right to take the business in their own hands when dissatisfied with the management of the sachems. Accordingly, after a few days spent in examining the accounts for supplies, paying for provisions consumed and collecting the cattle not slaughtered, Morris invited the chief women and some of the warriors to meet him, renewing to them his offer. He assured them of his readiness to concede such reservations as were required for their actual occupancy, and showed them how much good the money would do toward relieving the women of drudgery. He also stated that he had brought some presents from Philadelphia for them, to be distributed, however, only in the event of effecting a purchase of their lands, but as he had no cause of complaint against the women their portion of the gifts would now be divided among them, and in a few hours silver brooches glittered and glass beads sparkled upon hundreds of the dusky daughters of the forest, while all were more or less fantastically arrayed in shawls and printed India goods.

Some days were spent in rude festivities, alternated by serious consultations. A thrifty pig, well soaped, was let loose upon the green, and a dollar and the porker were offered to the one who should catch and hold him by the tail. A thousand failures and many a break-neck fall resulted, but all tended to restore good humor and bring all sides together. The women and warriors collected together in little knots and were obviously discussing the sale. At length Mr. Morris received a request to call the council



together for negotiation. Cornplanter, being the principal war chief, opened the proceedings. He said the women and warriors had seen with regret the misconduct of their sachems, and did not hesitate to declare the conduct of Mr. Morris as having been too hasty. Farmer's Brother, on the part of the sachems, stated that these proceedings of the women and warriors were, in view of what had occurred, in perfect accordance with their usages. From the moment this new stage was reached, Cornplanter became the principal speaker, and Red Jacket withdrew, no longer attending the meetings, but procuring some liquor remained drunk until the terms were agreed upon. Mary Jemison took a part in the deliberations, both in and out of the council house, urging her claims for an allotment of lands in a manner that was more pertinacious than dignified. Red Jacket was opposed to recognizing her, but he was not present. The others were desirous of giving her a small reservation.

The new negotiators went directly to business, and an agreement was reached whereby the Indian lands west of the Genesee, excepting ten reservations embracing 337 square miles, were sold to Robert Morris for \$100,000, to be invested in the stock of the Bank of the United States and held in the name of the President for the benefit of the Indians. But just as this point was reached an incident occurred which threatened the success of the treaty. Young King, a descendant of Old Smoke, the most powerful and wisest sachem of his time, appeared upon the scene for the first time, and, so great was the influence which his birth had given him, the Indians declined to proceed further until all that had been done should be submitted to him. The Secretary was directed to read the journal and speeches and to explain the offer and its effect. This being done, he, after much deliberation, announced his disapproval, and it was only after long reasoning with him that his consent to the sale of the lands was gained.

Four or five days were now spent in fixing the limits of the reservations. Mr. Morris says the difficulty was not a small one. The Indians wanted them fixed by natural boundaries, such as the course of streams, but this mode was unsuitable from the fact that so little was known of the quantity of land it would give them, and for the sake of certainty it was finally settled that they should be marked by square miles. This method, however, did not apply to the Gardeau

reservation set apart to Mary Jemison;<sup>1</sup> with much shrewdness she objected to having it laid down in square miles, stating that she had various improved places, one of which was a patch of corn, another of potatoes and another of beans. She named certain boundaries to which Mr. Morris, in consequence of the impatience of the Commissioners, hastily assented, under the impression that the grant would embrace an inconsiderable quantity of land. When afterwards the survey was made Mary's farm was found to contain nearly 18,000 acres. This reservation was in turn by a treaty made in 1823 contracted to John Greig and Henry B. Gibson.<sup>2</sup> At the first meeting held to allot to each village its proportionate part, "the utmost jealousy was found to exist among several of the chiefs." The importance of the chief is measured in large degree by the number of his followers, and that number is limited by the extent of the land annexed to the chief's residence. Hence the struggle on the part of each sachem and chief warrior both to increase his own bounds and to lessen those of a rival. The contest was more violent between Red Jacket and Cornplanter than any others, the former wanting the principal reservation at Buffalo Creek, and the latter at his residence on Allegheny river. They were only brought to terms by being assured that where reservations were of an unnecessary size a deduction from the amount of the purchase money offered would be made.

Joseph Ellicott was present and laid down the extent of each reservation,<sup>3</sup> showing the map and affording answers to every inquiry of the eager chieftains.

1. See appendix.

2. See appendix.

3. The following were the reservations agreed upon. The list appears in one of the manuscript volumes of the O'Reilly Collection in the N. Y. Historical Society in the handwriting of Joseph Ellicott, and bears date of Sept. 16, 1797. The orthography is here reproduced:

- No. 1. At Kannawaugus, Jeneseo River, 2 square miles.
- " 2. At Big Tree, Jeneseo River, 2 square miles.
- " 3. At Little Beard's town, Jeneseo River, 2 square miles.
- " 4. At Squawkie Hill, Jeneseo River, 2 square miles.
- " 5. At Gardean, Jeneseo River, 2 square miles.
- " 6. At Ka-oun-de-ou, Jeneseo River, 16 square miles.
- " 7. At Allegenny River, 42 square miles.
- " 8. At Kattaraugus, about 42 square miles.
- " 9. At Buffalo and Tannawanta Creeks, two reservations, 200 square miles.

In all containing about 200,000 acres. See appendix No. 4, mentioned in Chapter 3, for reference to various treaties by which the title to certain of these reservations was relinquished by the Senecas.

It is perfectly obvious that whatever interest in these reserved tracts Morris had after the execution of the treaty was the same interest that he had before, that is to say, the pre-emptive right that Massachusetts transferred to him, or, differently expressed, the right to buy from the Indians, nothing more; and yet an extraordinary claim has been made to the title of certain of these reservations, based upon the treaty, by what is known as "The Ogden Land Company," and litigation involving the subject is now pending.<sup>1</sup>

The Senecas also intended to reserve the Oil Spring reservation, one mile square, containing their famous oil spring, three miles west of Cuba in the counties of Allegany and Cattaraugus, from which oil had been gathered for centuries. As it was not excepted in the deed, the title passed to Robert Morris and the Holland Company, and then to three extensive land owners of Ellicottville. These men supposed it was an Indian reservation, and treated it as such until 1842, when one of them discovered that it was not one of the reservations mentioned in the treaty. Accordingly they had the land surveyed and sold. In 1856 the Indians began legal proceedings and ultimately succeeded in getting possession of the property. Governor Blacksnake supplied the most important evidence on the trial of the suit. He was present at the council at Big Tree and remembered that when the treaty was read over the omission of the Oil Spring reservation was noticed and commented on, and that Thomas Morris executed and delivered to Handsome Lake, the Prophet, a separate paper, reserving this tract to the Indians. Blacksnake also had in his possession a copy of the first map of the Holland Purchase made by Joseph Ellicott and presented by him, this map showing by means of red ink the eleven Indian reservations.

On the 15th, the details having all been agreed upon, the deed was drawn up and signed.

The following is a copy of the entire treaty:

Contract entered into under the sanction of the United States of America, between Robert Morris and the Seneka nation of Indians.

This indenture, made the fifteenth day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-seven, between the sachems, chiefs and warriors of the Seneka nation of Indians, of the

<sup>1</sup> See appendix No. 42 for transactions of "The Ogden Land Company" with reference to this subject.

first part, and Robert Morris, of the city of Philadelphia, esquire, of the second part.

Whereas the commonwealth of Massachusetts have granted, bargained and sold unto the said Robert Morris, his heirs and assigns forever, the pre-emptive right, and all other the right, title, and interest, which the said commonwealth had to all that tract of land hereinafter particularly mentioned, being part of a tract of land lying within the state of New York, the right of pre-emption of the soil whereof, from the native Indians, was ceded and granted by the said state of New York, to the said commonwealth; and whereas, at a treaty held under the authority of the United States, with the said Seneca nation of Indians, at Genesee, in the county of Ontario, and state of New York, on the day of the date of these presents, and on sundry days immediately prior thereto, by the Hon. Jeremiah Wadsworth, esquire, a commissioner appointed by the President of the United States to hold the same, in pursuance of the constitution, and of the act of the congress of the United States, in such case made and provided, it was agreed in the presence and with the approbation of the said commissioner, by the sachems, chiefs and warriors of the said nation of Indians, for themselves and in behalf of their nation, to sell to the said Robert Morris, and to his heirs and assigns forever, all their right to all that tract of land above recited, and hereinafter particularly specified, for the sum of one hundred thousand dollars, to be by the said Robert Morris vested in the stock of the Bank of the United States and held in the name of the President of the United States, for the use and behoof of the said nation of Indians, the said agreement and sale being also made in the presence and with the approbation of the honorable William Shepard, esquire, the superintendent appointed for such purpose, in pursuance of a resolve of the general court of the commonwealth of Massachusetts, passed the eleventh day of March, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-one; now this indenture witnesseth, that the said parties of the first part, for and in consideration of the premises above recited, and for divers other good and valuable considerations them thereunto moving, have granted, bargained, sold, aliened, released, enfeoffed and confirmed; and by the presents do grant, bargain, sell alien, release, enfeoff, and confirm, unto the said party of the second part, his heirs and assigns, forever, all that certain tract of land, except as hereinafter excepted, lying within the county of Ontario, and State of New York, being part of a tract of land, the right of pre-emption whereof was ceded by the state of New York to the commonwealth of Massachusetts, by deed of cession executed at Hartford, on the sixteenth day of December, in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-six, being all such part thereof as is not included in the Indian purchase made by Oliver Phelps

and Nathaniel Gorham, and bounded as follows, to wit: easterly, by the land confirmed to Oliver Phelps and Nathaniel Gorham by the legislature of the commonwealth of Massachusetts, by an act passed the twenty-first day of November, in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-eight; southerly by the north boundary line of the state of Pennsylvania; westerly by a tract of land, part of the land ceded by the state of Massachusetts to the United States, and by them sold to Pennsylvania, being a right angled triangle, whose hypotenuse is in or along the shore of Lake Erie; partly by Lake Erie, from the northern point of that triangle to the southern bounds of a tract of land one mile in width, lying on and along the east side of the strait of Niagara, and partly by the said tract to lake Ontario; and on the north by the boundary line between the United States and the King of Great Britain; excepting nevertheless, and always reserving out of this grant and conveyance all such pieces or parcels of the aforesaid tract, and such privileges thereunto belonging, as are next hereinafter particularly mentioned, which said pieces or parcels of land so excepted, are, by the parties to these presents, clearly and fully understood to remain the property of the said parties of the first part, in as full and ample manner as if these presents had not been executed; that is to say, excepting and reserving to them, the said parties of the first part, and their nation, one piece or parcel of the aforesaid tract, at Canawagus, of two square miles, to be laid out in such manner as to include the village, extending in breadth one mile along the river, one other piece or parcel at Big Tree of two square miles, to be laid out in such manner as to include the village, extending in breadth along the river one mile; one other piece or parcel of two square miles at Little Beardstown, extending one mile along the river, to be laid off in such manner as to include the village; one other tract of two square miles at Squawky Hill, to be laid off as follows, to wit: one square mile to be laid off along the river, in such manner as to include the village, the other directly west thereof and continuous thereto; one other piece or parcel at Gardeau, beginning at the mouth of Steep Hill creek, thence due east, until it strikes the old path, thence south until a due west line will intersect with certain steep rocks on the west side of the Genesee river, then extending due west, due north, and due east, until it strikes the first mentioned bound, enclosing as much land on the west side as on the east side of the river. One other piece or parcel at Kaomadeau, extending in length eight miles along the river and two miles in breadth. One other piece or parcel at Cataraugos, beginning at the mouth of the Eighteen mile or Koghquaugu creek, thence a line or lines to be drawn parallel to Lake Erie, at the distance of one mile from the lake, to the mouth of Cataraugos creek, thence a line or lines extending twelve miles up the north side of said creek, at the



distance of one mile therefrom, thence a direct line to the said creek, thence down the said creek to Lake Erie, thence along the lake to the first mentioned creek, and thence to the place of beginning. Also, one other piece at Cataraugus, beginning at the shore of lake Erie, on the south side of Cataraugus creek, at the distance of one mile from the mouth thereof, thence running one mile from the lake, thence on a line parallel thereto to a point within one mile from the Connondauweyea creek, thence up the said creek one mile, on a line parallel thereto, thence on a direct line to the said creek thence down the same to Lake Erie, thence along the lake to the place of beginning. Also one other piece or parcel of forty-two square miles at or near the Allegenny river. Also, two hundred square miles, to be laid off partly at the Buffalo and partly at the Tannawanta creeks. Also excepting and reserving to them, the said parties of the first part and their heirs, the privilege of fishing and hunting on the said tract of land hereby intended to be conveyed. And it is hereby understood by and between the parties to these presents, that all such pieces or parcels of land as are hereby reserved, and are not particularly described as to the manner in which the same are to be laid off, shall be laid off in such manner as shall be determined by the sachems and chiefs residing at or near the respective villages where such reservations are made, a particular note whereof to be endorsed on the back of this deed, and recorded therewith, together with all and singular the rights, privileges, hereditaments, and appurtenances thereunto belonging, or in any wise appertaining. And all the estate, right, title, and interest, whatsoever of them the said parties of the first part and their nation, of, in, and to the said tract of land above described, except as is above excepted, to have and to hold all and singular the said granted premises, with the appurtenances, to the said party of the second part, his heirs and assigns, to his and their proper use, benefit, and behoof forever.

In witness whereof, the parties to these presents have hereunto interchangeably set their hands and seals, the day and year first above written.

Robert Morris, by his attorney, Thomas Morris, (L. S.)

Koyengquahtah, alias Young King, his X mark, (L. S.)

Soonookshewan, his X mark (L. S.)

Konutaico, alias Handsome Lake, his X mark, (L. S.)

Sattakanguyase, alias Two Skies of a Length, his X mark (L. S.)

Onayawos, or Farmer's Brother, his X mark, (L. S.)

Soogooyawautau, alias Red Jacket, his X mark, (L. S.)

Gishkaka, alias Little Billy, his X mark, (L. S.)

Kaoundoowana, alias Pollard, his X mark, (L. S.)

Ooneshataikau, or Tall Chief, by his agent Stevenson, his X mark, (L. S.)



Onnonggaihko, alias Infant, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Teahdowaingqua, alias Thomas Jemison, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Tekonnondee, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Oneghtaugooau, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Connawaudeau, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Taosstaiefi, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Koontwahka, or Cornplanter, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Oosaukaunendauki, alias To Destroy a Town, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Sooeoowa, alias Parrot Nose, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Toonahookahwa, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Howwennounew, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Kounahtaetoue, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Taouyaukauna, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Woudougoohkta, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Sonauhquaukau, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Twaunauiyana, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Takaounoudea, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Shequinedaughque, or Little Beard, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Jowaa, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Saunajie, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Tauoiyuquatakausea, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Taoundaudish, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Tooauquinda, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Ahtaou, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Taukooshoondakoo, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Kauneskanggo, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Soonanjuwan, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Tonowauiya, or Capt. Bullet, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Jaahkaaeyas, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Taughishauta, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Sukkenjoonau, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Ahquatieya, or Hot Bread, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Suggonundan, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Taunowaintooh, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Konnonjoowauna, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Soogooyandestak, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Hautwanauekkau, by Young King, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Sauwejuwan, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Kaunooahshauwen, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Taikonondauekta, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Kaouyanoughque, or John Jemison, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Hoiegush, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Taknaahquan, his X mark, (L. S.)  
 Sealed and delivered in presence of

Nat. W. Howell,  
 Joseph Ellicott,

James Rees,  
 Henry Aaron Hills,

Israel Chapin,                      Henry Abeel  
Jasper Parrish, } Interpreters.  
Horatio Jones, }

Done at a full and general treaty of the Seneka nation of Indians, held at Genesee in the county of Ontario, and State of New York, on the fifteenth day of September, in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-seven, under the authority of the United States.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal, the day and year aforesaid.                      JERE. WADSWORTH, (L. S.)

Pursuant to a resolution of the legislature of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, passed the eleventh day of March, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-one, I have attended a full and general treaty of the Seneka nation of Indians, at Genesee, in the county of Ontario, when the within instrument was duly executed in my presence by the sachems, chiefs and warriors of the said nation, being fairly and properly understood and transacted by all the parties of Indians concerned, and declared to be done to their universal satisfaction; I therefore certify and approve of the same.

Subscribed in presence of Nat. W. Howell.

WILLIAM SHEPARD.

Previous to subscribing, it was distinctly read and its import clearly explained to the Indians. Colonel Wadsworth then asked them if they understood it perfectly. If not he said it should be explained to them again. They replied that it was unnecessary, as they fully comprehended it, and that its terms were, in every respect, agreeable to them. They were then requested to sign it. Red Jacket here arose in behalf of Ebenezer Allen's daughter Polly, who wished to be informed of the situation of the land given by the Indians to Allen and his children. Mr. Morris replied that his father had already paid Allen for it and was now paying the nation for it again. To this Polly replied, "No, Mr. Morris, it was only the improvements my father sold." Morris answered, "The papers in my hands will prove the contrary." Turning to Colonel Wadsworth she said, "I forbid the Commissioners buying my lands given me by the Indians." Wadsworth told her that she had bad advisers, and that although he had nothing to do with her business, yet if she desired it he would examine her claim and give her a proper certificate if she would call on him in the morning. Nothing came of this protest, however, and there is evidence to support the belief that Polly Allen was defrauded

at the treaty of Big Tree. This is her case: Ebenezer Allen, or "Indian Allen," had two half-breed daughters Mary, otherwise Polly, and Chloe, and on July 15, 1791, the Seneca sachems deeded to the girls a tract of land four miles square at what is now Mount Morris. The deed declared that this land was to be in full of their share of all the lands belonging to the Seneca nation. This deed was executed at the treaty of Newtown; it was approved by Timothy Pickering, United States Commissioner, and was recorded in the County Clerk's office at Canandaigua. The following is an extract from the deed:

"Whereas, our said brother, Jen-uh-sheo, the father of the said Mary and Chloe, has expressed to us a desire to have the share of the Seneca lands to which the said Mary and Chloe (whom we consider our children) are entitled to have, set off to them in severalty, that they may enjoy the same as their separate portions; now, know ye, that we, the sachems, chiefs and warriors of the Seneca nation, in the name and by the authority of our whole nation, whom according to our ancient customs in like cases we represent, and in consideration of the rights of said Mary and Chloe, as children and members of the Seneca nation, and of our love and affection for them, do hereby set off and assign to them, the said Mary and Chloe, and to their heirs and assigns, a tract of land, on part of which the said Jen-uh-sheo, our brother, now dwells upon the waters of the Jenusheo river in the county of Ontario, in the state of New York, bounded as follows: Beginning at an elm tree standing in the forks of the Jen-uh-sheo river (the boundary between our lands and the lands we sold to Oliver Phelps and Mr. Gorham) and running from thence due south four miles, thence due west four miles, thence due north four miles, and thence due east four miles until the line strikes the said elm tree, with the appurtenances. To have and to hold the said tract of land, with the appurtenances, to them the said Mary Allen and Chloe Allen, and to their heirs and assigns, as tenants in common, to their use forever."<sup>1</sup>

Some unrest at Washington resulted from a transaction which appeared to recognize on the part of the Commissioners the right of the Indians to alienate their lands under the supervision of the United States without consulting New York and Massachusetts, but Com-

1. See appendix No. 18 for a copy of the entire deed, and a reference to the fact that it conveyed the Mount Morris tract, so called.

missioner Pickering made the situation clear in the following letter to Secretary of War Knox:

"It appeared to be understood by the Senecas that Messrs. Morris and Ogden, as the grantees of Massachusetts, had the right of pre-emption of all their lands. But at the same time there existed nothing to bar a division of their whole country among themselves; and if they could divide the whole, they could certainly set off a part to two individuals of their nation as their share. This was the object of their deed to Allen's children, whom they called their children, agreeably to the rule of descent among them, which is in the female line; and in this deed the land assigned is declared to be in full of those two children's share of the whole Seneca country. Here was the ground of my ratification. Now you will be pleased to recollect that before the matter was opened in council I had repeated the law of the United States relative to Indian lands and the solemn declaration of the President last winter to the Cornplanter that they (the Indians) had the right to sell, or to refuse to sell, their lands, and that, in respect to their lands, they might depend on the protection of the United States, so that on this head they had now no cause for jealousy or discontent. This being by them well understood, I saw no way of avoiding the ratification of the assignment to their two children, without reviving, or rather exciting, their utmost jealousy, as it would have been denying the free enjoyment of their own lands by some members of the nation, according to the will of the nation; and a denial, I was apprehensive, would lead them to think that the solemn assurance of the President was made but to amuse and deceive. Here you see my great inducement to the ratification."

With this "deed to his daughters in his possession Ebenezer Allen went to Philadelphia and assumed to sell the land to Robert Morris for dry goods and trinkets; he returned with these articles to what is now Mount Morris and began to trade with the Indians."<sup>1</sup> The utmost that Robert Morris could have acquired by this enterprise was the improvements upon the land, if any, belonging to Allen, the father; the land was deeded to the daughters and it could be fairly released only by a deed from them; yet this was not obtained and no recognition was accorded to rights which were then explicitly brought

1. From W. H. Samson's address.

to the attention of the elder Morris. Our admiration for the latter is not enhanced by this transaction nor by his promise to divide with his son the sixteen square miles wrested from Polly and Chloe. Ebenezer was apparently quite conscious that his part in the affair was discreditable, "for, otherwise he would have appeared at the treaty himself and substantiated his daughter's contention, instead of sending Mary Jemison to plead privately with Thomas Morris," as was done, if the following statement made by the White Woman, and appearing in the first edition of Seavers "Life of Mary Jemison," is to be accepted:

"At the great treaty of Big Tree one of Allen's daughters claimed the land which he had sold to Morris. The claim was examined and decided against her in favor of Ogden, Trumbull and Rogers and others who were creditors of Robert Morris. Allen yet believed that his daughter had an indisputable right to the land in question and got me to go with Mother Farley, a half Indian woman, to assist him, by interceding with Morris for it, and to urge the propriety of her claim. We went to Thomas Morris, and having stated to him our business, he told us plainly that he had no land to give away, and that as the title was good, he never would allow Allen, nor his heirs, one foot, or words to that effect. We returned to Allen the answer we had received, and he, conceiving all further attempts to be useless, went home."

Red Jacket, who had acted a double part throughout, came privately to Mr. Morris on the night previous to the signing of the treaty and asked that a place be reserved near the top of the parchment for his signature after the others had signed. He had pretended to oppose the cession, he said, and to be consistent he could not publicly affix his name, but would do so before it went to the President, for it would not answer to have the treaty sent off to Philadelphia without his formal approval to it, as General Washington might think he had lost his rank and influence with the Senecas.

The consideration paid to the Indians doubtless exceeded the expectations of Robert Morris, who had fixed the price in his own mind at \$75,000. He had directed his representatives at the treaty to conduct everything on the basis of a "liberal economy." He had himself provided two pipes of wine, which he dispatched overland from Philadelphia to Geneseo by wagons. The presents distributed



and the rations supplied, added more than \$15,000 to the purchase cost.<sup>1</sup>

Nor did this represent the entire expenditure made by Morris beyond the amount fixed by the terms of the treaty, for it cannot be doubted that, during the interval between Red Jacket's act of covering up the council fire and the renewal of negotiations, Thomas Morris and the representatives of the Holland Land Company were secretly bribing the warriors. They not only paid them money but agreed to give them annuities so long as they lived. To what extent, therefore, the reopening of the council and the decision of the Indians were due to argument and to what extent to venal bargains with the chiefs cannot be ascertained. The researches of Mr. Samson have, however, disclosed the very best evidence that the procedure advised by Robert Morris was effectively, if more generously, employed. It will be remembered that he said in his letter of instructions: "Annuities of \$20 to \$60 may be given to influential chiefs to the extent of \$250 or \$300 per annum." And again, "Some dollars may be promised before the treaty and paid when finished, to the amount of \$500 or \$600, or if necessary \$1,000, to the chiefs." Here, for instance, is a receipt acknowledging the payment of one of the annuities:

1. The following were provided as presents

1,500 rations of beef, one day, at five dolls. per hundred	\$ 75
Do " of flour, at 2½ dolls. per hundred	37
Do " of whiskey 25 gallons, at 1½ dolls.	37
Do " of tobacco	5
	<hr/>
For thirty days would be	\$4,650
750 3 ft. blankets at \$2 each	\$1,500
750 2½ ft. " at \$1½ each	1,125
150 pieces blue strouding, 24 yds. in piece, at \$1	3,600
100 " green legging stuff, of 18 yds. in piece twilled, ¼	
wide, at 6 s.	1,350
200 pieces com. calico at 4s., 14 yds. per. piece	1,400
50 " com. Holland at 4s., 24 yds. per. piece	600
500 butcher or scalping knives	35
50 bags vermilion	100
300 lb. powder	600
800 lb. lead	8
100 small brass kettles, 4 to 6 qts.	100
50 brass kettles of 12 qts.	100
100 black silk handkerchiefs	5
Presents for the chiefs in broadcloth, red or green, of good	
quality	100
	<hr/>
	\$7,700

Several cows were also given to the squaws





it lingered till the grain was full and filled with milk, and now the stalks are dry and rustling and the Indians are very hungry for their money.'"<sup>1</sup>

It is much to be deplored that a faithful chronicle of this transaction must contain matter impugning the good faith of the purchasers and the loyalty of some of the warriors to the interests of their people. We cannot, nevertheless, withhold from the Indians that charity which is aroused by a contemplation of the allurements held out to these untutored people by the avaricious, importunate and cunning whites.

The Indians went away satisfied that Washington would guard their interests securely, and that the purchase price of their lands and its earnings would be faithfully applied to their use. Everything did go well until 1811, when there was a failure on the part of the Government to pay. Then the anxious Indians held a council at Buffalo Creek, and Farmer's Brother, Young King, Pollard, Chief Warrior and other Seneca chiefs agreed upon the following letter, which was sent to the seat of Federal Government by special messenger:

"To the Honorable William Eustis, Secretary at War:

"The sachems and chief warriors of the Seneca nation of Indians understanding you are the person appointed by the great council of your nation to manage and conduct the affairs of the several nations of Indians with whom you are at peace and on terms of friendship, come, at this time, as children to a father, to lay before you the trouble which we have on our minds.

"Brother, we do not think it best to multiply words; we will therefore tell you what our complaint is. Brother, listen to what we say: Some years since we held a treaty at Big Tree, near the Genesee river. This treaty was called by our great father, the President of the United States. He sent an agent, Colonel Wadsworth, to attend this treaty for the purpose of advising us in the business and seeing that we had justice done us. At this treaty we sold to Robert Morris the greatest part of our country. The sum he gave us was \$100,000. The commissioners who were appointed on your part advised us to place this money in the hands of our great father, the President of the United States. He told us that our father loved his red children and would take care of our money, and plant it in a field where it would bear seed forever, as long as trees grow, or waters run. Our money has heretofore been of great service to us. It has helped us to support our old people and our women and children; but we are told the

1. From W. H. Samson's address.

field where our money was planted is become barren. Brother, we do not understand your way of doing business. This thing is very heavy on our minds. We mean to hold our white brethren of the United States by the hand; but this weight lies heavy. We hope you will remove it. We have heard of the bad conduct of our brothers toward the setting sun. We are sorry for what they have done; but you must not blame us. We had no hand in this bad business. They have had bad people among them. It is your enemies have done this. We have persuaded our agent to take this talk to your great council. He knows our situation and will speak our minds."

Immediately upon the receipt of this letter at Washington \$8,000 was appropriated and the Indians once more received their money. This \$8,000 was "in lieu of the dividend on the bank shares held by the President of the United States, in trust for the Seneca nation, in the Bank of the United States."

No sooner was the Indian title extinguished than preparation was made for careful surveys of the whole tract. Joseph Ellicott, a gentleman eminently qualified professionally and otherwise to superintend the work, had been commissioned in July preceding the treaty by the Company's agent to send forward supplies of provisions during the fall for his surveying parties, and was prepared in the spring of 1798 to run the principal lines. David Rittenhouse, the eminent American philosopher, had personally attended to the preparation of the compass and other instruments for use in the survey. It had been decided to divide each township of six miles square into sixteen subdivisions to be called sections, and the latter into twelve lots each, three-fourths of a mile long and one-fourth of a mile in width and containing about 120 acres; but the surveyors soon found that the location of the larger streams and other causes would render this course impracticable. The plan was therefore early abandoned, and the lots were laid out into farms of three hundred and sixty acres each, as nearly as was practicable.

This done the Holland Company lost no time in developing the rich country which had come into its possession. Roads were constructed, mills erected, and encouragement offered to actual settlers by a fair adjustment of terms of payment. The investment of the Holland Company in Western New York proved more fortunate for the development of the region than for the capitalists themselves, for it is understood that when the affairs of the association were finally



From Joseph Ellicott's Map of 1800.



settled, their investment had paid them a profit of no more than five per cent.

The conduct of the several great purchasers was eminently wise, and Turner justly concludes that Western New York "could have hardly fallen into better hands. Both the English and the Dutch companies, under whose auspices as proprietors, three-fourths of the whole State west of Seneca lake was settled were composed of capitalists who made investments of large amounts of money in the infancy of the Republic, when its stability was by no means a settled point. They were satisfied with reasonable returns for their vast outlays, and patient under the delays of payment, as all must concede. Their correspondence reveals no disposition to oppress the settlers, or wish to have their business conducted in any other than a fair, honest or liberal manner."

On the 15th day of September, 1897, the one hundredth anniversary of the making of the treaty of Big Tree, which practically terminated the Indian occupation in Livingston County, was celebrated with suitable ceremonies at Geneseo, under the auspices of the Livingston County Historical Society. A brief reference to this interesting incident, which transports the reader at once over the interval of a century, and shifts the scene from the council house in the forest resounding with the oratory of Red Jacket, Farmer's Brother and Cornplanter to late nineteenth century surroundings in the Genesee Valley, may not be inappropriate.

Among the guests of the Society present were Mr. Gouverneur Morris, of Detroit, the eldest male descendant and great grandson of Robert Morris, and Mr. A. Sim Logan and Andrew John, eminent members of the Seneca Nation of Indians, in the Cattaraugus Reservation, each representing their ancestors, the contracting parties to the treaty. After a business meeting at the Society's log cabin, a visit was made to the cobblestone house, previously mentioned in this chapter, and the site of the Council House. Exercises were held in the afternoon in the Normal School building consisting in part of an admirable historical address by John S. Minard, Esq., of Fillmore, N. Y., the exhibition of valuable historical documents by Dr. George Rogers Howell, Archivist of the New York State Library, brought by him from Albany, and the presentation to the Society, by Dr. Howell, on behalf of Mr. Gouverneur Morris, of a photographic copy of



Rembrandt Peale's portrait of Robert Morris, which is here reproduced.

At the banquet which occurred in the evening, Mr. Morris paid a fine tribute to his ancestor, who was so conspicuous a figure in the events recorded in this chapter. Mr. John and Mr. Logan, both eloquent men, spoke as follows:

Mr. John said:

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen: It is the greatest pleasure to me that the Managers of the Livingston County Historical Society, extend their invitation to our Indian people to participate at this commemoration of one hundred years ago to-day of our forefather's signing, known as "The Treaty of Big Tree," and the Seneca Indians responded who are now present at this occasion of which I am proud to be one of the members, whom represented now of the said party of the first part to this great Treaty. Though the people who signed this treaty have passed away to the happy hunting grounds, and their descendants now to-day gathered here—the very grounds where our ancestors negotiated which involve a large amount of land.

At that time our people, the Indians, ceded a large tract of land known as Western New York for a mere nominal sum of money for the consideration, excepting and reserving to the Indians certain privileges and reservations mentioned in treaty. This sale of land from the Indians to Robert Morris contained a large tract of land, for one hundred thousand dollars. The Seneca Indians are getting only six thousand dollars interest per annum at present, while the white people occupying the land mentioned in said Big Tree Treaty are getting millions and millions of dollars interest. From the standpoint of my race many incidents of the most disgraceful tricks and robberies perpetrated upon the poor untutored sons of the forest. Still the Seneca Indians are happy and clinging upon the agreements and solemn obligations mentioned in the treaties under which they are protected and are now enjoying within the borders of this great Empire State.

The League of the Six Nations or Iroquois, as the French termed them when they spoke of this Indian Confederacy, was the most remarkable people in wisdom, oratory, political and the knowledge of the country during the early days when their glory was in full blast. The vast territory of country upon which they had immediate control comprises north by St. Lawrence, east by Atlantic Ocean, south by Tennessee, west by Mississippi river, from this vast territory of country reduced that the control now at present by the Seneca Nation of Indians in the western part of this state about fifty-five thousand acres of land.

In speaking of the "Treaty of Big Tree" on the part of the party of



Gouverneur Morris.



the first part of which we are now represented here to-day are now enjoying upon one of the reservations reserved and the interest money from the United States treasury annually to the Senecas, in pursuance to the agreements of this Treaty, in relation to this Big Tree Treaty of which we are now celebrating to-day a Centennial, I will now show and hold up in my hands an original letter from the United States to the Senecas, the same reads as follows:

War Department, May 14, 1798.

Brothers:—By the Indenture made between you and Robert Morris, Esquire, under the authority of the United States at Genesee, in the County of Ontario in the State of New York, on the 15th day of September, 1797, in consideration of One Hundred Thousand Dollars, to be by the said Robert Morris, vested in the stock of the Bank of the United States, and held in the name of the President of the United States, for the use and behoof of the Seneca Nation of Indians. You bargained and sold a large tract of country mentioned in the said Indenture to the said Robert Morris, excepting nevertheless, and always reserving out of this Grant and Conveyance all such pieces or parcels of the aforesaid tract and such privileges thereunto belonging, as therein afterwards particularly mentioned, which said pieces or parcels of land so excepted, are by the parties to the presents clearly and fully understood to remain the property of the Seneca Nation in as full and ample a manner as if the presents had not been executed. It being also provided by the same instrument, as understood by the parties, that all such pieces or parcels of land as are thereby reserved, and are not particularly described as to the manner in which the same are to be laid off, shall be laid off in such a manner as shall be determined by the Sachems and Chiefs residing at or near the respective villages where such Reservations are made, a particular whereof to be endorsed on the back of the deed and recorded with the same.

I write this letter by order of the President of the United States, to inform the Seneca Nation of Indians that the one hundred thousand dollars, being the consideration money in the Indenture mentioned has been vested conformably to the intention of said instrument, and that the President being thereof satisfied, hath by and with the consent and advice of the Senate, accepted, ratified and confirmed the Convention or Treaty aforesaid. And that Joseph Ellicott, a beloved man, skilled in surveying has been employed to lay off the Reservations, excepted and made in the aforesaid Deed. To him, therefore, the Sachems and Chiefs concerned will give their directions for laying off the same.

I am also to assure the Seneca Nation that Joseph Ellicott is a gentleman of integrity, and that the Nation may confide to him the

laying off of the Reservations aforesaid, having no doubt he will execute the trust with fidelity and impartial justice.

Dividends upon the Stock of the Bank of the United States purchased with the one hundred thousand dollars, for the use and behoof of the Seneca Nation of Indians, will be paid half yearly, the first dividend about the middle of July next, which will be remitted to the Seneca Nation in such manner as they shall direct, and their orders for the remittance of future dividends when they are paid, will be always attended to.

Wishing you health, I am, Brothers,

Your friend and obedient servant,

James McHenry,  
Sec'y of War.

To the Chiefs and Sachems of the Seneca Nation.

We perceive by the foregoing letter how careful and watchful by the President of the United States for the welfare and interest for the Seneca Indians. In review just a few out of many unpleasant incidents that happen along about the 16th century, how dark and gloomy must have been over the people of this country, even one hundred years ago to-day this country was owned by the Seneca Nation of Indians, and it was in a wild state, unimproved, uncultivated and unsettled excepting small spots here and there, villages, by Natives. By signing the Big Tree Treaty by Indians made this country a great change; to-day we see most magnificent farms all over this country, and the civilization prevails among the people where one hundred years ago everything was wild. To-day the Seneca Indians are enjoying the fruits of civilization as well as the white people, especially when they are participating in this great Centennial Celebration.

I will now conclude my short speech by extending my sincere thanks to the managers of the Livingston County Historical Society for the honor extended to me in making this address.

Mr. Logan said:

Mr. Toastmaster and Gentlemen: As a representative of the Seneca Nation of the Iroquois Indians, I come before you on this occasion as a representative of the people who once held sway over this entire continent, and as I have consented to make a short speech on this joyous occasion, I do so with a proper sense of the obligation I am under to my own race. We have laid aside all those feelings of animosity which actuated our forefathers when they saw that the vast country over which they roamed must give way to the civiliza-

tion of the white man, and we have learned that it is better for us to settle down and cultivate well a small piece of ground rather than to roam over all creation, and we have learned also that our children must take their places in the grand procession of progress, and, in order to do this, we must have elementary and high schools where our young men and women may be equipped for a successful career. It is well known to those who have studied my people that when we get the better of your civilization, we thrive under it, and our children take equal rank with yours in the acquisition of knowledge. It has been said, Mr. Toastmaster, that the only good Indian is a dead one. Give us your schools and your Christianity, and a fair chance in life, and do not treat us as dogs, and we will show by our love for our white brothers, and by our improvement that there are good Indians who are not dead.

The Indians are not decreasing in this country; they are increasing, and so Mr. Toastmaster, you are likely to have the Indian problem on your hands for some time to come, and the only proper settlement of the Indian problem is to educate and Christianize my people. And it is a great deal cheaper to do this than to exterminate us. President Grant stated that it has cost this government two millions of dollars to kill an Indian, but it costs only about \$200 on the average to educate and Christianize an Indian, and an educated Indian is more glory to your race and to your civilization than a murdered one.

Your Centennial celebration is a great event, and I am here to-day, not to glory over the departure of my people from this region, but to assure you that, though we have parted with our fertile lands, and gone from your immediate midst, with a good heart we rejoice in the improvement which God has spread over this land, and we unite with you on this great occasion out of respect for our white brother and his government and for our great white father at Washington who recognizes the Indians as wards of his government, to look with a father's interest after the welfare of us, who, like you, are the children of the Great Spirit.

Although, Mr. Toastmaster, my people are increasing in the United States, our ancient customs are gradually fading away, and we shall, under the influence of the progress of the age, in taking our places in the procession with you, lay aside the customs of our fathers, but we hope to prove ourselves worthy of the advantages which our white brothers have brought us, and act well the part which the Great Spirit created us to perform.



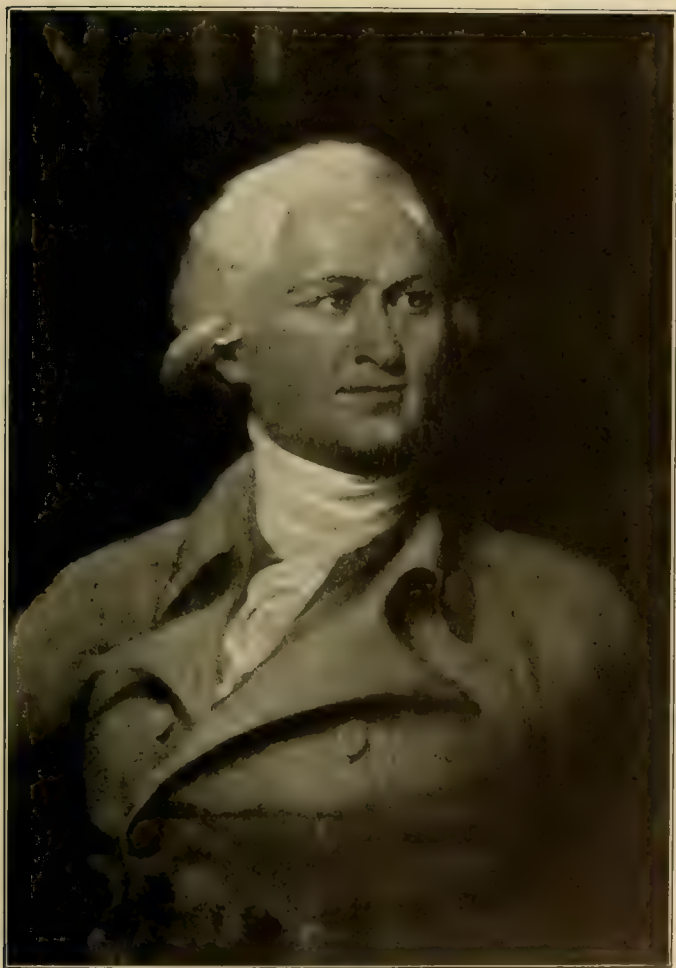
## CHAPTER IX.

IT WAS fortunate for this county that the earliest settlers here represented the enterprise, the culture and refinement, as well as the patriotism of the three States of Connecticut, Pennsylvania and Maryland, coupled with the proverbial independence, religious spirit and forecast of the Scotch emigrants. The Wadsworth brothers, and the Finleys, Jones, Fitzhughs, Carrolls and Rochesters, and the Scotchmen of Caledonia, may be mentioned as types of those who were first to establish their homes in this new country. Ireland, Germany and England were soon represented, and every Atlantic State added its quota to the daily growing settlements within the boundaries now prescribed to this prosperous shire.

Captain Williamson, speaking of the settlement of this region attempted by Oliver Phelps in 1789, says it "was attended with great, almost insurmountable, difficulties. There was no access to the country but by Indian paths, and the nearest settlement was above one hundred miles distant. The Allegheny mountains, then never passed, lay on the south, and Lake Ontario on the north, while to the west was one boundless forest. By the census of 1790 there were only 960 souls, including travellers and surveyors with their attendants, within the bounds" of the State, west of the pre-emption line.<sup>1</sup>

The large share which James Wadsworth had in developing the Genesee country will be recognized by all. He was graduated at Yale College at the age of twenty. About that period his father died. He went to Montreal and taught school a year, and then returned to the paternal home at Hartford, Connecticut. An uncle had administered upon the estate, and the property, about \$45,000 in all, at that time a large sum, was divided equally among the three brothers, himself, William and a third who remained in Connecticut. On his way home from Montreal James had seen some very fine land

1. See Williamson's letters to a friend. Doc. Hist. N. Y.



Jeremiah Wadsworth

Uncle of James and Major General William Wadsworth. First purchaser of the Wadsworth lands from Phelps and Gorham. From Portrait in possession of Hon. James W. Wadsworth.



on the Onion river in Vermont, and made up his mind that he would go back there and make an investment, but his uncle, Colonel Jeremiah Wadsworth, who had taken an interest in the Phelps and Gorham purchase, offered his nephews James and William one-half of his interest, or about one-twentieth of the reserved portion, at cost, and proposed to the former to give him the agency of the other half if he would remove to the Genesee. To this the brothers assented. It had been agreed that any co-proprietor who would settle on the lands might locate one thousand acres at the cost price, which was eight cents per acre. Phelps and Gorham had availed themselves of this provision in 1789 and located at Canandaigua. The Wadsworth brothers the succeeding year took the two thousand acres at Genesee, at a cost of one hundred and sixty dollars. In the spring of 1790 they purchased a new and substantial ox cart and three pairs of oxen, and after many farewells William, with two or three hired men and Jenny, a favorite colored slave belonging to the family, started across the country for Albany, while James went to New York to purchase an outfit for the new settlement, including a small quantity of "store goods" and household furniture. He then took passage on board a sloop for Albany. The trip up the Hudson occupied a week. Mr. Wadsworth had for a fellow passenger at this time John Jacob Astor, who was making his first trip to Canada and the Northwest to purchase furs. The acquaintance then formed between these two remarkable men ripened into intimacy and continued through life. At Albany Mr. Wadsworth found his brother with the men and team, ready to take the supplies to Schenectady, where they purchased a boat. This the men poled up the Mohawk to Little Falls, whither William had preceded the water party overland, ready to draw the boat and its cargo around the falls. Another day's poling brought the boat to Rome, where they found two log houses, though there was but one as yet at Utica. Another portage by the ox team and cart brought them over to Wood creek; and when William saw all on board the boat at that point he started through the woods with his slow moving team for Canandaigua, following the trail traveled by Phelps and Gorham's party the preceding year. West of Whitestown the road, little more than an Indian path, was full of impediments. Fallen trees had to be removed, the approaches to small streams often to be laid with logs, and standing timber to be cut away before

the cart could proceed. So well, however, was the work done that the roadway thus improvised was used for some time, and to this day William Wadsworth enjoys the credit of opening the first road through the wilderness between Whitestown and Canandaigua.

"Arriving at Cayuga lake, there was no ferry scow, and the party chartered two Indian canoes which they lashed together, and making a deck of poles, succeeded in crossing. Between Whitesboro and Canandaigua their average progress was twelve miles a day." On reaching Canandaigua William expected to find his brother and the boat, but was disappointed. In going down Wood creek the party had run the boat upon a snag, and it was there held fast for three days until overtaken by Augustus Porter, the brother of General Porter. He took a part of Mr. Wadsworth's cargo on his boat, and so far reduced the burthen that little trouble was now experienced in getting it again afloat. The two parties now started in company down the creek into Oneida lake, thence through the lake and river to the Oswego river, and up the latter stream to the outlet of Cayuga lake, thence to Mud creek. Passing up Mud creek to the outlet of Canandaigua lake, they then found their way to the lake, and the cabin of Phelps and Gorham at Canandaigua. William had reached that hospitable roof several days before the arrival of the boat, and becoming very anxious about his brother, fearing that he had been killed by the Indians, had gone down the outlet several miles and taken his position in the top of a tree which leaned over the stream. He saw them a long distance below, and joyfully welcomed them as they came under his lofty perch. Stowing a part of their supplies at Canandaigua and learning that there was a fine tract of unoccupied land on the Genesee near Big Tree, they started for that point, following Sullivan's route a portion of the way, and camping the first night at Pitt's flats, and the second night a little east of the foot of Conesus lake. The next morning William, keeping charge of the ox team, set out for the spot that had been described to them for a home, by the Indian trail leading to the Oneida village, while James, with a part of the men, shouldered axes and started on foot for the same place through the woods by the Big Tree trail. Reaching a point on the western edge of the table land west of the present village of Geneseo, he began cutting down trees for a log cabin. The loca-

tion of this cabin was about one hundred rods west of the Mount Morris road and forty rods south of the lane leading from the Park to the "Home Farm" boarding house. Mr. James Wadsworth marked the spot by erecting there in after years a small cobblestone house long used in connection with the farm, and but recently demolished.

William, getting lost in a swamp two miles northeast of the present village of Geneseo, tied his cattle to saplings and there passed the night. This delay causing some anxiety, James got on their track the next morning, and finding the bewildered party, conducted them to the spot selected by him for the cabin, where they arrived on the 10th of June, 1790. The party slept in the cart and upon the ground for two or three nights until their hut was ready to afford them shelter. The unwonted sound of axes brought to their camp Lemuel Jennings, the only earlier white settler in that vicinity, who had erected a cabin and was herding some cattle on the flats in their neighborhood for Oliver Phelps.<sup>1</sup>

The Wadsworth brothers followed their first purchase of 2,000 acres at Geneseo for eight cents per acre, by a second of 4,000 acres the same season at fifty cents an acre, which was the price fixed by the Company for the land in the vicinity of Geneseo. A portion of the latter purchase was situated on the outlet of Conesus lake, where they had encamped the second night out of Canandaigua, and where they subsequently built a grist mill.

In August, 1790 General Amos Hall, who had been appointed to take the census of Ontario county, then embracing the whole of the Genesee country, reported the population embraced within the present limits of Lima at four families, comprising twenty-three persons; Sparta, one family of five persons; Geneseo, eight families, embracing thirty-four persons; Avon, ten families, sixty-six persons; Caledonia ten families, forty-four persons; Leicester, or "Indian lands," as it was designated in the return, four families of whites, seventeen persons.

In September of the same year the new settlers had their first experience with fever and ague. The Wadsworth household, with the exception of the negro woman Jenny, were all brought down with it.

1. James returned to Canandaigua on the first day of their arrival, and on his way back was benighted, but was guided to his home by a light held by Jenny the colored woman, for William who was hewing some planks for the cabin.



The brothers Horatio and John H. Jones had preceded the Wadsworths a few weeks. On the arrival of the latter they were occupying an Indian cabin at Little Beardstown, while a cabin they had begun the year before was being completed. "They had come from Geneva by way of Canandaigua and Avon with a cart, Horatio's wife and three children, several hired men and some household furniture. Their cart was the first wheeled vehicle that passed over that route. From Avon they had no track but picked their way along the ridges and open grounds. Besides Horatio Jones's family, there were in August, 1790, west of the river in the 'Indian lands' the families of William Ewing, Nathan Fowler and Jeremiah Gregory."

Immediately after the Revolution all that part of the State lying west of a line running north and south and passing through the center of the present county of Schoharie was called Montgomery county, and the town of Whitestown embraced all the region west of Utica. In 1789 the county of Ontario was formed from the western part of Montgomery, but, notwithstanding this, town elections for the town of Whitestown continued to be held in all this region until 1791. At the election held in the latter year Trueworthy Cook of Pompey, in the present county of Onondaga, Jeremiah Gould of Salina, and James Wadsworth of Geneseo, were chosen pathmasters. The district of the latter embraced the territory west of Cayuga lake, covering an area large enough for a State.

Ontario county was at first divided into districts, the second district, Genesee or Geneseo, "embracing all west of the east line of the present towns of Pittsford, Mendon, Richmond." The first town meeting for this district was held on the 5th of April, 1791, at Canawaugus.

Captain John Ganson, an officer of the Revolution, was elected supervisor; David Bullen, town clerk. The assessors chosen were Deacon Gad Wadsworth, a Revolutionary soldier from Connecticut, Israel Stone of Stonetown (now Pittsford), General William Wadsworth of Geneseo, General Amos Hall of West Bloomfield, an officer of two wars, and Nathan Perry of Hartford, now Avon. The constables were Jasper Marvin and Norris Humphrey.

Roads opened slowly and settlements made small progress west of the river. Thomas Morris says that in 1791 and for several years thereafter there was only an Indian path leading from Canandaigua

to the Niagara river, and there was not a habitation of any kind between the Genesee river and Fort Niagara.

The Revolution had left the Indians broken in strength, and the growing power of the government held them under restraint; but it is well known that influences unfriendly to the Republic were at work among the western tribes, and to some extent among the natives occupying the villages along the Genesee, although the latter claimed to be friendly and generally deported themselves properly. The apprehension of an Indian war deterred settlers from crossing to the western side of the river.<sup>1</sup> In the latter part of the summer of 1791 James Wadsworth went on horseback to Niagara for the purpose of informing himself as to the prospect of an Indian war. To a friend he wrote on his return: "You will not suppose that we are under much fears from the Indians when I tell you that I started from the Genesee river without company, and reached Niagara in two days without difficulty. But, sir, it was a most solitary ride. I had an excellent dinner with Colonel Butler at Niagara. We were served with apples, chestnuts, hazelnuts and walnuts, but what surprised me most was to see a plate of malcataon peaches as good as I ever ate."

The summer of 1792 witnessed a large addition to the population of the Genesee country. In July of that year the Albany Gazette<sup>2</sup> says: "We are assured of the rapid increase of settlements there, encouraged by the situation, climate and soil—equal in goodness to any part of the United States—and that the fever and ague, which it is common to suppose is epidemical there, has scarcely been known the present season. The Indians are very friendly, attending solely to their domestic concerns and gradually acquiring civilized habits." The population had so far increased that at the fall election in that

1. There are two sides to most public questions, and it cannot be denied that the Indians had many provocations, which artful men could use to influence them. In the summer of 1790 two of the Senecas of Little Beardstown, minor chiefs, were murdered on Pine Creek, in Pennsylvania. A reward was offered by the Governor of that State for the apprehension of the murderers. Little Beard and Red Jacket, in a letter of thanks to the executive, "hoped that the murderers might be taken and that they might see them executed, for it is natural to look for revenge of innocent blood. You must not think hard if we speak rash. The words come from a wounded heart as you have stuck the hatchet in our head, and we can't be reconciled until you come and pull it out. We are sorry to tell you that you have killed eleven of us since peace, and we never said anything until the other day when in liquor." The letter is dated at "Genesee River and flats, August 12, 1790," and signed *Little Beard* (of Beaver Tribe), *Sangoyearawatau* (Red Jacket), *Gischehaske* (of Wolf Tribe) and *Caunhesongo*.

2. Albany Gazette of July 9, 1792.

year the canvass for governor was quite animated. The candidates were George Clinton, the incumbent, and John Jay, the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. The poll of the town of Canandaigua stood three to one for Jay; and it is said that the complexion of the vote in Geneseo, where fifty ballots were cast, was the same, but owing to the fact that the tally list was transmitted to Albany without being signed by the inspectors, the returns were rejected. The result in the State was rendered so close by the rejection of Geneseo and certain other towns in the State, and the irregularities were so great that the courts, after a heated controversy by the partisan press, were called upon to decide the question. The office was awarded to Clinton, against the earnest protest of Jay's friends.

Postal facilities, as yet, were meager indeed. Twice a month a mail was carried on horseback between Albany and Whitestown. In July, 1792, "several patriotic gentlemen of the Genesee country established a post to meet the one from Albany, at Whitestown, which once a month will pass through Geneva, Canandaigua and Canawaugus to Williamsburgh on the Genesee river."<sup>1</sup> In September of that year the Postmaster General, Timothy Pickering, advertised for proposals for the extension of the post road from Canajoharie to Whitestown and thence to Canandaigua.

Eastern newspapers as early as 1792 contained advertisements of Genesee lands. Captain Williamson, in August of that year, published an answer "to numerous applications for farms." He says,<sup>2</sup> "to those who wish to make actual settlements on his lands," that he has "surveyors employed in laying off some hundred thousand acres which will be ready to be viewed by the 10th of September. It will be necessary for persons to receive instructions from Mr. Williamson at Williamsburgh. The price fixed on the land is one dollar per acre."

In the fall of 1792 William McCartney bought a farm of 320 acres in the southerly part of what is now the town of Sparta, near the Steuben county line, and was the first white settler in that region. Indeed, for more than a year there was not a white man within ten

1. *Albany Gazette*, July 9, 1792. The proprietor of the *Gazette* took charge of packages intended for the Genesee country free of expense.

2. *Albany Gazette*, Aug. 10, 1792. James Abeel, in the *Gazette* of Aug. 20, advertises "13,500 acres of most valuable land in Phelps and Gorham's purchase in the Genesee country."

miles of him. Mr. McCartney was born in Barlocks, Dumfriesshire, Scotland, on the 2d of April, 1770. He came to America in the year 1791 in company with Andrew Smith, the latter settling at Bath, while the former as stated settled in Sparta. With little or no assistance he set to work to clear his purchase of the dense growth of oak, walnut and underwood with which he found it covered, and was the first to raise a crop of grain at the head waters of the Canaseraga. In the summer of 1796 he married a sister of James McCurdy, who resided within the limits of the present village of Dansville. Mr. McCartney was mild and frank yet firm in his dealings with his fellow men, and the pioneers speak of him as a man of strong good sense, and qualified not only to manage his own interests with wisdom but to administer in public affairs with great success; and the local records show that continuously, for more than a third of a century, he was called by the almost unanimous voice of his neighbors and townsmen to hold office. In 1796 he was made a commissioner of public roads, and directed the laying out and establishing of the highways of Sparta. This burthensome position he held for a number of years, as well as that of town clerk and commissioner of schools down to 1806, when he was made supervisor, to which office he was reelected for twelve successive years. In 1817 he was sent to the Assembly, to which body he was reelected the following year. In 1819 he was again made supervisor and held the office continuously until his death which occurred in 1831.<sup>1</sup> The same sterling business qualities that enabled him to lay the foundation of a competency he carried into the discharge of his official duties, and in the board of supervisors, where he so long held a seat, composed of such men as Colonel Fitzhugh and General William Wadsworth, Mr. McCartney was notably one of the leading men.

In 1793 Thomas Morris and Oliver Phelps each built a small frame house at Canandaigua, and when completed these were the only frame houses west of Whitestown in the present county of Oneida.

By January, 1793, letters and newspapers were conveyed by stated private posts, though at infrequent intervals, through all the Genesee settlements and as far west as Canandaigua. Writing to his father on the 4th of February, 1793, Thomas Morris says, "Our post goes

1. He died on the 9th of Feb., 1831, and was buried in the cemetery near the South Sparta meeting house.

least once a fortnight," and speaks of the great mildness of the passing winter and of the influx of settlers. In May of that year Moses Beal commenced running a weekly stage from Albany through Schenectady to Johnstown and Canajoharie, "at three cents a mile for passengers and fourteen pounds of baggage gratis." And the same month a stage was established between Canajoharie and Whitestown to connect with Beal's stage. This essentially increased the postal facilities of the pioneers of the Genesee.

"The famous Genesee flats lie on the borders of the Genesee river; they are about twenty miles in length, and about four miles wide; the soil is remarkably rich, quite clear of trees, and producing grass near ten feet high. I estimate these flats to be well worth 200,000 pounds as they now lie. They are mostly the property of the Indians. Taking a view of this country altogether, I do not know an extent of ground so good. Cultivation is easy, and the land is grateful. The progress of settlement is so rapid, that you and myself may very probably see the day when we can apply these lines to the Genesee Country:—

" 'Here happy millions their own lands possess,  
No tyrant awes them, nor no lords oppress.'

"Many times did I break out in an enthusiastic frenzy anticipating the probable situation of this wilderness twenty years hence. All that reason can ask may be obtained by the industrious hand; the only danger to be feared is, that luxuries will flow too cheap."

"From Canandaigua I traveled about twenty-six miles through a fine country, with many settlements forming; this brought me to Genesee river. On this river a great many farms are laying out; sixty-five miles from its mouth is a town marked out by the name of Williamsburgh, and will in all probability be a place of much trade; in the present situation of things it is remote, when considered in a commercial point of view; but should the fort of Oswego be given up, and the lock navigation be completed, there will not be a carrying place between New York and Williamsburgh.\* \* \*

"After I had reached the Genesee river, curiosity led me on to Niagara, ninety miles—not one house or white man the whole way. The only direction I had was an Indian path, which sometimes was doubt-



ful. The first day I rode fifty miles, through swarms of mosquitoes, gnats, etc., beyond all description."<sup>1</sup>

Another writer at about the same period says of the advantages attending a settlement in the Genesee country:

"But the peculiar advantages which distinguish these lands over most of the new settled countries of America, are these following: 1. The uncommon excellence and fertility of the soil. 2. The superior quality of the timber, and the advantages of easy cultivation, in consequence of being generally free from underwood. 3. The abundance of grass for cattle in the woods, and on the extensive meadow grounds upon the lakes and rivers. 4. The vast quantities of the sugar maple tree, in every part of the tract. 5. The great variety of other fine timber, such as oak, hickory, black walnut, chestnut, ash of different kinds, elm, butternut, basswood, poplar, pines and also thorn trees of a prodigious size. 6. The variety of fruit trees, and also smaller fruits, such as apple and peach orchards, in different places, which were planted by the Indians, plum and cherry trees, mulberries, grapes of different kinds, raspberries, huckleberries, blackberries, gooseberries, and strawberries in vast quantities; also cranberries, black-haws, etc. 7. The vast variety of wild animals and game which is to be found in this country, such as deer, moose deer, and elk of very large size, beavers, otters, martins, minks, rabbits, squirrels, racoons, bears, wildcats, etc., many of which furnish excellent furs and peltry. 8. The great variety of birds for game such as wild turkeys, pheasants, partridges, pigeons, plover, heath-fowl, and Indian hen, together with a vast variety of water-fowl on the rivers and lakes, such as wild geese and ducks, of many different kinds, not known in Europe. 9. The uncommon abundance of very fine fish, with which the lakes and rivers abound, among which are to be found excellent salmon of two different kinds, salmon-trout of a very large size, white and yellow perch, sheep-heads, pike, suckers and eels of a very large size, with a variety of other fish in their different seasons. 10. The excellence of the climate in that region where these lands are situated, is less severe in winter, and not so warm in summer, as the same latitudes nearer the sea. The total exemption from all periodical disorders, particularly the fever and ague, which does not prevail in the Genesee country, on account of the rising grounds and fine situa-

1. (Massachusetts Historical Collection I.) Col. Hist. II, 1408-1409



tions. 11. The vast advantages derived from navigable lakes, rivers and creeks, which intersect and run through every part of this tract of country, affording a water communication from the northern parts of the grant by the Genesee river one way, or by the Seneca river another way into the great lake Ontario and from thence by Cataract to Quebec, or by the said Seneca river, the Oneida lake and Wood creek, to Schenectady on the Mohawk river, with only a short land carriage, and from thence to Albany, with a portage of sixteen miles; affording also a water communication from almost every township of the southern part of the grant by means of the different branches of the Tioga river, which joining the Susquehanna, affords an outlet to produce, through an immense extent of country on every hand, to Northumberland, and all the towns upon the great branch of this river, down to Maryland and Virginia; and (with a portage of twelve miles) even to Philadelphia with small boats; and when the improvements are made in the Susquehanna, and the projected canal cut between the Schuylkill and that river, there will be an uninterrupted good water communication for boats of ten or fifteen tons from the interior parts of the Genesee country all the way to Philadelphia. 12. But above all, the uncommon benefits these lands derive from the vicinity to the thickly settled countries in New York and New England governments on the one hand, and Northumberland county in Pennsylvania on the other, from all which quarters, from the great advantages which are held out, there must be an overflow of emigrants every year, until these lands are fully settled, which expectation is already completely evinced, from the rapid population that has taken place on the east boundaries of the grant upon the Tioga river, and between the Seneca and Cayuga lakes up to Ontario, where, in the course of three or four years, above eight hundred families have fixed themselves in this fertile country, most of whom having emigrated from the Eastern States of New England, New York and Pennsylvania, have all the advantages which are to be derived from a perfect knowledge of the country, and from that kind of education and local resource, which soon renders the situation of a new settler comfortable and happy, enabling them, at the same time, to assist new comers, who may be less acquainted with the nature of the country.

“At present wheat can be sent from the Genesee Settlement to Philadelphia, at one shilling sterling per bushel; but if the water com-

munication be opened between the two rivers, the cost will not exceed fourpence.<sup>1</sup>

"Dry goods can now be sent to these new settlements at about eight shillings sterling per hundred weight, which will probably be reduced to three shillings when the navigation is completed.

"No country in the world is better adapted for raising cattle than the Genesee grant. One of the first settlers in that country asserts that he can every season cut wild grass on his own farm in the Genesee flats sufficient to maintain 2,000 head of cattle through the winter; and that such hay, with rushes and vegetables which are found above the snow, generally keep the cattle fat without any expense. Hogs can also be reared in the woods at little or no expense to the farmer. "As the distance from Philadelphia (between which and the Genesee lands a road was to be completed in 1791) is somewhat less by land than two hundred miles, there can be no difficulty in driving fat cattle and hogs to that market for sale; as they can transport themselves at a very small expense, and as the demand for provision increases every year, and a liberal price is given for beef and pork, there can be no doubt but the rearing of cattle and hogs, as well as horses, for sale in the low countries, will soon become a great object of profit to the settlers, as the extensive ranges of meadow ground on the flats, and the blue grass, white clover and pea-vine in the woods, must enable the farmer to feed almost any number he can raise, or find capital to purchase. In many parts of the tract there is little or no under-wood, and excellent pasture in the forests between the trees, in consequence of their being in general of an enormous size, and of the considerable distance between them, thereby affording even a wide range for cattle in the upland country, as well as in the flats and meadows, which have already been represented to be luxuriant beyond description, in a species of coarse grass, very fit for hay. It is said that there are many wild horses upon the tract, which is an additional proof of there being winter food in the flat lands and in the forests.

\*

:

\*

\*

\*\*

"The present settlers have already got a fine stock of cattle and hogs, and find that they thrive and increase very fast; but as yet there are very few sheep, although, it is supposed, they would succeed well

1 This communication was begun in 1791.

on the hills, after the country is more fully peopled. Several genteel families are preparing to settle on the tract this season, which will greatly facilitate the population of these lands.

"The crops of wheat, Indian corn, and other small grains were very abundant last year; so that the present settlers are in a situation to assist and supply the wants of new-comers.

"The market for grain and provision raised in the Genesee country will be on the spot for some time to come, and the constant influx of settlers, who may be expected, until the whole of these lands are occupied, will, at least for a time consume all the surplus produce; afterwards the city of Philadelphia will probably be the best market; and while the country is in progress of being settled, the hemp and flax raised by the Genesee farmers, and also the ashes and sugar made upon these lands, and the skins and furs procured by hunting, must ultimately go to Philadelphia and New York; but this will be the business of the merchant, who will receive all these articles from the farmer in return for dry goods, implements of husbandry, salt and rum, and such other articles as the settlers may want.

\*

\*

\*

\*

"Wheat is at present, 1791, one dollar per bushel (4s. 6d. sterling); Indian corn, 2s. 6d. ditto; salt from the Onondaga works, 60 miles east of the grant is half a dollar a bushel.<sup>1</sup>

The following is an account of a visit of a gentleman to the Genesee country in February, 1792: "From Canandaigua to the Genesee river, twenty-six miles, it is almost totally uninhabited, only four families residing on the road. The country is beautifully diversified with hill and dale, and in many places, we found openings of two and three hundred acres, free from all timber and even bushes, which, on our examining, proved to be of a rich, deep soil. It seemed that, by only inclosing with one of these openings a proportionable quantity of timbered land, an inclosure might be made similar to the parks in England.

"At the Genesee River I found a small Indian store and tavern; the river was not then frozen over, but was low enough to be forded. As yet there are no settlements of any consequence in the Genesee country. That established by a society of Friends, on the west side

1. Doc. Hist. II., 1111-1122.

of the Seneca lake is the most considerable; it consists of about forty families. But the number of Indians in the adjoining country, when compared with the few inhabitants who venture to winter in the country, is so great, that I found them under serious apprehensions for their safety. Even in this state of nature, the county of Ontario shows every sign of future respectability. No man has put the plough in the ground without being amply repaid; and, through the mildness of the winter, the cattle brought into the country the year before are thriving well on very slender provision for their subsistence. The clearing of land for spring crops is going on with spirit. I also found the settlers here abundantly supplied with venison."<sup>1</sup>

The institutions of society came slowly. Up to the month of June 1793, owing to neglect to appoint judges, no courts had ever been held in Ontario county, then embracing the country west of Seneca lake, although the county had been organized upward of four years. The first Circuit Court and Court of Oyer and Terminer was held at "Patterson's Tavern," in Geneva, on the 9th of June 1793, the presiding judge being John Sloss Hobart, one of the three judges appointed in 1777 on the organization of the judiciary. A grand jury was empanelled and charged, but no indictments were found. The first Court of Common Pleas and General Sessions was held at the house of Nathaniel Sanborn in Canandaigua on the 4th of November, 1794. The presiding judge was Timothy Hosmer with Charles Williamson and Enos Boughton as associates. At this term James Wadsworth, Thomas Morris, John Wickham and Vincent Matthews appeared as attorneys.

In the autumn of 1793 the Marquis de Talleyrand, the famous French statesman, was piloted through the wilds of the Genesee by Benjamin Patterson, who resided in Steuben county. The Marquis was then an exile and had leisure to inspect the natural features of this valley. Standing on the bluff near the present dam at Mount Morris, he said, after admiring for an hour the scenery spread out before him to the eastward, "It is the fairest landscape that the human eye ever looked upon."

The Albany Gazette of the 15th of July, 1793, contains this advertisement: "Williamsburgh Fair and Genesee Races. There will be held at Williamsburgh, at the great Forks of the Genesee river,

1. Doc. Hist. II., 1131-1132.

an annual fair for the sale and purchase of cattle, horses and sheep, to commence on Monday, the 23d of September, and continue on Tuesday. It is expected at this fair that a number of fat bullocks and working oxen of the best New England breeds, with which the country is well supplied, will be shown. As the situation of Williamsburgh lays convenient for the Niagara market, it is also expected that both horses and young cattle will meet with ready sale at high prices, the demand from Upper Canada being considerable. On Wednesday there will be run for over the race ground a purse of fifty pounds, and also a subscription purse. On Thursday there will be a run for the sweepstakes, and races for small prizes. On Friday there will be shooting matches and foot races. As this meeting will be held in the centre of a country abounding in provisions, strangers will find no difficulty in providing themselves and horses, and pains will be taken to afford them every possible accommodation. Particular convenience will be made for such horses as are brought to compete for the different prizes. The horses must be regularly entered and carry weight according to the established rules at the races in the Low Countries."

The following year (1794) fourteen horses were entered for the fifty pound purse, and cattle were driven from all the adjacent country to the show. The fair and races continued for several years to be highly successful, while the sales of stock were quite large. The exhibitions were held on the flats lying between the present highway and the Canaseraga creek, west of the residence on the Colonel Abell farm, now the property of Major William A. Wadsworth.

In 1793 the small-pox, a disease of which the Indians had justly a great dread, broke out among the Senecas on the Genesee. The Indian agent at Canandaigua, General Chapin, employed male nurses to go to Little Beardstown and other villages and take general charge of the sick. The papers of the agency contain the account of "Solomon Jennings for thirty-nine days nursing the Indians with the small-pox at Genesee river, seven pounds, sixteen shillings." The general government employed and paid blacksmiths for the Indians, as well, and Chapin's papers contain the account of George Jones, rendered in November, 1793, for fifteen months' services as blacksmith for the Senecas at Genesee river, tools and sundry supplies, one hundred and twelve pounds.



The new stage lines appear to have promoted postal facilities but little at first, for in February, 1794, the Albany Gazette, expressing regret at the deficiency of mail communication between Albany and the Genesee river, says, "a respectable if not a major part of the letters and papers brought in the mail to the post-office in this city are destined further westward, but for want of regular conveyance are rendered useless from the length of time elapsing before they can reach the place of destination."<sup>1</sup> It appears that there was a sort of provisional post-office at Williamsburgh in 1793, for Timothy Pickering, writing to General Chapin from Detroit in August, 1793, says: "The enclosed letter I request you to forward to Philadelphia, either by forwarding it to the post-office at Williamsburgh, or let it be carried by an Indian runner to the post-office at Whitestown," and the same year the Secretary of War directs General Chapin "to write him weekly" by Captain William'son's post.

In 1793 a plan was developed to divide this State, and erect the western half into a separate commonwealth. The crafty managers of the Livingston lease were doubtless at the bottom of this project. Failing to receive the approval of the Legislature to their contract for the Indian lands, these men proposed, it would appear, to accomplish their design in this revolutionary manner. A variety of reasons, though not the real ones, were assigned for this step. James Wadsworth and other large land owners were invited to take part in the movement. But it received no countenance from him nor from others in this region. The adjournment of the November term of the Court of Common Pleas and General Sessions of Ontario, in 1794 was chosen as the occasion for a meeting to declare the popular opposition to the measure. The attendance was large. Timothy Hosmer, First Judge of the county, presided, and a series of resolutions were adopted setting forth that certain restless and turbulent characters from the eastern district of this State, evilly disposed towards the welfare of the country, had for some time past endeavored to stir up sedition among its peaceable inhabitants and incite them to acts both treasonable and improper, in proposing that the counties of Ontario, Otsego

<sup>1</sup> Timothy Pickering, Postmaster General, writes to Gen. Chapin, under date of June 4, 1793: "The postroad is extended by law to Camandagua. . . . The rest will not be riding till September. . . . I shall order the mail once in two weeks from Whitestown to Camandagua." See Chapin's Mss. papers, N. Y. Hist. Soc.



and a part of Tioga and Herkimer should immediately shake off all dependence from the State of New York, and support their independence by force of arms if need be; that the passions of the dishonest and disorderly, the ambitious and timid, had been flattered to expect that laws would be passed by the proposed State for screening individuals from the payment of their just debts for six years and that all Indian lands and all public lands should become a prey to the rapacity of their hungry followers, and that they had engaged to sustain their measure with armed troops, collected from Vermont and elsewhere. Referring to the threats of the revolutionists, the resolutions say: "We have nothing to fear from any banditti they can collect for forcing us into measures we heartily disapprove," and that, sensible of the many advantages they derive from their connection with one of the most respectable States in the Union, and desirous of a continuation of the same, they highly resented the ill-timed and improper attempt made by the characters above alluded to to disturb their peace. The proposed state could not defray the necessary expenses of the most moderate state government, and it would be unjust to raise enormous taxes for such an object on uncultivated lands, and they recommended that the Geneva meeting, appointed to be held on the 25th of November, be not attended, as it was called by strangers to the county.

The meeting expected, after such a public declaration, that the State administration would take the most vigorous measures to suppress any attempt that might be made to destroy the peace and quiet of the county. Judge Cooper, in his charge to the grand jury of Otsego county, referred to this meeting and endorsed its action. Other officials and other public meetings discountenanced it, and the project, however formidable at one time it appeared, seems never to have been revived.

The loss of the colonies was accepted with ill grace by the British authorities in America. The treaty of 1783 had, indeed, ended the war, but a spirit of hostility remained, and under one pretext or another the forts at Oswego and Niagara and other military posts on the western lakes continued to be occupied by British garrisons. British officers affected to claim the territory of Western New York, the valleys of the western lakes and the region of the Mississippi and every art was employed by them to keep alive the prejudices of the

Indians and to incite them to unfriendly acts. The growth of the settlements along the Genesee was an especial cause of jealousy, both to the British and the Indians, though they did not venture directly to interfere. But when, in 1794, Charles Williamson began a settlement at Sodus Bay, the authorities of Canada resolved to put a stop to it. Lord Dorchester, then Governor-General of Canada, held a talk with the Indians, in which he artfully sought to provoke them to a hostile course, and found them disposed to second his measures. An alliance was formed, it is said, and a concerted movement agreed upon, having for its object the repossession of Western New York. Presents were freely distributed, "the British Superintendent of Indian Affairs," says Colonel Hosmer, "being profuse of costly presents to his fierce allies; and broadcloths, blankets and silver ornaments were tauntingly exhibited to the white settlers of Avon and vicinity by the young braves of Canawaugus," who had received them of the Canadian authorities. There was good ground for believing, as our government did, that the Ministry of Great Britain entertained the idea of making war upon us. As a first step, the Deputy Governor, Simcoe, dispatched Lieutenant Sheaffe<sup>1</sup> of the British army to Williamson with a formal protest against the further prosecution of the settlement at Sodus Bay, and all other settlements in Western New York, during the inexecution of the treaty. Williamson happened to be at Bath at the time, and Sheaffe informed his agent, a Mr. Moffatt, of the nature of his mission, and stated that he would return in ten days. Williamson was sent for, and Thomas Morris met the British officer and conducted him to Williamson, who stood beside a table on which lay a brace of loaded pistols. The meeting was friendly and even cordial, for the two gentlemen had known each other years before, when both were in the English service. The protest was delivered and read, and Williamson desired the Lieutenant to inform his principal that no attention could be paid to the missive, but that the settlements there and elsewhere would be proceeded with all the same.

News of this proceeding on the part of the British authorities was not slow in spreading through the Genesee settlements. Its abrupt nature, and the morose and quarrelsome temper of the Indians who

1. Better known afterwards as Major General Sir Roger Hale Sheaffe. He commanded at the battle of Queenstown, after Brodie's death, and was otherwise conspicuous during the war of 1812.

swarmed the forests, and had become "rude and saucy to the white settlers," says George Hosmer, "and would impudently enter their houses, take the prepared food from the tables and commit other offences," and who were known as ready and willing allies of the authorities across the border, caused no little anxiety and alarm among the pioneers, who were destitute of arms and ammunition, and were scattered over a large territory, remote from assistance. A few sold out their betterments at a loss, and returned to the East. But the insolence of the demand excited the spirit of the settlers, many of whom had but recently laid down their arms, and many were the offers of personal service to repel any attempt to take Captain Williamson prisoner and send him in irons to England, as had been threatened. A letter written at this period expresses the feeling of the sturdy settlers. "We are prepared to give a cordial and warm reception to our Canada friends, and shall not fail to persuade them to make six foot locations in the rich soil of the Great Sodus and along the Genesee should they come over with guns loaded and pointed."

The Lieutenant no sooner left than Captain Williamson dispatched an express rider to President Washington and another to Governor George Clinton, advising them of the peremptory character of Simcoe's order and of his own purpose to resist any attempt to interfere with the settlements. He requested that arms might be furnished and authority given to collect and organize the militia and volunteers. Governor Clinton was found at his home in Little Britain near Newburgh. The independence of the act stirred the stern old patriot, and he lost no time in directing that the arms that had been assigned to the militia of the western frontier and the quota for Ontario county should be immediately forwarded. "For," said he in his order, "the principle set up in Governor Simcoe's protest cannot for a moment be tolerated, and if any attempt should be made on the part of the British to carry it into execution, force must meet force. To this end, exert every means to keep the militia of your division in the most perfect readiness for actual service." A law had recently passed the Legislature authorizing the erection of fortifications on the northern and western frontiers, and commissioners were selected to carry it into execution. They decided to establish block houses at Fort Stanwix, at Onondaga Salt Springs, Canandaigua, Canawaugus

and at Bath. The Albany Gazette of the 11th of September, 1794, says, "Several of the block houses and pickets on the western frontier are already completed, and all of them are in great forwardness. Each will be furnished with a piece of cannon and all necessary ammunition, and seven hundred stand of arms for use if inhabitants of the frontier are on their way."

"While all this was progressing," says Turner, "in four days after the affair at Sodus, in fact before Governor Simcoe would have had time to execute his threats, the great measure of deliverance for the Genesee country and the few scattered border settlers of the west, had been consummated. 'Mad Anthony'<sup>1</sup>—and there had been 'method in his madness'—had met the confederated bands of the hostile Indians of the West, and almost under the walls of a fortress of their British allies achieved a signal victory! Those upon whom Governor Simcoe was relying for aid (for it is evident that he looked to a descent of the western Indians upon the Genesee country in case the war was renewed), were humbled and suing for peace. This alone would have averted his worst intentions, and added to this was the consideration that Mr. Jay had sailed for London on the 12th of May, clothed with ample power from our government to arrange all matters of dispute.

"Those familiar with the history of our whole country in the earliest years of its separation from England, are aware how important was the well planned and successful expedition of General Wayne. Important in its immediate consequences, the putting an end to protracted, harassing Indian treaties, and the founding of that great empire of wealth, prosperity and unparalleled progress, our Western States. But few can now realize its local consequence in the Genesee country. It gave security where there was little of it before, and inspired hope and confidence with those who were half determined to retrace the weary steps that had brought them into the wilderness; for they felt that if war was to be added to all the sufferings and privations they were encountering, it were better to abandon the field, if not forever, to a period more propitious. The news of Wayne's victory was communicated by Brant to General Chapin, and it circulated briskly among the backwoods settlements. Here and there were seen small gatherings of pioneer settlers congratulating each

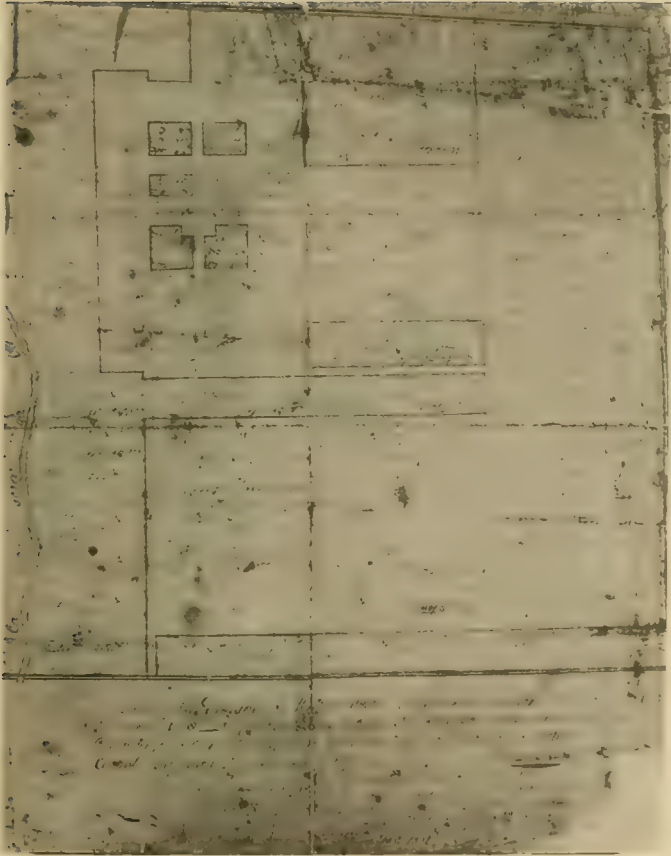
<sup>1</sup> General Anthony Wayne of Revolutionary Fame.

other upon the event, and taking fresh courage to grapple with the hardships of pioneer life. All was confirmed when, in a few days, the Senecas were seen coming back, upon their war path, humbled, quaking with fear at the mere recollection of the terrible onslaught that Mad Anthony had made upon the dusky legions that had gathered to oppose him, and uttering imprecations against those who had lured them from home to take part in the contest and then remained far away from danger, or shut themselves up in a strong fortress, mere spectators in a conflict while they and their confederates were falling like autumn leaves in a shower of hail."

Colonel Hosmer says, "Tidings of Wayne's victory came like a reprieve after sentence of death, a skylark's call after a raven's croak." The Indians were thoroughly subdued, and, chagrined by their terrible reverses and the bad faith of their Canadian allies, they determined to settle down quietly in their villages and renew their amicable relations with their white neighbors. The British, also, bound by the terms of the Jay treaty, ceased from troubling, and the Genesee settlements were finally permitted to progress in peace.

Early in September, 1794, Daniel Kelly, John Jones and John Harrison, all of whom were afterward notable farmers of Groveland, and all became deacons in the same church, left their Pennsylvania home, on the north branch of the Susquehanna, for a visit to the Genesee country by way of the Williamson road, "which was without bridges over creeks, or crossways in bad places, the underbrush and logs being removed a rod wide," says Mr. Harrison. William Ryans was also of the party. They had two horses between the four, riding and walking in couples by turns. The party on horseback would trot on far ahead, and hitching the horses beside the road, would start forward on foot, leaving their companions to come up and resume the saddle. A journey of eight days brought them to Williamsburgh, where, on the 13th of September, 1794, they put up at William Lemon's tavern, a small frame house, and the first frame house built in the town of Groveland. Ryans was displeased with the country and homesick, and started back the following morning, taking with him one of the horses. The three others went to Genesee to purchase lands of the Wadsworths, who were then laying the cellar wall of their homestead. James Wadsworth at once saw that they were good judges of farming lands, and advised them to look at some lots





Map of Williamsburgh, made by John Smith in 1794. The "Colonel Abell" dwelling house is on lots, 13, 14, 15 and 16.





lying along the road leading to the foot of Conesus lake, describing the lands minutely to them, and specifying particular parcels on either side of the highway. They at once took the path up the hill, over the route now traversed by South street, just as a cold, drizzling rain began to fall. Daniel Kelly selected a lot of over a hundred acres on which the present Lakeville cemetery is located, and John Harrison selected the farm lying directly east of it, across the main road. This done, they went down to Peter Steel's tavern, a little log cabin situated in Upper Lakeville, for dinner. They reached there drenched to the skin, and John Harrison no sooner got to the fire than a chill seized him, which was so severe that it drove him almost into the heap of smouldering coals. The first salutation that met his ear was the unwelcome remark of an old root doctor from a neighboring settlement, "You've got the ager, stranger, fast enough." After an hour spent here, they returned to Geneseo. Kelly paid earnest money, but Mr. Harrison was sick and far from home, and it was therefore concluded that he had better not part with the little money he had. It was agreed, however, that he and Kelly should return by the first of the following May to complete the purchase of the lands selected by them.<sup>1</sup> They then went to Lemon's tavern for the night. Harrison's ague came on again, and a daughter of John Ewart, who resided at Williamsburgh, was also down with it. The party were ready by daylight to return to Pennsylvania, and Mr. Harrison, sick as he was, decided to return with them. They had now but one horse, and as Mr. Harrison was weak he took the saddle. In going down the hill leading to the inlet of Hemlock lake Harrison began to shake, and calling to his companions to secure the horse, he threw himself off and started forward on a run, "shaking and stooping," he says, "as if I had my back broken. My companions laughed at my odd motions, but I felt too wretched to notice their jokes. Still, I liked the new country, as well as my companions who had escaped that abomination of new settlements, the fever and ague, and we all three came back and located the following May, a step I have never regretted." Mr. Harrison says that Williamsburgh, at this, his first visit, contained, besides the frame tavern and a house occupied by John Ewart, some

1. They did not get back, however, until the 12th of May, and Mr. Wadsworth had by that time sold the lot selected by John Harrison. The latter then purchased in Groveland. Ezra Gray occupied a part of Mr. Harrison's first purchase.

five or six log houses built by Captain Williamson. On their way home they met persons going toward the village they had just left, with cattle to exhibit at the approaching fair, and heard frequent mention of the races soon to come off, at which fourteen speed horses were entered for the fifty pound purse.

## CHAPTER X

WHILE full heed was given to the material interests of the new settlements, the attention of religious societies was also drawn to the spiritual demands of the frontier. The Legislature of Connecticut, at its session in October, 1792, passed an act enjoining contributions from all the churches of that State on the first Sabbath in the month of May, annually for three years, to support missionaries and promote Christian knowledge in the northern and western frontier settlements, "where the ordinances of the gospel are not established and in places destitute of the stated means of grace." The moneys thus raised were placed in the hands of the good and wise Jonathan Edwards and two associates.<sup>1</sup> Eight missionaries were sent out by them in the summer of 1794, one of whom, the Rev. Aaron Kinne, proceeded on horseback by way of Catskill westward, passing through Geneva, where he preached to a large audience, to the Genesee river. He preached at Canawaugus, Big Tree, Williamsburgh and other settlements, travelling more than thirteen hundred miles and preaching more than four score sermons, besides administering the sacrament. His hearers often came eight or ten miles to listen to him. The following year he again visited these places. When he reached a settlement it "seemed a day of gladness." Many with open arms embraced him, and often with the remark "We are glad you have come back. We have not heard a sermon since you were with us last year." He found the people possessed of but limited school privileges, and generally observed a great scarcity of books, especially of a religious character.

In July 1795 the Rev. Daniel Thatcher, a missionary, under the auspices of the Presbyterian General Assembly, organized a church at Lima,<sup>2</sup> and one in Geneseo, which subsequently removed to and still

1. The organization was denominated the "Missionary Society of Connecticut," and was the first organization of the kind in the United States. Its meetings were held in the State of New Hartford.

<sup>2</sup> Then called Charlestown.

remains at Lakeville. Neither of these societies was immediately prosperous. That at Lima continued feeble until 1799, when it was reorganized as a Congregational society, and that at Geneseo, irregularly supplied and destitute of stated public worship, remained ineffective for some years and until the removal to its present location.

The missionaries seemed reluctant to cross the river. Society there for several years paid little regard to the demands of the church, or, indeed, to the mere ordinary restraints of order, and it was a common remark, until the Scotch settlement was formed at Caledonia, that "Sabbath day never crossed the Genesee river."

In 1802 the Hampshire Missionary Society of Massachusetts sent out missionaries to the new settlements. These also visited the Indian villages along the Genesee river. The Society represented that it had been favored with liberal subscriptions by the public for the expenses of ministers and for the purchase of bibles and other religious writings to be distributed among the settlers. The letter of introduction from the trustees of the Society to the missionaries is written in liberality of spirit. They were enjoined to avoid mere doctrinal disputations, and not to complain of the unavoidable hardships incident to a new country, which they were voluntarily undertaking.

The broad forests and fine natural scenery of Western New York, and a desire, perhaps, to see the Indian in his native haunts, appear to have possessed a fascination for European travelers. The visit of Taileyrand has already been mentioned. Louis Philippe, afterward Citizen King of France, tarried many days along the streams and among the habitations of the early settlers, and in June 1795 the Duke de Liancourt, "one of the most eminent noblemen of France," says General King, passed through the Genesee valley, visiting every settlement and spending several weeks with Captain Williamson, Mr. Wadsworth and others. He was accompanied by a young Englishman, three or four servants and a favorite dog named Cartouche, who made a good meal of one of black Jenny's fine chickens at Geneseo, greatly to her disgust. The Duke was a close observer, and has left an interesting record of what he saw. He liked Capt. Williamson, who explained to him that, after spending six months in visiting and surveying the estate of his principals, he concluded to establish several settlements rather than one capital colony. The most eligible spots were there-

fore fixed upon, and Bath, Williamsburgh,<sup>1</sup> Geneva and Great Sodus were begun. By the summer of 1796 three grist and seven saw mills had been erected, and the eight hundred thousand acres that had been disposed of at an average price of three dollars per acre had refunded the whole purchase money and other expenses incurred, and left a net profit of fifty thousand pounds sterling. The Duke says that Williamson personally directed everything and was attentive to all who had business with him. Contracts were promptly concluded and new settlers were treated with marked consideration. The titles secured from him were perfect; and the terms, which were reasonable and easy, required that all who purchased land of him should clear a certain number of acres and place a family upon the farm within eighteen months, half the purchase money to be paid at the end of three years and the remainder at the end of six years. No settler was allowed to want. Occasionally a poor family was supplied with a cow, and, where a willing farmer was found struggling, with a yoke of oxen and even a house to shelter him, where adversity rendered such an act a matter of humanity. Williamson was everywhere. No detail was too insignificant for his personal attention, and no complaint was too trivial. His manner was mild and just, and his policy is commended in fitting terms by the titled Frenchman

De Liancourt brought a letter of introduction from General Chapin to William Wadsworth, whom they found at Geneseo preparing to leave the next morning for Canandaigua, where he was to meet his militia command for a general muster. Of the ride to Geneseo the Duke says, that "along the whole route from Canandaigua to Geneseo the woods, beautiful to the eye, are not so crowded with trees as on the other side (of Canandaigua). Several parts of the forest have been burnt over by the Indians." The Duke was invited to spend the night at Mr. Wadsworth's house, and, as there was no tavern then in Geneseo, he accepted. It was then eight o'clock in the evening and Mr. Wadsworth was just mounting his horse to visit a friend. The Duke describes Wadsworth's domicile as a "small log house as dirty as any I have ever seen." Stores of all kinds, meats, vegetables and live poultry were crowded in and about the house, and the Frenchman's olfactories were offended by the odors, and he was not overpleased with

<sup>1</sup> A full account of this now extinct village will be found in the sketch of the town of Groveland.



the beds. But so hearty a welcome was extended to him that he could overlook what his fastidious taste did not approve, and he was well pleased with the rough courtesy and bluff manner of his host. The Duke rose early in the morning to see Mr. Wadsworth, then a captain, before he set out for the muster. He found him undergoing the operation of hair-dressing at the hands of his negro woman Jenny. An Indian came in and bought a barrel of whiskey of him, and two persons from Williamsburgh were negotiating the purchase of some lands while his hair was receiving the final touches. Orders were given to the domestics and to his man of business, and a pressing request was made of the Duke to pass several days under his roof, all in the space of a few minutes. When the Captain's fine horse was brought to the door he grasped the Duke's hand, mounted his black charger and galloped away. "After the Captain left," says the Duke, "his nephew, a youth of about fifteen years of age, conducted us to the flats which border the river."

On the flats, three miles from Mr. Wadsworth's residence, the Duke found a recluse named De Boni, whose character and history greatly interested him. Hermit-like, De Boni occupied a log hut, twelve feet square, built by himself and a faithful mulatto servant named Joseph. Twenty acres of land supplied them with grains and garden vegetables, and an occasional day's labor of Joseph secured them milk and eggs of their neighbors. De Boni was a Frenchman, a native of Alsace, born of parents of wealth and position. A quarrel with a neighboring land proprietor led to a duel in which his antagonist, a gentleman of greater age than himself and a man of consequence, was wounded. The dread of a *lettre de cachet* induced him to quit his native country and find his way to San Domingo, where he enlisted as a private soldier. Opportunity soon afforded a discharge, and his ability and attainments as a civil engineer secured him a situation in the government of the island. He also became a planter and was enjoying a good income when civil dissensions suddenly broke out, and he was forced to quit the island. He came to America with little money and few effects. At Hartford he met Colonel Jeremiah Wadsworth, who, commiserating his condition, offered him the land he was found occupying, and aided him in securing a small sum of money. The Duke's party, now increased by the addition of two countrymen, sent word to De Boni that the party would dine with him the next day.

The hermit expressed much satisfaction on their arrival, and although he was habitually peevish, exerted himself to make their visit agreeable. They found him a man of forty years of age, and of easy and agreeable manners. His reading had been extensive, his understanding was sound and his conversation entertaining. His nature was over-sensitive, and misfortunes had quite soured his temper and made him a misanthrope; and even the sprightly conversation of his countrymen did not dispel, except at intervals, the settled gloom that overhung his spirits, nor prevent occasional bitter references to mankind, whom, in the gross, he appeared deeply to hate. He spoke kindly of Joseph, a busy and cheerful fellow, who stood in the relation of a friend rather than of a servant, and dwelt upon his capacity as a husbandman, gardener and cook, and the shrewdness with which he managed to secure the assistance of farmers and their teams to cultivate his land. Of the Indians occupying a small village located near his domicile he spoke kindly. Their freedom from the restraints of society and their dislike of the encroachments of the whites seemed to agree with his own singular mood, and he reasoned acutely in favor of that form of society which gives back to the whole all property and dispenses with all law. Two of the party passed the night with him, and at parting he expressed his thanks for the attention that had been shown him.

On their return the party were made acquainted with many facts relating to the progress of the settlements. Day laborers were then scarce and readily commanded one dollar a day. Merchandise was brought by Mr. Wadsworth from Connecticut to supply his store, in wagons drawn by oxen, and the cost of transportation was met by fattening and selling the oxen at Niagara for beef at enhanced prices. Land was worth from \$2 to \$2.50 per acre, and under the contracts the purchase all fell due in four years, the interest running from the date of the contract.

The Duke and his party quit Geneseo on the morning of the 16th of June 1795 for Niagara. He says the road from Geneseo to Canandaigua "is a good one for this country. As usual it leads through the midst of woods. Within the space of twelve miles we saw only one habitation." Of Canawaugus he says, "the inhabitants here are yet but few, but among them is one of the best inns we have seen for some time past. Mr. Berry keeps it, a good civil man," but of whose sobriety he does not speak so flatteringly.

The Duke makes particular reference to the oak openings along the road. These singular tracts, entirely free of timber and showing signs of former cultivation, as well as the open flats of the Genesee, "where ten thousand acres might be found in one body, encumbered with not even bush, but covered with grass so high that the largest bullock, at thirty feet from the path, would be completely hid from view,"<sup>1</sup> excited much speculation in early days. The first settlers supposed that the openings were poor lands, and it was only when compelled to test their quality that they discovered, to their agreeable surprise, that the soil was of great excellence, and lands which before could have been bought for a quarter of a dollar an acre at once advanced to ten dollars.

In May 1796 Charles Williamson was placed in nomination for the Assembly, the district embracing the counties of Ontario and Steuben, which then included all this region, and out of 638 votes cast he received all but eleven. Lemuel Chipman was elected to the Assembly on the same ticket. The returns from the town of Sparta, which had cast its suffrages for him, were sent to Albany signed only by the clerk of the poll and not by the inspectors. The vote of the town was therefore rejected and lost. Captain Williamson secured useful legislation for this region, and lost no opportunity of making the advantages of the Genesee country known to his colleagues and others. Other effective influences were also at work to bring the region to the attention of capitalists. James Wadsworth was in London in the spring of 1796, negotiating for the sale of Genesee lands. He writes in May, "My letters and friends have introduced me to an extensive acquaintance and a number of capitalists. I think I may be justified in saying that I have been able to inspire greater confidence in American new lands among gentlemen of property and respectability here than any who have preceded me on similar business." He found an earnest coadjutor in Sir William Pulteney, with whom he was on terms of social intimacy. An observer, writing from Ontario county a few years later, says, "No land agent in the Genesee country is so successful as James Wadsworth. He sells three times as much as any one else." With the increasing sales of land and growing immigration the roads began to improve. In September 1796 Thomas Morris, writing to his father, says, "From Bath to

<sup>1</sup> Williamson's letters to a friend

the Genesee river the road is very practicable for wagons to travel, although at this season it is not always good." Williamson had procured legislation on the subject of public highways, and the Indians, who had previously opposed the cutting of a road through their lands from Canandaigua to Niagara, agreed in a conference held in October 1796, at which Cornplanter was a principal speaker, to grant the privilege.<sup>1</sup>

In the Spring of 1796 William Magee<sup>2</sup> came to Sparta with his family and settled in the Canaseraga valley, on what was formerly known as the Ward farm. He had selected the land the previous year, and engaged his brother Henry, who was then residing on Captain John Smith's farm, to put up a log cabin against the arrival of himself and family. He left New Jersey in September 1795, but floods in the Susquehanna detained him several months, and it was not until May that he was enabled to place his little family on a flat boat and make the slow journey up the river. From Hornellsville to Sparta they came by wagons laden with household effects, a pair of copper stills and seed, passing over the site of Dansville, where not a building of any description had as yet been erected.<sup>3</sup> The house then building, about seventy rods east of the Canaseraga, was not yet done on their arrival and the family took temporary shelter in an Indian hut near by. The country was indeed new. The nearest neighbor north was Henry Magee, distant by way of the road which then ran on the flats near the swamp three miles, and as the gullies were yet unspanned by bridges and the steep places unlevelled, locomotion was not very rapid. To the south the nearest neighbor was Darling Havens, who was keeping tavern in a log cabin three miles away. Groveland hill did not count a single settler. The road, a path by way of Havens' tavern, led to the Williamson grist mill and saw mill, the latter standing a few rods below the former, near Dansville; and the only settler on the road

1. Albany Gazette of October 17, 1796.

2. William Magee was a native of Ireland, which country he left in 1784, and landed at Philadelphia the same year. From there he went to Greenwich, New Jersey, where in 1788 he married Hannah Quick, who was of Low Dutch descent. From thence he came to the Genesee country.

3. It was an entire wilderness. I mean where the village now stands. South of the village nearly a mile there was one log cabin owned and occupied by Neal McCay, and one other cabin occupied by Amariah Hammond, north of the present village, near the Indian trail that passed through the place. He came into the place the same year that my father came into Sparta, 1796.  
—Sam'l Magee's Mss. Recollections.

the woods and the mill was Captain John Clark. He lived near the old Driesbach tavern stand. The site of Dansville was a dense thicket of pine underbrush with here and there a stately pine tree. A mere wagon-track led to the mill, and to right and left "the pine bush was so thick that a person could not possibly see one rod into it on either side."<sup>1</sup> Both flat and hillside were a dense wilderness.

About a mile north of Henry Magee's house, on the main road, was a small settlement called Hermitage. Residing there were Captain John Smith, a surveyor of some note, and a brother, George Smith, Alexander McDonald, a distiller, James Butler, an Irish boot and shoe maker, Scotch John Smith, Joseph Roberts and several sons, all young men grown, Hector McKay, Robert Wilson, James Templeton, a tailor, Nicholas Beach and Levi Dunn.

In 1798 Thomas Howey opened a blacksmith shop at Hermitage. At that time there was no other blacksmith in the town of Sparta, and yet he had not business enough to engage him more than half the time, the remainder of his time he employed in farming. He was stout and not well suited to horseback riding, and consequently one day, when his family stood in need of some flour, he consulted with a fellow countryman, James Butler, residing near the site of Driesbach's tavern, who advised him to make an Irish slide-car, as being better suited to traveling the Indian path, for there was no road. Butler gave him a description of the article and he made one which was pronounced all right. Taking an early start, he got along very well until he reached James Rodman's distillery. Here he was treated to a little good whiskey, after which he went on to the mill, got his grist, loaded up his slide-car and came back as far as Rodman's. Several more liberal potations of whiskey on an empty stomach rendered it expedient for him to take passage on the slide-car himself. After going about two miles he broke down. Being in no condition to place the grist on his horse, he concluded to leave it on the side of the path and make his way back to Rodman's and remain there all night. Repairing his car the following morning, he returned to his grist only to find that meantime a drove of wild hogs had discovered it, torn the bags into shreds and eaten up the flour. How could he explain the loss to his wife? A broken cog on the mill wheel was charged with the delay, and for a time the excuse passed muster; but

<sup>1</sup> Samuel Magee.



finally his wife and the neighbors got hold of the secret and Howey never heard the last of it.

Williamsburgh contained at this time three frame buildings and several log houses, perhaps twelve in all, mostly built by Captain Williamson. The inhabitants were Captain Starr, the tavern keeper, Samuel Ewin, John Ewart, William Harris, Green Smith, Thomas and William Lemen, distillers, and Matthias Lemen, a tanner and currier. "The first sermon we listened to after our arrival," says Samuel Magee, "was in what was known as Williamson's big barn at Hermitage, some two hundred feet long, say some of the early settlers, built to accommodate horses that came to the races, since owned and used by Judge Carroll. Rev. Samuel Mills preached to an attentive congregation." Here and there was an Indian who had come stealthily in and taken a seat as far as possible out of view, where he watched the exercises with curious attention. Samuel Mills resided one mile south of Williamsburgh on the east bank of the Canaseraga. His sons, all men grown and residing with him, were Samuel, Jr., Alexander, Lewis, Philo and William A. In the summer he held service in the Williamson barn, and in the winter at private houses.

In 1797 the State took the road from Fort Schuyler to Geneva under its patronage. A lottery had been granted by the Legislature for opening and improving certain great highways of the State, and among the number was this road. The inhabitants on the line of the road voluntarily subscribed four thousand days' work to put it into condition, and the commissioners "were enabled to complete the road of near one hundred miles, opening it 64 feet wide and paving with logs and gravel the moist parts, \* \* \* and what in the month of June 1797 was little better than an Indian path, was so far improved that a stage started from Fort Schuyler on the 30th of September and arrived at the hotel in Geneva in the afternoon of the third day with four passengers,"<sup>1</sup> and stages then ran weekly from Canandaigua to Albany. The new road so quickened travel, that within the space of five weeks in the following winter five hundred sleighs with families passed through Geneva.

In 1798 there was quite an addition to the population of Old Sparta from Pennsylvania, in the persons of James Rosebrugh, William McNair and his three sons James, Andrew and Robert, three other sons by

1. Williamson's Letters.



a former wife, John, Hugh and William R., the latter unmarried, and James and Samuel Culbertson and John Niblack. The next year came Jesse Collar and two sons, young men, who settled at Collartown, now Scottsburg. Philip Gilman and a large family of boys also arrived soon after and located near James Henderson's, within one mile of Collartown and near the head of Conesus lake. The same year Charles Carroll of Bellevue and his brother Daniel visited the Genesee country, crossing the mountains on horseback, a servant accompanying them with a led pack mule with provisions. They spent several weeks in "reconnoitering the country, but my uncle thought the prospect too discouraging," says Judge Carroll, "and they returned without purchasing."

A weekly line of stages was established the same year between old Fort Schuyler and Geneva by John House and Thomas Powell.<sup>1</sup>

At the election of Governor in May, 1798, Pittstown,<sup>2</sup> Genesee and other towns, constituting the present county, gave 562 votes for Jay and 79 for Livingston.

At this time the town of Sparta embraced the territory of the present towns of Sparta, West Sparta, Groveland, Conesus and Springwater, and though the population was sparse, there were no less than eight grain distilleries in the town.<sup>3</sup> The means of transportation would not admit of sending grain to market in its natural condition, and as a barrel of whiskey occupied far less space this mode was resorted to. Rye was principally used for stilling, which was generally done in the winter season when the still slops were fed to stock. It is not to be presumed that with such facilities for imbibing there could be much check upon appetites, and many are the incidents relating to the results of insobriety among the early settlers. A pioneer who lived near the river would now and then take a drop too much, to the great annoyance of his high spirited wife. She had tried several expedients to break him of the habit but without

1 The geography of the new country was as yet imperfectly understood. The Albany Gazette, the best informed of the eastern papers, in referring to an advertisement in its columns, says that "1000 acres of land is offered for sale in township 7, range 6, in Steuben county adjoining the settlement of Daniel Faulkner at Dansville, near Williamsburgh."

2 Richmond, Ontario County, from which Livonia was formed in 1855, was then known as Pittstown.

These distilleries were conducted by Wm. Lamen, Wm. Magee, Alexander McDonald, Hector McKay, Nicholas Beach, John Hyland, James Rodman and James Scott.

effect. So one night as he was returning late and much the worse for new whiskey, she stepped suddenly before him in the road wrapped in a white sheet. This brought him to a full halt. "Who are ye, any way?" said he. The spectre gave no answer. "Who are ye?" Still there was no answer. "If you're a good spirit you'll do me no harm, so no fear on that score. If you're the devil, as I suspect, I've married into your family and as you're too much of a gentleman to injure a relative, I fear no danger from that quarter, so I pass." The ghost retired discomfited, and the bibulous wayfarer trudged home.

The first school house built in Old Sparta was a log hut of small size erected at Hermitage in the fall of 1798, and opened the following May with a man named Blanchard as teacher, and a dozen or fifteen scholars gathered from a long distance, Samuel Magee, then a lad, coming two and a half miles through a dense wilderness. "As there were others who had quite as far to come," said he, "I did not complain. Ditworth's spelling book was then in use. In the winter the school was well attended. I have known many a young man and woman in the winter schools twenty-five years old and upwards and very poor scholars at that."

The residents of Hermitage did their trading at Geneseo, where the current price of a barrel of salt, all of which was brought by teams from the Onondaga salt works, was five dollars. Tea was so great a rarity that the wife of Judge Rosebrugh, on receiving a small quantity as a present a few months after coming to Sparta, invited several of the settlers to her house to enjoy it with her family. The men left their plows and in their shirt sleeves, their coats on their arms, started on foot while their wives mounted horses and threaded their way over Indian trails to the hospitable roof. The story runs that the guests came near having the opportunity of testing the quality of the novel plant as an article of food rather than of drink. Its preparation having been left to a domestic better skilled in "greens" than in bohea, as "store tea" was then called, Mrs. Rosebrugh by accident overheard one of the children of the household asking the servant "why she put so much bohea into the kettle," and on looking found a good part of her treat ready for stewing.

In the latter part of the summer of 1798, the Senecas got the impression that the government was not going to pay them the interest on the hundred thousand dollars received from Robert Morris.

Their chiefs earnestly besought the Indian agent and other leading whites to see to it that their people were not disappointed in obtaining their money. "We expect," said they, "that an annuity of \$6,000 will be ready for us at the falling of the leaves." General Chapin wrote the Secretary of War. "I hope, sir, this business may be attended to, and that the money may be sent in dollars, as no other money can be divided among them to their satisfaction. To have it sent in silver dollars may occasion more expense, yet such at the time the agreement was concluded was the understanding of all parties."

The French Revolution caused much alarm among the neighboring governments of Europe, and to none more than to England. In 1797 there was great fear of an invasion, and the British Parliament in that year laid upon every estate the obligation of raising a certain number of fencibles. The Scottish Earl of Broadalbin, in carrying out this requisition, directed that every person on his broad earldom who had two sons must place one of them in the fencibles or leave his estates. The measure was unpopular in Scotland, and availing themselves of the alternative, a number of young men sailed from Greenock in March 1798, and after a passage of six weeks landed at New York. Captain Williamson was apprised of the arrival of so desirable a party of colonists of his countrymen, and lost no time in inviting them to locate on his lands. They decided, however, to have a committee of their number examine the lands; a favorable report was made, and in March 1799 a party of twenty-three of them, one-third of whom were females, set out on foot from Johnstown, Montgomery county, for the present town of Caledonia. After a journey of ten days they reached their destination. The land was laid off into small farms which were assigned by casting lots.<sup>1</sup> The whole party set to work to build a log house for each family, and beyond a trifling expenditure for nails for the doors and for fastening the clapboards upon the ga-

1. In Williamson's Letters he says, "The plan of this settlement occupies about 10,000 acres, distributed in the following manner:

For the Ministry.....	100 acres.
" Schools about .....	60 "
Ten gentlemen, 500 acres each.....	5,000 "
Ten farmers, 100 " " .....	1,000 "
Forty " 75 " " .....	3,125 "
For the village, 60 lots of 12 acres each,.....	720 "
	10,000 "

bles, their domiciles were completed without the use of money. All about them was wilderness, full of Indians and alive with deer, wolves and rattlesnakes. "A man," said John McVean, "might travel twenty miles north or south from the settlement and not see one house except an Indian hut." Fever and ague made its appearance, and one by one it attacked the new comers, but they soon recovered.

## CHAPTER XI.

THE PREOCCUPIED farmers of the new settlements found little leisure for politics. In the address of a committee of Federalists, of which Judge Porter was Secretary, to the people of the old county of Ontario, "It was regretted that the inhabitants of this county have in former elections betrayed so much remissness and neglect in giving their votes, that not more than one-third of the electors have voted," and so modest were candidates here that, says the address, "it is to be remarked that Members of Congress from the Western district (embracing the counties of Onondaga, Cayuga and others) have uniformly been elected from counties east of this."<sup>1</sup> A convention followed at Canandaigua in March, which nominated Thomas Morris for Congress and two Federal candidates for the Assembly, of whom the latter were elected.

In 1800 Charles Carroll,<sup>2</sup> of Bellevue, Maryland, induced his friends and neighbors, Colonel William Fitzhugh and Colonel Nathaniel Rochester to join him in a visit to the Genesee country in quest of a town site contiguous to a water power. They came on horseback by way of Bath, over the Williamson road, accompanied by a servant and a led mule. Captain Williamson advised them to go to the Falls, as the present city of Rochester was then called, where they bought of Indian Allen one hundred acres embracing a mill site at the edge of the fall, and also a tract in the center of the present city, on the west side of the river, of the Pulteney estate. Returning up the valley, Carroll and Fitzhugh purchased 12,000 acres in Sparta and Groveland, on which they subsequently resided, and Rochester purchased seven hundred acres in the latter town. Their families had been intimate in Maryland, and in this new country they proposed to continue this intimacy

1. See Albany Gazette of Feb. 1800.

2. Mr. Carroll was born at Carrollsburg, Md. (now in the city of Washington), Nov. 7, 1767; he died in Groveland Oct. 28, 1823. His remains lie in the Williamsburgh cemetery.

and friendship. They returned to Maryland and in 1807 sent out an agent named Begole to take charge of their lands.<sup>1</sup>

At the legislative session of 1800 an act was passed for improving the State road from Utica to Geneva and incorporating a turnpike road company. The capital stock was fixed at 2,200 shares at \$50 per share. The Commissioners under the act were Charles Williamson, Benjamin Walker, Jedediah Sanger and Israel Chapin. Books were opened for subscriptions to the stock at Geneva, Canandaigua, Utica and Albany. The prospectus estimated that there could annually be drawn from Onondaga, Cayuga, Ontario and Steuben upward of 500,000 bushels of wheat, with a due proportion of other produce, and it concluded as follows: "Travellers all agree that the settlement and improvement of these counties have been more rapid and prosperous than that of any other tract of country of the same surface was ever known to be. Spirit of emigration still in its infancy, owing to the extreme difficulty of passing to and from it, as the present state of the roads for nine months in the year renders it almost impracticable to travel it even on horseback."

At the election for State Senator in 1800 Sparta gave 37 votes for Jedediah Sanger, Hartford (Avon), 71 for the same candidate, Pittstown (Livonia), 69; Charleston (Lima) gave 94 for Nathaniel King and 22 for Jedediah Sanger, and Geneseo gave 75 for Sanger.

The fall of 1801 proved to be quite sickly. The weather was uncommonly wet and bilious fever was very prevalent, though not of a very fatal type. Indeed, agues and other bilious complaints were common prior to 1804. Maple sugar making was common among farmers at this period, many of them making from five hundred to one thousand pounds in a season. The soil produced abundantly and bountiful harvests rewarded the labors of the husbandman.

At the State election in May 1801 the candidates for Governor were Stephen Van Rensselaer and George Clinton, and the vote in the towns embraced in the present limits of Livingston county stood as follows: Charleston gave Van Rensselaer 51 votes and Clinton 63; Sparta, 10 for Van Rensselaer and 29 for Clinton; Geneseo, 22 for Van Rensselaer, 63 for Clinton; Pittstown, 81 for Van Rensselaer, 27 for Clinton; Northampton, 78 for Van Rensselaer, 10 for Clinton; Hartford, 41 for Van Rensselaer, 25 for Clinton; giving Stephen Van

1. Begole settled at Hermitage and became the father of a large family.



Rensselaer a majority of 66 in the county. Governor Clinton was elected, however, by a majority of 3,965.

The census of Ontario county taken this year showed 1,691 electors possessing a freehold of 100 pounds value, 247 electors possessing a freehold of 20 pounds value and 923 electors who rented tenements of forty shillings annual value. Sixteen hundred and thirty-four freeholders was the ratio to one Senator, and 860 electors to one Member of Assembly.

The Indians, who had now experienced the advantages of machinery, were no longer content to hew the material for their houses with the axe, nor pound their corn and other grains in the mortar. They wanted saw mills and flouring mills. At a council held in May 1801, after deciding to annex the property of Squakie Hill and Little Beardstown reservations to Buffalo Creek, and Big Tree to Tonawanda, they authorized their head men to negotiate for the disposal of Canawaugus reservation to secure means to erect a grist and saw mill, in case the land would amount to their cost. Soon after this their chiefs began to advise them to dispose of the other reservations along the Genesee, remarking that "our great reason for this exchange is that there are bad Indians living on these lands, and by placing them more compact will be the means of keeping them in better order," and they applied directly to Captain Williamson and Thomas Morris to aid them in exchanging their lands for other property.

The observation of the Indians had advanced them another step toward civilization. At a council held near Geneseo in November 1801, at which the principal chiefs of the Senecas and representatives of the Onondagas, Cayugas and Delawares took part, Red Jacket, speaking for his people, said, "We have assembled at this time to receive our annuities. We have been treated fairly, but we wish next year that fine broadcloths be omitted and coarser woolen cloths be sent in their place, that a small portion may be divided to all, for our old men, women and children are now looking to you for something to screen them from the cold winter blasts and snows. At this season, too, our young men betake themselves to the forest to procure game. They want more powder and lead. We no longer find our game at our doors, but are obliged to go to a great distance for it, and even then find it scarce to what it used to be. The white people are scattered so thickly over the country that the deer have almost fled from

us, and we find ourselves obliged to pursue some other mode of getting our living. So all our villages have determined to take to husbandry, and we have concluded to accept the proposition of President Washington when he told us we must learn the customs of the white people, and he would provide us oxen to plow the ground and relieve our women from digging; with cows which our girls could learn to milk, and to make butter and cheese, and with farming utensils and spinning wheels. He told us we must make use of beef instead of moose and elk meat, swine instead of bears, sheep in place of deer. Brothers! we desire you to make known to the President, who is in the place of General Washington<sup>1</sup> that we agree to accept his offer, for we find ourselves in a situation which we believe our forefathers never thought of."

A gentleman travelling through this region in June, 1802, writes to the Albany Gazette that "the spirit of improvement which pervades all parts of this State the present season has no example in our history. Turnpike roads are now progressing with spirit in all directions. A chain of them stretch the whole extent of the route from Schenectady to Canandaigua, a distance of 193 miles, which it is expected will be completed by the middle of October." Writing in the latter month on the subject the Gazette says, "On the great turnpike much work has been performed, and although not finished the road in its whole extent has received most valuable repairs." Proposals were also made to the energetic Commissioners to carry the turnpike to Presque Isle, Niagara Falls.

In the same year James Wadsworth offered to set apart one thousand acres of land adjoining the river to encourage an English settlement, and adds, "I am disposed to offer substantial encouragement to the first English families who remove into this town."

At the Senatorial election in May, 1803, Ontario county gave 808 votes for Hyde, the Democratic candidate, and 1059 for Matthews, the Federal candidate, showing a large increase in the aggregate vote in the county.

In October of this year the Holland Land Company advertised three millions of acres of land for sale. By 1803 there were about thirty families settled in Genesee. In April, of that year James Wadsworth had fixed the price of the bottom lands adjoining the river at \$4 to

<sup>1</sup> John Adams

\$5 per acre, according to quality and situation, and offered five thousand acres of these lands for sale.

In 1803 Ontario county elected three Federal Members of the Assembly, Nathaniel W. Howell, B. P. Wisner and Amos Hall, over their Democratic competitors, Daniel Chapin, John Swift and E. Patterson, by an average majority of 350. At the State election in May, 1804, Ontario county gave 792 votes for Lewis for Governor, and 1178 for Aaron Burr. The number of votes for Assemblyman in May, 1804, in Hartford (Avon) was 134; Geneseo, 118, Sparta, 95; Leicester, 81; Southampton, 114.

The summer of 1804 proved to be one of great scarcity. James Wadsworth, writing on the 19th of July of that year, says, "So great a scarcity of provisions has never been experienced in this country." The growing crop, however, proved a good one, and in November of that year a wagon load of Genesee wheat was carried to Albany from Bloomfield, 220 miles. The quantity was one hundred bushels and was drawn by four yokes of oxen. It was purchased at Bloomfield for five shillings per bushel, and sold in Albany for seven shillings and three pence, the net proceeds of the load being not less than \$100. The journey, notwithstanding the condition of the roads at that season, was performed in twenty days. This was the first venture of the kind yet undertaken of transporting by land grain from so great a distance, and was only justified by the exceptionally high price then ruling in the Eastern market.<sup>1</sup> A team with an ordinary load could make the trip over the turnpike from the Genesee to Albany and return in a fortnight.

The price of unimproved lands in 1804 east of the Genesee ranged from \$2 to \$4 per acre, and for farms of one hundred acres, of which twenty to thirty were improved, with log house and barn, would sell for from \$6 to \$20 per acre; west of the river the best unimproved land sold for \$1.50 to \$2.50 per acre.

Among the annoyances to which the pioneer farmer was subjected, not the least was the depredations of the Indians. The misappropriation did not always arise, perhaps, from deliberate intent to commit a larceny, but it required some time for the native to become accustomed to the white man's notion of the rights of property. It was not an uncommon thing for a farmer to find an Indian astride a horse

<sup>1</sup> Albany Gazette, Nov. 10, 1804.

in search for which he had spent days, and the coolness with which the native would listen to the reprimand was often as provoking as the loss of time occasioned by the search. Saddles, hogs, meat and wearing apparel were not infrequently taken. It was no satisfaction to obtain a judgment for costs against an Indian, for the officer could seldom find anything to levy upon. Farmers, therefore, resorted to General Chapin, the Indian agent, who, at the annual payment of annuities, would deduct properly authenticated accounts against the Indians, and thus compel their chiefs to put a check upon the lawlessness of their followers.<sup>1</sup> The case, however, had two sides. The policy of the government toward the Indians was not fully defined. General Knox, in writing to General Chapin, called it "helter-skelter conduct," and often the wrong doing was traceable to the practice of dealing out whiskey and rum to the Indians, often by direct order of the government agent;<sup>2</sup> and sometimes the misdeeds of the uncivilized red men were committed to retaliate for the thieving of the whites upon them. The latter class of petty evils was so serious that the Indian agent was supplied with an annual allowance for paying the Indians for articles taken from them by the whites.

In January, 1805, the weather was exceedingly cold. On the 5th of that month John Kennedy, of Sparta, perished on the road as he was returning from mill. His team was near him when found. Two men were frozen in Livonia and others died from the same cause.

The year 1805 proved to be one of prosperity to this region. James Wadsworth says, "People here are very healthy, and everybody who

1. Below is given specimens of these accounts.

"Received of Isr'l Chapin Thirty Dollars in full of Shirts, vest, etc. stolen from me in June last by the Indians of Squaka Hill.

WM. WADSWORTH."

Canandaigua, 3 Ap'l, 1804.

Israel Chapin, Esq., Indian Agent,

"Geneseo, 23d September, 1799.

To John Bosley, Dr.

For 650 (six hundred and fifty) pounds of Pork, being hogs killed by the Indians (of Squaka Hill) as acknowledged by them in the presence of Mr. Parrish and Capt. Jones.

Dolls. 40 Cents 62,"

(This bill is receipted by James Bosley for \$20.)

2. In the Spring of 1792 Israel Chapin, Indian Agent at Canandaigua, supplied to Farmer's Brother and party, on their return from Philadelphia, 240 pounds of beef, 300 pounds of flour, 100 pounds of pork and 10 gallons of whiskey.

In October of the same year General Chapin delivered 4½ gallons of whiskey for the purpose of enabling Red Jacket's family to build a house.

minds his business is growing rich." Farmers had come in large numbers, but there was as yet much lack of persons of other occupations. In September of this year James Wadsworth wrote, "There is not a good tanner within twenty-five miles of the Genesee river."

In the month of January, 1805, the same gentleman was interesting himself in the establishment of postal facilities. On the 5th of this month he wrote to Postmaster-General Granger on the subject, and said, there being then no post-office at Genesee, "We at present sometimes send our letters to Canandaigua, distance thirty miles, and sometimes to Hartford, distance ten miles. As the postmaster at the latter place—Mr. Hosmer—is not a little careless we are subjected to many inconveniences. \* \* \* \* By establishing a P. O. at this place you will very much accommodate this and the neighboring towns. I imagine that the receipts of the office will more than pay the expense of transporting and returning the mail once a week from Hartford to this place." Mr. Wadsworth in early days, was in the habit of offering, to exchange new Genesee lands for old Connecticut and other eastern lands. On the 1st of August, 1805, he writes Samuel Finley, "I am desirous of encouraging the most respectable settlement from Marlborough to this town. I have determined to offer two important farms, together with a new farm of 100 acres, to three respectable families of Marlborough or the adjoining towns. You are therefore authorized to offer these three farms to three inhabitants of industry and established and approved principles in exchange for their farms, subject to this condition, that their farms shall be appraised by Esq. Joel Foote." Mr. Wadsworth also authorized a friend to advance \$15 to each of two good men of Berkshire county, to come and view the Genesee country. He took great pains to diffuse accurate information as to climate, crops and lands, and also worked indefatigably to stimulate the growth and prosperity of the settlements. In August, 1805, Mr. Wadsworth writes, "I am resolved on making the experiment this fall of sending mule colts to the Genesee river," and ordered the purchase of one hundred.

A feeling of prosperity was experienced by many of the settlers. Mr. Wadsworth wrote in August of this year, "I feel myself rich in Genesee lands, and rich in the faith that in a few years they will command \$20 to \$30 per acre."

The fever common to the early settlers, known as the "Genesee



fever," still made its appearance, and nearly all the first settlers were attacked by it. It was of a low typhoid type and proved fatal in several instances. In others it left the constitution permanently impaired. Notwithstanding this, the currents were setting strong in the direction of the Genesee country. Pittstown (Livonia) was receiving accessions from the prudent and industrious class of New England agriculturists; indeed, all parts of the country were receiving additions. In December, 1805, Mr. Wadsworth writes, "Such is the prodigious influx of settlers to the Genesee river that provisions will be very scarce next summer."

A total eclipse of the sun occurred near mid-day on Monday, June 16, 1806. The centre of the eclipse passed over Lake Erie, the Genesee country and Albany, and thence outward into the Atlantic ocean to the southward of Nova Scotia. The atmosphere during the forenoon had been perfectly clear, and the sun was very bright until fifty minutes past nine, when a little dark spot became visible about  $45^{\circ}$  to right of zenith. Shades increased, and at a quarter past ten o'clock stars were seen and the atmosphere began to assume a pale and gloomy hue. At a quarter after eleven the sun was wholly obscured. It now appeared like a black globe with a light behind. The darkness which equalled a deep twilight lasted three minutes. Business was suspended, fowls went to roost, birds were mute except the whip-poor-will, whose notes partially cheered the gloom, and an occasional bat flitted from its hiding place. The dew fell, the thermometer dropped a half dozen degrees, a certain chilliness was felt and nature everywhere seemed to have taken on a sober aspect. At about eighteen minutes past eleven o'clock a bright spot showed itself to the left of the sun's nadir similar to the focus of a glass when refracting the sun's rays, and as this increased a change, how pleasing can scarcely be conceived, took place in the complexion of things, and at about forty minutes past twelve the sun again shone forth in full splendor. Such a spectacle is so rare that it is not a matter of surprise that the Indians, who looked with peculiar horror upon celestial phenomena, should have regarded so unusual an event an omen of fearful import. On this occasion they were filled with alarm. John Hunt, one of the pioneer settlers in the town of Groveland, says that Dan McKay, an Indian trader residing in Geneseo, was at Cananda on the morning of the eclipse, and taking his watch out he told



the Indians that at such an hour the sun would be totally obscured. As the sky was perfectly clear and their untutored minds knew nothing of science, they refused to credit his statement, and went so far as to wager ten dollars with him that the event he assumed to foretell would not come to pass. Having thus staked his money on the certainty of the eclipse's occurring, he put out his horse and waited the event. As the hour approached and the sky became overcast, the countenances of the poor Indians were also overcast, and there was depicted thereon the greatest anxiety and consternation, and they ran to and fro in the most abject terror. The eclipse, however, was soon over with, and as the sun again poured down its flood of light the spirits of the Indians rose, and they resumed their wonted composure. They paid their lost bet like men, and McKay started home ten dollars the richer for having possessed a little more education than his dusky customers.

In 1806 three Clintonian Members of Assembly were elected by the counties of Ontario and Genesee, which then voted together.

The spring of 1806 was one of famine. James Wadsworth, under date of May 23d, says: "There is literally a famine in this land of milk and honey. A severe drought last summer cut off about half the crop of corn. The farmers, they hardly knew how themselves, consumed their hay by the month of March, and have been compelled to feed out their grain to keep their cattle alive during a long, backward spring. They now find themselves destitute of bread to support their families. Six or eight families of the town of Southampton have applied to the overseer of the poor for assistance. I am supporting three or four families and expect to be called on by more soon. My brother has been compelled to turn forty fat oxen from our stables, to preserve the grain they were consuming for poor families who have not the means of subsistence."

A writer to a friend at the East, in May, 1806, says: "On my arrival I found upwards of thirty families at Mount Morris ready to go to work. Some of them have handsome properties." The settlements were still sparse, however. Richard Osbon, who settled in Leicester in 1806, said there was then but one house between Tuscarora, afterward the residence of Major Spencer, and Caledonia Springs. Where now is Vermont street in Conesus there was then no road and no settler, nor was there for several years thereafter.

Reverend Andrew Gray, a pioneer clergyman of the Presbyterian church, was preaching in Sparta in 1806, though he subsequently accepted a missionary appointment among the Indians near Lewiston (Livonia), and did not return to Sparta until after Buffalo was burned. In 1806 the road from Bath through Dansville and Williamsburgh to Avon, was by law declared a post road. In the fall of 1806 the Postmaster-General, Gideon Granger, established a post-office at Geneseo and provided a mail to Avon once a fortnight, the whole service to cost \$26 a year, and, says a letter of that day, "it accommodates us perfectly." A gentleman writing from Geneseo this same fall, says, "You are mistaken in supposing that in coming to this country you come to a desert; you will find better roads here than in Haddam,<sup>1</sup> and you will find most of the people who have been here two or three years enjoying the comforts of civilized life."

In June, 1806, James Scott left Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, with his family consisting of his wife and ten children,<sup>2</sup> in a large covered wagon drawn by four horses and a yoke of oxen, reaching Sparta on the 1st of July. From Dansville they were obliged to cut a road most of the way to their new home. They settled in the woods on the Swick farm. There was no wagon road in any direction, except the one they had just opened. An Indian path ran from Conesus to Hemlock valley, and nothing more. To the eastward stretched an unbroken wilderness to Naples, a distance of eighteen miles. In the territory now constituting the town of Springwater there was not a stick cut nor line drawn. A good many Indians roamed through the woods, and bears, wolves and deer by the score made their presence known, while panthers were far more common than welcome. Two years before bringing his family, Mr. Scott, who was an Irishman by birth, and a soldier in our Revolutionary army from love for his adopted country, had visited Sparta on horseback in company with his wife, for the purpose of prospecting. The country suited the couple and in the fall two sons and one daughter came out, erected a log cabin, cleared off a piece of ground and sowed it with wheat. The next summer another son came out with a cow. All went back

1. Connecticut.

2. One of whom was the Hon. Wm. Scott of Scottsburgh. The names of the other children were Matthew, Anna, James, John, Charles, Jane, Thomas, Isabella and Samuel.

to Pennsylvania in the fall and returned with the family. "The Sabbath following our arrival in Sparta," said Esquire Scott, "my father, one of the girls and four of us boys attended meeting at the house of George Mitchell, a log domicile two and one-half miles south of Scottsburg, where Samuel Emmett, a Methodist minister, preached a sermon to a congregation of twenty-five or thirty persons, who had gathered from a circuit of two or three miles. His text was Ecclesiastes X, 1. I had heard the good man preach in Pennsylvania five years before, and seeing him here renewed agreeable associations. His voice was loud enough to lift the bark roof from the low-browed house, and he had all the earnestness of early Methodism. There was much shouting, and some of his hearers fell with 'the power,' as it was called. The doxology was sung but no benediction was said except 'meetin's over.' The season was one of great scarcity, especially of wheat. We had learned this before quitting Pennsylvania, and had brought sufficient to last until our ripening crop, and a bountiful one it proved to be, could be harvested. Four of us brothers, of whom I was youngest, went over to Groveland hill to help in harvest. We worked for the brothers Hugh, Abraham and John Harrison, William and Daniel Kelly, and Thomas Bailey, William Magee on the Canaseraga flats, Jacob Snyder, who had a crop at Hermitage but had moved to Henderson's flats before it ripened, and Thomas Begole, agent for the Maryland Company.<sup>1</sup> In the fall we all went to Mount Morris flats and husked corn for Captain William A. Mills. Each hand of us got two bushels of corn in the ear for a day's work, and a brother with the two horses and wagon got six bushels a day. By this means we secured a supply of corn for the winter. There were then but few inhabitants in the village of Mount Morris or Allen's Hill. Captain Mills was keeping tavern in a log cabin, and there were perhaps a dozen other log houses, occupied by the widow Baldwin, Deacon Stanley, Adam Holtslander<sup>2</sup> and Grace Holland. A Mr. Hampton lived in a log house that is now called the Colonel Fitzhugh place,<sup>3</sup> and

1. The purchase of Charles Carroll, Wm. Fitzhugh and Col. Rochester was then so called.

2. Mr. Holtslander resided at Mount Morris until 1850, when he removed to Michigan, and died at Mount Morris in that State February 27, 1882.

3. Now the residence of James W. Wadsworth, junior, and called from the former owner of the site "Hampton."

Joseph Richardson kept a store and tavern at Williamsburgh. I recollect seeing two sons of Mary Jemison at Mount Morris. There were but few inhabitants at Geneseo, then generally called Big Tree. I remember the two Wadsworth brothers, who had a store there in charge of William H. Spencer, either as partner or clerk, Colonel Lawrence, a Mr. Coates, Charles Colt and John Pierce. I know of none now who lived there at that time.

"At Dansville I recollect David Shull, owner of the Williamson Mill, Samuel Culbertson (with whom I learned my trade as cloth-dresser, a good man), Peter LaFlesh, Neal McCay, Jared Irwin, the first post-master, Matthew Patterson, David, James and Matthew Porter, Peter and Jacob Welch, Jonathan Stout, John Metcalf, Amariah and Lazarus Hammond, Owen Wilkinson, William Perine and Isaac Vandeventer. The first town meeting we attended in Sparta was in 1807, and was held in the present town of Groveland, then forming a part of Sparta, at the tavern of Christian Roup, a log house standing nearly a mile south of the Presbyterian church. I recollect seeing at the polls. Captain John Smith, Joseph Richardson, Robert Burns, John Hunt, Andrew Culbertson, William and Daniel Kelly, Samuel Stillwell, James Rosebrugh, William McCartney, Alexander Fullerton, James Scott, the McNair brothers, Thomas Begole and William Doty. It was an orderly gathering, but little of political excitement."

The first settlements in this section, as in all new countries in early days, were located near navigable streams; and the little produce that found its way to market was either floated down the Susquehanna and Delaware rivers to Philadelphia and Baltimore (the latter then affording the best market) in arks, during the short season of three or four weeks of high water in the Spring, or to Montreal by the Genesee and Lake Ontario. The latter was the shorter route, but was attended with delays and expense of portage around the falls at Rochester and below. The cost of sending a barrel of potash from the mouth of the Genesee across the lake to Montreal, in 1807, was one dollar, a sum which, measured by the price of grains at the place of production, was several times in excess of the present rate. Though in 1807 James Wadsworth says that the road from Geneseo to Canandaigua was excellent, the wagonways were impassable for loads in the spring and fall, and so imperfectly were they yet bridged and graded that, except in midwinter, transportation overland was quite out of the

question. It must be recollected that the streams a hundred years ago averaged twice their present size. The clearing of the lands has greatly diminished their power of absorption, and aged Indians a few years ago pointed to tracts of farming lands which were known to them in their childhood as marshes and swamps. The Commissioners appointed by the State to consider the feasibility of a canal from Lake Ontario to tidewater, reported as late as 1816 that the cost of transporting a ton of merchandise from Buffalo to Albany was one hundred dollars, and the time required twenty days. As experience has shown that wheat will not bear profitable carriage over ordinary highways beyond two hundred and fifty miles, it was not until the completion of the Erie canal, which at once reduced the cost of freightage to one-tenth, and subsequently to one-thirtieth of overland charges, that our agricultural interests were fully developed. To the ark, however, the pioneer farmers were greatly indebted for transporting their marketable products, and they often referred to it with satisfaction. It was invented by a Mr. Kayder, residing on the Juniata river. The high prices of both flour and lumber at Baltimore, and the plentifulness of both articles in the new settlements, induced him to try the experiment of preparing a long, flat float of timber, such as he supposed would suit the purpose of city builders, to be broken up and sold for lumber after discharging cargo. A temporary house or covering was placed over the cargo, which often consisted of five hundred barrels of flour. Four or five men could navigate it at the rate of eighty miles a day.<sup>1</sup>

In 1807 Portage contained only two houses, both of logs. No one lived at Nunda at that time, but there was a store at Hunt's Hollow kept by Mr. Hunt; the settlement also contained three dwelling houses.

In April, 1807, Ontario and Genesee elected one Federal and two Clintonian Members of the Assembly, and the vote on Governor in Ontario county stood, Lewis, 1462, Tompkins, 1240. The votes of the town of Avon were rejected in consequence of the inspectors having held the election for four days. The canvass showed 156 votes for Lewis

1. In speaking of markets at Bath in 1798, Captain Williamson gives the following prices

Wheat per bushel, .....	\$1.00	Oxen, per yoke, .....	\$ 70.00
Rye " " .....	.75	Cows, each .....	15.00
Oats and Corn per bushel, .....	.50	An ox cart .....	30.00
Barley per bushel, .....	.70	A log house, 20 x 20 .....	50.00
		" " " of 2 rooms, .....	100.00



and 42 for Tompkins. Taking the whole of what is now Livingston county together, the votes were divided almost equally between Tompkins and Lewis.

The months of January and February, 1807, were remarkably hard ones. The snow was very deep and steady cold weather prevailed. The smaller streams were frozen and the inhabitants of Sparta were compelled to go long distances to mill. The mill at Hermitage had been neglected and the water had frozen up. Samuel Magee was started to Bosley's mill with an ox sled with a grist for his father, one for Robert Burns and one or two others. Starting long before daylight on a Monday morning, he found the weather bitter cold. Riding and walking by turns, he reached the mill and was informed by Mr. Bosley that the water was frozen up hard and had been for several days, and the latter added, "I have more grain in the mill waiting its turn than I could grind in a month if I could begin to-morrow." "The building, as I saw for myself," says Mr. Magee, "was full upstairs and down, and with no prospect of a thaw, so I started for home." Reaching Moses Gibson's tavern at the foot of Conesus lake, Gibson advised him to go to Henderson's mill, on the outlet of Honeoye lake, seventeen miles distant. He remained over night, and starting early the next morning reached the mill without meeting a single team, and passing but two houses in the whole distance. He found a large number of grists ahead of him, but had the promise of getting his grinding done in the night time. But his grist was not reached until Saturday night, and he started for home early Sunday morning by way of the foot of Hemlock lake. On reaching Scottsburg the snow had left him, and he carried his grist on the hind wheels of Jacob Collar's wagon, reaching his home at ten o'clock Sunday night, having spent eight days in securing a single grist.

In 1808 the Tuscarora lands, as they were then called, but later known as Major Spencer's farm, were occupied by squatters who gave great annoyance to land owners. The locality soon acquired a name more expressive than classical, "Buggarsburgh," and was held in dread by neighboring farmers. The denizens of this unthrifty neighborhood so frequently visited the sheep folds on Wadsworth's flats, that the path thitherward became well trodden and was used for years afterwards, while their visits were always sure to subtract a unit from the sum of the fine flocks kept there. The squatters were



dreaded by the whole surrounding country, but finally a Philadelphian named Jacobs bought the land and succeeded in clearing it of its lawless occupants. Among the number was a former stage driver who had a worn-out horse whose legs were ill-mated, and when it dropped its foot seemed to step clear over back on its fetlocks. Being at Geneseo on some public day, his horse became the butt of the crowd. After a good deal of fun at his expense, he offered to bet a hundred dollars that Dobbin could travel one hundred miles in twenty four successive hours. The wager was taken, and it was agreed that he should go five miles north on the road to Avon and return, making ten miles each round trip, and make ten trips. The owner toed the mark when time was called, and actually made nine trips, or ninety miles, with two hours and a half to spare, when the parties who had taken the bet were glad to buy off.

The election of 1808 brought out a larger vote than usual, and resulted in 383 votes being cast for the Federal candidate for Senator and 470 for the Democratic candidate.<sup>1</sup> The vote of Lima, however, was rejected, owing to the fact that the returns, while declaring that "the poll was closed according to law," and giving the number of votes for each candidate, did not designate the office.

A division of the great territory of Ontario county was early agitated by the settlers along the river, who found it irksome to attend the courts and examine the records at Canandaigua. In February, 1808, a project was started to erect a new county, with the county seat at Avon, and a subscription paper was circulated to raise money to build a court house at that place. It had the countenance of Geneseo and the surrounding country, but was successfully opposed by Canandaigua.

The credit system in business transactions prevailed to a very large extent in the new settlements, and was productive, as it always is, of great evils. In August 1808 Mr. Wadsworth wrote to Major

1 The vote stood as follows	Federal.	Democratic.
Sparta,.....	18	126
Avon,.....	118	38
Livonia,.....	32	22
Lima,.....	82	66
Geneseo,.....	88	56
Caledonia,.....	19	42
Leicester,.....	26	67

Spencer that he was trusting a great deal and urged him to restrict his credits more.

At the election of 1809 the town of Sparta cast 198 votes for Assemblyman, of which the Democratic candidates each received 168 and the Federal candidates 30. Avon gave the Federal candidates 139 and the Democratic 60; Livonia gave the Federalists 76 and the Democrats 50; Lima cast 103 votes for the Federalists and 19 for the Democrats; Geneseo gave the Federalists 89 and the Democrats 73; Caledonia gave 45 votes for the Federalists and 106 for the Democrats; and Leicester cast 27 votes for the Federalists and 21 for the Democrats. In 1809 Ontario county gave a Federal majority of 107. The previous year it gave 470 Democratic majority.

A writer for an Eastern paper in May 1809 says "we have had a very severe winter. The oldest Indian does not recollect a winter equally severe."

In the summer of 1809 Asa Nowlen was advised to come to the Genesee country and open a blacksmith's shop. He was assured that a shop could be built for him in ten days. Iron he was told was easily procurable from Pennsylvania eighty miles distant. Nowlen had heard that the new country was unhealthy, but James Wadsworth assured him that "there was just as much foundation and no more for hanging witches in Boston a hundred years before as there is now for the report that our water is bad and that the inhabitants are all subject to the fever and ague."

In March of this year Mr. Wadsworth made the following interesting announcement:

#### "NOTICE TO NEW SETTLERS."

"The subscriber offers for sale the following townships and tracts of land, in the counties of Ontario, Genesee, and Allegany, in the State of New York.

"A tract containing upwards of 60,000 acres, situated within six miles of the landing in Falltown, on the west side of the Genesee River—this tract is divided into lots of about 100 acres. In order to encourage and accommodate industrious and enterprising settlers one-half of the land, consisting of every other three hundred acres throughout the tract, will be sold for wheat, pork and neat cattle; the

wheat and pork to be delivered at Falltown Landing. The very flourishing settlements of West Pulteney, Braddock's Bay and Fairfield are within this tract. The inhabitants in these settlements have been remarkably healthy. Vessels of 200 tons sail from Lake Ontario up the Genesee River to the lower falls; this place is called Falltown Landing and is only six miles from the tract now offered for sale. A barrel of flour can now be sent from Falltown Landing to Montreal for one dollar, and a barrel of pot-ashes for one dollar and a half; these prices will be reduced as the business of transportation increases. Most articles of American produce command as high prices at Montreal as at New York.

"The intervals and swales in this tract are timbered with elm, butternut, white and black ash, walnut, etc., the uplands with sugar maple, beech, basswood, hickory, wild cherry, white oak, black oak, chestnut, etc. There are a number of groves of excellent white pine timber. There are no mountains or ledges, and scarcely one hundred acres of waste land in the tract. Some of the intervals or flats will produce, if well cultivated, 80 bushels of corn, 800 weight of hemp, or 2,000 weight of tobacco on an acre, and other crops in proportion.

"Also the Township of Troupen, situated eighteen miles south of the village of Geneseo and adjoining the village of Dansville. This tract is within twelve miles of Arkport, a landing place on the west branch of the Susquehanna river; a barrel of flour may be transported from Arkport to Baltimore for a dollar and a half and other articles of produce in proportion; the situation of this township is considered very healthy, the lands are fertile and well watered.

"Also the town of Henrietta being township No. 12 in the seventh range on the west side of Genesee river; this tract is within eight miles of Falltown landing, and adjoins the flourishing towns of Hartford (now Avon) and Northfield; the lands in Henrietta are excellent and the settlement very flourishing; the lots adjoining the Genesee river containing handsome portions of timbered flats, are put at five dollars per acre, the back lots at four dollars per acre.

"Also a number of lots in a tract of land, usually known by the name of Allen's Flats, or the Mt. Morris tract, situated in the forks of the Genesee river, fifteen miles south of the great State Road to Niagara and four miles from the village of Geneseo. The tract contains about 10,000 acres, 3,000 acres of which are flats or

interval. It has lately been surveyed into lots of convenient size; the village lots contain from one to forty acres, and the farm lots about one hundred acres each. The village is situated on elevated ground timbered with oak, and bids fair to be a very healthful situation. The subscriber will sell the upland and lease the flats, or will sell both upland and flats, as applicants prefer.

"It is fully ascertained that the flats or intervals on the Genesee river are perfectly adapted to the cultivation of hemp. Mr. Stephen Colton, from Long Meadow, raised ten hundred weight of excellent hemp the last season on one acre of flats in Geneseo. One hundred and six bushels of Indian corn have been raised on one acre in Allen's flats.

"Hemp may be transported by water from the mouth of the Genesee river to Montreal; or it may be sent from Arkport down the Susquehanna river, in arks to Baltimore, or it may be sent by land to Albany.

"The price at which lots in the above tract are put, is from two to five dollars per acre. The subscriber usually requires the purchase money to be paid in four equal installments to be made in two, three, four and five years from the time of purchase, with one year free of interest; in some of the tracts he gives a credit of six and eight years.

"Liberal encouragement will be given in different settlements to carpenters, blacksmiths, shoemakers, millwrights and other tradesmen.

"The subscriber, in order to encourage the settlement of substantial New England farmers, will exchange a few lots for improved farms.

"The tract of country in which the above described townships are situated, tho' north of New Jersey, resembles that state in the mildness of its climate. Peaches, apricots and nectarines grow to great perfection on the Genesee river.

"A valuable salt spring is discovered in Braddock's Bay township. Salt can now be afforded at this spring at one dollar per bushel; when the works are extended salt will probably be afforded at fifty cents a bushel, the same price at which it is sold at the Onondaga salt works.

"A turnpike road is completed from Albany to Canandaigua; and from Canandaigua to Geneseo, and thence to the above mentioned settlements there are excellent wagon roads.

The subscriber has still for sale a number of reserved and other lots of land, in the midst of flourishing settlements, in the towns of Genesee, Hartford, Bloomfield and Pittstown; some of these lots contain handsome improvements.

"JAMES WADSWORTH.

"Genesee, (Ontario county) March, 1809."

In the fall of 1809, General William Wadsworth visited Chancellor Livingston at his residence at Claremont on the Hudson, with a view to making himself acquainted with the qualities of the Merino breed of sheep, and the best manner of rearing them. He also ordered fruit trees from Prince's Garden on Long Island for his orchard.

In 1810 Colonel Nathaniel Rochester of Hagarstown, Maryland, came to Dansville with a view of locating. He had visited the place ten years before in company with Charles Carroll and Colonel William Fitzhugh. He purchased a mill site and a residence of Jacob Opp, and in 1811 brought his family, consisting of his wife and several children. He erected a paper mill, which he sold in 1814 to the Rev. Dr. Endress. Robert Marr of Franklin county, Pennsylvania, was employed as foreman. Under his contract Marr was to commence on the 1st of October, 1810.<sup>1</sup> After remaining in Dansville two or three years, Colonel Rochester purchased a farm in Bloomfield and moved thither; here he remained until 1817, when he went to Rochester.

In 1810 the Democrats carried the election in Ontario county which elected five Democrats to the Assembly; and Genesee county, which then sent but one member, also elected a Democrat. These two counties embraced the territory of this county. Peter B. Porter, a Democrat, was elected to Congress from the district composed of Ontario and Genesee counties. The same year the vote for Governor in the towns comprising the present county stood 343 for Tompkins and 326 for Platt. In the previous year, at the election for State Senator, the vote of the county was equally divided between Phelps and Swift, the opposing candidates.

Enterprise marked the progress of the settlements. The farmers had as yet formed no agricultural societies, but they never met with-

<sup>1</sup> Marr brought with him from Chambersburg, Pa., Horace Hill and another man named Dugan, who were the first paper makers employed in the mill. Thomas H. Rochester, aged 13, John Ward and Wm. Street were apprentices. Letter of Thomas H. Rochester to the Hon. Wm. Scott.)



out comparing views and exchanging suggestions. "Agriculture might be rendered doubly productive," writes a farmer from this region in 1810. "We want some prominent character to give it a new direction, to lead into new channels. But who shall do it? Our great men have other fish to fry. Our papers are filled with comments on European politics, on orders in council and royal decrees, which our farmers do not nor will they ever understand, and it would be no service to them if they did." This impatience was generally felt, and prompted farmers to improvement in their stock and to better modes of planting. In that year a dairyman was brought from Orange county and placed on Wadsworth's home farm, fruit trees were ordered from Long Island, and experiments were made with different grains and utensils.

The dirt roads, owing to the character of the soil and the imperfect manner in which they were laid out and worked, were always an impediment. When the ground was soft the wagon way was sure to be cut up and rendered next to impassable by the narrow tired wheels in common use. To remedy this, the great Western Turnpike Company in the summer of 1810 determined "that all wagons passing over their road, the wheel tires of which are six inches broad or upwards, shall be exempted from paying toll at any of its gates for the period of two years."<sup>1</sup> Every teamster was thus prompted to provide himself with broad tired wagons. John White, of Groveland, had seen ten horses on a wide tire wagon which would exactly track with the narrow tire wheels, and would completely fill up and smooth over the ruts made by the ordinary vehicle.

The months of January and February, 1812, were exceedingly cold, "a tremendous winter," as a letter dated the latter part of March of that year says. "The ground is now covered with snow and we are obliged to give out grain. The wintering of our stock will cost us half as much as it is worth, and my brother has had the blues for six months." The winter had set in with unusual severity and proved to be the coldest of any then experienced. A month later the same writer says. "Our section of the country is very flourishing. Wheat and all kinds of produce command money, and settlers are flocking to the Genesee river from all quarters. The embargo renders business dull, but almost any tradesman, with or without a family, would

<sup>1</sup> Albany Gazette, July 2, 1810.



find constant employment in our little village (Genesee). A good shoe and boot maker and tailor would make property fast. Farm hands command from ten to twelve dollars per month." Merchandise had uniformly been brought up the Susquehanna and thence overland from Elmira to Dansville. But in the fall of 1812 George Smith brought the last load of goods by that route in a covered wagon drawn by six horses.

The year 1812 added little to the population of this region, notwithstanding the promise of the early season. "The war is a complete damper to all sales of new land. I have not filled out a dozen land contracts this season," says the principal land owner of this section, "indeed, more settlers have gone out than have come into the Genesee country."

## CHAPTER XII.

THE WAR of 1812, though favored by the great body of the people, embracing the Democratic party and many of the opposition, was nevertheless opposed by an influential though small minority of the Federals. The Eastern States, with the exception of Vermont and a large part of New York and New Jersey, were opposed to it. Pennsylvania and the South and Southwest favored it.

The district comprising the county of Livingston was largely Democratic, and gave the war a cordial support. Major General William Wadsworth, commanding the militia of the division which embraced the county, promptly offered his services and they were as promptly accepted. Colonel Lawrence, of Geneseo, also volunteered and was followed by a large part of his command.

War was declared on the 18th of June, 1812, and on the morning of the 13th of October of the same year about 230 men, under command of Colonel Solomon Van Rensselaer, crossed the Niagara river from Lewiston to drive the British from Queens-town Heights. Colonel Van Rensselaer was severely wounded before the little force moved from the Canada shore. Though General Wadsworth was charged with the duty of superintending the moving of the troops and was entitled by his rank to command the force, he promptly requested Captains Wool and Ogilvie, officers of the regular army who had seen service, to direct the movements; and they resolutely pushed up the hill, assaulted the intrenchments and drove the enemy out. As the Americans entered the works, General Brock came up from the direction of Fort George with a force double their number, and attempted to drive them out. The battery that had just been taken by our troops was so efficiently worked, however, that the British were driven back in confusion, and General Brock, among others, was killed. Reinforcements were at once ordered from Lewiston, but the reluctance of the undisciplined

militia, fully 1,500 in number, to cross the river and take part in defending the heights on the plea that they had volunteered to defend the "lines" and not to invade foreign territory, so delayed the work of preparation that an additional force of regular soldiers of the enemy sent from Fort George under General Sheaffe arrived, and the Indians also collected from Chippewa, and by the middle of the afternoon, after an obstinate fight, retook the intrenchments and either killed or made prisoners all who had so gallantly and successfully stormed the heights in the morning. Had our forces been sustained, as they should have been, by their companions who stood passive on the opposite side of the river, they might have held the advantage so brilliantly won. General Van Rensselaer who had crossed to the American side to urge the militia to cross, on finding that they would not do so, despatched a letter to General Wadsworth, then in command, informing him of the predicament, and leaving the course to be pursued to his judgment, assuring him that if he thought best to retreat boats would be furnished and fire opened on the pursuers: indeed, every measure would be taken to render the retreat as safe as possible. The note, however, reached General Wadsworth too late. He was already engaged with General Sheaffe when the despatch was placed in his hands.<sup>1</sup>

The indisposition of the militia to respond to the call of their officers so displeased General Van Rensselaer that he quit the service and returned to Albany. He was succeeded by General Alexander Smyth, who "took command of the American forces on the frontier." The surrender at Queenstown had depressed the spirits of the army as well as of the whole country. On taking command General Smyth planned a descent upon Canada. Many of the New York militia had shown an unwillingness to cross the Niagara river, and, to stimulate their patriotism and encourage enlistments for a "month's duty," he issued on the 10th of November, 1812, a flaming proclamation from his "Camp near Buffalo." In view of the utter failure of this enterprise

1. General Van Rensselaer says of General Wadsworth, in his account of the battle of Queenstown, "General Wadsworth, a brave and meritorious officer, was requested to superintend the moving of the troops," and in his letter of resignation he mentions as distinguished in this battle General Wadsworth and his aid, Major Spencer.

In the battle of Queenstown when his ammunition ran low Major Spencer (Wm. H. Spencer) serving as aid to General Wadsworth, got off his horse, ran along among the wounded and dead, gathered the cartridges from their pouches into his hat, and distributed them to the advancing soldiers with the encouraging injunction, "Here, boys, are more balls. Now give it to 'em!"



Major General William Wadsworth.  
From Portrait in Possession of Major William A. Wadsworth.



and of his total want of military skill, the manifesto reads like the vaporings of a master of comedy. The call, addressed "To the Men of New York," opens with a brief review of military operations, followed by a sharp criticism of the course of his predecessors in command. It continued thus: "In a few days the troops under my command will plant the American standard in Canada. They are men accustomed to obedience, silence and steadiness. They will conquer or they will die." Referring to the "ruthless deeds" of the officers of the British King, he proceeds, "Where I command, the vanquished and the peaceful man, the child, the maid, and the matron, shall be secure from wrong. The present is the hour of renown. \* \* \* \* \*

You desire your share of fame? Then seize the present moment. If you do not you will regret it. Advance then to our aid. I will wait for you a few days. Come in companies, half companies, pairs, or singly. I will organize you for a short tour. Ride to this place if the distance is far, and send back your horses."

This call was promptly responded to in Western New York. A company of about thirty was raised in the village of Dansville, under command of William B. Rochester as Captain. Sparta and Groveland united in raising a company of about the same number. James Rosebrugh was Captain and Timothy Kennedy Lieutenant. When they were ready to march the weather was cold and the frozen ground was covered with snow. The volunteers marched on foot to Buffalo, where they were at once mustered in as infantry. Soon after, on a cold winter night, the army was marched down to the river at Black Rock and placed in boats, which lay in large numbers under the shore. After some hours' delay, expecting any moment to receive orders to move across and support the advance force that had already been sent over, the sound of a bugle was heard from the Canada side of the river, followed soon after by the announcement that the expedition, of which so much had been promised, had been abandoned. Smyth himself remained on the American side. Orders shortly came that the volunteers should return to their homes and the regulars to winter quarters. General Porter, who strenuously urged that the army should cross over, published Smyth as a coward. The army was indignant, and the country felt disgraced. Smyth, who was promptly relieved of his command by the Government without trial and excluded from the regular army, made his way to his home in Virginia on horseback



accompanied by his aid, to escape being mobbed by the soldiers and populace. An officer who had served with him met him on the road near Geneseo and says, "Smyth looked as if the d---l had sent his compliments to the braggart. He travelled under the constant apprehension of being attacked." In passing the Benway farm in Groveland, he sighted a hawk on a tree several rods from the road, and pulling a pistol from its holster brought down the game without stopping his horse. He spent the night at Stout's tavern in Dansville, where he had an opportunity to observe many a silent evidence of the popular prejudice against him.

These two failures caused much depression of spirits throughout the country, and also a long and bitter discussion. The militia were much blamed by some for not promptly crossing the river and aiding General Wadsworth in the battle of Queenstown. But while some condemned them without measure, others justified their course. General Wadsworth himself, though blaming them for not performing their duty, was prompt to defend them against the wholesale aspersions of Eastern journals. In a letter to General Van Rensselaer he wrote, "I do not now say where the regulars or militia were who were not there to be counted off and afterward surrendered. It is clear they were not where they ought to have been. It is Major Spencer's, as it is my opinion, that the whole force surrendered by me, or, rather, which was embodied, did not exceed, including officers, 400 men. I am conscious that on the 13th and on every other day during the campaign I did, or endeavored to do, my duty. With this I shall rest satisfied, however editors may estimate my services. I am aware the militia have faults, but they have merit too, and of that merit they ought not to be deprived unless it is intended to render them useless in future."<sup>1</sup>

General Wadsworth was made prisoner at Queenstown and placed on parole. He went to Geneseo, and while there and before his exchange General Smyth's fiasco occurred. He was impatient to re-

1. Accompanying the letter were certificates from Colonel (Winfield) Scott and Lieutenant Israel Turner, 13th U. S. Inf. The former certifies that the number of troops under his command, formed in two divisions in the 13th, did not exceed 130, exclusive of (17) officers, at the time the retreat was ordered. There were 253 militia infantry and rifles embodied. These certificates General Wadsworth requested General Van Rensselaer not to publish, adding, "Too much has already been published. We did not lug politics into the camp, and I do not see why we should be lugged into the political discussions of the day."

turn to the service. He writes in December, while still on parole, that "the epidemic which originated on the lines has spread through the country by the returning volunteers, and is proving fatal to many of the inhabitants. I am not well and not without apprehension that the epidemic may lay claim to me, but not, I hope until I am exchanged and can see General Smyth punished for his impudence and folly."

Turner, in his "Phelps and Gorham Purchase," says: "All the long delay of action, all the waste of time and neglect of opportunities that the militia had witnessed; and lastly, the errors of the commanding General in reference to the crossing place, and the inadequate preparations for crossing did not dampen the ardor or patriotism of the men of Western New York. In fact, we have it upon the authority of General Van Rensselaer himself that he brought on the conflict because the temper of these men would not brook further delay. \* \* \* \* They soon realized the fatal omission to supply boats for crossing, and this, in itself, was a most untoward beginning of the day's work." And after graphically portraying the scenes of that attempt to cross the river under a heavy fire, he says: "It is amid the clash, the smoke, the excitement of battle, that courage rises and enervates; it sinks even with the brave, when they are surrounded by the dead and the dying, and are in the state of inaction. Still the militia pressed forward and endeavored to cross. When they refused to do so it was under the deliberate conviction, induced by all they had seen of that fatal morning's work, that all was lost; that with the vastly inadequate means of crossing a sufficient force could not be landed at one time, to insure a conquest, and only enough for successive sacrifices. In no case, in all the annals of battles, have undisciplined militia continued to stand firm, and press on when there was so much to discourage; so little to hope for. \* \* \* \* Too long have the surviving men of Western New York, and the memories of the dead, been allowed to rest under censures mainly undeserved." \* \* \* Those of them who crossed the river and bravely fought, and gallantly strived for laurels in a conflict so illy arranged and provided for, have had but little credit for it."

From about the 1st of December, 1812, to the middle of March, 1813, a disease spoken of by General Wadsworth in the letter just

quoted and known to physicians as typhoid pneumonia, prevailed in Western New York as an epidemic and malignant in form. Dr. Lyman N. Cook, of Dansville, who had good opportunity professionally for judging of its severity, says: "I doubt its ever having been more malignant or fatal at any time or place. The cold chill, which suddenly came on, was of such severity and duration that it was generally denominated the 'cold plague,' and many cases terminated fatally without reaction being restored. The fatality was about the same as in cholera—one in three—but as fatal cases leave a stronger and more lasting impression on the mind than cases of recovery, I presume the rate of mortality is generally believed to have been greater." Such, indeed, is the impression. The pioneers refer to the "epidemic" as usually proving fatal. There is scarcely a burying ground in the country that is not strewn with the graves of its victims. The disease originated in the British army in Canada, and passed into the American army in camp on the Niagara frontier. Hospital accommodations were then so poor that where patients were in a condition to be removed they were allowed to return to their homes, and while the medical profession did not hold that the disease was contagious, yet, as it broke out in the settlements so soon after its appearance in the army and the return of the sick soldiers, the conviction fastened itself upon the minds of the pioneers that it was communicated in this way, which is probably true. It rapidly spread over the United States, arriving in Florida in about three years. This disease, which "has repeatedly prevailed in different portions of the United States, as an epidemic, often of wide extent, and in its earlier visitations producing an amount of mortality truly appalling," is described as "a state of congestion or inflammation, more or less intense, of the lungs, accompanied by that impairment of the sensorial powers and morbid condition of the circulation and of the organism generally, which characterize the more grave forms of typhus fever. Instances are known in which the patient was found dead, or died within three or four hours after being apparently well."<sup>1</sup> Of the cough, which usually came on within the first twenty-four hours, and the "remarkable pink-colored suffusion of the whole face," an early settler says: "Swollen-faced, rose-colored patients would be found

1. Watson's Lectures on the Principles and Practice of Physic, p. 662. Prof. Samuel Henry Dickson calls the disease, *Pneumonia Typhoides*.

barking in every house throughout the settlement, calomel and hemlock for sweating, the usual remedies, were in constant demand. Some got well, but many died. Though long years have passed away since the horrors of the epidemic were a present thing, yet the general features of the disease are so clearly fixed in my recollection that I feel safe in asserting that the spotted fever, which has so recently prevailed in this region, is identical with epidemic or cold plague." In this view some medical authorities concur, though it is authoritatively held that the two diseases are totally different. One is inflammation of the lungs, the other inflammation of the covering of the brain and spinal cord, the only resemblance being that both are epidemical.

On the 27th of May, 1813, Fort George, which stood on the Canada side of the Niagara river opposite Fort Niagara, was taken by the Americans. On the night of the 6th of June following the British fell upon the American camp, but were repulsed. At this time the army was 6,000 strong, under command of Generals Lewis, Chandler, Boyd and Winder, who were with their brigades, and Colonels Scott and McComb with their regiments, while Commodore Chauncey, Captain Perry and other naval officers were present. The capture of Fort George was the first extensive military operation of the war.

After the capture of Fort George General Dearborn, commanding the American army, landed and the next day ordered the British General Vincent and his flying troops to be pursued, when it was too late. Generals Winder and Chandler were sent in pursuit, but were assaulted at Forty Mile Creek on the 3d of June by Lieutenant Colonel Harvey and both Generals were taken. As soon as Dearborn was informed of this disaster, he sent forward General Morgan Lewis with more troops to join Colonel James Burn and bring Vincent to action, which Lewis was well disposed to do. Delays ensued and at last, on the 23d of June, the final mishap of our campaign in Canada that summer occurred. Colonel Charles Boerstler, then lately promoted to the command of the 14th Regiment of Infantry, was permitted to take 600 men to a considerable distance, contrary to obvious injunctions of prudence,—600 men out of reach of support—to destroy a British lodgment. On the 24th of June he arrived at a point a short distance from the Beaver Dams, and seventeen miles from Dearborn at Fort George, when, as he was about to attack a stone house in which

Colonel Bishop was intrenched, he was suddenly beset by between 500 and 600 Indians on one side and a small party of English under Lieutenant Fitz Gibbon on the other. After a long fight, Boerstler, alarmed by the threats of the savages and deluded by offers of capitulation, out of reach of succor and with only a hopeless struggle before him, surrendered his whole command with tears in his eyes.

Congress had been in session a month when this event occurred, the climax of continual tidings of mismanagement. Such was the feeling of impatience aroused by these disasters, that a committee of Congress waited on President Madison with the request that General Dearborn be removed from a command which so far had been most unfortunate. The President assented to this request, and another general was appointed to the command of the American forces.

In September, 1813, the Independent Artillery Company of Geneseo, under command of Captain John Pierce, about 60 strong, volunteered for three months' service. When the order came to move, private John Haynes of Lakeville was engaged in clearing a piece of new ground; the other members were likewise engaged in their ordinary vocations. They were sent to Lewiston Heights and there assigned to guard duty in Major General Wadsworth's division. They took out a brass six-pounder. All the members save one, who came from Groveland, were from the village and town of Geneseo. Their Lieutenant was John Gray. Their first term of service was without special incident, save that in common with other militiamen they refused to cross the Niagara river. Captain Pierce had been placed in charge of a battalion and the men, after the end of their term, without being formally mustered out, returned to their homes.

In September, 1814, the company again volunteered as minute men and were ordered to the Canada frontier and there detailed for garrison duty at Fort George, near Lewiston. When the British crossed the river to retake Fort Niagara, a band of Indians and a company of British regulars attempted to capture this company. Unable to withstand the attack of this force, which proved to be much greater than their own, the men were ordered to save themselves. Each therefore made his best speed. Looking around soon after starting, private Haynes saw the enemy close upon their rear and the men striking back with their swords. A private soldier named Jones and another named Hubbard were never heard of after this retreat. In



the same melee private Timothy Orton was killed by the roadside, a hundred yards east of Lewiston village. Mr. Haynes had been ordered by the Lieutenant commanding to get away as best he could, but encumbered with knapsack, sword and musket he could not readily mount his horse. "Hand me your musket," said the officer. This done, Haynes mounted, and as he did so the cannon passed him, the horses being pushed to the top of their speed. In crossing a ditch one of the horses stumbled and a few feet further along being forced up the steep bank, they both fell. Some one called out, "For God's sake go, they are coming!" He looked back and saw the enemy in full force close upon them; so severing the traces he left the cannon and brought off the horses.

A few days after Orton's death his father and Esquire Fay went out after his remains. He had been buried, but the man who performed this act at once pointed out the grave, for he immediately recognized a strong family likeness between father and son, and he had also remarked a conspicuous scar on the face of the corpse made by the kick of a horse, thus leaving no doubt as to its identity. The remains were reinterred near Lakeville<sup>1</sup> a fortnight after the death, in presence of hundreds of sympathizing friends and neighbors.

The company took part in the battles of Lundy's Lane and Bridgewater, and fifty who were ordered to Fort Erie participated in the battle of Chippewa in the sortie at Fort Erie—one of the most splendid achievements of the war—and in the action that preceded the blowing up of that fort. On the evening preceding the sortie, General Porter came into the fort to obtain reinforcements for the party about to storm the enemy's works which were situated in the swamp near at hand. A muster of the garrison was accordingly ordered. Of the company about 80 were present. Stirring speeches were made and the Generals said that the British intrenchments were soon to be stormed and they were short of men to carry muskets. All who had nerve enough for the duty were, therefore, asked to volunteer. Although the dragoons were not required to carry muskets, 21 of the company stepped forward. Dr. D. H. Bissell, late of Geneseo, and Judge Gilles were among the first to do so; and in the order of march these two men continued on the right of the line up

1. He lies in the burial ground on the hill, beside the highway leading from Geneseo. The grave is marked by a stone with this simple inscription: "Timothy Orton, Died Dec. 19, 1813."



to the enemy's breastworks. The force marched from the fort to a large oak tree and there halted a moment. One of the generals here asked if any one present had a full canteen of spirits. Dr. Bissel offered his. Each general and staff officer took a drink and returned it nearly empty. Five minutes later they were engaged in a deadly conflict with the enemy.

In December, 1813, General Lewis, having replaced General Dearborn as commander of the American forces, left Colonel Scott in charge of Fort George, at that time our only foothold in that part of Canada after nearly two years' fighting. Eager to share the honors of the capture of Montreal, Scott left the fort under the command of General McClure of the New York militia and joined the force organizing for the Montreal campaign. After Scott's departure, the British Lieutenant-General, Drummond, resolved with 1,200 men to retake Fort George. McClure proved no match for Drummond in spirit, if in force, or for Colonel Murray, who brought on the English advance. After a vaporing proclamation to the Canadians, as if they were a conquered people, the General, on the defeat of one of his scouting parties, called a council of war, which resolved to abandon the fort as untenable, although Scott left it well provided with artillery and ammunition, with open communication to one side of the river and complete for resistance. The fort was abandoned and dismantled and McClure, not satisfied with simply abandoning a good position, set fire to the flourishing village of Newark, destroying one hundred and fifty houses and turning more than four hundred women and children out of doors. On crossing the river he saw from Fort Niagara these people taking shelter from the wintry blasts at Queenstown, opposite and fired red-hot shot at that place to deprive them of shelter there also.

This barbarous conduct inflamed the enemy and gathered a force of British and Indians, after making due preparations they attacked Fort Niagara, which, after a feeble resistance of the garrison, surrendered at discretion. Thenceforward until the close of the war the British held this fort. After capturing it, on the 19th of December, 1813, and in retaliation for the burning of Newark, they laid Youngstown, Lewiston, Manchester (now Niagara Falls) and the Tuscarora Indian village in ashes. On the 30th of December the little villages of Black Rock and Buffalo were destroyed in like

manner.<sup>1</sup> With Fort Niagara the British captured 300 men, an immense quantity of commissariat stores, 3,000 stands of arms, several pieces of ordnance and a large number of rifles. Sixty-five of our men were put to death with the bayonet, and the British had reason to feel that they had amply revenged McClure's cruel course.

Turner, in speaking of this event, says: "The citizens commenced their flight soon after the first repulse of our troops at Black Rock; but few lingered until after daylight. After putting in requisition all the available means of conveyance—even to the last yoke of oxen and sled—many of the women and children were under the necessity of fleeing on foot, wading in the snow at an inclement season, illy prepared for the vicissitudes they encountered. In all the distance from Buffalo to Batavia during the day there was upon the road an almost unbroken procession of citizens and panic-stricken soldiers pressing on in the retreat as if they were hotly pursued; and the wounded and sick, in sleighs or upon litters. Other avenues of flight, especially the south road, through what is now Aurora, Sheldon, Warsaw, etc. to the Genesee river, presented similar scenes. The taverns were soon exhausted of their means of feeding the hungry throng and private houses yielded to the importunities of the famishing stinted supplies of provisions that had been stored for the winter's use. From the start upon the frontier, the first and second day, the throngs were constantly increasing by the addition of families along the roads that would hastily pile a few of their household goods upon sleighs, horse or hand sleds, and join in the flight. After the first day's flight, those who were considerate enough to realize that they were out of danger would take quiet possession of deserted houses without the formality of a lease. Upon the old Buffalo road Batavia was the first stopping place, and the small village was soon filled to overflowing; private houses, offices, out-houses, were thrown open to shelter the wearied and suffering who had been driven from the frontier. As a measure of precaution, the books and papers of the Holland Land Company's

1. When the news that Buffalo was burned reached Conesus, through Captain Tyler of Livonia (who was killed in the war), two brothers, Joseph Richardson, a cripple, and Jonathan Richardson, resolved to take their teams and convey soldiers to the lines. Joseph was killed at Black Rock by a ball, which passed through his heart. The friends sent to Buffalo for his remains and they were buried in Livonia. Jonathan was taken prisoner, carried to Montreal and Halifax, and after six months reached home. On his way to Montreal he was urged forward on the march at the point of the bayonet. While in prison he was nearly starved to death. Joseph Richardson, Jr., son of the Joseph named above, made his escape before Buffalo was taken.

Office were removed over the river to Lima. \* \* \* \* West of a north and south line that would pass through the village of Le-Roy more than one-half of the entire population had been driven from their homes by the enemy, or had left them in fear of extended invasion. Entire backwoods neighborhoods were deserted, hundreds of log cabins were desolate, and the signs and sounds of life were mostly the deserted cattle and sheep, lowing and bleating, famishing for the lack of fodder there were none left to deal out to them. Between the boundary that has been named and the Genesee river there had been less of flight; the tide flowing eastward had been partially arrested; many wishing to stop as near their deserted homes as their ideas of safety would allow found friendly shelter for the winter among those who remained undisturbed. The largest portion of the refugees, however, were hospitably provided for east of the Genesee river."

In the spring of 1814, Captain Enos Stone of Rochester, Lieutenant Claudius V. Boughton of Pittsford and Abell Parkhurst of Lima, Ensign, raised a company of cavalry for short service. Governor Tompkins had received permission from President Madison to organize a few thousand six-months men, and this company was accepted under that authority. The enlistment roll was opened in March and the company was full in April. The men were drawn mainly from Lima, Bloomfield and Pittsford, with a few from Leicester. They rendezvoused at Rochester and were there mustered into Porter's Volunteer Dragoons. This force was ordered to the mouth of the Genesee river, where a command of 2,500 men was collected and stationed along the side hill facing the lake, to prevent the British troops from moving up the river, as they were then threatening to do. Scarcely had the dragoons reached Charlotte before several of the enemy's vessels entered the harbor and commenced throwing shot and shell into our lines. Temporary earth works were thrown up and fire opened on the ships which soon hauled away.

Soon after this affair General Porter and several of his officers, among whom was Dr. Bissell, took a trip on horseback through Ontario and Cayuga counties for the sake of drill and to encourage enlistments. At Aurora, General Porter, Colonel Stone and Captain Boughton plunged into the lake, and the company officers rode in after them and mischievously crowded them further from shore, to

the great merriment of the male spectators, but to the annoyance of their superiors and the consternation of the ladies who had assembled.

Captain Stone, soon after entering the service, was promoted to a colonelcy, and Lieutenant Boughton took command of the company. Colonel Stone was afterwards suspended from command for permitting, as officer of the day, his soldiers to burn the village of St. Davis, opposite Lewiston, in settlement of some animosities between them and the Canadians. He was indignantly disarmed by the commanding officer and discharged, and while on his way home from the army died at LeRoy of a broken heart. He felt that he had been greatly wronged and doubtless was innocent of any intentional impropriety. The burning of this village occurred just after the battle of Chippewa had been won, and while General Brown was resting in doubt whether to attack Fort George or to follow up and attack Riall. It was the only wrong of the campaign and was promptly punished, though a worthy officer suffered disgrace thereby.

Captain Boughton afterward resided in Victor, Ontario county, and represented that county in the Assembly. Lieutenant Parkhurst died at Lima about the year 1832.

The company entered the service 162 strong and when mustered out numbered only 48 men. The others had either been killed in battle, died of wounds or camp disease, or were taken prisoners. But very few had deserted.

On the 15th of July, 1814, General Porter with his brigade of volunteers, Major Wood of the Engineers and Captain Ritchie with two pieces of artillery, drove in the British pickets at Fort George and formed the brigade within a mile of the fort, in full view of the enemy, with little opposition. Colonel Wilcocke with his American Canadians, Captains Hall, Harding and Freeman, of the New York Volunteers, and a company of Indian warriors, advanced under cover of a copse of trees to within musket shot of the fort and gave Major Wood, with hardly any loss, an opportunity to examine the works; a few of Captain Boughton's New York Cavalry were surprised and captured.

After the battle of Lundy's Lane, on the 25th of July, in which General Drummond was so badly worsted, a whole week elapsed before he was able to move forward. On the 3d of August

he stationed 4,000 troops two miles east of Fort Erie with a wood between the fort and his encampment. Finding the fort too strong for assault he determined to besiege it. The following day he made an unsuccessful attempt on the American magazines, which General Brown had transferred to Buffalo, prudently guarded by Major Morgan with part of the rifle regiment taken from Fort Erie.

During several days Drummond was busy with preparations to take Fort Erie, while Gaines, who had command of the fort, was equally active in preparations for defense. Both sides were reinforced and at sunrise of August 13th, Drummond's arrangements being completed, the engagement commenced with a severe cannonading. About sunset of the 14th a British shell burst in the magazine of the battery commanded by Captain Williams and blew it up with a tremendous explosion, but without doing any material damage.

At two o'clock on the morning of the 15th, the British troops in three columns of about 1,500 men each moved in obscurity and silence to the assault. Their watchword was "steel," and General Drummond's written orders of attack recommended a free use of the bayonet. Afterward, when the two armies were in deadly conflict, his voice was often heard shouting, with profane brutality, to give the "damned Yankees no quarter." Several instances of revolting cruelty on the part of the British soldiers occurred. To repulse Drummond's attack the American forces had been well disposed. General Gaines' position was on the margin of the lake, where the Niagara river empties into it. The ground was a level plain, a few feet above the water, and was strengthened by breastworks in front, intrenchments and batteries. Fort Erie, small and unfinished, was defended by Captain Williams, supported by Major Trimble's infantry. General Porter, with his brigade of New York and Pennsylvania volunteers, occupied the center. The left was defended by Major McRae, with the 9th Regiment under Captain Foster, and New York and Pennsylvania volunteers under Captains Boughton and Harding. The fight continued until nearly dawn, when the enemy fled in complete disorder and dismay, and our victory was a decided and glorious one.

During the month following this engagement very little was done by either army. At the end of that time General Brown, who had



again assumed command of the American forces, determined upon a sortie from Fort Erie. The British Army, consisting of three infantry brigades of 1,200 or 1,500 men each besides artillery, was encamped in a field surrounded by woods, nearly two miles from its batteries and intrenchments, in order to avoid the American fire. A brigade of infantry attended the artillerists when at work. Two batteries were completed and a third was in rapid course of construction, all mounted with heavy guns, one of them a 68 pounder and all well supplied with ammunition. These works General Brown determined to attack. For seven days preceding the sortie there was a continual equinoctial storm of rain, which did not, however, prevent frequent skirmishes, and favored many desertions from the English camp. General Brown decided to attack the enemy's works by day, as being then least guarded, and an attack least expected. He had carefully made himself acquainted with the topography of the vicinity, and had had his soldiers cut roads through the woods, unperceived, close to the enemy. Colonel Jessup with the 25th Regiment remained in charge of the fort, and soon after noon of the 17th of September the men were paraded and got ready for the attack. The left column, destined for Drummond's right, was placed under General Porter, to penetrate circuitously between the British batteries and camp, thus to surprise and overpower the one-third at work before the other two-thirds off duty in camp should come to their help. Of Porter's three columns, Colonel Gibson with two hundred of his rifle regiment and some Indians led the advance. Lieutenant Colonel Wood, with 400 infantry headed by Major Brooke of the 23d, and with the 1st regiment, had the right, supported by 500 militia of the regiments of Colonels Dobbin, McBurney and Fleming, which force was to attack the batteries. The rain fell in torrents, hence the free use of firearms was rendered impossible. Porter led his column close up to the enemy's intrenchments, turned their right without being perceived by their pickets and soon carried by storm battery No. 3, together with a strong blockhouse.

In half an hour after the first shot the three batteries and two blockhouses were taken, the magazine blown up, all the guns rendered useless and every object of the sortie accomplished, with considerable loss, indeed, but with a success beyond General Brown's most sanguine expectations.



The Americans retired with 385 prisoners, many of them officers, and the total British loss was reckoned at 1,000. General Brown's loss was about half that number. Owing to the rain, which prevented the free use of rifles and muskets, the most of the battle was fought hand to hand.

This sortie was by far the most splendid achievement of the campaign, whether we consider the boldness of the conception, the excellence of the plan or the ability with which it was executed. To General Brown the whole credit is due, although he had the enthusiastic support of Porter and several of the younger field officers. Brown was advised not to make the sortie, and at a council of officers held the evening before they decided against it, but he did not give up. In his emphatic manner he said, "As sure as there is a God in heaven, the enemy shall be attacked in his works, and beaten too, so soon as all the volunteers shall have passed over."

General Izard joined Brown and Gaines in October 1814. At Washington and everywhere the belief prevailed that Izard would capture Drummond. On the 18th of October 900 men of Izard's second brigade under Colonel Bissell, the 5th Infantry under Colonel Pickney, a battalion of the 14th under Major Barnard, the 15th under Major Griedage, the 16th under Colonel Pearce, with rifle companies commanded by Captains Irvin and Darman and a small body of dragoons, were sent to Cook's mill, twelve miles north of Chippewa, to capture some flour there. The next day the Marquis of Tweedale, with a select corps of 1,200 men from the British intrenchments, attacked Bissell, who defeated and put them to precipitate flight in great confusion.

The Americans abandoned and destroyed Fort Erie November 5, 1814, and crossing the river went into winter quarters at Buffalo, Black Rock and Batavia. On the 15th of February, 1815, the war ended, and the settlers were once more permitted to lay down their arms and return to their homes and the peaceful vocations of their rural life.

No attempt has been made, in this chapter, to give a detailed account of this struggle, and nothing has been said of the operations of our armies in other parts of the country than the Niagara frontier, the writer's aim being simply to give some account of those military operations in which the settlers of the Genesee country were directly interested, and in which they participated. The complete history of the war has already been written by historians with whose works the reader is pre-

sumably familiar, and it is neither the province of this work nor the desire of the writer to review it. Conscious that the details of this disjointed narrative are very meager, enough has been told to show that the early settlers of this region responded readily when their country was in danger, as they and their fathers had done in the Revolutionary war; and it is seen that the service they were called upon to perform was of the most arduous and dangerous character. In it some gave their lives, while others returned to their homes, to enjoy for many years the fruits of their dearly bought victory. And some until a few years since we still had with us, aged but honored and useful citizens, to whom it was a pleasure to listen as they recounted the trials and sufferings, the reverses and victories of this second war with Great Britain.

The result of this struggle was highly beneficial to the Genesee country. Many of the difficulties with which the early settlers had to contend were removed, and life and property became more secure. The jurisdictional limits of Great Britain were defined and established, and thenceforth there was no interference with the progress of the settlements, as there had been previously with Sodus and other places.

Little mention has been made here of individual settlers who participated in the war, but the names of others will appear in the town sketches. Livingston furnished her full quota of troops when men were needed, and her record is one of which we have just reason to be proud. It is said that one town alone (Avon) lost more men in defense of the frontier than the entire county of Niagara. Of the patriotic devotion of the early settlers no more need be said than this.

After the close of the war, the tide of emigration set strongly in the direction of the Genesee country and the growth of the settlements was exceedingly rapid. The "cold summer" of 1816 acted as a check for a time, but subsequent favorable seasons with their abundant crops gave a new impulse to emigration, and in spite of the great drawback of a lack of markets for their surplus grain settlers came in a steady stream. The wild forests disappeared, well tilled fields began to dot the landscape, and flourishing villages sprang up here and there, where a few years before only dense forests, with the red men as their only inhabitants, had existed.

About the 1st of October, 1814, Jerediah Horsford settled in Mount Morris. This good man was born in the town of Charlotte, Chit-

tenden county, Vermont, on the 8th of March, 1791. His parents lived in a sparsely settled part of the State, and all about them was a dense forest. At the age of six years he was sent to the district school, two miles distant. The following winter a school was opened about sixty rods from his father's house, but it was not intended by his parents that he should attend, and probably it had not occurred to them that he could go during the winter season when the ground was covered with snow, as he had not up to that period of his life known the luxury of shoes. But he urged his parents to allow him to attend school, and he actually did so for several winters barefooted. His method of surmounting this difficulty was both original and ingenious. Procuring a thick pine board large enough for him to place both feet upon he heated it thoroughly before the fire. Taking this in his hand he would start at the top of his speed through the snow, until his feet began to suffer from cold. He would then stop, stand upon the board until his feet were warmed and then start again, and after two or three such stoppages would reach the coveted goal. It may be imagined that one who evinced such zeal and determination in his efforts to acquire an education, would make the most of his opportunities. This was true of young Horsford, who, although working on his father's farm every summer and often in winter being required to assist in chopping and preparing the year's supply of wood, kept up his studies and made such good progress that at the age of eighteen he was employed at ten dollars a month to teach a district school, a vocation he pursued for four winters consecutively. With the opening of his first school he united with a dozen young men in his native village in the formation of a debating society, which for several years held meetings regularly and proved an efficient aid to Horsford in his intellectual advancement.

In the spring of 1814 Mr. Horsford resolved to seek his fortune in a new country at the West. With this object in view he gathered his little property, consisting of an old horse and a very cheap lumber wagon and single harness, all worth about \$70, and \$200 in cash, and on the 29th of March started for the Genesee Valley. He located at Mount Morris and commenced farming, a pursuit he followed until late in life. In 1816 he was married to Maria C. Norton, daughter of Ebenezer Norton of Goshen, Connecticut. Soon after settling here he was honored by Governor DeWitt Clinton with a lieutenant's com-

mission in the militia. This was soon followed by a captain's commission, which he held for six years, when he was promoted to a colonelcy. Holding this commission for two years he asked for and obtained an honorable discharge.

In the spring of 1817 Mr. Horsford removed to Moscow, where he opened a public house. This business he followed for twelve years using and dealing in intoxicating liquors, as was the universal custom in those days. Mature reflection upon the subject, however, convinced him that the traffic in alcoholic drinks was immoral in tendency, productive of a vast amount of suffering in the community and, in fact, wrong. He therefore abandoned the liquor business, but kept his house open for a few months until, finding that he could not make any profit except by selling liquor, he took down his sign fully determined never thereafter to engage in business which could not be carried on without the aid of intoxicating drinks.

"When I commenced business in Moscow," said Mr. Horsford, "the travel on the east and west road through the place had become very considerable, especially in the winter season when emigrants from the east were in great numbers passing to the west and southwest." At this time there were three public houses in Moscow, each of which was doing a fair business. "In those days it was the custom, and the practice was almost universal with families that were moving, to take their own beds and provisions along with them, cook and eat at public houses as they could and spread their beds, which were not always any too clean, on the floor at night, when they usually seemed to rest quite soundly. This practice was by no means confined to low life. I will cite one instance of the opposite extreme. At the close of the administration of Hon. Quincy Adams, Peter B. Porter, his Secretary-of-War, on retiring from office at Washington came across the country from Philadelphia on his way home in a heavy lumber wagon, described at that time as a 'Pennsylvania wagon,' drawn by two heavy horses. Mr. Porter, his wife, children, servant girl and teamster all passed a night at my house. At the usual hour for retiring beds were brought in from the wagon and spread on the floor for Mrs. Porter, the children and domestic. Mrs. Porter, in consequence of her position, was asked and even urged to let the younger portion of the family occupy the beds on the floor, and herself retire with her husband. This proposition she very respectfully de-

clinged, saying she had slept on the floor every night since leaving Washington and preferred to do so until she should reach her own home at Black Rock. It was not unusual to have four or five beds spread on the floor at the same time, and occupied by families moving."

During the winter of 1814-15 Mr. Horsford taught the district school at Hunt's Corners, in the town of Groveland; in the summer of 1815 the district school at Mount Morris, and during the winter of 1815-16 he taught an Indian school at Squakie Hill, under an engagement with the Synod of Geneva. At this time the number of Indians young and old residing at this place was about eighty.

The "cold summer" of 1816, before alluded to, was a time of great calamity. Save for the loss of life, Turner says it was as severe in its effects as the war. He says, "June frosts almost entirely destroyed the summer crops; in the forepart of the month pools of water were covered with ice. Upon one occasion, especially, in a forenoon, after the sun had dissipated the frosts, the fields and gardens looked like prairies that have been scorched by fire. Summer crops, other than the hardier grains, were crisped and blackened; the hopes and dependence of the people were destroyed. The wheat harvest was mostly delayed until September, previous to which in all the more recently settled towns and neighborhoods there was much suffering for food. Wheat was from \$2 to \$3 per bushel before harvest, and in the absence of summer crops the price but slightly declined after harvest. The inhabitants of nearly the whole of the Holland Purchase, and all of Allegany, depended upon the older settlements in Ontario for bread. The Indians upon the Genesee river had a small surplus of corn of the crop of 1815, which the white inhabitants bought, paying as high as \$2 per bushel. In the new settlements wheat and rye were shelled out while in the milk, and boiled and eaten as a substitute for bread, while in many instances, the occupants of log cabins in the wilderness subsisted for weeks and months upon wild roots, herbs and milk. The season of 1816 was the climax of cold seasons; that of 1817 the commencement of a series of fruitful ones; of plenty, and would have been of prosperity if there had been remunerating markets for produce.

The condition of Western New York in 1817 is well described by Franklin Cowdery, in the Cuylerville Telegraph of March 18, 1848, of which journal he was then the publisher, in an article entitled "Forty Years a Typo." He says: "Western New York, in 1817, was



verdant and woody, and roads and bridges not much for accommodation. The ice in the winter and a rope ferry in the summer were the substitutes for a bridge over the Genesee river between Moscow and Geneseo. The only paper mill was Dr. James Faulkner's at Dansville, a place of hardly tenements enough to entitle it to the name of a village. Mount Morris had a tavern, a few mechanics, and a small store kept by Allen Ayrault. Hon. John H. Jones, of Leicester, kept an inn and was first Judge of Genesee County.

"Moscow square, covered with bushes, had been just laid out and a few small frame erections put up, and two or three tenements removed there from Leicester about a mile, standing. An academy, in a rough looking cabin of two rooms, male and female departments, with perhaps a dozen or fifteen students in all, was kept by Ogden M. Willey and Miss Sarah H. Raymond, of Connecticut. A low brick school room, at the east end of the square, was the meeting house on Sundays. A blacksmith shop, a tavern, a store, and a printing office, made up the rest of the village. Deputy Sheriff Jenkins kept the inn, N. Ayrault, P. M., the store, and Richard Stevens was the blacksmith. There was a Dr. Palmer, lawyer Baldwin, and a justice who had been a minister, Rev. Silas Hubbard; and there was a hatter, Homer Sherwood, and a tanner and shoemaker, Abijah Warren." In a subsequent article Mr. Cowdery adds: "There were other inhabitants at the beginning of Moscow, not in mind at the setting up of our preceding chapter, namely, Benjamin Ferry, tanner and shoemaker, successor to A. Warren; Moses Ball, cabinet maker; Theodore Thompson, grocer; Levi Street, stage proprietor and eventually inn-keeper; Peter Palmer, Sen., a cooper and natural poet, and Widow Dutton, one of whose daughters is the lady of Dr. Bissell, Canal Commissioner."<sup>1</sup>

The printing office referred to by Mr. Cowdery, belonged to Hezekiah Ripley, who had in January, 1817, established the first paper pub-

1. Colonel Lyman gave the following as the prevailing prices for farm products and manufactured articles in 1817:

Wheat, per bu., 31 cents.

Corn, per bu., 18 cents

Oats, per bu., 12½¢.

Horses and cattle were very cheap.

Satinet, per yard, 28 shillings.

Cotton Shirting, per yard, 18 cents.

Nails, per pound, 18 cents.

Butter, per pound, 6 cents.

Eggs, per dozen, 6 cents.

Molasses, per gallon, 10 shillings.

Whiskey, per gallon, 1 shilling.

Wedding suits for men were made of the best satinet, and the usual marriage fee was one dollar, payable in cash, produce or deer's tallow.



lished in the county, and two or three weeks later employed Cowdery as a "typo." It seems incredible now that the thinly settled Genesee country at that time could have had any need of a public journal, or the ability to support one, yet this newspaper venture in the wilderness seems to have at least maintained its existence, though subscribers must have been few and far between, and advertisers even more rare phenomena.

On the 15th of July, 1819, William Burbank advertised in the "Moscow Advertiser" that he had taken the stand at the river, between Genesee and Moscow, "which he is fitting up for the accommodation of travellers. \* \* \* He also assures travellers that no exertions shall be wanting to give them a safe and expeditious conveyance across the river. A new boat will be immediately built, when he will be able to ferry any teams that shall travel our roads."<sup>1</sup>

In the same paper as the above, in the issue of March 11, 1819, under the head of "Assembly Proceedings," it is stated that "the bill to divide the towns of Livonia and Groveland, in the county of Ontario, was rejected in committee of the whole, for want of sufficient notice of the application."

Another notice in the same number of this pioneer journal serves to show where the early settlers found their most remunerative market. William H. Spencer announces that "any person living the west side of the Genesee river, who contemplates sending pork, flour or ashes, to the Montreal market the present or ensuing season, can be accommodated with storage, and have their property forwarded if desired. Warehouse Point is about four miles below Moscow. The advantages of the place for storing property is, that it saves 12 or 15 miles boating, that would be required, was the landing to be at the Ferryplace, between Genesee and Moscow."

A large share of the advertising patronage of this paper was from those who offered "one cent reward and no charges paid," for runaway indentured apprentices, and those who advertised thefts and trespasses on their wood lands.

In August, 1819, the "Advertiser" announced that a new post-office had been established at York, and Moses Hayden, Esq., appointed post-

<sup>1</sup> At a term of Court held at Batavia in November 1808, a license was granted to James Barnes to ferry across the Genesee river at Leicester.

master. "This office is on the new mail-route from this village to Rochester."

At an early day the staple product of the Genesee valley was wheat and the principal income was that derived from its sale for shipment to Baltimore or Montreal. In 1820 eight or ten boats were employed on the river in transporting the crops of the county purchased at Geneseo, Mount Morris and Canawaugus. A portion of the crops of the valley was sent to Arkport, and thence in arks or flat boats to Baltimore, which afforded a good market. Produce intended for the Montreal market was sent down the river to Rochester. The large farmers sometimes marketed their own wheat, a course not unattended with expense. One of them relates that his wheat was ground at Wadsworth's mill near Geneseo; he then drew it to Avon; paid storage there; paid freight down the river and storage above the falls at Rochester; freight to Carthage (below Rochester) and storage there; freight to Ogdensburg and storage there; freight to Montreal and storage there; commission for selling, and "cooperage everywhere" on the line. After paying for a draft on New York, he had eighteen pence per bushel left for his wheat, without counting the cost and labor of transportation to Wadsworth's mill and thence to Avon bridge.<sup>1</sup>

Such were some of the difficulties which the early settlers had to meet, but after years brought the canals, the network of railroads and shipping facilities such as these pioneers never imagined possible. Time has worked wonders, and the busy, wealthy and prosperous county bears little resemblance to the sparsely settled and isolated Genesee country of eighty years ago.

1. On the 1st day of November, 1803, the following notice was published in relation to the bridge mentioned in the text :

"Genesee bridge proposals will be received by Commissioners Asher Sexton and Benjamin Elliott for building a bridge over the Genesee between the towns of Hartford and Southampton in the counties of Ontario and Genesee."

## CHAPTER XIII.

THE COUNTY of Livingston was erected from parts of the counties of Ontario and Genesee, by act of the Legislature, on the 23d of February, 1821. It is now divided into seventeen towns, Avon, Caledonia, Conesus, Genesee, Groveland, Leicester, Lima, Livonia, Mount Morris, North Dansville, Nunda, Ossian, Portage, Sparta, Springwater, West Sparta and York.

It is situated between the parallels of  $42^{\circ} 33'$  and  $43^{\circ} 0'$  north latitude; and  $0^{\circ} 37'$  and  $1^{\circ} 8'$  of longitude west of Washington. Genesee, its capital town located near the center, is two hundred and ten miles in a direct line west of Albany, and sixty-one miles east of Buffalo, twenty-eight miles south of Rochester, and sixty-three miles north of the Pennsylvania border. It is the third county in the middle range east of Lake Erie. Its extreme length from north to south is thirty-seven miles; and its greatest width east and west is thirty miles. It is bounded on the north by the county of Monroe, on the east by Ontario and Steuben, on the south by Steuben and Allegany, and on the west by Genesee and Wyoming. Its general form is that of an imperfect square. Its area is 655 square miles, or 419,200 acres. Its population at the census of 1900 was 37,059; when organized in 1821 it had a population of about 19,800. Its greatest population according to the census was in 1840, at which time by including the town of Ossian since then annexed, it numbered 43,436 inhabitants.

When erected the county contained twelve towns. Of these eight, Avon, Freeport (Conesus), Genesee, Groveland, Lima, Livonia, Sparta and Springwater, embracing about two-thirds of the territory and a like share of the population, were taken from Ontario; and four, Caledonia, Leicester, Mount Morris and York, embracing the remaining third of the area and population, were taken from Genesee. In February, 1822, the northwest part of the town of Dansville, in Steuben county, was annexed to Sparta. In March, 1825, Freeport

was changed in name to Bowersville, and in April of the same year the latter was changed to Conesus, which it still retains. In May, 1846, the towns of Nunda and Portage were added from Allegany; and in March, 1857, Ossian was annexed from the same county. In February, 1846, Sparta was divided, and three towns, Sparta, West Sparta and North Dansville, erected therefrom.

The county originated in the conviction that such a change would essentially forward the administration of justice and otherwise promote the convenience of the body of the people. The boundaries of the counties of Ontario and Genesee at the time of the division embraced an area of not less than thirty-seven hundred square miles, an extent of country nearly three times as great as the whole state of Rhode Island. The same territory now forms the counties of Ontario, Genesee, Monroe, Livingston, Yates, Orleans, Wyoming and part of Wayne. Nor were the two old counties unimportant in point of population or wealth. One hundred and sixty thousand souls, or more than a tenth of the whole population of the State at that time, had already made their homes there, and immigration was daily adding to their numbers; while the valuation of their real and personal estate was fifteen and one-half millions of dollars, or one seventieth of the aggregate valuation of the Commonwealth.

The movement for division was sharply contested from the outset, for, though the active opposition to the measure was in a minority, it was a minority of no little strength. Favoring division, however, was a party of more than equal zeal, who appealed to the daily experience of the pioneers, and cited the benefits that had resulted from subdividing the original counties. Indeed, there were those among the population, men by no means advanced in years, who could remember all the subdivisions that had occurred. The original counties of the province of New York were formed, as it will be remembered, in 1683, and for nearly a century the old county of Albany embraced all the vast territory of the present State lying north of Ulster county and west of the Hudson river, including of course the whole of the Genesee country. But the progress of settlement at length broke in on those long established boundaries, and in 1772 Tryon county, named after one of the British governors, was taken from Albany. It included all of the then province of New York lying west of the Schoharie creek. In 1784 Tryon was changed in name to Montgomery,

in honor of the heroic general who fell at Quebec. Montgomery had five subdivisions, one of which, Kingsland, covered most of the western settlements. Ontario was taken from Montgomery in 1789, and included the whole area to which the pre-emptive right had been ceded to Massachusetts, and most of which, being afterwards sold by that State to Phelps and Gorham, passed into the possession of the Holland Land Company and the Pulteney estate. Hence, Ontario county, when organized, covered the whole territory embraced within the bounds of the State west of the pre-emptive line,<sup>1</sup> and which now forms twelve counties and part of a thirteenth.<sup>2</sup> Thus at successive periods, as will be observed, the county of Livingston has been a part of Albany, Tryon, Montgomery, Ontario and Genesee, and portions of it of Steuben and Allegany counties.

The large territory of the two counties of Ontario and Genesee imposed unequal burthens on the towns. The more distant ones were put to an undue share of expense and loss of time in the transaction of business at the respective county seats. The rapid growth of the Genesee country, then regarded as next to incredible, rendered frequent transfers of land necessary, and a more ready access to the county records became each day a matter of greater moment. Litigation, of which all new countries have their full share, compelled the frequent attendance of jurors and witnesses as well as suitors. These were drawn from their distant fields and workshops and compelled to submit to the tedious delays attending over-crowded courts, at serious cost of time and money.

We of this age of turnpikes and railroads, of daily mails and proximity of records of land titles, and especially of adequate court facilities, are little likely to realize the extent of the evils experienced half a century ago. Then highways newly laid out and indifferent at best,

1. The pre-emptive line was situated a mile east of Geneva.

2. The territory then forming Ontario County was commonly known as the "Genesee Country." From Ontario have been formed the following counties: Steuben (1796); Genesee (1802); Allegany (1806); Cattaraugus (1808); Chautauqua (1808); Niagara (1808); Erie (1821); Monroe (1821); Livingston (1821); Yates (1823); Orleans (1824); Wyoming (1841); Wayne, in part (1823); in all, thirteen counties, excepting a part of one. Oliver Phelps was appointed First Judge, on the organization of the county in 1789, and General Vincent Matthews was the first lawyer admitted in the court which then held jurisdiction over that vast region. The Genesee river became the boundary line between Ontario and Genesee on the erection of the latter county, and so continued until the erection of Monroe and Livingston counties. The ground now covered by the city of Rochester, lying on both sides of the river, was then divided between two counties until the erection of Monroe.



were next to impassable in seasons of mud and ruts; <sup>1</sup> the temporary bridges, and indeed there were few others, were often carried away by floods, while the snows frequently laid an embargo on winter travel. Instead of thirty-nine post-offices within the bounds of this county, there were then but ten. The mails, infrequent, for even Avon boasted of but three a week and transported principally in sulkies and on horseback, were tardy and irregular. Where at present a business visit to the county seat is the work of part of a day, then from portions of the old counties it was the labor of three or four days. Now, as the population has become fixed and suitably provided with courts, the transaction of legal business is a matter of some certainty; then, as court facilities did not keep pace with the fast increasing causes, business fell into arrears and all was involved in uncertainty, save the certainty of heavy expenses and constant delays; and further, as Canandaigua and Batavia, the shire-towns, were not the natural centres of business of the territory embraced within this county, the people were not attracted thither for trade, nor did the principal avenues of traffic always lead toward those towns, hence they were forced away from the points where they were in the habit of transacting business.

Although the subject of a division of the county had been much discussed, it was not until 1820 that it came formally before the Legislature. At the session of that year the standing committee on the erection of towns and counties in the Assembly, to whom a large number of petitions for the new county were referred, advised, since "the various interests should be better understood and the opinions of the inhabitants be more definitely expressed before the Legislature could act intelligently upon the subject, and as little injury could be produced thereby, that the question be postponed until a future session," adding, "we are sensible that some of the towns are at an inconvenient distance from the seat of justice, and have claims upon the Legislature for better accommodations." To this the Assembly agreed.

Through the summer of 1820 the matter was much canvassed. Meetings were held and petitions were circulated by the multitude, increasing, it is said, "with fearful rapidity." In December, 1820, a

1. Col. Lyman said that he once had a team gone three months to Albany, and at one place the teamster said he did his best to get on for three days, staying three nights at the same place. "Indeed between Canandaigua and Geneva, I have seen forty horses to one heavy wagon, who did their best but could not move it but a few rods at a pull."



notice appeared in the *Moscow Advertiser*, and also in the *Albany Argus*, stating that the subscribers, Charles Colt, William Finley, John Pierce, David Warner and their associates, intended to apply to the Legislature at its next session for the erection of a new county, to comprise the towns subsequently erected into Livingston. The friends of the proposed county of Monroe were also moving.

The majority of the people along the river and those residing in towns contiguous to it favored this division, while the northern part of Livonia, East Avon and Lima objected, and the more distant sections vehemently opposed any change. A remonstrance from LeRoy, Batavia and the western parts of Genesee, signed by six hundred and fifty persons, opposed division on the ground that "no county ought to be erected composed of territory lying on both sides of the Genesee river, as it would subject half the inhabitants to great inconvenience and expense; and that the division would only promote the interests of a few lawyers, merchants and tavern keepers residing at the new county seats." Three hundred remonstrants, inhabitants of Canandaigua, Gorham and Naples, objected to any division of Ontario county, alleging that the "arguments advanced by the advocates of the several petitions, being, in our opinion, alike fanciful and fallacious, it is equal matter of surprise that there should be one as that there are seven applications for new counties," as was really the case. Division, they held, would destroy the symmetry of the old county and uselessly multiply offices and expenses. "At present," say they, "county charges fall lightly on individuals and the times, financially, are unpropitious." More than this, they insisted that the effects of the Erie canal were "yet to be experienced, and the results of this great work might easily render a division unwise." They also urged that the extensive range from which to select men of integrity and talents, which division would circumscribe, secured able men on the bench, in the Legislature and for other public stations. This argument was most pertinent just then, for John C. Spencer, the distinguished statesman, and Myron Holly, scarcely less honored, as well as other men of no little note, were at that time members of the Assembly from that county or occupying other places of trust.

The period was one of great pecuniary distress. The war of 1812, but five years closed, had caused a suspension of the banks and completely deranged the business of the country. The debt it had cre-

ated, together with the unpaid liabilities of the Revolution, the debt contracted for the purchase of Louisiana and other items of international obligation, brought the public debt up to over ninety millions of dollars, a sum then deemed so formidable as to raise a doubt of the nation's ability to pay it. At the same time "the whole paper system, after a vast expansion, suddenly collapsed, spreading desolation over the land, and carrying ruin to debtors. The years 1819 and '20 were a period of gloom and agony. No money, either gold or silver; no paper convertible into specie; no measure or standard or value left remaining. The local banks (all but those of New England), after a brief resumption of specie payments again sunk into a state of suspension. \* \* No price for property or produce. No sales but those of the Sheriff and the Marshal. No purchasers at execution sales. No sale for the product of the farm—no sound of the hammer, but that of the auctioneer, knocking down property. Stop laws—property laws—replevin laws—stay laws—loan office laws—the intervention of the Legislature between the creditor and the debtor; this was the business of the legislation in three-fourths of the States of the Union—of all south and west of New England. No medium of exchange but depreciated paper; no change even, but little bits of foul paper, marked so many cents, and signed by some tradesman, barber or inn-keeper; exchanges deranged to the extent of fifty or one hundred percent. Distress, the universal cry of the people. Relief, the universal demand thundered at the doors of all legislatures, state and federal."<sup>1</sup>

The people in this section, mainly engaged in agriculture and still largely in debt for their farms, experienced the full weight of these evils. Their lands, as yet but partially cleared, were but measurably productive, and as they had been contracted for in more favorable times at prices ranging from five to ten dollars an acre, the large arrearages of purchase money, now excessive, were bearing heavily, indeed ruinously, upon purchasers. Hence, in many instances they were driven to the alternative of obtaining a reduction or of giving up their "betterments," as their improvements were called, and commencing anew. In Conesus a committee consisting of Elder Hudson and Ruel Blake were sent, with this object in view, to confer with the agents of the Pulteney estate of whom the lands in that town were principally obtained. They were met in proper spirit by Robert Throup,

1. Benton's "Thirty Years in the United States Senate."

the agent of that great property, and such was the influence of these good men and the wisdom of the agent that the contract price on many lots was reduced one half, while at the same time the price of grain in payment of obligations was increased one half.

A few prices of those times will serve to give an idea of the prevailing market rates. Wheat delivered at what is now Littleville was sold at thirty one cents a bushel to pay taxes. Oats were worth less than a shilling a bushel, and butter six cents a pound. Instead of trading by the use of money, the people were obliged to resort to barter. Eight bushels of wheat would buy but a barrel of salt or a pair of cowhide boots, while under this mode of exchange a good cow was valued at ten dollars, a yoke of working oxen at thirty dollars, a horse fifty, pork two dollars the hundred, while Indian corn seems to have had no market value whatever. And yet the people were clamorous for a new county, although it involved a large expense for the erection of county buildings and the salaries of officers. That such, under the circumstances, was their desire is sufficient proof of the necessity of the measure.

The advocates of division were met by an opposition but little inferior to themselves in earnestness, which did not stop with remonstrating, but sought to remove the causes of complaint. Every facility was to be afforded by courts and county clerks. An instance may be given in the action of Judge Howell of Ontario county, then recently appointed, who opened his first term by sunrise and continued the sessions day after day until late in the night, giving scarcely time for meals or sleep. "He ran his court by steam." The calendar was exhausted; it could not be otherwise. The people of Canandaigua were in raptures. They boasted that a week's term was sufficient to dispose of all business before the court, and insisted that the evils complained of were but temporary. The remedy, however, came too late. The people were determined to have a new county, and the only question that now remained was as to the manner of division. Here differences of opinion prevailed. Three plans, zealously urged by their respective friends, were proposed.

The first was the Avon or "long county" project, designed to embrace in one substantially both Monroe and Livingston, with the county seat at Avon. Its friends are represented in the petition de-

posited in the State Library by eight hundred and fifty names, mainly from Avon, Caledonia and York.

A second plan, strongly urged from the south, proposed two counties, omitting from the southerly one the towns of Sparta, Ossian, Nunda and Portage, giving the whole of Caledonia to Monroe, and embracing Castile, Perry and Covington on the south. This would have brought the then thriving village of Moscow at the centre, with the avowed object of making that the county seat. A prominent citizen of Moscow was sent to Albany for the purpose of urging this view upon the Legislature.

The third and successful plan was to form the two counties, Monroe and Livingston, from territory depending chiefly upon the river for a market, and to make Rochester, then a small village, one of the county seats; and a majority of those endorsing this plan favored Genesee as the other. The friends of this mode of division were represented at Albany by Colonel Nathaniel Rochester and Judge Carroll, who, as well as their constituents, acted in harmony throughout.

The subject was now transferred to Albany. The numerous petitions and remonstrances were referred, on Friday, the 26th of January, 1821, to a select committee of the Senate, of which Senator Charles E. Dudley, a name for all time to be associated with the progress of astronomic science, was chairman. In due time the committee reported "that the convenience and interest of the inhabitants of those portions of the counties of Ontario and Genesee included in the application, will be much advanced by the erection of a new county." Leave being given, Mr. Dudley brought in a bill entitled "An act to erect a new county by the name of Livingston, out of parts of the counties of Ontario and Genesee, and for other purposes," and it was read twice by unanimous consent. On the third of February the bill was examined in committee of the whole, Senator Bouck, at a later day Governor, in the chair. It passed the Senate two days afterward, and on the 21st the Assembly concurred without opposition. The bill then went to the Council of Revision, which body on the 23d of February 1821, "resolved that it does not appear improper to the Council that this bill should become a law of the State." To this, in the volume of original laws deposited in the State Department, is affixed the signature of Governor De Witt Clinton. It stands as

chapter fifty-eight of the laws of that year, and immediately preceding it is the act erecting the county of Monroe.

The county was appropriately named in honor of Chancellor Robert R. Livingston, the most useful as he was the most conspicuous of the early friends of agriculture in this country. Eminent as a jurist and a statesman, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, the devoted friend and patron of Robert Fulton, a man who faithfully loved and served his country in its period of supreme peril, he was, in a word, a type of that best product of the human race, a patriot statesman of the Revolutionary period.

For more than two hundred years the Livingstons filled the highest offices in Scotland. As is well known, James Livingston was appointed to the Regency of the Kingdom during the minority of King James I. The proud title of Earl was borne by many of the family. The fair and unfortunate Mary Queen of Scots was born in Linlithgow Castle, of which Lord Livingston was hereditary governor, and during the invasion of that country by Somerset, Mary was again placed under his protection.

Five days after the erection of the county, the Council of Appointment issued general commissions to Gideon T. Jenkins as Sheriff, James Ganson as Clerk, James Rosebrugh as Surrogate and George Hosmer as District Attorney. A month later Moses Hayden was commissioned as First Judge.

The act designated three commissioners, Dr. Gamaliel H. Barstow, afterwards State Treasurer, Archibald S. Clark, and Nathaniel Garrow, to designate the place and fix the site for the court-house and jail. They were directed to meet at the public house of James Ganson, in Avon, thence to proceed to perform the imposed duty.

It is easy to believe that an advantage so tempting to a new town as the county seat was not to be gained without rivalry, and such was the case. Several candidates for the honor now appeared. Williamsburgh, the pioneer settlement, urged its claim. Avon, too, again entered the lists, although too far one side. But the latter objection was sought to be counteracted by the prejudice, amounting almost to gross injustice, then existing against the southern part of the county, whose resources, from being settled later than the northern portion, were as yet imperfectly developed and less understood. The people on the line of the great State Road leading from Albany, by way of Can-



andaigua, to Buffalo, then the principal thoroughfare for emigrants, affected to regard the south towns as still a wild, even a sterile region, more suitable for hunting than for tillage. At a meeting in Lima, a leading member of the county bar in advocating the claims of Avon urged that although the latter village was not the centre of the territory it was the center of the new county's wealth. Said he: "The county seat should be here, as we shall now be required to pay all the taxes, for the southern towns are so poor that they produce nothing but buckwheat and pine shingles." This sneer was not forgotten; the name "Buckwheat" clung to the speaker to the end of his days. A Lima gentleman, at the same meeting, said they "might set it down as a settled question that the people of Lima would never agree to go one step south and be compelled to associate with the buckwheat growers and shingle makers of Sparta and Springwater."

Next to Geneseo in point of general favor for the location of the shire town, stood, perhaps, the little hamlet of Lower Lakeville. At a public meeting held there about this time, a majority of the leading men present, representing Lima, Groveland, Conesus and other towns, favored its selection for this purpose. But other influences finally prevailed. The Commissioners in due time decided in favor of Geneseo, and not without good reason. The village was situated near the geographical centre of the county and was the place of the largest commercial resort. The surplus produce of an extensive district here found an outlet by way of the river. Indeed, this village soon became a point at which more wheat was sold than at any other inland market in the State, and at prices ranging as high and sometimes even higher than at Rochester. In population it then numbered fully five hundred, and far and near by way of eminence it was usually called "the village," and familiarly spoken of as "Big Tree."

At the time of which we write the teeming mart of Dansville, although an enterprising town, had not attained its present leading relative position; nor had the fair village of Mount Morris then developed to any considerable extent its importance as a commercial centre; neither did Lima, then boasting of but half a dozen houses, give promise of reaching the eminence it has since acquired as a seat of learning. Had any one of these facts been otherwise the manner of territorial division might have been essentially different. Indeed, the weight of influence since, at different times, brought to bear



from some of these quarters, and especially from the southerly portion of the county, for effecting a removal of the county seat or to establish a half shire, has been very great; and on several occasions one of these objects has nearly been effected.

The law required that before the site became fixed a suitable lot for the court house and jail should be duly conveyed to the supervisors. Prisoners were to be confined at Canandaigua until, in the opinion of the Sheriff, the proposed jail was so far completed as to be safe to receive them, and in the cautious language of the day the act declared that when the prisoners should then be brought to Geneseo, "such removal shall not be considered an escape." The supervisors were required to determine at their first annual meeting what sum it was proper to raise for providing a court house.

The act also appointed General William Wadsworth, Daniel H. Fitzbugh, and William Markham, Commissioners to superintend the construction of the public buildings, with ample authority to that end. These gentlemen duly qualified and entered upon their duties with characteristic energy.

Until the court house should be ready, it was provided that the courts should be held in the brick academy building in Geneseo, a two story edifice then standing on the present site of the district school-house on Center street.

The county was entitled to elect one member of Assembly. The privilege of electing two was conferred in 1822. George Smith was the first Member of Assembly.

By a supplemental act, passed also at the session of 1821, the supervisors and county treasurers of the counties of Ontario and Genesee and the supervisors and county clerks of Monroe and Livingston were required to equitably apportion all debts and effects as well as moneys belonging to the former counties among the several counties.

After Geneseo was decided upon as the shire town, two sites were proposed for the county buildings. One of these was the public square or park at the south end of the village; the other, where the buildings now stand.<sup>1</sup> The land, about four acres and a quarter, was given by William and James Wadsworth and duly conveyed to the supervisors

<sup>1</sup> Deed in trust from William and James Wadsworth to Supervisors of Livingston County, dated July 14, 1821, recorded July 15th in book I of deeds, at page 61. Consideration, one dollar. Conveys 2 47-100 acres to be used as a public square and promenade; also 1 79-100 acres for a site for court house and jail. See appendix No. 13 for copy of this deed.



Cobblestone District School House in Geneseo, on site of Academy Building where Livingston County Courts were first held.



to be used as a public square or promenade and for a site for the court house and jail. In this they but carried out a purpose previously formed by them, which was to give a lot for the public buildings whether they should be located in Geneseo or Avon.

The first annual meeting of the Supervisors was held in October, 1821. The board was composed of members who would do honor to any legislative body. They were: From Avon, Thomas Wiard; Caledonia, Robert McKay; Freeport, Davenport Alger; Geneseo, William H. Spencer; Groveland, William Fitzhugh; Leicester, Jellis Clute; Lima, Manassah Leach; Livonia, Ichabod A. Holden; Mount Morris, William A. Mills; Sparta, William McCartney; Springwater, Alvah Southworth; York, Titus Goodman.

William Fitzhugh of Groveland was chosen Chairman, and Ogden M. Willey of Geneseo was made Clerk.<sup>1</sup> Orlando Hastings was elected County Treasurer.

Among the first resolutions adopted was one authorizing a bounty of five dollars a head for the destruction of wolves, and two dollars a head for each wolf's whelp killed during the ensuing year. Leicester, it was voted, should be permitted to pay a bounty of one dollar for the destruction of each wildcat. What would be thought now of the necessity for such resolutions?

The bill for the personal expenses and services of the Commissioners to locate the site of the county buildings was presented and ordered paid.<sup>2</sup>

On the subject of the public buildings, the Board determined that nine thousand dollars should "be raised and levied on the freeholders and inhabitants of the county for the purpose of erecting and finishing a court house and jail." Of this sum three thousand dollars was ordered raised the ensuing year.<sup>3</sup>

In December the Board formally expressed the opinion that the public buildings "should be of a size calculated for a county whose population was fast increasing, that they should be of the best material, and be constructed in the most faithful manner," and as the first

1. This model officer and good citizen held the position of clerk of the Supervisors for thirty years, to the general acceptance of the public.

2. Amounting to \$174.00.

3. The valuation of the real and personal estate of the county in 1821 was \$2,177,901.25, as appears by a table compiled from assessors' returns that year.

sum named was found to be insufficient, they resolved to ask the Legislature for authority to raise two thousand dollars more the ensuing year. This was accordingly done, the power was granted, the further sum raised and the buildings completed.

In February, 1822, Major Spencer and Orlando Hastings were appointed to examine the accounts opened under the act by the treasurers of Ontario and Genesee with Livingston, and to do whatever was necessary to effect a settlement. The matter was afterward placed wholly in the hands of Mr. Hastings. The journals of the Board appear to furnish no record of the final adjustment of these accounts.<sup>1</sup>

The court house was ready for the courts in May, 1823.<sup>2</sup> In October the bonds executed by the Commissioners for superintending the building of the court house and jail were ordered to be delivered up, and "the thanks of the Board were presented to the Commissioners for their faithful services rendered the county in erecting the public buildings."<sup>3</sup>

It was now formally resolved "that the keys of the court house be delivered to Chauncey Morse, and that he have liberty to open it for public worship and to show the interior to any gentleman who may wish to view it; and that he deliver the keys to the Sheriff to open the house for county purposes." A committee was appointed to deliver the keys and a copy of the foregoing resolution.

1. From the book of Supervisors records of Genesee county, the following transcript has been obtained:

"1822, January 13.

Resolved, that the moneys now in the hands of the treasurer of the County of Ontario be apportioned as follows:

	Aggregate valuation.	Aggregate of money divided.
To the County of Monroe,	\$1,008,147	\$ 348.78
do Livingston	1,375,490	439.86
do Ontario	6,304,188	2,002.31
	<hr/> \$8,777,781	<hr/> \$2,787.95

2. Homer Sherwood, of Genesee, had the contract for building the court house.

3. The official record says: "The Board of Supervisors at a meeting held Feb. 19, 1824, adopted the following resolution: Whereas, The Board of Supervisors of Livingston County believe that General Wm. Wadsworth for his gratuitous exertions in superintending the erection and finishing of the public buildings of the County, merits their individual approbation, Therefore,

Resolved, Unanimously, that the thanks of this board, in behalf of the county, be rendered him for those exertions."



Old Livingston County Court House; Clerk's Office at right and Jail at left.





With equal formality was it resolved that the Sheriff be requested to "take charge of the irons belonging to the county and keep the same subject to the order of the Board."

The first Court of General Sessions, indeed the first court of record held in the county, convened at the Brick Academy, a two-story building standing exactly on the site of the cobblestone school-house on Centre street, on the last Tuesday of May, 1821. There were present Moses Hayden, First Judge, Matthew Warner, Jeremiah Riggs and Leman Gibbs, Judges. After prayer by the Rev. Mr. Bull, the court was opened by the usual proclamation. The following grand jurors were then sworn: William Janes, foreman, Robert McKay, James Smith, Asa Nowlen, Josiah Watrous, Francis Stevens, William Warner, Ichabod A. Holden, Ruel Blake, William A. Mills, Ebenezer Damon, P. P. Peck, Joseph A. Lawrence, William Crossett, William Carnahan, James McNair, John Culver, Erastus Wilcox, John Hunt, Daniel H. Fitzhugh, Thomas Sherwood, Ebenezer Rogers and Gad Chamberlin.

The first indictment for trial was the case of *The People vs. Mary DeGraw*, for assault and battery with intent to murder. On the trial of the case the jury returned a verdict of guilty of an assault and battery, and not guilty of the rest of the charges in the indictment.

The first commitment appears to have been that of May Brown, convicted at this term and sentenced to the Ontario county jail for thirty days.

The first term of the Court of Common Pleas was also held on the last Tuesday of May, 1821. Among the attorneys who presented licenses and were admitted to practice in this court at the time, were Samuel Miles Hopkins, George Hosmer, Felix Tracy, John Dickson, Orlando Hastings, Charles H. Carroll, Willard H. Smith, Augustus A. Bennett, Ogden M. Willey, Hezekiah D. Mason, and Melancthon W. Brown. On motion Mark H. Sibley was also admitted to practice. The first trial held in this court was the case of *Alfred Birge*, appellee, vs. *Joel Bardwell*, appellant. O. Hastings appeared as attorney for the appellee, and A. A. Bennett as attorney for the appellant. The jury was composed of the following members: James Richmond, LeRoy Buckley, Federal Blakesley, Roger Wattles, T. H. Gilbert, Joseph White, Jehiel Kelsey, John Salmon, Geo. Whitmore, David A. Miller, Riley Scoville, Andrew Stilwell.

During the Judge's maiden address to the grand jury the door opposite the bench opened and a distinguished member of the bar, "standing six feet eight and well proportioned," entered the room. Though his bearing would have done credit to a Bayard, yet he could not resist a mischievous wink to the Judge. The latter could not help seeing it, as it was intended for him alone, and it was too much for him under the novel circumstances. He hesitated a moment, broke, and was forced to abruptly descend from the heights of his eloquence. But right keenly did he scold the wicked joker for the prank he had played him, after the ermine was put off for the day.

In 1823 the May term of the Common Pleas, Charles H. Carroll, First Judge presiding, having opened in due form, adjourned to the new court house.<sup>1</sup> Here, after being duly convened, the first term was opened by a court as dignified, surrounded by a bar as able and accomplished and by jurors as honest and intelligent, as any new county, scarcely twenty years emerged from the wilderness, ever boasted.

The county was now fully provided with the necessary buildings and machinery, and it has since fully maintained its standing among the other divisions of the State.

Anecdotes connected with its organization have been preserved. Among these was one in reference to the design for the county seal. As it ran the dominant party at that time was called the "Bucktail." The first county clerk was of that party, and in ordering the seal he chose for the design a buck with large horns and a long, bushy tail, longer than the law of nature justified. This caudal grace was long ago curtailed, however; indeed, the design itself was soon superseded the seal now bearing simply the name of the county between a larger and a smaller circle.

1. On convening in the new court house George Hosmer was appointed District Attorney and Samuel Stevens, Crier. The first trial held in the new building was the suit of Driesbach and Scholl, Executors, Appellees, vs. Samuel Culbertson, Appellant.

## CHAPTER XIV.

THE GROWING communities with their rapidly increasing business transactions felt very seriously the want of banking facilities, and as early as 1823 an attempt was made to establish a bank at Geneseo. A petition was presented to the Legislature March 4th of that year for the privilege of opening a bank at that place, which was signed by the judges and supervisors of the county. It was referred to the committee on banking of the Assembly and, apparently, was never reported by that committee, for in the Livingston Register of March 2d, 1825, the following notice appears:

"Notice is hereby given that an application will be made to the next Legislature of the State of New York, for an act of incorporation for a bank, with the usual privileges of banking by the name and style of the Livingston County Bank, with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars, to be located in the village of Geneseo."

The notice is signed by William H. Spencer and Homer Sherwood and is dated December 20th, 1824. This movement was probably also unsuccessful, for a similar notice subsequently appeared in the Register dated November 15, 1825, and signed by John H. Jones, Moses Hayden, Edward Bissell and Philo C. Fuller. It asked for a charter for a bank with a capital of \$250,000, "and with liberty to increase the stock to \$400,000." All these efforts however, proved alike futile and it was not until 1830, as will subsequently appear, that the citizens of the county succeeded in securing the measure they so much desired.

In 1823 P. R. Bowman was running a line of stages from Canandaigua to Warsaw by way of Moscow. In the Livingston Gazette of July 3d of that year he gave notice that thereafter he "would continue his line once in each week. He will leave Moscow on Saturday afternoon immediately after his arrival from Canandaigua, and return from Warsaw on Monday evening, and on Tuesday morning start again for Canandaigua." Between Moscow and Canandaigua the stages were run twice each week, passing through Geneseo, Livonia, Richmond and Bristol. In connection with this line stages were run from Can-

andaigua to Palmyra and (via Geneva) to Lyons, connecting with the Erie canal.

The same paper contains the notice of Jedediah Richardson, Hiram Jones and Nehemiah Westbrook, announcing that their new boat "Independence" would commence running on the river, between Babcock's Ferry and Rochester, and make regular trips once in two weeks, carrying freight down or up "on the most reasonable terms."

Notwithstanding such enterprises, the greatest drawback to the growth and prosperity of the county, as of nearly all Western New York, was the lack of prompt, reliable and cheap transportation for the products of its rich fields. The nearest remunerative markets were Baltimore and Montreal, and from this county the only routes were navigable streams and the broad expanse of Lake Ontario; the former tortuous ways, full of impediments, subject to floods and drouth, and incapable of being navigated except by flat boats and rafts, floating with the current if passing down, laboriously poled<sup>1</sup> along if passing up the streams. Added to these difficulties were numerous portages or carrying places, to avoid waterfalls and rapids or in passing from one stream to another. The opening of the Erie canal somewhat improved this state of affairs, as it brought nearer the markets of Albany and New York, yet it only did so to a moderate degree, for the nearest point on that great artificial waterway was comparatively a long distance from the farming communities of Livingston. It can be readily imagined, therefore, that transportation charges were excessively great, and that the produce of the fertile lands of the settlers found a slow and unremunerative market. Some prices have already been given in this work, and instances showing the result of attempts to carry the surplus grain to market, attempts which generally left the margin on the wrong side of the ledger. The attention of the people was thus early directed toward measures for improving communication with the eastern markets, and the Erie canal having just been completed, and having already given promise of fulfilling the highest anticipations of its wise projec-

<sup>1</sup> Not very many years ago a colored man named Schuyler occupied a cabin on the east bank of the river just below the Markham homestead, at Avon. He had a large swelling or bunch on the side of his neck caused by polling. The process consisted in the use of long poles, one end resting against the bank or bottom of the stream the other against the breast or shoulder of the boatman; thus fixed the poller would walk from bow to stern of the boat forcing it up stream.

tors, it was natural that a similar work should be proposed to meet the necessities of commerce in this and adjoining counties.

A call appeared in the Livingston Register of June 15, 1825, for a public meeting to be held at the house of Col. John Pierce, in the village of Geneseo, on the 28th of June, of the citizens of Monroe, Livingston, Allegany, Cattaraugus and Steuben counties "who feel interested in the formation of a canal from Rochester along the valley of the Genesee and Canaseraga, and of a canal from Genesee river to some point of the Allegany river." The meeting was "for the purpose of devising means to collect and convey to the Canal Commissioners and to the State government the necessary information as to the practicability and vast importance of the above canal routes." The call was signed by Philip Church, Daniel H. Fitzhugh, William H. Spencer, Ira West, Jonathan Child and Heman Norton.

At this meeting a committee was appointed "to obtain information respecting the practicability of making a canal" as proposed; and subsequently this committee was notified to meet at Geneseo on the first Tuesday of September, to commence the active discharge of its duties. A bill had been introduced in the Assembly the previous spring, authorizing a survey for this proposed canal, but it failed to become a law. Five years later the question was still being agitated by the people of the valley, their efforts thus far having met with but little success. A large and enthusiastic meeting of citizens of Sparta and adjoining towns, friendly to the Genesee Valley Canal, was held in Dansville July 24th, 1830. Resolutions were adopted claiming that the region through which it was proposed to run the canal was "equal if not superior to any which for a length of time have been presented to the public, and especially so as it has been satisfactorily ascertained that by a canal connecting the waters of the Allegany river with the great Erie canal, a complete water communication will be effected between the two great commercial cities of New York and New Orleans." A meeting of like character had been previously held at Angelica, and subsequently, on the 26th of August, 1830, a delegate convention of conspicuous men from all the counties affected by the proposed measure was held at Geneseo for the purpose of securing a survey of the route. Again, in 1833 we find a call for a meeting to be held in Geneseo November 20th, of "the inhabitants of the counties more directly interested in the construction of a canal from Rochester to Olean, with



a branch to Dansville village, \* \* for the purpose of taking into consideration the proper measures to be adopted in relation to that object." The call was signed by H. D. Mason, William Finley, Allen Ayrault, Daniel H. Fitzhugh, Robert Dixon, D. H. Bissell, Russell Austin, S. G. Grover, John Cutler, Donald McDonald, Charles Colt, Leman Gibbs, James Wadsworth, P. C. Fuller, J. Young, William H. Stanley, Donald Fraser, Jr., William A. Mills, James McCurdy, Tabor Ward, Jotham Clark, E. Hill, C. R. Bond and James S. Wadsworth.

Other meetings were held in various places, but it was not until 1834 that the preliminary surveys for the canal were made, although the subject was constantly discussed in the public prints and by individuals. Meanwhile the necessity of some better means of transportation had yearly become greater, and the people were clamorous for this improvement. The trade with Rochester, which had become thus early an important commercial center, was carried on principally by the river. Lumber was floated down during the spring and fall freshets, and the passage was considered short if made in two days. The merchants brought their goods by the same channel, the trip up requiring from four to five days. Such means of transportation, while answering the needs of the country when first settled, were wholly inadequate to the then present demands of their inland commerce, and no effort was spared to enforce this fact upon the attention of the Canal Commissioners and the Legislature. This demand of the people of the valley was, at length heeded and a survey made, as stated, in 1834.

The total cost of the canal, as estimated by the chief engineer, F. C. Mills, after making this survey, was \$2,002,285. Subsequent surveys and examinations, together with a change in the plans of many of the structures, increased this estimate to \$4,750,125.79, and reviewing this estimate again, he made it \$4,900,122.44, but included in this was \$197,099 for reservoirs for supplying the summit level with water. Its actual cost when completed, however, was about \$6,000,000, or more than three times the first estimate of the engineer.

So expeditiously was the project pushed, after the preliminary steps had been taken by the State authorities, that about 30 miles of the line had been put under contract in 1837, and 50 miles in 1838. The remainder of the work was let in the following year. It was originally





intended to be 123 miles long, including "navigable and unnavigable feeders," but the canal itself was only 118 miles in length. Its general course was a southwesterly one from Rochester, through Monroe, Livingston, Wyoming, Allegany and Cattaraugus counties (passing through the towns of York, Leicester, Mount Morris, Nunda and Portage), following the valley of the Genesee river to Squakie Hill, at Mount Morris, where it crossed the river and followed the Cashaqua valley to a point beyond Nunda, when it again sought the river, which it recrossed at Portageville. Thence it descended to Olean. The peculiar character of some parts of the country traversed by this artificial waterway necessitated some very expensive work. The plans first proposed included 115 locks besides several guard locks, one tunnel of 1082 feet in length near Portageville, 15 aqueducts, 8 dams, 134 culverts, 103 highway bridges, several towpath bridges, 130 farm bridges and a number of bulkheads, wasteweirs, etc. Alterations in the plans changed these figures somewhat, but not materially, except in the abandonment of the tunnel project.

The greatest engineering difficulties were encountered, and the heaviest proportionate expense was incurred on that portion between Nunda and Portageville. Here there was a cutting through the ridge dividing the valley of the Cashaqua from the Genesee valley 73 feet deep, and a series of locks, about 17 in number, which were required to reach the summit level 982 feet above the level of the Erie canal. Besides these extensive works the highest skill of the engineers was needed to carry the canal around the high, mountainous hills overhanging the river, and the attempt to do this seemed several times a futile one. The canal, having been brought from the deep cut across the Cashaqua ridge almost to the verge of the perpendicular cliffs impending over the river, took thence the ascending course of the stream. Approaching to within about two miles of Portageville, the mountain increased rapidly in height, and the excavation became very deep, in some places 50 or 60 feet through solid rock. Here it was proposed to cut a tunnel through the mountain, and work was commenced upon it and continued until the most stupendous difficulties compelled the engineers to abandon it. The length of the tunnel was to have been 1,082 feet, its height 27 feet, and width 20 feet, piercing the towering mountain from side to side. This work was deemed necessary on account of the treacherous character of the sliding shelves of the hill,

but the same cause which led to the tunneling of the hill finally forced the engineers to abandon this project and construct the canal around the side of the hill. A writer on an Eastern paper<sup>1</sup> who visited the work while it was in progress describes it as follows: "Great embarrassment has already been experienced and heavy expenses incurred in consequence of these slides, both above and below the tunnel;" and, speaking of the tunnel itself, "since the excavation has been commenced, such is the character of the rock, thrown together apparently by Nature in loose masses and blocks, that it now appears that the entire roof and sides of the tunnel will require arching with solid mason work. Indeed, temporary arches of wood have been found necessary during the progress of almost every successive yard of the work. It is by far the greatest undertaking of the kind that has been attempted in our country." Of the engineering he says: "If he shall at last accomplish the work of pinning, as it were, the canal to the slippery shelf of sand which overhangs the gulf, we shall have something worth while to show to engineers of the old world."

After nearly a quarter of a million of dollars had been expended on the tunnel it was abandoned. It can be seen in passing over the line of the canal, a dark, half ruined cavern in the crumbling rock, and the lasting depository of the people's money, squandered in a vain struggle with Nature. But though baffled here, the engineer did succeed in pinning the canal to the treacherous side of the towering mountain, and his work was well worth a long visit to see. The hill rises quite abruptly to the height of several hundred feet. A long distance below, in a chasm with almost perpendicular sides, is the Genesee encircling the base of the hill and hurrying along over the rapids or madly leaping down the upper and middle falls. Half way up the precipitous side of the mountain was the canal cut into its side and overhanging the raging torrent below. A narrow strip of land alone served as a towpath, from which the descent was almost perpendicular to the river. The canal wound around the hill in this manner, passed under the famous Portage Bridge and a short distance above crossed the river by means of a wooden aqueduct. Work upon the canal was prosecuted vigorously, except on the upper sections, and in 1840 thirty-seven miles, from Rochester to Mount Morris, were completed.<sup>2</sup> The line from Mount Morris to the Shaker

1 William L. Stone.

2 (See note on following page.)

# ARRANGEMENTS

FOR THE

## Genesee Valley Canal CELEBRATION,

September 1st, 1840.

**The place of meeting will be at the junction of the Canal and the State Road leading through Avon to Caledonia.**

**Boats will be provided for carrying the Military Companies and Bands of Music free of expense.**

**Major Bassett's Company of Artillery, with their Ordnance, will be at the place of meeting on the evening preceding, prepared to fire a National Salute at sunrise on the morning of the day of celebration, and Salutes will be fired at sunrise and sunset on that day, at the prominent points on the line of the Canal from Rochester to Olean.**

**The other Military Companies, with their Music, will be at the place of meeting at 9 o'clock in the morning of the day of celebration, where they will be met by Gen. Stevens, Marshal of the day, with his Aids and Deputy Marshals.**

**Boats provided for carrying the Citizens generally, will leave Rochester at 6 o'clock, A. M. on that day, and touching at Scottsville, and other intermediate places, to receive persons on board, will arrive at the place of meeting at 12 o'clock, M.; and boats provided for the same purpose will leave Mount Morris, Cuyler, Livingston City, at such hours as to ensure their exact arrival at the place of meeting at 12 o'clock, M.: the line of Boats from each direction to be accompanied with full Bands of Music, and each Boat to bear the National Flag.**

**The Ladies throughout the whole line of the Canal and its vicinity, are respectfully invited to attend and join in the festivities of the day.**

**Carriages will be in readiness at the place of meeting to take the Ladies and those persons who do not wish to join the procession, to the village of West Avon immediately after the meeting of the Boats and the interchange of greetings and salutations between the North and the South.**

**As the Boats from the north and the south are approaching each other, a Salute of 20 guns will be fired by Major Bassett's Artillery at the place of meeting; the several military companies being there drawn up in line, on the east bank of the Canal, under the direction of the Marshal of the day.**

**As soon as the ceremony of the meeting of the boats is closed, the Ladies will be conducted to the carriages and conveyed to the village.**

**The procession will then be formed under the direction of the Marshal and his Deputies, and march to the village of West Avon, under military escort, where an Address will be delivered by Fletcher M. Haight, Esq. of Rochester, and a Dinner provided for all persons who wish to partake.**

**The festivities of the day will conclude with a Ball at Mr. Comstock's Assembly Room.**

Announcement of celebration of completion of canal to Mount Morris.





settlement, four miles, and the Dansville branch, eleven miles, was completed in 1841; from the Shakers to Oramel, thirty-six miles, in 1851; from Oramel to Belfast, two miles, in 1853; from Belfast to Rockville, three miles, in 1854; and from Rockville to Olean basin, twenty-four miles, in 1856.

The completion of the canal to Mount Morris in 1840 and to Dansville in 1841, was hailed with demonstrations of the greatest joy by the people of the valley. Early in the summer of 1840 a meeting was held in Rochester to make arrangements for a suitable celebration, and in the fall of that year, in accordance with the previous arrangements, the letting of the water into the canal was observed with appropriate ceremonies. In 1841, when the canal was opened to Dansville, the State scow went through from Rochester with a numerous delegation on board, and a six pounder cannon from which a salute was fired at every village on the route.

In 1857 the Legislature authorized the extension of the Genesee Valley canal from Olean to Mill Grove pond (which connects with the Allegheny river), a distance of six and one-half miles. The engineer's estimate of the cost of this work was \$88,500.

The canal was not the only measure of relief proposed by the people of the valley. Other plans for providing suitable means of transportation were suggested, the most important of which was the improvement of the Genesee river. There were those who believed this a better plan than that of constructing a canal, and until the latter measure was sanctioned by the Legislature and work upon it commenced they urged their views with great zeal and pertinacity. In 1836 "the inhabitants of Livingston county friendly to improving the navigation of the Genesee river from Rochester to Geneseo or to some point above, as may be found practicable," were invited to meet at the Court House in Geneseo on the 16th of December. "A general attendance is requested," said the call, "as it is wished to have an interchange of views in relation to applying to the Legislature for a modification of the law for constructing the Genesee Valley canal, so far as to leave it discretionary with the Canal Commissioners to substitute

2. Work on these sections was suspended by act of the Legislature March 29, 1842, but was subsequently resumed. The enormous cost of the canal above the original estimates of the engineer proved a great hindrance to the rapid progress of the work, and there is reason to suppose that had the State known how great the cost was really to be, it would never have authorized the construction of the canal.

the river in place of a canal along its banks." The meeting was held and was largely attended by citizens of York, Avon and Geneseo, the southern towns being evidently opposed to the measure. Curtiss Hawley of Avon was made chairman, and Benjamin F. Angel of Geneseo secretary. George Hosmer presented a series of resolutions, which, after approving speeches by those present, were adopted. These resolutions commended the wise policy which had for years characterized State counsels, by which the benefits of legislation had been extended to all parts of the State, and especially the aid which had been given in opening avenues of trade and commerce, "a policy which had advanced us to a proud and commanding eminence among our sister confederates, and justly entitled New York to the appellation of the Empire State." It was also declared that those composing this gathering were in favor of a water communication between the Allegheny river and the Erie canal at Rochester, and that they were friendly to the proposed canal, but that they at the same time believed that if a portion of the Genesee river could be improved and used advantageously as a canal, "at a saving of more than a quarter of a million of dollars to the State, and at the same time render greater facilities to trade at a period of interrupted navigation in the spring and fall, when a canal, supplied with water from the summit level of the Genesee Valley canal, would be locked with ice," it should command the serious and candid consideration of the public. The resolutions concluded by urging a modification of the act authorizing the construction of the canal so as to allow the Canal Commissioners to inquire into the expediency of substituting such portions of the river as might prove desirable, in place of the canal, and a committee consisting of Calvin H. Bryan, George Hosmer, Allen Ayrault, Charles Colt, Joseph B. Bloss and Elias Clark was appointed to present these views to the Legislature.

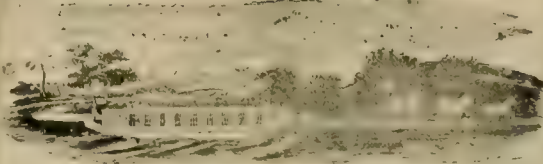
The project, however, does not seem to have had the support of the public, or at least of the people inhabiting the towns south of Geneseo on the proposed route of the canal. Hence the movers in the enterprise were unsuccessful, and it was early abandoned.<sup>1</sup>

About this time also the question of improving the Allegheny river

1. At this early period railways were too much in their infancy to be regarded with much favor, but at this meeting Mr. Bryan and Mr. Hosmer, in their addresses, suggested that the time might come when a railway along the valley of the Genesee would supersede any other mode of transportation.

1849.

# Genesee Valley Line.



The Large and Commodious Freight Packet Boats

## PRESIDENT AND HIBERNIA.

The President, Capt. H. B. Shackleton, leaves for New York, on the 1st of each month, and returns on the 15th of each month. The Hibernia, Capt. H. B. Shackleton, leaves for New York, on the 15th of each month, and returns on the 1st of each month.

THE PRESIDENT,

Capt. H. B. SHACKLETON.

THE HIBERNIA,

Capt. H. B. SHACKLETON.

For Freight or Passage.

Time-table of Genesee Valley Canal, 1849.



from Olean to Pittsburg was seriously discussed, the object being to make a continuous water connection, by way of the Genesee Valley canal and the Allegheny and Ohio rivers, between the Erie canal at Rochester and the river towns on the Mississippi. A number of meetings in behalf of this object were held in the county and the subject was urged upon the attention of Congress.

In 1857 the Legislature authorized the extension of the canal to Mill Grove pond, about six miles beyond Olean, and a small amount of work was done on this improvement, when the work was suspended. In 1858 a new project was broached, that of extending the canal beyond the Allegheny river to certain creeks flowing through rich iron and coal regions. The estimated cost of this improvement was \$110,000, while incalculable benefits were expected to be derived from it. It was an unfavorable time, however, to urge the State to engage in any new enterprises of this character, and when it had recovered sufficiently from the financial crisis of 1857 to warrant it in making any such vast expenditure of public funds as this and other contemplated measures for internal improvement would have demanded, the war came on and monopolized its energies and resources.

With the advent of the railroad the canal had survived its usefulness, and could not reasonably be sustained in navigable order. While the tolls received never paid the cost of the ordinary repairs and running expenses, much less any interest on the cost of its construction, yet it had been of inestimable value to the whole valley which it traversed, and paid indirectly many times its cost. It is scarcely possible to overestimate the influence it had in developing the resources of this part of the State, and it cannot be denied that to a very large degree our remarkable growth and prosperity are due to the facilities afforded by the Genesee Valley canal, and that the State was wise in constructing it. It was officially abandoned in September 1878. On the fifth day of November 1880 the State conveyed to the Genesee Valley Canal Railroad Company all its right, title and interest in the canal property from Rochester to Mill Grove, with certain reservations, for a consideration of \$11,400 (being at the rate of \$100 per mile), in pursuance of the provisions of Chapter 326 of the Laws of 1880, the deed reciting that the grantee had given a bond in the sum of \$700,000 conditioned for the construction of a railroad along the canal line, as required by the act.



In 1826, after an exciting contest, William H. Spencer and James Faulkner were chosen Assemblymen by large majorities, while Ethan B. Allen was elected Senator. Levi Hovey having been elected County Clerk, John H. Jones, who had recently held the same office in Genesee county, was recommended by the Republicans to fill the vacancy as Judge of the courts of Livingston county. The appointment, however, was given to Willard H. Smith of Caledonia, who served in this capacity with great acceptability until 1832.

On the evening of the 30th of May, 1826, a meeting of a number of the prominent citizens of the county was held at the Court House in the village of Geneseo, to take steps for the establishment of a school on the monitorial plan, "sufficiently extensive to teach 600 scholars, particularly in the higher branches of science." Articles of association, previously drawn up, were adopted, and a committee consisting of George Hosmer, Charles H. Carroll, James Faulkner and Philo C. Fuller was appointed to solicit subscriptions in aid of this project. In August of the same year a committee advertised for proposals for the erection of buildings for the "Livingston County High School." The specifications called for an academic building of brick, 65 by 33 feet, three stories high, and a brick or frame boarding-house of about the same proportions. These buildings were completed in due season, and constitute the property of the old Geneseo Academy, yet standing and owned by Abram Goodwin, Esq. In 1827 the Legislature incorporated the Livingston County High School Association, with the following corporate members: William Wadsworth, James Wadsworth, William Fitzhugh, Daniel H. Fitzhugh, John H. Jones, Charles H. Carroll, George Hosmer, James Faulkner, William H. Spencer, Philo C. Fuller, Charles Colt, Henry P. North, Lemah Gibbs, Orlando Hastings, Augustus A. Bennett, William Finley, Moses Hayden and Jeremiah Briggs. The school remained under the control of a stock association until 1849, when it passed to the Synod of Buffalo and became a school under Presbyterian control, but not especially a sectarian institution. For nearly half a century it remained one of the most useful and prosperous, as it was one of the oldest, academies of the State. Its graduates have been numbered by thousands, and students from every clime have laid the foundations of their education within its walls. It is a source of deep regret that in 1875 the Academy was finally closed.



Livingston County High School.



The post-rider in early days was an important personage. His visits were eagerly watched for and none were more warmly received in the settlements than he, whose coming brought tidings from absent friends or news of the great world's doings. Besides delivering the letters and papers coming through the mails, he made it a part of his business to supply newspapers to the people on his route, in much the same manner as the business is done by newsdealers at the present day, buying his papers of the publishers and furnishing them to regular customers at a certain rate per annum. As in more modern times, payments were not always made with as much promptness as they should have been, and the post-rider was often compelled to issue touching appeals to the delinquent customers to pay him. William Hutchins gives notice, over date of Dec. 10, 1823, "to all those who have received of him the Livingston Gazette, printed at Moscow, that a collection must be made in order to enable him to pay the printer." He very kindly offers, however, to receive grain in payment for newspapers, if delivered by the 15th of January at Gainesville, China, Springville, Collins or at Walnut Creek Mills.

In the fall of 1824 the mail stage between Geneseo and Rochester ran three times a week each way, leaving the former place Sundays, Tuesdays and Thursdays at half past six o'clock in the morning. In April 1825 E. Fisk advertises that the "Rochester stage will in future leave Geneseo every morning at half past five o'clock," and the common wagons before in use were exchanged for "elegant coaches." In December of the same year the stage was advertised to leave Geneseo for Dansville, Bath and Olean Sundays and Wednesdays, on the arrival of the Rochester stage. The line to Rochester intersected the east and west line at Avon, thus giving a daily communication with Rochester, Canandaigua and Batavia, and points farther east and west. "For this accommodation," says a contemporary account, "the public are indebted to the enterprise of Mr. E. Fisk, whose perseverance has, from the use of a common wagon, which lately passed between this place and Rochester once a week, established a daily line of elegant coaches."

As early as January 8th, 1824, formal application was made to the Legislature by residents of Nunda, "That six miles of the north part" of that town in the county of Allegany might be erected into a separate

town and annexed to the county of Livingston. Some years later this prayer of the people of Nunda was substantially granted.

The people of the young and growing county were not allowed to suffer for the want of amusements. Travelling shows early found the way hither, and the public journals contained frequent flaming announcements. The Register of June 17, 1824, advertised a new museum of wax figures as "now open at the house of C. Watson in Moscow for a few days only." The collection embraced noted personages, the "Sleeping Beauty," and views of celebrated places. "The decorations and dresses are made in that style of elegance that will insure gratification to the observer. The museum will be open from 9 o'clock in the morning till 10 o'clock in the evening. Music on an elegant organ!" Unless the making of wax figures has since become a lost art, and the specimens to-day but inferior imitations of those then shown to the public, it is not to be presumed that the exhibition was a very meritorious one. Perhaps as fascinating, at least far more disastrous in its consequences was the show of the snake charmer, who about this time visited Geneseo and surrounding towns. Allowing the repulsive reptiles to crawl freely about his person, he attracted curious crowds wherever he went. He was frequently warned of the danger he ran in allowing the reptiles to touch his person, but he only laughed at the fears of his spectators. One unlucky day, however, while exhibiting his snakes in Conesus one of the reptiles in crawling across his face bit him on the lip. Everything was done by the kind hearted people that was possible, but he was soon beyond human aid and died in the most terrible agony.

There were very few Indians within the limits of the new county at the time of its erection. An informant states that there could not have been more than eighty or a hundred at this time, including young and old, male and female, remnants of the Senecas. The residence of these people was at Squakie Hill. Soon after the sale of their lands in 1825 they began to leave, going to the western reservations, and in a few years none were left. The Indians of Allen's Hill, Little Beardstown and other villages had gone some years before. Civilization had done but little for these dusky natives. With rare exceptions they continued to live in their old huts, with fires in the centre, and nothing but skins and blankets for beds. The women also continued to the last the laborers of the tribe, while the men spent their

time in hunting, fishing and the idle amusements of their villages.

On the 28th of January, 1824, a meeting of inhabitants of the county was held at the court house in Geneseo, for the purpose of forming a county Bible Society, auxiliary to the American Bible Society. The history of one of the oldest and most useful organizations of Livingston county dates from this meeting. The meeting was well attended, and an organization effected. As officers for the ensuing year, the following were chosen: President, James Wadsworth; Vice Presidents, Charles H. Carroll and Jeremiah Riggs; Treasurer, Orlando Hastings; Corresponding Secretary, Rev. Norris Bull; Recording Secretary, Augustus A. Bennet; Directors, Willard H. Smith, Caledonia; George Hosmer, Avon; Orrin Gilbert, Lima; William Janes, York; Eben E. Buell, Geneseo; Lemam Gibbs, Livonia; Dr. Asa R. Palmer, Leicester; James Rosebrugh, Groveland; Samuel Chapin, Jr., Freeport (Conesus); Jonathan Beach, Mount Morris; William McCartney, Sparta; Alva Southworth, Springwater. The society had an organized and active existence until the meeting held February 20th, 1886; at this meeting the officers were A. J. Abbott, President; Corresponding Secretary, Dr. F. De W. Ward; Recording Secretary, Lockwood R. Doty; Executive Committee, William J. Milne, John Rorbach, L. J. Ames, Dr. W. E. Lauderdale and Rev. K. B. Nettleton. While the Society retains a nominal standing and has a depository in Geneseo at present, but very little local interest has been manifested in its affairs since the date last mentioned. This circumstance is probably due to the fact that the activities of the Society in the past have placed in practically all of the homes of the county, not otherwise furnished, copies of the Bible, and it must be said that in its peculiar field, no organization had done greater or more efficient work. The bibles distributed by it are numbered by thousands, and repeatedly the whole county has been canvassed, and a copy of this precious book placed in every home where one was found wanting, often without money and without price.

The cause of the Greeks in 1824 excited the liveliest interest in Livingston county, as it did throughout the country, and our liberty loving people were not slow in showing their sympathy and extending substantial aid to the struggling Greeks. For this purpose a county meeting was held at Geneseo on New Year's day, 1824, at which Judge Jones of Leicester presided. A series of resolutions expressive



of the sentiments of the citizens were submitted by William H. Spencer, Calvin H. Bryan and Orlando Hastings, which were heartily endorsed. A committee was also appointed to receive and forward to New York such contributions as might be placed in their hands, while committees to solicit and receive contributions were appointed for each town in the county. In this way liberal contributions were secured, and substantial aid given to the cause in which the Greeks were engaged.

A local paper announces as "commercial enterprise," under date of May 27, 1824, the passage by Genesee, on the river, of the canal boat "Hazard" from Nunda on her way to Albany, loaded with pine lumber, ashes, etc. The boat was owned by Sanford Hunt of the former place. Shipments were often made in this way down the river until the completion of the Genesee Valley canal. At one time an attempt was made to introduce steamboats on the river and steamboat navigation companies were organized, but the attempt was not successful, although trips were made during several seasons by small steamboats. The following announcement appears in the Livingston Journal of July 28th, 1824: "We can congratulate the public upon the arrival of the steamboat 'Erie Canal,' Captain Bottle, at our village last evening. A more welcome arrival and one which throws the smiles of a bland and hearty cheerfulness among our villagers could not well have happened."

The same paper contains a communication from Avon commencing as follows:

"Cheer up you lusty gallants,  
With music sound the drum,  
For we've descry'd a steamboat  
On the Genesee hath come."

The writer follows this rhyming effusion with a detailed account of the arrival of the boat at Avon on the 26th from Utica. "This being the first time the river has been navigated by steam drew together a numerous multitude all eager to catch a glimpse of the novel stranger who had come in such a questionable manner among us." A company of gentlemen immediately assembled on board the boat "to honor its arrival and greet the commander with a cordial welcome." Toasts were drunk, accompanied with music on board and the roar of

# GENESEE LANDS

## For Sale.



THE subscriber offers for sale, in Lots to suit purchasers, the Estate on the Genesee River, on which Mr. Harris resides, about one half mile from Geneseo, in the county of Livingston. There are about 3000 acres of upland and 1000 acres of River Flats; of which one half is in Timothy and Clover. The upland is first rate wheat land, and the flats of the best quality. The upland is divided into farms of various sizes, many of them improved: others in Timber.—The proprietor living at a distance, the prices will be low, and a liberal credit given for a great part of the purchase money, payable by installments. Apply at Geneseo, to

**JNO. S. BRINTON.**

*May, 1824.*

---

C. MORSE & CO. PRINTERS, GENEESE.

Notice of Sale of Lands, 1824.



cannon on shore. The genius of Fulton, the steamboat itself, its gallant captain, the Genesee and the beautiful scenery on its shores, the arrival of the boat and the great promise of the future dating from this opening of steam navigation, all received due attention from the toasters, and each sentiment was lustily cheered by the multitude who had gathered to see the wonderful sight. "As the last gun was fired, the boat was gotten under way, and moved up the river toward Genesee, the place of her destination, at the rate of about six miles per hour."

At Genesee the boat met with much the same greeting. . . On the day following her arrival a large company of ladies and gentlemen went on board and Captain Bottle gave them an excursion up the river, returning in the evening. The boat was about 77 feet long with a breadth of beam equal to that of the largest canal packet and drew about 11 inches of water, exclusive of her keel. Where no obstructions existed the boat made about four miles per hour up stream. Captain Bottle stated at that time that successful steamboat navigation might be prosecuted from Rochester to Genesee, and even a few miles above, if the obstructions impeding the passage were removed. The channel was in some places filled with fallen trees and snags, which often detained the boat for hours. The editor of the Register concurred with Captain Bottle in the opinion "that nothing is wanting but an alteration in the feeder at Rochester and a cleaning out of the rubbish in the river, to make this one of the most easily navigable streams in the State," and favored an appropriation by the Legislature to effect this object.

The next attempt at steam navigation on the river was by the "Genesee," a rear-wheel steamboat owned by a stock company, Major W. H. Spencer and other citizens of the county being interested in the enterprise. It plied between Rochester and Genesee, its landing at Rochester being at the head of the feeder, and at Genesee a little below North's mill. Its carrying capacity was not very great. It was intended for passengers and for towing river boats, of which it could tow about three at a time. The speed of the "Genesee" was greater than that of its predecessor, being at times ten or eleven miles an hour. It would leave the Genesee landing at 5 o'clock in the morning and reach Rochester by 10 or 11 o'clock that forenoon. Returning, it would leave Rochester at 4 o'clock P. M., reaching Genesee at

10 or 11 o'clock in the evening,—distance by the river 65 miles. If it brought up a tow it might be detained two or three hours or more. There were berths for the hands but none for passengers. The "Genesee," however, was not a success, and after running two seasons the enterprise was abandoned. During the first season the boat was commanded by Captain William W. Weed; Captain John Dallson was in charge the second season.

An old resident, writing to the Avon Herald in 1887 of the difficulties of early navigation of the river, says: "I have seen six or eight men struggle nearly all a hot afternoon to get a barge up the little rapids in the river just below the bridge,—getting a rope out to the abutments of the bridge to aid them in their efforts. All the large boats had pollers. When the water was very low the current was quite swift and, to afford a better depth of water, the principle of Ead's jetties at the mouth of the Mississippi had been put in practice,—the stones on the bed of the river had been piled in rows from the shores towards the middle of the river, trending with the current.

The remains of these rude jetties may still be seen at low water. They served, with the aid of a lock at York, to keep the river navigable nearly all summer to Geneseo. It was only in the spring and fall that boats could go to Mount Morris, and even then the journey was a disheartening one,—thirty-six miles by river to make six miles by land!

"Of the barges which once floated upon the bosom of the placid Genesee, I have no distinct memory except of the old 'Northumberland,' whose size and carrying capacity, were a perpetual source of wondering comment among 'us boys.' It was in the fall of 1839 or the spring of 1840 that she went down the river for the last time, carrying, it was said, the enormous cargo of 6,000 bushels of wheat and 200 bbls. of flour. She was too large to go through the locks of the Erie canal at that time, and some years after in going by packet from Rochester to Albion, I could scarcely repress a sigh as we passed this glorious champion of the waters of the Genesee degraded to the service of a wood boat on the 'long level' between Rochester and Lockport."

On the 12th of August, 1825, as a Mr. Adams of the village of Geneseo was opening a drain to conduct the water from the marshy spot on which the two springs are located, which formerly supplied the village with water, "he came in contact with a substance between two

and three feet below the surface of the earth, so peculiar in its appearance and delicate in texture that he was induced to make a critical examination of it, and found it to be a bony substance very much resembling ivory in appearance. After removing the earth he found it to be of a spiral form, measuring five feet in length and seven inches in diameter at its base, gradually diminishing in size to an obtuse point. The figure of the substance so nearly resembled the tusk of an elephant that he concluded it must have its fellow, so he renewed the search and soon found it situated about three feet from the first, and precisely resembling it in every respect, their points lying in opposite directions.<sup>1</sup> He also found eight of the teeth, proceeds the newspaper account, "four of which were evidently the back teeth of each side of the jaws, they being fitted to each other, and two belonging to the upper and two to the lower jaw, all precisely alike as to figure and dimensions, their transverse diameter being three inches and their horizontal diameter six inches, one of which weighed three and a half pounds without the process that enters the jaw, that being totally destroyed in all of them. These teeth were marked upon their grinding surface by four rows of studded, blunt points elevated an inch. The four remaining teeth were of less size, and their grinding surface perfectly smooth. The enamel of all the teeth was sound and perfect."

The discovery of these mastodon remains caused no little excitement in the village. The citizens, believing that with proper care the whole skeleton might be obtained, volunteered to remove a sufficient area of surface to effect this object. As anticipated, the bones of the body and extremities were found, but so much decayed that it was impossible to raise any of the more important ones entire. Traces, however, were left, by which their size and figure were ascertained. The lower bone of the hind leg measured three feet in length from the knee joint to the ankle. The thigh bone, from joint to neck, was also three feet in length and eighteen inches at its smallest circumference.

The length of the animal, measuring from the centre between the base of the two tusks to the exterior point of the pelvis, was estimated at twenty feet and the height at twelve feet. "The animal could not have been old, as eight molar teeth were found—old animals have only

1. Livingston Register, Aug. 17, 1825.



one molar on either side of each jaw."<sup>1</sup> The bones were placed in the cabinet of the Buffalo Natural Historical Society.

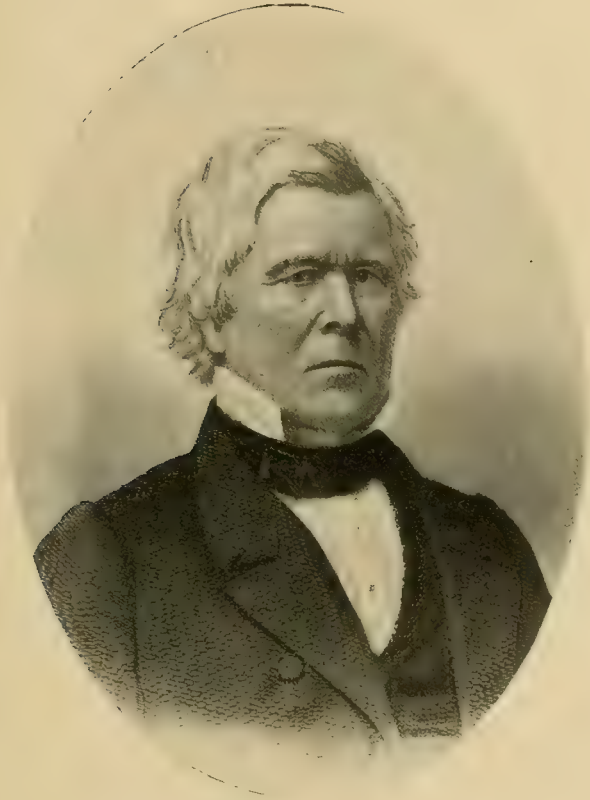
A similar discovery was made about the year 1835, in straightening the road from Scottsburg to Conesus lake. In digging the ditch on the east side of the road, where it ran through a swamp of five or six acres near the inlet of the lake and about thirty rods to the west, the remains of a mastodon were discovered about three feet below the surface. Eight teeth were found, four of which had blunt points and weighed about two pounds each. The shoulder blades, pieces of the ribs and some joints of the backbone were also found. Some of these bones were placed in the LeRoy Female Seminary.<sup>2</sup>

In November, 1824, Livingston county gave 849 majority for DeWitt Clinton for Governor, over Samuel Young. Every town in the county except Groveland gave a majority for Clinton. In 1820 Governor Clinton had proposed in the State Senate that the Federal constitution be amended so that presidential electors should be chosen by the people in districts. Following up the idea, he recommended in his speech at the opening of the extra session in November, 1820, that a State law be passed providing for the election of the electors by the people on a general ticket. This proposed change was the great theme of discussion in the fall of 1823 and throughout the following year. Originally agitated by the "Bucktails," all the Clintonians joined them in favoring the bill. The advocacy of this measure added to Clinton's popularity with the people, but the moving cause of his triumphant election may with safety be attributed to the action of the Legislature in the spring of 1824, in removing him from the office of Canal Commissioner. This was done by the "Bucktails," his political enemies, yet though it was but following out the policy he had himself always pursued, it seemed to the people "like striking a fallen enemy." His work in behalf of the people, especially in developing the resources of the State, were not forgotten, and rallying to his support they carried him into office with a majority of over sixteen thousand. In this contest, as has been shown, Livingston stood firmly by the "people's candidate," and contributed largely to his successful canvass.

Warmly supporting Clinton, the people also strongly favored his pro-

1. Silliman's Journal, Vol. 12, p. 380, 1st Series.

2. See in another chapter the account of a more recent discovery of mastodon remains.



Judge Charles. H. Carroll.



posed change in the manner of choosing electors, and looked with suspicion on all who did not hold the same views. During the sitting of the January Common Pleas, and while the electoral bill was pending in the Legislature, John Van Fossen, with a view of getting up a general meeting of the electors of the county, without reference to party, to give expression to the views of the people on this subject, presented a paper to Judge Carroll, then First Judge of the county, who was also Republican candidate for Congress, while he was at dinner with about fifty others at Amos Adams' tavern in Geneseo. The Judge declined to sign the paper, believing that Van Fossen had some ulterior purpose. Van Fossen at once caused to be struck off handbills, which he circulated slyly in Monroe county, stating that Judge Carroll was opposed to any change in the existing mode of appointing presidential electors. Judge Carroll, when appraised of this fact, publicly denied the assertion. His opponent, Moses Hayden, was also compelled by public opinion to define his position on this question, and his letter caused considerable discussion, although he warmly favored Clinton's measure. At the election Mr. Hayden was successful in securing a reelection.

In the summer of 1826 Governor Clinton, accompanied by his son Colonel Clinton and General Beck, visited the Genesee valley. Accepting the statement of the opposition organ as true, his reception was not a warm one. "His Excellency's visit at this place was remarkable for nothing but its silence; his friends, we think, were hardly civil to him."<sup>1</sup>

In 1826 Charles H. Carroll was the Republican candidate for State Senator, his opponent being his old foe, Mr. Van Fossen. The result was somewhat of a surprise, a canvass of the votes showing that Judge Carroll had a majority of about 600 in a district which in 1824 had given Mr. Clinton a majority of between 5,000 and 6,000. The Register, then the "Bucktail" organ at Geneseo, commenting on this result, said: "Notwithstanding, the *little regency* editor of the Journal in his simpering tone proclaims that 'in this Senate District Charles H. Carroll, the Bucktail candidate, has been elected by a small majority.' It is true that it is not 6,000, neither is it reduced to the sickly number of nine; but is respectable in a district where the polit-

1. Livingston Register, November 25, 1826.

ical parties claim to be nearly equally divided, and one that the friends of Judge Carroll feel not inclined to find fault with—and why need his enemies?"

From the best available records it appears, that in 1826 a one story cobblestone clerk's office was erected on the court house grounds a few rods east of the court house. As originally built the floor was of brick; in the course of years these had become much worn and the floor very uneven, and it was taken up and a wooden floor substituted. At the same time a heavy partition wall, built also of cobblestones with a fire place on each side of it and a chimney running through the roof, was removed and replaced with a stove. The removal of the partition caused the walls to crack and rendered necessary iron rods, which were passed through the building. This building was torn down in March, 1887, when the new clerk's office was constructed.

The following statistics are taken from the census of the county for the year 1825:

Males.....	12,225	Hogs.....	27,422
Females.....	11,635	Yards fulled cloth.....	51,772
Legal voters.....	4,694	“ flannel.....	75,494
Aliens.....	310	“ linen.....	81,027
Paupers.....	15	Grist mills.....	30
Colored.....	53	Saw mills.....	50
Deaf and dumb.....	5	Oil mills.....	2
Idiots.....	13	Fulling mills.....	28
Lunatics.....	4	Carding machines.....	32
Births.....	911	Cotton factories.....	2
Deaths.....	292	Woolen factories.....	4
Marriages.....	227	Iron works.....	2
Acres of improved land.....	113,576	Trip hammers.....	3
Neat Cattle.....	28,762	Distilleries.....	31
Horses.....	5,209	Asheries.....	79
Sheep.....	74,882		

## CHAPTER XV.

**A**N EVENT occurred in the fall of 1826, in the neighboring county of Genesee, that filled the people with alarm and terror and aroused them to a fever heat of excitement. A wide-spread effect was produced upon the then existing political parties, and a new organization sprang into existence, which rapidly increased in numbers and for a time exerted a powerful influence over the political affairs of the State.

This occurrence was the abduction and supposed murder of William Morgan, a Royal Arch Free Mason, a printer by trade, then living at Batavia. As the whole subject has been fully discussed by other writers, only enough of the details will be given here to explain the course of the people of this county, especially in their political action. Morgan, it appears, unable to earn a livelihood by his trade, determined to publish for his pecuniary benefit a pamphlet containing an expose of the secrets of Masonry. While at work setting the type for this pamphlet, his intention was discovered by some of his fellow Masons, and communicated by them, as subsequent events seemed to show, to the members of the order far and wide.

A warrant was issued by Jeffrey Chipman, a Justice of the Peace in Canandaigua, on the 11th of September, 1826, for the arrest of Morgan on a charge of stealing a shirt and cravat, and Mr. Cheesebrough, master of a Masonic lodge at Canandaigua, who procured the warrant, together with two or three other Masons, went to Batavia with it. Causing Morgan to be arrested, they hurried him in a close coach to Canandaigua, where he was brought before Justice Chipman, but was discharged, as the Justice believed him guiltless of the charge preferred. He was immediately re-arrested on a small debt due Aaron Ashley, which Cheesebrough claimed had been assigned to him. Judgment was rendered against Morgan for two dollars, and under a body execution he was placed in the Canandaigua jail. During the night of the 12th he was discharged from custody, but was immediately seized by a party of unknown persons and rapidly and secretly conveyed to the Niagara River, where he was left confined in the old magazine



of Fort Niagara, in charge of Colonel King and Elisha Adams. On the 29th of September he disappeared, and nothing was ever afterwards heard of him.<sup>1</sup>

The people of Batavia had been for some time aware that Morgan was regarded with suspicion by the Masons, as they had made several ineffectual attempts to suppress the forthcoming work. When it became known, therefore, that Morgan had been forcibly seized after his discharge from custody, and had mysteriously disappeared, they determined to investigate the case and vindicate the majesty of outraged law. At a public meeting held in Batavia, a committee was appointed which instituted a strict investigation, without, however, being able at that time to discover any traces of the missing man beyond the fact that his abductors had conveyed him rapidly toward Rochester. These facts being reported, the community became convinced that a great crime had been committed, and the dreadful suspicion prevailed that Morgan's life had been sacrificed by his abductors. Then the whole western part of the State was aroused, and alarm, indignation and a deep determination to probe the mystery to the bottom prevailed among all classes of people. Meetings were held in nearly every town, at which was condemned in the severest terms the outrage which had been perpetrated, and steps were taken to ferret out and bring to justice the impious hands that had thus stained themselves with human blood. The evident deliberation with which the abduction had been committed, the large number of agents employed and the secrecy with which all the movements had been conducted pointed to a well organized and widespread conspiracy to put Morgan out of the way, and indicated that in thus ignoring the laws and outraging the sentiment of the peaceful community a large organization had been interested. This was enough to fill the community with alarm, but when was added to this evident strength of the abductors the mystery which surrounded the occurrence—itsself an element that seldom fails to inspire terror—it may be readily believed that not only indignation but the greatest alarm filled the hearts of the people.

The committee before spoken of continued its investigations, but at first with little success. "They could trace him (Morgan) as far as

1. As to his ultimate fate later disclosures seem to leave no doubt. A party of men chosen by lot met under cover of darkness, and conveying him to the middle of the Niagara river, consigned him to its waters, firmly bound and weighted with stones.

Rochester, and it was a long time before the clue was found by which he was finally traced to Fort Niagara. The very difficulties interposed to the investigation increased the excitement in the public mind. There were some who early implicated the whole Masonic fraternity in the guilt of the transaction. This, however, was not at first the general public sentiment; but when, as the investigation proceeded, it was found that all those implicated in the transaction were Masons, that with scarce an exception no Mason aided in the investigation; that the whole crime was made a matter of ridicule by the Masons; and even justified by them openly and publicly; that the power of the laws was defied by them and the committees taunted with their inability to bring the criminals to punishment before tribunals where judges, sheriffs, jurors and witnesses were Masons; that witnesses were mysteriously spirited away, and the committees themselves personally vilified and abused for acts which deserved commendation, the impression spread rapidly and took a strong hold upon the popular judgment, that the Masonic institution was in fact responsible for this daring crime."<sup>1</sup>

It is proper to say, however, in this connection, that this extract is from the pen of one who was a prominent anti-Mason, and who took a leading part in the investigation. Therefore it is probable that his picture of the opposition met with by the committees in their investigations is highly colored and overdrawn. Many joined in the warfare on Masonry through honest abhorrence of the crime that had been committed, and a firm belief that all secret societies were inimical to the spirit of our institutions. Others, however, seized upon the opportunity to advance their own political ends; and some who were loud in their denunciation of Masonry, and zealous to an excessive degree in the prosecution of those suspected of complicity in Morgan's abduction, would have been as ready, had the popular current been setting that way, to applaud the dark deed and extol the shining virtues of the Masonic order. It was certainly the case that the abduction and murder of Morgan found many to condemn it among Masons themselves, while, as must be admitted, a few of the order approved and defended it.

The effect of this event on the then existing political parties was

1. Hammond's History of Political Parties.

very great, although for a year or two it was not sensibly felt outside of the counties of Genesee, Monroe, Livingston, Orleans and Niagara.

The rise and progress of the Anti-Masonic party was briefly epitomized at one of its later conventions, as follows: "The abduction of Morgan called forth the first general expression of popular opinion against secret societies. That event occurred at Batavia Sept. 11th, 1826. A considerable period elapsed before the people in the immediate vicinity of that outrage became sensible of the fact that Freemasonry had commanded and justified the high handed conspiracy; and a still longer period transpired before the iniquitous oaths and obligations of the order became generally known. But finding themselves at length unable to ferret out the conspirators, and becoming acquainted with the alarming principles, in accordance with which their fellow citizen had been bereft of liberty and life, a determination was made by the people in a few of the towns in the counties of Genesee, Monroe and Niagara, by the exercise of the right of suffrage, to effect the abolition of the institution in whose name and service the daring deed was committed. In the spring of 1827 a few scattering demonstrations of this determination were made at the town meetings. In the fall of 1827 the question was for the first time brought distinctly and with concert to the polls, in the counties of Genesee, Monroe, Livingston, Orleans and Niagara, in each of which counties the Anti-Masonic ticket prevailed, and the territory including them became thenceforth known in Masonic language as the 'infected district'. In the summer of 1828 a convention of seceding Masons was held at Le-Roy, in the county of Genesee, by whom the truth of the revelations of Freemasonry made by Morgan was affirmed, and a further revelation was made by many of the higher degrees. In the fall of 1828 the memorable presidential canvass absorbed almost the entire public attention without the limits of the counties above mentioned and the counties adjacent. Nevertheless, Anti-Masonry, in defiance of and in opposition to both of the political parties, deposited in the ballot boxes 33,000 votes. In the month of February, 1829, a State convention was held at Albany, in which forty-two counties were represented, and by which the first national convention was recommended. As yet neither of the political parties had openly declared itself in opposition to Anti-Masonry, and in many parts of the State both had vied in caressing it."

In this county action was early taken to express the sentiment of the community. A call appeared in the local journals for a meeting to be held at the court house in Geneseo on the 12th day of January, 1827, "for the purpose of expressing their sentiments in regard to the outrage committed upon William Morgan, and of adopting such measures as may be deemed advisable to discover his fate, and to prevent a recurrence of such detestable transactions." The call was signed by C. H. Bryan, P. C. Fuller, J. Wright, R. Austin, E. N. Buell, S. F. Butler, Charles Colt, Campbell Harris, and J. Percival. At this meeting Judge Jones, a prominent Freemason, was made chairman and Philo C. Fuller secretary. Mr. Bryan gave a brief review of the transaction which had given occasion for this meeting, and referred to the fact that there was no statutory prohibition of the kidnapping of white persons, although there was a statute to prevent the abduction of people of color. Several affidavits relating to various facts connected with the abduction and a report of the recent trial at Canandaigua of persons implicated in it, were read, and a committee consisting of P. C. Fuller, C. H. Bryan, J. Clute, H. D. Mason and J. Almy was appointed to report resolutions for the consideration of the meeting. The resolutions thus reported and adopted condemned in the severest terms the kidnapping of Morgan, "a procedure so obviously repugnant, not only to the laws of the land but to the first principles of civil liberty; we view the transaction as one calculated to excite alarm; one which no consideration can justify, and one which, as intelligent and watchful citizens, we are bound to reprobate in decided terms." A suggestion was made that a law should be passed forbidding "the kidnapping of free white citizens," and a committee consisting of the chairman, secretary and Mr. Clute was appointed to "correspond with other committees in neighboring counties, and to receive contributions to be used in endeavoring to discover the fate of Morgan, and in detecting and bringing his abductors to condign punishment; and that a contribution for these purposes be taken up at this meeting."

The people of the several towns followed the example thus set by this county gathering, and meetings were held in a large number of places. A local journal<sup>1</sup> gives an account of a large meeting held in

1. Livingston Register.

Sparta on the 17th of March, 1827, to give expression to the sentiments of that community. Benjamin Roberts presided and William C. McNair officiated as secretary. The resolutions passed expressed in ringing tones the abhorrence with which the people viewed the outrage. "The history of the last six months," the resolutions read, "has disclosed the facts which make every individual tremble for his own safety; our liberties have been invaded; the majesty of our laws has been trampled upon with impunity; our citizens have been arrested, robbed, kidnapped and murdered without the shadow of a crime, or any legal pretense whatever." The press, it was averred, had been generally silenced, Freemasonry had become a stepping stone to office, "and the principal posts of honor, trust or profit, from the President of the United States down to the petty magistrates of our towns and villages, are generally held by Masons." The meeting pledged itself to oppose the election of any one to any office of honor or trust who was a member of the order of Freemasonry, and appointed Russell Day, Hiram Kellog, S. W. Smith, James McNair and Benjamin Wheeler a committee of vigilance and correspondence for the town of Sparta.

These accounts serve to show how thoroughly the people were aroused, and the deep, earnest and determined spirit with which they entered upon this warfare on an institution they deemed so dangerous to individual liberty and popular government. The most intense feeling was generated, and probably no question of public interest in this country ever more thoroughly engaged the attention of the people, was made the theme of more earnest discussion or gave rise to a warmer political canvass than this popular uprising against Masonry.

In the election of 1827 the influence of this opposition was but little felt. The forces were but gathering then that afterwards for several years controlled the politics of the "infected district," and exerted a powerful influence in State councils. Nevertheless, it behooved candidates for office, even at this time, that they be able to show a clear record on this question, and probably the election of Calvin H. Bryan to the Assembly in November, 1827, was due to the fact that he was not only a Jackson man but also a decided Anti-Mason. At the same time William Janes, another vehement opposer of Masonry, was also elected to the Assembly, the majority of both himself and his colleague being about 500.



At the spring elections of 1828 the Anti-Masons were largely in the ascendency, the issue being for the first time brought directly before the people. A newspaper of that day said of the result: "Intelligence received from the several towns in this county of the results of the late town elections, furnishes the best evidence that Anti-Masonry still flows in a 'natural and healthful channel, notwithstanding the great exertions made use of by royal arch politicians to direct its course.'" The Anti-Masons elected the whole, or the greater part, of their tickets in nine out of twelve towns comprising the county. In Groveland, Leicester and Lima the Masons elected their candidates for the office of Supervisor by small majorities.

In the spring of 1828 Charles H. Carroll, who was then one of the Senators from this district, resigned his seat for the purpose of devoting his whole time to his private affairs. He had served during 1827 and the winter session of 1828, with great acceptability to his constituents and credit to himself, but his large personal interests demanded that he should forego, for a time at least, any further political honors. In his letter of resignation to the Hon. Peter R. Livingston, President, *pro tem.* of the Senate, he said: "The unusual time occupied by the sessions of our Legislature for the last two years, compel me to tender you the resignation of my seat in the Senate of this State. In years of ordinary legislation it would have afforded me much satisfaction to have served my constituents the four years for which they elected me. My own affairs, however, oblige me to resign this honor for the residue of the term, and to do it at this time that my place may be supplied at the ensuing election, and my constituents saved the expense of a special one." The resignation was accepted, although it was said that "his retirement at this time is a source of regret to his friends, while the public will lose the services of a worthy and useful legislator."

It becoming necessary to supply the vacancy caused by Judge Carroll's resignation at the November election, an Anti-Masonic convention was held at Rush, October 20th, 1828, which nominated James Wadsworth for this position. Mr. Wadsworth, however, although a decided Anti-Mason, declined to be a candidate. He was absent from home when the convention met, but William Wadsworth, his brother, on learning of the action taken, addressed a letter to the Anti-Masonic central committee of Livingston county, in which he said: "This



nomination is contrary to his (James) wishes and his express declarations will appear from the following letter from him addressed and read to the convention. I am induced to ask a publication of this letter from a thorough conviction that my brother will not in any event suffer himself to be considered a candidate. His absence will prevent his declining publicly in time to permit another nomination. Under these circumstances, as it is the unquestionable right of Livingston county, I take the liberty to suggest to you, gentlemen, the propriety of recommending some other person without loss of time."

Following out this suggestion, a meeting of Anti-Masonic electors of the county was held in Geneseo on the evening of the 20th. James Percival acted as chairman and Philo C. Fuller as secretary, and a resolution was unanimously adopted that Moses Hayden of York be recommended to the electors of the district as a candidate for the office of Senator.

Meanwhile an Anti-Masonic State convention had been held at Utica on the 4th of August, which had nominated for Governor, Francis Granger of Ontario, and for Lieutenant-Governor, John Crary of Washington. In this convention James Wadsworth's name had been frequently mentioned in connection with the nomination for Governor. "Great unanimity of sentiment prevailed among the members of this body, although met from remote parts of the State. But two candidates for Governor were mentioned on the first attempt to obtain the mind of the delegates, when each one named the individual of his choice. These two were James Wadsworth and Francis Granger, Esquires. As no member present was able to answer for the acceptance of the former gentleman, his name was reluctantly withdrawn by his friends, yet, notwithstanding the propriety of unanimity at the final balloting, some few could not be prevailed upon to relinquish what they deemed a fit opportunity of expressing their preference for a man who is so eminently qualified to discharge the duties of the high and important office for which he had been named by those who knew his worth, and are acquainted with his sentiments on the particular subject which then engaged the attention of the convention." Mr. Granger, however, declined the nomination for political reasons, although he was a decided Anti-Mason, and Solomon Southwick of Albany was substituted. Anti-Masonic nominations had also been made for all the offices to be filled at the coming election. These

were as follows: For Congress, Timothy Childs; State Senators, George H. Boughton, Moses Hayden; Assembly, Philo C. Fuller, Titus Goodman, Jr.; Sheriff, Russell Austin; County Clerk, Chauncey R. Bond. Each of the other political parties also had a full ticket in the field, and the canvass was one of the most closely contested political campaigns ever witnessed in the county. Much feeling was engendered and the discussion was heated and bitter. All opposition to the new political movement was, however, useless. The people, regardless of all former political ties, of the ridicule of their opponents, the reasoning and entreaties of politicians or the unconcern of the two great parties, were deeply in earnest in their determination to crush out, by the power of the ballot, what they conceived to be the great wrong of the age, Freemasonry. The result was astonishing to party leaders, and even to the people themselves. A canvass of the votes cast at the election showed that Southwick for Governor had received 1963 votes to 1257 for VanBuren (Jackson candidate) and 867 for Thompson (Adams man), while the Anti-Masonic candidates for Congressman, State Senators, Assemblymen, Sheriff and Clerk were elected by overwhelming majorities.

This was the first great triumph of the Anti-Masonic party, to which it added others in successive years until it was finally wholly absorbed by the Whig party about the year 1832.

Early in the Spring of 1827 the citizens of Mount Morris commenced an important public work, which has since added largely to the commercial importance and prosperity of that beautiful village. This was the construction of the race-way extending along the hill-side below the village from the Genesee river to a point near the center of the village, from whence its waters are again returned to the river by means of a small stream emptying into the Canaseraga creek. The plan proposed embraced a strong timber dam at the river to raise the water to the proper level to carry it through the race-way, and a lock and apron to facilitate the passage of boats. The work was done for the purpose of providing an extensive water power, which it answered admirably, a large number of flouring mills, saw mills, wood and iron working establishments, etc., being driven by the power which it furnished. The dam proved too weak and was replaced by another in 1833, in constructing which aid was obtained by the transfer to the proprietors of the Mount Morris Tract of the pub-

the square in the village, which was divided into lots and sold; this dam was carried away by the high water in 1852, and rebuilt by the State for canal purposes. This was in turn destroyed in 1899 and the present splendid dam of masonry completed in 1903 promises to resist for many years the turbulence of the Genesee.

The Board of Supervisors gave notice in December, 1828, that "a farm is wanted for the accommodation of the poor of the county. It must be within six miles of the court house in the village of Geneseo, and must contain about one hundred acres of land; the land must be of good quality, well timbered, and well supplied with good water. Any person having a farm for sale that will answer the purpose for which it is wanted, is requested to deliver a particular description of the same to William H. Spencer, before the 15th of December ensuing, stating the quality and quantity of land, how much is in timber, what kind of timber," etc., and "the ready cash price asked for the farm."

At the November session of the Board in the following year, the Superintendents of the Poor reported that they had purchased, under direction of the Board, "a farm one mile and a half from the village of Geneseo; containing about 136 acres, for the sum of \$5,440, payable in annual installments." The Superintendents erected an addition to the dwelling house already on the premises, 48 feet in length by 36 feet in width and two stories high. Other improvements were made, and on the 19th of June, 1829, they commenced to receive paupers into the house; receiving up to November 7th of that year thirty-four persons, of whom twenty were males and fourteen females.

Quite a formidable movement was inaugurated in 1830 for the erection of a new county, out of portions of Allegany, Genesee and "so much of Mount Morris in Livingston county, as would lie south of a continuation of the north line of the town of Sparta to the Genesee river." The project seems to have originated in Allegany county, and was there pushed with remarkable pertinacity. Outside of that county, however, few were found to favor it. At a meeting of the citizens of that portion of Mount Morris which it was proposed to include in the new shire, having appeared "by the legislative reports that petitions purporting to be 'from Allegany, Genesee and Livingston' have actually been presented in furtherance of the said application," a protest was entered against this or any other project which

contemplated the separation of all or any part of that town from the county to which it was then attached. The people said that while they conceded the right of their neighbors to "cut and carve" up their own county to suit their local or personal interests, they were "constrained to express the belief that the people of this section are unanimously opposed to the extension of the 'gerrymandering system' to this town or county."

A meeting of citizens of the whole town was held in the village of Mount Morris Jan. 11th, 1831, for the purpose of taking steps to oppose the efforts of those who were seeking a division of the town. William A. Mills was called to the chair and W. H. Stanley acted as secretary. A committee consisting of William A. Mills, W. H. Stanley, Moses Marvin, Humphrey Hunt and James Miller was appointed to report resolutions expressive of the sentiments of the meeting. In the resolutions thus adopted the citizens said, "While we are willing that our more prosperous brethren of Allegany and Genesee should impose on themselves any amount of taxes which they may desire, for their own exclusive convenience, we have not sufficient disinterested benevolence to induce us to 'go over and help' them; nor can we think it a generous attempt on their part, without consulting our feelings, to force us into a measure which we can have no possible interest to advance." And a local journal in commenting on this action expressed the prevalent feeling in saying, that it was "sincerely to be hoped that the wishes of the inhabitants of Mount Morris would not be unheeded," while it was unkind enough to say of the instigators of the county movement, that in advocating a division they were "suspected of being influenced more by considerations of private interest than by a proper regard for the good of the public." Owing probably to the determined and persistent opposition which it met, the new county project failed of success, and the people of the county were not called upon to discuss the question for several years.

Up to this time all efforts to secure the establishment of a bank in the county had proved futile, although such a monetary institution was imperatively demanded by the commercial necessities of the community. Avon had made several attempts to secure a bank charter, and so also had Genesee, Mount Morris and York, but at this time the Legislature was chary of its favors in this direction, and the desire of the people was ungratified. At the session of the Legislature of

1830, however, the bill to incorporate the Livingston County Bank was passed, and the long wished for measure was secured. Naturally the people of the county were much elated, and especially so as this was the only charter west of Syracuse granted at this session. In May of the same year, the commissioners appointed to distribute the stock of the bank announced that the subscription books would be opened in Geneseo May 31st, at the house of C. Hamilton, and that a payment of \$1 on each share of \$25 was required by the act of incorporation. The notice was signed by William H. Spencer, Allen Ayrault, W. H. Smith, D. H. Fitzhugh and William Lyman. Such was the public desire for the bank and the confidence felt in its financial success, that in three days the entire capital stock, \$100,000, was subscribed and the payment of \$1 per share made. On the 25th of June the stockholders met for the purpose of completing the organization, when the following gentlemen were elected Directors for the ensuing year: John Greig, H. B. Gibson, Nathaniel W. Howell, Abraham M. Schermerhorn, James K. Guernsey, Charles H. Carroll, Hezekiah D. Mason, Felix Tracy, Owen P. Olmsted, Eli Hill, William Lyman, William H. Stanley and Allen Ayrault. Subsequently Allen Ayrault was chosen President, Watts Sherman,<sup>1</sup> Cashier. Eben N. Buell, James Percival and David C. Stewart were appointed inspectors of the next election.

Work was immediately commenced on a new banking house, and in the Register of Sept. 8, 1830, we find the following reference to the bank and its building: "The capital stock of this bank (\$100,000) was promptly paid in on the 1st inst., and everything is now in readiness for the transaction of business. A very neat banking house, well calculated both for convenience and security, has been erected since the first of June. The building is of brick, situated about the centre of the village, and will, as we understand, be completed in a few days; until which time the business of the bank will be transacted in an office appropriate for this purpose." The same paper indulges in a congratulatory strain over this event. It says: "Thus have the untired exertions of the inhabitants of this place been rewarded with success. Their perseverance for the last six years has resulted in the establishment of an institution which has long been needed, and the

<sup>1</sup> Afterwards a member of the well known firm of Duncan, Sherman & Co., Bankers, New York.



lack of which has placed this section of the country under some disadvantages which we hope will now be no more felt. We confidently look forward to the fulfillment of all the predictions we have heretofore made in relation to the benefits to be derived from this bank, and have still good reason to believe that with proper management, such as it will undoubtedly receive, both stockholders and those who have occasion to transact business with the bank will find an ample reciprocity of benefit and favor."<sup>1</sup>

Moses Hayden while serving his second year in the Senate sickened and died Feb. 14, 1830. His death was a shock to his constituents, and caused a feeling of deep and wide-spread regret. His public services had been rendered with marked ability and a sincere purpose to secure the public good, while his private character was one of singular purity and integrity. He consequently had the confidence and esteem not only of his own party, but of the people generally, and his unexpected death was the cause of sincere sorrow. His remains were brought from Albany in May of the same year, and reinterred near his late residence in York. Philo C. Fuller was chosen to fill the vacancy in the Senate caused by Mr. Hayden's death.

The end of 1830 found the county, in the ninth year of its existence, in a highly prosperous condition. Its population had increased from 19,800 in 1821 to 27,719; its territory was dotted with numerous enterprising and growing villages, and its active population was rapidly developing the resources of this rich and fertile region.

1. The expectations of the editor were fully realized. During the twenty-five years of its existence as a corporation it paid in dividends to its stockholders, \$379,500, and then returned to them every cent of the capital stock. An eminent banker speaking of its management wrote: "In reference to the closing of the operations of the Livingston County Bank, after its existence of a quarter of a century under your management, a bank managed better, as well for the good of the country, as for the benefit of the stockholders, I do not think exists or has existed in the country."



## CHAPTER XVI.

NOTWITHSTANDING that the question of a canal along the valley of the Genesee to Olean had now been before the people for fully six years, and the measure urged year after year with great determination upon the attention of the Legislature, nothing had as yet been done by that body to further this object. Discouraged by their attempts to secure the needed measure, the people of this and Monroe counties turned their attention to other plans for improving the transportation facilities of the valley.

About this period the attention of the country was directed to the subject of railroads, which were then just coming into use, and the people of the valley naturally concluded that a railroad would solve the difficulties under which they labored.

On the 15th of November, 1831, a meeting of citizens of the county was held at C. Hamilton's house in Geneseo, for the purpose of taking measures to call a general meeting of the inhabitants of the counties of Monroe, Livingston, Genesee, Allegany and Steuben who felt an interest in the construction of the "Rochester and Dansville Railroad," along the valley of the Genesee river and Canaseraga creek. Charles H. Carroll acted as chairman of this meeting and Allen Ayrault secretary. The object of the meeting having been stated, it was announced that a notice had been given that an application would be made to the Legislature for a charter for this road, with a capital of \$300,000. It was therefore resolved that a call be issued for a general meeting to be held in Geneseo on Tuesday, Nov. 29, 1831, and all residents of the counties previously named, who were interested in this project were invited to attend. The committee appointed to carry this into effect consisted of Charles H. Carroll, Allen Ayrault, C. H. Bryan, D. Firman, James Proudfit, Asa Arnold, William A. Mills, H. Jones, Jr., D. H. Fitzhugh, Smith Parmalee, James McCurdy, F. Blakesley, Robert Dixon, S. C. Grover, J. Clark and John Young.

Preliminary meetings to promote this object were also held in Dansville and other places which were participated in by leading citizens. On the 29th of the same month the general meeting was held in Geneseo,

and proved a large and enthusiastic gathering. All sections were represented, and a great unanimity of sentiment prevailed. In the preamble adopted appears this: "Whereas we have repeatedly and in vain petitioned to the Legislature of this State for the improvement of our natural means of intercommunication by the construction of a canal from Rochester to Olean up the valley of the Genesee river; and whereas, within a few years the science of the construction of railroads and the machinery employed thereon has been so much improved as to exceed the most sanguine expectation of power and speed in its adaptation to the transportation of passengers and produce; and whereas, in this latitude the railroad has a decided advantage over the canal system by extending its benefits and facilities throughout the whole year." Hezekiah D. Mason, Allen Ayrault, C. H. Bryan, Felix Tracy, William A. Mills and James Faulkner were made a committee to circulate a petition for signatures, praying the Legislature to incorporate the company.

In the memorial to the Legislature on this subject, it was urged that the face of the country over which the projected railroad would pass, was well adapted to its construction. From Rochester to the mouth of Canaseraga creek, about thirty miles, the rise was stated at 45 feet; and from the latter point to Dansville, a distance of about eighteen miles, the rise was 160 feet, a total rise of 205 feet in forty-eight miles. Referring to the extent of the traffic over the water and land routes at this time, the memorial said: "The surplus products of the Genesee and Canaseraga valleys and southern country pass to Rochester down the Genesee valley. The amount of tonnage up and down the valley in the last year was 16,846 tons. This appears upon and is taken from the books of the forwarding merchants. Not included in this statement are the articles of oats, barley, beer, butter, cheese, lard, pork unpacked, tar, peltry, salt and lumber, and a great variety of other products that never find their way to the storehouse of the merchant. There are in the immediate vicinity of Dansville fifty-six sawmills surrounded by immense forests of white and yellow pine. The joint product of these mills at a low estimate is 5,000,000 feet. \* \* \* Present price of transportation from Dansville to Rochester, loads furnished both ways, is \$4 a ton. From Geneseo by water, twenty shillings. A trip on railroad to Rochester and return could be made in nine hours; from Geneseo in six hours."

The Village Chronicle of Dansville gives an account of a meeting held in that village Jan. 7th, 1832, in furtherance of the projected railroad, at which addresses were made by Judge Carroll, James Faulkner and others. The members of Congress of the 26th, 27th and 28th districts were requested by this meeting to use their influence to secure the appointment of some member of the corps of topographical engineers to make a survey from Lake Ontario to the head waters of the Susquehanna river, through the valleys of the Genesee and Canaseraga.

These united and persistent efforts were speedily crowned with success. The bill incorporating the railroad company passed the Senate Feb. 23d, 1832, by a unanimous vote, and in the latter part of March it was passed by the Assembly. This successful issue was the signal for joyful outbreaks throughout the valley. Public meetings were held, congratulatory addresses delivered and in other ways the people testified to the general good feeling. The Village Chronicle of March 29, 1832, thus notices the reception of the news at Dansville: "The cheering intelligence that the bill incorporating the Dansville and Rochester Railroad company had passed the Assembly, and only wanted the signature of the Governor to become a law, was received in this village on Monday evening last, about 8 o'clock, and as a demonstration of the joy with which it was hailed by our citizens in the short space of half an hour, every house and shop in the village was handsomely illuminated, which together with the skyrockets, fireballs, bonfires, etc., that were flying in all directions, presented a beautiful scene."

Surveys for the proposed road were commenced in July, 1832, by Mr. Almy of Genesee, and on November 20 the stock books of the company were opened at the Eagle tavern in Rochester and Hamilton's tavern in Genesee, for the purpose of receiving subscriptions. A portion of the stock was taken during the three days the books were kept open at this time, but in the following year the directors were compelled to give notice, that the subscription to the stock of the company not having been filled, the books would again be opened at the Eagle tavern in Rochester on the 9th of September. The persons signing this notice were Elisha Johnson, Charles H. Carroll, A. M. Schermerhorn, W. H. Spencer, Daniel H. Fitzhugh, James Faulkner and William Lyman.

Unfortunately, however, this constitutes the substance of the history

of the Rochester and Dansville railroad. Like all similar enterprises it met with delays, disappointments and embarrassments, and the enterprise was finally wholly abandoned. Subsequently the Genesee Valley Railroad Company built a line from Rochester to Avon, finishing it in 1854; the Avon, Genesee and Mount Morris Railroad Company extended the line to Mount Morris, opening the road to the public in 1859; and forty years after Dansville celebrated the chartering of her railroad company the cars entered that village for the first time the line having been extended by the Erie and Genesee Valley Railroad Company from Mount Morris in the fall of 1871. The line from Rochester to Mount Morris is now under lease to and operated by the Erie Railroad Company, and that portion of the line from Mount Morris to Dansville is owned by the Dansville and Mount Morris Railroad Company, which was organized in October 1891.

In addition to this railroad enterprise, a charter was granted in 1832 for a railroad from Genesee to Pittsford, but nothing was done in the direction of building the road.

The general election of 1830 resulted in the election of the entire Anti-Masonic ticket. The Senators chosen were Philo C. Fuller, and Trumbull Cary; for the Assembly, Jerediah Horsford and James Percival. Calvin H. Bryan was a candidate for Member of Congress for the Twenty-seventh district, but was defeated by Frederick Whittlesey of Rochester, who filled the position during the years 1831 to 1835 inclusive, the congressional district at that time embracing Livingston and Monroe counties.

The town elections of 1831 resulted very favorably to Anti-Masonry. But three towns elected opposition tickets, Groveland, Mount Morris and Lima. The Anti-Masonic organ in commenting on this result said, "The elections demonstrated that Anti-Masonry not only holds strong in this county, but that it is continually increasing in strength. In several towns the fraternity, although they put in requisition their utmost endeavors, were unable to get up any opposition."

In March, 1832, Willard H. Smith was appointed by the Governor and Senate First Judge of the County Court of this county, succeeding Hezekiah D. Mason, who had served since 1829. At the same time Samuel W. Spencer was appointed in the same manner as Surrogate to succeed James Rosebrugh, who had filled the office since the organization of the county in 1821.

By the act of June 29, 1832, Livingston and Allegany were made the Thirtieth Congressional district, and the first Representative chosen was Philo C. Fuller of Geneseo, who served from Dec. 2, 1833, to Sept. 2, 1836, when he resigned and was succeeded by John Young of Geneseo. Mr. Young was succeeded by Luther C. Peck of Allegany, whose service covered the years 1837 to 1841 inclusive, when John Young was again returned and served one term.

The election of 1831 resulted in the choice of George W. Patterson and John Young as Members of Assembly, and in 1833 the county was represented by George W. Patterson and Samuel W. Smith. The election in the fall of 1833 resulted in the choice for this office of Salmon G. Grover and Tabor Ward. Again in 1834 Mr. Patterson became the choice of the electors for this position, his colleague being Hollom Hutchinson. At the same time Elias Clark was chosen County Clerk, the Whigs carrying the elections.

In 1835 the elections resulted in another sweeping Whig victory, the Assemblymen chosen being Charles H. Carroll and George W. Patterson. On the 20th of January, 1836, Calvin H. Bryan was appointed District Attorney by the Court of General Sessions, but was superseded May 30th of the same year by A. A. Bennett. The election of this year resulted in the choice of George W. Patterson and William Scott, Assemblymen; they served two successive terms. In 1833 Mr. Patterson was again reelected, his colleague being Elias Clark. At the session of 1839 Mr. Patterson was chosen Speaker and filled the position two successive terms with great credit to himself and honor to his constituents. Elias Clark was succeeded as County Clerk by William H. Stanley, who was elected in 1837. In 1840 Samuel P. Allen was chosen to fill the office. George Hastings followed A. A. Bennett as District Attorney May 27th, 1839, while the Sheriffs of the county during the period covered by this chapter were Augustus Gibbs, elected in 1831; Josiah Wendell, 1834; William W. Weed, 1837 and James Brewer, 1840.

Until the adoption of the new constitution in 1846 Surrogates were appointed by the Governor and Senate for the term of four years. On the 23d of March, 1836, Benjamin F. Angel was appointed Surrogate, and held the office until April 22d, 1840, when he was succeeded by William H. Kelsey, who in turn was followed by Mr. Angel again in 1844, upon the advent to power in the State of a



Democratic administration. The office of Supreme Court Commissioner, an officer performing the duties of a Judge of the Supreme Court at Chambers, was conferred upon Mr. Angel at the same time, and held by him until the new constitution went into effect in 1847.

Applications to the Legislature for charters and legislative aid to various enterprises were of frequent occurrence at this time. In 1836 notices appeared that applications would be made for charters for banks at Avon, Dansville and York Centre, and the villages of Avon and York Centre wanted to be incorporated, while the people of Dansville asked for an act to incorporate the Dansville Academy, and the directors of the Livingston County Bank desired to increase their capital stock to \$250,000.

In 1837 an act was passed incorporating the Geneseo Hydraulic Company. It was the design of this company to provide a great water power, by proper dams and other works on the Genesee river. The passage of the bill was hailed with the greatest demonstrations of joy on the part of the people of Geneseo, but it does not appear that the company ever commenced work. It is certain, at least, that the wild expectations of the people were never realized.

On July 13, 1837, a meeting of "the friends of universal freedom" was held at the Presbyterian meeting house in Geneseo, of which Felix Tracy was made chairman and Reuben Sleeper, secretary. The first resolution, offered by George Kemp and seconded by Rev. H. Snyder, was adopted unanimously; this is it:

RESOLVED, That slavery being a great political and moral evil, and this whole nation being guilty of upholding it, it is the plain duty of this whole nation to repent of it immediately and bring forth fruits meet for repentance.

The next resolution, offered by James H. Rogers of Mt. Morris, was as follows:

RESOLVED, That this meeting proceed now to form a Livingston county anti-slavery society which shall be auxiliary to the American Anti-Slavery Society.

This encountered the opposition of the Rev. W. P. Page of the Episcopal Church in Geneseo, "on the assumption that the people of the county have not been informed of the intention of forming an anti-slavery society; that it would be improper to call it a county society, when all the people had not been notified; that it would go forth to



the world as an expression of the public sentiment of Livingston county, etc.," and he moved that the consideration of the resolution be postponed for one month and gave his reasons at some length. The motion to postpone consideration was laid on the table, and Gerrit Smith then addressed the meeting for nearly two hours, on the subject of American slavery.

The meeting then took a recess; upon reassembling, the consideration of Mr. Roger's resolution and the motion to postpone were discussed. Mr. Page returned to the attack and urged the postponement of the adoption of the Roger's resolution; the motion to postpone was decided adversely.

The report of the meeting proceeds to say that, "Gerrit Smith then addressed the meeting about two hours discursively on the resolution, interspersing his remarks with illustration, anecdotes and clear and forcible arguments, on the safety and general benefits of immediate emancipation, pointing out the evils and wickedness of the slave system, the prejudice and hatred against colored people, the dangers which threaten the liberties and free institutions of the nation, in consequence of the growing influence of slavery, the infringements already made upon our constitutional rights, and portrayed in the most eloquent manner the duties of the people of the free States in resisting, by all lawful and moral means, the extension of the despotic doctrines of Slavery, and to labor for its immediate removal from the land; showing by scripture arguments and the history of all slaveholding nations that the only remedy against the threatened judgments of Heaven in the overthrow and ruin of this guilty nation is in their immediate repentance and the restoration of the oppressed to the rights of humanity."

Mr. Smith was followed by the redoubtable Rector Page, who, according to the record, "urged several objections to the doctrines of Abolition; professed himself as much opposed to slavery as Mr. Smith; would go as far to remedy the evil, etc., but contended that Abolitionists had done no good; they had agitated and disturbed the peace of the churches, etc., and that Mr. Smith and his friends were all acting under a *delusion*! Mr. Smith rejoined, answered objections, explained and proved that the Abolitionist had done much to advance the doctrines of freedom, and aided extensively in the emancipation of many slaves, etc., and made further illustrations of the

blessings of immediate emancipation by quoting historical proofs."

Action was then taken upon the resolution, which passed with four or five dissenting votes, and a constitution was presented and read and unanimously adopted.

In this manner was born the Livingston County Anti-Slavery Society.

A committee consisting of Charles Colt, Rev. Henry Snyder, Allen Ayrault, J. B. Bloss and Rev. Wilber Hoag was appointed for the purpose of reporting names of officers. The committee reported for officers, Reuben Sleeper, of Mount Morris, for President; Vice Presidents: Wm. C. Dwight, Leicester; Asa Woodford, Mount Morris; Samuel W. Smith, Sparta; I. McCracken, York; Russell Austin, Geneseo; Wm. Squier, Groveland; Rev. H. B. Pierpont, Avon; Andrew Arnold, Conesus; Rev. H. Gregory, Lima; Henry Pierce, Livonia, Rev. Samuel Hoag, Springwater. For Recording and Corresponding Secretary, William H. Stanley of Geneseo. For Treasurer, Ephraim Cone of Geneseo. For Executive Committee, Charles Colt, W. H. Stanley and W. M. Bond, Jr. of Geneseo, George Hastings of Mt. Morris and J. B. Bloss of York.

The following are the names of the members given in at the first meeting or subsequently added: Wm. C. Dwight, Moses Marvin, James H. Rogers, Reuben Sleeper, Morris Sleeper, J. B. Bloss, David Bush, Allen Ayrault, Rev. Samuel Hoag, Giles Lyman, Jr., Charles Colt, Hiram Ellis, Rev. Wilber Hoag, Rev. C. H. Goodrich, Rev. Merritt Harman, Rev. Henry Snyder, Felix Tracy, George Kemp, Hiram Jennings, John D. Fraser, Rev. H. Gregory, A. Fowler, James Collins, Eben N. Horsford, Edgar Camp, Orrin Hall, Wm. B. Munson, S. Rowland, Wm. McCracken, Robert L. Guthrie, Alfred Beecher, Wells Fowler, James Richmond, Alanson Richmond, Jonathan Kingsbury, E. B. Warner, John Fisher, Samuel Gardner, Samuel Burpee, James Conkey, George Hastings, Amos Scofield, Mary H. Hastings, Mrs. Wm. M. Bond, M. B. Rogers, Lucy F. Richmond, Alice Jennings, Mrs. B. Ayrault, Mary Lyman, Caroline A. Bloss, Lucy Lyman, Mary W. Stanley, Mercy B. Stanley, Harriet C. Stanley, Emily S. Stanley, Catherine Whiting, Roxena Ewart, Nelly Bush, Susan E. Wendell, Eleanor C. Hoag, Sally H. Fowler, Maria Hills, Mary B. Lyman, Louisa Lyman, Sophia A. Fullerton, Lucretia W. Merrill, Orissa Merrill, Laura A. Bond, Lucinda Snyder, Hannah

Childs, W. H. Stanley, Wm. M. Bond, Jr., J. R. Bond, Asa Woodford, Samuel W. Smith, Russell Austin, William Squier, Rev. H. B. Pierpont, Andrew Arnold, Henry Pierce, Luman Stanley, S. S. Cooley, Wm. Wilder, N. Wilder, R. B. Southworth, Samuel Wood, George H. Ellicott, Frederick Stanley, B. W. Bills, M. W. Toby, Doctor E. Childs, Ephraim Cone, W. F. Clark, Wm. H. Raynale, Luther Melvin, S. Shannon, Moses VanCampen, C. E. Clark, Russell Day, J. W. Merrill, Jacob B. Hall, David Shepard, Robt. T. Sinclair, Moses Camp, John P. Gale, Eben Childs, Jr., Elihu S. Stanley, John H. Stanley, James R. Bond, Andrew Baldwin, Thomas P. Boyd, Lorenzo H. Brooks, Lorin Coy.

Meetings were held by the society until February 6th, 1839, which appears to be the date of its last assemblage. All but one were held in Geneseo, the final meeting being held at York Centre; and if the duration of the society was short, its work was of a very earnest, if not effective, character, to judge from the resolutions which the record shows were adopted.

Delegates were appointed to attend the conventions of the State society at various times, generally one or more members from each of the towns in the county being selected.

Gerrit Smith delivered an address at a meeting held at the Presbyterian Church in Geneseo, on the 1st day of September, 1838. At this meeting, according to the record, "there was a respectable audience from several towns in the county, and among them a *few* from the Village of Geneseo." It is apparent from the emphasis with which the secretary records the word "few," that the attendance from Geneseo was not up to his notion of what it should have been. The following are several of the resolutions adopted in the course of the society's existence:

"RESOLVED, That the system of American slavery, as sustained by law, is disgraceful to this nation, revolting to humanity, repugnant to common justice, contrary to the plain and positive injunctions of the Gospel, and ought therefore to be immediately abolished.

"RESOLVED, That the adoption on the 21st inst. by the House of Representatives of Mr. Patton's resolution to lay unread, unprinted, and unREFERRED, all petitions and papers touching the abolition of slavery on the table, clearly shows that the North has in that house many unNorthern and unAmerican representatives, and that the

whole of the affirmative on that resolution are ready to sacrifice the entire nation on the altar of slavery.

"RESOLVED, That as American slaveholding destroys the individual responsibilities of its victims by legally blotting out the grand distinguishments of humanity, it is an usurpation of Divine power, and the relation in itself sinful.

"RESOLVED, That the annexation of Texas to this republic would be unsound in policy, inconsistent with the avowed political faith of the nation, and threaten with a speedy dissolution the union of the States, and that Abolitionists ought at once to be prepared to meet any attempt for that purpose by the South, with the solemn protest of all classes of their fellow citizens.

"RESOLVED, That the principles and designs of Abolitionists need only to be understood to receive the approbation of candid and intelligent people. That they have been fully explained and powerfully discussed in the various anti-slavery publications of the day. That the establishing of libraries embracing these publications in towns and villages is an enterprise which commends itself to the judgment and ought to command the well directed persevering efforts of the friends of human rights to secure its immediate success.

"RESOLVED, That slavery in the District of Columbia and in Florida and the slave trade between the respective States, are fully under the constitutional control of Congress. That the honor, safety and prosperity of the nation demand their immediate abolition.

"RESOLVED, That the recent assassination of E. P. Lovejoy admonishes us that the friends of human rights should be prepared to make any sacrifice for the promotion of their cause. And that in the name of God and suffering humanity they should be ready to part with reputation, property and even life, rather than yield the great principles of Abolitionism which bind us to our fellow men and the throne of God.

"RESOLVED, That we believe the system of American slavery was regarded by the wisdom and intelligence of our nation at the time of the organization of our Government, even by slaveholders themselves, as a great evil and one which would soon diminish and eventually cease, and that the increase and extension of this evil and the claims of slaveholders upon the liberties of the free States, for the purpose of perpetuating this horrid system, give fearful evidence

of a change of national policy in ompatible with the fundamental principles of our Government, detrimental to the interest of free labor, and destructive to the peace and prosperity of our whole country.

"RESOLVED, That recent events show more clearly than ever the dark spirit of slavery, and its withering influence not only at the South, but at the North; and that as the developments of its withering influence are coming thick and fast upon us, in the form of mobs, lynching, burning of public buildings, gag resolutions, rejection of petitions, and threats of assassination, it becomes every philanthropist, every patriot, and especially every Christian, to maintain calmly, yet firmly, and unflinchingly, the principles of the Declaration of Independence, that all men are created equal and endowed by their Creator with the inalienable rights of life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness. And to pledge to each other as did our fathers our lives, our fortunes and our sacred honor in support of these principles.

"RESOLVED, That as slavery is created by law, it must be abolished by law, and that in the exercise of our elective franchise, we will give our votes to those men of good moral character, and those only, who will sustain the principles of impartial freedom. And that the time has come to let *all* men know, that we will not on any consideration give our votes for any man to be next President or Vice President of the United States, who is a slaveholder, or an apologist for slavery.

"RESOLVED, That we have abundant evidence, not only in the nature of things and the testimony of God's words, but in the history of all past experience, that immediate emancipation is not only safe but most expedient for the master as well as the slave."

For the most part, the resolutions were adopted unanimously; occasionally some differences of opinion were expressed by the more conservative members who, however, appeared to have been very much in the minority and do not seem to have impressed their spirit of moderation upon the Society. This is probably a fair picture of how strong a hold the anti-slavery feeling had thus early taken upon the people in the rural communities of the North.

The presidential campaign of 1840 was a memorable one, and holds its place in history as one of the most spirited and closely contested the country has ever witnessed. The Whig party came



early into the field with its standard bearers, William Henry Harrison for President, and John Tyler for Vice President. The Democratic party nominated for reelection President Martin Van Buren and Vice President Richard M. Johnson.

It was a period of great financial distress. In 1837 had occurred the disastrous financial panic, when bank after bank suspended specie payments, enterprise was crippled, the business of the country was to a large degree suspended, and thousands of laborers were thrown out of employment. The government, which a few months before had a surplus of forty millions of dollars, found itself in this crisis unable to meet its daily obligations, and an extra session of Congress was rendered necessary to extricate it from serious difficulties. In 1840 the financial distress had been but little relieved and the people generally attributed this to the attempts of the government to regulate the currency. Under the generally accepted rule that the party in power is responsible for all existing evils, the Democratic party was held responsible for this wide-spread distress and business stagnation, and its nominees were thus rendered unpopular. This tendency of popular judgment has ever been a marked feature of our political system, and while it may, and undoubtedly does, sometimes do injustice to party leaders and organizations, it also acts as a wholesome check upon the abuse of power or the neglect of manifest public duty.

Some peculiar features marked the campaign of 1840. General Harrison, the Whig candidate for President, had served in the campaign of 1811 against the Indians, and at the battle of Tippecanoe had won great military honors. His admirers now took advantage of this, and "Tippecanoe and Tyler too," became the Whig watchword. Another peculiarity arose from the fact that some injudicious opponents had taunted General Harrison with having lived in a log cabin and used hard cider as a beverage. "Hence the term 'log cabin' was seized upon and became the great talismanic word of the party, the effect of which all the arts of the 'Little Magician' were insufficient to counteract. Miniature log cabins were a part of the paraphernalia got up to give effect to the mass meetings which were not infrequently measured by acres. These rude structures, decorated with 'coon skins,' were erected of sufficient dimensions for the accommodation of the local assemblages. There was scarcely a city or village which was not adorned with an edifice of this de-



scription. And the number was legion of those who traced their conversion to the 'new light' emitted from these political forums."

Like their brethren in other parts of the country, the Whigs of Livingston had their log cabins and hard cider, much to the amusement of their opponents, who derided them unmercifully. The Whigs of Geneseo erected a cabin near the centre of the village in the latter part of August, and it afforded a place for numerous gatherings during the campaign. It was not a sightly structure, however, and many were the derisive laughs enjoyed by the Democrats at its rough appearance and uncouth shape. The Register for September 1st, under the head of "Village Improvements," announces the completion of the log cabin, which had been built in one week. It considered the architecture unique, and compared the cornice in front, which had no posts to sustain it, to "Federal Tippecanoe Whiggery," which, it said, "is destitute of props, posts or supports, that can save it from the fate that awaits it."

Dansville also had her log cabin erected in one day at a grand mass meeting of Whigs, and, although threatened with destruction by the Democrats, it served its purpose in the campaign, and was the scene of a number of exciting and enthusiastic political barbecues.

After a canvass which will long be remembered, the two great parties met at the polls and measured their relative strength. The result proved an overwhelming Whig victory, the party electing its candidates for the presidency and vice presidency, gaining a large majority in Congress, and sweeping everything before it on its local tickets. In Livingston county it achieved a signal victory. The entire Whig ticket was elected. The Register, the organ of the Democracy, discouraged by this result, and its resources exhausted in attempts to maintain an existence, gracefully yielded to the inevitable and suspended publication. The county officers chosen at this election were Samuel P. Allen, County Clerk; James Brewer, Sheriff, Augustus Gibbs and Reuben P. Wisner, Members of Assembly. John Young was also chosen Member of Congress and John Wheeler, Presidential Elector.

The county had now nearly reached the twentieth year of its separate existence, and was prosperous to a degree exceeding the highest expectations of those who had favored its erection. The population at this time had reached 37,777, an increase of about 8,767

in ten years. The assessed valuation of real estate was \$10,477,692; of personal estate, \$768,432; aggregate valuation, \$11,246,124.

The development of the manufacturing interests of the county had kept pace with her agricultural progress, and among the principal manufacturing establishments were one woolen mill, six iron establishments, four paper mills, twenty tanneries, one brewery, sixty-nine saw mills, thirty grist mills, sixteen fulling mills, fifteen carding mills and one oil mill.

Of banking establishments the county had two. The Livingston County Bank at Geneseo, with a capital of \$100,000, its report for 1839 showing loans and discounts to the amount of \$217,844; dividends in that year, \$14,000, and surplus, or profits on hand, \$37,762. Allen Ayrault was President and Ephraim Cone, Cashier. The Bank of Dansville was located at Dansville. Its capital was \$150,000 at this time, and the amount of its circulation \$124,000.

The villages in the county incorporated were Geneseo and Mount Morris, the former in 1832, the latter in 1835. But Dansville, Moscow, Avon, York, Lima and Livonia were flourishing villages, Dansville, at least, having a larger population than either of the incorporated villages. The number of post-offices in the county was thirty.

Three newspapers were at this time making their weekly visits to the people. These were the Livingston Republican and Livingston Register,<sup>1</sup> published at Geneseo, and the Spectator, published at Mount Morris by Hugh Harding.

Two incorporated academies furnished educational facilities, in addition to the excellent district schools. These were the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary at Lima, with an average attendance per term of 180 pupils, and the Livingston County High School, with an average attendance of 83 pupils per term. There were also several unincorporated academies which enjoyed a considerable reputation as institutions of learning. Among these were the academies at Moscow and West Avon.

A daily line of stages furnished comparatively easy communication with all points, and carried the mails with regularity and dispatch. A line ran from Rochester to Bath, accommodating all the principal

1. Suspended after the Presidential election of 1840.

places in this county, and making connection with a Philadelphia and Washington line, and also with lines running to Buffalo, Lewiston, Utica and Albany; while the Genesee Valley Canal, now completed to Mount Morris, and rapidly approaching a finished state on its upper sections, as previously stated, afforded ample and cheap facilities for transporting the abundant products of the valley.

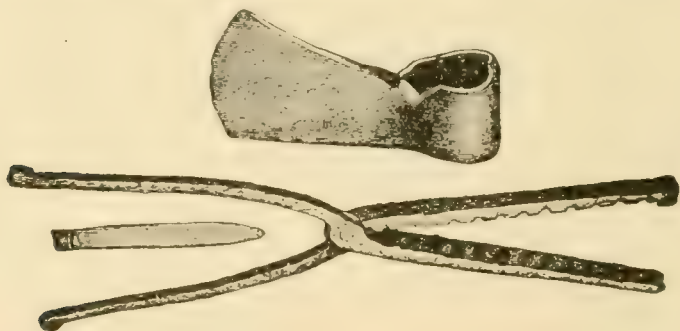
## CHAPTER XVII.

THE AMBUSCADE by which a brave scouting party sent out from Sullivan's army of invasion in 1779 was ruthlessly destroyed by the savages, has been described in a previous chapter. The scene of this ambushade is on the farm now owned by Robert D. and Mary E. Boyd, situated just below the cemetery in Groveland, and a few rods south of the public road. The spot where the remains were interred is now marked by a monument erected by the Livingston County Historical Society. The deeply worn trail traversed by Boyd's scouting party and over which the army passed, and which might until recently be easily traced through the wood lot near by for quite a distance between this spot and the lake, is now used as a private roadway.

The fallen soldiers were buried in two graves near together, the larger of which was located between three huge oaks whose stumps were standing a few years ago. Captain Salmon, who now sleeps in the graveyard close at hand, lived for many years but a mile distant and frequently visited the spot. He never was weary of pointing out the place of conflict, or of identifying with soldierly reverence the burial place. The earth over the graves, while yet the virgin soil thereabouts lay undisturbed, had settled about two feet, and bushes had been thrown into the depression. Thus it remained for some years until the brush was removed by a tenant, who plowed over the spot and gradually levelled it with the surrounding surface.

While the country was yet new and farmers allowed their cattle and horses to roam at large, John Harrison, of Groveland, one morning in crossing the farm, just north of the site of the ambush, in search of his stock, stumbled upon a human skull which lay beside a decaying log. This doubtless belonged to one who had been wounded in the fight and had crawled off in that direction to die. A scalping knife also, possibly the property of the Indian killed by Murphy while effecting his escape, was found a little way eastward of the graves. A

number of other relics have been picked up from time to time, though few are preserved.<sup>1</sup> For many years it was the practice of Groveland boys, on their way to the lake for fishing, when their route lay by this spot, to seek among the soldier bones, then quite freely scattered over the surface, for such pieces as they best liked for cane tops. Military buttons, too, were now and then picked up and applied to the same fanciful purpose until the hand of the curious and the corrosion of time together had removed the more open evidences of the burial place, so that when in 1841, the general exhumation occurred, it was only after digging over a considerable space that the exact location of the two graves was ascertained. Mingled with the bones and dust thrown up on that occasion were found four pewter



buttons of a particular pattern, bearing on the face in large letters the initials "U. S. A." These were at once recognized by Paul Sanborn and Lemuel Richardson, and one or two other Revolutionary soldiers present, as the kind worn by the Riflemen, to which corps Boyd's party belonged. The identity of the remains, consisting of bones more or less decayed, of teeth and we believe some portions of military clothing, was thus fully established.

1. The engraving on this page shows the scalping knife alluded to above, an axe dug up about forty rods east of the spot where the military bridge was built across the inlet; and a pair of huge bullet moulds, greatly rust eaten, capable of running a dozen balls at once, found near Sullivan's camping ground at Conesus.

The knife was the property of James Boyd, the late owner of the farm; the axe was presented to Colonel Doty by Mr. Granger Griswold, late of Conesus; the notch near the eye hole was made by taking out a piece of steel for ornamenting a cane made from the wood of the Big Tree for Thurlow Weed; the bullet moulds were presented by the late James T. Norton of Geneseo.

There was found on Mr. Richardson's farm, on the spot where the army lay encamped for the night, a gun barrel, and Mr. Richardson some years ago plowed up two horse shoes, of great size, much eaten by the rust, which doubtless belonged to the army horses.

As the anniversary of the Declaration of American Independence in the year 1841 approached, a writer in one of the Rochester journals, said:

"The proximity of our national anniversary naturally excites reflection respecting the services of those bold spirits whose patriotic course in field and council was blessed by Heaven to the establishment of American liberty. Unworthy would we be of the freedom we are enjoying, were we to prove forgetful inheritors of blessings secured through the storm and bloodshed of our glorious Revolution! The national honor would have been consulted by more liberal provision for the soldiers of that memorable strife. But as time rolls by—thinning their ranks with its unsparing scythe—the survivors, like the Sibylline leaves, increase in public esteem as they diminish in number.

"There were those who fell fighting our battles, whose memory has not been fully considered by the inheritors of the liberty for which they fought. This Valley of the Genesee contains the relics of a gallant officer who bore arms for the Republic against the former savage occupants, when they were leagued with British red-coats in desolating our frontiers with fire and sword.

"The mouldering relics of that ill-fated warrior slumber now in an obscure grave, almost unknown, as it is without any memorial to apprise the passing traveller that beneath rests the gallant Boyd, the slaughtered officer in the advance guard of Sullivan's army.

"The heroic valor of Boyd would be worthy of admiration under any circumstances; but when we know that that valor was displayed in behalf of American liberty, and that his gallantry and his slaughter are identified with the history of the Genesee Valley, how much stronger are those claims rendered which impel us to testify our love for his patriotism—our sympathy for his fate, by some public testimonial of his worth, and of the gratitude of his country!

"It may be that our Rochester companies, recognizing promptly all claims of honor and patriotism, will make an excursion this summer to remove the mouldering remains from their lonely grave to our beautiful Mount Hope, and award the last military honors by a proper monument to the martyred soldier."

This suggestion evoked immediate response from the Rochester companies to whom it was more directly addressed, with the promise



of their enthusiastic cooperation. The following is the record of the proceedings of a meeting of Williams' Light Infantry upon the subject:

Armory of Williams' Light Infantry,  
Rochester, July 2, 1841.

At a special meeting of this corps, on Friday evening, at their armory, the subject of disinterring the remains of the brave Lieut. Boyd, which now lie buried in the Valley of the Genesee, between Genesee and Moscow, and removing them to such place on Mount Hope as shall hereafter be designated, the following resolutions were adopted:

Resolved, That we cordially approve of the recommendations which have been made for the removal to some selected spot, of the remains of the brave and generous Boyd, who, in 1779, fell a victim to the savage barbarity and treachery of the infamous Col. Butler, while, with a detachment of Gen. Sullivan's command, he was endeavoring to drive the savage enemy from the Valley of the Genesee.

Resolved, That a committee of three be appointed to cooperate with the other committees that may hereafter be appointed for the purpose of effecting such removal.

Whereupon the President named as such committee, James Miller, Robert A. Hall and Henry Shears, jr.

Joseph Putnam,  
President.

E. F. Parker, Secretary.

Similar action was quite as promptly taken by the Union Grays, the City Cadets, the Artillery Corps, the German Grenadiers, the Fire Department of Rochester, the Mechanics' Literary Association and the Rochester Athenaeum. The Corporation of the City of Rochester delegated three Aldermen to represent the body in the General Committee of Arrangements. The project took definite shape by the appointment of a Rochester Committee of Arrangements, consisting of Messrs. Henry O'Reilly, L. B. Swan, John Williams and H. A. Tucker, and these gentlemen secured the promise of Governor Seward to be present at the ceremonies attending the proposed removal of the remains to Mount Hope appointed for August 21.

The people of Livingston county, within whose limits lay the ashes of the honored dead, zealously concurred with the citizens of Rochester in favoring the proposed solemnities.

Their feelings were happily expressed through the resolutions adopted by a county meeting convened at Genesee. As some persons doubted the propriety of removing the remains from Livingston

county, and as it was desirable that entire cordiality should exist between the people of the different counties on this matter, several prominent citizens of Geneseo issued the following notice for a county convention, that the sentiment of the people of Livingston might be freely and decisively manifested for or against the proposed ceremonies:

### HONOR TO THE NOBLE DEAD!

The undersigned were appointed at a meeting of the citizens of Geneseo, on the 11th inst., as a committee to invite the citizens of this county to meet at the Court House in Geneseo, on Saturday, the 14th inst., at 2 o'clock, p. m., to take into consideration the proposed removal of the remains of Lieut. Boyd and his companions in arms, from this county by the citizens of Rochester. All who feel an interest in this subject are earnestly requested to attend punctually at the hour.

Dated, August 12, 1841.

This notice was signed by C. Metcalf, W. W. Weed, S. P. Allen, E. Clark, Allen Ayrault, W. J. Hamilton, E. P. Metcalf, E. R. Ham-matt, D. H. Bissell, C. H. Bryan, C. Colt, L. Turner, S. Treat, W. M. Bond, W. H. Kelsey.

The following is an official account of such meeting:

At a meeting of citizens of the County of Livingston, held, pursuant to public notice, at the Court House in Geneseo, on the 14th day of August, 1841, for the purpose of taking into consideration the proposed removal of the remains of Lieut. Boyd and his companions in arms, from this county, by the citizens of Rochester.

Colonel David A. Miller was appointed Chairman, and Samuel W. Smith and O. M. Willey, Secretaries.

C. H. Bryan, Esq., addressed the meeting on the subject; and, in the course of his remarks gave a brief but interesting account of the conflict between the Indians and the detachment under Lieut. Boyd, in which the latter was taken prisoner and shortly after put to death by the savages.

Henry O'Reilly of Rochester, at the invitation of the chairman, addressed the meeting on behalf of the committee of that city, in relation to the contemplated removal, and the provision made for the interment of the soldiers of the Revolution in the cemetery of Mount Hope. Whereupon,

Resolved, That a committee of seven be appointed to report what action is proper to be had by the citizens of this county, at the approaching ceremonies.

The chairman appointed W. W. Weed, W. M. Odell, S. W. Smith,

Reuben Sleeper, Mr. Nixon, Allen Ayrault and Samuel Lewis said committee.

The committee made the following report through Mr. Ayrault

Your committee having entertained the subject matter committed to them do most cordially respond to the patriotic feeling evinced by the citizens of Rochester, to do honor to all who participated in the eventful struggle of the Revolution; and sincerely recommend to the citizens of Livingston County, to unite in the exercises contemplated on the 20th and 21st inst., in the removal of the remains of Lieut. Boyd and his immediate associates, who fell in 1779, in the cause of freedom, while contending with their savage enemies, within the territory now embraced in this county.

The committee, therefore, recommend for the consideration of the meeting, the following resolution:

Resolved, That a committee of seven be appointed, with power to appoint a sub-committee, to make all necessary arrangements for the purpose of conveying to Cuyler the remains of those soldiers of Lieut. Boyd's detachment who fell in Groveland, in time for the exercises of the 20th instant.

The chairman appointed the following persons said committee C. H. Bryan, W. T. Cuyler, D. H. Bissell, R. Sleeper, J. Henderson, Horatio Jones and John R. Murray, Jr.

Resolved, That said committee be enlarged by the addition of six names. Whereupon,

The chairman appointed the following additional members: Allen Ayrault, Samuel Treat, E. R. Hammatt, W. W. Weed, W. H. Stanley and D. H. Bissell.

Resolved, That we duly appreciate the praiseworthy and patriotic exertions of the citizens of Rochester, in establishing, in the cemetery at Mount Hope, a suitable place for the public interment in Western New York of such of the Revolutionary patriots as helped to fight the battles of our country.

D. A. Miller,  
Chairman.

Sam'l W. Smith,  
O. M. Willey,  
Secretaries.

In addition to the proceedings of the meeting at Geneseo, the following notice was issued to enable the people of Geneseo and other eastern towns to unite with the western towns of Livingston, in cooperation with the Rochester arrangements for the funeral ceremonies:

The committee from Livingston County will accompany the remains to the place of reinterment at Mount Hope. All persons residing on the east side of the Valley and desirous of uniting in the ceremonies of the occasion, are respectfully invited to assemble in Gene-

seo on Friday, in season to join the procession from that place, which will move at precisely 11 o'clock, a. m., and arrive at Cuyler before 2 o'clock p. m. Those residing on the west side are invited to assemble at the mound at Cuyler, in season to move with the procession from that place. Revolutionary soldiers are particularly solicited to unite in the ceremonies of the occasion.

By order and in behalf of the Committee of Arrangements.

E. R. Hammatt,  
Secretary.

It is suitable to introduce here a letter and statement respecting the ceremonies at the disinterment of the remains at Groveland and Leicester.

Geneseo, August 16, 1841.

Dear Sir—By this mail I send you a copy of our village paper, containing a sketch of the Order of Arrangements on the part of this county, for doing honor to the remains of the gallant Boyd and his associates. At a subsequent meeting we shall mature our plans, the result of which I will send you by Thursday's mail.

To-day a delegation from our committee have been to Groveland, and after vigorous search, succeeded in finding a portion of the remains interred there. After digging over a small space of ground, they were eminently successful in their search, having found quite a number of bones, some in a tolerable state of preservation, and others more decayed—many teeth perfectly sound, etc. From information derived from some of the oldest settlers, but little doubt existed as to the identity of the remains with those they sought. Before leaving the ground, however, all doubt was removed by the discovery of four lead or pewter buttons in excellent preservation, and distinctly marked "U. S. A." These, with the remains, have been brought to our village; and to-morrow we propose to prosecute the search still further. Our committee learned from some old settlers who were present, that the ground had been explored some thirty-four years ago; and at that time many bones were discovered, which were either removed at the time or left exposed to the action of the atmosphere, and consequently soon decomposed. Many relics were also carried off at the time, such as buttons, parts of military dresses, etc. I will communicate the result of our further search.

We understand that letters have been addressed by your committee to two nephews of Lieutenant Boyd, residing in Pennsylvania. Will you please communicate the substance of their replies, in order that our orator may avail himself of any incidents they may communicate?

You will notice by the paper I send, that our committee propose accompanying the remains to Mount Hope. As there will be but few of us, could we not do so in one of the boats which will come up with the Rochester delegation?

We have written to Maj. VanCampen, requesting him to assist at the ceremonies; but, as yet have not received his reply.

I am, dear sir, in behalf of the Committee, with great respect,

Your obedient servant,

E. R. Hammatt,

Secretary.

To Henry O'Reiley,  
Chairman, &c.

#### STATEMENT.

We, the undersigned, inhabitants of Cuylerville, in Livingston County, deem it proper to make the following record of the proceedings connected with the removal to Mount Hope of the remains of the party sent from Sullivan's army to reconnoitre the savages in Genesee Valley, in the Revolutionary War.

Excavations, made during several days, resulted, on the 7th of August, in the discovery of some remains at the junction of the streams where historical and traditionary accounts state that the bodies of Boyd and Parker were buried, after they were tortured to death—they having been taken prisoners when their twenty comrades were killed in battle. These streams unite at Cuylerville, near the site of the Indian settlement formerly known as Little Beard's Town, the chief point against which Sullivan's army directed their operations in the Genesee Valley; and their junction is midway between Genesee and Moscow, a few rods from the main road. They were found partly overgrown by the roots of decayed plum trees, within a few feet of the edge of the bank of the united streams. They were disinterred in the presence of between twenty and thirty persons, including Captain David Shepard, of Genesee, Henry O'Reilly, Lieut. Cheny of the Rochester Grays, and George Byington of the same city. The remainder of the spectators were residents of this town, along with us.

The relics, as disinterred, were examined particularly by Dr. Garlock, formerly of Canandaigua, and now of this place; who recognized most of them as parts of two skeletons, which, from the position in which they were found, left not a doubt on the minds of any one present, as to their being the remains of the ill-fated Boyd and Parker. These remains were kept in this village, in charge of one of the Livingston County Committee, from that time to the 20th of August—being meantime examined, during that fortnight, by many persons from the neighboring towns, who called to witness the erection of the mound at the junction of the streams where these brave men met their fate.

Seymour L. Phelps,  
Edward Munsel,  
A. H. Niven,  
W. T. Cuyler.



The concurrence of sentiment thus exhibited between the people of Livingston and those in Monroe county who manifested an interest in the subject, led to a satisfactory co-operation in rendering the last honors to the heroic dead.

Pursuant to arrangements between the General Committees of Monroe and Livingston counties, the Corporation and Military companies of Rochester left that city on the afternoon of the 19th of August, in a flotilla of boats, five in number, three of which were furnished gratuitously, with the usual liberality of Colonel John Allen of the Clinton Line, another by Mr. Sidney Allen, also an enterprising and liberal minded forwarder of Rochester, the fifth being a packet.

On board these boats five military companies embarked, Williams' Light Infantry, under Capt. Gibbs; the Union Grays, under Capt. Swan; the City Cadets, under Capt. Tucker; the Rochester Artillery, under Capt. Davis, and the German Grenadiers, under Capt. Klein. With these companies there went several invited guests, Major-General Stevens and suite, Capt. Eaton of the United States Army, Mr. Shepard of the Rochester Democrat and others, including several members of the General Committee of arrangements who were not attached to any military corps.

The Mayor, Elijah F. Smith, with Aldermen Southerin, J. I. Robins, H. Witbeck, and Stephen Charles, as representatives of the Corporation of Rochester, proceeded in carriages to the scene of action in Livingston county.

The military movements were directed by Col. Amos Sawyer, who had been elected Commandant for the occasion.

The editor of the Rochester Democrat, Mr. Shepard, who participated in the scenes he describes, thus referred in his journal to the progress of the flotilla and the ceremonies in Livingston county:

As we progressed up the Genesee Valley canal, we saw evident tokens of a laudable public feeling, in the bonfires which were kindled at the principal villages, and the countless groups assembled to bear testimony to their reverence for the heroes of the Revolution, as well as approbation of the patriotism which had prompted this enterprise. At Scottsville, Captain Elnathan Perry, of West Rush, one of Sullivan's men, in the eighty-first year of his age, joined our party, and bore his proportion of the fatigues of the next day, apparently with as little inconvenience as any of us. In the morning, passing through



Cuylerville, which was already alive with spectators, we went to Mount Morris to breakfast. Here everything was in readiness, prepared by the liberality of its citizens; and after the repast, and a march by the troops through the several streets, were returned to Cuylerville, where we found such masses of people as seldom congregate on any occasion; proving satisfactorily that the people of Livingston county did not consider the attempt to commemorate the heroism and virtues of those who achieved our liberties, an unmeaning ceremony, or unworthy of their countenance and cooperation.

The military companies and many of the citizens dined under a bower, while the committees, the survivors of the Revolution, the Mayor and Common Council, Maj. Gen. Stevens and staff, and other guests were very hospitably entertained by Colonel Cuyler, at his beautiful residence in the grove on the hill.

The procession was then formed and proceeded to the mound, some three quarters of a mile east of the canal. The bones had been deposited in an urn, and after a dirge played with much effect by the band, on the very spot where, sixty-two years ago, the savage yells of Little Beard and his blood-thirsty rangers had been the only requiem of the two dying patriots (Boyd and Parker), they were slowly borne away, with the sarcophagus containing the ashes of their comrades, followed by the thousands who had there collected from Genesee and the eastern extremes of the county. (The citizens from Genesee, etc., had brought with them to that spot the relics of Boyd's soldiers who fell in Groveland—which were thus united with the ashes of their gallant officer in the honors paid to their heroism by the people of another age, who are enjoying the blessings of that freedom for which those soldiers fell bravely fighting.) On reaching the large grove of stately oaks near Col. Cuyler's house, where a platform and seats had been erected, the vast concourse (the lowest estimate of which, that we heard, was five thousand), was called to order, a dirge was played by the band, and the Throne of Grace addressed by the Rev. Mr. Gillet, of Moscow. Major Moses VanCampen, aged eighty five, and Mr. Sanborn, aged seventy-nine, sat on the platform by the side of Capt. Perry, all of whom had been actively employed in Sullivan's expedition. Mr. S. was the man who first discovered the mangled bodies of Boyd and Parker in the grass. There were also several other time honored Soldiers of the Revolution present. After another dirge, Mr. Samuel Treat, Principal of the Seminary at Genesee, addressed the audience in a strain of eloquence and manly feeling, highly honorable to him as a historian and scholar, giving in the introduction detail of the massacres at Cherry Valley, Wyoming, etc., which led to the destruction of the wigwams and corn patches that once covered the now prolific valley which lay spread out before us. As the address is to be published, and should be in every family in

Livingston, Genesee and Monroe, we shall attempt no outline of it."

The venerable Major VanCampen, as President of the day, thus addressed the vast assemblage by which he was surrounded:

FELLOW CITIZENS—We no longer hear the war whoop of the savages. We are no longer alarmed by the martial drum calling us to arms. We no longer hear the roaring of cannon nor the din of small arms. We are no longer shocked by the cries of the wounded nor the groans of the dying. We no longer see the fertile fields of our country stained with the blood of your fathers and of my companions in arms. But we see the relics of those patriotic youths who shed their blood for the rights of man, deposited in that sacred urn before you.

Gentlemen of the Committees! Citizens and Soldiers of the counties of Monroe and Livingston! You have conferred upon me the honor of presiding on this day, on this important and interesting occasion.

I confess I want ability to discharge the duty connected with the deep interest felt on this occasion; yet I feel happy in doing what I can to commemorate the scenes which are this day brought before us.

It will not be necessary for me to say much, after the interesting and eloquent address which we have just heard. Yet, I must say that I little expected to live to see the time when the remains of some companions in youth, and all of them my companions in arms, whose blood was shed in the glorious struggle for the liberty and independence of our country, and shed on the soil of Livingston county; and whose patriotic remains for sixty-two years have been mouldering in her dust—should here, this day, be presented to the view of this great assembly.

How different do they appear to me now, from what they did sixty-two years ago, when I saw them in the vigor of life and in the bloom of youth.

Aye! my noble Boyd! could your immortal spirit witness the scenes of this day, methinks it would rejoice to see your old friend and companion making a surrender of your mortal remains and those of your brave men who fell a sacrifice to the tomahawk and scalping knife of the savage—surrendering you to the honorable committee and associations from Rochester, who have prepared for you a resting place till you are called from the slumbering dust by the voice of your God.

And you, gentlemen, that have taken so honorable a part in the scenes of this day, your names are worthy of a page in the history of our country for this act of patriotism.

Gentlemen, I now, with these my worthy companions, and the only two surviving members present of the army of General Sullivan, and in the name of the Committee of the County of Livingston, sur-

render to you these sacred relics for an honorable interment at Mount Hope, where you will pay to them the highest tribute of respect. Gentlemen, they are yours.

The Mayor of the City of Rochester, the Hon. E. F. Smith, responded to the sentiments expressed by the venerable VanCampen, as follows:

As one of the Committee appointed on behalf of the citizens and military companies of Rochester, he said, he was impressed with the solemnity of the trust which the people of the Genesee valley had now transferred to the inhabitants of that city. Appropriate honors, long deferred, had been paid by the multitude here assembled, to the names of those gallant soldiers whose lifeblood first moistened this valley in the cause of freedom. The remains of those heroic men, now transferred for interment on the Revolutionary Hill at Mount Hope, imposed on the citizens of Rochester a duty which he was confident would be sacredly discharged—the duty of rendering their resting place in that cemetery an appropriate mausoleum for those whose services in the cause of freedom entitled them to honor in death as in life.

Yet, he remarked, it was proper to disclaim, on the part of his fellow citizens, any feeling merely local or sectional. The Revolutionary Hill in Mount Hope Cemetery is designed not merely for the reception of the Revolutionary patriots who may die in Rochester, but for all of the gallant seventy-sixers "who have died or may die in the Valley of the Genesee." And whose remains more worthy of the first honors than those of the intrepid soldiers who fell with Boyd in this beautiful valley—the extreme western point to which the flag of freedom was borne during our glorious Revolution?

The corporation of Rochester, he added, had liberally appropriated a suitable eminence for the hallowed purpose; and the patriotic feeling which characterized the ceremonies thus far afforded ample guaranty that the people, not merely of Rochester, but of the whole Genesee valley, would, through long ages, guard with filial care the resting place of those Fathers of American Freedom who boldly pledged honor and life for the defence of their country, in the "times that tried men's souls."

The following preamble and resolution were then proposed by Henry O'Reilly, the chairman of the Rochester Committee of Arrangements, and unanimously adopted:

Assembled for the solemn purpose of rendering funeral honors to the gallant soldiers of Sullivan's army who fell fighting for freedom against the British and savage forces in the Revolutionary war, the thousands here collected from the Genesee valley, do solemnly

Resolve, That the streams at whose junction were buried the mangled bodies of Boyd and Parker, one of which streams has hitherto been nameless and the other named after the savage chief whose ferocity was signalized by the shocking tortures of the gallant Boyd, shall hereafter be named in honor of those fallen soldiers, the latter Boyd's Creek, and the former Parker's Creek, that those streams and the mound at their junction may commemorate the names and services of those martyrs through all time, 'while grass grows and water runs.'

"After reciprocal interchanges of courtesy between the Committees of Livingston and Monroe counties," says Mr. Shepard in his narrative of the expedition, and after directing that the entire proceedings should be published the Rochester Military took their departure with the remains an hour before sunset, highly gratified with the courtesies which had been extended to them by the citizens of Livingston county.

The arrival of the flotilla at Rochester was announced at sunrise by firing the national salute. At 10 o'clock the troops, upon the tolling of the bells, assembled in front of the place where the boats were moored; and, after going through various evolutions, formed into procession and moved towards Mount Hope.

When the immense cavalcade got in motion it presented a scene highly interesting and imposing. The procession extended as far as the eye could reach, consisting of double and sometimes treble rows of carriages, besides large numbers on horseback. Thousands of spectators lined the sides of the streets, or appeared at the windows, in the numerous balconies and on the tops of houses. Every eminence and elevated place was crowded with people. Along the whole line of march from the city to Mount Hope the roadsides were thronged with foot passengers wending their way to the scene of the final ceremonies.

"Upon arriving at Mount Hope, where a vast assemblage of people were awaiting the arrival of the procession," says the writer already quoted, "the military companies formed a line around the hill designated as the burial place of the Revolutionary patriots, where the sarcophagus and urn were deposited in their final resting place." An address was made by Governor Seward, who was introduced by Chancellor Whittlesey. Rev. Elisha Tucker read the funeral service of the Episcopal Church, and in a very impressive manner dedicated

the ground to the sacred purpose of a cemetery for the remains of Revolutionary Soldiers, who had died or might thereafter die in the valley of the Genesee.

Thus this portion of Mount Hope came to be known as Revolutionary Hill and later Patriot Hill. But it did not prove to be the final resting place of Boyd and his fellow patriots, nor did the patriotic fervor which inspired the removal of the remains from Livingston county and the consecration of the spot to sacred uses outlive more than a score of years. In depressing contrast with the sentiment and promise of Mayor Smith of 1841 "The eminence for this hallowed purpose, and the patriotic feeling which has characterized the ceremonies thus far, afford ample guaranty that the people, not merely of Rochester, but of the whole Genesee valley, will through long ages guard with filial care the resting place of these fathers of American freedom, who boldly pledged honor and life for the defense of their country, in the times that tried men's souls," was the utilitarian spirit of the Commissioners of Mount Hope and the Common Council of the city in 1863, for in that year the hill was leveled to provide salable burial lots and the bones of our soldiers were intrusted to the tender mercies of the keeper of the cemetery for removal to the potter's field, the last resting place of the homeless and unknown.

A monument erected by the Livingston County Historical Society to the memory of the soldiers who fell in Livingston County during Sullivan's campaign and were buried within the limits of the county, was completed and put in its place without formal ceremony in November, 1901. The initial step in this enterprise was taken at the annual meeting of the Society held at Geneseo January 24, 1898, when the following letter addressed to W. Austin Wadsworth, Esq., President of the Livingston County Historical Society, by Hon. Wm. P. Letchworth was laid before the Society. This was the first annual meeting of the Society after the date of Mr. Letchworth's letter:

Portage P. O., N. Y.  
March 19th, 1897.

To

W. Austin Wadsworth, Esquire,

President of the Livingston County Historical Society,

Dear Sir:

One of the Governors of our State has said: "To preserve the memory of early events, to mark the spots where they occurred, is a duty





**Monument to Sullivan's Men killed in Groveland Ambuscade  
Erected by Livingston County Historical Society.**





which we owe to the future and the vast multitudes who are to come after us." There are two spots of earth in Livingston County so intimately associated with important events in the history of our country that I am impressed with the conviction that they should be set apart and marked by some enduring memorial. One of the spots to which I refer is in the town of Groveland, where were buried the men who fell while discharging the dangerous duty assigned by General Sullivan to their leader, Lieutenant Thomas Boyd, in 1779. Some of the bones of these men were removed to Rochester in 1841; but the greater part of their remains had become incorporated with the soil where they fell, and can never be removed from the spot made sacred by their blood.

The other spot baptized by the blood of Revolutionary martyrs is that at Cuylerville, where Lieutenant Boyd and Sergeant Parker were tortured to death and afterwards buried with military honors by their companions in arms. A part of the headless remains of these brave and unfortunate men were likewise removed to Rochester in 1841. Included in what was not removed were the chambers of their minds, in which were the windows of the soul. These still remain in the soil of Livingston County. Had their remains, however, been entirely removed, these spots of earth would have still remained historic, and the same obligation would exist to mark them in memory of the dead. It has always seemed strange to me that the people of the Genesee Valley, especially of Livingston County, should have allowed these graves to be desecrated by the plow and left so long unmarked.

The policy adopted by Congress in 1779—"To carry the war into the country of the Six Nations, cut off their settlements, destroy their next year's crops, and do them any other mischief which time and circumstances will permit" was looked upon as the only means of protecting a long line of exposed frontier settlements. It was adopted after the Indians had broken their solemn treaty to remain neutral in the struggle between King George and the colonies and after the terrible massacres of Wyoming and of Cherry Valley by the Indians, aided and instigated by British troops and Tories. General Washington delegated the carrying into execution of this mandate of Congress to General Sullivan, who faithfully executed it with, it is believed, as little sacrifice of life as possible and without the wanton infliction of suffering. The men under his command who fell in the Genesee Valley were bravely fighting for the cause of American Independence, and the peculiar circumstances under which they met death entitle their memories to lasting recognition.

The commendable spirit shown by your Society in the preservation of historical relics, especially those having a patriotic significance, leads me to suggest the propriety of your carefully considering whether it is not desirable for your corporation to secure possession of

these spots of ground, and, after properly marking them by some enduring means, assume the responsibility of their perpetual care.

I venture to suggest the project of purchasing, say an acre of land, about the site of these graves and of erecting thereon plain, substantial monuments of dignified proportions, suitably inscribed, to commemorate the services of these martyrs in the Revolutionary cause, a cause which, if unsuccessful, would have done away with the necessity of a Big Tree Treaty. The land acquired could be inclosed by a neat, inexpensive fence and the ground planted irregularly in the natural order with forest trees indigenous to the soil, which would eventually grow into stately trees, and, leaving Nature to her own ways, we in time would have two small tracts as they appeared at the time of Sullivan's Campaign. The spot at Cuylerville would, of course, require somewhat different treatment from that at Groveland. \* \* \*

I am,

Yours with great respect,

(Signed) Wm. Pryor Letchworth.

An earnest discussion followed the reading of the letter, in which there was a unanimous expression of opinion in favor of carrying out the project suggested by Mr. Letchworth at as early a date as practicable. A committee was appointed consisting of Hon. Wm. P. Letchworth, William A. Brodie, Lockwood R. Doty, Chauncey K. Sanders and Charles Jones, to ascertain whether the titles to the lands desired could be secured.

At the next annual meeting of the Historical Society, held at Geneseo January 31, 1899, the committee reported that they could secure the site where the Revolutionary soldiers fell in the town of Groveland, but were unable to obtain a proposal for the sale of the site at Cuylerville where Boyd and Parker were buried at any other than an extravagant sum. The powers of the committee were continued and a title to the Groveland site was subsequently obtained, Messrs. Brodie and Doty acting for the committee. The funds to purchase the site and erect the monument were obtained by voluntary contribution, Mr. Letchworth and Mr. Herbert Wadsworth aiding with customary generosity.

The monument is situated on the Boyd farm in the town of Groveland, about sixty-five or seventy rods from the highway leading from Geneseo to the head of Conesus Lake. The memorial is reached by a farm road leading from the highway to the house of Mr. Boyd and descending into a picturesque wooded ravine beyond which, upon

rising ground, the monument is situated. The monument bears the following inscription on the several faces:

East face:

Sacred to the memory of  
 "Hanyerry," a loyal Oneida.  
 Sergeant Nicholas Hungerman,  
 Private John Carney,  
 " William Faughey,  
 " John McElroy,  
 " John Miller,  
 " Benj. Curtin,  
 " John Putnam  
 and several others, names unknown,  
 who fell and were buried here.

---

North face:

Erected by the  
 Livingston County Historical Society

---

Scene of Ambush and Massacre of  
 Lieut. Thomas Boyd's Scouting Party  
 of  
 General Sullivan's Army,  
 by  
 British and Indians under  
 Butler and Brant,  
 September 13, 1779.

---

South face:

Sacred to the Memory of  
 Lieut. Thomas Boyd and  
 Michael Parker,  
 who were captured and afterwards  
 tortured and killed.

---

"Afar their bones may lie,  
 But here their patriot blood  
 Baptised the land for aye  
 And widened freedom's flood,"

The height of the monument is fourteen feet. It stands on a solid foundation, and consists of a base three feet square, on which rests a

die two feet square and four feet high. Upon this rests a shaft which is seventeen inches square at the base and gradually tapers to the summit.

It should not be forgotten that some of the soldiers whom this monument commemorates were veterans in the United States service and participated in some of the hardest fought battles of the Revolutionary War.

The monument, though simple and unpretentious, reflects great credit upon the Livingston County Historical Society and the individuals who were actively interested in rendering this long delayed tribute.

It was reserved for a genuinely patriotic society of women of Rochester—Irondequoit Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution—to secure decent sepulture at last for the remains of the Sullivan men. The following is taken from the admirable account of the ceremonies by Mrs. Mary Cheney Elwood, of Rochester:

“It is difficult adequately to express in words the weight of gratitude and obligation that is due to Mrs. Josephine Gregg Chappell—a member of Irondequoit Chapter—for the diligent and patient search she made to locate and identify the graves. It is due to Mrs. Chappell, and to her alone, that, through her perseverance and untiring energy, the remains taken from Patriot Hill were identified. Those who are unfamiliar with such work, can scarcely realize what persistent labor it has taken, for five years, to complete the work she so willingly undertook. After fully verifying the identity of the graves, a committee was appointed by Mrs. William E. Hoyt, the Regent of Irondequoit Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, to confer with a committee from Rochester Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution. The object of this joint committee was to ascertain what could be done to rescue and suitably provide for the permanent care of the remains of these heroes who had so long lain in neglected, unmarked and unhonored graves. The Mount Hope authorities were interviewed and, after several meetings, the Commissioners of the cemetery made a deed of gift of the south half of lot 248 in section B B, to the Sons and Daughters of the American Revolution, provided that \$100 should be paid in order to ensure the perpetual care of the lot. The deed was duly executed and recorded in the city clerk's office and at the same time a contract for the perpetual care of the



Graves of Sullivan's Men at Mount Hope.





lot was executed by Mount Hope. The entire expense of disinterring and removing the bones, which was most carefully and satisfactorily done, was borne by the cemetery.

"On October 31, 1903, a committee from the Sons and Daughters of the American Revolution, with the Superintendent, John W. Keller, were present at the opening of the graves and supervised the transfers to the new lot. The martyrs of the Sullivan campaign, with the Rev. Mr. Vining's remains, had been carefully preserved in boxes, showing that they had had proper care in the removal from Patriot Hill. The bones were critically examined and were unmistakably human, forever setting at rest the absurd story as to their being other than human bones. The other three graves were easily identified as those of soldiers for, in transferring them, ancient army buttons were found. The bones were carefully transferred to strong boxes and were gently and tenderly borne to the resting place where it is devoutly hoped and believed they may never again be disturbed until time is no more and the grave shall give up its dead.

"The following day, Sunday, November 1, 1903, being All Saints' day, was that set apart for the commemorative service at Mount Hope, and it was a day never to be forgotten by those who took part in its simple service. It was the culminating act of many years of patient search. It was the fruition of all that had been long before conceived and undertaken and had been so unfalteringly and earnestly carried to its successful issue."<sup>1</sup>

An act was passed on the 5th of May, 1841, to promote agriculture, by the appropriation to the various counties of the State of an annual sum, which should become available upon the formation by any county of an agricultural society and the raising by voluntary subscription of a sum of money equal to the amount of such appropriation; the amount apportioned to Livingston County was one hundred seventeen dollars. The farmers of Livingston County were quick to take advantage of this act, and twenty days after its passage a largely signed petition requested Samuel P. Allen, then County Clerk, to give notice of a meeting to be called on July 1st at the court house in Geneseo, for the purpose of forming a society in this county. The meeting was accordingly held, Gen. William A. Mills being chosen Chair-

1. See Appendix 14 for account of celebration of the Sullivan Centennial at Geneseo.

man, and Col. Samuel W. Smith, Secretary. It was determined to be expedient to form the Livingston County Agricultural Society, and Gen. Micah Brooks, Col. Holloway Long, Felix Tracy, Calvin H. Bryan and John Holloway prepared the draft of a constitution, which was duly adopted at this meeting. The following named officers were then chosen: Wm. A. Mills, President; Holloway Long, James S. Wadsworth and Daniel H. Fitzhugh, Vice Presidents; C. H. Bryan, Recording Secretary; C. R. Bond, Corresponding Secretary; Allen Ayrault, Treasurer; Micah Brooks, Mt. Morris, S. W. Smith, Sparta, C. H. Carroll, Groveland, W. H. Spencer, York, W. W. Wadsworth, Geneseo, W. W. Wooster, Leicester, Hector Hitchcock, Conesus, Edward A. LeRoy, Caledonia, Asahel Warner, Lima, H. S. Tyler, Springwater, Leman Gibbs, Livonia, and John E. Tompkins, Avon, Managers. These persons became members by the payment of a fee of one dollar: David Shepard, Chas. Shepard, Holloway Long, J. B. Harris, W. W. Wooster, J. Worthington, D. Warner, Jr., P. E. Baker, J. W. Merrill, J. White, Jr., Samuel Vance, P. Goddard, C. H. Bryan, Robert Crossett, O. D. Lake, R. L. Blake, S. P. Allen, M. Brooks, Wm. A. Mills, O. Skinner, Cornelius Shepard, Reuben Squirer, S. W. Smith and John Holloway. At a meeting of the executive committee held August 3, 1841, the following town committees were appointed. Geneseo, Cornelius Shepard, Jr., Reuben Squirer, Chas. Colt; Mt. Morris, Alfred Hubbard, Wm. D. Morgan, Moses Barron; Sparta, Charles Shepard, Wm. Scott, Wm. Fullerton, Morgan Hammond; Groveland, W. W. McNair, John White, William Ewart; Lima, Asahel H. Warner, Jasper Marvin, Samuel Stevens; Livonia, James Campbell, John Adams, Ruel L. Blake; Springwater, Parker H. Pierce, Horatio Dyer, Zenas Ashley; Conesus, John Henderson, Timothy DeGraw, Jotham Clark; Leicester, W. T. Cuyler, Jerediah Horsford, Allen Smead; Caledonia, Ephraim Lacy, Th. H. Newbold, John McKay; Avon, John Kelsey, Asa Nowlen, Ira Merrill; York, John Holloway, James Dow, Wm. Craig, John Russ, Wm. Stewart, James B. Harris, Angus McVean. It was determined at this meeting to hold the first fair at Geneseo on the 22d of October, 1841, and to award forty-five cash premiums in amounts from two to fifteen dollars to exhibitors. An additional amount of forty dollars was appropriated as premiums for articles not enumerated.

The first fair was held at the time appointed. David Smith of Avon received the highest premium, fifteen dollars, for the best bull, two years old and over; Gen. Mills received premiums for the best pair of fat oxen and the best pair of matched horses; David Brooks of Avon received a premium for the best cow and another for the best stallion; Roswell Root of York received a premium for the best pair of working oxen.

At the second annual meeting the highest premium of ten dollars was awarded to Angus McVean of Caledonia for the best cultivated farm of fifty acres or more.

The fair for the year 1846 was held September 24th at Avon. At this meeting "the display of working cattle was very large and highly creditable to the farmers of the county."

At the meeting of 1848, held in Mt. Morris, it was determined that the interests of the society "would be better promoted by the selection of a suitable place as a permanent location for the annual fair." The number of members this year was one hundred forty-one.

In 1849 Geneseo was selected as the permanent location for the society exhibitions, and in the following year James S. Wadsworth offered the society the use of eight acres of the property long occupied by it, rent free for five years, on condition that the society would build a fence and put the grounds in proper order. A trotting course was this year constructed on the new grounds. The society membership at this time had increased to two hundred fifty-three.

The society was reorganized June 30, 1855, under the act of April 13 of that year; the incorporators were: Z. Longyer, Richard Peck, Jas. T. Norton, William A. Mills, H. Allen, E. B. Chase, Aaron Barber, L. S. Chamberlin, H. E. Rochester, C. C. Chapin, James Gilman, Jehial Freeman, D. H. Bissell, Chas. Colt, Geo. W. Root, Fort Benway, O. D. Lake, Jasper Barber, Henry Simpson, Andrew Sill, Lemam Gibbs, E. R. Hammatt, David Brooks, N. Robinson, Chas. E. Whaley, Jos. Kershner, John S. Wiley, Ezra Morehouse, John White, Henry V. Colt, W. S. Fullerton, J. W. Vrooman, B. F. Parker, J. Horsford. The officers for the term expiring December 31, 1855 were: President, Aaron Barber; Vice President, George W. Root; Secretary, Joseph Kershner; Treasurer, Edward R. Hammatt; Directors, first year, Charles Colt, R. Peck; second year, Henry Simpson, Wm. A. Mills; third year, John S. Wiley, Samuel W. Smith. In

this year Lyman Turner, Charles Jones, Isaac Allen, David Skinner, Henry V. Colt and William Cushing were appointed a committee to secure grounds for the society and ascertain the cost of fencing the same and erecting the necessary buildings; they were authorized to proceed at once with the work if the expense did not exceed eighteen hundred dollars. The committee obtained a twenty-one years' lease of the grounds then in use with adjacent lands north and east, comprising about fourteen acres, at an annual rental of thirty dollars. The land was enclosed at a cost of \$676.63, and the agricultural hall yet standing was erected at a cost of \$1393.53; a trotting course one-third of a mile long was also laid out at a cost of \$316.17, and everything was in readiness for the fair of 1855.

A horse fair was held under the auspices of the society on the 4th of July, 1865, and prizes were offered for the best trotting and running horses. The first prize of \$150 in the sweepstake trotting race was taken by D. Mahoney of Geneseo; the second of \$50 went to George W. Pond of Rochester, and the third of \$25 to O. C. Seymour of Rochester, and Craig W. Wadsworth of Geneseo won the first prize of \$50 in the running match.

Plowing matches were early features of the society's work, and these and other competitions, relating more particularly to agricultural matters, were frequently arranged apart from the annual meetings. In later years very successful stallion shows were conducted by the society, and were usually held in the early summer. These exhibitions attracted the best breeders in the county and adjoining counties. Among the prominent exhibitors were William A. Wadsworth, Samuel S. Howland, C. O. Shepard, Jacob Fisher, Henry Snyder, Morgan Shaffer, J. T. Trewer, Andrew Gardiner, Samuel Culbertson, A. L. Wyman, Dr. O'Dell, George A. Pitcher and many outside of the county.

No intermission occurred in the annual meetings, until they finally ceased in 1896. A vast amount of good was done by the society from the beginning, in the development of first class stock and the improvement of farming methods. Here were shown, year after year, the unsurpassed herds of Short Horns of Aaron Barber, which had taken the highest premiums in nearly every State in the Union; the no less valuable Wadsworth herds of Short Horns and those of George W. Root, Judge Carroll and the Ayraults; the Spanish Merinos of

Abram Stocking, of York, owner of the famous rams Cornwall Chief, Kilpatrick and Tom Sayers; and of John S. Beecher and John P. Ray; S. N. Chamberlain & Sons, and Frederick Barrett's splendid flocks of Southdowns; James W. Wadsworth's and L. Perrin's Shropshires; the superior herds and flocks of George D. Dooer, William A. Wadsworth, Matthew Wiard and Arthur Cummings, and the high class swine of Charles P. Armstrong, B. C. Nichols and Samuel Donnan; and here General Wadsworth, David Brooks, Richard Peck, C. H. Carroll and others elsewhere mentioned found in an earlier day the opportunity to introduce to the farmers of the valley improved strains of cattle, horses and sheep. Here, too, the breeders of adjoining counties were permitted to come into competition with those of Livingston, and the excellent displays of sheep by Wellman Brothers of Wyoming County and Frank Ward of Genesee County, the fine cattle and sheep of William G. Markham, our near neighbor of Rush, and the magnificent herd of Holsteins of Captain Howard of Fairport will be remembered. An interesting circumstance may be recalled in connection with the effort to secure high grade stock. A prominent farmer in the town of Leicester purchased a Spanish Merino ram for \$5,000.00; he paid \$2,000.00, in cash, and gave a second mortgage on his farm for \$3,000.00, to secure the balance of the purchase price. The second mortgage represented about the whole of his equity in the property, and the amount that he had paid was substantially the amount of the first mortgage, so that he had practically given the price of his farm for the ram. Before he had proceeded very far in paying the balance of the debt his buildings burned and with them the ram. Such incidents as these, however, did not deter the farmers of this county from continuing the effort to develop the best quality of stock without much regard to price. The best products of the field, the garden, the orchard and the vine were brought here and carefully examined and earnestly discussed. The housewife here displayed her skill in the domestic arts, and the son and daughter of the household found many fields for honorable strife. It is much to be deplored that so serviceable an institution and one affording so great a stimulus in so many different directions should have been abandoned, and regret is still expressed at its untimely taking off.

The following explanation of the reasons which led to the abandon-



ment of the society meetings is taken from the Livingston Republican, shortly after they were discontinued:

"Officers of the Livingston County Agricultural Society are frequently asked why they don't hold the annual county fair as has been the custom for more than fifty years. The reason is obvious. It is because, for the last few years the fairs have been running the association into debt, and the officers are tired of assuming the responsibility and finding the means to pay it. It should be remembered, too, that for seven successive years one or both of the fair days have been wet enough to keep back the natural attendance, and consequently no gate money has been received to meet the bills. Such a succession of ill luck could not be otherwise than ruinous, but there are other causes. It is a matter of general observation, that at the present time the purposes for which fairs were established, and for which they received the legislative sanction are almost entirely lost sight of, for the reason that a purely agricultural exhibition, such as used to be held on these grounds, will no longer pay. There have been on these grounds, and there can be at any time, if the farmers and breeders of the county will bring out their stock, a better exhibition of cattle, sheep and horses than is usually shown at the annual State fair. But even the State fair does not draw as it formerly did, and has in these later years been obliged to add to its attractions various shows, bicycle races, balloon ascensions and such other catch-penny amusements, in order to fill its coffers, and it is understood that this method was successful with it last year. Perhaps the introduction of this feature might make this fair successful, but the managers hesitate to introduce it, and it would be objectionable to many persons whose patronage is desirable, and certainly not in consonance with the advertised object of the society, which is the advancement of agriculture, horticulture, the mechanic arts and household industry. Meanwhile, if the managers, after a full consideration of all the circumstances that have tended to produce the unfortunate condition to which the county fair is reduced, can devise any plan by which it can be made again a self supporting institution, it will be revived."

The following named persons were Presidents of the Society: Wm. A. Mills, Mt. Morris, 1841; James S. Wadsworth, Geneseo, 1842, 1861; Holloway Long, York, 1844, 1867-8; W. W. Wadsworth, Geneseo, 1845; Asa Nowlen, Avon, 1846; Allen Ayrault, Geneseo, 1847; John

R. Murray, Jr.,<sup>1</sup> Mt. Morris, 1848; Jerediah Horsford, Leicester, 1849; Chas. H. Carroll, Groveland, 1850, 1863, 1864; Chas. Colt, Geneseo, 1851; Robert Rome, Geneseo, 1852; Chauncey R. Bond, Geneseo, 1853-4; Aaron Barber, Avon, 1855; Chas. Jones, Leicester, 1856; G. W. Root, York, 1857; Richard Peck, Lima, 1858; Alonzo Bradner, Dansville, 1859-60; Jasper Barber, Avon, 1862; Craig W. Wadsworth, Geneseo, 1865-6; Aaron Barber, Jr., Avon, 1869-70; James W. Wadsworth, Geneseo, 1871-2; R. F. McMillan, Conesus, 1873-4; Hugh Wilson McNair, Sparta, 1875-6; Wm. A. Wadsworth, Geneseo, 1877-8, 1881-'96; Jotham Clark, Jr., Conesus, 1879-'80; Hon. Kidder M. Scott was Treasurer continuously from 1865 to the end, and Wm. A. Brodie and Major Henry V. Colt were Secretaries for many years.

On May 29th, 1886, the Genesee Valley Park Association was formed with a capital of \$8,000, and in September of that year it purchased the fairground property at Geneseo of the sons of Craig W. Wadsworth, deceased, comprising about fifteen acres, and rented the grounds to the society for its annual fair. The subscribers to the stock of the association were William A. Wadsworth, James W. Wadsworth, John Rorbach, Joseph Cone, Theodore F. Olmsted and Jeremiah Cullinan. The Trustees for the first year were A. R. Scott, L. W. Crossett, George Goode, W. A. Wadsworth, A. A. Cox, F. W. Mate, W. E. Lauderdale, Jr., Jeremiah Cullinan and R. M. Jones, James W. Wadsworth was made President.

The design of the association, as expressed in its certificate of incorporation, was to promote agricultural and mechanical interests in connection with agriculture in the County of Livingston, and improvements in the breed of farm animals and other live stock. The association became the landlord of the Agricultural Society, and to this extent served the purpose of its organization until the society was abandoned, as above stated. A portion of the grounds was purchased by the State in 1898 for an athletic field, in connection with the Normal School of Geneseo, and it is still in use for that purpose. The remainder of the property is unsold.

In 1841 Gardner Arnold and Chester Bradley were elected to the Assembly, and were succeeded in 1842 by Daniel H. Fitzhugh and

1. Resigned. George T. Olyphant, elected Feb. 3, 1848, and resigned Feb. 8, 1848. Both resignations were based on the assumption that the office should be filled by a practical agriculturist. Jerediah Horsford was elected July 1, 1848.

Daniel D. Spencer. James Faulkner was at the same time chosen Senator; he served during the years 1842 to 1845 inclusive. In 1842 Charles H. Carroll was elected Member of Congress. At the fall election of 1843 the Whig party was again triumphant. The county officers chosen were William H. Whiting, County Clerk; William H. Scott, Sheriff; Gardner Arnold and Daniel D. Spencer, Assemblymen.

Calvin H. Bryan, who settled in Geneseo the year the county was erected, and who had always occupied a leading position as a lawyer and politician, was appointed by the Governor and Senate a Canal Appraiser for the State, and Daniel H. Bissell of the town of Leicester, was elected Canal Commissioner. These responsible places of trust were worthily filled, and reflected honor upon these respected citizens and upon the county.

The records of the 94th Regiment of Infantry of the Militia of the State of New York, covering the period from July 20th, 1842, to June 1, 1846, show that William J. Hamilton was Colonel; James Wood, Jr., Lieut. Colonel, and William C. Hawley, Major, the same having been elected July 20th. On the 23d of July Colonel William J. Hamilton transmitted the report of such election to Brigadier Gen. William S. Fullerton at Sparta. The first regimental order was issued on the 12th of August, 1842, and is as follows:

Headquarters 94th Regiment.  
Geneseo, 12th Aug., 1842.

To Captain—

You are hereby ordered to cause the commissioned, non-commissioned officers and musicians of your company to be duly notified to be and appear at the house of William W. Weed, in the Village of Geneseo, on the 24th and 25th days of August instant, armed and equipped, as the law directs, for drill and inspection, at 6 o'clock of each of those days in the forenoon.

You will further cause the commissioned officers, non-commissioned officers, musicians and privates of your company to be notified to be and appear at the inn of William W. Weed aforesaid, at 6 o'clock A. M. on the 13th day of October next, armed and equipped as the law directs, for military inspection and review.

Wm. J. Hamilton,  
Col. and commanding officer.

This order was issued to Captains Abraham H. Williams, Richard Johnson, Norman J. Kellogg, Richard N. Hanna, Lewis C. Kingsbury





Williamsburg Cemetery.

The Birney Monument is at the right of the picture, near the tree; the monument at the extreme left is Judge Carroll's.

James H. Alger, Robert R. Beecher, Jr., and Henry Wiard, and Lieut. James W. Chappell.

During the period mentioned it appears that the following persons besides those previously named were connected with the regiment: Adjutant, Dwight Webb, Geneseo; Paymaster, Orrin H. Coe, Avon; Quartermaster, Oliver Smith, Avon; Assistant Surgeon, John W. Whitbeck, Avon; Sergeant Major, Zalman Griswold, Geneseo; Sergeant Color-Bearer, William Adams, Avon; Sergeant Color-Bearer, George F. Pratt, Livonia; Lieut. Oscar Ripley, Conesus; Lieut. Charles C. Pierson; Surgeon, David J. Pulling; Ensign, Ezra W. Clark; Lieut. Albert H. Huntley and George H. Nowlen, George W. Kelly, Abraham H. Williams, Job Worthington, George Godfrey, James W. Chappell, H. R. Cowles, J. M. Humphrey, Florus S. Finley, Nathaniel K. Rose, John Patterson, Norton Gibbs, S. P. Fowler, T. Adams and Charles Cranmer. The regimental orders issued on and after June 19th 1845 are signed by James Wood, Jr., Colonel and Commandant of the regiment, and in these orders Harvey J. Wood is referred to as Adjutant and later as Lieut. Colonel. The records abruptly end June 1st, 1846.

But little less exciting than the "Log Cabin" conflict of 1840 was the presidential campaign of 1844. The leading and absorbing question of this contest was the annexation of Texas, a measure which the Democratic party North and South earnestly advocated, while the Whigs as vigorously opposed it. It involved the slavery question, which added to the warmth and bitterness of the canvass. The South was unanimously in favor of annexation, because the new territory offered a rich field for the extension of her peculiar institution; the anti-slavery men of the North, for the same reason, gave the measure their unqualified disapproval. To add to the intensity of the feeling a new element, the Anti-Slavery party, made its appearance,—for the first time in a presidential election—nominating James G. Birney<sup>1</sup> as its candidate for the presidency. The candidates of the Democratic party were James K. Polk for President and

1. The remains of this pioneer in the Anti-Slavery movement lie in the Williamsburgh cemetery, east of the Colonel Abell residence, in the town of Groveland. He was born in Dansville, Ky., February, 1792, and died at Englewood, N. J., November 24, 1857. He married a sister of Dr. Daniel H. Fitzhugh. His son, Major Fitzhugh Birney, A. A. G. of the Second Division of the Second Corps, Army of the Potomac, who died at Washington, June 1864, aged twenty-two, was buried by his side. A monument is erected in the cemetery to mark their resting place.



George M. Dallas for Vice President. The Whigs supported Henry Clay and Theodore Frelinghuysen. In this county the Whigs supported John Young and Harlow Wells for the Assembly.

As the canvass progressed it became an exceedingly warm one, especially in this county, which possessed more than the usual number of leaders prominent in State and national politics. On the Whig side we recognize the names of Young, Carroll, Wood, Colt, Kelsey and others equally prominent, while among Democratic leaders were James S. Wadsworth, Benjamin F. Angel, Calvin H. Bryan, Daniel H. Bissell, George Hastings and others. All were firm partisans, energetic workers and men of wide-felt influence. Thus the local canvass was given an interest it would not otherwise have possessed, since these leaders had reputations as well as views and principles to sustain; while the nearly equally balanced power of the two parties in the nation rendered the issue doubtful and furnished an incentive for each to put forth its greatest strength. But the victory was not for the Whigs. A variety of causes combined to weaken their strength, and the election resulted in the triumph of Mr. Polk by an overwhelming popular vote, and also the success of the Democratic State ticket. Never had the Democratic party achieved a greater triumph than in the election of 1844. Both of the great parties of the country had put forth their entire strength in the contest; the interest excited was intense and universal, and the result decisive. The Whig party was entirely prostrated and apparently discouraged. The Democratic party of the State never held so strong a position. The severity of the contest with the Whigs had restored its ancient discipline, and the utmost enthusiasm animated its masses. Not so in Livingston county, however. Its firm adhesion to the Whig cause has in times past been proverbial, and on this occasion it firmly stood by its Whig principles. The candidates of that party were elected by the usual majorities, but it was a hard earned victory and the opposition had the satisfaction of knowing that every inch of the ground had been contested with unflinching courage and indomitable will.

At the election of 1845 John Young and William S. Fullerton were the Whig candidates for the Assembly. Speaking of these nominations a Whig organ said: "This unflinching, unwavering Whig stronghold has prepared herself for the battle, and Locofocoism always

feels her blows when they fall." The opposing candidates were David McDonald of York and Ira Merrill of Avon, both worthy citizens. The Whig candidate for Senator was Lorenzo Dana; his opponent, Thomas J. Wheeler of Cattaraugus. At this election also the question of a convention to revise the constitution was voted upon. The campaign was a closely contested one, but the Whig party was triumphant in the county. The Senate district was largely Democratic, however, and Thomas J. Wheeler was chosen Senator.

The people having declared in favor of a constitutional convention, an election was held April 28th, 1846, to choose delegates. The nominees of the Whig party in this county were Allen Ayrault and William H. Spencer. The opposing candidates were Willard H. Smith and Hector Hitchcock. Probably no local canvass was ever more vigorously prosecuted, or the occasion of more bitterness of feeling. There was but little opposition to Mr. Spencer, but with Mr. Ayrault the case was different. His position as the President of the Livingston County Bank had made for him enemies as well as friends; the former class including not only those whom the bank had refused to accommodate, but a large number who entertained a prejudice against all banking institutions. Taking advantage of this, a desperate effort was made to elect the Democratic nominees. The Whigs were well organized and disciplined, however, and their strength was too great to be overcome. The Whig candidates were elected by a majority of about 970, only two towns, Caledonia and North Dansville, giving Democratic majorities. The Whig organ at the county seat<sup>1</sup> was pleased to say of the result: "It gives us sincere gratification to announce the result of the election in this county. Under all circumstances it is the most overwhelming defeat our opponents have ever encountered, and one which, if repeated, would almost annihilate them as a party in old Livingston."

The town of Nunda and that part of Portage lying east of the Genesee river, forming a part of Allegany county, were annexed to Livingston county by an act of the Legislature passed in April, 1846. The town of Sparta was also divided, and the towns of North Dansville, Sparta and West Sparta formed from it. This gave the county sixteen towns. The annexation of Nunda and Portage added a rich and flourishing territory. "The two new towns were the best part of

1. Livingston Republican, May 5, 1846.

Allegany county, and will make a rich addition to Livingston. Besides their fame for raising excellent wheat, they are equally distinguished for rolling up plump Whig majorities."<sup>1</sup>

The gubernatorial election of 1846 possesses more than ordinary interest to the resident of this county, since it elevated to the highest office in the State one of the leading citizens of Livingston. This was John Young of Geneseo, an able member of the bar and a prominent politician. Mr. Young, as a member of the Legislature, as well as by his congressional services, had acquired a brilliant reputation and was looked upon as one of the ablest and most trustworthy leaders of the Whig party. His prominent position in the Assembly of 1845, where he strenuously advocated the holding of a convention to revise the constitution, added to his already favorable record and attracted to him the attention of the whole State. Mr. Young had early avowed himself in favor of this measure, but many of the leading Whigs then in the Legislature viewed it with indifference, or were openly opposed to it. By his arguments and persuasive powers he brought nearly all of them to the adoption of his views, and under his leadership they gave the measure a warm support. The Democracy were divided on this question, and no honorable means were lost by Mr. Young and his friends to widen the breach. During the progress of the convention bill he made a number of speeches in reply to Horatio Seymour, then the Speaker of the Assembly and the leader of the conservative Democrats, which won him high praise from his party and made him its leader in the Assembly.

It was while the recollection of this brilliant success was still fresh in the minds of the people, that the Whig State Convention was held at Utica, Sept. 23d, 1846. "It was well understood that Mr. Fillmore did not desire to be again a candidate for Governor, and the name of Mr. Young was often mentioned in connection with that office, long before the assembling of the Whig State Convention."<sup>2</sup> On the meeting of the convention, Mr. Fillmore was warmly supported by his friends, notwithstanding his reluctance to appear as a candidate, and two of the three informal ballots that were taken gave him a large majority over Mr. Young. On the third ballot Mr. Young received

1 Livingston Republican.

2 Jenkins' Lives of the Governors of New York.



Governor John Young.



76 votes to 45 for Mr. Fillmore. After this ballot the convention adjourned to the court house where, after effecting a permanent organization, Mr. Babcock, of Erie arose and in a very commendable speech withdrew Mr. Fillmore's name as a candidate, and moved that the nomination of John Young as the Whig candidate for Governor be made unanimous. The motion was received with the greatest enthusiasm, and again and again was responded to with rapturous applause. Hamilton Fish of New York was then nominated for Lieutenant Governor, and nominations were also made for the minor offices.

The Democratic party renominated Silas Wright and Addison Gardiner, then Governor and Lieutenant Governor, while the Abolitionists and the new Native American party, which first appeared in 1843, each made separate nominations. The Anti-Renters endorsed the nominations of Young and Gardiner.

The nomination of Mr. Young was received with every demonstration of joy by the people of Livingston county. A special express from Rochester brought the news to Geneseo on the evening of the 23d, and "one universal shout of approbation rent the air, which was repeated and re-echoed long and loud in cheers and huzzas, such as are made only in the height of unbounded joy." The intelligence spread rapidly through the village and in a very short time a large crowd assembled at the American Hotel, where an impromptu meeting was held. Ogden M. Willey was made chairman, and J. M. Campbell secretary. A committee consisting of W. J. Hamilton, Judge Endress and J. M. Campbell was appointed to wait upon Mr. Young and inform him of his nomination. These gentlemen soon returned and reported that, "Mr. Young was found enjoying a fine flow of spirits, and received the announcement of the committee in the spirit of a true Whig. Mr. Young requested the committee to present to him his acceptance of the nomination, and his kindest regards for their renewed demonstrations of friendship and partiality towards him." Upon receiving this report the meeting adjourned to the front of Mr. Young's house, where the firing of cannon and the shouts of the people rent the air "after the most approved example of '44." After this demonstration the procession moved down the street, made light as noonday by the numerous bonfires, to the Eagle Tavern. "The Whig houses were opened for the night, and for once the quiet



village of Geneseo gave free rein to the expression and demonstration of joy."<sup>1</sup>

The Whig local nominations were early made as follows. For Congress, Robert L. Rose of Ontario; Senator, Samuel H. P. Hall of Broome; Sheriff, William Scott; County Clerk, William H. Whiting, renominated; Members of Assembly, William S. Fullerton, Andrew Sill. The Democratic nominations were, for Congress, Peter Mitchell; Senator, William M. Hawley; Assembly, Napoleon B. Jones, Morgan Hammond; Sheriff, Ira Godfrey; County Clerk, George A. Fuller.

The campaign was a warm one, both parties laboring hard to secure success. In the State, however, a variety of causes weakened the Democratic party, while the Whig strength in the county was too great to leave any hope of their defeat. Nevertheless, the result of the election was a surprise to both parties. Mr. Young was chosen Governor by a majority exceeding eleven thousand, and the Whigs secured the Legislature and twenty-two of the thirty-four Congressmen. Mr. Fish, the Whig candidate for Lieutenant Governor, was defeated, however, by Judge Gardiner, the Democratic candidate thus demonstrating that the Anti-Rent organization at that election held the balance of power in the State. The result in Livingston County was particularly gratifying to Mr. Young's friends. His majority was 1,450, while Mr. Fillmore's majority in 1844 had been only 1,029. The majority for Mr. Young in the "Old Eighth" district was nearly eleven thousand, an increase of nearly three thousand over that of 1844. This flattering vote shows in what estimation Mr. Young was held by those who knew him best, and justified the claim made for him, that he was a man of the people.

Intelligence of the success of the Whig cause was not long in reaching the towns of this county, and was the signal for general rejoicing. The special express from Rochester arrived in Geneseo on the evening of the 4th of November and announced the election of Mr. Young, which was "truly acceptable to a large number of people from various parts of the county who were present. A procession was formed, on the spur of the moment, which moved amid the roar of cannon and the blazing of bonfires to the residence of Mr. Young. He was called out and congratulated upon his triumphant election in an eloquent

<sup>1</sup> Livingston Republican

and appropriate speech by Hon. C. H. Carroll. Mr. Young replied by making a few but very eloquent remarks. The crowd then gave three times three for Young and Fish, after the most approved examples of '40 and '44. Other speeches full of spirit and animation were made by A. Ayrault, B. F. Harwood, A. A. Hendee and Mr. Kershner. The firing of cannon and other rejoicings were kept up until a late hour, and the home of Mr. Young presented a scene of joyful enthusiasm which was emphatically gratifying to every true Whig heart."<sup>1</sup>

The Attica and Hornellsville railroad project engaged a large share of public attention in 1846 and the following year. This road was intended to run between the two places named and to make a connection with the New York and Erie railroad, later the Erie Railway, then in course of construction. Two routes were proposed, one through the counties of Wyoming and Allegany; the other, known as the Northern or Valley route, traversing the western and southern portions of Livingston county. Allegany favored the former, and Livingston, for equally obvious reasons, the latter route; and, although the Valley route was the longer one of the two, yet such was the earnestness and determination with which its friends urged its adoption, that they nearly succeeded in their efforts. Public meetings were held in various places, and liberal subscriptions made to the stock of the company. At a meeting held in Mount Morris February 20th, 1846, \$20,000 was subscribed, conditionally, within an hour after the books were opened; but the liberal subscriptions and untiring energy of the friends of the southern route, coupled with the fact that it was the shortest one, combined to defeat the Livingston project, and the former route was selected with the crossing at Portage.

Contemporaneous with this railroad movement was one in behalf of a plank road from Rochester to some point in Allegany or Steuben county, passing through Avon, Geneseo, Mount Morris and Dansville. A meeting to further this object was held in Geneseo January 25th, 1847, of which Allen Ayrault of Geneseo was chairman and Amos Dann of Avon and Isaac L. Endress of Dansville, secretaries. The object of the meeting was explained by B. F. Angel of Geneseo and papers were read showing the estimated cost of the work. A

1. Livingston Republican, Nov. 10, 1846.

committee consisting of B. F. Angel and James Wadsworth of Geneseo, Asa Nowlen of Avon, G. T. Olyphant of Mount Morris and S. W. Smith of Dansville was appointed to cooperate with the citizens of Rochester and other places on the line of the proposed road in furthering the enterprise. A few years later it was partially successful, as will subsequently appear.

In 1849 the people were agitating the question of locating the New York and Erie railroad through the Cohocton instead of the Canisteo valley, and a public meeting, favorable to this action was held in Geneseo August 11th. At this meeting James S. Wadsworth, Allen Ayrault, John Vernam, Philip Woodruff, Lester Bradner, W. T. Cuyler, Hiram Boyd, Jerediah Horsford, W. S. Fullerton, B. F. Angel, Luther C. Peck, Charles Colt, Andrew Sill, C. H. Bryan, H. G. Dyer and George Pratt were appointed "a corresponding and business committee to carry into effect the object of this meeting." A meeting in behalf of the same object was held in Dansville on the 8th of August. In 1850 this project was modified to a proposition to construct another line of road from Corning through the Cohocton valley to Rochester. A meeting held in Bath January 10, 1850 to consider this question recommended that a general meeting be held in Geneseo on the 24th of January, "of those interested in the entire proposed route." In accordance with this recommendation, the meeting was held in Geneseo and called together a large number of the enterprising men of Western New York. Delegations were present from Buffalo, Attica, Batavia, Mount Morris, Dansville and all parts of Steuben county. "The convention was addressed by several gentlemen from abroad, well versed in the conduct of railroad matters, and many encouraging inducements were held out. Among them was an offer from three extensive iron manufacturers to furnish the amount of iron necessary for the construction of the road and take stock in payment."

During the summer of this year an engineer was employed to make the preliminary surveys. The citizens of Steuben county, with commendable enterprise, proposed to build on their own responsibility the road from Corning to Bath, a distance of eighteen miles. From this point the engineer reported two feasible routes to the Genesee river.

The first of these, called the Honeoye route, was described as follows: "Commences at Blood's Corners, north near Naples along west bank of Hunt's Hollow and Honeoye lake to Richmond Centre, cross-

ing the outlet of Hemlock lake at Frost's Hollow, thence one mile east of Lima, one mile west from Honeoye Falls, to the village of West Rush, crossing the Genesee river on Judge Sibley's farm about fourteen miles south of Rochester, thence up Dugan's creek to Caledonia village, passing on the south side of the State road, through Le-Roy, Stafford and Batavia, thence direct to Buffalo." The distance by this route was 134 miles.

The Conesus route ran "from Blood's Corners west six miles to Tuttle's Inn (six miles east of Dansville), thence along the west bank of the Springwater valley, through Conesus Center, along the east bank of Conesus lake to Lakeville at its foot (six miles east of Geneseo), thence down the outlet through Littleville and Avon Spring, crossing the Genesee river north of the bridge at Avon, thence up White Creek to intersect with Honeoye line at Caledonia village." The length of this route was 132 miles, a trifle less than that of the Honeoye line.

Another railroad was projected in 1851, "the Genesee Valley line," which was designed to extend from Rochester to Pittsburg, passing through the towns of Avon, Geneseo, Groveland, Mount Morris, Nunda and Portage.

Here, then, were railroad and plank road enterprises enough to engage the entire attention of the people, and with so many to divide attention and resources, it is surprising that any were successful. Added to these was a proposed telegraph line through the Genesee valley, which was receiving great encouragement and was soon afterwards constructed.

The Buffalo and Cohocton road was early put under contract, the Conesus route having been selected, and Buffalo, instead of Rochester, fixed upon as the western terminus. The company met with less delay and embarrassment than usually fall to the lot of such enterprises, and in July, 1853, regular trains were running between Caledonia and Corning; the remainder of the road was completed soon after.

The Attica and Hornellsville railroad was so far completed that trains were running in January, 1852, between Portage and Hornellsville, and thus the county had now crossing its borders two railroads in actual operation.

The Genesee Valley Railroad, unlike the Cohocton road, furnishes a long history of delays, failures, embarrassments and disappointments. The line was put under contract from Rochester to Mount Morris in

1852 and 1853, and work on the road from the former place to Avon was prosecuted with reasonable vigor. South of Avon, however, but little was done beyond a small amount of grading, and the people along the line early began to have fears that the enterprise would prove a failure. Indeed, it was plainly evident that the company directors viewed with indifference the completion of the road beyond Avon, and were expending their energies in completing the northern portion. The company did, however, make a contract in 1854 for the completion of the road from Avon to Mount Morris, and it was proposed to issue bonds to the amount of \$300,000 to meet this expense. The directors were suddenly stopped however, by an injunction procured by two or three stockholders residing in Geneseo and Mount Morris restraining them from issuing the bonds. This proved the death blow to the enterprise, so far as the southern portion of the line was concerned. The line from Avon to Rochester was completed, and **regular trains were running in October, 1854.**

The Genesee Valley Telegraph line was completed and in operation in the summer of 1851, the line extending from Rochester to Dansville, and the plank road from Piffardinia to Mount Morris, via Geneseo, was finished in the fall of the same year. Both were constructed and owned by stock companies and each proved a fairly remunerative investment.

The previous political record ended with 1846. In the following year, the new constitution having gone into effect, an election was held in June to choose Judges of the Court of Appeals and Supreme Court and also a County Judge, District Attorney and a Sessions Justice. The Whig nominees in this county were elected, Scott Lord for County Judge receiving a majority of 34 over Judge W. H. Smith, the then incumbent; and A. A. Hendee, for District Attorney, a majority over R. P. Wisner of 502.

At the election in the fall of this year the Whig State and county nominees were elected by large majorities. Allen Ayrault of Geneseo was chosen Senator, and Gurdon Nowlen of Geneseo and Nathaniel Coe of Nunda, Assemblymen. Mr. Ayrault served as Senator during the session of 1848 and resigned June 2d. The vacancy was filled at the fall election of 1848 by the choice of Charles Colt of Geneseo, who served during the years 1849 to 1858 inclusive.

The presidential election of 1848, although an important one, was not a very exciting campaign. The Democratic party nominated



Lewis Cass for President and William O. Butler for Vice President. The nominees of the Whig party were General Zachariah Taylor and Millard Fillmore. The Free Soil party also entered the field with a ticket composed of Martin VanBuren and Charles Francis Adams. The election resulted in the triumph of the Whig cause in the Nation and State, and Livingston shared largely in the honors of the occasion. The Vice President elect had spent a portion of his boyhood days here, and the Lieutenant Governor of the State, George W. Patterson of Chautauqua, had for a long period of years been one of its most prominent citizens. The local officers chosen were Charles Colt, Senator; Archibald H. McLean and Phillip Woodruff, Assemblymen; Chauncey Metcalf, County Treasurer; Ogden M. Willey, William J. Hamilton and James H. Vail, Superintendents of the Poor.

The fall election of 1849 resulted in the choice of Harvey Hill for Sheriff, Israel D. Root, County Clerk, and the reelection of Mr. McLean and Mr. Woodruff to the Assembly.

In the summer of 1849 Ex-Governor Young was appointed Assistant Treasurer of the United States at New York and entered upon the discharge of his duties in July of that year. The bondsmen of Mr. Young were Allen Ayrault and James S. Wadsworth of Geneseo, of whom the New York Express said: "The security is ample. Mr. A. was lately a State Senator, and is an honorable Whig. Mr. W. is a Democrat, whose friendship outweighs all political prejudices." Mr. Young remained in this position until his early and lamented death on the 23d of April, 1852.

In 1850 the Whigs elected the following officers: Congressman, Jerediah Horsford; District Attorney, William H. Kelsey; Superintendent of the Poor, James H. Vail; Alvin Chamberlin and Orrin D. Lake, Assemblymen.

At the end of the year 1850 the county had reached the thirtieth year since its organization and the height of its prosperity. Its population, as shown by the census of 1850, was 40,875, or, including Ossian which was afterward annexed, 42,144. This was more than double the population of the county when formed, and larger by nearly three thousand than it was ten years later. This falling off is explained by the fact that, like all eastern sections, Livingston county supplied a large number of those who swelled the tide of emigration to



the great West, and settled the States comprising that now thriving section with a sober, industrious and progressive people.

The Genesee Valley Canal was now in full operation, several railroad enterprises gave promise of speedy success, and telegraph and plank roads lines were in process of construction. The well directed efforts of the people in industrial pursuits were uniformly rewarded with success, and on all sides peace and prosperity prevailed.

Such was the condition of the county at the end of the century's fifth decade, and there was but little indication of the coming storm, which ten years later broke upon the country, rousing Livingston, as well as other sections, to deeds of patriotic valor.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

THE COUNTY almshouse, originally a private dwelling house, was early found too small to accommodate the large class of persons who sought its shelter. When purchased by the county the building was modified and somewhat enlarged, but even with these improvements it was inadequate for the purpose, and it was found impossible to properly care for its inmates in accordance with the ordinary requirements of sanitary laws. It thus became necessary to provide new and larger quarters and the question was first considered at the annual meeting of the board of supervisors in 1849. The result of these deliberations was the appropriation by the board of the sum of \$6,000 for the purpose of erecting a new building, and the appointment as a building committee of Allen Ayrault, William J. Hamilton and Russell Austin, who were also directed to sell the old building. The committee immediately entered upon the discharge of its duties, and early in the following year had decided upon the plans of the building. The contract for its construction was then made with S. A. Hooper of Geneseo, who pushed the work with such vigor that it was completed about the first of December, 1850, and the inmates were moved from the old house to the new and more comfortable edifice before the vigorous winter had fully set in. The committee, in making their report to the board of supervisors, announced that they had exceeded the appropriation by \$250.94, although, as they said, they were aware of the caution of the supervisors, and of their instructions not to exceed the sum of \$6,000. "But," added the committee, "it may not be improper for us to say that we are satisfied the building in some respects has cost Mr. Hooper, the builder, more money than the contract price, and while the consideration of an allowance to him by us is inadmissible, we understand Mr. Hooper intends applying to your board for relief, and in view of his great economy and fidelity in the execution of his job we cannot forbear expressing the hope that his application will meet with favor." Mr. Hooper did apply for relief, which was granted to the amount of \$1,101.46, making the total cost of the new almshouse,

exclusive of heating apparatus and furniture, \$7,356.40. This is the east building of the present almshouse group.

The old building and eighteen acres of land on the south side of the road were sold at auction on the 13th of December, 1850, to Dr. D. H. Bissell of Geneseo for the sum of \$2,000, and is now the property of Rev. Mr. Sexton.

The 58th Regiment, N. Y. S. M., had an encampment at Mount Morris commencing Aug. 25th, 1850, and continuing one week; this attracted thousands of people from all parts of the country "to witness the parades, reviews, etc., of the citizen soldiery of old Livingston." The camp was located on a rising piece of ground near the village and eight companies had their quarters there in tents. These companies were as follows: Rochester Union Grays, Mount Morris Union Blues, Canaseraga Light Infantry, a company from Springwater, one from Livonia, one from Conesus, Groveland, Sparta, Avon and Lima, and the Big Tree Artillery from Geneseo. The encampment was under the command of Col. James Wood, Jr., of the 58th Regiment. A newspaper account of this encampment says: "Thursday was the great day of the week. The troops were reviewed by Generals Crouch and Fullerton, attended by a large and brilliant staff, and the affair passed off alike creditable to all. The grounds adjoining were densely covered with thousands of interested and pleased spectators of all ages and sexes. On Saturday afternoon the troops struck their tents and at about three o'clock departed for their respective homes well pleased with their sojourn of a week at 'Camp Livingston.' To Col. Wood and his staff much credit is due for the regularity, order and decorum with which the camp was conducted. The gentlemanly deportment and soldier-like bearing of all connected with it was the subject of general remark, and reflected high honor upon the Regiment."

On the 25th of August of the following year the regiment went into camp at Geneseo on grounds at the head of North street, a spot afterwards made memorable as the site of Camp Wadsworth, where, when the more serious business of actual war stared citizens and soldiers in the face, the Wadsworth Guards (104th Regt. N. Y. S. V.) were recruited for service in the field. Seven companies belonging to the 58th Regiment attended this encampment and four Rochester companies, belonging to Major Swan's battalion, were also present.

The companies were reviewed on Tuesday, the 26th by Brig. Gen. W. S. Fullerton and on Wednesday by Major General Wool and staff, of the U. S. Army. General Wool spoke of the troops in the highest terms, and pronounced them in point of discipline and thoroughness of drill, "superior to any I have witnessed in any agricultural county in the State."

Another encampment was held at Avon in 1855, under the command of Colonel VanValkenburgh of Bath. This was the last military "training" of this character held in the county.

In December 1850 Philo C. Fuller of Geneseo was appointed Comptroller of the State, vice Washington Hunt, who had been chosen Governor at the preceding election. This appointment gave great satisfaction not only to the Whigs but to all his fellow citizens of Livingston County without regard to party. His administration of the duties of his office was able and conscientious and he retired at the end of the year 1852 with the good opinion of all parties.

A favorite mode of travelling between Mount Morris and Rochester at this time was by the Genesee Valley Canal. R. Shackleton was running a daily line of packets between those places in 1851, as he had done for several years, and other persons were engaged in the same business. The packets were well built and comfortable boats fitted with many conveniences, and afforded decidedly the most pleasant means of travel known until the advent of the modern railway sleeping coach.

Early in 1851 steps were taken for the organization of another bank at Geneseo, under the name of the Genesee Valley Bank. The charter of the old Livingston County Bank had but a few years more to run, while the banking capital of the county was wholly inadequate to meet the wants of its business men. There was thus a good field for a new monied institution, and the enterprise was pushed with such zeal that the capital was all subscribed within a few days, and at a meeting held April 21, 1851, James S. Wadsworth, D. H. Fitzhugh, Alvenus Cone, Henry Chamberlain, D. H. Abell, Charles Colt, D. H. Bissell, Peter Miller and William Cushing were chosen Directors. Mr. Wadsworth was made President of the bank, and William H. Whiting appointed Cashier. The local journal, in announcing the organization of the bank said: "The institution commences operations under the most auspicious and flattering circumstances." The bank was ready

for business May 23, 1851, and entered upon a career that has since proved uniformly successful and prosperous, and ranking it as one of the most carefully managed institutions in the State.

The Portage riot, an affair which at one time promised most serious results and occasioned considerable excitement throughout the county, occurred early in July, 1851. A large number of the laborers engaged on the section of the New York and Erie Railroad running through Portage struck for higher wages, and, as is generally the case, not only refused to work themselves but would not permit others to do so. So annoying were the strikers in their efforts to prevent others from working, that a requisition was made on the 7th of July on the civic authorities of this and Wyoming counties, and six or eight officers repaired to the scene of the strike. A sharp encounter ensued between the officers and the disaffected workmen, in which a number of the latter were shot, two, at least, fatally. On the same day a requisition was made on Captain Hamilton of Geneseo for the services of the Big Tree Artillery, and that organization started for the scene of the conflict, arriving there about 4 o'clock A. M., of Tuesday, the 8th. The sight of the militia cowed the rioters and without any serious opposition twenty of their number were arrested, twelve of whom were confined in the jail at Geneseo and the others taken to Wyoming county. Some of these were afterward released, while the principal offenders were properly punished.

At the fall election of 1851 Scott Lord was reelected County Judge; John White, Jr., County Treasurer; William J. Hamilton, Superintendent of the Poor; Alvin Chamberlain and Orrin D. Lake, Assemblymen, and Myron H. Clark, Senator; all being nominees of the Whig party. Their Democratic opponents were George Hosmer for County Judge; Daniel H. Bissell, County Treasurer; Lucius Warner, Superintendent of the Poor; Lewis E. Smith and Hector Hitchcock, Assemblymen. The Whig majority at this election ranged from 1,289 to 1,760.

On the 12th of December, 1851, Harvey Hill, then Sheriff of the county, died after a short illness, and Norman Chappell of Avon was appointed to fill the vacancy.

The presidential campaign of 1852 was a warmly contested political battle. A desperate effort was made by the Democratic party to regain its lost power, and Hunkers, Barn-burners and all other factions



laid aside their differences for a while and united in the endeavor to recover the old footing. The Whigs, too, ignoring for a time the factional quarrels which had weakened them, united upon a common platform to repel the attacks of their adversaries. The nominees of the Democratic party were Franklin Pierce for President and William R. King for Vice President. The Whigs nominated for these offices General Winfield Scott and William A. Graham, while the Anti-Slavery party supported John P. Hale and George W. Julian.

Nationally the Democrats were successful, as they were also in the State, electing their candidates by an overwhelming majority. Livingston county yet remained firm in its adhesion to Whig principles, however, and gave the nominees of that party for county officers a heavy majority. The officers chosen were William Scott, Sheriff; James S. Orton, County Clerk; Jacob B. Hall, Superintendent of the Poor; Amos A. Hendee and Abram Lozier, Assemblymen. The Whig candidate for Congress, William Irvine of Steuben, was defeated by George Hastings of Livingston, the Democratic candidate. The Whig nominee for Presidential Elector, Samuel W. Smith of Livingston, was also defeated.

In the spring of 1853 the people of Mount Morris organized a bank, with a capital of \$130,000, under the name of the Genesee River Bank. The directors chosen were John R. Murray, R. P. Wisner, Calvin Norton, Jesse Peterson, Henry Swan, John Vernam, Allen Ayrault, H. P. Mills, R. Sleeper, William Whitmore and Lyman Turner. John Vernam was chosen President. The Bank commenced business in November, 1853, and like the other chartered banks of the county it has been uniformly successful.

At the fall election of this year the Whig nominees were James Wood, Jr., for District Attorney; James H. Vail, Superintendent of the Poor; Amos A. Hendee and Abram Lozier, Members of Assembly; Myron H. Clark, Senator. George Wilson of Canandaigua was an independent candidate for this office. The Democracy presented two tickets for popular approval. The Hards nominated John A. VanDerlip for District Attorney; Morton Reed, Superintendent of the Poor; Leman Gibbs and Hector Hitchcock, Members of Assembly. The Softs nominated Samuel H. Northrop, Samuel Finley, Leman Gibbs and William N. Alward for the several offices in the order named. The election resulted in the triumph of the Whig candidates with the



exception of Assemblyman in the first district, Mr. Hendee being defeated by Judge Gibbs.

In May 1853 Benjamin F. Angel of Geneseo was appointed Consul to Honolulu, Sandwich Islands, and in the latter part of June sailed for that port. The Senate failed to confirm his nomination, and after discharging the duties of the office for eighteen months he was succeeded by Darius A. Odgen of Penn Yan. Mr. Angel went from Honolulu to China, on a commission from the United States Government, to examine into and if practicable negotiate the settlement of a troublesome controversy between the Chinese customs authorities and the American merchants in China, growing out of the unjust and arbitrary imposition of exorbitant export duties when, it was claimed, the Chinese authorities utterly failed to protect our commerce on the coast and in Chinese waters against the depredations of Chinese pirates. In this mission Mr. Angel was entirely successful, and he returned to the United States by way of the East Indies, Egypt and Europe in the fall of 1855.

Reference has already been made to the fine stock of the Genesee valley. In 1853 an important step was taken having for its object the further improvement of the large herds of the valley. For this purpose a meeting was held at the close of the annual fair on the 29th of September, 1853, which appointed a committee to mature a plan of organization and to call a future meeting. In accordance with this arrangement a meeting was held at the American Hotel in Geneseo on the 22d of October following, of which C. R. Bond was chairman and S. L. Fuller secretary. The deliberations of this meeting resulted in the formation of the "Livingston County Association for the Importation and Improvement of Stock," with a capital of \$8,000, to be increased to \$12,000 if deemed necessary. Any person was permitted to become a member on the payment of fifty dollars. The officers chosen were: President, Jas. S. Wadsworth; Secretary, Daniel H. Fitzhugh; Treasurer, Allen Ayrault; Directors, Charles H. Carroll, Aaron Barber, Wm. A. Mills, Robert Rome, Geo. W. Root, Richard Peck. Agents were to be sent to Europe to select and purchase stock from the celebrated herds of the Old World, and these animals were to be sold at public auction under the conditions that the purchasers should retain them in the county for at least three years from the time of sale, and that the stockholders of the company

should have preference in the use of the animals, upon complying with the owners' terms.

The amount of stock was early taken by the progressive farmers of Livingston, and in December 1853 David Brooks of Avon and Samuel L. Fuller of Conesus were selected to proceed to Europe and purchase the stock. These gentlemen sailed January 21, 1854, and early in the spring returned with selections from the best foreign herds. The company suffered the loss of some animals, however, and when the sale was held June 27, 1854, but twelve animals were put up. The highest price paid was \$1,075 for the bull Usurper, by C. H. Carroll, and the lowest \$350 for the heifer Damsel. The average price was nearly \$600 per head. The purchasers were Homer Sackett and others, Caledonia; C. H. Carroll, Groveland; J. S. Wadsworth, Geneseo; Richard Peck, Lima; N. Chappell, Avon; D. H. Albertson, Avon; and D. H. McHardy, Avon. This importation resulted in a small loss to the Association owing to the death of several animals. Soon after this the celebrated bull Governor and two cows were sent to this country. In 1857 Mr. Brooks introduced the bull John O'Gaunt and the cows Lady Rose and Dairy Maid. Richard Peck of Lima about this time procured some very fine blooded cattle from Kentucky. In 1864 Gen. James S. Wadsworth purchased the bull Reynolds of Mr. Alexander, the celebrated Kentucky stock breeder, and Aaron Barber of Avon became the owner of the Red Duke, which for a number of years was exhibited at the county fairs. Since that time Mr. Barber has acquired a national reputation as the owner of the best herds of shorthorns in the country. The impulse given to the improvement of cattle by the breeders named and by Hon. James W. Wadsworth, the late Charles F. Wadsworth, George W. Root, the Ayraults, Maj. William A. Wadsworth and others placed Livingston county for a time in the van as the producer and exhibitor of the very best grades of cattle. "Twenty years ago," wrote Mr. Brodie in an admirable article on the subject of shorthorns in the Genesee valley, published in *American Rural Home* in 1871, "but few farmers possessed an animal other than of the common kind, but to-day almost every one has some choice stock."

Late in the year 1853 a movement was set on foot for the formation of a new county, from parts of Livingston, Ontario, Steuben and Allegany. Dansville was proposed as the county seat. The plan con-

templated subtracting from Livingston's fair proportions the towns of Springwater, Sparta, Dansville, West Sparta, Nunda and Portage; Naples and Canadice were to be taken from Ontario; Cohocton, Wayland and South Dansville from Steuben, and Burns and Ossian from Allegany. The project was the subject of considerable discussion and was urged with great zeal upon the attention of the Legislature. It does not seem to have received a very general support from the southern towns, however, and was early abandoned. As a sort of compensating measure, a bill was introduced in the Assembly in March, 1854, dividing the county into two jury districts making Dansville a shire town and providing for the erection of a jail in that place. The bill failed to pass, however.

The Whigs entered the fall political campaign of 1854 with Myron H. Clark as their candidate for Governor and Henry J. Raymond for Lieutenant Governor, while on the county ticket were John White, Jr., for County Treasurer; Lyman Turner, Superintendent of the Poor; David H. Abell and John S. Wiley for the Assembly. William H. Kelsey was the Whig nominee for Congress. The Democrats put in nomination the following county ticket: County Treasurer, Chauncey R. Bond; Superintendent of the Poor, Ebenezer Leach; Members of Assembly, Lyman Odell and McNeil Seymour. The temperance men also made an independent nomination for the Assembly, supporting John B. Crosby and Sidney Sweet. For the first time in many years the Whig party of Livingston met with defeat. The proud boast of the Whigs that this county, no matter what might befall the party elsewhere, always "stood firm and immovable," and that "her unwavering host could not be moved from the path of duty and right," had become an idle one, and defeat was upon the banners where so often victory had perched. The Democrats elected their candidates for the Assembly and for Superintendent of the Poor, while the Whigs secured the remaining offices. Mr. Kelsey, the Whig candidate for Congress, was elected by a majority of about 6,000, he having secured the votes of those calling themselves Americans, at this time a party without a definite organization.

The country at this time was in a condition of political chaos. Old parties were losing their strength and party cohesiveness was fast disappearing. The discussion of the slavery question and the growing power of the foreign elements infused into our national life, forced

new issues upon the people and gave rise to new organizations. The Democratic party, notwithstanding its numerous factions and its manifest mistakes, managed to preserve its party organization and to a great degree its former strength. The Whigs, however, were less fortunate. After the fall election of 1854 Mr. Greely declared that the Whig party was dead, and the little it had achieved in this election seemed, certainly, to justify his assertion. To add to the political confusion, a new party made its appearance, whose influence, although exerted somewhat secretly at first, was strangely powerful. Other organizations seemed to waver before it and, proclaiming high purposes, appealing to the patriotism of men, their religious and social prejudices and passions, many men of sound judgment and unquestioned integrity were drawn into its ranks, which swelled until the party wielded a powerful influence in political affairs.

In this county the influence of the widespread disorganization in the political parties was first felt at the special election held for this Senatorial district January 30, 1855, to fill the vacancy caused by the election of Myron H. Clark Governor of the State. The Whig nominating convention met at Lima January 22d, when a resolution was adopted "that the members of this convention approve of the nomination by the People's convention of Hon. Charles Loomis, as this day made at Canandaigua." This action proved unsatisfactory to a large number of the Whigs, especially in this county, and William H. Goodwin was also nominated. The election resulted in the triumph of the Anti-Fusionists, or American party, Mr. Goodwin's majority being over 2,000.

The spring town meetings of this year were also carried by the Americans against a fusion of all other elements. In but one or two towns were regular Whig or Democratic nominations made.

The first county convention of the American party was held in Geneseo July 9, 1855. S. J. Crooks of Nunda called the convention to order, and permanent officers were chosen as follows: Chairman, Lyman Odell; Secretaries, H. L. Janes and James Faulkner, Jr. A committee was appointed to report resolutions expressive of the views of the convention consisting of S. J. Crooks, W. A. Mills, J. Kershner, John Shepard, L. Williams, Jr., J. Faulkner, Jr., J. S. Wiley, Robert Grant, L. Odell, R. Olney, N. Chappell, B. Payne, Scott Lord, H. McCartney, A. C. Campbell, A. Conkey and Francis



Hull. The resolutions reported approved the declarations of the national American party, "hostility to public and party corruption, and the means by which the leaders of party have hitherto forced upon us our rulers and our political creed—a determined resistance to the aggressive policy of the papal church—the right of every man to the uncontrolled and peaceful enjoyment of his religious opinions and worship, yet asserting that Christianity is an element of our political system, and that the Holy Bible is the repository of all civil and religious freedom, and therefore condemning every attempt to exclude it from the schools."

Meanwhile elements opposed to the Democratic party on account of its attitude on the slavery question, and to the American party because of its secret and proscriptive character, were crystalizing to form the Republican party, which a few years later was destined to enter upon an enduring career of success and power.

In the midst of this political confusion came the fall election of 1855. The American party in this county supported Sidney Sweet for Senator; Scott Lord for County Judge; Hugh McCartney for Sheriff; James T. Norton for County Clerk; Harvey Armstrong for Superintendent of the Poor, and Lyman Odell and Samuel J. Crooks for Members of Assembly. Opposed to these men were the candidates on the Republican or Fusion ticket, as follows: Senator, John Wiley; Sheriff, John N. Hurlburt; County Judge, George Hastings; County Clerk, Charles Root; Superintendent of the Poor, Lyman Turner; Members of Assembly, John H. Jones and Monzo Bradner. The Democrats made an independent nomination of Chauncey Loomis for Sheriff, and the temperance people supported John B. Crosby for the Assembly in the first district.

The campaign was a lamentably bitter one, and one of the most closely contested political battles ever fought in the county. The result was a decided victory for neither party, although in the State the Americans had a large majority. The American candidates for Sheriff, Member of Assembly in the first district, and also the nominee of that party for Senator were elected, and a majority of about 450 given for the American State ticket. The other offices were, however, secured by the Fusion candidates by small majorities.

Following this was the presidential election of 1856, when the three great parties marshalled their forces and contended for the mastery.

The Democrats entered the field with James Buchanan and John C. Breckenridge as their nominees for President and Vice President. The Republicans presented the names of John C. Fremont and William L. Dayton for these offices, and the American party supported Millard Fillmore and Andrew J. Donelson. The county nominations of the Republican party were Amos A. Hendee for District Attorney; Chauncey R. Bond, County Treasurer; Daniel H. Bissell, Coroner; David Gray, Sessions Justice; Lyman Hawes and Alfred Bell, Members of Assembly. William H. Kelsey was nominated for Congress, James S. Wadsworth, Presidential Elector at large, and Isaac L. Endress, Elector for this county. The Americans nominated Scott Lord for District Attorney; Edward R. Hammatt, County Treasurer; Orson Walbridge, Sessions Justice; William H. Thomas, Coroner; Alvin Chamberlain and Orville Tousey, Members of Assembly. Samuel Hallett of Steuben was the American nominee for Congress. The Democratic nominations were, for District Attorney, John A. Vanderlip; County Treasurer, Walter E. Lauderdale; Coroner, Arnold Gray; Sessions Justice, Clark B. Adams; Congress, Benjamin F. Angel; Assembly, John H. Jones and Utley Spencer.

The Democrats achieved a national victory, but in Livingston county the new Republican party developed a strength which neither its friends nor its opponents supposed it to possess, and the election resulted in an overwhelming victory for its nominees. The Republican vote polled nearly equalled the combined vote of the two opposing parties, and gave it the ascendancy which it has, with occasional reverses, since maintained.

In 1857 the Republicans were again successful, but lost the Assemblyman in the first district. The officers elected were John B. Halsted, Senator; John H. Jones and Alfred Bell, Assemblymen; Levi P. Grover and Harvey Farley, School Commissioners.

In July, 1857, Benjamin F. Angel of Geneseo, who had twice before been honored with foreign appointments by the administration, was appointed Minister Resident to Sweden. The people of Geneseo where his residence had been from early boyhood and where he occupied a prominent position as a lawyer and political leader, improved the occasion to show their respect and esteem for him, by inviting him to a public entertainment to be given in his honor. The invitation was signed by all the leading citizens of Geneseo without



regard to party, but Mr. Angel was compelled to decline it on account of his early departure. He remained at Stockholm until the change of administration in 1861.

The Genesee Valley Railroad was now open from Rochester to Avon, but all efforts to complete it to Mount Morris had proven unsuccessful.<sup>1</sup> It had early become evident that the directors of the company did not intend, or did not have the ability, to complete the road; and the feeling was very general that the former was the true explanation of the situation. There had been much in the management of the company's affairs to create suspicion and distrust, and to justify the dissatisfaction which existed among the people; these impressions were not banished when the company attempted to enforce the collection of subscriptions against citizens of Genesee and Mount Morris, without giving any assurance that this portion of the road would ever be completed. The people of Genesee were also displeased with the location of the road through that town, the line of which, against their earnest protest, had been run along the lower plateau, nearly half a mile below the village, when surveys had shown an equally practicable route along the upper plateau and much nearer the business center.

The question of the completion of the road remained in a state of vexatious uncertainty until the fall of 1855, when a meeting was held at Rochester, composed largely of representatives from this county, to consider the question of completing the long delayed enterprise. It had been proposed that a company be formed to complete the road from Avon to Mount Morris, and then to lease it of the Genesee Valley company. In furtherance of this plan a committee, consisting of three Rochester gentlemen and John R. Murray and Lester Phelps of Mount Morris, was appointed to solicit subscriptions. The latter gentleman stated that his town had already subscribed \$30,000 for this object, and Genesee would take \$20,000 more. The road bed was already partially graded, \$100,000 having been expended by the old company on this part of the line, and it was believed that \$200,000 would complete it. On the 21st of June of the following year another meeting was held at Genesee, at which it was stated that the Rochester and Genesee Valley Railroad Company had offered to release all

1. The original intention had been to extend it to Pittsburg, but this idea was entertained only for a short time.

its right and title in and to the line south of Avon to any company that would complete the road from Avon to Mount Morris. Accepting this proposition, steps were immediately taken to form a new company, and George S. Whitney, William T. Cuyler, William M. Bond, C. H. Carroll and H. P. North were appointed a committee to solicit subscriptions to the stock. An organization was effected at this meeting by choosing as directors John R. Murray, Allen Ayrault, H. P. North, Hiram P. Mills, C. H. Carroll, W. C. Hawley, J. S. Wadsworth, Charles Jones, William A. Reynolds, John Fowler, William T. Cuyler, R. P. Wisner and William Kidd. At a subsequent meeting Henry P. North was made President of the company, and Richard P. Fitzhugh and E. R. Hammatt were added to the Board of Directors, in place of Mr. Reynolds and Mr. Ayrault.

The most untiring efforts were now made to secure subscriptions to the stock along the whole line of the road, and many were so desirous of seeing it completed that they took more stock than they were able or should have been required to hold. Two prominent citizens now in mind in this manner opened the way for a series of financial reverses that swept away a fine property and left them in straitened circumstances. Republics may be ungrateful, but it little behooves the people of the valley to treat lightly the claims to lasting honor and gratitude of such men who have helped to make it a rich and prosperous community.

Such was the success of the company in securing subscriptions that in October, 1856, a contract was made with George W. and George B. Phelps for the completion of the road by the 1st of September of the following year. Work was immediately commenced by these energetic contractors and pushed forward with all possible dispatch. In the calculations made, however, the financial crisis of 1857 did not enter as a factor, and consequently when that period was reached and all public and private enterprises were seriously embarrassed or wholly suspended this one proved no exception. Unable to provide the contractors with the means to prosecute the work, the Directors were compelled to suspend operations, but early in 1858 they were resumed, through the earnest and indefatigable efforts of the officers of the company. On New Year's day, 1859, the first train entered Geneseo, and soon afterward the road was completed to Mount Morris. Regular trains commenced running in April, 1859.

Thus was brought to a successful issue one of the most important enterprises of the Genesee valley. For years it was a "child of sorrow," meeting with reverses and misfortunes enough to have filled the bravest hearts with dismay. But at last, through the indomitable will and the energy of its projectors, the road was finished and opened to the public.

In 1857 was experienced one of those strange storms of financial disasters which sweep over the country at well defined intervals, carrying ruin to business men, crippling and retarding enterprise and throwing helpless upon the world thousands of laboring men without work or the means of livelihood. Yet in this county its effects would have been little felt had it not been immediately preceded by another calamity of equal magnitude, the almost total failure of the wheat crop. For many years the grain raised on the fertile hills and in the fruitful valleys of the Genesee had brought the highest price in the market, and the flour merchant who could ticket his cargoes with the magic word "Genesee" was sure of a sale, even in very dull markets, at by far the best rates. The tables of the wealthy were deemed lacking in an important particular if unsupplied with bread made from the celebrated Genesee wheat, and far and wide it was eagerly sought for by those who could appreciate its worth. But in 1855 a terrible enemy of this great staple, the weevil, made its appearance, and its ravages caused the almost total failure of the crop. Hundreds of fields of bright, waving grain fell a sacrifice to its remorseless onslaught, and where thousands of bushels of wheat had been harvested before only a few hundreds rewarded the husbandman for his labor now, while many fields proved a total loss. This great failure of the principal crop, coupled with the stringency of the times, caused a financial distress unknown for years and a large number of business failures followed. The banking institutions of the county, however, remained firm during the general crash throughout the country, and not only bravely weathered the storm, maintaining their integrity while hundreds of other banks went down, leaving their promises to pay worthless as rags in the people's hands, but extended substantial aid to the entire business community. The ravages of the weevil continued for several seasons, but not to so serious a degree as at first. Nevertheless, it was years before the county again reached its former importance as a wheat growing district, and never since has

its wheat filled the place in the markets of the world it once occupied.

At the fall election of 1858 the Republicans supported John N. Hurlburt for Sheriff; Charles Root for County Clerk; S. N. Chamberlain for Sessions Justice; Lyman Turner for Superintendent of the Poor; C. R. Blackall for Coroner; Samuel L. Fuller and John Wiley for the Assembly. William Irvine was the nominee for Congress. The Americans also presented a ticket for popular approval, although their strength had greatly diminished, and this was destined to be their last appearance as a party organization. The American nominees were George F. Coe, Sheriff; County Clerk, Matthew Porter, Jr.; Sessions Justice, William Houghton; Superintendent of the Poor, Peter Miller; Coroner, James E. Jenks; Assembly, Lyman Odell and Samuel Skinner; Congress, Goldsmith Denniston of Steuben. The Democratic party entered the field with the following ticket: Sheriff, Wilbur Watson; County Clerk, Charles L. Bingham; Sessions Justice, Utley Spencer; Superintendent of the Poor, George Mercer; Coroner, Arnold Gray; Assembly, John H. Jones and David McNair. The Democratic nominee for Congress was George B. Bradley.

The election resulted in sweeping Republican victories throughout the State. In the county the Republican majorities ranged from 1,000 to 1,400 and every nominee of that party was elected.

For the first time since the disintegration of the old Whig party the fall election of 1859 found party lines clearly defined, and the contest between two great organizations. The American party had dissolved, and its members found places in the ranks of the other two parties, the accessions from this source to the Republican party being the greatest, on account of its position on the slavery question, which had become the leading and all-absorbing issue.

The Republicans of Livingston supported the following ticket at this election: County Judge, Sidney Ward; District Attorney, Gershom Buckley; County Treasurer, Chauncey R. Bond;<sup>1</sup> Sessions Justice, Charles H. Randall; Coroners, William Nisbit and Zara H. Blake; Assembly, Samuel L. Fuller and John Wiley; Senator, D. H. Abell. The Democratic nominees were: George Hastings, County Judge; Adoniram J. Abbott, District Attorney; George Mercer,

1. While holding this office, Mr. Bond died June 2, 1860. The vacancy thus caused was filled by the appointment of James T. Norton to the office. At the fall election of 1860 Mr. Norton was elected for three years, and retired at the end of that time having declined a re-election.



County Treasurer; Utley Spencer, Sessions Justice; William H. Bennett and Arnold Gray, Coroners; James G. Clark and Joseph W. Smith, Assemblymen; Senator, Linus W. Thayer. But little interest was manifested in this election, except in the strife to secure the office of County Judge. The friends of Mr. Hastings made an unusual and successful effort in his behalf, and he was re-elected; his majority, however, was only 94. The rest of the Republican ticket was elected by large majorities.

The census of 1860 showed the population of Livingston County to be 39,546, and the assessed valuation of real and personal estate in that year was \$14,306,555; for causes already named, the showing of population not being as favorable as that of 1850. The wealth of the county, as shown in the tables of assessed valuation, made a more favorable exhibit, the increase since 1821 amounting to \$12,128,654, or nearly six fold. When organized the county had twelve towns. The division of Sparta into the towns of North Dansville, Sparta and West Sparta increased the number to fourteen, while the annexation from Allegany of the towns of Nunda and Portage in 1846, and Ossian in 1857, brought the number of towns up to seventeen and added a rich and flourishing territory. All buildings necessary for the transaction of public business, the safe keeping of important records, and the care or confinement of its unfortunate and vicious classes, had been provided, equalling in size, convenience or cost those of any rural county in the State.

Internal improvements had kept pace with the county's growing strength. The Cohocton Valley railroad skirted its eastern border, the Genesee Valley Canal wound along its western boundary, while midway between them was the newly completed Avon, Genesee and Mount Morris railroad, connecting at the former place with the vast network of railroads extending over the country. The educational progress of the county also furnished a proud record. The Genesee College and Genesee Wesleyan Seminary at Lima, the Genesee Academy and the academies of Avon, Moscow and Dansville, together with the excellent schools, public and private, of other towns, had a wide reputation and some of them, especially the three first named, were filled with students from all parts of the globe. Added to these was the Athenaeum Library at Genesee, with its thousands of volumes, free to all residents of the county. Nor were the institutions of religion

neglected. The churches of the several denominations throughout the county were beautiful, commodious and costly edifices, and the people generally a church-going and God-fearing community.

In worldly affairs the inhabitants of the county were also prosperous and happy. The country had in a great measure recovered from the effects of the financial reverses of 1857, the crops were uniformly good, manufacturing and commercial interests were thriving, and a bright, peaceful and prosperous future seemed dawning on the people.

Just as this period had been reached occurred the ever memorable presidential campaign of 1860. It is unnecessary to recount here the many exciting incidents of that period, which are still fresh in the public mind and will remain so long after the recollection of subsequent campaigns becomes a dim and shadowy picture of the past. In its furor and excitement, its campaign songs and partisan bands of uniformed men; in the intensity and bitterness of the feelings it engendered; even more in its after results, it stands out as one of the most important epochs in our national history.

The Republicans early entered the field with Abraham Lincoln and Hannibal Hamlin as their national standard bearers. The Democratic party, less fortunate in uniting its forces, presented two tickets for public approval. The regular nominees of the party were Stephen A. Douglas and Herschel V. Johnson; the candidates of the "Seceders' convention" were John C. Breckenridge and Joseph Lane. A fourth party, calling itself the Constitutional Union party, put up John Bell for President and Edward Everett for Vice President.

Passing over the State nominations of these contesting parties, we come to those of more immediate interest, the county nominations. The Republican party supported the following ticket: Congressman, Robert B. VanValkenburgh; County Treasurer, James T. Norton; Sessions Justice, Charles H. Randall; Coroners, J. B. Patterson and Loren J. Ames; Assemblymen, Matthew Wiard and George Hyland; School Commissioners, Franklin B. Francis and Harvey Farley. The Republican nominee for Presidential Elector was James S. Wadsworth.<sup>1</sup> The nominees of the Democratic party were, for Congressman, Charles C. B. Walker; County Treasurer, Hezekiah Allen; Sessions Justice, Utley Spencer; Coroners, George H. Bennett, Zara W. Joslyn; Assemblymen, David H. Albertson and David Davidson; School Commissioners, Daniel Bigelow and Samuel D. Faulkner.



The canvass in this county was conducted with the same feeling and earnestness which everywhere marked it. Wigwams sprang up here and there; lofty poles flung to the breeze the banners of the contending parties; bands of "Little Giants" and "Wide Awakes" almost daily paraded the streets, or lit up the dark night with their smoking torches and frequent political gatherings were addressed by the chosen orators of the opposing factions. It was the campaign of 1840 repeated with variations; the day of "Tippecanoe and Tyler too" revived.

At last the decisive day came when the parties met at the polls to declare their political preferences, and when the smoke of battle rolled away it was found that the Republican party had achieved a great and unparalleled victory. Like the whirlwind it had swept everything before it in the North, and State after State had rolled up majorities before unknown. In Livingston county the entire Republican ticket was elected, the majority on the electoral ticket being 1917, and on the county ticket averaging over 1800—a result astonishing to men of all parties.

## CHAPTER XIX.

WHATEVER else may be recorded on the page of history, the valor and unflagging patriotism of a people should have a prominent place, and be written in characters as lasting as the eternal hills. In harmony with this sentiment some attempt is here made to give an account of Livingston's part in the War of the Rebellion, and of her contributions of men and money in support of the General Government when foes assailed it and the national life was in danger.

The people of this county have ever been distinguished for their loyalty and patriotism. Many of its earliest settlers, when they penetrated the forests of this then vast wilderness, were fresh from the toils, privations and bloody battles of the Revolutionary struggle; and a few years later, when the British foe again invaded our shores, no people responded more readily to the call of the government for help, endured the privations and dangers of war more cheerfully or rendered greater service in repelling the enemy than the citizens of Livingston. Love of country was with them a passion. Some of their best blood had been given in its defense, and their sturdy, honest, fearless character made them warmly devoted to the principles of civil and religious liberty upon which the government was founded.

Thus, when intelligence came that the Southern people had risen in open rebellion, their patriotic zeal was aroused to the highest pitch and an earnest resolution found unanimous expression that the government should be sustained and the Nation's life preserved, cost what it might.

Many still remember the intense excitement that prevailed when news came of the firing upon Fort Sumter. The national emblem had been insulted, the federal authority defied, the safety of the Union was threatened! The dark cloud that long overhung the Nation had burst, the storm was upon it, and people awoke from fancied security to find themselves involved in all the horrors of civil war. Then it was that the people of Livingston county, in common with the whole loyal North, rose up in their patriotic

strength and asserted their determination to defend the government they had founded and cherished against the traitorous hands that were raised to accomplish its destruction. The valleys reverberated with the patriotic songs of loyal men; the Spartan hills echoed back the sound, and from near and far came ever-increasing evidence that when the principles of free government were assailed Livingston would be among the first to tender its services for protection and defense. It was no time now for partisan feeling or for lukewarm measures. A graver duty presented itself, and with party lines obliterated, partisan differences forgotten, the people united upon the common platform of "The Union, now and forever" and sung in unison the patriotic lines—

"Our Country! right or wrong—  
What manly heart can doubt  
That thus should swell the patriot song,  
Thus ring the patriot shout?  
Be but the foe arrayed,  
And war's wild trumpet blown,—  
Cold were his heart who has not made  
His country's cause his own!"

Under the calls of President Lincoln for troops, Livingston county was among the first to make enlistments. Union meetings were everywhere held and prominent men of all parties united in addressing them and in securing volunteers. Scarcely had the smoke cleared away from Sumter's ruined walls when a large number had enrolled themselves under the Union banner and were rapidly forming into companies. Nor did the people forget in this hour the duty which they owed to the households of those who enlisted to fight their battles for them. Relief funds were raised in the several towns, and the brave soldier when he went to the battle's front had the comfort of knowing that his family would be well cared for by those who had undertaken this patriotic duty. Loyal men gave freely and cheerfully to this holy cause, and these funds were swelled to most generous proportions. Unfortunately their aggregate amount cannot be stated, but it is certainly safe to say that it was generous.

Later, when the Sanitary Commission had been organized, liberal aid was constantly given this important branch of the service by the

county, and no little credit is due the loyal wives, mothers and sisters who worked with a devotion worthy of this noble cause to render it efficient in field and hospital.

And later still, when the long struggle had drawn heavily upon the home circles, after the Union arms had suffered repeated reverses and even strong men were filled with doubts and fears; when this dark hour had come and enlistments were slow, the county came nobly to the rescue and offered liberal bounties to recruits, counting no cost too great that would save the Nation or preserve the honor of Old Livingston. The money thus paid amounted to the vast sum of Twelve Hundred and Fifty Thousand Dollars, or nearly one-tenth of the total assessed valuation of the county at the time.

As early as June, 1861, the county had furnished five companies of volunteers, without including a large number, probably enough to have formed another company, who had enlisted at Rochester and other places. These companies were raised in the towns of North Dansville, Geneseo, Lima, Mount Morris and Nunda, and were officered as follows: Dansville company, Carl Stephan, Captain; George Hyland, Jr., 1st Lieutenant; Ralph T. Wood, 2d Lieutenant. Geneseo company, Wilson B. Warford, Captain; Moses Church, 1st Lieutenant; John Gummer, 2d Lieutenant. Lima company, James Perkins, Captain; Philo D. Phillips, 1st Lieutenant; H. Seymour Hall, 2d Lieutenant. Mount Morris company, Charles E. Martin, Captain; Joseph H. Bodine, 1st Lieutenant; Oscar H. Phillips, 2d Lieutenant. Nunda company, James M. McNair, captain; George T. Hamilton, 1st Lieutenant; Henry G. King, 2d Lieutenant. All of these companies rendezvoused at Elmira, but, perhaps unfortunately, they were assigned to different regiments.

The Dansville volunteers were made Company B of the 13th Regiment, N. Y. V. I. and in the organization of the regiment Captain Stephan was made Lieutenant-Colonel, and George Hyland, Jr., became Captain of the company.

The Lima and Mount Morris companies were made a part of the 27th Regiment, N. Y. V. I., the former as Company G, and the latter as Company H. This regiment was formed at Elmira from companies recruited in Rochester, Binghamton, Lyons, Angelica and this county, with Colonel Slocum, afterward made a Major-General, in command. The list of engagements in which this regiment participated

shows that it shared in some of the hardest fighting of the war, and was distinguished for signal bravery throughout its whole period of service.

The Geneseo and Nunda companies were assigned to the 33d Regiment, N. Y. V. L., the former as Company E and the latter as Company F. This regiment was composed of two companies from Seneca Falls, and one each from Palmyra, Waterloo, Canandaigua, Geneseo, Nunda, Buffalo, Geneva and Penn Yan. The organization of the regiment was effected May 21st, 1861, with Robert F. Taylor as Colonel.

The 8th N. Y. Cavalry numbered among its members many brave and gallant troopers from the different towns in this county, and in August, 1862, James McNair received a commission as Captain and recruited from Groveland and the towns adjoining a large number of men who formed the nucleus of Company L of this regiment.

In the summer of 1861, while General Wadsworth was on a flying visit to Geneseo, he stated to prominent gentlemen that the war was to be a long one, and he was extremely anxious that Livingston should do her whole duty. To accomplish this he proposed that a regiment should be raised in the county, and asked John Rorbach to allow him to present the latter's name to the Governor for a commission to recruit such a regiment. After some hesitation Mr. Rorbach consented, and in a short time he received a commission to recruit and organize a regiment for the service. The experiment seemed a hazardous one, inasmuch as the county had already furnished recruits enough for at least a regiment, but earnest men had hold of the measure and it was bound to succeed. It was also proposed to call the new regiment the "Wadsworth Guards," in honor of the brave officer who had suggested its organization, and who had already reflected such honor on his native county by his daring bravery and self-sacrificing patriotism.

Colonel Rorbach found, after some weeks' hard work, that it would be impossible to organize a regiment without having a local depot to which he could send his recruits as fast as they were secured. He asked the State authorities, therefore, to establish a military depot at Geneseo, and an order to this effect was issued. The 104th Regiment may be said to have begun an active existence on the 30th day of September, 1861, when there arrived at Geneseo Captain Henry G. Tuthill, with about sixty men, who afterwards became Com-



Brig. Gen. James S. Wadsworth.





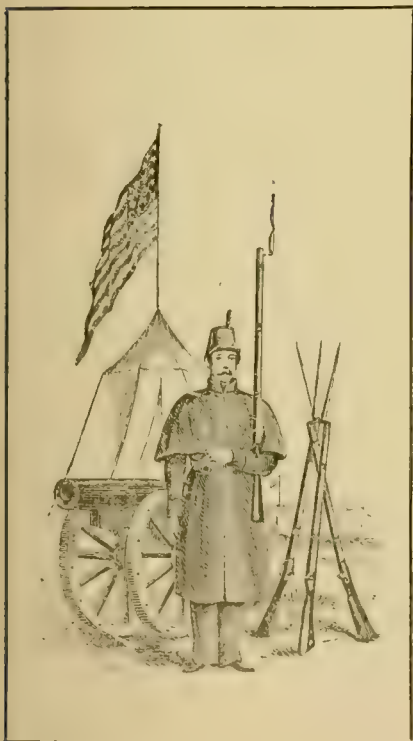


Camp Grounds of the 104th Regiment at Geneseo, "Camp Union."



pany A of the regiment. Company B followed with about forty men three or four days later. At this time no barracks had been erected and accordingly the men of Companies A and B were quartered at the hotels in the village for a while. The "old camp ground" at the head of North street having been selected as the site of the military depot, barracks were constructed, and the work of recruiting became general throughout most of the county of Livingston and a portion of the county of Wyoming and continued until February, 1862.

The following advertisement for recruits, appearing in one of the Geneseo papers of that time, will serve to show the energy with which the various captains of the Wadsworth Guards sought to complete their rosters:



## WADSWORTH GUARDS! DEPOT AT GENESEO

JOHN RORBACH, Colonel.

HENRY V. COLT, Qr.-Master.

## VOLUNTEERS WANTED FOR THE WADSWORTH GUARDS!

THE CRACK REGIMENT OF THIS STATE.

To be attached to General Wadsworth's Brigade, where we are now in camp, at Camp Union, Geneseo, Livingston County, N. Y.

Persons enlisting can go into camp at once, be sworn in and receive pay, rations and uniforms from the date of enlistment.

Come and enlist in

### COMPANY H.

Commanded by Capt. A. KENDALL, of Moscow.

**PAY \$13 TO \$23 PER MONTH!**

**AND \$100 BOUNTY AT CLOSE OF THE WAR!**

Persons can enlist by applying to E. S. Norton, Hemlock Lake, or at the Headquarters of Co. H. on the Camp Ground.

The Regiment is commanded by Col. Jno. Rorbach

Capt. ALFRED KENDALL,

Lieut. J. P. RUDD,

Recruiting Officers.

**"Stand by the Stars and Stripes."**

**COME ONE, COME ALL!**

And enlist in a good Company, and under a man that has seen service.

**CAPT. JAMES A. GAULT,**

Who was in the Thirteenth Regiment, and at the battle of Bull Run.

I am now raising a Company to be attached to the **Wadsworth Guards.**

We are now in camp at Camp Union, Geneseo. My Company is organized, and I only want a few more men to complete the Company. Come and enlist in

**COMPANY F.**

Commanded by Capt. JAMES A. GAULT.

**PAY \$13 TO \$23 PER MONTH!**

**AND \$100 BOUNTY AT CLOSE OF THE WAR!**

Pay, Rations and Uniforms furnished from date of enlistment. My Headquarters for Recruiting are at the Camp.

This Regiment is commanded by Col. Jno. Rorbach.

Capt. JAS. A. GAULT,  
Lieut. J. HEMSTREET,  
Recruiting Officers.

**RALLY TO THE RESCUE!**

**OUR FLAG IS IN DANGER.**

**Volunteers Wanted for the**

**WADSWORTH GUARDS,**

The Crack Regiment of the State, and now in camp at Camp Union, Geneseo, N. Y.

**COMPANY D.**

Commanded by Capt. ZOPHAR SIMPSON, an old resident of Geneseo, and a member of the old 54th Regiment. This Regiment is to be attached to General Wadsworth's Brigade.

**PAY \$13 TO \$23 PER MONTH.**

**AND \$100 BOUNTY AT CLOSE OF THE WAR!**

A few more good men will be received by making application at once to Hollis Annis, Le Roy, and at the Headquarters of the Company, on the Camp Ground at Camp Union. Be sure and ask for Co. D's Quarters, and enlist in a good Company.

Pay, Rations and Uniforms furnished from date of enlistment.

This Regiment is commanded by Col. Jno. Rorbach.

Capt. Z. SIMPSON,  
Lieut. C. H. YOUNG,  
Recruiting Officers.

**Volunteers Wanted!**

**FOR COMPANY B.**

Commanded by Capt. L. H. DAY, and attached to the Wadsworth Guards, which Regiment is to be attached to Genl. Wadsworth's Brigade.

Capt. Day offers great inducements to volunteers to join his Company now in camp at Camp Union, Geneseo, Livingston county, N. Y.

I have now about 70 men enlisted, and only want a few more good men to complete the Company.

**PAY \$13 TO \$23 PER MONTH!**

**AND \$100 BOUNTY AT CLOSE OF THE WAR!**

Pay, Rations and Uniforms furnished from date of enlistment.

Persons can enlist by applying at Snyder's Hotel, Springwater, and to H. L. Arnold, Conesus Center, or at Headquarters of Company B, on the Camp Ground, at Camp Union.

Be sure and ask for Company B. if you want to enlist.

This Regiment is Commanded by Col. Jno. Rorbach.

Capt. L. H. DAY,  
Lieut. H. A. WILEY,  
Recruiting Officers.

**ATTENTION. VOLUNTEERS.**

**FALL IN, FALL IN,**

And enlist in

**COMPANY C.**

Under Capt. STEPHEN L. WING, of Pike, Wyoming county, and whose Company is now attached to the Wadsworth Guards, and now in camp at Camp Union, Geneseo, and one of the best companies on the ground, and the Color Company of the Regiment, and

**Only a few more Men Wanted!**

To fill the Company full. Apply soon, as the best chances will be taken.

**PAY \$13 TO \$23 PER MONTH,**

**AND \$100 BOUNTY AT CLOSE OF THE WAR!**

Pay, Rations and Uniforms furnished from date of enlistment.

Persons can enlist by applying to Rev. D. Russell, Pike, Wyoming county; or at the Tent of Company C on the Camp Ground, where we make our Headquarters.

This Regiment is commanded by Col. Jno. Rorbach.

Capt. STEPHEN L. WING,  
Lieut. HENRY RUNYAN,  
Recruiting Officers.

## RECRUITS WANTED FOR THE WADSWORTH GUARDS.

To be attached to Gen. Wadsworth's Brigade.

### A few Good Men Wanted

To fill up my Company,

### COMPANY E,

and commanded by Capt. H. C. LATTIMORE,  
formerly of Avon.

Great inducements offered to good men to join  
my Company.

**PAY \$13 TO \$23 PER MONTH!**

**AND \$100 BOUNTY AT CLOSE OF THE WAR!**

Pay, Rations and Uniforms furnished from date  
of enlistment.

My Headquarters for recruiting is on the Camp  
Ground, where we are now in camp, at Camp  
Union, Livingston county, N. Y.

Be sure and ask for Capt. Lattimore's Com-  
pany, (Company E.) and enlist at once.

This Regiment is commanded by Col. Jno.  
Rorbach

Capt. H. C. LATTIMORE,

Lieut. W. T. LOZIER,

Recruiting Officers.

## WAR, WAR, WAR!

COME ONE, COME ALL!

And enlist in a first class Company.

### COMPANY A,

Commanded by Capt. H. G. TUTHILL, of Nun-  
da, and Lieut. L. C. SKINNER, the first company  
organized, and in a first class Regiment.

### THE WADSWORTH GUARDS,

Are now in camp at Camp Union, Geneseo, and  
are to be attached to Gen. Wadsworth's Brigade.

This Company is now organized and nearly full,  
consequently only a Few More Volunteers Wanted

**PAY \$13 TO \$23 PER MONTH!**

**AND \$100 BOUNTY AT CLOSE OF THE WAR!**

Or time of discharge, and all other emoluments  
received by any other Regiment. Pay, Rations  
and Uniforms furnished from date of enlistment.

Volunteers may enlist and be forwarded to the  
Camp by applying to S. A. Ellis, 78 State Street,  
Rochester, or at our Tent on the Camp Ground,  
where we are now quartered at Camp Union,  
Geneseo, Livingston County, N. Y.

Capt. H. G. TUTHILL,

Lieut. L. H. SKINNER,

Recruiting Officers.

By the last of February 1862, ten organized companies were in bar-  
racks, with a total of 683 enlisted men and 20 commissioned  
officers, all of whom had been mustered into the United States service  
by Captain E. G. Marshall.

At the request of the officers in charge of the depot, the regiment  
thus formed was ordered to Albany, and on the 25th day of February,  
1862, left Geneseo amid the cheers and tears of thousands, who had  
assembled to bid them God-Speed. Arriving at Albany, they went  
into barracks in the suburbs of the city, remaining there until about  
the 20th day of March. On the 4th day of March an order was issued  
consolidating the regiment thus under the command of Col. Rorbach,  
into seven companies, also consolidating with the companies already  
formed a skeleton regiment then in camp at the neighboring city of  
Troy, under the command of Col. John J. Viele, and containing in all  
about 300 men, who afterwards composed companies H, I and  
K of the 104th, the seven companies from Geneseo being lettered from  
A to G inclusive. The total strength of the regiment thus  
formed was 1040 men and the following is a roster of the commissioned  
officers as taken from the order organizing the regiment, which was



issued from the office of the Adjutant General of the State, and the field and staff commissioned, on the 8th day of March, 1862:

Colonel, John Rorbach,  
Lieut. Col., R. Wells Kenyon,  
Major, Lewis C. Skinner,  
Adjutant, Frederick T. Vance,

Company A.

Capt. Henry G. Tuthill,  
1st Lieut. ————  
2d " Albert S. Haver.

Company C.

Capt. Stephen L. Wing,  
1st Lieut. Henry Runyan,  
2d " Nelson J. Wing.

Company E.

Capt. H. C. Lattimore,  
1st Lieut. Wm. F. Lozier,  
2d " Wm. L. Trembley.

Company G.

Capt. James A. Gault,  
1st Lieut. John P. Rudd,  
2d " John R. Strang.

Company I.

Capt. John Kelley,  
1st Lieut. J. J. McCaffrey,  
2d " Chas. W. Fisher.

Quarter-Master, Henry V. Colt,  
Surgeon, Enos G. Chase,  
Asst Surgeon, Douglas S. Landon,  
Chaplain, Daniel Russell.

Company B.

Capt. Lehman H. Day,  
1st Lieut. Henry A. Wiley,  
2d " Homer M. Stull.

Company D.

Capt. Zophar Simpson,  
1st Lieut. Jacob H. Stull,  
2d " Geo. H. Starr.

Company F.

Capt. Gilbert G. Prey,  
1st Lieut. Luman F. Dow,  
2d " W. J. Hemstreet.

Company H.

Capt. James K. Selleck,  
1st Lieut. E. B. Wheeler,  
2d " Thos Johnston.

Company K.

Capt. John C. Thompson,  
1st Lieut. John H. Miller,  
2d " Wm. C. Wilson.

Leaving Albany March 20th, and remaining one night at the Park Barracks in New York City, the regiment, after a very long and tedious journey, arrived at Washington late in the evening of the 22d, where for the first time the men had the experience, so common in after years, of sleeping upon the open ground, or the still more filthy depot floor. Next day it was transferred to barracks at Kalorama Heights, three miles from the Capitol, and there remained about three weeks during which time arms (Enfield Rifles) and accoutrements were issued to the men, and ceaseless drill went on.

In the early part of April the regiment was attached to the brigade commanded by Gen. Abram Duryee, which was being collected in camp at Cloud's Mills, a short distance from Alexandria, Virginia, and there it went into camp in the literal tented field for the first time. The brigade was composed of the 97th, 104th and 105th N. Y. and the 107th Pa. regiments. Remaining here for about a month, special at-

tention was given to drilling and maneuvering, both by companies, regiments and brigade, and the 104th became exceptionally perfect in its drill, so that, under the skillful command of Col. Rorbach, it formed a square from line of battle in less than twelve seconds, which Gen. Duryee, formerly Colonel of the N. Y. Seventh Regiment, acknowledged was equal, if not superior, to anything that could be done by that famous militia regiment.

Soon after the first of May another forward step was taken, and the whole brigade was moved to Catlett's Station, Virginia, to be in position for the forward movement which it was then contemplated Gen. McDowell should make from Fredericksburg. While encamped at Catlett's Station the regiment was presented with a magnificent stand of colors, guidons, &c., by Mrs. General James S. Wadsworth, in recognition of the compliment paid to her gallant husband in the name of the regiment, "The Wadsworth Guards." The United States flag, which formed part of this stand of colors, bearing many a rent and battle stain, was torn from the staff and destroyed by corporal James Thompson, one of the color bearers, on the first day of July, 1863, at Gettysburg, Pa., to prevent its falling into the hands of the enemy during the retreat to and through the city on that day; the State flag, a beautiful silk banner, was borne through safely, and is now in the archives of the State at the office of the Adjutant General in Albany. On the 24th day of May the regiment was suddenly detached from the brigade, and ordered to proceed by rail to Thoroughfare Gap, and join the command of Brig. Gen. Geary, which arrived at the Gap on the morning of the 26th. In the afternoon of the same day Gen. Geary, fearing that his brigade was about to be overwhelmed by the forces of Gen. Jackson, then operating in the Shenandoah Valley, gave orders to retire hastily to Manassas, and the movement began at once. Gen. Duryee had prohibited the wagons of the regiment from coming to the Gap, and as the railroad was abandoned on the forenoon of the 26th, the regiment had no means of removing its tents, stores and camp equipage, and was forced to leave everything behind which could not be carried on the persons of the men. By the personal order of Gen. Geary, such stores, &c. left behind were burned by a company of the 1st Michigan Cavalry, to prevent their falling into the enemy's hands. Thus, it will be seen, that an event which at the time caused many harsh

and unjust reflections on the regiment was one for which neither the regiment nor any of its officers were in the remotest degree responsible.

The march to Manassas Junction was long and severe, and, in view of the fact that several of the companies had been engaged in a reconnoitering expedition all the forenoon, it is not surprising that everything which could be abandoned was parted with on the march, and most of the regiment, officers as well as men, arrived at Manassas with nothing left but the clothing which they wore, and the arms and accoutrements upon their persons.

On the 28th of May the regiment was again ordered to Catlett's Station, where it remained for about three weeks as an independent command, picketing all the adjacent country; Gen. Duryee, returning to Catlett's Station about the middle of June with the other regiments of the brigade, made some changes in the camp grounds, removing the 104th to a low, marshy section, which resulted disastrously to the health of the regiment.

On the 5th of July the brigade was moved to Warrenton, and on the 22d of the same month to Waterloo, where it was attached to Gen. Rickett's division of McDowell's corps.

On the 5th of August Gen. Pope, with his "headquarters in the saddle" began the famous *advance* into the heart of the enemy's country. Passing through Culpepper, the battlefield of Cedar Mountain was reached on the evening of the 9th, too late, however, for the regiment to take any special part in the struggle of that day. The enemy retiring across the Rapidan, the advance was continued to that river, where the regiment remained until the 18th of August, when began the retrograde movement, which brought the whole army under Gen. Pope, shattered and dispirited upon the plains of Manassas, within the defences of Washington.

In the retrograde movement of the army which began August 18th the regiment recrossed the Rappahannock River, took a position near the railroad bridge crossing that stream, and at this point was exposed to a sharp artillery fire. Leaving there, it was on duty one night as guard at Gen. Pope's headquarters, and then proceeded to Thoroughfare Gap, accompanied by the whole of Gen. Rickett's division, which was ordered to seize and hold the Gap. But when the advance reached the Gap early in the afternoon of August 28th, the

enemy was found to be already in full possession; indeed, as it afterwards transpired, more than half of the Rebel army was there confronted by this single division. Keeping up a bold front until after night-fall, Gen. Rickett began a retreat to the Manassas battle-field, which was reached on the evening of August 29th, after an exhausting march of about thirty miles. The next day the regiment, being on the left of the brigade and nearest the enemy, suffered quite severely from a sharp musket-fire of the enemy concealed in a dense undergrowth, losing one officer (Lieut. John P. Rudd) and a number of men killed and wounded in a very short time. It was then ordered to retire behind an embankment and hold its position, which was successfully done notwithstanding a fierce attempt to dislodge it. The brigade of Gen. Duryee, to which the regiment was attached, was moved to a new position; it remained here until late in the afternoon, when it was compelled to retreat before the murderous fire of a whole division of the enemy. This retreat continued with the rest of Pope's army to Centerville, the regiment having lost during the day five killed, forty-one wounded and forty-eight missing; most of the latter were afterwards found to have been taken prisoners, although some were never heard of again, and were undoubtedly killed at the commencement of the retreat.

A march to Fairfax Court House, a hurried advance to Chantilly on September 1 in a terrific thunderstorm and the retreat to Washington followed. After four days in the vicinity of Washington and Maryland, a campaign began, of which the first important event was the battle of South Mountain on the 14th of September. While Reno's attack was progressing in front, Duryee's brigade was ordered to the extreme right, and charged up the mountain side, the 104th leading the attack through nettles and tangled underbrush, and over steep and ragged rocks, with an impetuosity so great that they had gained the crest of the hill and secured a position on the flank of the enemy almost before it occurred to the latter that they were in danger of an attack from that quarter, and this, coupled with the partial success of the attack in front, caused a precipitate retreat of the Rebels from that part of the battlefield.

On the evening of the 10th of September position was taken upon the field at Antietam, and the men lay down upon their arms for a few hours. At early dawn the line was formed and the attack began,

under the immediate eye of Gen. Hooker. Duryee's Brigade had been designated as reserve the night before, but now found itself up on the front and without any reserve. Advancing steadily, in a position absolutely without any shelter, they were met with a terrific storm of iron and lead, which at last rendered it beyond the power of mortal men to advance further, and the men lay down for temporary shelter. Twice they were driven sullenly back, but rallying again each time with desperate energy, they again advanced and held their line until the arrival of reinforcements, about 10 a. m., when they were withdrawn. Near the close of the afternoon the severity of the enemy's cannonade betokened an immediate advance of the Rebel forces, and the 104th with other regiments were hurried forward into position to repel the attack. But none came, and so ended the battle, a drawn game, in what should have been a great Union victory, had the other corps carried out their orders with the punctuality and vigor which characterized the attack of Hooker's Corps. The loss in this engagement was killed 9, wounded 67.

To this period of marches and battles succeeded the inactivity of camp life at Mercersville, Md., until the 26th of October, when another forward movement began, and crossing again into Virginia, the 7th of December found the regiment on the banks of the Rappahannock River, a few miles below Fredericksburg. During these marches Gen. McClellan had been relieved from, and Gen. Burnside placed in command of the army; Major Gen. John F. Reynolds was now Corps Commander; Brig. Gen. John Gibbon was in command of the Division, and Col. A. R. Root of the 94th N. Y. V. of the Brigade, while Col. Prey had succeeded Major Skinner in the command of the regiment.

Crossing the river on the 12th, the regiment went into action below Fredericksburg on the 13th of December. The brigade, having been in reserve, was ordered to drive the enemy out of a sunken railroad track, which they did by a gallant bayonet charge, capturing about 200 prisoners and driving the Rebels far into the woods beyond. Coolly reforming the regimental line, which had been broken by the impetuosity of the assault, the regiment moved to the right of the brigade and there held its position till ordered to retire, which was done slowly and in good order, removing all wounded.

The loss of the regiment at Fredericksburg was, killed 5, wounded



45, missing 3, of which latter number 2 were afterward ascertained to have been killed.

During the night of the 14th of December the army was silently withdrawn to the north bank of the river, and after a few days of waiting in temporary camps, the division of which the regiment formed part was sent into winter quarters near Belle Plain, Virginia, where it remained until about the first of May following, the quiet of the winter being only once interrupted by that episode, known ever since as "Burnside's Mud March," which took place on the 20th day of January, 1863.

On the 28th of April the regiment left winter quarters and soon arrived at almost precisely the same point on the Rappahannock River where it crossed before the battle of Fredericksburg, and there a part of the first corps was thrown across the river under the command of Gen. Wadsworth, while the rest of the corps, including this regiment, remained in reserve upon the north bank until the forenoon of May 2d, when the whole corps was dispatched to reinforce the portion of the army under Gen. Hooker, who was then in position at Chancellorsville, leaving Gen. Sedgwick with the sixth corps at Fredericksburg. Just as the men had gone into bivouac, after crossing the river at United States Ford, there came a sudden order to move at once and rapidly to the front, still a couple of miles distant, and as they went forward through the gloom and dusk of the evening they learned of the disaster which had occurred to the eleventh corps and of its precipitate and inglorious retreat. The ground which had been lost was gradually retaken from the Rebels who, dispirited by the loss of Jackson, had fallen back. On the early morning of May 5th the river was recrossed, and the march continued toward Fredericksburg. Again the regiment went into camp near the bank of the river at White Oak Church, and remained there until the middle of June, when the movement began that culminated in Gettysburg.

Nothing noteworthy occurred with reference to the march of the regiment, until the order came on the 28th of June, announcing that Gen. Meade had relieved Hooker, and was in command of the army. At this time the regiment had crossed the Potomac, arriving at Frederick City, Maryland, on the evening of the 29th, and pressed on from there to Gettysburg, where it arrived in the early morning of July 1st. Buford's cavalry command was already engaged with



the enemy at some distance beyond Seminary Ridge, and the several divisions of the corps—Wadsworth's leading—were hurried forward to his support. But almost with the first dash of the infantry forces occurred the great disaster of the day—the death of Gen. Reynolds, the corps commander. It is doubtful, however, even if he had been spared to direct the battle of the first day, if it would have resulted differently in its main features, as the disparity in the forces so rapidly increased, that by the middle of the afternoon the Union army was outnumbered almost three to one. With a persistence and tenacity worthy of all praise, the first corps clung to the line of Seminary Ridge, prolonging the line of battle towards the right by utilizing all the reserve, until at last the whole corps was in one line of battle, the 104th being upon the extreme right and resting upon the Mummisburgh Pike, at some distance beyond which were deployed two divisions of the eleventh corps. All along the line of Seminary Ridge, from ten o'clock in the forenoon until after four o'clock in the afternoon, waged a hotly contested battle; our forces bravely holding their own, and the heavy reinforcements enabling the enemy to obtain closer and better positions.

During the last hour of this time the loss to the regiment had been severe, as it was subjected to an enfilading fire of the enemy at close range, under which the coolness and steadiness of the men were worthy of all praise. At last, however, the advance of Ewell's fresh corps along the York and Carlisle roads drove back, with some loss and much confusion, the divisions of the eleventh corps which were on the right, and gave to the Rebel hosts free access to the flank and rear of the first corps. Slowly and sullenly it fell back upon the city, preserving its order substantially until the retiring forces became massed in the streets, closely followed by the Rebel infantry, which had poured in their fire with deadly effect, producing a good deal of confusion as different commands became entangled in the now hurried retreat, and by a sudden dash of the Rebel forces a good many prisoners were taken just as the rear of our troops entered the streets of the city. Soon, however, Cemetery Hill was reached, upon which Gen. Howard had placed one of his divisions supported by several batteries, and behind these the remnant of the first corps withdrew to gather itself together. Here was presented a pitiful scene, three officers and forty-three men only of the regiment answer-

ing to their names at the first roll-call. The number from the regiment killed in the whole battle was fifteen; wounded, eighty-six, and missing, mostly taken prisoners, ninety-four; at least nine tenths of these casualties occurred on the first day. During the rest of the battle the first corps was held in reserve, brigades and regiments being thrown in here and there, as they were needed, and thus it happened that the brigade took a part in the first fierce struggle on the evening of the 2d of July, when Sickles' corps was almost overwhelmed, and again on the 3d it was called upon to occupy successively several distinct points where danger seemed to be great; finally taking part in the repulse of Pettigrew's division in the afternoon, and being in plain sight of the wonderful charge made by Pickett's division. On the night of the 3d of July the battle was over. Soon the Union Army resumed its former position along the Rappahannock river in Virginia, and for many months no event of importance occurred.

Before the winter of 1865 set in nearly two hundred and fifty recruits were added to the regiment to fill up the shattered ranks, and half that number of its men re-enlisted as "Veteran Volunteers." All thought of further movement was for the time abandoned, and attention was given to making a proper disposition of the army for its own protection and for comfortable winter quarters. To this end, the brigade, of which the 104th formed a part, was moved forward about December 20th to Mitchell's Station, in the immediate vicinity of the Cedar Mountain battlefield, where it did outpost and picket duty far in advance of the rest of the army, until the opening of the spring of 1864. In the reorganization of the Army of the Potomac, made during the winter, the first corps ceased to exist, and the regiment became a part of the fifth corps, Gen. G. K. Warren in command.

About the first of May, 1864, signs of an immediate movement of the army became apparent, and on the 4th of that month the Army of the Potomac, scattered from the point occupied by the brigade to which the 104th belonged back to Centreville, was put in motion in a vigorous movement "on to Richmond." The 5th corps, of which the regiment then formed a part, lying nearest to the Rapidan, had the advance, crossing that river at Germania Ford about noon, and directing its march towards Chancellorsville, reaching a point known as "Old Wilderness Tavern" in the evening and bivouacking there.

To follow the history of the regiment through the forty days which succeeded this, would be but to repeat the history of the army. Taking an honorable and active part in the battles of the Wilderness, the several engagements at Spottsylvania Court House, North Anna River and Bethesda Church, as the flanking movement went on, it so happened that at Cold Harbor the regiment in common with the whole 5th corps, had but little part in the unsuccessful struggle there. But in the forty-three days which elapsed between the crossing of the Rapidan and James rivers, there were but five days in which the regiment was not under fire, though not of course actually engaged with the enemy every day. The total losses during this time were, killed 6; wounded 37; missing 3. At least one-third of the men composing the regiment, when it began the movement just detailed, were recruits who had joined in the fall of 1864 and had consequently never been under fire before, but by its end they too had become veterans.

On the 16th of June the regiment crossed the James and was hurried forward to the front of Petersburg, in the hope that by a sudden attack the city might be captured before Lee had divined the movement and was able to send reinforcements. An attack had been made, however, on the 15th by the corps under the command of Gen. W. F. Smith, which had been successful in carrying the defences on the south of the city, garrisoned by a feeble handful of troops, and there was nothing to prevent the capture of the city, when suddenly about 7 P. M. the advance was suspended until next morning, and during the night Rebel reinforcements from Lee's army poured in, and a hastily constructed inner line of earthworks confronted it upon its arrival. On the morning of the 18th the regiment was moved to the right, and to the 104th N. Y. and the 12th Mass. was given the task of capturing the Petersburg & Norfolk Railroad, which they did in splendid style, in the face of a heavy artillery fire at short range, the charge of the 104th on that occasion being probably the most brilliant achievement in its entire service. Not content with capturing the railroad, they pushed forward to a considerable distance beyond, and then, deploying as skirmishers, drove the Rebel skirmishers inside of their earthworks, and for a time, by picking off the exposed artillerymen, silenced the battery which had so annoyed them during the charge, enabling the line of battle to take possession of the railroad track without loss. The point where this battery stood

was nearly the exact position of the afterwards celebrated "Crater."

On the 26th of June the regiment again moved "by the right flank" to the Jerusalem Plank Road, where its brigade constructed and garrisoned Fort Warren, afterwards officially designated as Fort Davis, in the vicinity of these two forts of euphonious designation—Forts Hell and Damnation. Here the regiment remained, doing constant picket and skirmish duty, but taking no part in the general engagement, until about the 18th of August, when it was relieved by a division of colored troops, and went off again "by the right flank," this time in a successful attempt to capture and hold the Weldon Railroad.

The losses from the time the regiment crossed the James River to the beginning of the movement upon the Weldon Railroad were, killed 6, wounded 32, missing 2; thus making the total loss, from the time of the commencement of the Wilderness campaign, about 90 officers and men, to which depletion must be added the sick, who had necessarily been sent away to general hospitals, as no sufficient provision could be made for them with the regiments during such active campaigning. The total strength of officers and men present for duty on the morning of the 18th of August was a little under 200, in addition to which the regiment had just received about 100 recruits, who were not yet armed, and of course were left behind when the movement of that day began. On that morning the regiment broke camp, and, making a long detour to the south west, struck the Weldon Railroad a few miles north of Ream's Station, and took possession of it for several miles with but little opposition. This secured and partially destroyed, it began on August 19th to take position across the railroad with a view of holding it permanently and more effectually cutting off the supplies furnished to the Rebel army in Petersburg from North Carolina and Eastern Virginia.

The division of the 5th corps, to which the regiment belonged, then commanded by Gen. S. W. Crawford, held the right of the line of the corps, and its brigade was on the extreme right of the division. A gap of about two miles was left between the main army and the right of the 5th corps, which was to have been protected and occupied by the 9th corps. That command was, however, dilatory in reaching its position, and the Rebels, with their perfect knowledge of the ground, seeing the opening, immediately thrust Mahone's division through the gap, concealed by the dense woods, until it reached the



rear of this brigade. Suspecting some such movement, the 107th Pennsylvania regiment had been ordered out of the trenches, which the regiment had hastily constructed, to proceed to the right and by deploying as skirmishers prevent any surprise from that quarter until the 9th corps could reach their position. But the attack on the front of the regiment just at that time was renewed with great vigor, for the purpose of diverting attention from Mahone's movement; the order was not obeyed, and the officer commanding that regiment was obliged to report that he was unable to perform the movement. The 104th N. Y., was then ordered out for the same purpose, and without a moment's hesitation, under a galling fire, drew out of the trenches and began a rapid movement, by the right and rear of the brigade, to the point indicated. The route ran through a dense forest filled with underbrush, where it was frequently impossible to see more than a few yards ahead. After having gone about one-fourth of a mile moving by the flank, the regiment suddenly and unexpectedly encountered Mahone's division, by whom they were almost immediately surrounded. There was no way of retreat, except as single individuals might steal away through the underbrush, and no help could be expected from any source in time to be of avail, as no one else yet knew that Mahone was there. After a few minutes of sharp fighting, which was, however, of no avail, and in which a few were wounded but none killed, it is believed, every commissioned officer and nearly every enlisted man there present were captured and sent into the Rebel lines, by the same route over which the Rebels had entered its lines, there soon to be joined by over 1,000 men of Crawford's division, who were subsequently captured by Mahone in the same rear attack.

Nine commissioned officers of the 104th being already prisoners in the hands of the Rebels (captured mostly at Gettysburg), the regiment was left absolutely without a single field or line officer present for duty, and so remained during the whole fall and winter following. Its ranks were filled by recruits, until it again numbered about 250 enlisted men present for duty. Capt. Graham, of the 3rd Mass., was assigned to its command, and the regiment was ordered on duty at corps headquarters, where it remained until after Lee's surrender. About the last of April, 1865, the regiment was restored to its former brigade, and accompanied the army on its return to the vicinity of Washington, where it remained without further incident of note until

the 17th day of July, when it was mustered out of the service of the United States and ordered to Elmira, N. Y., there to be paid off and finally discharged, all of which was accomplished on the 29th day of the same month, and the regiment then ceased to exist.

The following is a list of the officers of the regiment at the time of its muster out, viz:

Colonel, John R. Strang.

Major, William C. Wilson.

Surgeon, Charles H. Richmond.

Chaplain, Alfred C. Roe.

Co. A, Captain, Cornelius Timpson. 1st Lieut. Theron W. Cookingham.

Co. B, Captain, Adam Dixon. 1st Lieut. James Cullen.

Co. C, Captain Jasper M. Griggs. 1st Lieut. Francis S. Bates.

Co. D, Captain——. 1st Lieut. Alvah Lard.

Co. E, Captain, William L. Trembly. 1st Lieut. Francis Palmer.

Co. F, Captain, Austin N. Richardson.

Co. G, Captain, James A. Gault.

Co. H, Captain——, 1st Lieut. Joseph C. Cary.

Co. I, Captain——.

Co. K, Captain, Edwin A. Tuthill. 1st Lieut. John R. Jarvis. 2d Lieut. Charles L. Isaacs.<sup>1</sup>

### THE 104TH REGIMENT AT GETTYSBURG.

An address delivered by Colonel John R. Strang, at the dedication of the monument of that Regiment, at Gettysburg, Sept. 4, 1888.

#### Comrades and Friends:

We stand to-day upon one of the great and historic battlefields of the world. Great, both in the size of the armies engaged and the casualties they sustained; historic in the results of the contest here waged, which marked the beginning of the overthrow of treason and rebellion, and the restoration of peace to a reunited country. Here the tide of armed rebellion reached high-water mark, and, though nearing success, was flung back in ruin and defeat.

And it is one of the proud memories of our lives that we had a part in that defeat. For that reason we are here today, to commemorate by the aid of a grateful Commonwealth the part we had in the con-

2. The foregoing sketch of the 104th is taken from the address of Colonel John R. Strang, of Geneseo, delivered at the regimental reunion at Silver Lake, August 26, 1879.



flict which raged over these hills, along these walls, and in this very grove, and to dedicate this monument to the memory of those who here gave their lives and shed their blood for their country, and for the preservation and establishment of liberty and freedom throughout all of its broad States, from sea to sea, and from the great lakes to the gulf.

It is no small thing, my comrades, to have such a memory in our lives; to know that we had a part, not small nor inconsequential, in the deeds which were done here. True, we did not win the fight; but none the less it is true that the desperate valor and heroic tenacity of the First Corps upon this ground, made it possible for the remainder of the Army of the Potomac to reach that position upon Cemetery Hill which the keen eye and soldierly instinct of Hancock selected for the field of battle, where the fight was fought and won. Were it not for the First Corps the name of Gettysburg itself would be unknown in the annals of the war, except as the location of a skirmish between the Union cavalry and Lee's advancing forces.

On the 1st day of July, 1863, the First Corps of the Army of the Potomac stood along this hill, few in number as compared with the Rebel forces which confronted it, yet firm in the patriotism which endowed it, and in the determination to hold its position until the needed reinforcements should arrive. It was driven back, but not defeated; more than decimated, but not demoralized. Its trusted commander, Reynolds, and many brave officers and men freely gave their lives, or suffered cruel wounds; but honor was preserved. Not until the ever increasing hosts of Lee's army pressed upon it from front, flank and rear, did it slowly retire through the town to Cemetery Hill, fighting its way with such desperate courage and stubborn tenacity, that the Rebel forces, though outnumbering it more than three to one, did not dare that night to follow up the success they had so hardly won.

This is the one great battlefield of the War of the Rebellion which has, by apparently unanimous consent, been chosen to signalize by appropriate governmental action, the patriotism, valor and fortitude of the Union army. Grateful States have vied with each other in the erection of monuments to commemorate the valor of the living, and to perpetuate the memory of the patriot dead; and ere long the principal positions of each distinct command which took part in this great conflict will be designated by monument and tablet of granite or of bronze. But even these monuments, enduring as the skill of man can make them, shall crumble into dust before the pen of history shall have ceased to record what was done here.

The One Hundred and Fourth Regiment of New York Infantry whose monument we dedicate to-day, was a part of the First Brigade, Second Division, First Army Corps. Willing volunteers who came because their country needed them and called, its members left the

farms, the fields, the shops and the homes where their boyhood had been spent, and became true American soldiers. Veterans they had been made on the fields of Manassas, Antietam, Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville; inured to the hardships of the march and camp, and the exposure of the picket line, on this field they illustrated the patriotism which possessed them, and with a devotion to their country and the cause for which they fought, clung to this hill until support to the right and left of them was gone, and then slowly retired, fighting as they went.

The regiment had become reduced in numbers, so that only about 330 officers and men were in line when the battle began; and of that number nearly two-thirds did not return with the corps over Cemetery Hill that night, but are accounted for by the figures upon this monument,—11 killed, 91 wounded, 92 captured and missing. These figures are taken from the official report made at that time, to which we are confined by the rules of the Commission, and before it was possible to ascertain the fate of many who were reported wounded or missing, as we had no access to this portion of the battlefield, nor to the hospitals in the town until the 5th day of July. The actual loss of the regiment, as finally ascertained, and including the casualties of the second and third days' battles, was: killed in action or died of wounds, 25; other wounded officers, 8; enlisted men, 73; captured or missing, and not otherwise accounted for, 93; making a total of 199.

Of the killed and wounded 7 belonged to the color guard, which consisted of 8 men, one only escaping unhurt. Color Sergt. Maurice Buckingham of Company C was shot dead early in the engagement, and Color Sergt. William H. Shea of Company I was mortally wounded. The State flag presented to the regiment by Mrs. General Wadsworth was borne in safety from the field by Sergt. David E. Curtis of Company D notwithstanding he was slightly wounded; and he afterwards carried it, until severely wounded at Spottsylvania. The United States colors were passed from one to another as the bearers were successively killed or wounded, until they came into the hands of Sergt. Moses Wallace of Company E, by whom they were torn from the staff and destroyed to prevent capture by the enemy. Lieut. Thomas Johnston of Company D was the only officer killed, and while it is impracticable here to give the names of all those who were killed or severely wounded, I may mention in the latter class the names of Lieut. Col. H. G. Tuthill, Capt. H. A. Wiley and Lieut. James W. Dow, without invidious distinction.

It would be impossible for me to give, after so long a time, a clear and detailed statement of the movements of the regiment during the whole of the battle, for on the second and third days the corps was used in fragments by brigades and divisions, here and there, as the pressing need for reinforcements seemed to require. On the evening

of the second day, our division had a part in recovering the line, and saving some of the artillery near the "Peach Orchard," where General Sickles' desperate engagements had taken place just before. On the third day we were just in rear of Cemetery Hill during the furious cannonade, which none of us who were there will ever forget, and at its close were rapidly moved to the right, and then across Cemetery Hill to the left, arriving there just in time to see Pettigrew's Rebel Division, which was to have supported Pickett, broken and put to flight by our artillery fire, and to witness as silent but anxious spectators a part of the splendid charge of Pickett's Division, and its crushing repulse by the Second Corps.

But my memory of the first day's scenes is tolerably clear, and having refreshed it by the recollection of others, among whom I may mention Colonel Prey and Captain Starr, it has seemed to me appropriate to recount those scenes more fully here. We had bivouacked, for a day or two before the battle, in the vicinity of Emmettsburg, Md., leaving there in the early morning of July 1st, under the command of Gen. John F. Reynolds, with orders to proceed to Gettysburg. Before reaching the town, General Reynolds learned that Buford's Cavalry was already engaged with Rebel infantry and needed support. So we were pushed on as rapidly as possible, our brigade having the rear of the corps that day, and coming in sight of Seminary Ridge about 11 o'clock in the forenoon, we learned that General Reynolds had been killed. Wadsworth's and Doubleday's Divisions were already engaged, and our division, under General Robinson, was placed in reserve near the Seminary building, being employed for a part of the time until afternoon in the construction of temporary breastworks from rails and other movable materials, a little to the west of the building.

The rapid and continuous advance of the Rebel force under Gen. A. P. Hill, from the west, and General Ewell, from the north, soon made it necessary to extend our line of battle to the north, in order to cover the Mummasburg Road, along which Ewell's forces, if unopposed, would gain the right and rear of the First Corps and cut it off from the town. About 1 o'clock the Second Brigade of our division, under General Baxter, was thus used to prolong the line of battle to the right, along the ridge and to the west of it, finding the Rebel troops already nearing, and in position to prevent their further advance along the road. At about the same time the Eleventh Corps began to arrive upon the field, and leaving a division upon Cemetery Hill as a reserve, two of its divisions were pushed out on the north of the town to oppose the expected advance of Ewell's Corps from that direction. This disposition left a long space between the right of the First Corps and the left of the Eleventh, and right through the middle of that space ran this Mummasburg Road, by which Rode's Division of Ewell's Corps was seeking to reach the town. Iverson's Rebel Bri-

gade had the advance down the road, but was handsomely repulsed by Baxter's Brigade, aided by Cutler's Brigade of Wadsworth's Division, a large part of Iverson's men being killed wounded or captured. The check was, however, only temporary, and reinforced by the brigades of Daniel and O'Neal the Rebels again advanced, and partly seized the stone wall running along the ridge, southerly from the road.

To repel their attack and hold the line at this point, the First Brigade under General Paul, which was the sole remaining reserve of the First Corps, was double-quickened to the right, and ordered to take position to the right of Baxter's Brigade, facing partly to the west and partly to the north. The Thirteenth Massachusetts was on the right of the brigade, with our regiment next to it. Coming rapidly into line we encountered a destructive fire from the Rebel forces sheltered in the grove and behind the stone wall, and a considerable part of our loss in killed and wounded was sustained while we were in this position. Finally, under the personal lead of Colonel Prey, we charged over the stone wall, dislodging and driving back the Rebel forces in confusion, quite a number of prisoners being taken by the companies of our regiment under command of Captains Wiley and Dixon. It was now nearly 3 o'clock, and the whole plain to the north and west of the town seemed to be filled with the advancing Rebel forces. The angle between the First and Eleventh Corps was once more made the scene of a determined attack, but without success, the Rebels being driven back. We followed them for a short distance beyond the wall, retiring immediately, however, to our former position, in view of their overpowering numbers, and keeping up a constant and well-directed musketry fire upon such of them as were within reach. The brunt of this attack fell mainly upon our brigade; but we were aided in repulsing it by the enfilading fire from two of the regiments of Baxter's Brigade.

Prior to this time General Paul had been severely wounded, losing the sight of both eyes. The two senior colonels were successively wounded, and the brigade had been practically without any commander for some time, until at this point Colonel Prey took command by order of General Robinson, and retained it until the close of the first day's engagement.

An open space of 300 yards or more still remained between the right of the First Corps and the left of the Eleventh, perceiving which, part of Rodes' Division was massed for attack under shelter of the Mc Lean buildings and shrubbery, north of the Mummasburg Road. We had no reserve left to fill this gap, and I was now directed by Colonel Prey to find the nearest brigade or division commander of the Eleventh Corps, and represent to him the position of affairs, and the danger which was apparent, that the enemy thus massing at McLean's would penetrate our lines through this opening, which if done



in sufficient force would immediately render the position of both corps untenable. I was unable to find either of those commanders, but delivered my message to a staff officer and the commanding officer of the nearest Eleventh Corps troops, and then returned to the regiment. Before reaching it, on looking back, I saw that the right of the Eleventh Corps was rapidly being driven back, and its brigade nearest us was changing front to the right, in order to protect its flank and line of retreat, instead of coming to our aid. The anticipated advance upon our right immediately took place, and being left without any protection on that flank, we were subjected to a murderous enfilading fire, and obliged to fall back and change front to the right in order to protect our rear. The Rebel advance from the west was also renewed with resistless numbers, Gen. A. P. Hill's Corps, comprising about one-third of Lee's army, closing in upon the First Corps from that direction, while two divisions of Ewell's Corps assailed us from the north. We were slowly driven back to the town and through its streets, and having been at the extreme right of the corps, a good many of our men were cut off and captured before they could reach the town.

Arriving at the rear of Cemetery Hill about 6 o'clock, we gathered together what remained of our regiment and found that we numbered 3 officers and 43 men. Of course, in the confusion of the retreat a good many men had become separated from their commands. Others who had been cut off and captured in the streets or in the hospitals where they had gone with wounded friends, made their escape and rejoined us, so that on the morning of the second day our numbers had increased to about 100 officers and men. According to General Robinson's report the total loss of our division in the first day's fight was 1,660 out of about 2,500 engaged, or two-thirds of the whole command.

Comrades, I have thus given you in a brief, and perhaps somewhat imperfect way, the record of our regiment on that eventful day. I am proud of it, and so is each one of you. We did our duty and we did it well. Many of our best and bravest officers and men went down to death that day, giving their young lives for their country and the flag they loved so well; many more received grievous wounds from which they are yet suffering; others, by the fortune of war, were prisoners in the hands of the enemy, and after days of alternate hope and fear, as they were held almost in sight of the battlefield, were at last hurried along across the Potomac and into the horrible prison pens at Richmond, Salisbury, and Andersonville, where starvation and disease were more deadly than the storm of iron and lead upon the battlefield, and where even death was welcomed as a benefactor.

We gather here today at the end of a quarter of a century, proud in the memory of the past; thankful to God for the results of the day we commemorate, and rejoicing as we realize all that our favored land is

to us, a worthy heritage to those who fought and bled for her, and to their children to all generations. The day is not without its feeling of sadness, as we recall the names of the patriot dead and the deeds which they did here. The ties were strong which bound us together as we stood side by side in many battles, and endured the trials and privations of a soldier's life. Instinctively our eyes and our thoughts turn to yonder beautiful but silent city of the dead, where so many of our comrades lie, filling honorable, though they may be unknown, graves. We dedicate to their memory this stone of enduring granite, and we give it over to the care and keeping of our great State of New York. Watch over it tenderly, O Empire State! Crown it with flowers on each Memorial Day, and with laurel for the deeds of the living and the dead, as we, who were friends and comrades, keep their memory green, until, one by one, we are gathered home, and greet each other upon the distant shore of eternal peace and rest.

#### EIGHTH NEW YORK VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

On July 22, 1861, the day after the Bull Run disaster, a tidal wave of patriotism rolled over the entire North from the Atlantic to the Pacific coast, leaving its impress on every loyal heart, and a deep-seated feeling that the Rebellion must be put down and the Union preserved intact, regardless of cost, in treasure and precious lives. On that day two members of Company F, Fifty-fourth Regiment, New York State Militia (Rochester City Dragoons), met on the street in Rochester, and, as a matter of course, conversation turned on the subject that was uppermost in all minds. Both expressing the intention of adding their mite by offering their services, and lives if necessary, in the preservation of the Union, one suggested the feasibility of recruiting a regiment of cavalry. They parted to meet the next day, and after a few meetings and discussions the two men went to Albany to interview Governor Morgan. They received authority from him to raise a regiment of cavalry to serve three years, or during the war. They returned to Rochester and immediately opened a recruiting office. They secured the county fair grounds and buildings for barracks and camps.

Ten companies were organized, drilled and mustered into the United States service November 23, 1861. November 28th, the regiment left Rochester for Washington under command of Col. Samuel



J. Crooks, where it remained as part of the force in defence of the Capital until March 9, 1862.

During this time rumors were rife that the military authorities thought they were getting more cavalry than was needed, and that a number of regiments which had not been mounted would be disbanded or reorganized as infantry. Colonel Crooks having resigned, the officers arrived at the conclusion that if some cavalry officer of the regular army, of well-known ability, were appointed to the command of the regiment it would enhance the prospect of their retention as a mounted organization. They unanimously joined in a request to General Stoneman, then in command of the cavalry, to recommend some tried officer of this description for the colonelcy, setting forth the fact that the regiment was composed of a superior body of men, and, if fully equipped and commanded by an officer of well-known skill, it would be a credit to the army and render efficient service to the country. He commended their course and complied with the request. The wisdom of this action on the part of the officers was fully demonstrated afterwards by the glorious career of the regiment.

March 9, 1862, the regiment broke camp at Washington, and was placed on guard along the upper Potomac and canal from Edwards Ferry to Point of Rocks. April 6th it was ordered to Harper's Ferry and guarded the railroad from that point to Winchester until May 24th, the time of Banks' retreat before Jackson, when it fell back to Harper's Ferry. In anticipation of an attack on this place the men volunteered for this occasion to take muskets and help defend the place. They were furnished with muskets and forty rounds of ammunition, and in this shape marched up to Bolivar Heights and took position on the extreme right of the line of battle there formed, and were the last recalled when the line was withdrawn the same night.

They were then posted on Maryland Heights where they were engaged in picket duty until about the 23d of June, when they were ordered to Relay House, near Baltimore, for the purpose of being mounted and fully equipped. Here they were joined by Capt. B. F. Davis, of the First U. S. Cavalry, who had been commissioned as colonel of the Eighth New York Cavalry, at the request of the officers of the regiment, upon the recommendation of General Stoneman. The regiment remained at Relay House, the men drilling assiduously until the fore part of September, when they were ordered to Harper's Ferry,

from which point they were daily reconnoitering up to the night of the 14th of September, when they accomplished their ever memorable escape from that place.

Harper's Ferry at this time being completely invested on all sides, and it being a foregone conclusion that the place would surrender, Colonel Davis received the reluctant consent of Colonel Miles, who was in command, to make the attempt at saving the cavalry by withdrawing them and forcing their way through the enemy's lines. Soon after dark on the night of the 14th of September, the Eighth New York Cavalry, the Twelfth Illinois Cavalry and a portion of the First Maryland Cavalry, all under command of Colonel Davis, crossed the pontoon bridge to the Maryland side of the Potomac and commenced their perilous night march. A little before daylight on the morning of the 15th, they captured Longstreet's ammunition train on the Hagerstown Pike, about three miles from Williamsport, which they turned and hurried along at breakneck speed for Greencastle, Pa., reaching there about the middle of the forenoon. Then, proceeding more leisurely, the train, consisting of some 75 to 80 wagons and some 300 horses and mules, moved on to Chambersburg. The brigade rested at Greencastle that night, and on the next day joined McClellan on the battlefield of Antietam. Colonel Davis was brevetted major, U. S. A., on the recommendation of General McClellan, for conspicuous conduct in the management of the withdrawal of the cavalry from Harper's Ferry at the surrender of that place.

About the 1st of October the regiment took the advance along with other cavalry in pursuit of the Rebel army, which was falling back to the Rappahannock River, by way of the Shenandoah Valley, and the turnpike leading south on the west side of the Blue Ridge Mountains. After crossing the Potomac River at Berlin, the first engagement in which the regiment participated was at Snickersville, on the 27th day of October, 1862, when it dashed boldly up the Pike leading through the Gap. It had barely covered a quarter of the distance to the Gap when a concealed battery opened on them with canister and compelled them to fall back, which they did in good order.

Then came in rapid succession the engagements at Philomont, Unionville, Upperville, Barbee's Cross Roads, Sulphur Springs, Amissville, Corbin's Cross Roads and Jefferson. Those of Philomont, Unionville, Upperville, Amissville and Jefferson were sharp skirmishes in which

the regiment lost quite largely in killed and wounded; while that at Barbee's Cross Roads was a savage one while it lasted, and first gave the regiment that confidence in itself which it afterwards maintained to the close of the war. It was the first fair charge of cavalry against cavalry of any magnitude in which it had engaged, and the enemy was completely routed.

A part of the regiment was dismounted and sent ahead to skirmish and dislodge a portion of the Rebels who were also fighting dismounted and endeavoring to hold our advance in check. While our dismounted men were skirmishing behind a stone wall, Colonel Davis led the remainder over a small knoll and formed them in a hollow, out of sight of the enemy. They were but just formed when a large regiment of Rebel cavalry came charging down upon them. Before the Rebels had reached the brow of the knoll the command "Charge!" was given, and in a moment the mounted part of the regiment charged so unexpectedly and so impetuously that the enemy broke and fled in the wildest disorder, leaving many of their number in our hands, dead, wounded or prisoners. An extract from General McClellan's report of this engagement reads: "A largely superior force charged Colonel Davis' Eighth New York Cavalry, but were gallantly met and repulsed."

At Jefferson the regiment participated in its last engagement for the year 1862. The weather was growing quite cold, and the men were not as yet furnished with shelter tents. They were obliged to lie out all night on the damp ground, and nearly all the time were denied the privilege of fire. Their sufferings were not inconsiderable. But they were made happy by being ordered into regular camp at Belle Plain, from whence they were sent at intervals to do picket duty on the Rapahannock River, which formed the dividing line between the two armies.

At an early date in 1863 active operations again began on the part of the regiment which had been strengthened by the addition of three new companies, recruited at Rochester by Maj. William H. Benjamin during August, September and October, 1862, he having been detailed from the regiment for this duty. Up to June 9, 1863, the day of the cavalry fight at Beverly Ford, the Eighth Cavalry had participated in fourteen different engagements of more or less importance, losing in killed, wounded and missing about 50 men, the greater part of the losses occurring at Independence Hill, March 5th, and Freeman's Ford,

April 15th. At the time of the battle of Chancellorsville they were engaged several days in operations around the right flank of our own and the left flank of the Rebel army, coming inside of our line over the breastworks on the extreme right a little before sunset May 4th, and that night fell back with the main body of the army.

The great cavalry battle at Beverly Ford, June 9, 1863, deserves special mention. In this battle the regiment took the leading part, and lost more men in killed and wounded than any other regiment engaged. Before it was fairly light they dashed across the Ford and into the very midst of the Rebel camps. During the whole fight the Eighth was in the thickest of it, winning much glory, but at the expense of many gallant officers and men. It was here, and in the first dash, that the gallant Colonel Davis fell mortally wounded at the head of his regiment. His loss was deeply deplored, not by his own regiment alone, but by the entire cavalry corps. Lieut. Col. William L. Markell was promoted to the vacancy, and became colonel of the regiment. From Beverly Ford to Gettysburg the regiment was marching and skirmishing almost daily.

Late in the afternoon of June 30th, the regiment, leading the advance of the First Brigade, First Division, Cavalry Corps, entered Gettysburg, passed through the town, and bivouacked near the Seminary in an open field on the left of the Cashtown Pike, from which one squadron, advancing about a mile, established a picket line across and on both sides of the Cashtown Road. About 7 o'clock on the next morning, July 1st, the officer commanding the squadron on picket gave notice that the enemy, in strong force was advancing on his pickets from the direction of Cashtown. The brigade was formed in line of battle as soon as possible about a mile in front of the Seminary, and three squadrons deployed as skirmishers were advanced to the support of the picket line now being driven back by the enemy.

The fighting soon became general and sharp along the whole line, our skirmishers stubbornly resisting every inch of the enemy's advance, although the Confederates were there in overpowering numbers. In a short time the line was compelled to fall back to the next ridge, less than a quarter of a mile in the rear. The skirmishers fighting stubbornly in the meantime behind fences and trees and our artillery doing good execution, the advance of the enemy was retarded, and this line was maintained until about 10 o'clock, when the First Corps, the



advance of our infantry, came up and relieved the Cavalry Brigade in its unequal contest with the enemy. When we consider that two divisions of Hill's Corps were held in check for three hours by so small a cavalry force, it becomes unnecessary to say anything more about their gallantry and fighting qualities. The regimental monument of the Eighth New York now stands on the spot the regiment occupied when relieved by the First Corps, on what is now known as Reynolds Avenue, and a few rods in rear of the spot where General Reynolds was killed.

In the afternoon the enemy, being strongly reinforced, extended their flanks, and made a desperate attempt to turn our left. They advanced in three strong lines, when our brigade was ordered forward at a trot and deployed. Half of the command was dismounted and placed behind a portion of a stone wall on a ridge of woods, with the Seminary on our right. The enemy being close upon us, we opened an effective, rapid fire with our breech-loading carbines, which killed and wounded so many of their first line that, after a short, heroic struggle to continue and advance, they could stand it no longer and fell back on the second line. Our men kept up the fire until the enemy, in overwhelming numbers, approached so near that, in order to save our men and horses, we were obliged to mount and fall back rapidly to the next ridge, carrying our wounded with us. The stand we there made against the enemy prevented our left flank from being turned, and saved a division of our infantry.

After Gettysburg, while Lee was falling back toward Richmond, our experience was a repetition of that after the Antietam battle, except that the engagements were more frequent and severe. Hanging on to Lee's flank, watching every opportunity to harass and punish his retreating troops, we were marching and fighting almost daily. From Gettysburg, until the last of November, when the active campaign was closed and the camp established near Culpepper, the regiment participated in twenty-six different engagements, some of which were mere skirmishes and others were quite severe cavalry fights, losing in killed, wounded and missing during the time mentioned something over 150 men. On February 27, 1864, Colonel Markell resigned, and Lieut. Col. William H. Benjamin succeeded to the command. In due time he was commissioned colonel.

From the beginning of the year 1864 to the time of the battle of the

Wilderness, the regiment took part in only two engagements; but from that time on the predictions of a lively campaign were verified, and a day passed without a fight of more or less severity was the exception: the regiment distinguished itself by many gallant acts. During March, 1864, the regiment, which had up to that time been in the First Division, Cavalry Corps, A. P., became a part of the Second Brigade of the Third Division. The regiment accompanied Sheridan on the great raid at Richmond, and took an active part in nearly every engagement. After the raid it was in three quite severe engagements, in one of which, at Hawes Shop, Colonel Benjamin, while gallantly leading the regiment, was wounded.

The Eighth went to Petersburg, and did picket duty in the vicinity of Prince George Court House until the date of General Wilson's raid. Accompanying the raid the regiment lost heavily, on June 22d, cutting its way through the Rebel right at Ream's Station, on the 23d, at Black and Whites, to near Nottoway Court House, where the brigade being cut off from the main command had an afternoon and all night's battle, sustaining a loss of 90 men. On the 24th it succeeded in joining the command at Meherrin Station, on the Danville Railroad; on the 25th, to Roanoke Creek; and at night, to Staunton River; 27th, to Meherrin River; 28th, to Stony Creek Station, on the Weldon Railroad, in rear of the Rebel lines, where all the afternoon and night it was trying to cut its way through, but was again headed off by the enemy and forced to make its way back south nearly to the North Carolina line. After enduring untold hardships, it at last found its way into the Union lines, the regiment losing nearly one-third of its number.

August 8th, the regiment was shipped to Washington and proceeded to Winchester, in the Shenandoah Valley, where it was conspicuous in all the gallant engagements under Sheridan, and the Eighth won special mention from both the division and corps commanders.

On October 29, the expiration of its term of enlistment, those entitled thereto were ordered to Rochester to be discharged and mustered out. Many of the men and officers re-enlisted, and, together with those whose term had not expired, were consolidated into a battalion of eight companies and retained in the service. April 30, 1865, four new companies were formed of recruits mustered in for one and two years, and the regimental organization was again completed. Lieut. Col.



Edmund M. Pope, original captain of Company A, was commissioned colonel, February 14th, and he ably commanded the regiment until the close of the war.

On the 27th of February, 1865, the regiment was on the march southward from Winchester, and on March 2d, encountering the enemy in force at Waynesborough under General Early, a sharp battle ensued, resulting in a signal victory for our side, leaving in our hands about 1,500 prisoners, 5 pieces of artillery and 10 battle flags. Major Compson, who commanded the regiment in this engagement, was awarded a Medal of Honor for the capture of a battle flag. The Waynesborough affair over, the march to Petersburg was continued, and the command took a prominent part in the last and effective campaign of the war.

This regiment received the flag of truce sent in by General Lee at Appomattox, June 9, 1865. During its term of service it lost in killed, wounded and missing 794 men; participated in over 100 engagements, and earned its enviable reputation on many a hard-fought field. But few regiments in the service have furnished as bright a page for history as the Eighth New York Volunteer Cavalry.<sup>1</sup>

The following-named officers were killed while gallantly fighting in the ranks of the regiment:

Col. Benjamin F. Davis,	at Beverly Ford, Va.
Capt. Benjamin F. Foote,	" Beverly Ford, Va.
Capt. Charles D. Follett,	" Gettysburg, Pa.
Capt. James McNair, *	" Nottaway Court House.
Capt. James A. Sayles,	" Nottaway Court House.
Capt. Asa L. Goodrich,	" Namozine Church.
Lieut. Henry C. Cutler, *	" Beverly Ford, Va.
Lieut. Benjamin C. Efner,	" Beverly Ford, Va.
Lieut. James E. Reeves,	" Beverly Ford, Va.
Lieut. Richard S. Taylor,	" Strawberry Hill.
Lieut. Carlos S. Smith,	" Broad Run.
Lieut. Benjamin F. Chappell,	" Five Forks.

\*Both of these officers were from Livingston County. Lieutenant Cutler was killed June 9, 1863. Captain McNair was killed June 23, 1864.

1. The foregoing sketch of the Eighth N. Y. Cavalry is taken from the address of Colonel William L. Marshall delivered at the dedication of the monument of that regiment at Gettysburg, June 9, 1886.

ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTIETH NEW YORK  
VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

In the summer of 1862, a call having been made for 300,000 more troops, the State Government made each Senatorial district a regimental district, with a military camp in each one, at some designated point.

The counties of Livingston, Wyoming and Allegany, comprising the Thirtieth Senatorial district, were thus made a regimental district, with the camp at Geneseo. On the meeting of the Senatorial committee, however, a resolution was adopted requesting the Governor to change the location of the camp to Portage. This was accordingly done, the place of rendezvous being fixed near the famous high bridge, and the enlistment of recruits proceeded with such rapidity, that early in August a sufficient number of men had enrolled themselves in the three counties to form a full regiment, and the 130th Regiment N. Y. V. I. was organized and mustered into service September 3d, 1862. Companies B and K were from Livingston county; G and I from Livingston and Allegany counties, C and D from Wyoming county; E, F and H from Allegany county, and A from Allegany and Wyoming counties. The organization was completed by the election of the following officers:

Colonel—William S. Fullerton.

Lieutenant Colonel—Thomas J. Thorp.

Major—Rufus Scott.

Adjutant—George R. Cowee.

Quarter-Master—Abram B. Lawrence.

Surgeon—Benjamin T. Kneeland.

Company A—Captain, James E. Bills; First Lieutenant, John P. Robinson; Second Lieutenant, Charles L. Daily;

Company B—Captain, Howard M. Smith; First Lieutenant, S. Herbert Lancey; Second Lieutenant, Samuel C. Culbertson.

Company C—Captain, Rowley P. Taylor; First Lieutenant, Oscar R. Cook; Second Lieutenant, Samuel U. Waldo.

Company D—Captain, Jacob W. Knapp; First Lieutenant, Leonard Wilkins; Second Lieutenant, Jared M. Bills.

Company E—Captain, Wheeler Hakes; First Lieutenant, Samuel F. Randolph; Second Lieutenant, Elias Horton, Jr.

Company F—Captain, Jeremiah Hatch; First Lieutenant, Samuel A. Farman; Second Lieutenant, Alexander K. Thorp.

Company G—Captain, Alanson B. Cornell, First Lieutenant, Charles L. Brundage; Second Lieutenant, G. Wiley Wells.

Company H—Captain, Joel Wakeman; First Lieutenant, Ina Sayles; Second Lieutenant, Sartwell E. Osgood.

Company I—Captain, James Lemen; First Lieutenant, Russell A. Britton; Second Lieutenant, Franklin S. Adams.

Company K—Captain, Andrew L. Leach; First Lieutenant, James O. Slayton; Second Lieutenant, Edmund Hartman.

Colonel Fullerton resigned before the regiment left the county, and on the day that it started for the front—September 6th—Alfred Gibbs, at the suggestion of General McClellan, whose classmate he was at West Point, was made Colonel by the Governor's appointment. Colonel Gibbs brought with him to his task the experience of twenty years' service in the regular army.

It is suitable to record here the fact that Livingston was the first county to furnish its quota for this regiment, having responded with alacrity and cheerfulness to the call for help which came from an imperilled government, and it was said with just pride that "the patriotic fervor of her sons continues unabated, and their response to the call for men is still answered by hundreds who unreluctantly sacrifice the comfort, happiness and allurements of home for the stern experience of the camp."

The regiment arrived at Suffolk, Va., September 13th, 1862. A camping ground had been selected for it in the immediate vicinity of the Dismal Swamp. The hospitals in town were soon filled with sick, and, notwithstanding the most skillful medical treatment, many fell victims to the fatal malaria of the swamps. The regiment, nevertheless, was rapidly perfected in military discipline.

Reconnoissances in large force were pushed as far as the Black Water, which, however, generally failed to develop any considerable force of the enemy in that quarter. In one of these expeditions the celebrated Pittsburg Battery was recaptured from the enemy in a spirited engagement at Bethlehem Church. During these marches the strength and endurance of the men was sorely tested. Oftentimes a hundred miles of burning sands were traversed, with three day's rations carried in haversacks, and straggling was unknown. In order

that Suffolk might with safety be made a base of supplies for future operations, immense earthworks were thrown up, which completely environed the town; pending their completion, autumn and early winter wore away. Large details for picket duty became necessary, for the country was infested with guerillas.

On the 30th of January, 1863, the regiment was aroused at the hour of midnight to take part in a secret expedition commanded by General Corcoran. The troops, numbering eight thousand in all, with a proper proportion of cavalry and artillery, were soon moving noiselessly over the road leading to Carsville. After a rapid march of ten miles the enemy's videttes were driven in upon the main force, commanded by Gen. Roger A. Pryor, encamped at Deserted Farm.

Then ensued an artillery duel which, for precision and rapidity of firing has seldom been equalled, *never* surpassed, in the experience of those who participated.

A dozen guns on either side were worked with a zeal which gave promise of annihilation to either party.

The pyrotechnic display, in the midnight darkness, possessed all the elements of sublimity and terror. By the fitful light of bursting shells could be seen the ghastly features of the dead and dying, and the ground strewn with slain horses, while riderless ones galloped over the field, trampling under foot friend and foe. At the commencement of the engagement the infantry were held in reserve, save those ordered to support the artillery, and but little effort was made by General Corcoran to flank or dislodge the enemy, all attention being absorbed by the terrific combat of the artillerists.

The morning dawn witnessed the exciting spectacle of the Rebel army in full retreat, with the whole Union force close upon its heels, and from whose clutches it only escaped by the passage of the Black Water and the destruction of the bridge. This battle, though costly in life and limb, was invaluable in the confidence it gave the men in their ability to stem the torrent of battle without demoralization.

Their courage was put to a still further test. On the 11th day of April Longstreet appeared before Suffolk, with an army estimated at forty thousand men. And now the wisdom of Major General Peck became manifest in the careful attention he had given to the defense of Suffolk.

Ascending a signal tree of great altitude, Longstreet beheld a for-

midable line of earthworks confronting his army in every direction, and surmounted by a hundred guns of large calibre. From the number of encampments visible, it might be inferred that General Peck commanded an army but little inferior to his own in numbers.

After an investment of the town for twenty days, with repeated failures to break through the Federal lines, he raised the siege and hastily decamped, though not in time for the rear of his army to escape a severe punishment. During the siege a successful sortie resulted in the capture of a six-gun battery, together with the cannoniers.

Untoward events at Fredericksburg compelled the abandonment for the time of operations menacing Richmond and its communications from the south, together with the withdrawal of the troops from Suffolk. Passing by unimportant incidents, we next find the regiment on board transports, en route for Yorktown. Lee's army has assumed an offensive attitude, and is already moving on Maryland and Pennsylvania. An army of twenty-five thousand men, under the immediate command of Major General Keyes, is started up the Peninsula—the manifest purpose of the expedition, a diversion in favor of the Army of the Potomac, which, weakened by two hard-fought battles at Fredericksburg, and by expiration of term of enlistment, is in danger of being overpowered by the Army of Northern Virginia, superior in numbers, and elated by partial success.

Keyes' command is moved with great celerity up the Peninsula, notwithstanding the wretched condition of the roads by reason of frequent rains and travel of the previous year. Halting a day at White House for supplies, Keyes pushes on to Bottom's Bridge, where his army is brought to a stand. Col. Spear, with the 11th Pa. Cavalry, dashes up to Hanover Court House and captures Brig. Gen. W. H. F. Lee, one hundred prisoners and a large number of army wagons.

While the battle of Gettysburg is being fought and won, the army on the Peninsula is lying idle, and the golden opportunity is lost. The plan of the campaign, magnificent in its conception, miserably failed in its execution. The troops on the Peninsula are now ordered to join the Army of the Potomac, which has just covered itself with glory at the battle of Gettysburg. By unparalleled feats of marching, through mud and constant rain, the army arrives at Yorktown on the



noon of the third day from the reception of the order. Transports are in readiness to convey the troops to Washington, and in two days the 130th N. Y. disembarks from the cars at Frederick, Md., the balance of the Brigade having been ordered to New York City to assist in quelling the riot. Lee's army, though sorely punished, has recrossed the Potomac at Falling Waters.

By a forced night march, the 130th New York overtakes the Army of the Potomac at Berlin, and is assigned to duty at Army Headquarters, under command of Brigadier General Patrick, Provost-Marshal General.

It shares in the exciting race of the two armies, on parallel roads, as far as Warrenton, Va., when this regiment, whose soldierly conduct, while on foot, has elicited especial commendation from Generals Peck, Sykes, and finally Meade himself, is transferred into the mounted service, by special orders from the War Department, bearing date of July 28th, 1863, and by the Governor of the State of New York is designated as the 1st Regiment of Dragoons, New York State Volunteers.

Temporarily withdrawn from the Army of the Potomac, the regiment is ordered to Manassas, where it is allowed only a month to adapt itself to the cavalry service. To this end, Col. Gibbs, himself a cavalry officer, bends his whole energies. Drills of eight hours a day are instituted, together with nightly recitations from the tactics by the officers and non-commissioned officers. By a singular coincidence the instruction here received is soon to be tested, in the fiery ordeal of battle, on the very drill-ground.

On the 13th of October, the regiment, while on its way to rejoin the Army of the Potomac, encounters the corps trains, the teamsters urging the jaded mules to their utmost speed with whip and voice, for the army is falling back from the Rapidan to the defences at Centreville.

The 2d Corps turns on the enemy, too closely pursuing, and at Bristoe Station inflicts a terrible blow, strewing the ground with corpses, capturing a battery and many prisoners. After a rest of two days, the army resumes the offensive, and is again in readiness to deliver battle. The Reserve Cavalry Brigade takes the lead, Col. Gibbs commanding, his own regiment having the advance of the Brigade. Crossing Bull Run, on the night of October 17th, it encounters the enemy's cavalry on the Plains of Manassas.



Jets of flame, leaping from pistol and carbine, light up the horizon, and reveal the presence of the foe in line of battle. Notwithstanding the great disparity in numbers, the leading squadron returns the enemy's fire, pouring in volley after volley in rapid succession, with accompanying shouts of defiance. Meanwhile, the other squadrons have, one by one, come into line, and the rattle of small arms becomes incessant. The horses fretting under the restraint of the bit, and unused to the din of battle, are controlled with the utmost difficulty. The enemy, sheltered by earthworks, thrown up by Beauregard in 1861, still maintain their position. A charge is necessary to dislodge them; the word is given, and the line advances at a pace continually accelerated until it reaches its climax in the charge. The enemy give way, are driven to Bristoe Station, and four miles of the Orange and Alexandria railroad saved from destruction.

The army of the Potomac moves steadily forward, rebuilding the destroyed portions of the railroad; at Rappahannock Station gathers up a thousand prisoners drives the army of Lee over the Rappahannock, over the Rapidan, and goes into winter quarters in its former position. The winter of 1863-4 is consumed in frequent reconnoissances and the usual routine of picket duty.

A new order of affairs is inaugurated in April, 1864, for Grant controls and directs all movements of the armies of the United States. Let us now follow the fortunes of this regiment so far as it is identified with the operations of the cavalry under Major General Sheridan. In the month of May, 1864, the regiment crosses the Rapidan, four hundred strong—the Rebellion arrogant, defiant and full of vitality. Every section of Virginia has been visited—her fairest fields have been drenched with the blood of heroes—horse and horseman have slaked their thirst in every considerable stream in the State.

In the month of May, 1865, this regiment appears again on the banks of the Rapidan—one-half of its number slain or disabled—the Rebellion utterly crushed in the dust.

The first engagement, which occurs on the 7th of May, at Todd's Tavern, is of the most sanguinary character. At 3 P. M. the regiment is dismounted and moved across the country for more than a mile at the "double quick," when the enemy are met. With a terrible yell, the Dragoons go to work, loading and firing the

Spencer carbine with the utmost rapidity and with deadly effect.

The air seems filled with leaden missiles from either side. For awhile the issue is doubtful, for the support comes up tardily; but still the desperate, though unequal conflict, is kept up with unabated fury. Night closes in upon the scene. Over eighty of the Dragoons lie upon the ground either killed or severely wounded. The support has arrived and the day is won.

An Aid-de-Camp, who witnessed the affair, remarked to General Sheridan: "I never saw men fight with such desperate valor as did the 1st New York Dragoons; the men fought like demons."

On the morning following, the battle is renewed with great fury. The enemy is dislodged from his first line of works and driven on to Spottsylvania.

The Cavalry are now relieved by Warren's Corps and 'got in readiness for "Sheridan's Raid to Richmond."

A gallant officer, Captain Ash, of the 5th U. S. Cavalry, loses his life while leading the infantry into battle. On the morning of the 9th General Sheridan sets out with twelve thousand cavalry, with the design of interrupting the enemy's communications with his rear. At Beaver Dam, on the eve of the same day, he destroys a locomotive, train of cars and several miles of the Virginia Central Railroad, together with ten days' rations for Lee's entire army.

At Yellow Tavern, on the 11th, he fights Stuart's Cavalry, kills their leader, and passes within the first line of the defences of Richmond.

Halting until midnight, Sheridan's column is again in motion, and making for Mechanicsville.

At daybreak, the men, reeling in their saddles for want of sleep, are suddenly aroused by the explosion of torpedoes under the feet of the horses.

At Meadow Bridge, for awhile, the enemy dispute the crossing of the Chickahominy, but are driven off by Gibbs' and Devin's Brigades; Gregg opens with his artillery and scatters the militia hovering about his rear. Near Mechanicsville a spirited affair occurs, in which the 1st New York achieves an important success, without the loss of a man. It happened in this wise: a regiment of the Brigade is sent forward mounted, but being hard pushed by the enemy dismounted, is obliged to fall back, closely followed by the exultant foe. Lieut.

Col. Thorp observing the situation, hastily gives the command to his men, "Prepare to fight on foot." They quit their horses, go forward at a run, discharging their carbines at every leap, and shouting vociferously. The enemy, surprised at the suddenness of the onset, hastily retire, with a loss of fifty prisoners.

Crossing the Chickahominy again at Bottom's Bridge, Sheridan procures supplies at Haxall's Landing, on the James, and, crossing the Pamunkey at White House, rejoins the Army of the Potomac at Chesterfield Station.

Grant is on the point of executing a flank movement, and Sheridan is ordered to proceed with pontoons to Hanover Town, bridge the Pamunkey at that point, and hold it until the arrival of the infantry. He carries out his instructions without serious opposition, at the river; crosses his cavalry and engages the enemy sharply at Hawe's Shop on the 28th, where General Gregg loses heavily. The Rebel cavalry, after making a slight stand at Old Church, are driven on towards Cold Harbor.

Meanwhile Lee has hurried forward Anderson's division of infantry to this point, and his whole army is following in their footsteps.

Sheridan pits against this division of infantry his cavalry, dismounted, and the afternoon of the 31st is consumed in heavy skirmishing.

As the result of the day's work, the enemy are forced out of their breastworks, and driven a mile beyond, with a loss of several hundred prisoners, in addition to the killed and wounded.

During the night Sheridan receives orders to hold the ground already gained at all hazards. His men, though supperless, are sleeping soundly from excessive weariness still grasping the bridle reins.

At three o'clock on the following morning the men are aroused from their slumbers, and, without waiting to prepare the morning meal, are put on the line. To each brigade is assigned its own front, which it must hold in any emergency. Lieut. Col. Thorpe establishes a defensive line on the crest of a hill, in front of which is a heavy belt of timber. Fence rails are hastily piled up as a shelter for the men, and a slender barricade is thus formed co-extensive with the front of the brigade. Scarcely is this work completed, and the men closely disposed behind it, when a brigade of South Carolina troops, six regiments in all, emerge from the woods in front of the barricade in three lines of battle.

Gibbs' men lie quietly behind the barricade, reserving their fire until the enemy are only fifty yards off, when they (the enemy) are greeted with a terrific volley from the carbines of the dismounted troops, which throws the first line into consternation, and compels the remaining two lines to lie down, or skulk behind the trees to avoid the terrible shower of leaden hail. A second time they form and advance with a similar result. Again a third, only to be driven back in wild disorder. To add to the horror of the scene, the woods take fire from exploding shells thrown from Williston's Battery, and the shrieks of Rebel wounded are first heightened, then stifled by the flames.

The 6th Corps coming up to the assistance of the cavalry is already in sight, and is greeted with lively demonstrations of joy on the part of the men, with the novel accompaniment of music from the band of the 1st New York Dragoons, which has been discoursing national airs with great gusto during the entire engagement. The cavalry having been relieved by the infantry at Cold Harbor, Sheridan taking the 1st and 2d divisions, crosses the Pamunkey and sets out on a second raid, with instructions to cut the Virginia Central railroad near Gordonsville, and, if possible, cross the Blue Ridge and join Hunter moving on Lynchburg. Directing his course westward, via Aylett's and Childsburg, he strikes the railroad at Trevillian Station, where he fights the whole of the enemy's cavalry on the 11th of June, routing them, with heavy loss on the side of the enemy, in killed and wounded, together with six hundred prisoners. In addition he destroys four miles of railroad. On the second day his further progress westward is checked by Early's infantry, brought by railroad from Gordonsville. Charge after charge is made with almost superhuman valor to dislodge them from a position taken up behind a railroad embankment, but without success. Sheridan's loss is severe—the casualties in the 1st N. Y. Dragoons alone amounting to eighty-eight killed and wounded.

Lieut. Col. T. J. Thorp, while desperately fighting at great odds, is overpowered and taken prisoner. Sheridan retires during the night, bringing off his prisoners and most of his wounded. His return march is associated with much suffering on part of the prisoners and wounded men. No rain has visited the country for thirty days. The road is filled with minute particles of dust, as in winter time with mud, to the depth of four inches. The line of march can be determined at a great distance by an immense cloud of dust completely enveloping



the column and hiding man and horse. Many of the prisoners fall out by the roadside from utter exhaustion; the remainder are carried through on horseback, regiments being dismounted from time to time for this purpose.

At West Point, on the York River, transports are in readiness to convey the wounded to hospitals. Sheridan, rejoining the Army of the Potomac, is sent to the assistance of Wilson's division of cavalry returning from the destruction of the Danville Railroad. Sheridan turns about at Ream's Station, goes into camp at Light House Landing, and is allowed a whole month to recruit his animals and reclothe his men.

A demonstration north of the James, at Deep Bottom, together with an ineffectual effort to take advantage of the explosion of the mine and charge into the City of Petersburg with his cavalry, concludes the operations of Sheridan with the Army of the Potomac for the year 1864.

Events transpiring in the Middle Military Department call for a *Commander* and additional troops. The 1st and 3d Cavalry Divisions are hurried to Washington on transports; hence to Pleasant Valley, Md. Sheridan now moves up the Valley with three corps of Infantry—6th, 8th and 19th—and has at his disposal three divisions of Cavalry—Merritt's, Wilson's and Averill's.

Early retires from Maryland, falling back on Fisher's Hill. Two days previous to its occupation, while Sheridan's Cavalry are endeavoring to cut off the retreat of Early, the 1st New York Dragoons encounter a division of Infantry at Newtown, and maintain alone for an hour an unequal contest, with the loss of thirty men.

Early having received reinforcements at Fisher's Hill, Sheridan declines battle, and withdraws his army to the vicinity of Harper's Ferry.

After several weeks spent in manoeuvring, he succeeds in bringing on a general engagement at Winchester on the 19th of September. Let us briefly recall some of the incidents of this terrible battle, which resulted in a disastrous defeat to Early, and left four thousand of our dead and wounded on the field. The morning of the 19th opened with the heavy roar of artillery and rattle of musketry, for Sheridan, crossing the Opequan, has hurled upon the army of Early three Corps of Infantry. Wilson's Division of Cavalry is on the left

flank, while Averill is at work on the extreme right. Merritt's Division is held in reserve until 3 P. M. The battle, raging with the utmost desperation, is still undecided, and our infantry are sorely pressed. At this critical moment Merritt is ordered to charge with his entire Division.

"To horse!" is sounded, and regiment after regiment is rapidly deployed in line of battle. Fortunately the conformation of the country is favorable to cavalry movements, for, with the exception of a few ditches and dilapidated stone walls, which can easily be cleared at a leap, there are no obstructions. Steadily the line advances in the direction of Bunker Hill, and now the pace is rapidly increased from a walk to a trot, from a trot to a gallop, and still the formation is as carefully preserved as though the men were passing in review. The Division and Brigade commanders ride in front of the line, while battle flags and guidons are gayly floating on the breeze, and bugles continually sound the advance. Midway on the field the enemy's cavalry come out to meet the advancing column; but after the first shock of battle, they disappear as does the morning mist before the rising sun—nor halt, until night and darkness overtake them many miles from Winchester—and now ensues a scene which language can but feebly portray, and which may well be called the Carnival of Death. Suddenly upon the vision of the Rebel infantry flash four thousand sabres, glittering in the sunlight, while the solid ground is shaken by the tread of the approaching column. From a combative force, they are quickly converted into a crowd of demoralized fugitives. On the part of Merritt's men there is a feeling of supreme exultation, as, rising in their stirrups, they ride straight at the doomed horde, dealing blows lustily about the head and ears of the devoted wretches. Scores of the Confederates threw themselves upon the ground, and in piteous tones sued for their lives; others stood as if rooted to the ground with terror, still grasping their muskets. Here and there a single cavalryman could be seen bringing to the rear a squad of prisoners, their eyes dilated with terror, their lips covered with foam from utter exhaustion. In their anxiety to secure prisoners, many of the men passed by battle flags, the capture of which is regarded highly honorable. In this manner the 1st New York and other regiments of the brigade gather up more by far than their own number. Only a few men were missing from the 1st New York Dragoons at night, and



the bodies of these were found and buried on the most hotly-contested ground, and far to the front, by those who followed after for that purpose. A long score of wrong and injustice was on that day wiped out in blood, for, when the sun went down, scarcely a sabre was sent home to its scabbard bloodless.

Events immediately following the battle of Winchester are vividly impressed upon the memory of those who participated; the hurried flight of Early to Fisher's Hill—the masterly strategy of Sheridan, by which his army is dislodged with the loss of twenty-three pieces of artillery and thirteen hundred prisoners—the retreat kept up, while the rear-guard of the Rebel army is constantly harassed by a small portion of Devin's Cavalry Brigade, consisting of detachments of two regiments. Every town on the route is a scene of a battle and a Federal victory. The pursuit is kept up for more than a hundred miles, when Sheridan is reluctantly compelled to desist for want of supplies. Returning, he carries out the instructions from Grant: "To make the Valley (once the Eden of America) a *desert*," as an effectual barrier to future raids into Maryland and Pennsylvania. Dividing his cavalry into detachments, every plantation is visited, and only the dwelling escapes the torch. As on former occasions this line of march was indicated by heavy clouds of dust, so now it is marked by volumes of flame leaping from barn and storehouse. With reckless audacity Early, having gathered up reinforcements, makes his appearance again in rear of the retiring army. His cavalry hovering too near, are run back by Merritt and Custer from Tom's Brook, a distance of twenty-five miles, with the loss of their entire train and all their guns save one.

Sheridan halts his army midway between Middletown and Strasburg while Early settles down on Fisher's Hill. With the precedent of terrible defeat at Winchester, will the latter again offer battle? The sequel is too well known to need repetition in the main, and we confine ourselves to a few words in relation to the part sustained or witnessed by the cavalry in the battle of Cedar Creek on the 19th of October. The "assembly" is sounded at daylight in Merritt's and Custer's Divisions, and whole regiments are deployed with drawn sabre to arrest the flight of fugitives from the 8th and 19th Corps. The thunder of artillery and a rattle of musketry follow close upon the heels of the stragglers, accelerating their flight. Although the 6th

Corps makes an obstinate resistance, the entire army is forced back two miles beyond Middletown, when Sheridan appears on the field, having just come up from Winchester. Never before did so much depend upon one man. The two divisions of cavalry have just been massed on the left of the pike preparatory to a charge, which shall either break the enemy's lines and interrupt the pursuit, or result in overwhelming disaster. The charge is deferred for several hours while the scattered infantry are returned to their commands. Dismounted cavalymen are put on to the skirmish line and arrest the reflux tide of battle.

Two hostile lines of battle now confront each other, stretching across the entire valley, Sheridan, confident of his ability to convert defeat into victory, proceeds to carry into execution the plans he has already formed. Custer with his division is sent to the extreme right with instructions to hurl his cavalry upon a limited portion of the enemy's line and affect it with a *panic*, when, upon a given signal, Sheridan with the rest of his army will cause this *panic* to communicate itself along the whole of the enemy's lines.

The plan, simple in its conception, was successful beyond the expectation of the Commanding General himself. At 4 P. M. the battle is renewed with unwonted fury. The 1st Division has the right while the infantry occupy the centre. The decisive moment for the charge has been indicated. The 6th Corps goes forward with an impetus characteristic of a determination to win the day. The other corps vie with it in impetuosity. The enemy open on the charging column with fifty pieces of artillery, filling the air with flying missiles; with wonderful precision shells are thrown into the solid masses of advancing infantry and exploding, scatter and lift up mangled corpses high in the air. In another place might be seen a headless cavalryman still clinging to his sabre with a death grip.

Only once does the line falter, when subjected to a scathing fire of musketry from the enemy posted behind a stone wall. The survivors push on, and with the bayonet drive the opposing force from the wall. The enemy no longer make a stand. The men, alike indifferent to the threats and entreaties of their officers, seek safety only in flight.

A miserable rabble, they plunge into the stream, and, crossing, hurry on through Strasburg towards the mountains, with Sheridan's Cavalry close upon them. Over forty guns, together with a large

number of army wagons abandoned on the road and in town, fall into the hands of the cavalry. Devin's Brigade having the advance, is occupied until midnight in securing these trophies. The ground over which the battle has been fought, presented a sad spectacle, for the loss on both sides was severe. By the side of the road leading to town, lay a wounded Confederate, a fair-haired youth, who had arranged his bed as if for sleep. Alas! for him, it was the sleep that knows no waking. His features, wonderfully pale, seemed strangely beautiful in repose.

The battle of Cedar Creek terminated the important engagements of the year. The cavalry, however, are allowed but little rest or relaxation. Expeditions are organized, reconnoissances made, and swollen streams forded far into winter.

The expedition to Gordonsville, which resulted in the capture of two pieces of artillery by the Dragoons, will be remembered for the severity of the cold, by which the feet of many of the men were frozen. At length a brief respite is allowed the cavalry. The 2d Brigade go into camp for a month at Lovettsville, Va. On the 24th of February, 1865, the brigade is again ordered to take the field. On the second night out the 1st New York bivouacs in an open field near Winchester, while a shower of rain drenches to the skin. Usually at night the horses are made fast to a stake driven in the ground; unfortunately at this time the ground was frozen so that the stake could not be driven, and the men were compelled to lie down in front of the horses with the reins attached to the wrist. Some of the soldiers gave vent to their feelings in expressions of discontent, while others preserved a moody silence.

Sheridan, leaving Winchester with ten thousand cavalry, arrives at Staunton in four days, defeats and captures the remnant of Early's army at Waynesboro; crosses the Blue Ridge at Rock Fish Gap. The authorities at Charlottesville come out to meet him, with the surrender of the town. Destroying the railroads meeting at that point, he continues his march to the James River. All the locks of the canal are ruined for a distance of seventy miles. Already he has left behind him five thousand horses floundering hopelessly in the mud.

The long marches by day and night along the James will not be soon forgotten by those who shared them, nor the amusing spectacle of negroes flocking to the banks of the river to gaze upon Sheridan

and his followers with as much curiosity as was manifested by the aborigines at the landing of Columbus.

Sheridan, having replaced in part the loss of his animals with mules and farm horses, turns about and destroys the Virginia Central Railroad from Frederick's Hall to Beaver Dam; burns the bridges at Taylorville and Hanover; destroys the railroad again at Ashland, and returns to the Army of the Potomac via White House and Deep Bottom. The 5th Corps and Gregg's Division of cavalry having been added to Sheridan's command, he makes a demonstration upon the South Side Railroad, and on the 1st of April wins the memorable and decisive victory at Five Forks after a day's fighting of the most obstinate character. Who shall recount the repeated charges of the dismounted cavalry, rushing upon the enemy's works in the face of a storm of shot and shell rending and felling the largest trees of the forest? The days of the Rebellion are already numbered. Passing by the battles of Sutherland Station, Amelia Court House, and Sailor's Creek, with the immense capture of prisoners and munitions of war, we find Sheridan on the eve of the 8th of April at Appomattox Station, having intercepted Lee's retreat to Lynchburg with his cavalry and having his infantry close at hand, after two days of hard marching almost entirely without food.

The gallant Custer captures at the Station three trains of cars and locomotives, besides twenty-five pieces of artillery taken from the train. Lee halts his army for the night at Appomattox Court House. On the morning of April 9th the dismounted cavalymen are withdrawn from the skirmish line, and mounted up for a charge. Several corps of infantry are slowly encircling Lee's army, and a hundred cannon frown upon him from the surrounding heights. Upon Lee is forced the alternative of surrender or annihilation. Already the cavalry are moving on him, and the fighting becomes more and more animated, when suddenly the stillness of the Sabbath succeeds the roar of artillery, and an aide-de-camp rides along the line communicating the joyful news of the surrender of Lee and his entire army. The announcement is greeted by the tired cavalry men with tumultuous cheering, which is caught up and repeated again and again by corps after corps.<sup>1</sup>

1. I am indebted for the foregoing sketch of this regiment to the unknown author of the "Regimental History of the First New York Dragoons," published at Washington in 1865. [Editor.]



The regiment participated in forty-five engagements; captured 1,533 prisoners, 19 pieces of artillery, 21 caissons, 240 artillery horses, 40 wagons and ambulances, 100 draught animals and 4 battle flags. The casualties were as follows:

Number	of officers killed in battle,	4.
"	" men " " "	155.
"	" officers wounded " " "	24.
"	" men " " "	204.
"	" officers dead from disease,	1.
"	" men " " "	80.

The First N. Y. Dragoon Monument Association was incorporated June 6, 1903, for the purpose of erecting at Portage a monument to perpetuate the memory of the soldiers of this regiment who fought in the war of the Rebellion. H. O. Holly, E. R. Robinson, Robert Rae, A. B. Lawrence, D. W. Harrington and Rufus C. Jefferson were incorporators. The certificate of incorporation states that meetings are to be held on June 30th of each year.

### ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-SIXTH NEW YORK VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

When the 130th Regiment was organized, as hertofore described, two or three hundred more men had enlisted than were required to fill it to the maximum number. The Senatorial Committee immediately authorized Colonel James Wood, Jr., of Geneseo, to recruit and organize from the same--the XXXth Senatorial district, another regiment, and enlistments continued with unabated zeal. War meetings were held throughout the county, patriotic citizens made substantial additions to the National and State bounties, and towns vied with each other in friendly rivalry in filling their quotas. Colonel Wood's authority was granted in August. In one month all the men for the regiment were in camp at Portage, and there was a surplus of nearly four hundred recruits in the district. The regiment was mustered into the service of the United States on September 26th, 1862, with the following officers:

Colonel—James Wood, Jr.

Lieutenant Colonel—Lester B. Faulkner.

Major—David C. Hartshorn.

Adjutant—Campbell H. Young.

Quarter-Master—John T. Wright.

Surgeon—B. L. Hovey.

1st Assistant Surgeon—E. Amsden.

2d Assistant Surgeon—C. F. Warner.

Quarter-Master Sergeant—Richard W. Barney.

Commissary Sergeant—Jacob S. Galentine.

COMPANY A—Captain, A. T. Cole; 1st Lieutenant, M. M. Loyden; 2d Lieutenant, John W. Webster.

COMPANY B—Captain, Edward H. Pratt; 1st Lieutenant, John J. Bailey; 2d Lieutenant, Nicholas V. Mundy.

COMPANY C—Captain, A. A. Hoyt; 1st Lieutenant, Wells Hendershott; 2d Lieutenant, Emerson J. Hoyt.

COMPANY D—Captain, A. Harrington; 1st Lieutenant, Myron E. Bartlett; 2d Lieutenant, Russel G. Dudley.

COMPANY E—Captain H. B. Jenks; 1st Lieutenant, James G. Cameron; 2d Lieutenant, Seth P. Buell.

COMPANY F—Captain, J. H. Burgess; 1st Lieutenant, John Galbraith; 2d Lieutenant, Charles H. Wisner.

COMPANY G—Captain, Sidney Ward; 1st Lieutenant, Orange Sackett, Jr.; 2d Lieutenant, Kidder M. Scott.

COMPANY H—Captain, E. H. Jeffres; 1st Lieutenant, Edward Madden; 2d Lieutenant, Anson B. Hall.

COMPANY I—Captain, Henry L. Arnold; 1st Lieutenant, Frank Collins; 2d Lieutenant, George M. Reed.

COMPANY K—Captain, A. F. Davis; 1st Lieutenant, George H. Eldredge; 2d Lieutenant George Y. Boss.

The regiment was composed of five companies from Livingston county, three from Wyoming county and two from Allegany county.

Leaving Portage October 2, 1862, it moved to Virginia, where it was assigned to Smith's (Second) Brigade, Steinwehr's (Second) Division, Eleventh Corps, then encamped in the vicinity of Fairfax Court House. Its first experience under fire occurred at Chancellorsville, where it sustained a slight loss. It was not actively engaged in this battle, for the brigade, then under command of Gen. F. C. Barlow, was absent on a reconnoissance at the time the Eleventh



Corps was attacked. After the battle the regiment returned to its camp near Brooke's Station, on the Aquia Creek Railroad.

Remaining in camp about six weeks it started June 12, 1863, on the Gettysburg campaign. After a series of long and toilsome marches the regiment arrived at Emmettsburg, Md., on June 29th, having marched twenty-two miles that day, and thirty-eight miles within the preceding twenty-four and one-half hours, over roads heavy with mud and rain and blocked with wagon trains. Leaving Boonsboro Gap at 4:40 p. m., on Sunday June 28th, and moving by way of Frederick, the column arrived at Emmettsburg at 5 p. m., on the 29th, having accomplished this remarkable march of thirty-eight miles without any straggling or murmurs of complaint. On the 30th there was a general muster of the army, at which the One hundred and thirty-sixth reported 23 officers and 529 men present for duty, including non-combatants.

On July 1st the Eleventh Corps was ordered to Gettysburg, pursuant to a plan for a concentration of the left wing of the army at that point. The corps started in the morning, with Col. Orland Smith's Brigade—to which the One hundred and thirty-sixth New York belonged—bringing up the rear. This brigade was then composed of the following additional regiments:

33d Massachusetts  
55th Ohio  
73d Ohio

Col. A. B. Underwood,  
Col. Charles B. Gambee,  
Lieut. Col. Richard Long.

On arriving at Gettysburg, General Steinwehr, the division commander, halted the brigade and formed it in line of battle, by battalions in mass, in rear of Cemetery Hill, the rest of the corps, except Wiedrich's Battery, having passed through the town and engaged the enemy in the open fields on the farther side. Smith's Brigade advanced through the cemetery to the front of the hill overlooking Gettysburg, from which position it was apparent that the Union troops—First and Eleventh Corps—were retreating and falling back through the streets to Cemetery Hill. Colonel Smith placed his four regiments so as to resist any attack which might be made on the hill. But the long line of the brigade, with its waving colors and resolute appearance, caused the Confederate generals to hesitate until the opportunity for a successful attack was lost.

Smith's Brigade held this very important and exposed position at

the base of Cemetery Hill during the fighting of the two succeeding days. The One hundred and thirty-sixth was on the left, where it held the extreme left of the Eleventh Corps line, and joined the right of the Second Corps. It lay along the Taneytown Road behind a stone wall that bounded the west side of the road, and at the base of the western slope of Cemetery Hill, from whose crest the Union batteries at times delivered a heavy fire over the regiment. From his position on the Taneytown Road, which at this point is very near the Emmettsburg Road, Colonel Wood sent out most of his men as skirmishers and sharpshooters who, during the second and third days' fighting, were subject to a continuous and deadly fire from the Confederate sharpshooters occupying positions at close range. Some of the men of the One hundred and thirty-sixth occupied houses in the outskirts of Gettysburg, the line of the Eleventh running along the eastern edge of the town. This skirmishing and sharpshooting was so active and continuous that the regiment, without participating in any other fighting, lost 106 men killed and wounded during the second and third days. Some of these casualties occurred in the great cannonade which, on the third day, preceded Longstreet's assault on the Second Corps. Many of the Confederate gunners directed their fire against the Union batteries on West Cemetery Hill which, in turn, were firing over the heads of the men in the One hundred and thirty-sixth.

After Gettysburg the regiment participated in the pursuit of Lee's retreating army, and with its corps returned to Virginia. In September (1863) the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps were ordered to Tennessee to relieve General Rosecrans' army which was then shut up in Chattanooga without any line of supplies. Arriving in Tennessee the regiment was placed on guard duty along the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad, between Anderson and Tantalón. On October 26th it was relieved, and rejoined the brigade at Bridgeport. On the 28th it was engaged in the famous midnight battle at Wauhatchie, where the brigade marched to the relief of Geary's Division of the Twelfth Corps, but encountered the enemy on the way, the Confederate brigade of General Law—Hood's Division, Longstreet's Corps—having occupied a high hill that commanded the road. Under orders from General Steinwehr, three regiments of Smith's Brigade, numbering in all about 700 muskets, charged up the steep declivity in

the darkness. They had received orders not to fire, but to use the bayonet only. The five Confederate regiments under Law, about 1,800 strong, abandoned the crest of the hill after a brief resistance, leaving the line of their retreat strewn with rifles, swords, hats, caps and haversacks.

In the following month, on November 23d, the regiment was engaged in the battle of Missionary Ridge near Chattanooga, Tenn., in which Lieut. Charles F. Tresser was mortally wounded. It then marched with the Eleventh Corps to the relief of Burnside's army which was besieged at Knoxville, Tenn. This was a long march, during which the men suffered for lack of tents and blankets, and were obliged to forage on the country through which they passed for rations and subsistence. One man died from exposure. The corps returned to Chattanooga on December 17th, and the men reoccupied their former camp on Lookout Valley, where they remained during the winter.

In April, 1864, the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps were consolidated, forming a new corps, the Twentieth, the command of which was given to Maj. Gen. Joseph Hooker. Under this arrangement the regiment was placed in the Third Brigade, Third Division. The brigade, which was commanded by Colonel Wood, of the One hundred and thirty-sixth was composed of the following additional commands:

20th Connecticut,	Col. Samuel Ross,
33d Massachusetts,	Lieut. Col. Godfrey Rider,
55th Ohio,	Col. Charles B. Gambee,
73d Ohio,	Maj. Samuel H. Hurst,
26th Wisconsin,	Lieut. Col. Fred C. Winkler.

The Division was commanded by Maj. Gen. Daniel Butterfield, formerly Chief of Staff, Army of the Potomac.

Breaking camp on May 1, 1864, the regiment started with Sherman's army on the Atlanta campaign. With faces turned southward the men commenced the long victorious march on which there was to be no retracing of their footsteps. The enemy's forces were first encountered at Buzzard Roost and Rocky Face, Ga. They were driven from their position, an action in which the One hundred and thirty-sixth participated, with but slight loss.

On May 15, 1864, the regiment was actively engaged at the battle of Resaca, Ga., in which it sustained a loss of eighty-one in killed

and wounded. In this battle Butterfield's Division captured a battery of four brass Napoleon guns,—twelve-pounders. After daily skirmishes, the principal ones occurring at Cassville, Dallas, New Hope Church, Kenesaw Mountain, Pine Knob, Lost Mountain and other localities, in some of which the fighting involved the whole regiment, the division found itself in position July 20th, at Peach Tree Creek. Here the line of the Twentieth Corps was attacked by the Confederate army under General Hood, which made repeated and desperate assaults on the Union position only to be repulsed with terrible loss. The men of the One hundred and thirty-sixth bore an honorable part in this battle, during which one of their number, Priv. Dennis Buckley, of Company G, captured the battle flag of the Thirty-first Mississippi, knocking down the Confederate color bearer with the butt of his musket and wrenching the colors from his grasp. While Buckley was waving the captured flag defiantly at the ranks of the enemy a bullet fired at him struck the flagstaff, glanced, and hit him in the forehead, killing him instantly. A year or more after the war closed the War Department gave a Medal of Honor to be delivered to the mother of Dennis Buckley, in recognition of his heroism at the battle of Peach Tree Creek and the capture by him of one of the enemy's flags.

On the morning of July 22d the brigade advanced within two miles of Atlanta, where it occupied various positions during the siege that followed. For six weeks the One hundred and thirty-sixth lay in the trenches before the city under fire daily, many of the men being killed or wounded while in the works, which, towards the close of the siege, were advanced to within close range of the enemy's lines. The Confederate troops evacuated Atlanta during the night on September 1st, and the Twentieth Corps, now under command of General Slocum, entered the city and took possession. "Atlanta was ours, and fairly won."

With the occupation of the city came a period of rest and quiet for ten weeks, a grateful respite from the privations and dangers of the previous campaign. On November 15, 1864, refreshed and strengthened by its stay at Atlanta, the regiment started with Sherman's army on the March to the Sea. The corps was under the command of Gen. A. S. Williams, General Slocum having been placed in command of the left wing, which, composed of the Fourteenth and Twentieth



Corps, was designated the Army of Georgia. The division was commanded by Gen. William T. Ward, who had succeeded General Butterfield while on the Atlanta campaign; the regiment was under Lieutenant Colonel Faulkner.

The army arrived in Savannah December 11, 1864, and immediately laid siege to the city, which was evacuated on the 21st. After a month's stay in Savannah the army started northward January 16, 1864, on the campaign of the Carolinas, arriving at Goldsborough, N. C., on March 24th, after a march of 454 miles, part of which was made over difficult roads and over many rivers and swamps, some of which had to be waded. In crossing the Edisto River the men waded half a mile in water from twelve to thirty-six inches deep. Skirmishing with the enemy was a frequent occurrence, while a general engagement with Johnston's army occurred at Averasborough, N. C., March 16, 1865, and at Bentonville, N. C., March 19-21, 1865. In the fighting at Bentonville Lieut. Col. H. L. Arnold who was in command of the regiment was very severely wounded. During the campaign in the Carolinas the brigade was commanded by Gen. William Cogswell, formerly colonel of the Second Massachusetts, an able and fearless officer.

Leaving its camp near Goldsborough N. C., on April 10th, the regiment started on its last homeward march. Passing through Richmond, Va., May 11th, and then the battlefields of Chancellorsville and Spottsylvania, it arrived at Alexandria on the 19th. On the 24th it marched proudly in the final Grand Review at Washington, and thence out the Bladensburg Pike, where it encamped while waiting for its muster out.<sup>1</sup>

#### FOURTEENTH NEW YORK HEAVY ARTILLERY.

Recruiting for the 14th N. Y. Heavy Artillery began in June, 1863, with headquarters at Rochester, N. Y. The regiment was raised principally from the Counties of Yates, St. Lawrence, Jefferson and Monroe, although every part of the State was represented. The organization was completed January 4, 1864, with the following officers, field and staff: Col. E. G. Marshall; Lieut.-Col., C. H. Corning; Major, W.

1. The sketch of this regiment above given prepared by Hon. Kidder M. Scott of Geneseo, and Major J. J. Bailey of Dansville, is from the published volume, "New York at Gettysburg."

H. Reynolds; Major, Job C. Hedges; Major, W. W. Trowbridge; Surgeon, I. V. Mullen; Ass't Surgeon, Luther Philips; Ass't Surgeon, James M. Oliver; R'g't Q. M., Adolph Shubert; Adj't, C. H. Van Brackle.

The regiment was employed in garrisoning the harbor of New York, at Fort Richmond—headquarters of the regiment—Sandy Hook, Fort Schuyler, Willett's Point, and Fort Hamilton. It remained there until April 22, 1864, when it was ordered to the defense of Washington, where it was assigned to the Ninth Corps, Gen. Burnside commanding, and joined the corps at Warrenton Junction, Va. Here it was made a part of the Provisional Brigade under command of Col. Marshall.

May 2 it marched for the Rapidan, and after halting at Brandy Station till the last train was sent over that road to Alexandria, it pushed forward, and crossed the Rapidan about 2 o'clock a. m., May 6, and was assigned to the duty of holding the ford.

About noon of that day it was sent forward, and arrived at the battle ground of the Wilderness early in the afternoon. Line of battle was formed and advanced to a suitable position for intrenching. This position was occupied till the night of May 7, when it was evacuated and the regiment arrived at the Ny River on May 11, and took an active part in that fight and in the battle of Spottsylvania C. H., May 14, 15, 16, 17.

It marched to the left with the army, forded the North Anna River May 24, and threw up works just in season to check the enemy after he had succeeded in driving in Gen. Leslie's brigade.

The regiment occupied an advanced position on Tolopotomy Creek, and on June 2 constituted the rear-guard of the army as it swung away to Cold Harbor. The army was attacked in the rear at about 5 p. m., and the 14th wheeled into position at the edge of the wood; a brigade giving way on its left exposed it to a severe enfilading fire of both musketry and artillery; three times it was driven, and each time it rallied and retook its position; and only when the darkness of night concealed every movement did it give up its advanced, unsupported position and join the rest of the army.

In this fight the regiment lost heavily. Lieut. Bently was mortally wounded and died that evening. Lieut. Tolman was wounded, Capt. Kiefer was killed, and Lieuts. Lemmon and Wentworth were captured.



The 14th supported the 5th Mass. Battery at Bethesda Church, June 3, and held the flank of the army at Cold Harbor, June 5, 6, and 7, where Lieut.-Col. Corning was accidentally shot by his servant.

It crossed the James River early in the morning of June 15, and about 5 p. m. of June 17 charged the enemy's works in front of Petersburg, meeting stubborn resistance, and captured the works; but the ammunition failing, it was driven out with great loss. Maj. Job C. Hedges, than whom no braver or gallant officer ever lived, was instantly killed while leading his battalion in that charge; Col. Marshall, Capt. Underhill, Lieuts. Russell and Spencer were wounded. Maj. Reynolds, Capts. Pemberton and Jones, Lieuts. J. H. Thompson, Coylan, Pifford, Snyder and Norton were taken prisoners. The loss of enlisted men was 113.

After this the regiment lay in the trenches before Petersburg, continually under a heavy fire from sharpshooters and artillery, till July 30, when it had the honor to lead the assaults upon the Crater, being the first regiment to plant its colors on the enemy's works there, capturing a stand of rebel colors.

Here Col. Marshall and Lieuts. Faass and Wing were captured; Lieut. Hartley was killed; Lieuts. Curtis and Service were wounded, and there was a loss of 37 enlisted men. Capt. Underhill was killed June 20; Lieuts. Piggott and Morrow were wounded July 29.

Maj. Geo. M. Randall assumed command of the regiment, Aug. 18. On Aug. 15 it had moved to the left and occupied the line in front of Fort Hell. Aug. 19 it moved to the Weldon Railroad, and took an active part in the engagements of that day, and Aug. 21 Major Randall, Capt. L. I. Jones and Lieuts. Shubert and Jewett were wounded. In the engagement of Aug. 19 the colors fell five times, the bearers being shot, and each time they were promptly seized and carried forward. The loss in enlisted men was 45. It intrenched, and remained until Sept. 30, when it took part in the battle of Poplar Grove Church, where Lieuts. Backus and Eddy were wounded and 20 enlisted men were lost.

It engaged in the battle of Pegram Farm Oct. 2; took part in the reconnoissance of Oct. 8 on the Boydton Plankroad; returned to camp Oct. 9, and remained until Oct. 26, when it moved forward in line of battle, as far as Hatcher's Run, and supported Crawford's Division of the Fifth Corps. In this engagement the regiment sustained no loss.

The object of this movement having been accomplished, the regiment fell back with the army, to the position occupied previous to the movement. It remained there until December 2, when the corps relieved the Second Corps on Petersburg front, the regiment occupying Forts Stedman and Haskell, where it remained until March 25, 1865, suffering meanwhile daily losses from the enemy's sharpshooters and artillery.

The day of March 25 had not yet dawned when the enemy, having massed heavily in silence in the night, broke through the lines to the right and left of Fort Stedman, and when discovered had already passed the line. Beset on all sides and hemmed in, the regiment fought desperately an enemy whose whereabouts could only be determined by the flash of their muskets. In less than an hour the fort was completely surrounded, and the enemy came swarming in at every possible place, and over the breastworks. Still the gallant 14th did not yield; from one bomb-proof to another they contested hotly every inch of ground. It was yet so dark that in the fort it was impossible to distinguish features, and to calls for officers and comrades the enemy answered. It almost hailed musket balls, and in hand-to-hand fights the butt of the musket and the bayonet were freely used; still the regiment held its ground; and only when overwhelmed and completely overpowered, when success was plainly impossible, did the remnant of the garrison cut their way through and rejoin the remainder of the regiment in Fort Haskell. Again and again did the enemy's infantry attempt to capture Fort Haskell, but each time they were repulsed with heavy loss. After having been thus engaged for over five hours, the regiment, supported by the 57th Mass. and 3d Md., charged upon the works captured by the enemy, driving them out of Batteries 10 and 11 and recapturing Fort Stedman, with many prisoners, and the colors of the 26th S. C. Capt. Houghton and Lieut. Piggott were wounded. Capt. Foote, Ass't Surgeon Morse, Lieuts. McCall, Lockbraner M. Backus, White and Kelsey were taken prisoners. Loss in enlisted men, 229.

The regiment remained in the works until April 3, when it moved forward at 5 a. m. and occupied the city of Petersburg; crossed the Appomattox and encamped; broke camp April 5; recrossed the Appomattox River; marched through the city of Petersburg, and encamped two miles out. Broke camp April 7 and marched to Wilson's

Station on the Southside Railroad, and remained until about April 22, when it marched to City Point and embarked for Alexandria. Soon after arriving there it was ordered to Tennallytown, D. C., June 17 it was detached from the Ninth Corps and ordered to the defense of Washington, occupying Forts Reno, Kearney, DeRussey, Bayard, Simmons, Mansfield and Sumner.

August 16 it received orders to be mustered out. The regiment had connected with it nearly 2,800 men and returned with about 600.

### THE THIRTEENTH REGIMENT NEW YORK VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

The 13th Regiment New York Volunteer Infantry was organized at Rochester, N. Y., by Colonel Isaac F. Quinby, accepted by the State May 8th, 1861, and mustered into the United States Service at Elmira, N. Y., May 14th. The companies were recruited principally at Rochester, Dansville<sup>1</sup> and Brockport.

The Dansville Company became Company B of the regiment and was composed of the following officers and enlisted men:

Captain—Carl Stephan,	Dansville
First Lieutenant—George Hyland Jr.,	"
Ensign—Ralph T. Wood	"
First Sergeant—Henry R. Curtis	"
Second " —George W. Hasler	"
Third " —Mark J. Bunnell	"
Fourth " —Duane D. Stillwell	"
First Corporal—George B. Dippy	—
Second " —George M. Morris	Conesus.
Third " —Wm. H. Drehmer	—
Fourth " —A. J. Hartman	Dansville
Adams, James, Wayland	Brownell, Hiram, Rogersville
Allen, Samuel, Dansville	Carpenter, A. W., Dansville
Alverson, Edward C., Dansville	Conklin, Munroe, Conesus
Arwin, Charles A., South Dansville	Conrad, Philip, Perkinsville
Ash, Jacob, " "	Cook, Daniel, Haskinville
Avery, Charles F., Wayland	Cook, Orrin H., Dansville
Bean, Charles Y., Groveland	Corbin, A., Wayland

1. Several companies were afterward recruited at Dansville which became attached to the 13th regiment.

DeForrest, George, Dansville	Moose, Merrit, Sparta
Deiter, John T., Dansville	Morris, Joseph, "
Demerit, Charles, South Dansville	Morris, Lester B., Sparta
Dipple, C. W., Dansville	Opp, Jacob, Dansville
Dutcher, C. Wellington, Dansville	Phelps, Lester, "
Easterbrook, Stephen, Wayland	Prentice, Charles, "
Eldridge, John, Springwater	Prentice, Warren, "
Fenstermacher, Endress, Dansville	Richardson, A., "
Fitch, M. Harlo, "	Roberts, F. M., "
France, William, Ossian	Roberts, Sidney E., Sparta
Freed, Solomon, Sparta	Root, Charles, South Dansville
Galbraith, Pat, Groveland	Scott, Henry C., Dansville
Goodwin, William, Dansville	Seyler, Charles, Jr., Dansville
Hatch, David G., Conesus	Shafer, Samuel, "
Johnson, John, West Sparta	Slate, John, "
Jones, Edward, Dansville	Snyder, James F., Springwater
Jones, John R., Sparta	Stanley, Geo. B., Dansville
Jones, Thomas, Dansville	Steffy, Joseph, Sparta
Kemp, George O., Dansville	Steffy, William, Byersville
Ketchum, George E., Rogersville	Stout, Charles, Dansville
Ketchum, Richard, "	Tiffany, W. C., "
Kinney, A., Sparta	Toles, George C., "
Lauterborn, M., Dansville	Wellington, E., South Dansville
Lerts, F. G., Groveland	Werth, J., Springwater
Lookins, George, Dansville	Westerman, Louis, Wayland
Lozier, D. P., "	Wilson, George, South Dansville
Maginley, Henry, Sparta	Wright, Miles O., Dansville
Mitchell, N. A., Springwater	Wright, N., Ossian

This company left Dansville for Elmira May 3, 1861.

The regiment left the State May 30th, 1861, and served at Washington, D. C., from May 31st, 1861; in the 3d Brigade, 1st Division, Army of Northeastern Virginia from July 16th, 1861; at Fort Corcoran, D. C., from August 4th, 1861; in Martindale's Brigade, Porter's Division, Army of the Potomac, from October 15th, 1861; in the same Brigade and Division, 3d Corps, A. P., from March 13th, 1862; in the 1st Brigade, 1st Division, 5th Corps A. P., from May, 1862; Companies "H" and "K" as Provost Guard from May, 1863; and on May 14th, 1863, under command of Lieut. Colonel Francis A. Schoeffel, the regiment was mustered out at Rochester, having lost during its service in killed, wounded and missing a total of 405. It participated in the following battles, viz: Blackburn's Ford, Va., July 18th, 1861; Bull Run, Va.,

July 21st, 1861; Siege of Yorktown, Va., April 5th to May 4th, 1862, including Warwick and Yorktown Roads April 5th; Hanover Court House May 21st and 27th; Seven Days' Battles including Mechanicsville June 26th; Gaines's Mills or Cold Harbor and Chickahominy June 27; Peach Orchard and Savage Station June 29th; White Oak Swamp, Glendale or Charles City Cross Roads and Malvern Cliff June 30th; Malvern Hill July 1st; Pope's Campaign including Manassas Junction August 29th and Second Battle of Bull Run, August 30th, 1862; Maryland Campaign including South Mountain, Md., Sept. 14th, Antietam, Md., Sept., 17th and Sheperdstown, Md., Sept. 20th, 1862; Hartwood Church, Va., Dec. 1st, 1862; Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 11th to 15th, 1862, the main battle being fought on the 13th; Richard's Ford, Va., Dec. 30th and 31st, 1862; Chancellorsville, Va., May 1st to 5th, 1863.

The strength of the regiment, at Manassas (Bull Run) was 600, loss 12 killed, 26 wounded, 27 missing.

On August 4th, 1861, Colonel Quinby having resigned, Colonel John Pickell of Frostburg, Md., assumed command. On the first of October, 1861, the regiment was detailed on special guard duty at the aqueduct and ferries opposite Georgetown, and relieved on the 8th of March, 1862. March 10th, under General Fitz John Porter commanding the Division, the troops joined in the second advance on Manassas. Lieut. Colonel Stephan was in command of the regiment, Colonel Pickell having been honorably discharged.

While at Fairfax C. H., the plan of campaign was changed, and on the 21st of March the regiment embarked with the Army of the Potomac, under General McClellan, at Alexandria for Fortress Monroe.

The regiment arrived at Hampton village March 24th, thence to New Market and there encamped until April 4th, furnishing regular picket details.

Arrived in front of Yorktown April 5th, and immediately went into action as skirmishers and as a support to the batteries engaged.

April 7th the entire regiment was ordered to do picket duty, the deployments effected under cover of darkness and in a cold and severe storm. Then followed the siege of Yorktown. It was while before Yorktown that Colonel Marshall assumed command of the regiment. During the thirty days of the siege it furnished over twenty details



for pickets, several for fatigue and a number of scouting parties. Special details were made by General Fitz John Porter, who frequently commended the regiment for the efficient character of its service.

Embarked at Yorktown May 8th, and arrived at West Point on the York river on the 9th; thence to within 18 miles of Richmond via Cumberland, White House and Tunstall's station.

While near Richmond, the regiment was detached for special duty by command of General Porter, the main army moving forward along the Chickahominy.

The important and delicate military nature of this special duty and the high compliment again paid the regiment, will be seen from the following extracts from a letter received by Colonel Marshall:

"Head Quarters Fifth Provisional Army Corps,  
Camp at Cold Harbor, Va., May 22, 1862.

Colonel Marshall, Commanding New York Volunteers:

Colonel:—The Commanding General directs you, in compliance with orders from general headquarters, to move to-morrow morning with your regiment to Old Church, on the road to Hanover . . . . . The object of your command is to secure the army from attacks in rear or flank by parties of the enemy passing down this branch of the river, and to patrol the country between the turnpike and river, and for this purpose the Commanding General relies on your vigilance and that of the officers and men under you. You will keep him informed of everything about you and communicate often with him: you will obtain all information of the enemy possible at Newcastle and Hanover, and what force, if any, is beyond the river. You are authorized to employ guides."

The battle of Hanover C. H., was fought on the 27th of May; the Thirteenth being in advance of the detached brigade and supporting Griffin's battery, was one of the first regiments in the fight, this command alone taking 91 prisoners, 84 stands of arms, 55 sets of accoutrements and 3 chests of medical stores; with a loss of only seven wounded, one mortally

On the 29th of May the regiment returned to Old Church and on the 31st joined the army on the Chickahominy. Here it encamped at Gaines's House, doing picket and fatigue duties until the 26th of June, when, at the battle of Mechanicsville, the Thirteenth occupied the position on the extreme right.



On the next day the regiment was early in position at Gaines's Mills. Twice the enemy advancing in heavy column were splendidly repulsed by the well directed and murderous fire of the Thirteenth. The regiment captured a stand of colors from the Seventh Tennessee Battalion. The strength of the Thirteenth at the battle of Gaines's Mills was 400; of these 97 were killed, wounded and taken prisoners.

It is gratifying to know that in the archives at Albany, the following words of Col. Marshall are recorded:

"I must here speak of the coolness and gallantry during this engagement of Major Frank A. Schoeffel; Captain George Hyland; Captain Jerry A. Sullivan; Captain Charles Savage, and of the bravery and efficiency of Adjutant Job C. Hedges." Major Schoeffel was subsequently promoted to be Lieutenant Colonel.

Forced marches brought the regiment to the James at Scotch Neck, and on the 30th of June it was ordered out as a reserve in the battle of Turkey Bend, the prelude of Malvern. Standing to arms all night at Malvern Hill, in the morning the regiment fell back to the support of batteries, taking position and holding it during the day on the immediate heights.

Here again we find commendations of the Colonel for the bravery, coolness and courage of the men of his regiment. He says:

"I must also speak of the excellent conduct of (here follows the names of those already mentioned) Captain Albert G. Cooper, Captain Charles C. Brown and Lieutenant Henry Lomb, since promoted to be Captain."

On July 2d, the regiment reached Harrison's Landing where the water was so bad that much sickness resulted. July 31st the camp was shelled by the enemy at night and one man, Private Bemish, was mortally wounded.

August 14th, the regiment embarked at Newport News with Gen. Porter; disembarked at Aquia Creek, and proceeded thence by forced marches to Manassas Junction.

August 30th Bull Run was reached, and the regiment worn with fatigue and hunger engaged the enemy. If the Thirteenth had before this fought bravely, they now fought with desperation, but in vain; the men fell rapidly, killed and wounded. On the night of that day, the regiment fell back on Centerville; thence, September 2d, to the fortifications near Washington.

September 12th, the regiment was again on the march on the Maryland campaign.

At Sharpsburg September 16th, and 17th the battle of Antietam was fought, the regiment being on reserve with Gen. Porter. On the 18th it was deployed on picket duty in front of Gen. Burnside's position.

September 20th it crossed the Potomac, but was repulsed by an overwhelming force of the enemy and recrossed the river under heavy fire. The regiment remained in camp at Sharpsburg until October 30th, when it was again on the march, this time for Fredericksburg, arriving at the Rappahannock November 19. Here it remained in camp until December 11, and crossed the river at noon on the 13th under fire. During the battle of Fredericksburg Colonel Marshall was severely wounded. The loss in this battle was quite severe. Out of 298 officers and men 5 were killed, 63 wounded and 17 taken prisoners.

The report closes with these words:

"The service rendered the country by this command has not been slight. The Thirteenth N. Y. Vols. will not be forgotten as long as Manassas, Yorktown, Hanover, Mechanicsville, the Banks of the Chickahominy, Turkey Bend, Malvern, Bull Run, Antietam, Sharpsburg, Shepardstown, and Fredericksburg are numbered as fields whereon brave men fought nobly and died willingly for the protection of our national honor and unity."<sup>1</sup>

The following is a roster of officers of the 13th Regiment at the time of muster out, May 13, 1863:<sup>2</sup>

Colonels—E. G. Marshall, (D) Isaac F. Quinby, (D) John Pickell, (D).

Lieutenant Colonels—Francis A. Schoeffel, Carl Stephan.

Majors—George Hyland, Jr., (D) Oliver L. Terry (D).

Captains—William Downey, A. G. Cooper, Charles C. Brown, Mark J. Bunnell, Elijah M. Cooley, (D) Willard Abbott, Henry Lomb, John Weed, (D) Jerry A. Sullivan, (D) Robert F. Taylor, (D) Horace Boughton, (D) Edwin S. Gilbert, (D) Hiram Smith, (D) Adolphus Nolte, (D) Henry B. Williams, Eugene P. Fuller, (D) George C. Putnam, (D) Ralph T. Wood, (D) Alfred H. Hulburt, Lebbens Brown,

1. The foregoing account of the 13th Regiment is from the files in the Adjutant General's office at Washington, D. C. and from the Adjutant General's office at Albany.

2. Those marked D are dead.

(D) Clark S. Benjamin, (D) John H. Pickell, Henry Geck, (D) Clarence D. Hess, (D).

First-Lieutenants—James Hutchinson, S. S. Partridge, Job C. Hedges, (D) Wm. R. McKinnon, (D) James H. Wilson, Homer Foote, Ernest P. Becker, Edward Martin, (D) John Marks, (D) John M. Richardson, James E. Williams, (D) Charles J. Powers, (D) Montgomery Rochester, Henry R. Curtiss, John Weiland, (D) Mortimer F. Stillwell, (D) Robert Stewart, Richard Schreiber, (D) John M. Kirk, Henry W. Scott, Charles Hamilton.

Second-Lieutenants—A. Davis, (D) James Stevenson, (D) Henry J. Gifford, James K. Burlingame, (D) L. G. Gibson, (D) Sumner Austin, John Fichtner, Henry I. Wynkoop, John Cawthra, Conrad Kuehler, Thomas Jordan, W. J. Hynds, Edward Hamilton.

Surgeon—David Little.

Assistant-Surgeon—George W. Avery, (D).

Chaplains—John A. Bowman, John D. Barnes.

### THIRTY-THIRD REGIMENT NEW YORK VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

The 33d Regiment included two companies from Geneseo and Nunda, the former being Company E and the latter Company F. It also included two companies from Seneca Falls and one each from Palmyra, Waterloo, Canandaigua, Buffalo, Geneva and Penn Yan. The organization of the regiment was effected May 21st, 1861, at Elmira, with Robert F. Taylor as Colonel. On the 8th of July the regiment left for the front and during its term of service participated in the battles of Yorktown, Malvern Hill, Fair Oaks, Williamsburg, Lee's Mills, Second Bull Run, Antietam and Fredericksburg, and in many minor engagements and desperate skirmishes. The regiment was mustered out June 2d, 1863; accompanying the order for this purpose was an address from General Sedgwick in which he said:

"The General commanding the corps congratulates the officers and men of the Thirty-third New York Volunteers upon their honorable return to civil life. They have enjoyed the respect and confidence of their companions and commanders; they have illustrated their term of service by gallant deeds, and have won for themselves a reputation not surpassed in the Army of the Potomac, and have nobly earned the gratitude of the Republic."

The following extracts are from letters written to the editor of the Nunda "News" by Captain McNair, from Banks' Ford, Virginia, early in May, 1863, and give a vivid picture of the strenuous work of this regiment:

"Sunday we were ordered to storm the works in rear of Fredericksburg, where General Sumner lost so heavily in the former battle. This was done effectually, under a heavy fire of infantry directed principally against the 77th and 33d New York, and the loss in both Regiments was large. The 33d lost seventy-four in killed and wounded; many of the wounds, again, however, were slight.

"Our own Company are again called to mourn the death of one of our noblest and best. William Crossett was instantly killed in the moment of victory, cheering on the men to the enemy's works. Sergeant McDuffie was struck with a shell, not seriously wounded. Norton Bardwell, of Grove, was shot through the breast, I fear a fatal wound, although he was in excellent spirits when taken to the hospital, and may recover. Dibble was shot through the arm, but was able to walk, and was sent to the hospital.

"After the heights were captured the corps marched forward some three miles in order to communicate with General Hooker, according to his order, but met a large force under Hill, and a fierce fight ensued, in which General Brooks occupied the front. During the night the Rebels received large reinforcements and attacked us early in the morning with a large force. They marched across the plain in open view, with two lines of battle, seemingly enough to sweep everything before them. Our Brigade were holding the front at this point in a good position. The enemy had approached within good range, when a well directed fire broke their line and the whole force scattered in confusion across the plain. You will hear more fully from this gallant and glorious battle in the General's report. A perfect calm now ensued for several hours—a calm ominous of preparation on the part of the enemy for a final effort. Hooker having been checked, a large force under Jackson came down to attack us. At four o'clock the battle opened again—the fiercest, and for the 33rd, the hardest fought, the most fatal and the most glorious in which we have been engaged. The whole force of the Rebels was thrown upon the left flank held by our brigade. The 20th New York were on the skirmish line, sustained by the 33d New York. For several minutes their entire fire was directed upon the 20th and 33d. We held them in check until the forces in rear were properly in position when we retired under a fire the fiercest I have ever witnessed. The enemy came on, cheering as if assured of certain victory; but suddenly the Vermont brigade rose from a ravine and poured volley after volley into their lines; then with a cheer and a charge the Rebel hosts were scattered to the winds, and our skirmish line reestablished at dark in its former



position. The battle in our front yesterday was a great success. Why we are across the river again this morning giving up all our advantages won by as brave and successful fighting as the war has shown, it is General Hooker's business to explain. If the army has failed in its object, no one will fail to acknowledge that General Niel's brigade did their whole duty nobly and successfully. But we have done it with a sacrifice of life which will carry sorrow to many a heart. Under all the circumstances, however, we consider ourselves fortunate still. No one expected that a fraction of the regiment would escape. But what cared we, when the salvation of the army was at stake. And here I affirm solemnly to you, to the honor of your noble sons and brothers, that the final order to retire was never so reluctantly obeyed. There were men who refused to obey, and stood their ground until wounded or captured by the enemy. With mingled feelings of sorrow and gratitude to the brave boys who have proved their devotion to their country with their blood, I record the casualties of the Company:

"Robert Watson, wounded in two places, not dangerous. Albert Watson, wounded through ankle and left at Hospital. Eugene Beach, wounded in arm, not dangerous. Philander Merithew, missing, but reported wounded. Charles Newman, slightly wounded. Wm. Piper, wounded, reported seriously. John Skillens, wounded slightly. Jerry Morrison, wounded severely in face, not dangerous. Michael Clark, missing. David Evans, missing. Corporal James Haver, missing, but seen after the battle. Warren Franklin, the same. John Franklin, missing. John Reid, missing. James Norris, missing. Jonathan Greenwood, missing, but seen afterwards, unhurt. Wm. Nolan, the same. Warren Streeter, missing.

"I yesterday wrote you, stating as near as possible the loss of the Company. Since, the result has changed materially by several returning who were reported missing. The report is now as follows:

"On Sunday William Cosnett was instantly killed; Norton Bardwell died Monday night; Dibble badly wounded in shoulder; Smith, slight, in ear; McDuffie, slight, in groin; making two killed, three wounded; total, five. On Monday, Albert Watson shot through ankle; William Piper wounded in left side of body, doing well when last heard from; Philander Merithew reported wounded; Jerry Morrison wounded, not badly; Michael Clark missing; Corporal Wilson, wounded, not badly; John Franklin, Eagle, missing; John Reid, Corning, missing; David Evans, Nunda, missing.

"These last four were in the ranks while we were fighting. When we retired they may have been taken prisoners. None of our boys saw them after the command to retire. Corporal James Haver was not wounded. One of our boys was with him when he was some distance from the firing. He was so exhausted that he fainted. His comrade brought him some water, and, as the enemy had retreated, he



left him comfortable in the rear, near the Hospital. When we finally fell back we could not find him, but suppose he crossed the river, which is probable. James has in a peculiar way the heart-felt sympathy of his comrades, and our earnest prayer is that he is safe. Sunday morning he was called hastily to the side of a dying brother, Wilbur. He had the satisfaction of being allowed to attend his brave brother in his last moments, and attended to his burial, then returned to avenge his death. I have since found that he was quite sick before and during the battle of Monday, but he uttered no word of complaint, and fought among the bravest. We shall rejoice to hear that he is really safe.

"Thus our loss on Monday was but three badly wounded, two slightly, and five missing. I cannot express my thankfulness for this wonderful escape from what seemed almost certain death. The Regiment was thrown forward as a forlorn hope, trusting that by desperate fighting we might hold the enemy in check until the left could be strengthened. During thirty long minutes we stood with seven companies against two regiments advancing upon us. They were held at bay, and half the number shot down, when a regiment to the left of us giving away, the enemy were rapidly flanking us, when we were ordered to fall back on the run. Behind us was a ravine from which the land sloped upwards. As the Regiment passed over this ground it was exposed to a raking fire and here suffered most. Company F fortunately kept the ravine as closely as possible, which accounts for our fortunate escape. The Regiment suffered a loss of 147 killed, wounded and missing; Company F, ten in all, with but seven cases, so far as we know. Hooker is falling back and everything looks badly at present. It was a fatal, outrageous blunder of some one in leaving the heights, which we had fought so hard to storm, wholly at the mercy of the enemy. However things may terminate, we can have the pride of knowing that we did all that could be asked of men."

## TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT NEW YORK VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

The 27th Regiment, organized at Elmira May 21st, 1861, was composed of ten companies from seven different counties of the State. The two companies from Livingston were Company G of Lima, Captain James Perkins, numbering eighty-one officers and men, and Company H of Mt. Morris, Captain C. E. Martin, numbering eighty-three officers and men. Henry W. Slocum of Syracuse, a West Point graduate and a veteran in the regular service, was made Colonel; Joseph J. Chambers of White Plains, Lieutenant Colonel, and Joseph

J. Bartlett of Binghamton, Major. On the 29th of June the members of the regiment received their uniforms, equipments and guns, the guns being old smooth-bore muzzle-loading, Harpers Ferry, caliber fifty-eight.

On the 10th of July the regiment left Elmira for Washington, arriving there on the 12th. One night was spent in the Capitol, and the next morning the regiment was quartered in barracks on Franklin Square in Washington City. July 15th the regiment was marched out on the Georgetown road about a mile, and the day was spent in target practice, each soldier firing twenty rounds. It is probable that none of the men had ever before loaded a gun according to army tactics, and the mistakes were many and ludicrous. In the language of one of the veterans of the regiment, "The old muskets kicked like a mule, and we returned to camp at night with lame shoulders." The next day orders were received to march, and the long bridge into Virginia was crossed in quest of the enemy. They were found at Bull Run July 21st, and here the 27th Virginia regiment was encountered, and the first engagement occurred, which resulted in the retreat of the enemy and a loss of two men killed, seven wounded and nineteen captured in Companies G and H. It next met the 8th Georgia, which fell back till reinforced, when the 27th was repulsed and took refuge under a hill. It was soon ordered to charge a battery stationed on a knoll; this it did under a heavy fire which told fearfully on its ranks. Colonel Slocum was wounded, the color guard reduced from nine to two and the movement was abandoned. It retired from the field in good order, but on reaching the road its ranks were broken and it participated in the confused retreat to Washington. August 14th it encamped near Alexandria, where Colonel Slocum was promoted Brigadier-General, and Lieutenant-Colonel Chambers resigned. Major Bartlett was made Colonel, Captain Adams, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Captain Gardiner, Major. September 12th the regiment, having been assigned to Slocum's brigade, with the 16th New York and Franklin's division, commenced the construction of Fort Lyon, and on the 14th of October went into winter quarters four miles north of it.

March 13, 1862, the division with which it was connected was attached to General McDowell's (1st) corps. April 16th the divisions of Generals Franklin and Smith were detached from McDowell's

corps, and May 7th were organized as the 6th corps, under General Franklin, General Slocum succeeding Franklin in command of the division. This arrangement was not subsequently changed during the term of service of the 27th, although the officers in command were changed, General Bartlett succeeding to the command of the brigade, General Brooks to that of the division and General Sedgwick to that of the corps.

April 12, 1862, the division to which the 27th belonged embarked on transports, and on the afternoon of the 23d sailed to Fortress Monroe. On the 24th it encamped on the Peninsula about seven miles from Yorktown, in the siege of which it participated. May 5th, the day succeeding the evacuation of Yorktown, it went with other forces to the head of navigation on York river and landed under cover of the gunboats, which dispersed the Rebel cavalry and infantry skirmishing on the shore. The 27th were the first to land, and as the enemy was near, six companies were deployed as skirmishers, the others acting as a reserve. Picket firing was opened and continued during the night. The regiment lost several killed and wounded, and captured a few prisoners. On the morning of the 7th the enemy surprised the Union troops while at breakfast, but were repulsed after a sharp engagement with the loss of one of their batteries.

On Thursday, the 22d of May, a reconnoissance was made in which the 27th participated; and from this time until June 29th it was actively engaged, most of the time in skirmishing, in connection with McClellan's Peninsular campaign. On the afternoon of the 27th, the second of the Seven Days' Fight, it crossed the Chickahominy to the support of General Porter, who was strongly pressed by an overwhelming Rebel force, and took part in the desperate encounter of Gaines' Mill. The 27th went into action about 5 P. M., on the extreme right of Porter's corps, drove the enemy from his position by a bayonet charge, and captured a large number of prisoners. They held their position till dark, when Porter withdrew his forces and joined in the retreat towards Harrison's Landing. The regiment lost in this engagement 179 men killed, wounded and missing. At Charles City Cross Roads, on the 30th of June, it skirmished and supported batteries; and at Malvern Hill, July 1st, was early sent into action on the right of the army to prevent a flank movement.

The regiment remained at Harrison's Landing till about the middle

of August, when, McClellan having been ordered to withdraw his army to the support of General Pope in repelling Lee's sortie through Maryland, it retraced its steps down the Peninsula, and embarked at Newport News for Alexandria. Thence it was sent to the support of Pope, and arrived at Centerville on the night of the 30th of August, in time to cover Pope's retreat from the second battle of Bull Run, but too late to affect the issue of that desperately fought contest. It followed the retreat and went into camp at Fort Lyon.

The regiment was engaged in the battle of South Mountain, September 14th, acting as skirmishers and routing a Rebel battery; and in that of Antietam, with its horrible carnage, three days later, but, though supporting batteries and being under heavy fire all day, suffered no loss. It joined in the pursuit of Lee, and on the 13th of December, shared with the army under Burnside, who superseded McClellan in command November 8th, in the terrible disaster of Fredericksburg. The 27th was the first regiment to cross the Rappahannock in the left grand division of the army. Burnside withdrew his army from this memorable field on the 15th, and the 27th spent the winter in camp at White Oak Church. In the latter part of April it was again engaged at Fredericksburg, under Sedgwick; and on the 3d of May, in the disastrous defeat at Chancellorsville, under Hooker. From this time it guarded Banks' Ford till the expiration of its term of service. May 13, 1863, General Sedgwick directed the muster out, which took place at Elmira, May 31, 1863.

The regiment was actively engaged in thirteen battles, viz. First Bull Run, West Point, Mechanicsville, Gaines' Mill, Goldsborough Farm, Charles City Cross Roads, White Oak Swamp, Malvern Hill, Second Bull Run, Crampton Pass, Antietam, Fredericksburg and Fredericksburg Heights. The total enlistment of the regiment was 1165; mustered out May 31st, 1863, 566; killed in action, 42; died of wounds, 17; died of disease, 67; discharged for wounds and disability, 234; transferred to other commands and by promotion, 69; deserted and dropped, 170. The total enlistment of Company G. was 123; mustered out May 31st, 1863, 49; killed in action, 8; died of disease in service, 11; discharged for wounds and disability, 27; transferred to other commands and by promotion, 15; resigned, 2; deserted, 11. The total enlistment of Company H was 104; mustered out May 31st, 1863, 44; killed in action, 3; died of wounds and disease in

service, 7; discharged for wounds and disability, 22; transferred to other commands and by promotion, 10; deserted, 18. Many of those mustered out reenlisted in the 1st Veteran Cavalry and served during the war. Of Company G there were in September, 1904, but fifteen survivors and of Company H but five survivors.<sup>1</sup>

Besides those in the organizations mentioned many recruits were furnished by the county for other regiments. Among them were the 24th Artillery (of which Lee's Battery was a part), the 75th, 89th and 18th Regiments, 8th Heavy Artillery, Harris' Cavalry, and regiments from other States. Others, again, entered the Navy, and won enviable records there. The total number who entered the Union service in regiments other than those raised in the county is unknown, but it was certainly several hundred.

Such, in brief, is the war record of Livingston, and imperfect and incomplete as it is here set down it yet reveals a spirit of the truest loyalty among the people of the county, and presents an example of labor and sacrifice, of bravery and patriotism, which the Nation well could emulate. The people gave freely of men and money, and in the darkest hours of the struggle they never faltered. Even when their loved sons fell like forest leaves before the rude blast, they did not waver, but closing up the fearful breach with others as dearly beloved, they watched with aching but brave hearts for the final issue of the strife. And when it came they deemed the victory a glorious one, though it had cost thousands of lives and millions of treasure, and though there was scarcely a home that was not mourning the loss of father, brother or lover; and tears and sorrow attested the horrible havoc of war.

1. The foregoing sketch of the 27th Regiment is in part from matter furnished by Benjamin S. Coffin, Esq., and from Mason's History of Livingston County.



## CHAPTER TWENTY.

**T**HE HISTORY of the war period in Livingston county was probably not unlike that of most rural counties in the North.

The people bore the ordeal with the patience and fortitude befitting their well tried patriotism, and proceeded with their usual vocations with such composure as they could command in the presence of the stirring and trying events of that time. Intense earnestness and eagerness in every detail of the struggle was manifested by the press and public. The gift by the county of fathers, husbands, sons and brothers made it easy to spare whatever was required to sustain our arms and provide in any other needed direction. In every village and hamlet measures were being constantly devised to raise funds in aid of the various agencies established for the improvement of the condition of the soldier. A characteristic display of this universally generous spirit is found in the following letter of a correspondent of the "Livingston Republican," written from Fowlerville in May, 1864:

"Our citizens have been moving, pursuant to resolutions adopted at a meeting held at the Congregational Church in this village on Sabbath evening last, to canvass our village and vicinity to secure aid for the Christian Commission, which has resulted as follows:

Cash collected.....	\$282.00
Hospital stores.. ..	163.00

\$445.00

"A large amount of lint and bandages was prepared, our district school devoting two hours each day since the meeting in scraping and picking lint. And, in fact, nearly every family has been engaged in the same noble enterprise of preparing lint and bandages, and a large quantity is now ready for shipment, together with dried fruit, hop and feather pillows, shirts, drawers, etc. Our ladies met yesterday at the church, upon which our glorious flag was floating, to prepare and pack the articles, all of which are now ready for delivery. The ladies of our village have kept up an organization since the war commenced, and have met weekly to labor for the wants of the soldiers, and have sent forward repeatedly the effects of such service, and have contributed largely to the amount of hospital stores sent or prepared at this time. The territory canvassed embraced the second

election district of the town of York, about one-fourth of the town, and we feel gratified at the success of the effort and hope the remainder of the town may succeed equally well. A meeting called by our Supervisor was held at York Centre last evening for the same purpose, at which meeting our efforts were reported and gave good impetus, no doubt, to our friends in the other parts of the town; and we trust that a much larger sum may be realized still from our town. Thus are the people demonstrating their earnest regard for the noble men who are defending our homes and country; and while such determination and interest is thus manifested by the Government and the people, victory must crown the effort, which may God grant.

"I notice that other towns are moving in the same direction and reporting their success through your paper, and I think the effect is good upon the public mind, that they may know how the people feel and act. We have succeeded quite to our satisfaction, and have really accomplished more than we expected when we commenced. Almost every one has done something, but there are a few who refuse, which is characteristic; one of our ablest farmers refused to give a cent, and I understand even would not allow his little daughter to stop after school to pick lint with the other children. Need any one be told what political party such a man belongs to? But we do have such men in the country, and we as a community are not wholly exempt. But, thank God, we are not dependent upon such men. There are enough without them to master this infernal Rebellion and save our glorious inheritance, as I fully believe; and when that is done, where will such men then be? In the slough of infamy most assuredly."

Another instance may be referred to, showing that this sentiment took quite as energetic hold in official quarters:

At a special meeting of the Board of Supervisors held in February 1864, Hon. Charles H. Carroll, then President of the Livingston County Agricultural Society, was appointed a committee to purchase a mammoth steer raised by William G. Markham, of Avon, in aid of the fair of the New York State Sanitary Commission. The purchase was to be made from funds raised by general subscription. The supervisors of the various towns headed a list for each town, and the same was given to the members of the Ladies Soldier's Aid Society in each town to circulate. It appeared that the purchase of the same ox was in contemplation by Monroe County for the same object, and, to forestall this, Jasper Barber purchased the ox for one thousand dollars. It will be interesting to observe that this ox, called the "Pride of Livingston," was bred by William McKenzie, of York; when two years old he was sold to M. S. Downing, of Avon, and the next year

he was sold to Mr. Markham. At six years old he weighed thirty-six hundred pounds and was pure white in color. It is said that Barnum afterwards bargained for his hide, and had it stuffed for exhibition purposes. The ladies raised \$769.00, Mr. Markham contributing enough more to make up \$1,000.00. The ox was taken to New York by a committee and presented to the managers of the Fair, by whom it was sold for \$1,000.00.

As already stated, the officials of the county and of the various towns omitted no means, however seriously they might draw upon the public resources, to provide Livingston's full quota under the various calls of the President, and to maintain the families of the men during their absence.

At the town meetings held in 1861 the Republicans elected twelve of the seventeen members of the Board of Supervisors. At the annual meeting held in November Ezra W. Clark, of Conesus, was appointed chairman. Nothing noteworthy was done at this meeting, except to alter somewhat the town line between the towns of Springwater and Sparta, by including in the town of Springwater all lands lying east of the Story Road, so called, which had theretofore been within the boundaries of Sparta.

A People's Union county ticket was in the field in the fall of this year, the candidates on that ticket being Walter E. Lauderdale for Sheriff; Norman Seymour for County Clerk; Butler Spencer for Sessions Justice; Almeron Howard for Superintendent of the Poor; Amos A. Hendee for Member of Assembly in the first district, and John S. Wiley for Member of Assembly in the second district. No Democratic county ticket was nominated, and no People's Union State ticket was nominated, so it was expected that the People's Union county ticket would attract the support not only of Democrats but of malcontent Republicans. The entire Republican county ticket was elected, however, by majorities from 200 to 700.

A special session of the Board of Supervisors of the county was held August 20th, 1862, to take the first action respecting the payment of bounties, and at that meeting the following resolution was adopted:

RESOLVED, That the Treasurer of this county be and he is hereby authorized to pay upon the order of the Supervisors, respectively, such sums for bounty purposes to volunteers enlisting since July 2, 1862, as the said Supervisors may respectively call for; and that the Treas-



General Wadsworth and staff.





urer be and he is hereby authorized to borrow on the credit of the county a sum sufficient for this purpose, and that the sums thus called for by the Supervisors shall be assessed upon and collected from such towns respectively.

At this session Orson Walbridge was appointed chairman, and at the annual meeting following he was chosen permanent chairman of the Board.

For the first time since the organization of the Republican party a County Judge was elected by that party at the fall election in 1863, Solomon Hubbard, then of Dansville, receiving a majority of about one thousand over George Hastings, who was the incumbent of the office. Hamilton E. Smith, a Republican, was elected Assemblyman in the first district over Chauncey Loomis, by a majority of 941, and Jonathan B. Morey was elected in the second district over Alonzo Bradner by a majority of 16.

At a special meeting of the Board of Supervisors held in February, 1864, the Treasurer was authorized to issue the bonds of the county and borrow money thereon to pay a bounty of \$300 to all volunteers enlisting under the call of February 1st, 1864, for 200,000 additional volunteers; and at a special meeting held July 22d the Treasurer was authorized to issue the bonds of the county in such amount and for such time as the supervisors of the respective towns might require, to fill the quota of their towns, under the call of July 18th for 500,000 volunteers, by the payment of \$300 to each volunteer for three years, \$200 for one year, and \$25. for expense money.

The intelligence of the death of Brigadier General James S. Wadsworth on Friday, May 8th, 1864, while leading a gallant charge in the battle of the Wilderness, plunged the people of the county into profound gloom. An account of this noble man, whose life for many years formed a conspicuous part in the history of this county, and particularly of Geneseo, elsewhere appears in this volume. His remains arrived in New York May 19th, and were taken to the City Hall there, where they remained until the next day; they were then removed to the Erie Railroad, Governor Fish, General Dix and others acting as bearers. They reached Geneseo, escorted by a detachment of the Third Regulars, the Seventh National Guards and the Veterans Corps. Adjutant-General Sprigg accompanied the remains to Gene-

seo, where they arrived May 21st, and were interred in the cemetery there with appropriate ceremonies.

Special town meetings were held throughout the county during the year 1864 and generous bounties were offered by the towns, as a further means of promptly making up their quotas, under the several calls of that year for volunteers.

The Presidential campaign of 1864 was a long and very energetic one in Livingston, and everywhere the loyal sentiment of its people found earnest and unreserved expression. Many mass meetings were held, and the best speakers addressed large and interested audiences. At a meeting held at Geneseo, October 26, 1864, Senator Wilson, of Massachusetts, was one of the speakers. The Lincoln electors received a majority of 1027; Governor Fenton a majority of 1065, and the Republican county ticket a majority of about 1000.

The highest flood in the Genesee Valley before or since occurred March 17th, 1865. The freshet began on March 15th, and reached its highest point on the 17th. The flats in the neighborhood of Geneseo presented the appearance of a vast lake. Very great damage was done; fences were in many parts destroyed, and all the bridges above Mt. Morris were carried away. There was no railroad communication with the outside world for nearly a week. The damage done by this flood in Rochester was estimated at several millions of dollars. The entire business portion of the city on the west side of the river was from four to six feet under water. The Genesee Valley Railroad bridge near the south line of the city and the Central Railroad bridge, just above the falls, were carried away. About two hundred feet of the Genesee Valley Railroad track near the city was washed away and over a mile was submerged. Canal banks were burst in many places, and the water swept like a mill race through Front, State and Fitzhugh streets and the Arcade in Rochester, so that many people in the upper stories in the last named building could not get away even with the assistance of boats. The flood came with great suddenness, and to a great extent, unexpectedly.

On October 25th, 1865, a conspiracy was formed by inmates of the county jail to effect a jail delivery. Sheriff Chase was obliged to be out of town for some days, and it was planned by nine of the prisoners to kill the sheriff's son, Charles, when he came in to lock them up for the night, take him to the outside door, in which there was a hole,

and thrust his hand through. It was expected that his mother would recognize his hand by the ring he wore, and open the door, when they would rush out and make their escape. Sheriff Chase's unexpected return frustrated the plot, however. He was informed of it by two of the prisoners, from whom he learned that Henry Wilson, the Portage murderer, then in jail under indictment, was the ring-leader. The sheriff went to the hall where Wilson was with four or five other prisoners, and demanded a knife which he was told Wilson had. Wilson denied having one, whereupon the sheriff seized him by the throat and choked him until he disclosed the whereabouts of the knife in his clothing. The prisoners involved in the scheme were all ironed and put in close confinement. They were an unusually desperate gang of criminals, and there is no doubt that the sheriff's opportune return prevented the loss of one life, at least, and probably others.

In the week following this attempted jail delivery began the trial of Wilson for the murder of Henry DeVoe, of Portage. He was convicted on November 10th, and sentenced to be hanged on December 22nd. The scenes attending the execution on that day, at the jail yard in Geneseo, were so extraordinary, from the present point of view, that we reproduce an account of what occurred upon the scaffold, after the death warrant had been read and a prayer offered. Wilson was informed by the sheriff that he had but ten minutes to live, and if he had anything to say that was the time to say it. The condemned man proceeded to make a rambling speech, during the progress of which he was repeatedly called upon by the spectators to speak louder, and at one point was engaged in a colloquy with the sheriff over some question as to what occurred in the jail. After apparently exhausting his desire to talk, the handcuffs were removed, his arms pinioned, a rope put about his neck and the black cap on his head. Some of the deputy sheriffs and his counsel bade him good-bye, and the sheriff told him he had but four minutes more to live. It cannot occasion surprise that he should have replied, "It is not much consolation to be kept standing here in the cold three or four minutes. I had as lief go now as any time." The sheriff replied, "Very well, if that is your desire." The cap was drawn over the face, and the sheriff said, "Wilson, your time is up." He replied, "Go ahead," and the weight was dropped. It is scarcely credible that a proceeding of this character could have occurred in this county within a period

of forty years and the substitution of present methods of exacting the final penalty finds in such an incident as the above a powerful vindication.

For the first time since the outbreak of the Rebellion, a Democrat was elected to office upon the county ticket. In the fall of 1865 Isaac Hampton was defeated for the office of Member of Assembly in the second Assembly district by Samuel D. Faulkner, of Dansville, who will again appear as an unconquerable champion of Democracy in the county of Livingston.

Base ball very early became a favorite sport in this county and scarcely had Lee surrendered when vigorous battles upon the diamond succeeded the serious conflicts at arms. The Livingston base ball club was probably the most distinguished exponent of the national game among the many that have flourished in the county during the past forty years. This club was organized by Hon. James W. Wadsworth in the sixties and for a great many years afforded to the people of the county splendid exhibitions of base ball.

To judge from the record of a memorable contest in August, 1866, between the Livingstons and the Ajax club of Avon, the former nine were in their salad days that year. Among the members of the club then were James W. Wadsworth, who was pitcher; John E. Lord, son of Judge Scott Lord, third baseman; William H. Shepard, now a prominent attorney of New York City, catcher; William A. Brodie, first baseman, and Lester B. Howe, Superintendent of the Produce Exchange of New York, right fielder. The score was 51 to 28 in favor of the Livingstons, the latter club making twenty-one runs in the third inning.

Another famous club was the Hunkidory, of Geneseo, and in still later years, and the last in which Mr. Wadsworth manifested an active interest, the Geneseo Club was probably one of the cleverest and most interesting amateur nines ever collected. It was for the most part college men and played for several seasons at Geneseo. The composition of the club in the last year of its existence—1897—was the strongest. Among the players of that year were Jerome Bradley, captain; he was also captain of the Princeton University team in 1897; William Lauder, of Brown University, who was afterwards for several seasons with the New York National League team; Walter W. Wilson, of Princeton; John Altman, of Princeton; Howard C.

Cobb, of Cornell; James W. Wadsworth, Jr., of Yale, who had that year proved himself one of the best players in the strong Yale University team; Barclay, of Lehigh University, afterwards for a number of years a member of the St. Louis and Boston National League teams, and Edward P. Ward, of Princeton, and a member of the University team for several years, now a practicing attorney in Geneseo. It is quite within moderation to say that no more brilliant, all-around player than Mr. Ward ever participated in the games on the Geneseo grounds. This team defeated all the Western New York amateur teams, and took several trips in a private car to defeat the amateur teams in the West, in Canada and on the Eastern coast, where the strongest athletic clubs of the country were then at the height of their power.

In February, 1866, the people of the village of Dansville held a meeting at which resolutions were adopted declaring it expedient for the citizens of Dansville and the surrounding towns "to make a strong and earnest effort to procure an act of the Legislature at the present session, erecting a new county from portions of Livingston, Allegany and Steuben counties." The proposition was to include the towns of Groveland, Conesus, Mt. Morris, Nunda, Portage, Sparta, West Sparta, Ossian, North Dansville and Springwater in Livingston county; Burns and Grove in Allegany county, and Wayland and Dansville in Steuben county. The resolutions also included the payment of the expense of erecting county buildings by the town of North Dansville.

This proposition resulted in energetic newspaper editorials from other quarters of the county remonstrating against the proposed division, and freely charging improper motives as the inspiration for the project. Nothing came of it, however.

At a special election held April 23d, 1867, Isaac L. Endress, of Livingston; William H. Merrill, of Wyoming; Edward J. Farnum and John M. Hammond, of Allegany were elected Delegates to the Constitutional Convention from the 30th Senatorial district. The convention assembled at Albany June 11th, 1867.

A spirited canvass preceded the Republican county convention, held September 28th, 1867. E. W. Packard of Nunda was earnestly pressed in certain quarters for nomination for the office of County Judge



against Judge Hubbard, the incumbent. Judge Hubbard was nominated, however, and elected.

Two fires occurred at the Alms House in the year 1868. The first in the early morning of February 6th resulted in the destruction of the frame building in the yard north of the present east building, the lower story of which had been used as an asylum for the male insane, and the upper part for the female insane. The building burned to the ground, and five of the inmates perished with it.

A special meeting of the Board of Supervisors was called on February 25th, and at this meeting George W. Root, Richard Peck and Craig W. Wadsworth were appointed a committee to construct a new building of brick or stone, to replace the building burned. The building was constructed by this committee, and completed November 4th, 1868, at an expense of \$8,618, and is the east projection of the center building of the present group of buildings at the poor house farm. After this building was completed it accommodated for a time both the male and female indigent insane, the women having the east part of the building and the men the west. Until the completion of this building the insane women were kept on the upper floor of the east wing of the present east building and the male patients were confined in the basement of the west wing of that building. Incurables were as a rule sent to Willard and other State asylums and there maintained at county expense until ample quarters were finally provided.

The destruction of this building was made the occasion by the town of Avon of an effort to secure the removal of the county buildings to that place. A bill was accordingly introduced into the Legislature at the session of 1868, authorizing the people of Avon to tax themselves for the purpose of defraying the expense in part of constructing the new buildings; the bill was never reported. This project engaged the press of the county in earnest discussion; a meeting was held in Geneseo in February, and speeches were made remonstrating against the scheme of removal. An executive committee, consisting of John Rorbach, B. F. Angel, John R. Strang, William A. Brodie and A. J. Abbott, was appointed to keep an eye out for developments. The particular reasons urged by the advocates of removal were the geographical advantages of the location at Avon and the need of extensive repairs on the buildings. The matter was not brought up, however, at the special session of the Board, as it was apparent to the

Avon people that they would not receive sufficient support to make it profitable to submit the matter.

The other fire occurred on the first day of October in the early evening; all the barns, stables, etc., were destroyed, together with a large quantity of hay and some straw and grain. Robert Baker, an inmate who had been brought up in the institution, confessed to having started the fire. The loss was about \$3,200.00 and the property was insured for \$1,000.00.

At a special meeting of the Board of Supervisors held in October, subsequent to the fire, the same committee having in charge the construction of an insane asylum was empowered to rebuild the barns; these were completed the same year, at an expense of \$1,980, together with a grain barn added later, costing \$915.

The directors of the Avon, Geneseo and Mt. Morris Railroad, at a meeting held at Geneseo May 9th, 1868, offered to extend their line, which then ran to the corporate limits of Mt. Morris, to the town line between Mt. Morris and Groveland, a distance of about three miles, if the Dansville people would build the remaining portion of the line to Dansville. This proposition was accepted. The Erie and Genesee Valley Railroad Company had been organized in January, 1868, and with the aid furnished by North Dansville, which bonded itself for \$100,000, and Groveland and West Sparta, each town bonding itself for \$10,000, the road was completed from Dansville to Mt. Morris in 1872; the Avon, Geneseo & Mt. Morris Company having meanwhile, with aid from the town of Mt. Morris, which bonded itself in the sum of \$25,000, extended its road to the town line. The Erie and Genesee Valley company became by reorganization in October, 1891, the Dansville and Mount Morris Railway Company; this company is now operating the road and is steadily improving its equipment and service.

The people of the county gave a majority of 1358 for General Grant in the presidential election of 1868.

For the first time in many years, a Democratic Board of Supervisors was elected by a majority of one at the town meetings held in the spring of 1870, the Republicans having since 1860 secured a majority each year.

A special meeting of the Board of Supervisors was held March 23d, 1870, to consider the matter of repairs to the county jail, and to provide a temporary Surrogate's office. At this meeting the town of

Avon again offered to put up new county buildings at that place at a cost of \$75,000.00, without expense to the county. This proposition was referred to a committee to report at a future session with reference to the power of the Board to accept it. The committee later reported that the Board had no power to enter into the proposed agreement. The Board adjourned without definite action, but at a special meeting held March 21st, 1871, it was determined to expend the sum of \$3,900.00 in repairs on the jail building.

At the spring elections in 1871 the Republicans regained control of the Board of Supervisors.

Much interest was aroused during this year by the proposed construction of the Rochester, Nunda & Pennsylvania Railroad. The principal importance of this enterprise grows out of the fact that in its aid the town of Mt. Morris was bonded for \$75,000; the town of York for \$100,000, and Nunda for \$75,000, and each town issued thirty year bonds for those amounts, respectively, bearing seven per cent interest. The question of issuing bonds was also submitted to the townspeople of Caledonia and Leicester; in Caledonia the project was defeated by a close vote, and in Leicester it was determined to issue the bonds of the town when the railroad should be constructed; thus these two towns escaped. Mt. Morris continued to pay interest at this rate until the maturity of its bonds in 1901, and the report of the Railroad Commissioners of that town for 1900 shows that the town had paid in interest alone upon the bonds issued in aid of this phantom railroad the sum of \$104,786.19. In 1901 Mt. Morris refunded the unpaid portion of these bonds, together with the unpaid portion of the Avon, Geneseo & Mt. Morris Railroad bonds, amounting in all to \$42,000, by issuing new bonds bearing interest at three and a half per cent, \$1,000 of which bonds are payable each year until 1911; after that time, \$2,000 is annually payable. In 1878 the town of York raised the question as to the validity of the bonds, and made default in the payment of interest. Litigation followed, as a result of which the bonded debt was refunded and new bonds issued bearing five per cent interest; in 1886 the bonds were again refunded at four per cent, with a clause for a sinking fund, and on March first, 1900, the bonds were fully paid. The town of Nunda also refunded its bonds at a lower rate of interest; there remained unpaid in 1903, \$11,500 of these Nunda bonds. And thus neither York nor Nunda suffered in the same

degree that Mt. Morris did on the interest charge. All that remains of the project, which evoked this generous aid from the towns named, is the semblance of a road-bed, having neither tie nor rail, which has long been given over to vegetation.

As early as July, 1871, the papers were much engaged with a discussion of the merits of the prospective candidates for County Judge, to be voted for in the fall. The Republican convention, which was held October 7th, nominated Henry Decker of Lima. Judge Hubbard, who was then serving, was his principal rival for the nomination. Samuel D. Faulkner was nominated by the Democratic party. Charges were freely made during the campaign of the defection of various prominent Republicans and their willingness to see Mr. Faulkner elected. The result of the election showed that these charges were not without some foundation, as Mr. Faulkner was elected by a majority of about 500.

A number of gentlemen, formerly prominently identified with the Republican party in the county, inaugurated a movement at a meeting held in Geneseo January 23d, 1872, ostensibly for the purpose of restoring harmony to the ranks of the party which had been thrown into some discord and confusion by the result of the election for County Judge and other contributing causes. Various meetings were held and as time went on it developed more clearly that the inspiration for the project was to a great extent the opposition to General Grant's reelection; the result proved this to be really the case, as those most conspicuous in the enterprise became later avowed Greeley adherents, and permanently identified themselves with the Democratic party. All pretense, indeed, was thrown aside as early as September, 1872; in that month the promoters held a "Liberal Convention" at Geneseo, at which Mr. Greeley was endorsed. Intense interest was manifested in the county during the Grant and Greeley campaign; mass meetings were everywhere held, and political affiliations were shifted, some temporarily, many permanently. The county gave a majority for the whole State ticket and the Grant electors received about 1,500 plurality.

In January, 1873, the office of the Surrogate was established in rooms over the Genesee Valley Bank, in Geneseo, for a term of five years, and immediately that official took possession of his new quarters. In 1873 the Democrats again secured control of the Board of



Supervisors. At the fall elections in the same year the county gave a Republican majority of about 1,000 for State officers, and elected the whole Republican county ticket by a somewhat reduced majority.

In December of this year the remains of a mastodon were found by Mr. Edward Whiteman, of Dansville, while digging a ditch on his farm in Wayland, about two miles south of Dansville. There were found two teeth, a tusk and fragments of ribs and vertebrae three or four feet below the surface. Mr. Whiteman did not know what they were, and suffered them to remain all winter exposed to the weather. They were taken to Dansville in May, when the importance of the discovery was made apparent. Professor Jerome Allen, of the Geneseo Normal School, was present during the exhumation, which was continued after the bones were identified. These he pronounced as belonging to a mastodon. Other large bones were uncovered, consisting of part of a tusk measuring nine feet two inches in length and twenty inches in circumference, which crumbled considerably after its exposure to the air; also part of a leg bone, rib, nearly complete vertebra and a tooth. The leg bone was thirty-five inches long, ten inches thick at the upper end and nine inches at the lower end and weighed twenty-eight pounds. The piece of rib was thirty-eight inches long and three and one-half inches wide. The vertebra, apart from its connections, was four and one-half inches thick. Later excavation at a depth of about six feet disclosed two more teeth, part of a rib, the head of the femur and a portion of the humerus. The largest tooth was seven by four and one-half inches wide and eight and one-fourth inches long, and weighed four pounds ten ounces; the femur was a huge bone and showed the animal to have been of immense size. The tusk found earlier could not, Professor Allen said, have been less than fourteen feet long before it decayed. This was the third of the species which had been exhumed in this county and probably the largest. It was calculated that the animal in life must have been fourteen feet high and twenty feet long (or forty feet long measuring from tip to tip), and probably weighed about twenty-five tons. Dr. F. M. Perine secured these bones, and in 1902 presented them to the Historical Society; they were placed in the log cabin at Geneseo, where they may now be seen. The following interesting statement by Professor Allen was suggested by the discovery of this mastodon:



"At no very remote geological period, before the advent of man, the whole of Western New York was covered with a great number of lakes. We see the remains of them, not only in the blue waters of the Ontario and Erie, but in the beautiful Chautauqua, Silver, Conesus, Hemlock, Crooked and Canandaigua lakes. At this period the whole of the Genesee Valley was filled with a lake which could not have had an average depth of less than three hundred feet. Into this water flowed in beautiful cascades the Genesee river, the Canaseraga and other creeks, with many smaller streams. The surface of the land on all sides was covered with dense forests interspersed with deep and almost impassable swamps; birch and willow grew in great abundance in the forests, the mastodon abounded, and in seeking for the rankest vegetation often sank, on account of his immense weight, when he ventured too far into the shady bogs. Such a swamp existed on the hill above Geneseo, and here a few years ago the remains of a huge monster were found. Another swamp was found near Dansville, on the road to Wayland, about six hundred feet above the bottom of this old lake. On the edge of this morass the Dansville mastodon died. No bones of this animal have ever been discovered in the place covered by the lakes of this alluvial period."

The first steamboat on Conesus Lake was launched July 2d, 1874, with suitable ceremonies. The boat was named "The Genesee," and was constructed for Jerry Bolles; it was fifty feet long and sixteen feet beam and carried one hundred passengers. This interesting event was preceded a week earlier by a similar one on Hemlock lake, where the first steamer, "The Seth Green,"—30 feet long by 7½ feet beam—was launched.

At a special meeting of the Board of Supervisors, held in April, 1874, the sum of \$10,000 was appropriated for the construction of an insane asylum, the buildings at the poor farm having become inadequate to accommodate the increasing number of indigent insane. The building was completed in September, 1874, and cost \$11,450. It was constructed by David Hulbert, of Mt. Morris, and is the west part of the present middle building. Charles Coots, of Rochester, was the architect. This new building was used for the male patients the original building erected in 1868 being now devoted to the women, and this continued until the construction of the present west building, when the entire middle building was used for male patients and the women were lodged in the west building.

After an intensely earnest and bitter campaign the elections in 1874 resulted in the choice of Hurlburt E. Brown, Democrat, for the office of County Clerk over Henry L. Arnold, Republican, by a majority of nearly five hundred; James Faulkner, Jr., Democrat, was elected Member of Assembly over Jonathan B. Morey, Republican, by a majority of three hundred, and John Shepard, Democrat, was elected County Treasurer over Theodore F. Olmsted, Republican, by about the same majority.

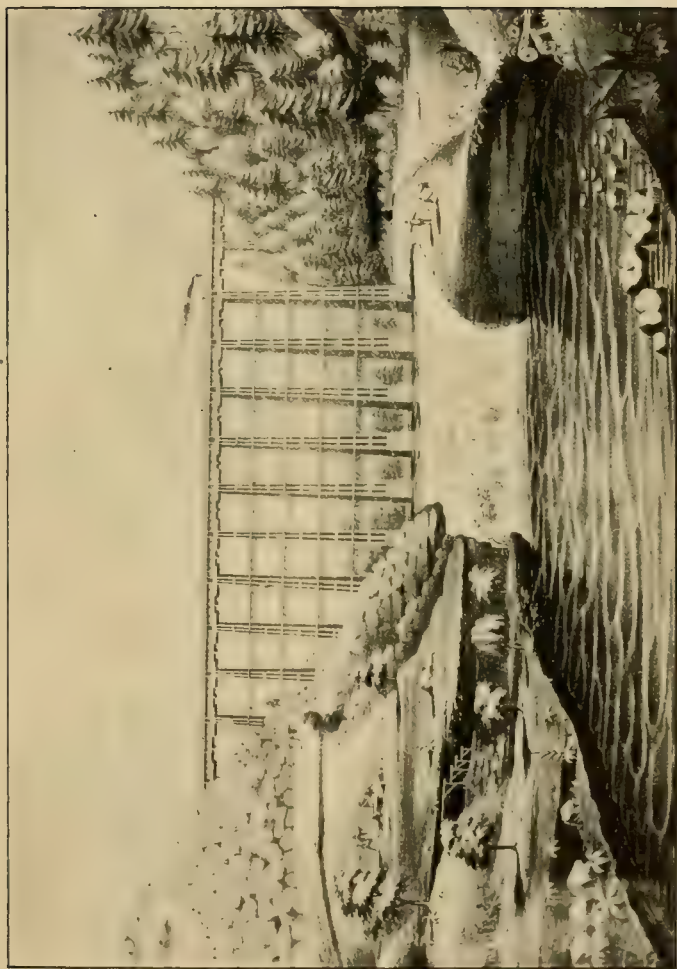
The town meetings in 1875 left the political complexion of the Board of Supervisors still Democratic, although some changes occurred in the several towns.

On the 5th of May, 1875, the famous high bridge spanning the Genesee River at Portageville, on the Erie Railroad, was destroyed by fire. The following is a description of the bridge, prepared by Colonel James O. McClure, of Warsaw, New York:<sup>1</sup>

"At the time of the building of the Attica & Hornellsville Railroad, in 1849-1852 (now the Buffalo Division of the Erie Railroad), the main problem presented to engineering science of that day was how to bridge the mighty chasm through which the Genesee river passes at Portage, between the counties of Livingston and Wyoming in this State, and not until a congress of engineers was called was the definite plan of building this one-time wonder of the world in bridge architecture decided, which made it a fitting adjunct to the grand and beautiful scenery around it.

"The structure was begun in April, 1851, and completed August 9th, 1852. At the time of its erection it was considered as strong and safe a structure as there was in the country, the heaviest trains not producing any perceptible effect upon it. It was built under the general superintendence and supervision of Colonel Silas Seymour, the Chief Engineer of the Road, while Preston Lincoln, Civil Engineer, had immediate charge of the construction. It was built entirely of wood, the towers being built in sections and fifty feet apart, resting upon massive stone piers, thirty feet in height, planted in the river bed. The total height of the bridge was 234 feet and its length 800

<sup>1</sup> This account appeared in the Art Supplement of the Western New Yorker of April 11th, 1895. Colonel McClure has been called upon during the present year by the Professor of Bridge Engineering at Cornell University, and the Chief Engineer and Bridge Engineer of the Erie Railroad to furnish plans and data of the bridge for an exhibit of the same at the St. Louis fair, Colonel McClure being the only person living who could supply the information.



Old Portage Bridge From lithographic print by Compton.



feet. There were fifteen towers, all of which were connected in one grand whole, thereby forming a complete viaduct.

"Its construction involved the use of 1,600,000 feet B. M. of pine timber, the product of over 300 acres of closely grown pine lands; 106,840 pounds of wrought iron, and its cost was \$180,000.

"It was so constructed that any piece of timber or iron could be taken out and replaced when required, without impairment of its strength, and the structure was considered the highest and best type of bridge building of its day.

"Upon its completion the event was celebrated by an elaborate dinner on the 25th day of August, 1852, to which the dignitaries of the land were invited and many of them attended. The Governor of the State, at that time Honorable Washington Hunt, was present and presided at the festivities.

"After the road became the Buffalo Division of the Erie Railroad, traffic largely increased, and the bridge, being over twenty years old, was not considered adequate to the business of this great thoroughfare. By some mysterious dispensation it took fire at midnight of the 6th of May, 1875 and before dawn the bridge was entirely consumed. Whether the fire occurred through design or by accident is not publicly known, but the efforts of the Erie Railroad for two years previous to find a route to Buffalo, whereby this bridge might be avoided, which proved abortive, and the almost marvelous rebuilding of the present bridge of iron, has caused many to remark, that the fire was the most speedy manner in which it might be disposed of and the gorge left clear for a new bridge.

"Up to the time of its destruction by fire, it was visited by excursion and private parties and the grandeur of the scenery at this point, together with the wonderful bridge, attracted a large number of visitors and the improvements about the locality made it a delightful resort for the tourist and pleasure-seeker."

Hon. William P. Letchworth, who was at Glen Iris at the time of the fire and saw the bridge burn, gave a most thrilling description of the occurrence, which was published at the time in the "Auburn Daily Advertiser," and is here reproduced:

"I was aroused from sleep at ten minutes to four o'clock, and in a few minutes was standing upon the lawn at Glen Iris, from which point every portion of the bridge was visible, as well as the Upper



Falls, the river and the Middle Falls. The spectacle presented at precisely four o'clock was fearfully grand; every timber in the bridge seemed then to be ignited, and an open net-work of fire was stretched across the upper end of the valley. Above the bridge, and touching its upper line, a black curtain hung down from the sky, its lower edge belted with a murky fringe of fire. The hoarse growl of the flames and the cracking of the timbers sounded like a hurricane approaching through the forest. At this time the Upper Falls seemed dancing in a silver light. The water in the river was glistening with the bright glare thrown upon it, and the whole valley of Glen Iris was illuminated in tragic splendor. Now and then could be seen an outstanding flaming brace dislodged and sailing downward. These huge brands would fall on the river below with a great splash. At fifteen minutes past four the superstructure of the west end of the bridge sank downward and the depression rolled throughout its length to the east end like the sinking of an ocean wave. The whole upper structure, including the heavy rails, went down with a crashing sound so terrible, as it came to our ears on the wind, that it surpassed the prolonged roar of the falling avalanches one may hear at times in spring upon the declivities of the Wengern Alps. Timber, rails, bolts, abrading and dislodging burning coals as they fell, crashed downward into indistinguishable ruin. As the stupendous mass fell a dark red cloud intermingled with crimson flame usurped the place of the brilliant lace work of fire, and a darkened shadow lay over the glen. The silver light reflected from the Upper Falls was gone, and the foaming current changed its appearance to that of rosy wool. Out of the huge cloud that then filled the end of the glen, there arose a vast and beautiful canopy of seeming gold dust. This was lifted upward and extended from hill to hill on the right and left, shutting out every glimpse of the sky. The breeze wafted the sparkling dust nearer to us, and as it came it grew brighter and the particles larger until the whole heavens in every quarter seemed filled with falling stars. The coals, many as large as hen's eggs, fell in the pine grove at the Indian council house, at the farther end of the glen.

"They seemed innumerable and filled the sky with inconceivable splendor. Burning fragments of the bridge fell all about the upper end of the valley, covering the hillsides apparently with steadily burning signals. At this time a strange weird light illuminated the river

and brightened in an unearthly glare all the surroundings. Although the main upper structure of the bridge fell at fifteen minutes past four o'clock, lighter portions of the frame work still remained. Through the lurid smoke glimpses of fragmentary sections of the bridge might be seen. Forked crimson flames shot up all along the ground line of the gulf and river bed. At the left still brighter flames illuminated like a vast beacon the summit of the cliff on the Livingston county side. Blazing timber still continued to fall uninterruptedly, and the rocks becoming heated exploded in loud and almost continuous bursts of sound. These might be compared to a rattling fire of musketry, except that they were much louder, sometimes resembling the discharge of artillery. The falling and burning timbers lodged between the piers, and the water, setting back on this burning mass, produced strange sounds. At twenty minutes past four the explosions of the heated rocks blended into an almost continuous roar. At half past four o'clock the shower of golden sparks passing over the glen, as well as the smoke from the burning timbers, had perceptibly diminished. A mass of burning timber on the canal bank threw an intense glare on the river below.

"A bit of the blue sky was discernible on the western side, and the wind, partially lifting the curtain of smoke, revealed a blazing tower dazzling with fire. This was the central pier of the bridge, the top still wreathed in crimson smoke. A few minutes later it is again obscured—a little later still the curtain of smoke is once more lifted, the tower staggers, another roar and crash, now commingled with the explosion of bursting rocks, and the tower sinks down into the burning mass among the stone piers, and Portage bridge is a thing of the past. Ten minutes later might be seen the bare cliffs of rock upon the west side. The whole outline of the valley stood in a black line against the smoke and flame. Nature in this fearful struggle had asserted herself and this vaunted achievement of man had been melted into ashes. Daylight revealed an inky basin at the base of the Upper Falls which had been discolored by the coals. The fall itself was amber tinted, and the river below flowed dark from discoloration of the burning masses that it had swept down. The chasm after the fire seems broader and deeper than before, and, had we never seen the bridge, what now remains would appear an incomprehensible ruin.

Through the exceeding courtesy of Mr. Letchworth we are per-

mitted to reproduce two rare pictures of the old bridge. The one taken from below the bridge, showing the falls, is a lithographic print prepared by Compton, of Buffalo, about the time the bridge was built. This was placed in Mr. Letchworth's museum by Mrs. Joseph Duncan, of Silver Springs. The other was made by a London artist, who went to Portage with a very large camera and informed Mr. Letchworth that he was charged with the duty of taking five pictures in America and no more and returning immediately to England. The five pictures included Niagara Falls, Portage High Bridge and the Natural Bridge in Virginia. This circumstance will sufficiently show the world-wide fame which this structure had acquired.

The railroad company proceeded at once to construct a new wrought iron bridge, which was completed July 16, 1875. The first train passed over the bridge two weeks later, and it has been in continuous use every day since. The new structure was of iron, 820 feet long—eighteen feet longer than the old bridge—and 236½ feet high from the bed of the river. It consists of ten spans of 100 feet each and two spans of 118 feet each, the weight of the iron being 1,310,000 pounds, and the cost was \$95,000. In 1903 the Erie company began removing the top structure under the direction of the Chief Engineer of the road, and twenty-five men were employed a whole year continuously in replacing with new material the whole of the structure except the posts supporting it and the masonry. The posts were fourteen inches square and made of iron one inch thick with heavy angle iron riveted in the corners. During the progress of this work no passenger train was delayed and no serious accident occurred. The bridge is now safer than ever before and it is claimed that a train of twenty of the heaviest locomotives coupled together would now run across it at full speed with perfect safety.

In the years since 1875 marvelous improvements have been made in tools used and plans adopted for bridge engineering. The use of the pneumatic drilling machines driven by a steam air compressor enabled the workman to suspend himself beneath the bridge with drills attached to a rubber hose, so that one man could do more than ten could formerly accomplish. In like manner all the riveting was done by pneumatic power. The immense cross beams were in the same way fastened to the posts of the old bridge; and the trusses of the new being so much deeper than the old ones, left the posts projecting four feet

above the bridge seat. These iron posts were taken off with pneumatic saws—something formerly impossible. The whole bridge of wrought iron, bridgemen saying that steel rusts too badly for economy.

The following sketch of the Livingston County Historical Society, which had a beginning in 1875, was prepared by A. O. Bunnell, of Dansville, the only survivor of its incorporators:

The initiatory steps to organize a historical society for Livingston county were taken at an informal meeting of a few persons in Dansville December, 1875. An adjourned meeting was held in Mount Morris in January, 1876, of which Dr. Myron H. Mills was chairman and Mr. Norman Seymour secretary. After earnest discussion the society was organized by the election of the following officers:

President.—Dr. Daniel H. Fitzhugh.

Vice Presidents.—Dr. James Faulkner, William Scott, Adolphus Watkins, Dr. Daniel H. Bissell, Deacon John McColl.

Secretary.—Norman Seymour.

Executive Committee.—Hon. Benjamin F. Angel, Dr. Myron H. Mills, Samuel P. Allen, Lucien B. Proctor, Richard Peck, George W. Root.

At a meeting of the society held in Mount Morris, February 13, 1877, the constitution and by-laws were adopted and a certificate of incorporation perfected, certified by M. H. Mills, Norman Seymour, Loren J. Ames, Levi Parsons, D. H. Bissell, A. O. Bunnell and L. B. Proctor. A singular mortality has attended the organization and early officers of the society. Of the seven incorporators and first eleven presidents but one is living, the writer of this sketch.

The general objects of the society as defined by the constitution are "to discover, procure and preserve whatever may relate to the history of Western New York in general, and Livingston county and its towns in particular, and to gather such statistics of education and population, growth and prosperity and business of this region as may seem advisable or of public utility." The membership fee is one dollar and annual dues one dollar. A life membership ten dollars, free from annual dues. An annual meeting is held at which officers are elected, business transacted and an annual address delivered, with historical and biographical sketches, and memorials of deceased members. The annual addresses have covered a wide range of sub-

jects, mostly historical. The proceedings of each meeting have been published in pamphlet form, constituting a record which will become more valuable as the years go by. In addition to this record measures have been taken to secure and bind current files of all the county newspapers. Donations of portraits, early books, pamphlets and records, and relics of Indian and pioneer life have added to the value of the society's possessions. In the early history of the society the trustees of the Wadsworth Library at Geneseo tendered as a depository for this collection a room in the library building. But the necessity and desire for a depository to be owned and exclusively used by the society carried to completion a project often suggested and talked of, the building of a log cabin in the park at Geneseo, many of the logs for which were donated by members. The twentieth annual meeting of the society was held in this log cabin February 18, 1896, and at that meeting the cabin was formally dedicated. Introductory remarks giving in brief the history of the enterprise were made by Mr. William A. Brodie, in which chief credit for the building of the cabin was given to Joseph D. Lewis, an enthusiastic collector of pioneer relics, with added words of praise for Honorable Lockwood R. Doty, secretary of the society, who had labored untiringly to secure the ways and means for its accomplishment. The final and somewhat dramatic act of dedication was performed by Honorable Isaac Hampton, pioneer, who started the first council fire in the cabin with flint and steel, and delivered with forceful enthusiasm a fitting original poem—"Pioneer Ramblings." This was followed by an address delivered by Colonel John Rorbach entitled "The Log Cabin of this Society and those of the early Pioneers."

In 1877 the Society took a prominent part in the celebration at Geneseo of the centennial anniversary of General Sullivan's campaign in this county.

The centennial anniversary of the signing of the Treaty of Big Tree, September 15, 1797, was observed at Geneseo under the auspices of the Society, and a visit was made in carriages to the site of the Council House and the Headquarters of the Treaty Commissioners, nearby. The contracting parties to the Treaty were represented by Honorable Gouverneur Morris, the eldest male descendant and great grandson of Robert Morris, and Mr. A. Sim Logan and Mr. Andrew John, members of the Seneca Nation of Indians. The proceedings of this cele-





Log Cabin and group of members of Historical Society in attendance at dedication ceremonies.



bration with accompanying historical documents and illustrations were published in book form by the Society.

On November 16, 1901, a monument was placed by the Society to mark the spot, near the head of Conesus lake in the town of Groveland, where Lieutenant Boyd and his scouting party of General Sullivan's expedition, were ambushed and massacred.

The Society has now 228 members. The number is yearly increasing, and the work of the society improving in scope and character.

The following is a list of the officers of the Society since its organization:

PRESIDENT.	VICE PRESIDENT.	SECRETARY & TREASURER.
1876 Dr. D. H. Fitzhugh.	Dr. James Faulkner, William Scott, Adolphus Watkins, Dr. D. H. Bis- sell, John McColl.	Norman Seymour.
1877 Dr. D. H. Bissell.	Dr. M. H. Mills.	" "
1878 Dr. D. H. Bissell.	Dr. M. H. Mills.	" "
1879 Dr. M. H. Mills.	William M. White.	" "
1880 Wm. M. White	Benjamin F. Angel.	" "
1881 Benjamin F. Angel.	E. H. Davis.	" "
1882 E. H. Davis.	A. O. Bunnell.	" "
1883 A. O. Bunnell.	A. H. McLean.	" "
1884 A. H. McLean.	Matthew Wiard.	" "
1885 Norman Seymour.	Dr. F. M. Perine.	Dr. L. J. Ames.
1886 Dr. F. M. Perine.	B. P. Richmond.	Norman Seymour.
1887 Isaac Hampton.	William Hamilton.	" "
1888 Amos D. Coe.	David McNair.	" "
1889 William A. Brodie.	H. D. Kingsbury.	" "
1890 H. D. Kingsbury.	O. D. Lake.	William A. Brodie.
1891 O. D. Lake.	William Hamilton	" "
1892 William Hamilton.	Charles Shepard.	" "
1893 J. A. Dana.	Frank Fielder.	" "
1894 Frank Fielder.	C. K. Sanders.	Lockwood R. Doty.
1895 C. K. Sanders.	Charles Jones.	" "
1896 Charles Jones.	W. A. Wadsworth.	" "
1897 William A. Wadsworth.	S. E. Hitchcock.	" "
1898 S. Edward Hitchcock.	Rev. E. W. Sears.	" "
1899 Rev. E. W. Sears.	J. D. Lewis.	H. D. Kingsbury.
Joseph D. Lewis.	Herbert Wadsworth.	W. A. Brodie.
1900 Herbert Wadsworth	Lockwood R. Doty.	" "
1901 Lockwood R. Doty.	Dr. F. H. Moyer.	" "
1902 Dr. F. H. Moyer.	Dr. W. P. Spratling.	" "
1903 Dr. William P. Spratling.	George S. Ewart.	" "

On September 9, 1876, the pioneers of the county met at Long Point, Conesus Lake, for the purpose of forming a permanent association. The meeting was called to order by Dr. M. H. Mills, of Mount Morris, and interesting speeches were made by Norman Seymour and Jacob Chilson, of Mount Morris, and Rev. E. W. Sears, of Leicester.

The following were the first officers elected: President, Dr. D. H. Bissell, Geneseo; Vice Presidents, H. Tilton, Leicester; M. Wiard, Avon; Recording Secretary, S. P. Allen, Geneseo; Corresponding Secretary, Oscar Woodruff, Geneseo. A committee of three from each town was appointed to arrange for the next meeting, which was appointed for Thursday of the third week in August, at Long Point.

The 1877 meeting was held at Conesus Lake August 22d, under the most favorable conditions possible. A crowd of 3,700 or 4,000 people was present and manifested the greatest interest in the meeting. Conspicuous among the earlier residents of the county, present were, William Lyman, A. Donnan and John Kennedy, of Leicester; N. Robbins, of Sparta; H. McCartney and J. T. Beach, of Dansville; John White and D. McMichael, of Groveland; Joel Hosford, Rev. D. Ward, A. Neff and F. W. Butler, of Geneseo; Frank Armstrong, of Conesus; C. Bronson, S. G. Chamberlain, D. E. Partridge, D. Damon, O. Remington, J. H. Bearss and John Rouse, of Livonia; Mrs. Batchelor, Arch Peck, A. Waugh, William Leach and Frederick Pearson, of Avon; Jacob Chilson, of Mount Morris; Franklin Carter and James Perkins, of Lima, and O. Walbridge, of Springwater. The average age of these thirty persons was seventy-eight years. After a happy introduction by President Bissell an able historical address was delivered by Dr. Mills, of Mount Morris. Speeches were also made by A. A. Hendee, Esq. and Rev. E. W. Sears, and a very successful meeting was brought to a close.

The 1878 meeting was held at Long Point, August 15th. The principal address was made by Mr. Hendee and was devoted largely to early town sketches and pioneer incidents. Other speeches were made by Wm. M. White, of Ossian; Norman Seymour of Mount Morris; Col. John Rorbach, of Geneseo, and Rev. William Hunter, of Springwater. At this meeting the following officers were elected: President, Charles Jones; Vice Presidents, M. H. Mills, W. A. Wadsworth, George F. Coe, J. R. Newman and George W. Root; Secretaries, S. P. Allen and Oscar Woodruff; Treasurer, Theodore F. Olmstead. Attention was called to the fact that the following year would be the centennial anniversary of Sullivan's Expedition into the Genesee Valley, and a committee was appointed to arrange for a suitable celebration of that event. This committee consisted of Richard Johnson, of Groveland; Norman Seymour, of Mount Morris; S. P.

Allen, of Geneseo; H. C. Coe, of Conesus, and Niel Stewart, of York.

No meeting of the association occurred in 1879, on account of the Sullivan celebration.

On September 11th, 1880, the fourth annual meeting was held at Long Point. The address was delivered by Hon. Charles E. Fitch, of Rochester. The officers elected at this meeting were: President Dr. Mills, of Mount Morris; Vice Presidents, Norman Seymour, Dr. D. H. Bissell, Orrin D. Lake and Solomon Hitchcock; Treasurer, Theodore F. Olmsted; Secretaries, S. P. Allen, Oscar Woodruff; Executive Committee, Matthew Wiard, Dr. F. M. Perine, Joseph Olp, Jotham Clark, Jr., and S. G. Woodruff.

A well attended meeting was held at Long Point July 4th, 1881. At this meeting it was determined to incorporate the association, and the necessary proceedings to accomplish this were taken. Dr. Mills was reelected President, and the following additional officers chosen: Vice President, A. O. Bunnell; Secretary Wm. A. Brodie; Assistant Secretary, Oscar Woodruff; Treasurer, Theodore F. Olmsted. Hon. Joseph D. Husbands, of Rochester, delivered an address. Dr. Mills at this meeting proposed that the farmers of the county be requested to furnish logs for a log cabin to be constructed by the association.

On the 4th of July, 1882, the sixth and last annual meeting of the association was held, at Long Point. A committee was appointed at this meeting consisting of W. A. Wadsworth, M. Wiard, F. M. Perine, George S. Ewart and Andrew Kuder to have in charge the erection of a log cabin. A masterly address on the subject of "Pioneer Life and Influence" was delivered by Hon. Carroll E. Smith, of Syracuse. The officers named at this meeting were, President, Wm. M. White; Vice President, M. Wiard; Secretary, W. A. Brodie; Assistant Secretary, Oscar Woodruff; Treasurer, T. F. Olmsted.

The result of the election in the fall of 1875 for the office of District Attorney between Daniel W. Noyes, Democrat, and George W. Daggett, Republican, was so close that it necessitated an appeal to the courts to determine who was legally elected. The official canvass by the Board of Supervisors declared that Noyes had received a majority over Daggett of 5 votes, and this canvass was finally sustained.

James Faulkner, Jr., Democrat, was again elected Assemblyman in 1875 over Hugh W. McNair by a majority of 119.

In 1876 the county gave a majority of 1043 for the Hayes and



Wheeler electors, and elected the whole county ticket by about the same majority, except that the vote on Sheriff and Superintendent of the Poor was somewhat close.

At the annual meeting of the Board of Supervisors in 1876 the sum of \$2,100 was appropriated for the purchase of thirty-three acres of land of Hezekiah Allen, adjoining the Alms House farm; this made the total quantity of land in the farm about 151 acres. At the same meeting Charles L. and Louis C. Bingham, of Mt. Morris, offered to furnish rooms free of rent for the use of the Surrogate, for a term of six years without expense to the county, if court was held in that village. The Board, however, did not accept this proposition, but authorized a six year lease to be made with F. N. Burt, of Geneseo, for rooms for the Surrogate's office over his store property on Main Street in Geneseo, for a gross sum of \$550.00.

The death occurred in Avon, on February 8th, 1877, of J. Bradley Withey, under circumstances which caused the neighbors to suspect foul play. A coroner's inquest followed, which, after a prolonged sitting, found that the deceased had come to his death by poison administered by his wife, Rosetta Withey, and William Pierson. An indictment charging both of these persons with homicide in the first degree resulted. Pierson was tried in February, 1878, by District Attorney Noyes assisted by Hon. E. A. Nash, present Justice of the Supreme Court; General Wood, Judge VanDerlip and Frank S. Smith, of Allegany county, defending. He was convicted and sentenced to die April 19th, 1878. The case was appealed to the Court of Appeals, which confirmed the conviction, and Pierson was hanged at Geneseo, March 12th, 1880. This was the third and last execution within this county. Mrs. Withey was subsequently tried and acquitted.

In the spring elections of 1877 the Democrats again secured a majority in the Board of Supervisors, but this was reversed in 1878.

In the fall of the latter year a Republican candidate for County Judge was, for the second time, defeated, Judge Faulkner being reelected over Edwin A. Nash by a majority of about 300. The Republicans, however, regained the offices of County Treasurer and County Clerk.

Judge Faulkner was not permitted long to discharge the duties of his responsible position in the second term of his incumbency, for, after several years of impaired health, he died at Dansville, August

9th, 1878, universally esteemed and respected. Governor Robinson appointed Daniel W. Noyes, of Dansville, then District Attorney, to fill the vacancy for the period ending December 31st, 1878. Charles J. Bissell replaced Judge Noyes as District Attorney during the same period.

An election for County Judge occurred in the fall of 1878. Judge Nash was again nominated by the Republicans and elected by a majority of about 1200 over Judge Noyes, who was the Democratic nominee.

A special committee was appointed by the Board of Supervisors, at its annual meeting in 1878, for the purpose of constructing a new building for the indigent insane patients, at an expense not to exceed \$8,000, and this sum was duly appropriated to be expended under the direction of the committee. In April, 1879 this committee reported, at a special meeting of the Board, that plans had been prepared for the building and estimates made, the lowest of which was \$11,000, and the highest, \$17,345. An additional sum of \$4,500 was added to the appropriation already made. The building was completed about January 1st, 1880, at a total cost of \$13,872. David Hulbert, of Mt. Morris, was the builder, and Isaac Loomis, of Rochester, the architect. This is the west of the present Alms House group of buildings.

In 1879 Hon. James W. Wadsworth was elected State Comptroller, receiving from Livingston the remarkable majority of 1835; at the same election, Martin F. Linsley, Democrat, was elected Sheriff by a majority of 575.

The Genesee Valley Salt Company, incorporated February 10th, 1880, by Carroll Cocher, Jeremiah Cullinan, Maurice J. Noonan and Timothy Curran, with a capital stock of \$500,000, was the pioneer organization in the county for the development of salt. The field of operations of this company was in the town of York. The company was reincorporated February 5th, 1884, with the same amount of capital. The directors for the first year were Marvin C. Rowland, Charles Jones, Jeremiah Cullinan, Nelson Janes and Campbell H. Young, of Genesee; Maurice J. Noonan, of Mt. Morris, and A. F. McKean and Carroll Cocher, of York. This enterprise did not proceed far, however, beyond the point of exploration, but it gave a stimulus to the development of salt mining and evaporating industries in various towns of the county, which continued with great energy in

several quarters for a period of fifteen years or more. The aggregate capitalization of the several salt enterprises was about \$10,000,000. The following is a list of the various companies which were formed during the period mentioned:

Nunda Mining Company (Nunda). Incorporated March 7, 1883, by F. H. Gibbs, H. T. Haines and William Craig, with a capital of \$3,000.

New York Rock Salt Company (York). Incorporated August 27, 1883, by Abraham Quackenbush, Garret Reilly and Thomas Barker, with a capital of \$600,000.

Caledonia Salt and Mining Company (Caledonia). Incorporated September 24, 1883, by William C. Johnson, M. M. Campbell, M. A. Roberts, David Menzie and William H. Walker, with a capital of \$3,000.

Livingston Salt and Mining Company (Piffard). Incorporated March 15, 1883, by Charles F. Wadsworth, A. A. Cox, T. N. Shattuck, C. B. Potter, R. M. Jones, A. Rich and H. R. Hammond, with a capital of \$15,000.

Leicester Salt and Mining Company (Cuylerville). Incorporated June 4, 1884, by D. Marsh, J. Rippey, John Allen, W. H. VanValkenburg, L. C. Pelton, Charles Workley, Wm. B. Wooster, H. Harrington, Miles Perkins, and J. L. Strayline, with a capital of \$10,000.

Empire Salt Company (York). Incorporated April 21, 1884, by William Foster, Jr., Charles Q. Freeman, A. W. Trotter and Robert S. Walker, with a capital of \$600,000. Successor of the New York Rock Salt Company.

Genesee Salt Company (Piffard). Incorporated February 9, 1884, by Walter Edwards, E. P. Fowler and Robert M. Ferris, with a capital of \$100,000.

Retsof Mining Company (York). Incorporated November 27, 1885, with a capital of \$3,600,000. The Trustees of this Company for the first year were: William Foster, Jr., Charles Q. Freeman, William R. Varker, A. W. Trotter and Robert S. Walker. This Company was the successor of the Empire Salt Company.

Conesus Lake Salt & Mining Company (Lakeville). Incorporated February 7, 1885, by John M. Gray, Charles Hendershott, F. M. Acker, Albert S. Locke, L. P. West, John Mooney and L. T. Davis, with a capital of \$30,000. The capital was later increased to \$50,000.

York Salt Company (York). Incorporated January 12, 1885, by Niel Stewart, Alexander Reid, Archibald Kennedy, George K. Whitney and Thomas Gilmore, with a capital of \$30,000.

Valley Salt and Mica Mining Company (York). Incorporated February 4, 1886, by M. C. Rowland, Carroll Cocher, L. W. Crossett and Charles Jones, with a capital of \$500,000.

Royal Salt Company (Mount Morris). Incorporated March 1, 1886, by John M. Prophet and others, with a capital of \$100,000.

Livonia Salt and Mining Company (Livonia). Incorporated June 27, 1890, by Martin L. Townsend, William B. Putney, Milo M. Belding and George C. Currier, of New York, with a capital of \$1,500,000.

Phoenix Dairy Salt Company (Cuylerville), successor of the Leicester Company. Incorporated April 26, 1892, by Benjamin Roberts, of Warsaw; Edward J. Ahner and Wm. W. Moorehouse, of Mount Morris; James E. Reid, of Warsaw, and Frederick Ahner, of Buffalo, with a capital of \$30,000.

Lackawanna Salt Company (Leicester). Incorporated May 15, 1893, by John F. White, John S. Tower and George Wilson, with a capital of \$60,000.

Consumers Salt Company. Incorporated July 30, 1896, by George H. Griscow, Ernst H. Seehusen, Emil Dickman, Arthur T. Hill and Louis M. Bailey, with a capital of \$500,000.

In addition to the above the Greigsville Salt & Mining Company was formed in Pennsylvania, for the purpose of mining salt in the town of York.

In the year 1883 Charles Q. Freeman and William R. Varker, of New York, in exploring for salt on the Joseph D. Lewis farm in the town of York, struck a bed of that mineral at a depth of about 1,000 feet on July 26th. They had secured extensive options on contiguous territory in that town, and sales of these lands were completed and taken in the name of the New York Rock Salt Company, which was organized, as appears above, in August of the same year. This company was reorganized as the Empire Salt Company, and in 1885 as the Retsof Mining Company, the title being formed from the name of the president, William Foster, reversed. The Greigsville Company also conducted mining operations, as did the Livonia Company above mentioned, and the two last named companies, in course of

time, were absorbed by the Retsof company. It was found that the small local companies could not be profitably conducted, and one by one their plants were abandoned, their promoters in many cases suffering considerable loss by the experiment, and to-day there remains nothing of the business in the county, except the mining operations conducted by the Retsof company, in the town of York, the last of the companies to go out of existence being the Genesee Salt Company, upon whose plant a mortgage was foreclosed during the year 1904, and the works were then discontinued. In 1880 the salt production in the State was 8,748,203 bushels; in 1890, the period of its most general production in Livingston County, probably, it had increased to 16,131,251 bushels, an increase of nearly one hundred per cent. In 1899 the production in the State was 24,474,260 bushels. In 1890 the production of rock salt, which in the census report of ten years before was unknown in this State, amounted to 5,144,190 bushels, practically the whole of which it may safely be said came from Livingston county and the LeRoy mines. The mining of rock salt began in December, 1885, by the Retsof Company. In 1892 shafts were sunk near LeRoy and at Livonia and by the Greigsville Company and shipments of this kind of salt were made from these mines that year. The shaft of the Retsof mine is 1100 feet in depth, the Livonia shaft 1432 feet and the Greigsville mine, 1150 feet. These plants are now all under the control of the Retsof Company and their output varies from 150,000 to 250,000 long tons annually, according to market requirements.

The construction of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad through the county, on the main line from New York to Buffalo, was commenced in 1881 and completed in 1883. It enters North Dansville at the center of its eastern boundary and traverses Sparta, Groveland, Mt. Morris, Leicester and York, leaving the latter town at its northwestern part. This road has contributed to the assessed valuation of Livingston county a large sum, amounting in 1903 to more than \$1,000,000.

On November 10th, 1880, George F. Coe, of Conesus, Supervisor of that town, who had been a few days previously elected Chairman of the Board, was found dead near the railroad track a short distance north of the railroad station at Conesus Center. The cause of death was apoplexy. Mr. Coe was sixty-four years of age; he had for many



years been a prominent citizen of his town, and was well known and very much respected throughout the county. He had served his town as Supervisor for eight years in all, having been first elected in 1853. The Board of Supervisors made suitable recognition of the sad event, and Winfield S. Newman, Supervisor of Avon, was elected Chairman.

In the Presidential election of 1880 Livingston county gave a plurality for Garfield over Hancock of 1321.

The spring elections in 1881 resulted in a substantial Republican majority in the Board of Supervisors. In 1882, however, the Democrats secured a majority of one on the Board. In that year, also, Thomas O'Meara, Democrat, was elected Sheriff, and Hon. James W. Wadsworth was first elected to Congress from the 27th District.

At the annual meeting of the Board of Supervisors in 1882, a committee was appointed to procure plans and specifications for a new building for the clerk's office and for a surrogate's office, to report at the December session of the Board. The report made at that session stated that the old clerk's office could not profitably be repaired and that the cost of a suitable new building would be \$9,000, if made fire-proof, and \$6,500, if constructed of wood. The architect consulted for preliminary estimates was James G. Cutler, the present Mayor of Rochester. The project to construct the building was embarrassed by a proposition which the town of Mt. Morris made to the Board through the Supervisor of that town, to furnish the necessary ground within the corporate limits of Mt. Morris and erect thereon suitable county buildings, without expense to the county, upon condition that the county seat should be removed to that place; in order to enable the proposition of Mt. Morris to receive the consideration of the taxpayers of the county, the construction of the new building was deferred. The subject came up at the annual meeting in 1883, when a resolution was introduced by the Mt. Morris Supervisor, embodying the proposition to remove the county seat to Mt. Morris upon the terms proposed in 1882. The matter was put over until the December session by a vote of ten to seven, and at that session, after much discussion, the whole subject was referred to the next Board of Supervisors by a vote of eleven to six.

At the annual meeting in 1883 the subject of removal was brought up upon the definite proposition by citizens of Mt. Morris, to furnish a

site and construct in that village a court house, jail, clerk's office, surrogate's office and treasurer's office, without expense to the county, in consideration of the change of location of the county seat to that place. The matter was disposed of by the appointment of a committee of three to report at the next annual meeting of the Board the expense of constructing suitable buildings on the proposed Mt. Morris site, and also to ascertain "what amount had been fairly and conclusively raised on behalf of Mt. Morris, and deposited or secured to the county for such purpose." This disposition of the matter seems to have put an end to the project of removal for the time being, and the Board of Supervisors at its December session in 1885 appointed a committee, consisting of John R. Strang, of Geneseo; Jacob S. Galentine, of Lima, and Austin W. Wheelock, of Leicester, for the purpose of employing an architect and procuring plans and estimates for such clerk's office. This committee reported at a special meeting in February 1886, presenting a plan for a building to cost \$13,000. The plan was approved, the money appropriated and the building was completed October 15th, 1886. The builder was Benjamin Long, of Avon, and the architect John R. Church, of Rochester. The cost of the structure did not exceed the appropriation. This is the brick building now standing in the rear of the new court house building, and accommodates the Supervisors, County Treasurer, Grand Jury and District Attorney.

The Blaine Presidential electors received in 1884 in Livingston a plurality of 1152 over those of Cleveland, St. John and Butler.

A Democratic Board of Supervisors again came into control in 1883 and in 1884; in 1885 the Republicans elected a majority of 7.

The Emory Thayer murder gave rise to one of the *celebrated cases* in the criminal annals of Livingston County, and to-day, after the trial, conviction and sentence to death of two supposed murderers, the case remains as mysterious as at the beginning. Mr. Thayer, a farmer and a man held in great esteem, was killed at his home in the town of Avon, on the 27th day of October, 1885. Shortly before midnight he was awakened by his wife, who discovered a burglar at work in an adjoining room. Mr. Thayer arose and at once grappled with the intruder and was overpowering him when a confederate came to the rescue and fired upon Mr. Thayer, who, although wounded, maintained his hold until a second shot killed him. The murderers made



Livingston County Jail and Sheriff's Residence.



their escape in a carriage leaving no clew as to their identity. A reward of \$1,000 was offered by the Sheriff upon his own responsibility, and this was later increased to \$2,000 by the Board of Supervisors. Numerous arrests were made, and the trial and conviction of two suspects occurred. Frank Squires was tried, convicted and sentenced to death for the crime, but he escaped from jail and was never recaptured. On the 1st day of September, 1890, Samuel E. Wayman was put on trial before Judge Rumsey and a jury, charged with the murder, an indictment having been found against him at the preceding May term of Oyer and Terminer. After a prolonged trial, Wayman was convicted of murder in the first degree, and was sentenced to be hanged, October 9th, 1890. His case was appealed to the Court of Appeals, where a new trial was refused. He was resented to be hanged August 5th, 1891. An application was made in his behalf to Governor Hill, for clemency, and a commissioner was appointed by the Governor, to take testimony respecting the application. A respite was granted until October 6th, and upon the favorable report of the commissioner, the sentence was commuted to life imprisonment. This seemed to be quite in accord with public sentiment, which never became united upon the subject of the man's guilt. Nelson Swartz, who was also indicted with Wayman for this crime, became a witness for the People upon a supposed promise of clemency to him, and it was largely upon the strength of this testimony that Wayman was convicted. Swartz was sentenced to a long term at Auburn prison, and during the period of his imprisonment there, in April, 1892, he died. Before dying he made a confession to the effect that his testimony implicating Wayman at the latter's trial was false. This disclosure resulted in the pardon of Wayman by Governor Flower in October, 1893.

The county contributed a plurality of 1567 to President Harrison's election in 1888. At the annual meeting of the Board of Supervisors in 1888 a committee was appointed for the purpose of taking into consideration the matter of constructing a new jail and sheriff's residence. This committee consisted of Dr. Crisfield, of Dansville, Mr. Wheelock, of Leicester, and Mr. McNinch of Conesus. At the December session the committee reported in favor of a proposition to construct the jail at a cost of \$15,000 or \$16,000. The report was not unanimous, however, Mr. McNinch having presented a minority



report adverse to the construction of the new jail at that time. The majority report was adopted and it was determined to construct the building at an expense, including heating and plumbing, not to exceed \$16,000, and the Treasurer was authorized to borrow the money for that purpose. The following building committee was appointed for the purpose of carrying into effect the resolution: Dr. Crisfield, of Dansville; Mr. Wheelock, of Leicester; Mr. Frazer, of West Sparta; Mr. Lockington, of Lima, and Mr. Walker, of York. The building was constructed by Cauldwell & Gray, of Owego, N. Y., for the sum of \$17,100, including certain incidental expenses. The old jail, which was constructed in 1823, was torn down in April, 1889, and the new building was completed in that year.

A very severe freshet occurred in June, 1889, bringing the river up to the highest point since 1865, and doing much damage.

A meeting was held on the 16th day of January, 1891, at Geneseo, for the purpose of organizing a log cabin association to accomplish the erection of a log cabin in the village of Geneseo, for the reception of relics. The following officers were elected: President, Herbert Wadsworth; Vice President, Joseph D. Lewis; Secretary, Lockwood R. Doty; Treasurer, Kidder M. Scott. An executive committee consisting of Joseph D. Lewis, William W. Willard, Samuel H. Blyth, John L. Scott, William P. Boyd, Chester Armstrong and George W. Jackman was appointed. All persons contributing the sum of one dollar or a log were to become life members of the association. A committee was appointed for the purpose of preparing by-laws. A building committee was also appointed, consisting of Joseph D. Lewis, A. J. Willard and R. M. Jones, to procure material and supervise the construction of the log house, under the direction of the executive committee. The size of the building was fixed at 30 x 50 feet outside measurement, and a story and a half in height. An auxiliary committee of one was appointed from each town to procure logs, relics and other contributions, and assist generally in promoting the objects of the association. The meeting adjourned, subject to the call of the President. Nothing more came of this project than procuring a few logs and developing an interest in the subject of a log cabin. The cabin would probably have been constructed at once and in the place designed, had it not been for some opposition to its location in the public park at Geneseo, and it was not until the subject was taken in



Henry Clay.



hand by the Historical Society in 1895, that the cabin was constructed.

Although the Democrats in 1891 had a majority of one on the Board of Supervisors, a Republican, James B. Hampton, was elected Clerk of the Board contrary to what were apparently well matured plans. In 1892 the Republicans secured a majority of five members of the Board; the whole Republican county ticket was elected in the fall of that year and General Harrison's plurality for President in this county was 1220.

William A. Wadsworth imported from England a thoroughbred stallion, the "Devil to Pay," in January, 1893. He was a son of "Robert, the Devil," a horse which stood at the head of one of the best studs in England. He was bay in color, 16 hands high and weighed 1200 pounds. Mr. Wadsworth purchased him for the reason that he was the most perfect animal he had ever seen, and he wanted him as a sire in his own stud and for the farmers of Livingston. Twenty years before, Mr. Wadsworth had imported the Percheron stallion "Napoleon," but it was not until his value as a sire was impaired by age that his services were much sought. In 1850, or thereabouts, Mr. Wadsworth's father brought to this county, from England, the famous "Henry Clay," son of Andrew Jackson, a descendant from the Arab barbs. It may yet be said that the blood of Henry Clay flows in the veins of a large majority of the best trotting stock in America, although when he was in Geneseo and his services were offered to the public he was deemed hardly good enough to breed to.

Early in July of 1895 a very successful entertainment was held under the auspices of the Historical Society at Geneseo, in behalf of providing funds for constructing a log cabin. This enterprise netted about \$500 which went into the construction of the log cabin building; this was built and dedicated at the 20th annual meeting of the Society, February 18th, 1896. It is situated near the center of the public park in the Village of Geneseo, and is the receptacle for the relics and other property of the Historical Society.

The McKinley presidential electors received in 1896 a plurality in Livingston county of 1514.

A special meeting of the Board of Supervisors was held August 17th, 1897, to consider the condition of the court house building which had become the subject of much discussion, and some apprehen-

sion existed as to its safety. Reports were received from an architect and a building engineer, which joined in condemning the building as unsafe and beyond repair. A committee of the Board was appointed to make a further examination, and report with an estimate of the cost of repairs. This committee later reported the result of such examination of the building by experts, which confirmed the previous reports as to its condition. A resolution was adopted, authorizing a special committee to advertise for plans and specifications for the construction of a new building, and to report at the regular session of the Board.

The apparent necessity of a new building was the occasion of the renewal by Mt. Morris of its offer to put up new buildings for the county at its own expense, if the county seat were removed to that place, and a paper was exhibited at the meeting of the Board of Supervisors, subscribed by forty or more citizens of Mt. Morris, pledging the payment of \$30,000 for this purpose. A resolution was adopted by the Board calling upon the Mt. Morris supervisor to present a bond in the sum of \$60,000, conditioned for the payment of the \$30,000 promised as an assurance of its good faith. This was not produced. A resolution was finally adopted at the annual meeting, in favor of constructing a new court house, and appointing a committee to employ an architect and procure plans, specifications and estimates. This committee reported at the December session that it had employed C. F. Bragdon, an architect of Rochester, and they presented his plans and estimates, which involved an outlay of \$30,000. The report of the committee was adopted, and the building committee was authorized to advertise for bids accordingly. A further resolution was adopted, appointing J. H. Adams, R. M. Jones, C. A. Norton, I. B. Knapp, F. A. Christie, W. H. Clapp and R. J. Cranmer the building committee having the work in charge, with full power to expend a sum not to exceed \$30,600. The Treasurer was authorized to borrow that amount and pay out the proceeds on the order of the committee. On the 25th of June, 1898, the corner stone of the new court house was laid with appropriate Masonic ceremonies, by William A. Sutherland of Rochester, formerly of Mt. Morris, Grand Master of Masons of the State of New York, with associate officers.

A procession numbering about two hundred and fifty Masons formed



in front of the rooms of the Geneseo Masonic Lodge on the west side of Main street and marched to the court house in the following order, under the direction of *P. M.* John Young:

Geneseo Cornet Band,  
Livonia Lodge,  
Dalton Lodge,  
Avon Lodge,  
Kishequa Lodge, Nunda,  
Mt. Morris Lodge,  
Dansville Lodge,

Union Lodge, Lima, the oldest in the county, and Geneseo Lodge acting as escort to the Grand Lodge.

The Grand Lodge was represented as follows: *M. W.* William A. Sutherland of Rochester, Grand Master; *R. W.* George W. Atwell, Jr. of Lima, Deputy Grand Master; *R. W.* John M. Milne, Geneseo, Senior Grand Warden; *W.* Lockwood R. Doty, Geneseo, Junior Grand Warden; *W.* J. Hungerford Smith, Rochester, Grand Senior Deacon; *W.* Charles W. Bingham, Mt. Morris, Grand Junior Deacon; Rev. D. L. S. Parkhurst, Rochester, Grand Chaplain; William W. Killip, Geneseo, Grand Treasurer; *W.* C. A. Norton, Nunda, Grand Secretary; *R. W.* Isaac Fromme, New York, Grand Marshall; *W.* O. H. Cook, Nunda, *W.* Samuel H. Blyth of Geneseo, *W.* S. M. Daniels of Perry, and *W.* George W. Krein of Dansville, Grand Stewards; *R. W.* William H. Whiting of Rochester, Grand Lecturer; *W.* Andrew Ferguson of New York, Grand Tiler.

On arriving at the court house the Grand Lodge was opened and the corner stone was laid in due Masonic form, the Grand Master using a silver trowel made for the purpose and presented to him by Geneseo Lodge No. 214; and after the stone had been tested by the proper officers, and declared to be square, level and plumb, and the corn had been sprinkled on it from a golden cornucopia, and the libations of wine and oil poured on from silver cups, the Grand Secretary read the names of the various articles which according to custom were deposited in a receptacle cut in the stone. These consisted of a copy of the Supervisors' proceedings for 1897; a list of the members of the Board of Supervisors for 1898; a Supreme Court calendar for Livingston county for the May term, 1898; a photograph

of the old court house; a photographic view of the court room in the old court house; copies for the current week of the Livingston Republican, Livingston County Despatch, Dansville Express, Nunda News, Mount Morris Enterprise, Lima Recorder, Dalton Enterprise, Dansville Advertiser, Avon Herald, Livonia Gazette, Springwater Enterprise, Caledonia Advertiser, Livingston Democrat, Mount Morris Union and Dansville Breeze; copy of the Rochester Democrat and Chronicle for June 25, 1898; constitution of the Grand Lodge of Masons of the State of New York; calendar of Geneseo Lodge, 214, and a list of representatives of Grand Lodge officers who officiated at the laying of the corner stone, all of which were in the custody of the Grand Treasurer.

Grand Master Sutherland then made an address of some length in which he spoke of the pleasure it gave him to officiate on an occasion of so interesting a nature in the county where he formerly lived—the dedication of an edifice in the archetype of which it had been his pleasure and duty for some years to act as a counselor in association with others, many of whom had passed away; these he mentioned by name, and paid them a graceful and fitting tribute. He spoke of the judges who had occupied its bench, faithful, learned and incorruptible arbiters of some of the most important cases that ever came up for decision. He referred to the analogy between the principles of the Masonic order and those which are laid down by the most advanced jurisprudence, and expressed his confidence that in the building then to be erected there would be repeated all those exhibitions of wisdom, purity, justice and high intelligence that had always been the distinguishing characteristics of Livingston county.

The Grand Marshal then made proclamation that the corner stone was laid agreeably to the usages of Ancient Craft Masonry and in ample form. The first verse of Old Hundred was then sung, Mr. Killip, at the request of the Grand Master, leading in the singing and the band playing in accompaniment; the benediction, pronounced by the Grand Chaplain, closed the ceremony.

Past Grand Master William A. Brodie, who officiated at the laying of the corner stone of the foundation of the Bartholdi Statue in New York City, in the year 1884, was very active in making preparations for the ceremony and to his efforts it is chiefly due that everything worked in such complete harmony.



Livingston County Court House.



The building was completed in the winter of 1898 and '99. The old building was demolished in the spring of 1898, and the work of construction began in April of that year. During this time the courts were held in the hall of the Rorbach Block in Geneseo. The total cost of the building was \$31,211.62. Bonds were issued to the amount of \$30,000, bearing four per cent interest, payable at the rate of \$5,000 each year. They were purchased by the Albany Savings Bank at a premium of \$1,250. The proceeds of the bonds and the premium paid the whole cost of the building and left \$38.38 in the hands of the County Treasurer. This indebtedness has all been paid. The court house building was furnished and equipped at an expense of \$6,000. This sum was entirely paid from moneys received from the State, for the value of the insane asylum building constructed in 1879, in consequence of the removal from the county of the indigent insane under the State Care Act. The whole amount awarded to the county upon this claim was \$7,500, the net amount received above the expense of establishing the claim being \$6,000.

Of the design of the building, "The Brick Builder," an architectural publication of Boston, had this to say: "Another most excellent example of brick work is shown by the design for the new court house of Livingston county, at Geneseo, N. Y. The building itself is shown as a colonial combination of Flemish bonded brick, with stone quoins and a center treatment consisting of a high two-storied colonnade with pediment presumably of wood, a design which handled with less nicety of proportion and sense of fitness might easily become commonplace, but which is a charming bit of composition and is ably presented by the drawing. The perspective is in black and white, and shows the building set in a winter landscape, with a few hunters on horseback in the foreground, the coats of the hunters a bright scarlet, as if at the last moment Mr. Bragdon, after having made the whole drawing in pen and ink, had felt the need of a sharp note in the foreground. What makes the drawing all the more interesting is that instead of using hard India ink, the draughtsman has employed a writing ink, just a slight purplish gray black, which softens the effect wonderfully."

Three members of the Wadsworth family in this county participated in the Spanish-American war and worthily maintained its patriotic traditions. From General William Wadsworth at Niagara to Craig W.



Wadsworth in the trenches in Cuba we find each generation furnishing its quota of hard-fighting men in the service of the Union.<sup>1</sup>

William A. Wadsworth took a deep interest in the war with Spain and, associated with his friend Mr. Chandler, raised and offered to the government a regiment, which was, however, declined. Still determined to see service in that war he was on May 23rd, 1898, commissioned by President McKinley a Major of Volunteers, and was assigned to service in Manila on the staff of General Merritt in the Quarter-Master's department; here he remained more than a year and a half and was present and participated in the operations during that eventful period.

Craig W. Wadsworth, the grandson of General James S. Wadsworth, and son of Craig W. Wadsworth, enlisted as a private in the First Volunteer Cavalry—the Rough Riders—and served with this organization throughout the campaign. He was a member of Troop K of this now famous regiment, and his courage and efficiency on the fighting line, where he manifested the most complete indifference to danger, evoked the unreserved praise of his commander—Colonel, now President, Roosevelt. Soon after the termination of his service he was appointed by Governor Roosevelt a member of his military staff with the rank of Major. He has since been made third Secretary of the American Legation at London and is now serving in that capacity.

We are permitted to quote from a letter of Mr. Wadsworth, written at the seat of war to a friend during the fiercest part of the struggle:

"I suppose you have followed the campaign in the papers, which reports are very near correct. We certainly have had severe fighting and the worst of hardships. Our regiment of Rough Riders has been bearing the brunt of all the fighting. At La Quasina we had it hot and heavy for several hours on empty stomachs. Wheeler said when he saw the trees that nothing equalled it in the Rebellion. Our regiment of 560 with 400 regulars as reserves drove 3,500 Spaniards back toward Santiago. We were really ambushed and lost in killed and wounded seventy-six, a large percentage. On July 1st we went to the

1. The three sons of General James S. Wadsworth were in the War of the Rebellion. Charles F. was attached to the Department of the Gulf, served as Captain under General Banks, and participated in the attack on Port Hudson. Craig W. was for a time a member of his father's staff and later held responsible positions in various departments until May 1864. He retired with the rank of Brevet Brigadier General of Volunteers. James W. served as a member of the staff of General G. K. Warren until the close of the war.

front, followed by 9,000 troops, and immediately started the ball rolling. After three days hot fighting we drove 10,000 Spaniards from their intrenchments on the hills about Santiago and now we have them penned in the city and outskirts. These three days were the hardest I have ever spent—no food except, perhaps, a little hardtack and one cup of coffee per day, and no sleep, for at night we dug trenches and repulsed the enemy's attack, and during the day we fought steadily. The rainy season is on and we sleep in drenched clothing in the mud holes. Yellow fever has started in on a small scale, but we cannot be surprised for we sleep as I said on the bare ground, some of us with no covering whatever except our wet trousers and shirts. The last eleven days have been ridiculously spent in having truces on and then off until we are tired of it. However we are now getting quarter rations and therefore feel somewhat better.

"I have been lucky, only a few bullet scratches, my shirt has been four times shot through, and the string on my hat severed. I have brought bad luck to others, however, for on July 1st four men were shot dead at my side and three wounded.

"Our regiment numbered 560, but is now cut down to 300. I was appointed to a sergenty yesterday."

James W. Wadsworth, Jr., another grandson of General James S. Wadsworth, and son of James W. Wadsworth, enlisted as a private at Newport News in Battery A. of the Pennsylvania Volunteers in July, 1898. This company was selected to go with the second expedition under General Fred D. Grant to Porto Rico. He accompanied the regiment in July and remained there until September. The fighting had ceased, however, and he was mustered out about December 1. In February, 1899, he sailed from New York to the Philippines, via Suez, on the transport Sherman, with the Third Infantry. At Manila he was appointed Orderly to Colonel Page and had charge of the regimental commissary. He was on the firing line during four engagements, in the last of which Malolos, Aguinaldo's capital, was captured. This embraced the expedition known as McArthur's Northern Advance.

On the 3rd of November, 1900, an enthusiastic Republican meeting, held at Geneseo, was addressed by Governor Roosevelt, candidate for Vice President. He was met by the local Republican campaign organization of Rough Riders, and escorted to the court house, after a parade through the various streets, where he was introduced by Major Wads-

worth, the President of the day. The Governor made a half hour speech to an audience of three thousand people.

In the fall of the year 1900, the county gave a plurality of 1720 for the Republican electoral ticket, and elected the whole Republican county ticket.

A very severe freshet occurred about March 2nd, 1902, the river rising to a point within nine inches of the high-water mark of 1865. A few days of warm weather melted the large body of snow, filling all the streams tributary to the river at full banks, occasional rains adding to the supply during the thaw. A large amount of property was destroyed and carried away, including a number of cattle, Major Wadsworth suffering a loss of thirty-eight. Bad as this flood was, it was not so disastrous as the midsummer flood in July of the same year. A hard rain storm occurred on July 5th, swelling the streams, and on Sunday morning, July 6th, the overflow began; the rise was very rapid from five until eight o'clock, the river gaining four to five inches in that time. The rise continued steadily until Monday morning, when it reached a point four inches higher than the earlier flood in March. The water began to recede on Monday morning. Travel was obstructed, and great losses to stock, buildings and other property on the flats resulted. It was estimated that the loss of property between Sonyea and Geneseo amounted to \$250,000.

John Young, Esq., of Geneseo, was appointed by Governor Odell in 1902 one of the Commissioners to represent New York State at the Louisiana Purchase Exhibition at St. Louis in 1904.

At the Republican county convention held at Geneseo on June 21st, 1902, Hon. Otto Kelsey, who was then the Member of Assembly from this county and had held that office for nine years consecutively, was nominated for the office of County Judge. At a conference of Independent Republicans held at Avon September 13th, William Carter, who had been District Attorney of the county for two terms, was put in nomination for this office, and his selection was ratified by the Democratic convention, held at Mt. Morris September 16th. After a very energetic campaign Mr. Carter was elected by a majority of 163.

Mr. Kelsey's appointment by Governor Odell to the office of Deputy Comptroller of the State very quickly followed, and upon the retirement in November, 1903, of Comptroller Miller to accept a judicial appointment, Mr. Kelsey became Comptroller. Thus for the third

time has the county of Livingston and the town of Geneseo furnished this important State officer.

A special meeting of the Board of Supervisors was held in August, 1904, for the purpose of acting upon the report of the Building Committee of the Board, Lockwood R. Doty of Geneseo, John F. Donovan of Mt. Morris and Louis A. Hilliard of Groveland, relating to proposed improvements at the County Alms House. The committee had employed J. Foster Warner, the well-known Rochester architect, to prepare a plan to make use of the abandoned west and middle buildings on the Poor Farm for the better accommodation of the inmates. The plans were approved and an appropriation of \$11,500 was authorized by the Board for this purpose. Work was begun in November and is now progressing.

The political campaign of 1904 was an especially interesting one in Livingston County, from the circumstance that one of its citizens was a candidate for the office of Comptroller upon the Republican State ticket. Otto Kelsey, as previously stated, was Comptroller by appointment of Governor Odell, and his nomination for that office was unanimously made at the State convention. This was a most suitable recognition of the valuable public services of a man whose life in every relation was above reproach, and whose name had become in the public mind a synonym of integrity and efficiency; the confidence of the people of Livingston in Mr. Kelsey was well attested by the vote cast for him in that county. The electors here contributed in substantial measure to the landslide which returned to the presidency Theodore Roosevelt, by the electoral vote of every Northern state and that of Missouri. The vote of Livingston gave a plurality of 2611 for the Republican Presidential Electors; Lieutenant-Governor Higgins for Governor received a plurality of 2165; Mr. Kelsey received a plurality of 2735 for Comptroller. For county offices James W. Wadsworth, Jr., was elected Member of the Assembly by a plurality of 2372, and Bernard H. Oberdorf, County Clerk, by a plurality of 2279. Hon. James W. Wadsworth for Congress received a plurality in the county of 2376.

The following table shows the population of the county for the decades from 1830 to 1900 inclusive:

1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880	1890	1900
27,729	35,140	40,875	39,546	38,309	39,562	37,801	37,059



The following is a statement of the assessed valuation in the county for the last forty years:

### TOTAL ASSESSED VALUATION.

1860--14,263,243	1875--26,495,613	1890--25,911,875
1861--14,209,362	1876--25,180,848	1891--26,854,717
1862--13,976,823	1877--24,183,114	1892--26,366,097
1863--13,604,380	1878--23,588,170	1893--26,682,303
1864--14,124,268	1879--23,108,395	1894--26,028,498
1865--13,892,353	1880--23,280,181	1895--26,106,777
1866--14,060,939	1881--23,492,069	1896--25,856,179
1867--13,955,957	1882--23,769,875	1897--26,348,137
1868--13,979,990	1883--25,970,812	1898--26,265,213
1869--14,041,631	1884--26,050,313	1899--26,208,175
1870--14,202,529	1885--26,707,042	1900--26,235,252
1871--14,067,963	1886--26,626,102	1901--26,384,892
1872--13,672,945	1887--26,145,119	1902--26,595,504
1873--13,379,157	1888--26,736,753	1903--26,778,596
1874--26,380,941	1889--26,382,228	

The following table gives a comparative statement of the number and valuation of farms in the county for the years 1880, 1890 and 1900, together with other information:

	1880	1890	1900
Number of farms	3,855	3,547	3,297
Acres of improved land in farms	311,189	307,189	301,860
Acres of unimproved land in farms	74,425	95,427	71,800
Valuation of farms and buildings,	\$22,659,984	\$23,115,850	\$18,368,000
Implements and machinery,	890,572	974,210	1,078,260
Live stock,	2,380,844	2,417,320	2,282,382
Cost of fertilizers,		74,513	89,420
Valuation of farm products,		2,904,290	*2,870,280

\* Exclusive of products not fed to live stock





## THURSDAY, MARCH 8, 1961

*H. L.*

WILLIAMSON, ALEXANDER

2. *It is necessary to consider the possibility of a*  
*change in the direction of the current of the*  
*river, which may be caused by the*  
*change in the position of the islands.*  
 3. *It is necessary to consider the possibility of a*  
*change in the direction of the current of the*  
*river, which may be caused by the*  
*change in the position of the islands.*

Early County Newspaper.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### THE NEWSPAPER HISTORY OF THE COUNTY.

THE first newspaper published in the County was established in January, 1817, by Hezekiah Ripley, at Moscow, under the name of the *Genesee Farmer*. Sometime afterwards Franklin Cowdery, who in 1847 published the *Cuylerville Telegraph*, became a partner in the concern, the paper was enlarged and its name changed to the *Moscow Advertiser and Genesee Farmer*. In a few months the partnership was dissolved and Ripley, again sole proprietor, continued the publication of the paper under the title of the *Moscow Advertiser*, and later as the *Livingston Gazette and Moscow Advertiser*, until January 8, 1824, when James Percival became the owner, and moving the office to Geneseo July 16th, 1824, changed the name to *The Livingston Register*. The paper was given an enlarged form, new type and other marked improvements, and became an adherent of the Bucktail cause until the Morgan excitement brought a change in parties, and the *Register* became the organ of the Anti-Masonic party and afterwards that of the Whigs. In 1829 Anson M. Weed and Allen Warner became the owners of the paper, but the death of Mr. Weed in 1831 terminated the partnership and Mr. Percival resumed its publication; meanwhile, in 1830, during the height of the feeling engendered by the Morgan outrage, Percival was elected to the Assembly from the county by a very large majority. In 1832 Elias Clark bought the office and published the paper until 1834, when he disposed of the establishment to William H. Kelsey and Richard M. Miel; Mr. Kelsey retiring in the following year, left Mr. Miel sole proprietor. Although the *Register* had been the organ of the Whig party, it received but an indifferent support, and Miel, after consulting with some leading Democratic politicians of the county, resolved to turn his paper over to the support of that party and its candidates. This was done in an able article which produced a great sensation at the time, as it was believed several prominent Whigs

were in the secret, and they found it necessary to disclaim publicly any connection with the change. After a precarious existence of several years, during which the *Register* was successively published by D. S. Curtiss, Hugh Harding and John Kempshall, it was discontinued by the latter at the close of the Tippecanoe campaign in 1840. The materials of the office were sold to Peter Lawrence and removed to Perry.

*The Livingston Journal* was started in Geneseo in 1822 by Chauncey Morse. At the beginning it represented the Clintonian and National Republican party, but after the Morgan episode it became a Jackson organ and thereafter espoused the cause of this party. Asahel Hovey was for a short time associated with Mr. Morse in the publication of the paper, and both were succeeded in 1829 by Levi Hovey. In 1831 Benjamin C. Dennison, who had previously published the *Village Chronicle* at Dansville, removed to Geneseo and became the proprietor of the *Journal*, changing its name to the *Livingston Courier*. In 1832 the paper was published by Evans and Woodruff, and in the fall of that year Henry F. Evans succeeded to its ownership and continued its publication until it ceased to exist in 1834.

These were fair specimens of the weekly county paper of the period and in some respects were ably conducted; they were small sheets, well filled with foreign news but almost wholly devoid of local intelligence. It was the day of party organs and as such they were successful journals and were liberally sustained.

The desertion of the Whig party by the *Register*, above recorded, was the cause of a good deal of indignation and the leading Whigs of the county were determined that its place should be filled. To this end David Mitchell and William H. Kelsey purchased the equipment of the defunct *Journal* establishment just before the election of 1835, and commenced the publication of the *Livingston Democrat*. Mr. Mitchell soon retired from the paper, and Mr. Kelsey continued it alone until the spring of 1837, when it expired. Such failures were enough to dishearten most men, but the sturdy Whigs of Livingston were men of great determination, and devotion to the principles of their party. Besides, the opposition had an organ in the *Register*, and their pride would not permit the Whigs to be behind in this respect. Measures were accordingly taken to establish a new organ, on a firm basis and with an experienced printer at its head. With this in view negotiations

# GENESEE FARMER.

MOSCOW, GENESEE COUNTY, N. Y. PRINTED AND PUBLISHED WEEKLY.

VOL. 11

NO. 52

## MOSCOW ADVERTISER, AND GENESEE FARMER.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED WEEKLY BY H. B. BROWN.

THE BROWN BROS. & CO. PRINTERS.

[ 9 ]

## The Livingston Journal,

Livingston, Livingston County, N. Y. Friday, December 26, 1823.

Vol. 111

Price 10 Cents

N. Y. Clerk

New Establishment

Earliest County Newspapers.





were opened with Samuel P. Allen, then a young printer, who had learned his trade in the *Register* office under Mr. Warner and his uncle, Percival. In reference to these negotiations Mr. Allen said: "During the summer of that year (1837), I was called upon at Mt. Morris by some of the members of the Whig central committee, and urged to undertake the publication of a Whig journal at Geneseo. The committee consisted of William H. Spencer, Charles Colt, John Young, Elias Clark and Gurdon Nowlen.<sup>1</sup> The late William Weed was also active in the enterprise, and by personal efforts probably accomplished as much as any other gentleman in securing the necessary funds to purchase a new press, etc." The negotiations with Mr. Allen were successful, and early in September, 1837, with a one-horse lumber wagon he proceeded to Buffalo "with the old type of the *Journal-Democrat* establishment, and with a small amount of funds furnished by the committee, exchanged for new type at the foundry of Nathan Lyman, the journey occupying three days. Meantime a new Washington press had arrived from New York, and the first number of the *Livingston Republican* was issued on the 19th of September, 1837." The office was the property of the Whig central committee, Mr. Allen acting only as editor and publisher; but he says in the letter from which we have quoted, "In March, 1844, such had been the success of the enterprise, I was able to purchase the establishment, for which four hundred dollars was paid. The great Clay campaign of that year probably furnished the Whig committee an opportunity to 'invest' these funds!"

In 1846, Mr. Allen sold the *Livingston Republican* establishment to John M. Campbell, who took possession September 1, 1846. On the 10th of September, 1847, Mr. Campbell transferred his interest to Joseph Kershner, then a prominent lawyer at Geneseo, who retained it until the 5th of July of the following year, when he was succeeded in the proprietorship by Charles E. Bronson. During the period from 1846 to 1849, the paper suffered many reverses and vicissitudes and proved an unsuccessful financial venture. On the 27th day of December, 1849, the paper passed into the hands of James T. Norton, who published it with marked success until his death in 1865. His son, A. Tiffany Norton, continued its publication until November 25, 1869, when it was purchased by James W. Clement and Colonel Lockwood

<sup>1</sup> These gentlemen constituted what was familiarly known as the "Geneseo Regency."

L. Doty. This partnership was terminated at the end of one year by the retirement of Colonel Doty on account of ill health, and Mr. Clement became sole proprietor. During Mr. Clement's ownership, A. Tiffany Norton, the former owner, Oscar Woodruff, the present proprietor of the *Dansville Express*, Samuel H. Blyth, and Allison R. Scott, one of the present owners of the paper, were employed in the office. Samuel P. Allen was also for a time the editor of the paper. In 1876, Mr. Clement sold the paper to Samuel P. Allen. On January 1, 1881, Mr. Allen associated Allison R. Scott with him under the name of Allen & Scott. Mr. Allen died in October, 1881, and in May, 1882, Mr. Scott with Colonel John R. Strang became the owners and have since continued the publication, under the name of A. R. Scott & Company.

*The Livingston Gazette* was first published in Moscow April 17, 1823, and lasted for about one year.

*The Village Chronicle* was the first newspaper published in Dansville. It was started about April 19, 1830, by David Mitchell and Benjamin C. Dennison, and the late B. W. Woodruff was one of the compositors who assisted in making the first issue. The paper was a six-column quarto and was printed on a Ramage press, a crude piece of machinery made of wood, but on which very good work was done when a skillful printer pulled the lever. Mr. Dennison severed his connection with the paper April 12, 1831, upon its espousing the Anti-Masonic cause, and removed to Geneseo. Mr. Mitchell, who was then the sole publisher, changed the name to *The Dansville Chronicle*, adding the sub-head, *And Steuben and Allegany Intelligencer*. It has been said that Mr. Mitchell afterwards changed the name of the paper to *The Village Record*, but there is no record of that fact in existence. It is certain, however, that the paper had a brief career.

*The Mount Morris Spectator* was started in that village January 4, 1834, by Hugh Harding, who had previously been in the office of the *Chronicle* at Dansville; he was then but twenty-one years of age.

*The Livingston County Whig* appeared at Mount Morris on November 30th, 1843, James T. Norton being the editor and publisher. In 1846 Mr. Norton published in connection with this paper, a daily edition called *The Mount Morris Daily Whig*, giving the latest news each morning by "canal packet." The daily ran from June 22d to

August 15th, when it was discontinued, as it proved an unprofitable venture.

On the 2d of February, 1848, Mr. Norton and Mr. Harding, publishers of the *Whig* and *Spectator*, united their publications under the name of the *Livingston Union*, with Harding and Norton as publishers. Mr. Norton retired in December, 1849, to assume charge of the *Livingston Republican* at Geneseo. The publication of the paper was continued by Mr. Harding until it was absorbed by the *Union and Constitution* in 1862.

The *Dansville Times* was published in 1835 by D. C. Mitchell, but nothing further is known of the paper, nor is it known whether the publisher was the D. Mitchell who conducted the *Chronicle* or another person.

The *Genesee Valley Recorder* was the first newspaper published at Nunda. It first appeared September 17, 1840. Ira G. Wisner was the proprietor. It was continued until November 11, 1841, when the name was changed to the *Independent Gazette*. It went out of business in 1842, owned to the last by Mr. Wisner.

The *Western New Yorker* was established at Dansville January 13th, 1841, by A. Stevens & Son. The publication was continued for a short time when the name was changed to the *Dansville Whig*, and Geo. W. Stevens, son of A. Stevens, became its publisher. In 1846 the paper was purchased by Charles W. Dibble, who conducted it less than a year, for in 1847 the name of Geo. W. Stevens appears as its editor and publisher. Stevens continued in charge of the paper until 1848 with much success, and in that year he changed the name to *The Dansville Courier*. The paper was then enlarged and greatly improved in appearance by new type, a large and attractive head and by being worked on an iron Washington hand press, which was then coming into general use. In 1851 the paper was sold to Henry D. Smead who changed its name to *The Dansville Democrat* and continued its publication in the third story of the Hedges block on Main street for four or five years. It was then discontinued and the material was sold to George A. Sanders, who moved it to Geneseo in 1855, and issued the first number of the renewed *Genesee Democrat* April 4 of that year. Smead came from a family of printers, his father being the founder of *The Steuben Farmer's Advocate* at Bath.

The *Dansville Republican* was established in January, 1842, by

David Fairchild. The paper was a small sheet but it ardently supported Polk and Dallas, the Democratic candidates for President and Vice-President in 1844, at which time it was published and edited by F. Orville Fairchild. In December, 1844, its publishers were F. O. and R. Fairchild, evidently sons of the founder, for in 1845 it was published by D. Fairchild & Sons, and the paper had been enlarged and very much improved typographically.

*The Geneseo Democrat* was started at Geneseo in 1843 by Gilbert F. Shankland. After a checkered existence, it was removed to Nunda in 1848 and published there for a time as the *Nunda Democrat*.

*The Livingston Express*, semi-monthly, was published at Mount Morris for a time in 1843 by J. G. Wisner.

*The Truth-Teller* was started at Dansville in May, 1844, by Rasselas Fairchild and continued for sixteen weeks, or until September 5, when the editor in a lengthy and sarcastic editorial announced its suspension, "for a time at least," because of "poor patronage and want of friends." It was a small paper, neatly printed, but for some reason it was not appreciated. Mr. Fairchild left Dansville afterwards and was a compositor in the office of the *New Orleans Picayune*, where he was found dead one morning near his case.

*The Avon Reporter*, a summer resort publication, three column folio, 20x14, was first issued July, 1847, by John Smith, who continued its publication for four or five years.

*The Cuylerville Telegraph* was established November 16th, 1847, in that then thriving canal village, by Franklin Cowdery, who years before had worked in the first printing office established in the county. In 1848 Peter Lawrence became its proprietor, and soon after the paper was discontinued.

*The Nunda Democrat* was the second newspaper venture in Nunda. It was brought from Geneseo in 1848 by Gilbert F. Shankland and Milo D. Chamberlain and published at Nunda but a short time, when it was removed to Ellicottville, Cattaraugus County.

*The Dansville Chronicle* was established in June, 1848, by E. G. Richardson & Co., George H. Bidwell of Bath being the partner. On the 15th of February, 1850, Mr. Bidwell sold his interest to Charles G. Sedgwick, who was at once installed in the editorial chair, and he continued in this position for seven months when he sold out to Mr. Richardson. The next year the paper was discontinued and Mr. Rich-



ardson took a "case" in the office of the *Dansville Herald* where he remained as a compositor until the Civil War broke out in 1861; he then enlisted in Co. B, 13th New York Volunteers, and was supposed to have been killed at the battle of Fredericksburg in Virginia, in 1862, as it was known he was severely wounded and he was never afterwards heard from.

*The Fountain* was a small temperance monthly launched at Dansville in 1849 by I. R. Trembly, who continued to publish it for two years. It was made up mostly of selected stories and miscellaneous reading.

*The Nunda Telegraph* was started in 1850 by Charles Atwood and lived about a year.

*The Dansville Herald* was started May 23rd, 1850, by E. C. Daugherty & Co., James G. Sprague being the partner. It began as a Whig paper, and as Mr. Daugherty, having learned the printer's trade in Buffalo, was a first-class printer and a man of excellent character, he succeeded in making the *Herald* a model paper, having but few equals among the rural weeklies of the State. He continued to publish the *Herald* until the fall of 1854, when it was sold to H. L. and L. H. Rann, who also came to Dansville from Buffalo. In a year or two L. H. Rann retired and in January 1857, H. L. Rann sold the paper to a syndicate representing the Know-Nothing party, composed of Nelson W. Green, A. J. Abbott, Dr. B. L. Hovey, C. R. Kern, Orville Tousey and others. The manager of the business affairs was E. G. Richardson and the political editor was Mr. Green. In April, 1857, H. C. Page took charge of the paper and conducted it until October of the same year, when it was sold to George A. Sanders, who converted it into a Republican journal. During his ownership the form of the paper was changed to an octavo, and a power press supplanted the old hand press on which it had been printed. In the issue of November 6, 1861, the name was changed to *The Dansville Weekly Herald*. In August, 1865, Mr. Sanders sold the paper to Frank J. Robbins and L. D. F. Poore, two enterprising young printers, who at once changed the name to *The Dansville Express* and changed its form to a seven column quarto. In October, 1870, Mr. Poore retired. Mr. Robbins enlarged the paper to eight columns, and during the Horace Greeley presidential campaign he supported that candidate, and at the close of the campaign he continued it as a Democratic paper. On the 27th of May, 1877, the *Express* passed into the hands of Oscar Woodruff and A. H.

Knapp, and this partnership continued until February, 1882, when Mr. Knapp retired and Mr. Woodruff has from that date to the present been the sole owner of the paper. During the nearly quarter of a century that it has been under the control of the present owner it has been consistently Democratic.

*The Nunda Times* was established by N. T. Hackstaff in 1851. A fire in July, 1852, destroyed the office and brought the paper to an untimely end.

*The Lima Weekly Visitor* was started in 1853 by A. H. Tilton and M. C. Miller. Subsequently it was published by Raymond and Graham and by S. M. Raymond alone, under the name of the *Genesee Valley Gazette*. In 1856 the paper suspended publication.

*The Chimes*, started at Dansville in August, 1853, as a monthly by Orton H. Hess, lived only a short time. It was an eight page paper, devoted to "fact, fun and fancy," and it was bright, witty and much superior to most journals of its class of that day. One of its chief contributors was Leonard H. Grover, now of New York, who has for more than forty years been connected with the theatres of the metropolis.

*The New Era* was issued at Hunts Hollow in 1854 by David B. and Merrit Galley, boys aged 15 and 17 years respectively. In 1855 it was removed to Nunda where, under the name of *The Young America*, its publication was continued until 1856.

*The Livingston Sentinel* was started at Dansville in October, 1857, by H. C. Page, who had for a few months previously been in charge of the *Dansville Herald*. W. J. LaRue was its publisher and Mr. Page its editor. It was discontinued in the spring of 1860.

*The Genesee Democrat*, the successor of the *Dansville Democrat*, and the second paper of the same name, was first published at Genesee by George A. Sanders April 4, 1855. In October, 1857, it was discontinued at Genesee and its publication resumed in Dansville as *The Livingston Sentinel*.

*The Laws of Life*, originally called *The Letter Box*, was a monthly health journal started at Glen Haven, N. Y., in 1857, and brought to Dansville in 1858 by Dr. James C. Jackson, when he took possession of the Dansville Water Cure, later known as "Our Home on the Hill-side," but now known the world over as the Jackson Sanatorium. A circulation of 10,000 copies per issue was attained before the publication

was discontinued in 1893. Dr. Harriet N. Austin was associate editor and editor for a considerable period preceding the year 1880.

*The Dansville Daily Register* was started at Dansville June 20, 1859, by W. J. LaRue publisher and edited by H. C. Page. It was preceded on May 28, 1859, by the *Dansville Daily Times*, under the same management. This was the second daily published in the county and but a few numbers were issued. The *Register* was a four-page paper with four columns to the page, and, as it received Associated Press despatches over the Genesee Valley Telegraph line, its news was always the latest and twenty-four hours ahead of the mail. When the *Register* suspended on August 8, 1859, after a fairly successful career, it was followed by the *Valley City Register*, a weekly published and edited by Messrs. LaRue and Page, which was discontinued December 31, 1859.

*The Nunda News*, the first paper that came to Nunda to stay, was established October, 1859, by Chauncey K. Sanders. Until the number printed at Nunda November 19, 1859, it was printed by Mr. Sanders' brother in the office of the *Dansville Herald*, of which he was then the publisher, and in which office C. K. Sanders had been employed for two years; the year prior to that he was in the office of the *Genesee Democrat*. In December, 1898, Mr. Sanders was succeeded in the proprietorship of the paper by his son Walter B. Sanders, the former remaining as associate editor. At the time of the retirement of Mr. Sanders, senior, no paper in the county had been for so many years conducted continuously by the same proprietor.

*The Constitution* was started at Genesee in September, 1860, by J. A. Z. McKibbin in the interest of Stephen A. Douglas for the presidency. It later became a Democratic sheet. In March, 1862, this paper was purchased by Mr. Harding and united with the *Union* at Mount Morris under the title of the *Union and Constitution*. In 1871 Mr. Harding sold his paper to David Frysinger, of Pennsylvania, and retired from the business. On July 16, 1872, Frysinger disposed of the paper to William Harding, son of Hugh Harding, who in turn, in November 1881, sold it to Ellicott and Dickey, by whom it was published as the *Mount Morris Union*. On May 14, 1896, Mr. Ellicott retired and Mr. John C. Dickey, his partner, has since continued its publication. While its predecessors were in turn neutral, Whig,

American, Democratic and Republican, the *Union* has been from the beginning uncompromisingly Republican.

The *Dansville Advertiser* was started by A. O. Bunnell in a very modest way August 2, 1860, as a small advertising sheet, not anticipating that it would develop into the powerful journal it has become. Because it was intended as an advertising medium chiefly, it was named the *Advertiser*. Nearly two-thirds of the time of the *Advertiser's* existence, Mr. Bunnell has been alone in its ownership and management; about fifteen and a half years in all he has had partners. Professor Joseph Jones was associated with him as partner from July 1, 1866, to July 1, 1868, having stepped from the principalship of the Dansville Seminary into the newspaper harness. After sixteen years more of exacting labor with undivided responsibility, and on March 1, 1884, Mr. Bunnell took another partner, W. S. Oberdorf, whom he had educated to be a printer, who had afterwards graduated from the Geneseo State Normal school with high honors, and then for two years had done editorial work on the *Geneseo Republican*. The new partner confined himself mostly to the business end of the office; on October 1, 1897, his health failing, the partnership was dissolved.

In 1871 Mr. Bunnell bought the present Bunnell block in the center of the business section of Main street, a three-story brick building with two stores on the ground floor. The entire second floor is used for the editorial, composing, press and engine rooms; the third floor for packing and storage.

Mr. Bunnell, although a Republican from the formation of the party, did not intend to publish a political newspaper. But the *Advertiser* was started on the very eve of the great Civil War, when the stirrings of the coming strife were in every man's heart, and the editor could not resist the imperious impulse to ardently advocate the political principles of the administration upon which had fallen the supreme duty of preserving the Union. So it naturally came about that from the first year the *Advertiser* has been a strong Republican newspaper. Its columns have been notably rich in local history and biography, as acknowledged by county historians years ago.

The great esteem in which Mr. Bunnell is held by the fraternity is evidenced by the fact that he has been the Secretary and Treasurer of the New York State Press Association for many years continuously,



and has held the same office in the Republican Editorial Association since its organization.

*The Valley Gem* was started at Geneseo April 3rd, 1866, by Ferdinand Ward. It was a four page 8 x 10<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> paper. Its publication was continued for one year.

*The Livingston Democrat* was started in Nunda in January, 1868, and expired November 4, 1876. It was published successively by H. M. Dake, C. F. Peck, Shepard and Holly and C. L. Shepard.

*The Genesee Valley Herald*, a Republican newspaper, was first printed at Geneseo February 13, 1868, by James W. Clement, who continued its publication until November 1869, when he acquired the *Livingston Republican*.

*The Avon Springs Journal*, a seven column folio, 36 x 25, was established July, 1868, by Charles F. Peck. It was vigorously Democratic in politics. It was continued for several years under different editors and publishers.

*The Lima Recorder* was established October 1, 1869, by Elmer Houser. Houser and Dennis, Dennis and Dennis, and Deal and Drake were successively the proprietors until January 1, 1875, when the paper was purchased by A. Tiffany Norton, who previously owned the *Livingston Republican*. Mr. Norton sold the paper and removed to Rochester to become one of the editors of the *Democrat and Chronicle*. In 1901, while connected with the latter paper, he died at Rochester. The *Recorder* is now published by Charles VanGelder.

*The Livonia Advertiser*, monthly, was started in 1869 by W. A. Champ and was in existence for about one year. It was printed at the *Livingston Republican* office in Geneseo. For a part of the time it was conducted by H. D. Kingsbury.

*The Dansville Daily Herald* published the first number of volume 2 on May 12, 1861. Geo. A. Sanders, proprietor of the *Dansville Herald*, was also proprietor of this paper. It was short-lived, it having been demonstrated that a local daily could not thrive long in Dansville. For about two months of the time A. O. Bunnell was associated with Mr. Sanders as its local editor.

*The Avon Reporter* was published two or three years at Avon, beginning in 1871, by C. F. Peck of Nunda and several other proprietors.

*The Livonia Express*, established by Henry Benjamin Newell early



in 1871, and printed on the first press used in the town, was a burlesque and lasted only a few months.

*The Mount Morris Enterprise* was started March 4, 1875, by George M. Shull and A. H. Knapp under the firm style of Shull and Knapp. Mr. Knapp retired in May, 1877, since which time its publication has been continued by Mr. Shull.

*The Livonia Gazette* issued its first number October 1, 1875, under the proprietorship of Lewis E. Chapin. In July, 1877, the establishment was purchased by Clarence M. Alvord, formerly of Albion, New York, who still publishes the paper.

*The Avonian*, a seven column folio, 36 x 25, first appeared at Avon, April 2, 1875. B. H. Randolph was publisher and T. E. Wilson & Co., editors, at the beginning. D. Pruner and E. B. Reed were later connected with it. The paper is said to have been printed at Warsaw. It was discontinued in the early '80's.

*The Livingston County Herald* was founded at Avon, on May 11th, 1876, by the late Hon. Elias H. Davis, who was the Member of Assembly for this County in the years 1890 and 1891. It was an eight column folio, patent outside, with the inside printed at home upon a Washington Hoe hand press. It was Republican in politics. Mr. Davis continued its publication until October 5, 1882, when he sold the plant to Florence Van Allen, foreman of the office. Under the new proprietor, it was continued as a Republican organ. When the Dakotas were being admitted as new states into the Union, the proprietor, not having met with the financial success he desired, concluded to emigrate to one of the proposed states and "grow up" with the country; with this plan in mind, he sold the plant back to its founder on the 28th day of July, 1887. Mr. Van Allen having a large number of unpaid accounts on his books remained in Avon to collect them. Meantime, he, together with his wife, who was also a compositor, did the mechanical work for Mr. Davis. Collections being slow, the Dakota fever had time to wear off; Mr. Davis's health failed, and the paper suffered in consequence. Mr. Van Allen was persuaded to remain and resume control of the *Herald*, he at once rechristened it *The Avon Springs Herald*, under which title he conducted it until February 7th, 1894, when he replaced the old job and newspaper type and machinery with an entire new outfit, including a new Babcock Regular steam power press and a new two

horse-power kerosene engine, changed its name again to *The Avon Herald*, and its politics to that of Independent Republican, and printed both sides of the paper on the new press. Somewhat later Mr. Van Allen associated his son, A. C. Van Allen, with him in the editorship. On October, 21, 1903, Mr. Van Allen purchased the *Genesee Valley Courier* establishment and consolidated it with the *Herald* under the name of *The Avon Herald and Courier*, by which title it is now being published.

*The Union Citizen* was conducted at Livonia from July 29, 1876, until April 1, 1879, by Dr. Alanson L. Bailey. The plant was then removed to Geneseo where its publication was continued until about 1885, when Dr. Bailey removed from the county. He varied his editorial work with that of dentistry, and in at least one of these exacting professions he had the effective aid of a somewhat large and very industrious family. During his residence in Geneseo, Dr. Bailey published in 1882 for about six months, in connection with the *Citizen*, which he persistently spelled as we have given it, a very small daily paper called the *Geneseo Daily News*.

*The Young Enterprise* was a four page weekly newspaper, published at Dansville for four months during the summer of 1877 by Miller H. Fowler and John Faulkner. It was a bright little paper containing local news items and advertising and ran in strong competition with *The Dansville Union*, another juvenile production, published at the same time by Job E. Hedges and John L. Johnson.

*The Invincible* appeared at Dansville in November, 1878, as a Greenback paper published by David Healy, who had come from Canada a short time before. It was printed at the office of the *Dansville Express*, but it was short-lived, suspending in May, 1879.

*The Springwater Enterprise* was started January 9th, 1879, by H. J. Niles and C. B. Potter. It was continued under this management for two months when Mr. Niles purchased Potter's interest, and has since been the sole proprietor. He also publishes the *Wayland Advance*.

*Occasional* was a sixteen sheet paper. It was first printed at Dalton in October, 1880, by W. S. Orcutt. As its name implied the paper had no regular publication day. This continued until May 1, 1881, when A. D. Baker became a copartner with Mr. Orcutt, and the *Dalton Era* was established at the same place, replacing *Occasional*. In November of the same year, Mr. Orcutt sold out to Mr. Baker,

who continued to publish the *Era* until November, 1888, when George W. Daggett, Jr., purchased it, and changed the name to *The Dalton Enterprise*. In September, 1889, Mr. Daggett died, and the paper was sold to W. A. Huntington and George L. White, who made it a prohibition sheet under the name of *The Dalton Freeman*. In September, 1890, Mr. White purchased Huntington's interest, and continued the publication of the paper until February 1, 1893, when it was purchased by E. Merry. Under Mr. Merry's proprietorship the paper became Republican and its name was restored to *The Dalton Enterprise*. In July, 1893, it was changed to a seven column folio, and in April, 1902, it was again enlarged to an eight column folio. Mr. Merry is still the proprietor.

*The Danville Breeze* was established in 1883 by M. H. Fowler and J. W. Burgess. Mr. Burgess had been employed as associate editor of the *Danville Advertiser* for three years, and Mr. Fowler had been conducting a job office for some time. They joined their forces and the *Breeze* was established. As there was already a Republican paper and a Democratic paper in the village, Messrs. Fowler & Burgess concluded that there was room for a strictly non-political paper here, hence it was established upon that basis, and as both the other papers were issued on Thursday they chose Tuesday for their publication day. With the first number of the *Breeze*, Mr. Burgess started a column of original humorous writings under the heading of "Old Zimmerhackle's Observations," and this department soon came to be a prominent feature of the paper, being widely quoted by other papers throughout the country. The *Breeze* has adhered strictly to the original idea of being absolutely non-political. In 1893, being unable to secure an office suited to their needs, Messrs. Fowler & Burgess erected the brick block on the corner of Main street and Chestnut avenue, in which the office is now situated. In 1900 Mr. Fowler purchased Mr. Burgess's share in the real estate, and on the first of June, 1902, he purchased Mr. Burgess's interest in the *Breeze* the latter retiring from newspaper work. Mr. Herman W. DeLong was engaged as editor of the *Breeze*, and acted as such until the paper was sold by Mr. Fowler in 1904. In February of that year Messrs. A. H. Knapp and George R. Brown became its proprietors and editors. In August Mr. Brown retired and Mr. Bayard Knapp joined his father in the business, which is now conducted by Knapp & Son.

*The Livingston Democrat* was started at Geneseo in 1885, by Ed. D. Deming, who continued to edit and publish it for about ten months, when it was purchased by the late Charles F. Wadsworth. Mr. Wadsworth, who was a very ardent and aggressive Democrat, at once began to push its circulation. John B. Abbott, was engaged as manager and political editor and Elliott W. Horton, who had been with Mr. Deming for a short time, was made local editor. New presses, type and other office machinery were quickly obtained, and the circulation of the paper soon reached nearly two thousand. In February, 1899, the paper was purchased from Mr. Wadsworth by Mr. Abbott and Mr. Horton, who continued the publication under the firm name of E. W. Horton & Co.; in 1902 Timothy C. Reagan, who had been foreman in the office for many years, was taken into the firm. In the month of June, 1904, this copartnership was dissolved and the office and paper transferred to a corporation known as "The Livingston Democrat," the entire capital stock of which is owned by the members of the former firm of E. W. Horton & Co. The officers of this corporation are John B. Abbott, President, Timothy C. Reagan, Vice President, and Elliott W. Horton, Secretary and Treasurer.

*The Geneseo Argus* was first published at Geneseo in July, 1891, by William E. Booth. It was a small monthly printed by him, and lasted about nine months.

*The Geneseo Business Item* was published weekly at Geneseo by Charles Carpenter from November 27th, 1895, to March 17th, 1897. It was a four page, four column paper, 8 x 12 inches.

*The Livingston County Despatch*, a seven column folio, was started at Avon May 11, 1898, by Oscar J. Connell, formerly of Webster, N. Y. On October 17, 1900, it was enlarged to an eight column paper. In February, 1901, John Garvey was associated as editor and continued in that position until October, 1902. Sometime prior to the last mentioned date the name was changed to *The Genesee Valley Courier*. On September 30, 1903, it was changed in form to that of a thirty-two page magazine, 9 x 12; four numbers were issued in this form when it was absorbed by Florence VanAllen, the proprietor of the *Herald*.

*The Picket Line Post* has been published by Fred VanDorn at Mount Morris since its first issue of June 16, 1899. The paper is



independent in politics, has an extensive local department and the "story" feature is made prominent. This interesting comment was made by the proprietor: "Encountering solid opposition from the established interests of the county, the paper obstinately refused to die, and at critical stages in its debility never failed to sit up cheerfully in the coffin when the pall bearers approached to give it decent burial." Its vitality has thus been sufficiently demonstrated.

*The Dansville High School Mirror* was instituted by James Brogan and Fred Clark in February, 1900, and run successfully by them until June, 1901. From September, 1901, to June, 1902, it was published by Roy Welch and Edward Brogan. As many as five hundred copies of each issue have been printed at the *Breeze* office. The numbers for April, May and June, 1902 were combined in a year book, which was deemed so creditable by the Board of Education that several hundred extra copies were issued in place of the usual annual catalogue.

*The Caledonia Era* was established in May, 1901, by the present editor and owner, R. A. Peck. The *Era* is independent, conservative and fearless in politics. It has a corps of correspondents throughout its territory in the northern end of Livingston county, and the southern end of Monroe county that keeps its readers in touch thoroughly with the section covered. The lower valley of the Oatka Creek, now noted for its plaster mines, calcining and wall board plants, is thoroughly covered. The paper as now published is eight pages, six columns. A job department is run in connection with the newspaper and the *Era* imprint is well-known in the business places of this section.

*Truth* was established in Nunda May 8, 1902, by Lester B. Scott and Edward W. Koppie, who conducted it in partnership until June 17 of the same year, when Mr. Koppie became and still remains sole owner, editor and publisher. The paper is independent in politics and has succeeded in establishing itself permanently in a town where, with the exception of the News, failure has been the history of newspaper ventures.



## CHAPTER XXII.

### THE LAST COUNCIL ON THE GENESEE.

WHEN General Sullivan, on his memorable punitive expedition in 1779, destroyed the Seneca village, Little Beards-town, he had closed the "Western Door of the Long House." But there was an Indian village beyond unknown to him; this was Caneadea, described as "an open sylvan glade through which river ran, shut in on either side by the dense forests and in front the open sky, where nestled Ga-o'-ya-de'-o—"Where the Heavens rest upon the earth"—the last Seneca 'castle' on the Genesee."

"Its twenty or thirty houses stood somewhat back from a high bank that overlooked the stream, and its central feature was the old Caneadea council house, so fortunately still preserved to tell its story of a far-off past." It stood in the present town of Caneadea, Allegany county, and in the language of Henry R. Howland, from whom the above is quoted, it "was built of well-hewn logs, a foot or more in thickness, neatly dove-tailed at the corners, their crevices packed in with moss plastered in with clay. In length it measured about fifty feet, by twenty feet in width, and was roofed with 'shakes' or large split shingles held in place by long poles fastened at the ends with withes, an opening being left in the center of the roof through which the smoke of the council fire might make its escape. Its eaves were low and at one end was built a rude stone fire place with three large hearth stones taken from the river bed, covering a space ten feet square. There was a door at either side.

"Its age we do not know, but Indian traditions ascribe to it an antiquity that is venerable, and it is believed to long antedate the American Revolution. Upon the inner surface of one of the logs the sign of the cross is deeply carved and another bears the rudely cut totem of the Snipe clan.

"About it cluster thickly the memories of long ago; upon its earth floor has been lighted many a famous council fire, and its walls, smoke-begrimed and dark with age, have listened to the glowing words

of many a red-skinned orator, whose eloquence fired his people to action or perchance calmed the passion of debate.

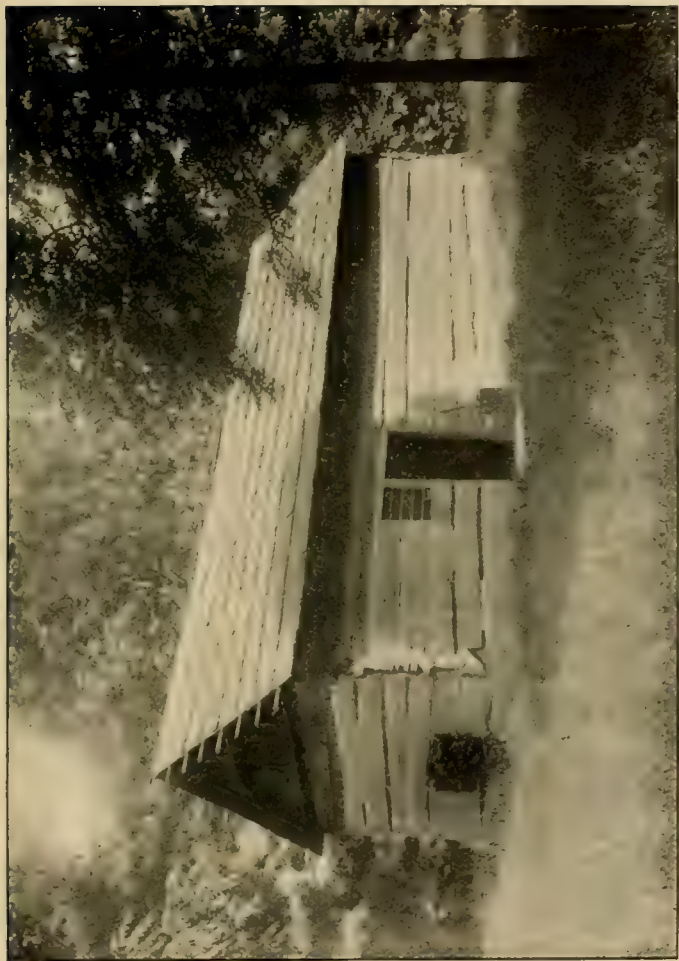
"From this last of the Seneca villages went out the great war parties of the Iroquois that followed the Ohio trail to the great river of the Southwest. Here, too, they gathered for the border forays that carried terror to the Pennsylvania frontiers; and here the returning warriors brought their captives to run the gauntlet, to their death it may be, or in rare cases to escape their torturers and to find refuge and safety within the walls of their desperate goal, this ancient council house.<sup>1</sup>

"Here, with their scarcely less savage allies, it is believed they gathered, as the rallying point before the massacre of Wyoming; and in these ruthless days the old council house had doubtless heard the crafty but not inhumane counsels of Thay-en-da-na-ge-a, the great Mohawk chief whom we know as Joseph Brant, the silver tongue of that most famous of Indian orators, Red Jacket, the wise and compelling utterance of Cornplanter and the speech of Hudson and Young King and Pollard, Little Beard and Tall Chief and Halftown and many beside whose very names are now but dim traditions, but who wrought their part and were loved or feared, as the case might be, by their people and by those who knew their power a century or more ago.

"A gentler association is that which the old council house holds with the memory of the white captive, Mary Jemison, 'Deh-he-wamis,' for here in the autumn of 1759 that weary-footed traveler (whose life of scarce eighteen years had already seen such strange vicissitudes, adopted by her captors five years before and married by their wish to an Indian husband), rested with her adopted brothers, who accompanied her on her long and toilsome journey of nearly 600 miles through an almost pathless wilderness, from the Ohio to the Genesee country.

"By whose hand was carved the deeply cut symbol of the Christian faith within those ancient walls we may not know. Its presence would seem to show that in their time they have heard gentle teachings from lips that have told those husky hearers of long ago of the God of Revelation, of Christ the Saviour, of a gospel of love and peace

1. Among the captives saved from the horrors of the gauntlet by the sheltering doors of the council house were Major Moses VanCampen and Captain Horatio Jones.



Old Caneadea Council House at Glen Iris.



and in their own tongue perhaps made known to them the story of the Cross. Could the old council house but speak of all that it has seen, how filled with riches would be the record of its years!

"But times change and we change with them. The years swept by and the changes of another century than its own crept slowly around the council house. Little by little its old-time friends passed away, and when in 1826 the Senecas sold the last of their Genesee valley lands they parted with Caneadea and soon the old council house was left alone and deserted.

"Shortly thereafter Joel Seaton, who had purchased the land where it stood, moved it to a new position near the roadside, some thirty or forty rods eastward from its old site, and used it as a dwelling, making no changes in it, however, except to put on a new roof and to add three or four logs to its height, as was readily to be seen. Slowly it began to decay; it ceased to be used as a dwelling; neglected and forlorn it stood by the roadside, marked only by the curious gaze of the passer-by, until when it was about to be destroyed, shortly after 1870, it came to the notice of Honorable William Pryor Letchworth of Glen Iris, whose deep interest in the historic associations of the Genesee valley led him to take prompt measures for its rescue and preservation.

"With painstaking care he caused each timber to be marked when taken down, so that it might be replaced where it belonged, and effected its removal, without injury, to the beautiful plateau overlooking the river and valley at Glen Iris, where it now stands. There it was carefully re-erected in precisely the position and the form in which it originally stood, even to the roof of shakes with withe-bound poles and its own old fire-place with the original hearth-stones as in days of yore; the rotting timbers were repaired where this was necessary for its preservation, and when all was completed and the venerable structure stood as of old time, the scattered children of those who had been most famous in the history of the Seneca occupation of the Genesee valley were bidden to the memorable council of October 1st, 1872. It was a strange and impressive occasion to those who gathered to hold a council of their people after the lapse of half a century, in the very house where generation after generation of those that slept had gathered before; to them it brought untold memories of pathos and regret. Doubly strange and impressive was it to the fortunate guests of



another race who came at the wish of the Guardian of the Valley to witness such an unwonted sight; it dwells within their hearts in unfading recollection."<sup>1</sup>

"The dust of Mary Jemison, borne back from the neglected grave near Buffalo by loving hands of descendants and friends, now rests in the soil of the valley she loved so well, and the white stone of her tomb, reared but a few paces from the council house, with it will form an enduring monument of the early history of the Genesee country. Some trees, also, brought from her former grave and set around the old building, will cast upon the place a memorial shade. One, planted by the granddaughter of Brant, the Mohawk, stands guard at the eastern door; another, planted by the descendant of Red Jacket, keeps watch at the door of the west. In the branches of a third, set in the soil by the hands of her grandson, the wind, perhaps, will sometimes seem to whisper the name of the White Captive of the Senecas."<sup>2</sup>

To Glen Iris came the lamented David Gray in attendance upon the "last council," and he reveled in the charm and grandeur with which nature in her most prodigal mood had made a setting for this gem of the valley. The river, he writes, has scarcely cleared the base of the bridge, over which he had journeyed, when it breaks and tumbles some sixty or seventy feet, in the first of a series of charming falls, to a still deeper deep. Thenceforward it winds through the heart to an oval-shaped valley, shut in on either side by an acre of high and wooded hills. But following its downward course a little more than half a mile from the bridge, the eye is met by a rising cloud of spray, and easily descends the crest of the precipice from which the Genesee takes its second leap, to find its channel at the bottom of the dark gulf below. Beyond, and on either side of the fallen river, loom the perpendicular walls of the deep and narrow canon down which it rushes and finally disappears.

"It is a sight for the drowsy passenger when, as he crosses, the summer morning has come over the hills and filled this valley. Innumerable lights and shades of the varied verdure, the warm tints of the rocks and the flashing of the falling waters enliven a picture to

1. The matter quoted is from Henry B. Howland's admirable sketch of the "Old Caneadea Council House and its last Council Fire," published in Volume 6 of the Publications of the Buffalo Historical Society.

2. From David Gray's "Last Council of the Genesee."

which its sunken remoteness superadds an almost visionary charm. The two or three cottage roofs that peer from thick nests of foliage far down beside the river, suggest a life blissfully held apart from the world and its ways. Over all an atmosphere of thinnest mist, smitten to whiteness by the sunlight wavers and shines like a translucent sea. The valley, indeed, is a region of lapsing streams and delicate rising mists, and never a gleam of sunshine visits it, but it deserves its name of Glen Iris.

"From the west end of the bridge the descent into the glen is made by the aid of flights of rustic steps and a steep path through thick woods of beech, maple and hemlock, leading to the margin of the stream. Half way down, and crossed by a foot-bridge, a little brook, christened by the valley folk De-ge-wa-nus—an Indian name of note along the Genesee—dashes headlong from the mysterious green darkness of the upper forest, and commits suicide at the cliff of the river's bank. On the way, too, fine views are afforded of the upper fall of the Genesee, which has hewn its way backward through the rock almost to the foundations of the great bridge. As we emerge from the wood the river grows quiet again among its stones, and the valley widens into tranquil pasture lands. Looking across to the easterly side of the river, the line of the Genesee Valley canal is seen, drawn tightly around the contour of the hills and half way to their summit. The ugly gash cut to form this highland water-way long since became a chronic sore on the body politic of the State of New York, by which its treasury has been depleted to a wasteful extent.

"Ascending the slope toward the farther end of the valley, we come in sight of the second, or middle, fall, a full, rounded shoulder and flounced skirt of rock, over which the water is flung in a single broad shawl of snow-white lace, more exquisite of pattern than ever artist of Brussels or Valenciennes dared to dream. On a green tableland almost directly above this fall is the dwelling of the valley's good genius, a rustic paradise embowered in foliage of tree and vine, and islanded in wavy spaces of softest lawn. Here art has aided nature to plant a true 'garden of tranquil delights.' Each group of trees becomes the cunning frame of an enchanting picture or beautiful vignette. The hills, sentineled at their summits by lofty pines, are walls which shut the world out, while across the upper and the visible approach to the glen, the bridge stretches like a vast portal reared by

Titans. It is the Happy Valley of fable realized, and the lulling sound of the near cataract gives fitting voice to its perfect seclusion and repose.

"I have spoken of the deep and winding canon into which the Genesee rushes, below Glen Iris and the middle fall. Following its onward course, the tourist makes his way cautiously along the dizzy brink of the westerly wall of the gulf. Higher and higher, as he progresses, towers the perpendicular rampart on which he treads, until, soon, it is from a sheer height of about four hundred feet that he leans, shuddering, to descry the river in its rocky inferno, and hearken to its voice softened by distance to a rustling whisper. About a mile from the middle fall the gulf partially relaxes its hold upon the brawling prisoner, and the visitor may make his way down a steep and thickly wooded bank to what are called the lower falls of the Genesee. Here, in the midst of a wilderness still virgin and primeval, the waters shoot furiously down a narrow rock-hewn flume, their descent being nearly one hundred feet, and the width of the torrent at some points scarcely more than the compass of a good running jump. From the sombre chasm in which the cataract terminates, the canon once more draws the river and repeats on a still more magnificent scale the scenery at which I have hinted above. A walk of four or five miles down the river from the lower fall, and along the westerly battlement of the canon, brings us to a sudden opening and retrocession of the rocky walls, and here, a fertile expanse of bottom land extending from the river to the hills, are the Gardeau Flats, the ancient home of the White Woman. Nearly eighteen thousand acres of this and the scarcely less rich soil of the plateau above it were hers, the free gift of the Seneca nation to their once helpless girl captive."

We cannot forbear to set down Mr. Letchworth's brief account of his purchase of Glen Iris and the inspiration which prompted him to enhance the charm of nature's handiwork in this portion of the Genesee:

"Previous to my making a purchase of a few hundred acres of land in the immediate vicinity of the middle falls I had been impressed with the beauty of the scenery on the Genesee river in the neighborhood of Portage. When I first saw that portion of it between Portage bridge and the lower falls I decided at once to secure, if possible, a

site for a residence here, and as my eye took in a beautiful rainbow arched above the falls, the name of Glen Iris suggested itself to my mind. The lumberman's axe had made sad havoc in the surrounding forests, and the scene, with its saw mill perched on a cliff beside the middle falls, and the logs, lumber and rubbish that everywhere met the eye, made the locality seem quite forlorn. After securing title to the property in 1859 I began making improvements, directing my efforts to assisting nature in assuming her ancient reign. To shield places denuded of forest verdure I planted many trees and vines, and endeavored to develop on natural lines whatever was attractive in the landscape. Finding it necessary to protect the scenery about me, I purchased from time to time tracts adjoining my own at high prices, until finally my purchase swelled the aggregate number of acres in the Glen Iris estate to about one thousand, and included the upper, middle and lower falls of the upper Genesee.

"From the outset I set about improving the public highways, and making private roads and woodland paths along the cliffs, with stairways leading to heretofore inaccessible places, for the benefit of lovers of nature. Notwithstanding the many rocks and cliffs which came into my possession, my purchase included some good farming lands. It soon became evident that my property here could be made of great benefit to mankind, and I have aimed to so improve it as to render it available for future benevolent purposes. It has seemed to me that the place being at the point of an angle about equi-distant from the large and growing cities of Buffalo and Rochester, it could be made a great health resort, especially for invalid children, who might be benefited by the pure air and natural delights of this elevated region. The possibility of this has afforded me great satisfaction in developing this project, and has more than compensated me for the large sums I have expended."

Having thus pictured the scene of the old council house, we will further borrow from Mr. Howland a description of what occurred within its walls on an October day in 1872, when the last council fire was lighted:

The morning of that perfect day in the beautiful month of falling leaves dawned brightly; early frost had tinged the forests and loosened the leaves that dropped softly in the mellow sunlight. Some of the invited guests had come on the previous day, and when the



morning train arrived from Buffalo the old King George cannon on the upper plateau thundered its welcome, as once it was wont to wake the echoes from the fortress of Quebec, and all climbed the hill to the spot where the ancient council house stood with open doors to receive them. They were the lookers-on who found their places at one end of the council hall where rustic seats awaited them, save that in a suitable and more dignified chair was seated a former President of the Republic, Hon. Millard Fillmore of Buffalo, whose gracious and kindly presence—that of a snowy-haired gentleman of the old school—honored the occasion.

The holders of the council were "robed and ready." Upon the clay floor in the center of the building burned the bright council fire, and as the blue smoke curled upward it found its way through the opening in the roof to mingle with the haze of the October day.

Upon low benches around the fire sat the red-skinned children of the Ho-de'-no-sau-nee, who had gathered from the Cattaraugus and the Allegheny and from the Grand River in Canada as well; for on that day, for the first time in more than seventy years, the Mohawks sat in council with the Senecas. They were for the most part clad in such costumes as their fathers wore in the olden days, and many of the buckskin garments, bright sashes and great necklaces of silver or bone and beads were heirlooms of the past, as were the ancient tomahawk pipes which were gravely smoked while their owners sat in rapt and decorous attention as one after another their orators addressed them. No sight could be more picturesque than was that combination of bright colors and nodding plumes, the drifting smoke of the council fire, and, most of all, the strong faces of the score or more of councillors, the appointed representatives of their people, to speak for them that day.

They had been wisely chosen, for they were the grandchildren of renowned men and almost all bore the names of those who had been the recognized leaders of their nation in council and in war. As might well be expected, the personality of each was striking and noteworthy.

A commanding presence, that gave an especial interest to the occasion, was that of Col. W. J. Simcoe Kerr, "Teka-re-ho-ge-a," the grandson of the famous Mohawk chief, Captain Brant, whose youngest daughter, Elizabeth, had married Colonel Walter Butler Kerr, a





Group of Notables in attendance at the Last Council of the Genesee.  
 Reading from left to right, James Shongo, son of Colonel Shongo, principal Chief of Caneadea; George Jones, a noted warrior; William Blacksnake, grandson of the celebrated chief Governor Blacksnake; Kate Osborn, granddaughter of Capt. Brant; W. J. Simcoe Kerr, grandson of Capt. Brant and great grandson of Sir Wm. Johnson; Nicholson H. Parker, brother of General Parker and a descendant of Red Jacket; Solomon Obail, son of Major O'Bail and grandson of Cornplanter; John Jacket, grandson of Red Jacket; Thomas Jemison, grandson of Mary Jemison.



grandson of Sir William Johnson, the Indian agent for the British government, whose influence had been so potent with the Iroquois in colonial days. Colonel Kerr was a man of fine physique, an educated gentleman and himself the principal chief of the Mohawks in their Canadian home, as well as the acknowledged head of all the Indians in Canada. He wore the chieftain's dress in which he had been presented to Queen Victoria: a suit of soft, dark, smoke-tanned buckskin with deep fringes, a rich sash, and a cap of doeskin with long straight plumes from an eagle's wing. He carried Brant's tomahawk in his belt. By his side sat his accomplished sister, Mrs. Kate Osborne, whose Mohawk name was Ke-je-jen-ha-nik. Through her gentle-hearted interest in such an unusual event she had urged her brother to accept the invitation which had been tendered him, but he came with some reluctance, for the long-cemented friendship of the great League had been broken.

When the War of the Revolution had ended, the Mohawks left their former seats and followed their British allies to Canada, where they still live on the Grand River. The Senecas remained in Western New York and by the celebrated treaty at Fort Stanwix in 1784, became the friends of the Americans, a friendship to which they continued steadfast, so that when war with Great Britain was again declared in 1812, they were our allies, and on its battle-fields, side by side with the soldiers of the United States, they fought the Mohawks, their ancient friends, who had now become their enemies. It could not be forgotten, and even when the Mohawk chief had been persuaded to attend the council, he wore an air of coldness and reserve, because, as he said to one of the guests before he tardily took his place, "the Senecas are not my people."

For a short time these children of time-honored sachems and chiefs sat and smoked in dignified silence as became so grave an occasion, and when the proper moment had arrived, as prescribed by the decorum of Indian observance, one of their number arose and, following the ceremonial method of the ancient custom, announced in formal words and in the Seneca tongue, that the council fire had been lighted and that the ears of those who were convened in council were now opened to listen to what might be said to them. Resuming his seat, there was a moment of quiet waiting, as if in expectation, and then the opening speech was made by Nicholson H. Parker, "Ga-yeh-

two-geh, a grand-nephew of Red Jacket and a brother of General Ely S. Parker, who served with distinction upon General Grant's staff during the Civil War.

Mr. Parker was a tall, well-built man, with a fine clear face, not unlike that of his distinguished brother, and with great dignity of speech and bearing. Around his sleeves above the elbows and at the wrists were wide bands of beaded embroidery, and, besides a long fringed woven belt of bright colors, he wore an ample shoulder scarf that was also richly embroidered. His tomahawk pipe was one that had belonged to Red Jacket. Mr. Parker was a well educated man, had served as United States interpreter with his people and was a recognized leader among them.

All of the speeches made in the council that day, until it approached its close, were in the Seneca language, which is without labials, very guttural and yet with a music of its own, capable of much inflection and by no means monotonous. Its sentences seemed short and their utterance slow and measured, with many evidences of the earnest feeling aroused by the unwonted occasion and its associations with the past, and as each speaker in turn touched some responsive chord in the breasts of his hearers, they responded with that deep guttural ejaculation of approval which cannot be written in any syllable of English phrasing.

Many of the orators spoke at great length, and it is unfortunate that the full texts could not be preserved. Such portions as we have of three or four of the principal speeches were taken down after the council from the lips of the speakers themselves; they are, however, but brief epitomes of their full orations. Such was the case, for example, in the opening speech of Nicholson Parker, who thus addressed the council:

"Brothers: I will first say a few words. We have come as representatives of the Seneca nation to participate in the ceremonies of the day. In this ancient council house, before its removal to this spot, our fathers, sachems and chiefs, often met to deliberate on matters of moment to our people in the village of Ga-o-yah-de-o (Caneadea). We are to rake over the ashes in its hearth, that we may find perchance a single spark with which to rekindle the fire, and cause the smoke again to rise above this roof, as in days that are past. The

smoke is curling upward and the memories of the past are enwreathed with it.

"Brothers: When the confederacy of the Iroquois was formed, a smoke was raised which ascended so high that all the nations saw it and trembled. This league was formed, it may be, long before the kingdom of Great Britain had any political existence. Our fathers of the Ho-de'-no-sau-nee were once a powerful nation. They lorded it over a vast territory, comprising the whole of the State of New York. Their power was felt from the Hudson to the banks of the Mississippi, and from the great basins of sweet water in the North to the bitter waters of the Mexican Gulf. We have wasted away to a remnant of what we once were. But, though feeble in numbers, the Iroquois are represented here. We have delegates from the Mohawks, who were the keepers of the eastern door of the long house; and of the Senecas, who were the guardians of the western door. When the big guns of General Sullivan were heard in this valley, we were one people. But the tribes of the Iroquois are scattered, and will soon be seen no more.

"Brothers: We are holding council, perhaps for the last time, in Gen-nis-he'o. This beautiful territory was once our own. The bones of our fathers are strewn thickly under its sod. But all this land has gone from their grasp forever. The fate and the sorrows of my people should force a sigh from the stoutest heart.

"Brothers: We came here to perform a ceremony, but I cannot make it such. My heart says that this is not a play or a pageant. It is a solemn reality to me, and not a mockery of days that are past and can never return. Neh-hoh—this is all."

As he took his seat, the repeated monosyllabic utterance of his hearers showed that he had spoken well and had opened and smoothed the way for those who should follow. All were eager to say what was in their hearts, but there was a quiet dignity in their procedure which might well be copied by Anglo-Saxon conclaves. There was no presiding member in the sense in which we know the term. It was the office and apparently the duty of Nicholson Parker to open and to close the council, and in all formal procedures, as in the common habit of their life and speech, the Indian shows a respect and reverence for age which is worthy of high praise.

When each orator had spoken, there was a short pause of silence, a little smoking of pipes as if in seemly expectation, and then another



orator rose quietly in his place and with gentle manner and low speech and with occasional graceful gesticulations that pointed his statements, sometimes holding his tomahawk pipe in his hand and using it to excellent effect in his gestures (for Nature made the red man an orator), he addressed his listening brothers. Nearly all of the men in council spoke during its session, some at length, some more briefly, as the message chanced to be. The thought of their fathers was uppermost in their minds and the deeds of their fathers in the old days was the burden of their utterance.

That great orator of the Senecas, Red Jacket, "Sa-go-ye-wat-ha" ("He keeps them awake"), was represented at this council not only by Nicholson Parker, who made the opening speech, but also by his grandson, John Jacket, "Sho-gyo-a-ja-ach," an elderly man and a full-blooded Seneca as his strong, dark face betokened, with feathered head-dress and broad-beaded shoulder sash, who was one of the later speakers. He died in 1901 on the Cattaraugus reservation.

Beside him at the council fire sat George Jones, "Ga-o-do-wa-neh," in all the glory of full Indian costume with waving plumes and beaded leggings, bright shoulder sash and belt girding his light hunting shirt; the grandson of "Tommy Jemmy," who was tried for murder in 1821, for putting to death an aged beldam, whom his people had found guilty of witchcraft and according to their custom had sentenced to death. His acquittal undoubtedly resulted from the efforts of Red Jacket, who appeared as his advocate at the trial, where he thundered his famous philippic against those who accused his people of superstition. "What!" said he, "do you denounce us as fools and bigots because we still believe that which you yourselves believed two centuries ago? Your blackcoats thundered this doctrine from the pulpit, your judges pronounced it from the bench and sanctioned it with the formalities of law; and you would now punish our unfortunate brother for adhering to the faith of his fathers and of yours. Go to Salem! Look at the records of your own government, and you will find that hundreds have been executed for the crime which has called forth the sentence of condemnation against this woman and drawn down upon her the arm of vengeance. What have our brothers done more than the rulers of your people? And what crime has this man committed, by executing, in a summary way, the laws of his country, and the command of the Great Spirit?" It was a fitting and note-

worthy circumstance that the grandsons of Red Jacket and Tommy Jemmy should sit side by side at the Glen Iris council-fire.

Two grandsons of Deh-he-wa-mis, the famous "White Woman," sat in the council that day. One, known as "Doctor" James Shongo, "Ha-go-go-ant," from the Allegheny reservation, a stalwart man of fifty-three years, was the youngest son among her daughter Polly's five children. His father, George Shongo, was the son of that "Colonel" Shongo who was in Revolutionary times a prominent chief of the Senecas at Caneadea; a man of commanding stature and mighty voice, a fierce warrior, who is believed by some to have led the Senecas at the Wyoming massacre. James Shongo was a lad eleven years old when his grandmother, the "White Woman," removed from her old home at Gardeau to Buffalo in the spring of 1831; and when he spoke he told the story of that journey in which he walked all the way, a foot-sore boy, who helped to drive the cattle and to minister in his small way to the wants of his mother and of his aged, feeble grand-dame.

The other grandson was Thomas Jemison, "Shoh-son-do-want," old "Buffalo Tom," as he was familiarly called; an old man, esteemed by all who knew him and respected as one of the worthiest of men. He was the firstborn grandchild of the "White Woman," born at Squakie Hill, and was the son of the little babe whom she carried on her back in that weary journey from the Ohio to the Genesee. All the virtues of his gentle grandmother had found place in his character and had made him throughout his long life an example to his people of industry, truthfulness and thrift. Of stalwart frame, more than six feet in height, with broad, manly shoulders, only his earnest, wrinkled face and snowy hair told of his nearly eighty years when he arose to address the council. In part his words were these:

"Brothers: I am an old man, and well remember when our people lived in this valley. I was born in a wigwam on the banks of this river. I well remember my grandmother, 'The White Woman,' of whom you have all heard. I remember when our people were rich in lands and respected by the whites. Our fathers knew not the value of these lands, and parted with them for a trifle. The craft of the white man prevailed over their ignorance and simplicity. We have lost a rich inheritance; but it is vain to regret the past. Let us make the most of what little is left to us.

"The last speaker spoke of the former power of our people. They used to live in long bark houses, divided into different compartments, and giving shelter often to five or six families. These families were frequently connected by ties of blood. When the confederacy was formed, which the French called the Iroquois and the English the Five Nations, our New York Indians called themselves Ho-de-no-sau-nee, or people of the Long House. It was the duty of Mohawks to guard the eastern door against the approach of enemies, and the Senecas were to guard the west. The principal sachem of the Senecas is entitled Don-e-ho-ga-wa, the door-keeper. Between these two nations sat the Oneidas, Onondagas and Cayugas, making the Five Nations. After their expulsion from North Carolina, our brothers, the Tuscaroras, knocked at the door of the Long House and we gave them shelter. We adopted them as one of our family and thenceforward were known as the Six Nations.

"I regret that our fathers should have given away their country, acre by acre, and left us in our present state, but they did it in their ignorance. They knew not the value of the soil, and little imagined that the white people would cover the land as thickly as the trees from ocean to ocean. Brothers: These are painful thoughts. It is painful to think that in the course of two generations there will not be an Iroquois of unmixed blood within the bounds of our State; that our race is doomed, and that our language and history will soon perish from the thoughts of men. But it is the will of the Great Spirit and doubtless it is well."

Among those of noteworthy parentage who took part in the council were William and Jesse Tallchief, "Sha-wa-o-nee-gah," whose grandfather, "Tall Chief," lived at Murray Hill near Mt. Morris, and was well known to the early pioneers. He is remembered as a wise councillor of his nation and had in his day dined with Washington and smoked the pipe of peace with the great President.

Another, William Blacksnake, "Sho-noh-go waah," was a grandson of old "Governor Blacksnake," whose title was bestowed upon him by the father of our country. More than any other of the Senecas did Governor Blacksnake's length of days link us with the past, for he lived until 1859 and reached the great age of 117 years. He was a boy of thirteen at the capture of Fort Duquesne, which he remembered well. With others who were also present were Maris B. Pierce,

"Ha-dya-no-doh," a man of fine address and education, in his early years a graduate of Dartmouth College; and John Shanks, "Noh-sahl," an aged man who spoke the first words of formal announcement; whose memory ran back to the time when he as a boy had lived with his people on the Caneadea reservation before the title to its 10,000 acres had passed away from their hands.

Most picturesque of all who lingered around that dying council fire was the figure of old Solomon O'Bail, "Ho-way-no-ah," the grandson of that wisest of Seneca chiefs, John O'Bail, "Ga-yant-hwah-geh," better known as "Cornplanter." His strong, rugged face, deeply seemed with the furrows of advancing age, was typical of his race and of his ancestry and was expressive of a remarkable character. His dress was of smoke-tanned buckskin with side fringes and all a-down his leggings were fastened little hawk-bells, which tinkled as he walked. Shoulder sash and belt were embroidered with old-time bead work and around his arm above the elbows were broad bands or armlets of silver. From his ears hung large silver pendants and, strangest of all his decorations, deftly wrought long ago by some aboriginal silversmith, was a large silver nose-piece that almost hid his upper lip. His headdress was an heirloom made of wild turkey feathers fastened to the cap with such cunning skill that they turned and twinkled with every movement of his body.

He had been an attentive listener to all who had spoken, and as the memories of the past were awakened, the significance of the occasion filled his heart and the expression of his honest face showed that he was deeply moved. Especially significant to him was the presence at this council fire of the Mohawk chief, Colonel Kerr, and the burden of his soul was that the broken friendship of the League should once more be restored. His speech was the most dramatic incident of the day. Rising gravely in his place he said:

"Brothers: I will also say a few words. In olden times, on occasions of this kind, after lighting the council-fire, our fathers would first congratulate each other on their safe arrival and their escape from all the perils of the journey from their widely separated homes to the scene of the council. In the Ga-no-nyok (speech of welcome) the orator would wipe the sweat from the brows of the guests and pluck the thorns from their moccasins. Next, and most important, thanks would be offered to the Great Spirit for their preservation and



safety. Imitating the example of our fathers, while we felicitate ourselves on our safe arrival here and our presence on this occasion, we, too, give thanks to the Good Spirit who has kept us until this moment.

"Brothers: It is true, as has been said by the speakers who preceded me, that our fathers formed and established a mighty nation. The confederacy of the Iroquois was a power felt in the remotest regions of this continent before the advent of the pale face, and long after the white men came and began to grow numerous and powerful the friendship of the Iroquois was courted as Dutch and English and French struggled for the contest. They poured out their blood like water for the English, and the French were driven from this great island. Our fathers loved their nation and were proud of its renown. But both have passed away forever. Follow the sun in its course from the Hudson to the Niagara, and you will see the pale faces as thick as leaves in the wood, but only here and there a solitary Iroquois.

"Brothers: When the War of the Revolution was ended, our Great Father, General Washington, said that he would forget that we had been enemies, and would allow us to repossess the country we had so long called our own. Our brothers, the Mohawks, chose, however, to cast their lot with the British, and followed the flag of that people to the Grand River, in Canada, where they have ever since sat under its folds. In the last war with England the Mohawks met us as foes on the war-path. For seventy-five years their place has been vacant at our council-fires. They left us in anger.

"Brothers: We are now poor and weak. There are none who fear us or court our influence. We are reduced to a handful, and have scarce a place to spread our blankets in the vast territory owned by our fathers. But in our poverty and desolation our long-estranged brothers, the Mohawks, have come back to us. The vacant seats are filled again, although the council-fire of our nation is little more than a heap of ashes. Let us stir its dying embers, that by their light we may see the faces of our brothers once more.

"Brothers: My heart is gladdened by seeing a grandson of that great chief Thay-en-da-na-ge-a (Captain Brant) at our council-fire. His grandfather often met our fathers in council when the Six Nations were one people and were happy and strong. In grateful remembrance of that nation and that great warrior, and in token of



buried enmity, I will extend my hand to our Mohawk brother. May he feel that he is our brother, and that we are brethren."

The Indian character is reticent and hides the outward evidence of deep feeling as unmanly, but as the aged man spoke, the tears rolled down his furrowed cheeks and as he turned and held out his beseeching, friendly hand to the haughty Mohawk strong ejaculations of approval broke from the lips of all his dusky brethren. With visible emotion Colonel Kerr arose and warmly grasped the outstretched palm.

"My Brother," said he, "I am glad to take your hand once more held out in the clasp of friendship; the Senecas and the Mohawks now are both my people."

"My brother," said O'Bail, "may the remembrance of this day never fade from our minds or from the hearts of our descendants."

As speaker after speaker had addressed the council, the hours slipped swiftly by and only the embers of the fire still glowed when, at a pause towards the close, there came a surprise for all who were present, as one of the pale-faced guests quietly arose, and stepping to the charmed circle of red-skinned orators, spoke to them in their own tongue. It was the tall figure of Orlando Allen of Buffalo, then in his seventieth year, who addressed the council. As a boy of sixteen years he had come to Buffalo to live with Dr. Cyrenius Chapin, while it was still a rude hamlet, encircled with forests, which were the hunting grounds of the Senecas, who were then still living on the Buffalo Creek and its tributary streams. He had learned their speech and had known their fathers face to face and now he spoke first in their own language to these, their children. He addressed the council in Seneca as follows:

"Brothers: I also will say a few words and would be glad if I might speak to you as once I could in your own tongue, so as to make my words clear to your understanding.

"Brothers: This valley of the Genesee, where your fathers once ruled, is filled with remembrances of old days and we are gathered here to revive those memories. This is of great importance, as is the preservation of this old council house, which your fathers parted with when they gave up their lands, but which has once more been restored.

"Brothers: The words for my thoughts come more slowly in your speech than in former days when I knew it well, so I will speak now in my own language. Neh-hoh,—that is all."

An outburst of ejaculation testified to the pleased surprise and gratification of his Indian auditors; then, turning to the group of pale-faces beyond the circle, he spoke in English at considerable length in interesting reminiscence of the past. He had known Red Jacket, Cornplanter, Young King, Captain Pollard, Destroytown, Blacksnake, Little Billy, Shongo and many besides, and related many incidents connected with these celebrated characters, as he had heard them from their own lips. In his youth it was the custom each year in the month of June for the Indians to gather in large numbers at Buffalo, to receive their annuities through the hands of Captain Jasper Parrish, the United States sub-agent, and Captain Horatio Jones, the government interpreter. Both had been Indian captives and perhaps no incident that he related was more interesting to his hearers than the story of how the latter ran the gauntlet at this old council house at Caneadea.

A characteristic incident was that related by Mr. Allen regarding Cornplanter, whose grandson sat before him. The aged chief was a man moulded for greatness, whose influence and whose word were potent with his people. Upon one occasion, at the annual council at Buffalo Creek when Cornplanter was present, a vigorous discussion arose as to the repayment to a white creditor of \$500, which he had loaned the Senecas to defray the expenses of a delegation sent by them to Washington. Some of those present argued that a portion of this money had been used to pay the charges of an Oneida who had accompanied the delegation, and that therefore the Senecas should not repay the full amount. The trader very justly claimed that he had loaned the money to the Senecas, who had pledged themselves for its repayment and that he could not be responsible for the way in which they had spent it. In those days the annuities were paid in silver dollars and half-dollars and the sum had been counted out and lay upon a small table in the council house. The discussion waxed warm and it began to look as if the trader might lose a portion of his loan, when old Cornplanter, who had been sitting in silence, arose and asked the trader the amount of his claim. Pointing to the money on the table, he said, "Is that the correct amount, interest and all?" Upon being answered that it was, he took the trader's hat and sweeping into it the pile of coin from the table, handed it to the claimant; then turning to

the council, said, "The debt is paid; my name is Cornplanter," and quietly resumed his seat.

When Mr. Allen had ended his interesting address, President Fillmore, with a few kindly words, presented, on behalf of Mr. Letchworth, a specially prepared silver medal to each of those who had taken part in the council. As old Buffalo Tom came forward when his name was called, he thrust his hand into his bosom and brought forth a very large silver medal which was suspended from his neck. "Perhaps," said he, "I ought not to have one; I have got one already which old General Jackson gave me." He was assured that he was entitled to both, and now his children treasure them as heirlooms.

This ceremony ended, Nicholson Parker, who made the opening speech, arose and in a few words, graveley and softly spoken in his native tongue, formally closed the council. Then turning to the white guests, whom he addressed as his "younger brothers," he spoke the farewell words.

"We have gathered in council here to-day," said he, "the representatives of the Mohawks, who guarded the easterly door of the Long House, and of the Senecas, who kept its western gate. It has been to us an occasion of solemn interest, and as one after another of my brothers has spoken around the council fire that we have lighted, we have rehearsed the deeds of our fathers who once dwelt in this beautiful valley, and in the smoke of that council-fire our words have been carried upward. Our fathers, the Iroquois, were a proud people, who thought that none might subdue them; your fathers when they crossed the ocean were but a feeble folk, but you have grown in strength and greatness, while we have faded to but a weak remnant of what we once were. The Ho-de-no-sau-nee, the people of the Long House, are scattered hither and yon; their league no longer exists, and you who are sitting here to day have seen the last of the confederate Iroquois. We have raked the ashes over our fire and have closed the last council of our people in the valley of our fathers."

As he ended his voice faltered with an emotion which was shared by all present. He had spoken the last words for his people, fraught with a tender pathos that touched the hearts of those that heard him with a feeling of that human brotherhood in which "whatever may be our color or our gifts" we are all alike kin.

For a few moments there was a becoming silence and then David

Gray—name beloved of all who knew him—the poet-editor of the Buffalo "Courier," rose and read:

THE LAST INDIAN COUNCIL ON THE GENESEE.

The fire sinks low, the drifting smoke  
Dies softly in the autumn haze.  
And silent are the tongues that spoke  
In speech of other days.  
Gone, too, the dusky ghosts whose feet  
But now yon listening thicket stirred;  
Unscared within its covert meet  
The squirrel and the bird.

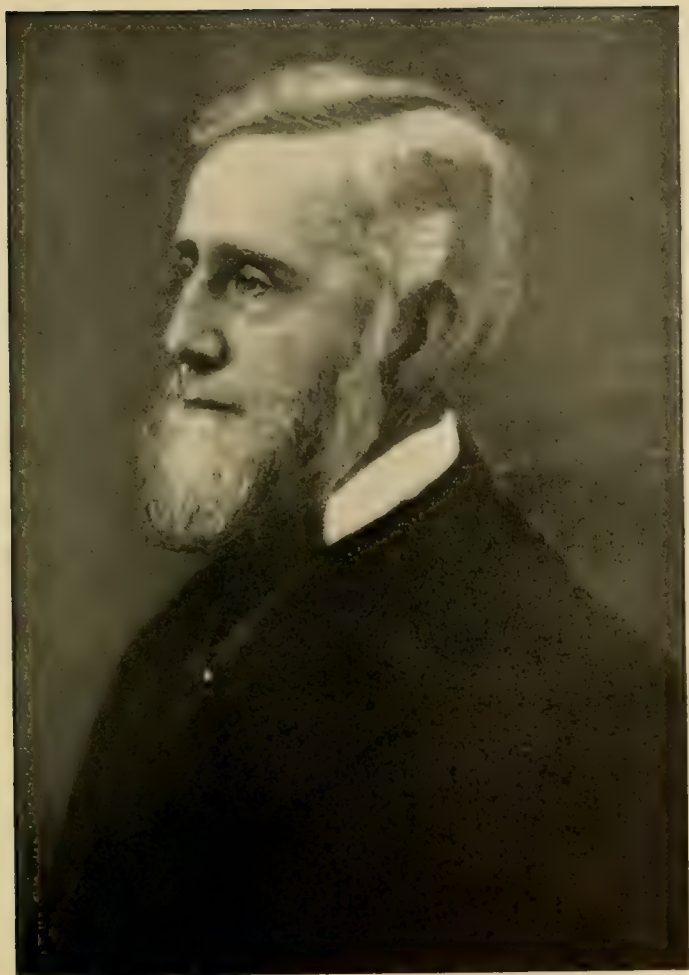
The story of the past is told,  
But thou, O Valley, sweet and lone!  
Glen of the Rainbow! thou shalt hold  
Its romance as thine own.  
Thoughts of thine ancient forest prime  
Shall sometimes tinge thy summer dreams  
And shape to low poetic rhyme  
The music of thy streams.

When Indian summer flings her cloak  
Of brooding azure on the woods,  
The pathos of a vanished folk  
Shall haunt thy solitudes.  
The blue smoke of their fires once more  
Far o'er the hills shall seem to rise,  
And sunset's golden clouds restore  
The red man's paradise.

Strange sounds of a forgotten tongue  
Shall cling to many a crag and cave,  
In wash of falling waters sung,  
Or murmur of the wave.  
And oft in midmost hush of night,  
Shrill o'er the deep-mouthed cataract's roar,  
Shall ring the war-cry from the height  
That woke the wilds of yore.

Sweet Vale, more peaceful bend thy skies,  
Thy airs be fraught with rarer balm  
A people's busy tumult lies  
Hushed in thy sylvan calm.  
Deep be thy peace! while fancy frames  
Soft idyls of thy dwellers fled,—  
They loved thee, called thee gentle names,  
In the long summers dead.

Quenched is the fire; the drifting smoke  
Has vanished in the autumn haze:  
Gone, too, O Vale, the simple folk  
Who loved thee in old days.  
But, for their sakes—their lives serene—  
Their loves, perchance as sweet as ours—  
O, be thy woods for aye more green,  
And fairer bloom thy flowers!



William Pryor Letchworth.





It was the fitting close to a memorable day. The "dappled shadows of the afternoon" rested on hill and valley as, one by one, the picturesque figures of those who had that day so strangely linked the present with the past, left the old council house, bright colors and feathery plumes mingling with the autumn foliage and the softly dropping leaves until all had vanished. The "story of the past" had once for all been told, but around those ancient, weather-beaten walls, which had once more welcomed the children of those whom it had known long ago in the days of its prime, there lingers still the remembrance of their last council fire—a memory that cannot be forgotten.<sup>1</sup>

America has been blessed with no more devoted philanthropist than he to whom David Gray so happily and affectionately refers as the "Valley's Good Genius;" and whose loyalty to the by-gone actors in memorable events in the history of Western New York and intense interest in rescuing those events from oblivion have made this chapter possible. For half a century the energies and resources of William Pryor Letchworth have been applied without stint to the improvement of the condition of the indigent and every other class of unfortunates who become the subjects of public care. Actuated by the tenderest sympathy for misfortune and suffering in every form, his marvelously clear and broad minded conception of the best methods of charitable work, his close study and observation of the subject in this country and abroad, his knowledge of men, his wisdom, his unerring judgment and his practical view of things have been the inspiration and initiative of the best that we have today in the splendid charities system which obtains in the State of New York, and no man identified with the history of this county has more honored her or rendered in his field of labor more distinguished service to the State than this great humanitarian, who, retired from active official life, is passing his years in the midst of the impressive surroundings which we have described, in the consciousness of having accomplished a work which will endure long after the monuments his generosity has erected have crumbled to dust.

Mr. Letchworth was born at Brownville, N. Y., May 26th, 1823. In the early part of his business career he was engaged in a wholesale importing and manufacturing business as a member of the firm of

1. From Mr. Howland's sketch of the "Old Canaëda Council House, etc.

Pratt & Letchworth of Buffalo. During that period he was active in founding the extensive malleable iron works at Black Rock. The making of malleable iron was then regarded as a difficult process; nevertheless, the enterprise proved highly successful, both practically and financially.

In 1859 Mr. Letchworth made his first purchase of property at Portage, the landed estate, which has since been enlarged by additional purchases, lying partly in Livingston and partly in Wyoming counties.

Notwithstanding his close occupation in business affairs, Mr. Letchworth found time to gratify his tastes for the fine arts and further the establishment of liberal enterprises, among which was included the Buffalo Fine Arts Academy. Mr. Letchworth was elected President of the Buffalo Fine Arts Academy in 1871 and held the position for three years. When he entered upon his office the Academy was heavily burdened with debt, its expenditures for years previous having far exceeded its income. A committee previously appointed by the Board of Directors to investigate the financial affairs of the Academy had recommended its dissolution. With the efficient aid and co-operation of such men as Joseph Warren, Philip Dorsheimer, Henry A. Richmond, Sherman S. Jewett and L. G. Sellstedt the debts of the Academy were discharged, the art gallery was extended, and a handsome permanent fund established for sustaining the Academy. Moreover, a plan of management was adopted whereby the receipts more than counterbalanced the expenditures, while the privileges of the Academy were enlarged. At that time a Fund Commission consisting of three members was created by an act of the Legislature to care for the permanent fund of the Academy. Mr. Letchworth was elected one of the commissioners, and held the office previous to his resignation for about twenty years. The financial embarrassments referred to occurred in the early growth of the fine arts interest in Buffalo and before the royal gift of Mr. Albright had glorified a large city.

In 1873 Mr. Letchworth retired from business with a view to devoting himself wholly to works of charity and benevolence. In that year he was appointed by the Governor, John A. Dix, a State Commissioner of Charities, and entered at once upon his duties. In 1878 he was elected President of the State Board of Charities, and stood at

the head of this department of State by annual elections for ten successive years. During his connection with the State Board of Charities nearly the whole of his time was taken up in the discharge of the duties devolving upon him as a Commissioner. These included inspections of the poorhouses and the great city almshouses, institutions for the care and reformation of the young, homes for the aged, and, in fact, all the public and private charitable institutions of the State. In 1875 he inspected all the orphan asylums and juvenile reformatories in the State, containing altogether 17,791 children, and made a report thereon for the Legislature, embracing upwards of 500 pages. Special attention was given to the children in the poorhouses and almshouses, and the demoralizing influences surrounding them were shown in their true light. In a report made by him, which was transmitted to the Legislature in 1875, he recommended the passage of a law requiring the removal of all children over two years of age from the poorhouses and almshouses of the State and forbidding their commitment to these institutions thereafter. This recommendation was adopted by the Legislature, and resulted in the removal of several thousand children from these places of demoralization and placing them under wholesome moral influences. About three years were devoted to bringing about this reform.

Mr. Letchworth's sympathies were keenly alive to the wrongs to which the insane were subjected, and his long-continued and strenuous efforts in their behalf have resulted in great benefit to this unfortunate class. In order to inform himself as to the best methods adopted in other countries for their care, in 1880 and 1881 he made a careful inspection of the most noted institutions in Europe and also a critical examination of the boarding-out systems of Scotland and Belgium. In making these researches, which extended to England, Scotland, Ireland, Norway, Sweden, Denmark, Belgium, Holland, France and the German states, he spent about seven months. The result of his labors, with the conclusions drawn from them, was embodied in an illustrated volume entitled "The Insane in Foreign Countries," which has become a standard work of reference.

In 1886 Mr. Letchworth was appointed chairman of a commission of five persons to locate an asylum for the insane in northern New York. This important duty, involving a prospective expenditure of several million dollars, was performed on his part with the same con-

scientiousness that characterized all his public work. The entire territory was travelled over twice in company with one or more of his fellow commissioners. On making their report it was found that the members of the commission were not in accord, and, to their great regret, Mr. Letchworth and Dr. Wise, Superintendent of the Willard Asylum, felt compelled to make a minority report. On the presentation of the reports to the Legislature a protracted and bitter controversy ensued, resulting finally in the adoption of the minority report. This action of the Legislature proved to be of incalculable advantage to the State. The St. Lawrence State Hospital, containing on the first of August, 1904, 2,075 inmates, including officers, employees, and patients, is situated in a bend of the St. Lawrence River a few miles below Ogdensburg. Its site embraces nearly a thousand acres of fertile land especially adapted to garden tillage. The institution has two unlimited sources of pure water supply and means of discharging its waste into the swift current of the St. Lawrence. Centrally located with reference to the population of the district it is designed to accommodate and surrounded by magnificent scenery, it is safe to say that, with all its advantages, its site is unsurpassed by that of any institution of its kind in the country.

Mr. Letchworth's benevolent efforts have also been directed towards benefiting the epileptic class, for whom adequate means of relief do not even now exist. Pursuant to a call made by medical men and laymen interested in the care and treatment of epileptics residing in different parts of the United States, a meeting was held in the Academy of Medicine, New York City, on the 24th of May, 1898, at which measures were discussed for promoting the welfare of epileptics and especially for providing further special provision for their care, which was then sadly deficient. It was decided at the meeting to organize a National Association for the Study of Epilepsy and the Care and Treatment of Epileptics. This was accordingly done by the election of a corps of officers and the adoption of a constitution and the forming of by-laws to govern the work. Mr. Letchworth was elected President, and Dr. Wm. P. Spratling, Superintendent of Craig Colony, Secretary. Under the guidance of an executive committee composed of Drs. Frederick Peterson of New York, William N. Bullard of Boston, Wharton Sinkler of Philadelphia, Ira Van Gieson and C. A. Herter of New York the work of the Association was immediately begun.



At that time there was no general source of information from which a knowledge of what had already been accomplished in the way of general provision for epileptics could be derived. Mr. Letchworth set out to supply this need, and after an exhaustive research, prepared and dedicated to the Association his illustrated work entitled "Care and Treatment of Epileptics," which, in no sense designed as a medical treatise, presented the different views of many distinguished specialists in therapeutics as related to epilepsy. Later, with the same object in view, with the assistance of Secretary Hay, who addressed letters upon the subject to many American ministers abroad, asking their co-operation with Mr. Letchworth, much interesting material relating to epileptics and their treatment in foreign countries was collected. This was printed with the papers and discussions of the first annual meeting of the Association, which was held in Washington, D. C., in 1901. This, with the first-named work, presented a vast amount of information and profitable suggestion upon this important subject, showing the progress made for special provision in colonies and otherwise to that time.

While to Dr. Peterson, sustained by the action of the State Charities Aid Association, we are indebted for the primary movement in securing a colony for epileptics in this State, for the selection of the magnificent site the colony occupies we are largely indebted to the sound judgment, persistency, earnestness and preponderating influence of Mr. Letchworth.

Mr. Letchworth's charity and reform work has not been confined to New York State. He was an active member of the first National Conference of Charities and Correction, held in connection with the American Social Science Association in New York City in 1874, and was President of the National Conference of Charities and Correction held at St. Louis in 1884. He has ever since maintained his interest in these conferences, attending most of them as they have been held in different States, and has contributed not a few valuable papers to these important national gatherings.

Mr. Letchworth was also chosen President of the first New York State Conference of Charities and Correction, which held its first annual meeting in the Senate Chamber of the State Capitol in November, 1900. At this Conference the charitable and correctional institutions and organizations of the State were generally represented

and important principles relating to their management discussed. The proceedings were subsequently published by authority of the Legislature in a volume containing nearly 300 pages.

In 1893 the University of the State of New York conferred upon Mr. Letchworth the degree of Doctor of Laws "in recognition of his distinguished services to the State of New York as a member and president of the State Board of Charities and as an author of most valuable contributions to the literature pertaining to the dependent classes"—an honor that has rarely been conferred by the University during the entire period of its existence.

The following extract from the thirtieth report of the State Board of Charities to the Legislature, in 1897, on his resignation from the Board after nearly a quarter of a century of gratuitous service as a commissioner, reflects the opinions of those most intimately familiar with his work and achievements:

"The members of the State Board of Charities have learned with profound regret of the resignation on the 14th ultimo of the Honorable William Pryor Letchworth, Commissioner representing the Eighth Judicial District on the Board. Originally appointed by Governor Dix, in April, 1873, and successively reappointed by Governors Robinson, Hill and Flower, Mr. Letchworth had become at the time of his resignation the senior member of the Board.

"Entering into this office well equipped by nature and research for the efficient discharge of his duties, Mr. Letchworth has, without remuneration, devoted the maturer years of his life to the amelioration of the condition of the suffering, unfortunate and dependent classes in the State of New York. Every branch of the work devolved upon the State Board of Charities has felt the uplifting impulse of his wise and persistent efforts. The insane, the poor in county houses, the blind, the orphan and destitute children, the juvenile delinquents are all now more intelligently and humanely cared for in consequence of his initiation and unfailing and practical support of measures instituted for their relief.

"By his conservative and painstaking discharge of official duties and intelligent application thereto of his wide sociological knowledge, Mr. Letchworth early won and has steadily retained the confidence and respect of the people of the State. These qualifications also led to his successive annual elections to the presidency of the Board for the

period of ten years from 1878 to 1887. During this whole period his disregard of all selfish ambition and his many lovely qualities of heart and mind have gained for him the affection and esteem of his colleagues and hosts of friends.

“By his resignation the people of the State of New York have lost the services of a tried and useful official, and the State Board of Charities the assistance and advice of one of its most valued members. Into the retirement which he has sought our earnest wishes for his future happiness accompany him.”

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### THE HISTORY OF THE ORIGIN AND FIRST TEN YEARS DEVELOPMENT OF THE CRAIG COLONY FOR EPILEPTICS AT SONYEA.

By William P. Spratling, M. D.  
Medical Superintendent.

THE FIRST official expression in favor of special institutions for epileptics in this country was made by the Ohio State Board of Charities in 1868. This Board continued to agitate the subject until 1871, when the Legislature, possibly finding it unpleasant to be importuned with appeals from humanity from this source, abolished the Board. But it was re-established in 1876, when it renewed its recommendation for the state care of epileptics in still more earnest terms. This recommendation finally bore fruit in 1877-1878, when the Legislature passed a resolution authorizing the State Board of Charities to collect statistics and report conclusions as to the public measures that should be taken for the "protection, comfort, and care" of epileptics. The Board went vigorously to work, and soon reported a total of 646 dependent epileptics in the county infirmaries, state asylums, and county jails. Finally, after many discouraging failures the Ohio Hospital for Epileptics at Gallipolis was established in 1890, as the first institution especially designed for epileptics in the United States.

A few years after the first agitation of this matter in Ohio, Dr. John Ordronaux in 1874, at that time the State Commissioner in Lunacy of New York, recommended in his first annual report the establishment of a state hospital for epileptics, stating that statistics showed that there were in the various lunatic asylums and alms houses of the state 436 dependent epileptics. Dr. Ordronaux repeated his recommendation for a special institution for epileptics in his third, fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh, and eighth annual reports, the last being issued in 1882. But it appears that these reports received no consideration

whatever, and the dependent epileptics of the state continued to be improperly cared for in state hospitals for the insane, and almost inhumanly so in county poor and alms houses, and, worst of all, in jails.

In 1886, and while serving as First Assistant Physician at the Hudson River State Hospital for the Insane at Poughkeepsie, Dr. Frederick Peterson visited the celebrated Colony for Epileptics at Bielefeld in the Province of Westphalia, Germany, of which institution but little was known in this country at that time.

On returning to New York, Dr. Peterson wrote a description of this interesting and successful charity, and published it in the New York Medical Record in April, 1887. The necessity for an institution in New York State for epileptics, strictly along colony lines, was emphasized by Dr. Peterson in this article. The article attracted the attention of the State Charities Aid Association. This Association appointed a sub-committee, consisting of Dr. Peterson and Dr. George W. Jacoby, who investigated the matter from every point, and presented a favorable report to the whole committee, that covered every phase of the subject known at that time.

A bill was introduced into the New York Legislature in 1890, providing for the selection of a site for a "colony" for epileptics, but it failed to become a law. Another bill was introduced into the Legislature of 1892 by the request of the State Charities Aid Association. This bill directed the Commissioners of the State Board of Charities to select a site upon which to establish a colony for the "medical treatment, care, education, and employment of epileptics."

The State Commission in Lunacy, in its Third Annual Report to the Legislature in February, 1892, strongly recommended separate care for epileptics, in the following terms:

"There can be no question as to the desirability of the state making special provision for epileptics of the dependent and semi-dependent class apart from the insane. The practice which now obtains, of confining epileptics in hospitals for the insane, as insane persons, and commingled with the insane, is an injustice to both classes, and one which, in the opinion of the Commission, the state should take early steps to remove by the establishment of a state hospital devoted to the custody, care, and treatment of epileptics."

The superintendents of the various state hospitals, and most of the



prominent physicians and alienists of the state, became interested in the establishment of a special institution for epileptics, with the result that the bill introduced into the Legislature passed both Houses, was approved by the Governor, and became a law May 12, 1892.

Shortly afterwards, a committee consisting of Mr. Craig, Mr. Letchworth, and Mr. Walrath, Commissioners of the State Board of Charities, was appointed for the purpose of inspecting sites, examining plans, and ascertaining facts relative to the establishment and proper organization of a colony for epileptics. This committee devoted nearly a year to searching for a suitable site. Mr. H. E. Brown, of Mt. Morris, New York, finally called their attention to the old Shaker settlement at Sonyea in Livingston County; and, after studying its features in great detail for several months, the committee unanimously decided that it was the best site for the purpose that could be found in the state. The property, consisting of 1895 acres, was secured by an act of the Legislature, approved by Governor Flower on April 25, 1894. The Hon. Wm. P. Letchworth of Glen Iris, Portage, Livingston County, was a most enthusiastic and indefatigable worker in the effort to start a Colony in the state. He took a leading part in the work of the Committee chosen by the State Board of Charities to secure a site, and to him as much as to any man is due the founding at Sonyea of the first Colony for Epileptics in the new world.

It is fitting that his portrait hangs by the side of Mr. Craig's in Sonyea Hall to-day.

Mr. Oscar Craig, who was President of the State Board of Charities, died about the time of the passage of the bill authorizing the purchase of the Shaker property, and at the request of Governor Flower, the name of "The Craig Colony for Epileptics" was bestowed upon the new institution as a fitting recognition of Mr. Craig's services to humanity, and especially to the dependent epileptics of the State of New York.

The 1895 acres, including 640 acres of original forest lands, cost \$115,000, which included a number of Shaker buildings on the place, valued at that time at \$60,000 to \$80,000.

The first Board of Managers was appointed by Governor Flower, and consisted of Dr. Frederick Peterson of New York, President; Mr. George M. Shull of Mount Morris, Secretary; Mr. George S. Ewart

of Groveland; Mr. W. H. Cuddebeck of Buffalo, and Dr. Charles E. Jones of Albany.

At a meeting of the Board held in Albany on November 14, 1894, Dr. William P. Spratling, at the time a resident of New York City, was elected Superintendent.

The first work undertaken consisted in fitting up the "Letchworth" house, the "House of the Elders," the "Elms," "Tallchief" Cottage, and other old Shaker structures for patients. The first blow on this work was struck on August 25, 1895, and enough buildings to accommodate about 125 patients were ready for use early in the following spring.

The first patient was received at the Colony from Steuben county on February 26, 1896. Between that time and the end of the first fiscal year, October 1, 1896, 133 patients were admitted. Most of them came from the various county poor and alms houses. A census of the dependent epileptics of the state had previously been made by the State Board of Charities, and when the Colony was ready for patients, the space available was apportioned as equitably as possible among all the counties of the state.

It soon became apparent that it would be better to have a larger Board of Managers—one representative of the entire state. To meet this requirement the law was changed in the Spring of 1896, providing for a Board of twelve,—one from each of the eight judicial districts, with additional members from the fifth, sixth, seventh, and eighth districts.

Governor Morton appointed the first Board under the new arrangement, as follows: Dr. Frederick Peterson of New York; Mrs. Charles F. Wadsworth of Geneseo; Mr. H. E. Brown of Mount Morris; Mr. W. H. Cuddebeck of Buffalo; Dr. Charles E. Jones of Albany; Hon. James H. Loomis of Attica; Judge O. P. Hurd of Watkins; Mrs. J. R. Hawkins of Malone; Mrs. K. H. Salmon of Syracuse; Dr. A. S. Thompson of Ellisburg.

The Board organized by electing Dr. Frederick Peterson President; Mr. H. E. Brown, Secretary, and Mr. John F. Connor of Mount Morris, Treasurer.

The Managers immediately took steps to build in a substantial manner the first colony for epileptics in the United States. They employed Mr. George J. Metzger, of Buffalo, as architect; Mr. Emil Kuichling, of Rochester, as sanitary engineer, and Mr. Newcomb

Carlton, C. E., of Buffalo, as engineer in charge of the water supply system. The efficient manner in which the work of these several gentlemen was accomplished still bears testimony to the wisdom of the Board of Managers in their selection.

A few years later Messrs. Carrere & Hastings, of New York City, were employed as architects in place of Mr. George J. Metzger. The buildings on the Village Green for men, and those in the Villa Flora Group for women, all white and of a Spanish type of architecture, were designed by Carrere & Hastings, working in conjunction with Mr. Frederick Law Olmsted, of Brookline, Mass., who was employed by the Managers to plan the landscape work on the place.

The Colony was the first institution in the state to have a complete topographical map made substantially as the Colony would appear when completed, before a blow was struck. To lay out the future Colony in this way was an act of great wisdom. Sewer and water lines were laid, and houses plotted in the beginning for an ultimate population of 2000 to 2500.

Dr. L. Pierce Clark was the first Assistant Physician to be appointed; Mr. John L. Scott, of Geneseo, the first Steward, and Miss Elizabeth B. Holt, of Buffalo, the first Matron.

It seems unnecessary to go into details in connection with the development of the Colony since its founding in 1895, down to the present time. But the following summary from the Eleventh Annual Report of the Medical Superintendent to the Board of Managers, presented October 1, 1904, may be of interest as showing in a measure the development of the Colony during the first eight and a half years of its existence:

"During the eight and a half years the Colony has been in operation, 57 houses capable of accommodating 1,000 patients and 200 employees have been constructed; an electric light plant of 1,800 lights capacity installed; approximately two and a half miles of sewer and water mains laid, and an abundance of pure water provided for all purposes for a colony of 2,500 persons; one and a half miles of telephone and electric light cables laid underground, and two miles of such wires strung overhead; eleven miles of new wire fences built around and across the property; a mile of stone road, 14 feet wide built, and about 25,000 square feet of cement walks laid; 2,570 feet of brick conduits, 4 by 5 feet in diameter, for steam and hot water lines,

constructed; the vegetable garden enlarged from 10 acres to 75, and made to produce enough vegetables for 1,000 persons the year around and have several thousand cans to sell annually besides; the farm increased by 200 acres, the older portions that had been neglected for years cleaned up and improved; a herd of 60 cows, 30 horses and a complete outfit of farm tools, implements and machinery provided; a brick-making plant with an annual capacity of 400,000 bricks built and run for several years largely by epileptic labor at an annual profit to the state of \$1,800 to \$2,000; new orchards planted; seven acres of lawns made and maintained wholly by epileptic labor; approximately 4,000 shade trees, ornamental shrubs and vines planted, and schools of various kinds established for 80 to 100 of the younger colonists.

"These are some of the main things accomplished within that time, to say nothing of the admission, the medical care, and treatment of 1,623 patients, the future treatment, scientific study and education of whom will represent the final and highest purpose for which the institution was established—a purpose universally recognized as needed to be carried out, and one the Colony is just fairly beginning to realize.

"To this time our greatest efforts have been in the preparation of the requisite plant. The greater work of the future will be in the intelligent utilization of the facilities now being provided."

The following is a partial list of the Medical and Administrative staff at Craig Colony :

Robert E. Doran, M. D., first assistant physician, was born in Albany, N. Y., in 1870. His preliminary education was obtained in the Albany public schools, following which he entered the Albany Medical College, graduating in 1893. He was house surgeon at the Albany Hospital one and one-half years and was then appointed assistant physician at Willard State Hospital where he remained seven years. In December, 1901, he received the appointment of first assistant physician at Craig Colony. He is a member of Union Lodge No. 114 F. and A. M. of Ovid, N. Y., Ovid Chapter No. 92 R. A. M., St. Augustine Commandery No. 38 K. of P. of Ithaca, N. Y., the American and State Medical Associations, the Livingston County Medical Society and the Americo Psychological Society.

William T. Shanahan, M. D., second assistant physician, was born at Syracuse, N. Y., May 14, 1878. He attended the city schools and in



1895 entered Syracuse University, graduating from the medical department in 1898. The year following he was engaged in hospital practice at Buffalo and then took a Post Graduate course in the New York State Hospital. He opened an office in Syracuse and was engaged in practice until February, 1901, when he received the appointment of second assistant physician at Craig Colony. Dr. Shanahan married Miss Fox, a former matron at the Colony.

George K. Collier, M. D., third assistant physician, is a native of North Carolina, having been born at Wilmington in 1879. His education was begun in the Wilmington public schools and he also attended a private school at that place. He then entered Cape Fear Academy and later took a course in the St. John's Academy at Annapolis, Md. He began the study of medicine at the college of Physicians and Surgeons, Baltimore, Md., from which he graduated in 1900. He was for a time resident Gynecologist at Baltimore City Hospital. He then engaged in private and general practice at Wilmington, where he remained until receiving his appointment as physician at Craig Colony. Dr. Collier is a member of the Livingston County Medical Society, the North Carolina State Medical Association and the American Medical Association.

Annie M. Tremaine, M. D., woman physician at Craig Colony, was born at Fredonia, N. Y. Her education was begun in the public schools of the place and through private tutors. She then attended the Fredonia Normal and Training School, graduating in 1891, after which she entered Cornell University and in 1895 graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. She graduated from the Women's Medical College of New York Infirmary in 1899 and the two years following served as house physician at the Worcester Memorial Hospital, Worcester, Mass. She was appointed physician at Craig Colony in January, 1901.

Dr. Bronislaw Onuf, was born in Jenesseisk, Siberia, July 4, 1865. He attended the public schools of Zurich, Switzerland, and in 1884 graduated from the medical department of the University of Zurich. He studied with Forel, at Buryholsli Insane Asylum, Zurich, during the following two and one-half years and spent eight months in the study of Ophthalmology in that city. He then served as ship surgeon from Holland to India and later from Holland to America. He came to this country in 1890 and practiced medicine at Dolgeville, N. Y., for



three and one-half years, after which he opened offices in New York and Brooklyn, making a specialty of mental and nervous diseases. While there he taught at Long Island College on nervous and mental diseases and was for several years Neurologist for St. Catherine's Hospital, Brooklyn. He was Associate in Pathology at the Pathological Institute, New York. He came to Craig Colony in June 1903.

A. C. McFetridge, head book-keeper and postmaster, was born in the town of Sparta, November 10, 1873. His education was obtained in the district schools and in the Dansville High School, graduating from the latter in 1891. He took a course in Oberlin College, following which, for some two or three years he taught in the schools of his native town. He then acted as assistant store keeper at Craig Colony until 1896 when he was appointed store keeper. In 1897 he received the appointment of head book-keeper and on July 25, 1899, that of postmaster. He is a member of Mount Morris Lodge of Masons. His wife, formerly Miss Florence Olmstead, was previous to their marriage employed as stenographer in the office at the Colony. They have one daughter, Elinor.

Fred H. Crofoot, supervisor of male nurses, was born in Le Roy, Genesee county, N. Y., April 28, 1850. He received his education in the public schools of that place and the Le Roy Academy. His early life was passed on his father's farm and later he engaged in farming for himself. Joel Crofoot, the grandfather of Fred, came to New York state in 1816, and located in the town of Pavilion, Genesee county. The journey from his home in Connecticut, was made by ox team and covered wagon. His son Gideon D., the father of Fred, was born in 1816. He married Louisa Hannum, a daughter of Chester Hannum, who first came to this vicinity with Sullivan in his famous raid. Fred H. Crofoot married Sarah Brown of Wheatland in 1874. She died in 1888 and for his second wife he took Catherine McDonald of the town of York. Mr. Crofoot has for years been a collector of Indian relics and curios and his collection, all obtained from Livingston county, is probably one of the finest and most complete of any county collection in the state.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

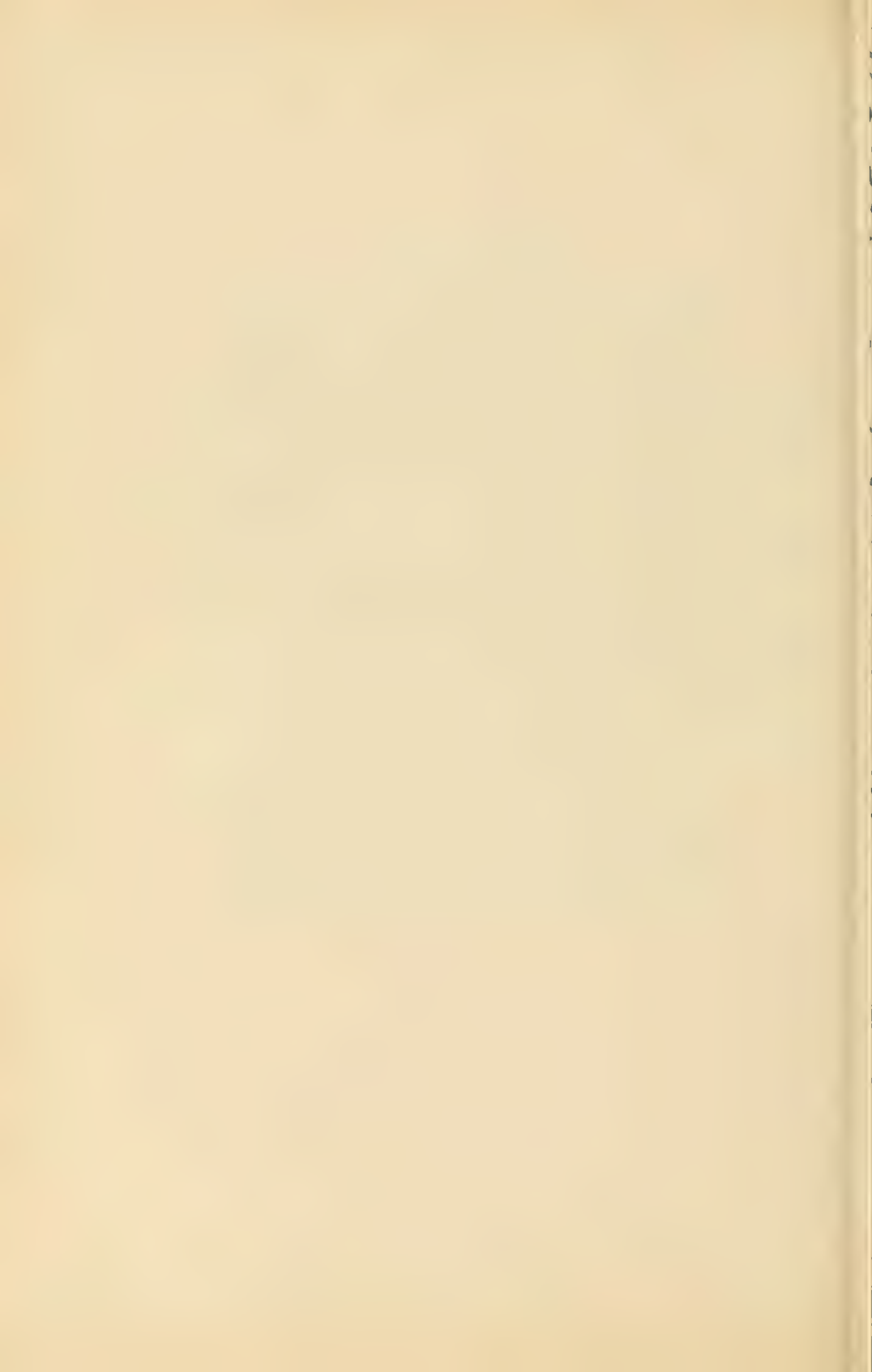
### SOME INDIAN REMAINS IN THE GENESEE VALLEY.

By Fred H. Crofoot.

THE FIRST map of the Genesee Valley was by M. Pouchot, about 1758. At that time the Seneca town of Sonnechio was located at the junction of the Canaseraga Creek with the Genesee River; and Kanonskegon, a smaller village, was about a mile west on what is now the old river bed. Both villages were occupied at that time, but after the lapse of over a hundred and fifty years, much of the land comprising the camps and village sites having been under cultivation by the whites for half that period, the work of locating the different camps, historically unknown, requires a great amount of labor and careful exploration. It is quite necessary that the land be under cultivation to locate correctly the bound of a village or camp. Places that were occupied for years will show flint chips; the soil will be of a dark color, and implements will be found. There is a field on the John F. White Dairy Farm whereon, after it was plowed for the second time, I counted the sites of over twenty wigwams or huts; the dark spots were about eight feet in diameter and on every one I found arrow and spear heads, sometimes six or eight within the few feet. Some places were used merely as temporary camps for fishing or hunting, and on such no flint chips or partially completed implement will be found, for the home of the arrow maker was in the village, not the hunting camp. But on the temporary sites, and on the trail, some of the finest articles are discovered. It is not at all likely that all of the villages were occupied at the same time, for it was the custom of the Senecas to move their villages every twenty or twenty-five years, and sometimes at shorter intervals. Sullivan in 1780 found the principal Seneca town, called Beardstown, near the present site of Cuylerville, probably on the bluff at Old Leicester, on what is now the Wheelock farm and extending about a mile south; the land from Cuylerville east to the river was occupied during the summer while the



Indian Mound unearthed at Squakie Hill.



squaws cared for the vast fields of corn on the flats. This summer camp was in the field east of the Pennsylvania Railroad station and on the south side of the Geneseo road. Sullivan mentions the large fields of corn destroyed by him at this place, and on these same fields we sometimes find the stone spade and pestles used by the squaws in cultivating and grinding corn. That many of these sites were occupied by a people who preceded the Senecas there can be no doubt; this is demonstrated by the discovery of many implements that were unknown to the Iroquois when the missionaries first came here, the flint drills, gauges, flint scrapers, bonner stones and gorgets. There are many places along the river on the high land that have never been under cultivation where the old Indian fire-places can be found intact by removing a few inches of leaves and mould. In their corn fields on the flats I have found extensive beds of ashes more than four feet below the present surface, and in these ashes broken pottery sufficient to fill a bushel basket, pieces of pipes and ornaments, but mostly broken. In some places this pottery would be of the rudest kind, while in others it would be thin and hard and finely decorated with figures and designs. The old Fort on the Horatio Jones farm was evidently a stockade, as many of the old post holes can be found where they go down in the subsoil; these are filled with a black soil of decayed wood and sometimes several of them are found in line from two to four feet apart. I have found a sufficient number to give the general outline of the structure.

The mounds in this section were for the most part opened long ago, and their contents have been scattered and lost to history, but there is a very interesting group on the west side of the river just as it emerges from the gorge at the High Banks that probably have an origin earlier than any other remains in the valley. These were first opened by some workmen drawing sand, in 1899. Seven feet below the surface they found an axe, a stalactite platform pipe, two gorgets and about eighty spear and arrow heads. The axe was made of native copper and showed small streaks of quartz running through it. The pipe was of the early style with rounded base. Small fragments of decomposed bones were also found. There are four more mounds all near together, about a hundred rods further down the river. The largest one of this group was examined recently. It rises about four feet above the surrounding surface of the field, and is about 30 feet in



diameter. On one side near the edge was a grave 28 inches wide and 48 inches long, on the sides and ends were large flat stones set on edge and nicely matched together. These stones came very near to the surface and extended down about two and one-half feet; some fragments of bones were discovered in this grave. After removing more than a foot in depth of gravelly soil a pavement was found covering the entire surface of the mound; this pavement consisted of round water-worn stones laid in fine sand, just as a workman would pave a gutter. Below this pavement were two feet of gravelly soil and sand mixed, ashes, charcoal, bones of animals and in places a black greasy earth, below this again a layer of blue clay six inches thick, then more ashes, and on the bottom burned clay. Near the center of the mound were two large flat stones extending up through the pavement; beneath those were the remains of a child—fragments of bones including part of the skull and teeth. On the side of the mound opposite the grave first described parts of three skeletons were found; these remains were in the strata of sand ashes and charcoal, about two feet below the pavement and just above the strata of blue clay. In the first grave were 78 shell beads, evidently around the neck of the child at the time of burial; they were made from a shell having a fine lustre which is still somewhat apparent after removing the decomposed outer surface. They were one quarter of an inch long and some of them were of like diameter, but irregular in form, hardly any two being of the same shape. When first taken out many had the appearance of gold, and some still retain the yellow lustre in patches. With another skeleton 780 discoid shell beads were found, evidently buried in the hand instead of about the neck; these were very small, most of them being less than one sixteenth of an inch thick. Some of them were perforated from both sides. When they are perforated from one side only, there is quite a difference in the size of the hole. Some of the drilling shows spiral markings. They were probably made from the salt water clam shell. In the third grave was found a very fine platform pipe with rounded base similar in style to the one found in the mound opened in 1899. It was made of hard granite and finely polished and is undoubtedly one of the finest found in the State. There are three more mounds in this group that have never been examined; they will doubtless yield interesting relics. At Fall Brook was located a very large village covering about twenty acres; the site is an early



Pipe and Beads found in Indian mound at Squakie Hill. The pipe is declared by Mr. Beauchamp to belong to the Mound Builders.



one and was probably occupied before the Senecas came to the Genesee country, and was later occupied by them. This is ascertained by the implements found there, many of them being unknown to the Iroquois, but many Seneca relics have also been found. This whole valley has yielded great quantities of all kinds of stone implements. Of my collection of more than six thousand, about one half came from the Genesee valley between Mt. Morris and Geneseo; the remainder from other camp sites in Livingston county, of which I have located over fifty.

From Mt. Morris south, instead of following the Genesee along the gorge to Portage, the Indian settlements followed the valley of the Canaseraga Creek to Dansville; especially on the east side, where the creek runs near the high land, it is almost one continuous camp—where the land is suitable—from the Mt. Morris and Geneseo road to the Hammond farm in Sparta. Three of these camps were evidently large villages and upon careful examination will doubtless yield up many interesting relics.

## CHAPTER XXV.

### LIVINGSTON COUNTY CIVIL LIST.

**L**IVINGSTON county has furnished a Governor of the State in the person of John Young, who resided in Geneseo at the time of his election, but was earlier a resident of the town of Conesus. Governor Young was elected in 1846 by a plurality of 11,000, his opponents being Silas Wright, Henry Bradley and Ogden Edwards. Gen. James S. Wadsworth was a candidate of the Republican party for Governor in 1862, but was defeated by Horatio Seymour by a vote of less than 11,000, on account of the extraordinary conditions then existing.

Three State Comptrollers have come from Livingston county and all of them from Geneseo. Philo C. Fuller was appointed December 18th, 1850, on the election of Washington Hunt as Governor, and held the office for the remainder of Governor Hunt's term. James W. Wadsworth was elected Nov. 4, 1879; Otto Kelsey was appointed Deputy Comptroller February 1st, 1903; upon the appointment of Nathan L. Miller, then Comptroller, as a Justice of the Supreme Court, in the Sixth Judicial District, in November, 1903, Governor Odell made Mr. Kelsey Comptroller for the remainder of the term, and he was elected for the full term at the State election in 1904.

Gen. James S. Wadsworth was made a Regent of the University of the State of New York May 4th, 1844, and retained the office until his death twenty years later. Governor Young was also ex-officio a member of the Board of Regents.

Lockwood L. Doty, of Geneseo, was Private Secretary of Governor Morgan during 1861, 1862 and a part of 1863; in April of the latter year he became Chief of the Bureau of Military Statistics at Albany; in December 1862 he was appointed and confirmed as U. S. Consul to Nassau, N. P., which was then an important station, but ill health compelled him to decline the post. He was subsequently, for a short time, Deputy Collector of Customs in New York City, and Assessor



of Internal Revenue for the Sixth District of New York, and in April, 1871, he was appointed U. S. Pension Agent at New York City, and died while holding that position.

Dr. Alvah H. Doty, son of Lockwood L. Doty, of Geneseo, was made Health Officer of the Port of New York by Governor Morton in 1895, and was reappointed successively by Governors Roosevelt and Odell; he is now holding that position. Dr. Daniel H. Bissell, of Geneseo, was a Deputy Health Officer of the port of New York for several years.

In the diplomatic service, Livingston has been represented by Benjamin F. Angel, of Geneseo, who was appointed Minister-Resident to Sweden and Norway in July 1857; Dwight T. Reed, of Leicester, who was *Charge d'Affaires* of the American Legation at Madrid, Spain and later became acting Minister; Craig W. Wadsworth, of Geneseo is now Second Secretary of the American Embassy at London.

Dansville has furnished two Clerks of the Court of Appeals. Benjamin F. Harwood was elected in 1853 and died in 1856, during his term of office. Russell F. Hicks was elected in 1856 and held the office for one term.

Daniel P. Bissell, of Moscow, was appointed a Canal Commissioner in February, 1842, and again in 1844. Calvin H. Bryan became Canal Appraiser in 1846, and served for one term.

Samuel P. Allen, of Geneseo, was made Clerk of the New York State Senate during the session of 1857.

William Hamilton, of Caledonia, was appointed in 1893 one of the Commissioners of the State Reservation at Niagara.

William A. Wadsworth, of Geneseo, was appointed by Governor Roosevelt a member of the Forest, Fish and Game Commission.

John Young, of Geneseo, was appointed a Commissioner for the State of New York to the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis in 1904.

John H. Coyne, of Geneseo, was appointed Deputy Attorney General during the administration of John C. Davies.

Job E. Hedges, of Dansville, was made Private Secretary of William L. Strong, a recent Mayor of the City of New York, and later was appointed one of the Police Magistrates of New York City, but resigned before the expiration of his term of office.

**DELEGATES TO STATE CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTIONS.**—Livingston county was represented in the Convention of 1821 by James Rosebrough, of Groveland; in the Convention of 1846 by Allen Ayrault, of Geneseo, and William H. Spencer, of York; in the Convention of 1867 by Isaac L. Endress, of Dansville, and in the Convention of 1894 by Lockwood R. Doty, of Geneseo.

**STATE SENATORS.**—The division of the State into senatorial districts by the Constitution of 1821 placed Livingston in the 8th district with the counties of Allegany, Cattaragus, Chautauqua, Erie, Genesee, Monroe, Niagara and Steuben; in 1824 Orleans county was added. In 1836 Allegany, Cattaragus and Livingston became a part of the 6th senatorial district, which included also the counties of Broome, Chenango, Tioga, Tompkins, Steuben and Chemung. Each senatorial district under the Constitution of 1821 was entitled to four senators one of whom was elected each year for the term of four years. The Constitution of 1846 divided the State into thirty-two senatorial districts, in each of which one senator was to be chosen. Livingston was joined with Ontario in forming the 29th district. In 1857 it became a part of the 30th district, which included also Allegany and Wyoming counties. In 1879 a new 30th district was formed comprising Livingston, Genesee, Niagara and Wyoming counties. In 1892 the 29th district was composed of Genesee, Livingston, Niagara, Orleans and Wyoming counties. The Constitution of 1894 increased the number of senatorial districts to fifty. Livingston is in the forty-sixth district with Allegany and Wyoming. Charles H. Carroll, of Groveland, was the first State Senator from Livingston County; he served from 1827 until March, 1828, when he resigned. He was succeeded by Moses Hayden, of York, who served until February 14, 1830, when he died. Philo C. Fuller, of Geneseo, succeeded Senator Hayden and served in 1831 and 1832. The following named were Senators from Livingston county during the years mentioned: James Faulkner, of Dansville, 1842 to 1845 inclusive; Allen Ayrault, of Geneseo, 1848 (Mr. Ayrault resigned from office June 2, 1848); Charles Colt, of Geneseo, 1849 to 1851 inclusive; Sidney Sweet, of Dansville, 1856 and 1857; David H. Abell, of Groveland, 1860 and 1861; James Wood, of Geneseo, 1870 to 1873 inclusive.

**JUDGES AND JUSTICES.**—Prior to the Constitution of 1846 the officer now performing the functions of County Judge was known as



Lockwood R. Doty.



the First Judge. He was appointed by the Governor and held office for five years. The Constitution of 1846 designated this officer as the County Judge, made it an elective office and the term four years; this term was subsequently by an amendment to the Constitution extended to six years. The First Judges of Livingston county were Moses Hayden, of York, appointed March 28th, 1821; Charles H. Carroll, of Groveland, appointed February 1st, 1823; Hezekiah D. Mason, appointed April 8th, 1829, and Willard H. Smith, appointed March 24th, 1832. The County Judges have been Scott Lord, of Geneseo, who took office in June, 1847; George Hastings, of Mt. Morris, elected in 1855; Solomon Hubbard of Dansville, elected in 1863; Samuel D. Faulkner, of Dansville, elected in 1871; Daniel W. Noyes, of Dansville, appointed in place of Judge Faulkner, deceased, August 30th, 1878; Edwin A. Nash, of Avon, elected in 1878; Edward P. Coyne, of Geneseo, appointed in 1895 and elected in 1896, and William Carter, of Avon, elected in 1902.

But one resident Justice of the Supreme Court in the county of Livingston, Edwin A. Nash, of Avon, has been elected. Judge Nash was elected in 1895 and is now holding the office.

**SURROGATES.**—The Constitution of 1846 abolished the office of Surrogate as an independent office and consolidated its duties with those of County Judge, except in certain counties. During its existence as a distinct office subsequent to 1821 the incumbent was appointed by the Governor. James Rosebrugh was the first Surrogate of Livingston county; he was appointed February 26th, 1821, and was followed by Samuel W. Spencer, who was appointed March 20th, 1832; Benjamin F. Angel, appointed March 23rd, 1836; William H. Kelsey appointed April 22nd, 1840, and Benjamin F. Angel appointed again March 3rd, 1844; Mr. Angel held the office at the time of its abolition.

**PRESIDENTIAL ELECTORS.**—The presidential electors from Livingston have been: Daniel H. Bissell, 1836; John Wheeler, 1840; Benjamin F. Harwood, 1848; Isaac L. Endress, 1856; James S. Wadsworth, an elector at large in 1856 and an elector from the Livingston Congressional District in 1860; Kidder M. Scott, 1872. Dr. Bissell was made the messenger to Washington from the electoral college in 1836, and Judge Endress was secretary of the college of which he was a member.



REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS.—Upon the formation of the county, it was included in the 21st Congressional District, with Allegany, Cattaraugus, Chautauqua, Erie, Genesee, Monroe, Niagara and Ontario counties; the district was then entitled to two members. In 1822 the county became, with Monroe, the 27th district. In 1832 Livingston and Allegany counties formed the 30th district. In 1842 Livingston and Ontario counties formed the 29th district. In 1851 it became with Steuben county the 28th district. In 1862, with Ontario and Yates counties, it formed the 25th district. In 1873 the same counties formed the 27th district. In 1883 Livingston, Genesee, Orleans and Wyoming became the 31st district. In 1892 Livingston, Niagara, Wyoming, Genesee and Orleans constituted the 30th district, and in 1901 the same counties became the 31st district.

Prior to its formation one resident of Livingston county was a Representative in Congress. This was Samuel M. Hopkins from the 21st Congressional District in 1813 and 1815, including Ontario county, of which Livingston was then a part. He was followed by Micah Brooks, who later became a resident of and died in Livingston county. Mr. Brooks resigned before the expiration of his term. Since the organization of the county it has sent to Congress Elijah Spencer, 1821-23; Moses Hayden, of York, 1823-27; Philo C. Fuller, of Genesee, 1833-36, in which latter year Mr. Fuller resigned; John Young, of Genesee, 1836-37, filling out the unexpired term of Mr. Fuller, and the full term of 1841-43; Charles H. Carroll, of Groveland, 1843-47; Jerediah Horsford, of Leicester, 1851-53; George Hastings, of Mt. Morris, 1853-55; William H. Kelsey, of Genesee, 1855-59, and 1867-71; James W. Wadsworth of Genesee, 188 -1904; Mr. Wadsworth has just been re-elected for the full term ending December 31st, 1906.

SCHOOL COMMISSIONERS.—The first election for School Commissioner occurred in November, 1859. The following named persons have been School Commissioners in the county of Livingston, in the order named:

First District, embracing the towns of Avon, Caledonia, Conesus, Genesee, Groveland, Leicester, Lima, Livonia, York; Chauncey Loomis, Levi P. Grover, Franklin B. Francis, S. Arnold Tozier, Franklin B. Francis, John W. Byam, Lewis C. Partridge, Foster W.

Walker, Russell A. Kneeland, Foster W. Walker, James D. Sullivan and Scott L. McNinch.

Second District, comprising the towns of Mount Morris, North Dansville, Nunda, Ossian, Portage, Sparta, Springwater and West Sparta; Horace L. Ames, Harvey Farley, Isaac C. Lusk, Thomas J. Thorp, Ezra N. Curtice, Austin B. Dunn, H. E. Perkins, S. L. Whitlock, C. F. McNair and Ralph J. Cranmer. Messrs. McNinch and Cranmer are the present incumbents of the office in the two districts respectively.

The following is a list of Members of the Assembly from Livingston county since its organization, with the date of their service:

George Smith.....	1822	Lyman Odell, McNeil Seymour.....	1855
William Janes, Matthew Warner.....	1823	Lyman Odell, Alonzo Bradner.....	1856
George Hosmer, George Smith.....	1824	Lyman Hawes, Alfred Bell.....	1857
James Faulkner, Robert McKay.....	1825	John H. Jones, Alfred Bell.....	1858
James Faulkner, William H. Spencer.....	1826	Samuel L. Fuller, John Wiley.....	1859
William H. Spencer, Felix Tracy.....	1827	" " " ".....	1860
Calvin H. Bryan, Wm. Janes.....	1828	Matthew Wiard, Geo. Hyland.....	1861
Philo C. Fuller, Titus Goodman, Jr.....	1829	Matthew Wiard, Samuel Skinner.....	1862
Philo C. Fuller, Titus Goodman, Jr.....	1830	Hamilton E. Smith, Samuel Skinner.....	1863
Jedediah Horsford, James Percival.....	1831	Hamilton E. Smith, Jonathan B. Morey.....	1864
George W. Patterson, John Young.....	1832	Hugh D. McCall, Jonathan B. Morey.....	1865
George W. Patterson, Samuel W. Smith.....	1833	Hugh D. McCall, Samuel D. Faulkner.....	1866
Solomon G. Grover, Tabor Ward.....	1834	Jacob A. Mead.....	1867
Hollum Hutchinson, George W. Patterson.....	1835	Lewis E. Smith.....	1868
Charles H. Carroll, George W. Patterson.....	1836	" ".....	1869
George W. Patterson, William Scott.....	1837	Richard Johnson.....	1870
George W. Patterson, William Scott.....	1838	" ".....	1871
Elias Clark, George W. Patterson.....	1839	Archibald Kennedy.....	1872
Elias Clark, George W. Patterson.....	1840	" ".....	1873
Augustus Gibbs, Reuben P. Wisner.....	1841	Jonathan B. Morey.....	1874
Gardner Arnold, Chester Bradley.....	1842	James Faulkner, Jr.....	1875
Daniel H. Fitzhugh, Daniel D. Spencer.....	1843	James Faulkner, Jr.....	1876
Gardner Arnold, Daniel D. Spencer.....	1844	Jonathan B. Morey.....	1877
Harlow W. Wells, John Young.....	1845	James W. Wadsworth.....	1878
Wm. S. Fullerton, John Young.....	1846	" ".....	1879
Wm. S. Fullerton, Andrew Sill.....	1847	Archibald Kennedy.....	1880
Gurden Nowlen, Nathaniel Coe.....	1848	Kidder M. Scott.....	1881
Archibald H. McLean, Philip Woodruff.....	1849	" ".....	1882
Archibald H. McLean, Philip Woodruff.....	1850	" ".....	1883
Alvin Chamberlain, Orrin D. Lake.....	1851	" ".....	1884
Alvin Chamberlain, Orrin D. Lake.....	1852	" ".....	1885
Amos A. Hendee, Abram Lozier.....	1853	William Y. Robinson.....	1886
Leman Gibbs, Abram Lozier.....	1854	" ".....	1887
		Jotham Clark.....	1888
		" ".....	1889

## HISTORY OF LIVINGSTON COUNTY

E. H. Davis.....	1890	Otto Kelsey.....	1898
" ".....	1891	" ".....	1899
Jesse Roberts.....	1892	" ".....	1900
" ".....	1893	" ".....	1901
Otto Kelsey.....	1894	" ".....	1902
" ".....	1895	William Y. Robinson.....	1903
" ".....	1896	" ".....	1904
" ".....	1897	James W. Wadsworth, Jr.....	1905

The following is a list of the various county officers other than those mentioned with the dates of their appointment or election:

## DISTRICT ATTORNEY

George Hosmer.....	Feb. 1821	Edwin A. Nash.....	Nov. 1869
Orlando Hastings.....	Jan. 1824	" ".....	Nov. 1872
George Hosmer.....	May 1824	Daniel W. Noyes.....	Nov. 1875
Calvin H. Bryan.....	Jan. 1836	C. J. Bissell.....	app Aug. 30, 1878
A. A. Bennett.....	May 1836	John R. Strang.....	Nov. 1878
George Hastings.....	May 1839	" ".....	Nov. 1881
Amos A. Hendee.....	June 1847	Geo. W. Daggett.....	Nov. 1884
Wm. H. Kelsey.....	Nov. 1850	" ".....	Nov. 1887
James Wood, Jr.....	Nov. 1853	Lubert O. Reed.....	Nov. 1890
Amos A. Hendee.....	Nov. 1856	Fred W. Noyes.....	app May 1893
Gershom Bulkley.....	Nov. 1859	Wm. Carter.....	Nov. 1893
George J. Davis.....	Nov. 1862	Chas. H. Rowe.....	Nov. 1896
" ".....	Nov. 1865	" ".....	Nov. 1899
James B. Adams.....	Feb. 4, 1866	John F. Connor.....	Nov. 1902
" ".....	Nov. 1866		

## SHERIFF

Gideon T. Jenkins.....	Feb. 1821	Wm. B. Lemen.....	Nov. 1861
Wm. Carnahan.....	Nov. 1822	Thomas C. Chase.....	Nov. 1864
Martin Nash.....	Nov. 1825	Geo. Hyland, Jr.....	Nov. 1867
Russell Austin.....	Nov. 1828	Henry L. Arnold.....	Nov. 1870
Augustus Gibbs.....	Nov. 1832	Elijah Youngs.....	Nov. 1873
Josiah Wendell.....	Nov. 1834	Wm. B. Wooster.....	Nov. 1876
Wm. W. Weed.....	Nov. 1837	Martin F. Lindsay.....	Nov. 1879
James Brewer.....	Nov. 1840	Thomas O'Meara.....	Nov. 1882
Wm. H. Scott.....	Nov. 1843	Henry S. Gilbert.....	Nov. 1885
Wm. Scott.....	Nov. 1846	I. Fremont Hampton.....	Nov. 1888
Harvey Hill.....	Nov. 1849	Frank J. McNeil.....	Nov. 1891
Norman Chappell.....	Dec. 1851	Cornelius O'Leary.....	Nov. 1894
Wm. Scott.....	Nov. 1852	Wm. A. Miller.....	Nov. 1897
Hugh McCartney.....	Nov. 1855	W. H. Gray.....	Nov. 1900
John N. Hurlbut.....	Nov. 1858	Isaac B. Knapp.....	Nov. 1903

## COUNTY CLERK

James Ganson.....	Feb. 1821	Wm. H. Whiting.....	Nov. 1843
Sylvester Brown.....	Nov. 1822	" ".....	Nov. 1846
Levi Hovey.....	Nov. 1825	Israel D. Root.....	Nov. 1849
Chauncey R. Bond.....	Nov. 1828	Jas. S. Orton.....	Nov. 1852
" ".....	Nov. 1831	Chas. Root.....	Nov. 1855
Elias Clark.....	Nov. 1834	" ".....	Nov. 1858
Wm. Stanley.....	Nov. 1837	Harvey G. Baker.....	Nov. 1861
Samuel P. Allen.....	Nov. 1840	Harvey G. Baker.....	Nov. 1864

Aug. A. Curtiss.....	Nov. 1867	Carlos A. Miller.....	Nov. 1886
W. H. C. Hosmer.....	app. 1870	" ".....	Nov. 1889
N. A. Gearhart.....	Nov. 1871	Wm. E. Humphrey.....	Nov. 1892
Hurlburt E. Brown.....	Nov. 1874	" ".....	Nov. 1895
Jerome B. Patterson.....	Nov. 1877	Henry B. Curtis.....	Nov. 1898
Mark J. Bunnell.....	Nov. 1880	" ".....	Nov. 1901
" ".....	Nov. 1883	Bernard H. Oberdorf.....	Nov. 1904

## COUNTY TREASURER

Wm. H. Spencer.....	Jan. 1832	Theo. F. Olmsted.....	May 9, 1871
Calvin H. Bryan.....	Nov. 1836	" ".....	Nov. 1871
Wm. H. Spencer.....	Nov. 1838	John Shepard.....	Nov. 1874
Charles Colt.....	Nov. 1839	Wm. A. Brodie.....	Nov. 1877
Chauncey Metcalf.....	Nov. 1845	" ".....	Nov. 1880
" ".....	Nov. 1847	" ".....	Nov. 1883
John White, Jr.....	Nov. 1851	" ".....	Nov. 1886
" ".....	Nov. 1854	" ".....	Nov. 1889
Chauncey R. Bond.....	Nov. 1857	James B. Hampton.....	Nov. 1892
James T. Norton.....	June 23, 1860	" ".....	Nov. 1895
" ".....	Nov. 1860	Foster W. Walker.....	app. Nov. 1896
Chauncey Metcalf.....	Nov. 1863	" ".....	Nov. 1897
" ".....	Nov. 1866	" ".....	Nov. 1900
" ".....	Nov. 1869	" ".....	Nov. 1903

## SUPERINTENDENT OF THE POOR

Wm. Finley, Daniel Kelley, Jr., Chas. Colt, Eben N. Buell, Ogden M. Willey.....	1829	Russell Austin, Ogden M. Willey, James H. Vail.....	1847-48
Wm. Finley, Charles Colt, Isaac Smith, Ogden M. Willey, Jedediah Horsford.....	1830	Wm. J. Hamilton, James H. Vail, Ogden M. Willey.....	1849
Isaac Smith, Charles Colt, Ogden M. Willey.....	1831	Russell Austin, Wm. J. Hamilton, James H. Vail.....	1850-51
Isaac Smith, Samuel F. Butler, Ogden M. Willey.....	1832	Wm. J. Hamilton, Russell Austin, James H. Vail, J. B. Hall, William J. Hamilton.....	1852
Wm. Finley, Charles Colt, Ogden M. Willey.....	1833-34-35	James H. Vail, Ebenezer, Leach, J. B. Hall.....	1853-54
F. W. Butler, Charles Colt, O. M. Willey.....	1836	James H. Vail, Ebenezer Leach, Lyman Turner.....	1855
Wm. Finley; Samuel W. Spencer, D. H. Bissell.....	1837	James H. Vail.....	1856
Harvey Armstrong, David Shepard, Chauncey Metcalf.....	1838-39	Lyman Turner.....	1857
Russell Austin, D. Shepard, O. M. Willey.....	1840	" ".....	1858
Russell Austin, S. Heath, O. M. Willey.....	1841	" ".....	1859
Ogden M. Willey, Russell Austin Joseph Bement.....	1842-43	Almeron Howard.....	1862
Russell Austin, Chauncey Metcalf, Ogden M. Willey.....	1844	" ".....	1865
O. M. Willey, Chauncey Metcalf, Avery Brown.....	1845	Geo. W. Barney.....	1868
Russell Austin, Edmund Bridges, Ogden M. Willey.....	1846	" ".....	1871
		" ".....	1874
		" ".....	1877
		J. C. Wicker.....	1880
		" ".....	1883
		John L. Scott.....	1886
		" ".....	1889
		" ".....	1892
		James B. Frazer.....	1894
		" ".....	1897
		Hyde D. Marvin.....	1900
		" ".....	1903

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### THE GENESEE VALLEY HUNT.

3

By David Gray.

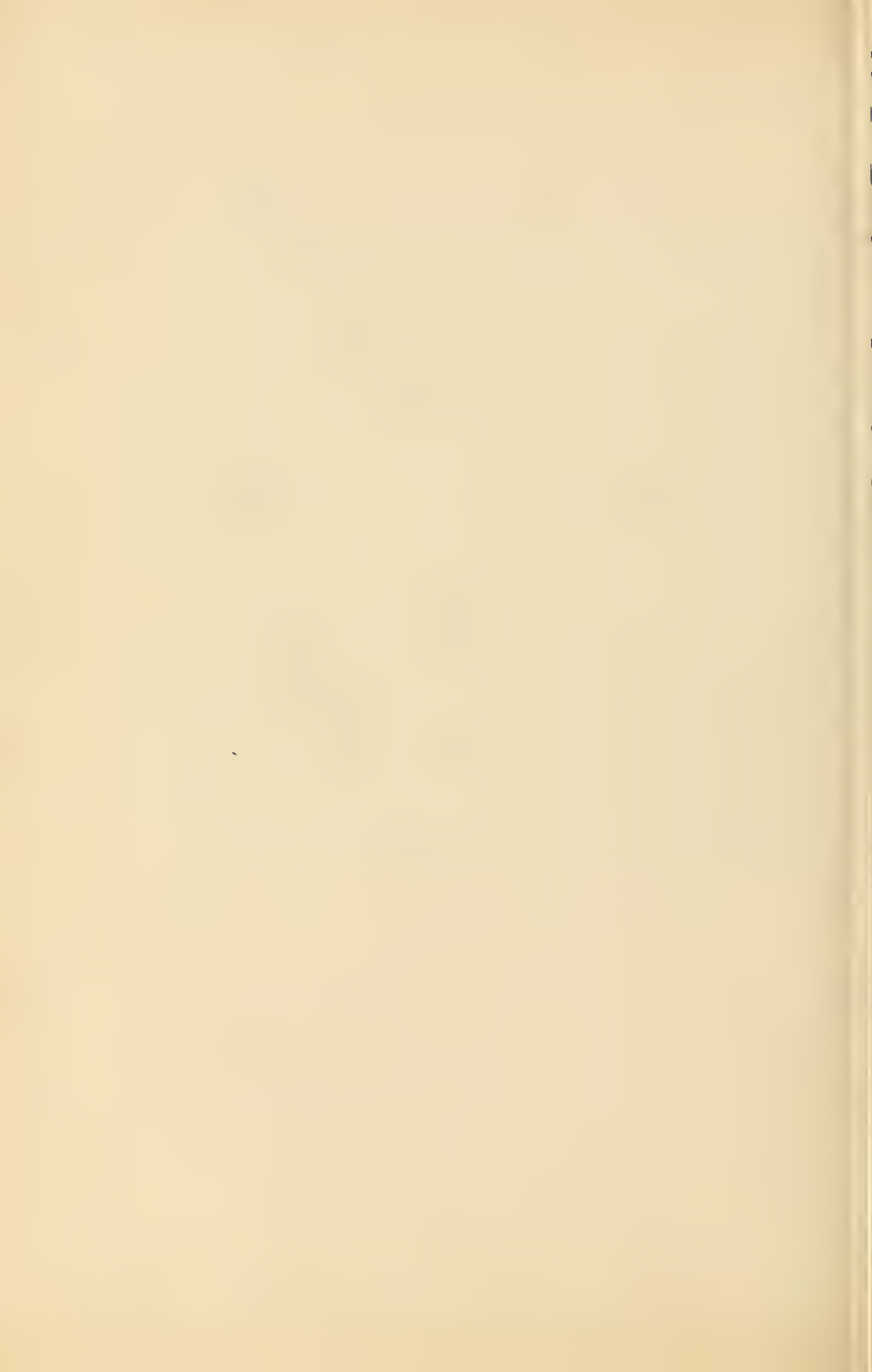
THE INFLUENCE of the Genesee Valley Hunt upon Livingston County during the past generation has been an interesting one to the student of American country life and of much more importance than would at first appear. This beautiful farming country, like all our Eastern agricultural communities, has had to withstand not only the competition of the Western grain lands but the absorption by the cities of a large percentage of the most desirable young men and women. To meet the effect of the opening of the North-western wheat countries, it has been necessary to change the character of farming in the older states. Generally speaking, where this has been done successfully, the tendency has been to substitute for wheat and corn, high class stock, forage, dairy and garden products, such as find advantageous markets in the nearest centers of population. Indirectly the Hunt has assisted not a little in this result. Thoroughbred breeding horses have been introduced and buyers come from all parts of the United States in search of young, well-bred horses suitable for making hunters. It costs the farmer no more to raise such a horse than a common one and as four-year olds they readily command from fifty to a hundred per cent more than the ordinary run of farm horses. More directly the Hunt has stimulated the business of the community by attracting to the Valley for several months each year, hunting men from the cities who spend their money in the country and provide a local market for forage, horses and supplies.

In a much broader manner, however, foxhunting has tended to benefit Livingston county, as it has benefited those counties in Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia where the sport has flourished for over a century. The impulse which carries so many of the young country bred men to the city is often not so much the belief that a greater financial success is likely to be found in the city as that life in





The M. F. H.



the country is dull and without variety or amusement. All work and no wholesome play makes Jack or anybody else a dull boy. Fox hunting is the best and most natural sport to amuse and absorb the surplus energies of a farming community. Schooling a well bred four-year old not only doubles the value of the colt by making a hunter out of him, but it teaches the boy to ride and develops the courage and self control requisite in following hounds across country. And most of all it furnishes him with an autumn of the best fun in the world, which ought to make him work cheerfully, if anything will, and binds him anew to his community by the pleasant ties of sport.

These are somewhat material considerations as to the relation between the county and the Hunt. But there is another which appeals wholly to sentiment and county pride. During the past generation there have assembled at the meets of the Genesee Valley Hunt people from all parts of America and Europe, and not only people interested solely in sport, but men and women distinguished in widely varying spheres of life. Some of the best known of American artists, literary men, generals, lawyers and statesmen have been introduced to the beauty of this historic valley through the pursuit of foxes. One very hot Fourth of July afternoon, on the Meadow at the Homestead, the present President of the United States rode strenuously in the sports and was much respected for the vigor of his blows in the Cavalry fight. It is interesting to know that his two favorite horses have been schooled over Genesee Valley fences.

Thus, through an organization which at first thought seems intended only to furnish manly sport, has Livingston county been materially benefited and its beautiful valley made famous in all parts of the world.

A memorandum under the date 1876, in Major W. Austin Wadsworth's hunt diary says: "Of the older days when 'Lish' Shepard and others hunted there is no record. During this summer occurred the paper hunt on the Home farm which was the occasion of the first regular organization for hunting foxes on horseback in the Genesee Valley. W. A. Wadsworth laid the trail and was allowed three minutes start. He started at the head of the lane, went S. W. to the river, followed it more or less Northwesterly to the bridge and then came back South and was cornered by the crowd and caught by C. C. Fitzhugh in the front meadow. George Williams had a bad fall on crossing the R. R. and his horse dislocated her shoulder. There were pres-

ent, W. A. W. on Missy, C. C. Fitzhugh on Royal, J. W. Wadsworth Arthur Post, George Williams on Virginia."

The diary goes on to relate that "before Charles Carroll Fitzhugh and W. A. W. started the first regular organization for hunting on horseback, foxes had been followed by hounds and men on horseback or otherwise for many years in the Valley and there were good men, horses and hounds engaged in it." Thus the new hunt had friends at the outset. It was named the Livingston County Hunt. C. C. Fitzhugh was Huntsman, and W. A. Wadsworth President. The Hunt record explains that the organization owned no hounds but hunted with such as it could borrow. The hounds were brought by their masters and put on as suited them during the run. The meetings were kept very quiet, nobody went straight; many followed in buggies."

Under the date 1877, the diary says: "During this year the attempt was made to have the Huntsman hunt the hounds with less assistance from their owners, but as they did not know him and were kept at home they were gloriously independent."

In 1878, owing to the death of Charles Carroll Fitzhugh, there was no regular hunting but the following year the club resumed its meets.

Under the date of 1879 the diary says: "This year some of the hounds were got together in a kennel at the Homestead at the beginning of the season to get them acquainted with each other and the huntsman, but there were always a lot of strange dogs in a hunt. An attempt was made at the Homestead to run a drag of anise but the hounds would not own it. There were three drags made by dragging a dead fox and the man that laid them carried a stick four feet long and let down any fence higher than it was long."

The vicissitudes of the sport in these early days is suggested by a note of the Oneida Farm meet in 1878: "Plenty of riders but nobody on hand with a hound except Jimmy O'Hara. Ran three miles with one dog, going west to Sugarbush, then round Sherwood meadow east and then north. As we got to the Nations lane Dave Hurlburt turned up with a lot of men and dogs from Mount Morris, and they being put on the scent (after chivying and killing a cat), went off in style to the north. At the Oxbow lane there was a check and J. W. (The Hon. James W. Wadsworth) having got into the lane got a bad fall in trying to get out and was taken home in a carriage. Fox was caught and killed on the Little Oxbow."



A Meet at Ashantee, November 1894.





In the Autumn of 1879 Mr. Wadsworth started a pack of his own and allowed no strange hounds to hunt. There were eleven hounds in this pack. The following year on October 29th the Livingston County Hunt was reorganized under the name of the Genesee Valley Hunt. W. Austin Wadsworth was elected President and Master of Hounds; L. R. Doty, Secretary and Treasurer. An executive committee was also elected consisting of the President ex officio, Trumbull Cary of Batavia and George Servis. The charter members of the hunt were Charles Culbertson, George T. Ewart, William McCorry, George Servis, L. D. Rumsey, Dr. Charles Cary, Trumbull Cary, Frederick Palmer, John Young, C. H. Young, J. W. Wadsworth, L. R. Doty, W. A. Wadsworth.

Good sport was given in 1880 and in 1882 it grew and continued to prosper. The territory hunted was extended and a successful meet was held as far up the valley as William Slaight's in West Sparta.

There were many memorable runs that year and the hunting continued up to December 19th. Drag hunting had mostly given way to fox hunting and January 1st, 1884 there was a pack at the Master's kennels of twenty-three hounds including several English dogs imported for stud purposes. On July Fourth a hunt meeting was held at the Homestead, new members were elected and plans for improving the hunting were considered. Those present, after the meeting took a ride cross country.

The following year the Fourth of July meeting was celebrated with equestrian sports held on the Genesee Fair Grounds. The events were picking up a hat from horseback, riding at scarfs with lances, riding at Turk's head and rings with sabre, riding at rings with lances and the high jump.

The hunting season of 1885 opened successfully with a meet at Bleak House October 5. The Hunt by this time had become effectively organized with W. A. Wadsworth as Master and Huntsman, two whippers-in and a kennel man, to hunt foxes. There were ten couples of hounds. On October 23rd the first point-to-point steeplechase in the valley was held, and after an exciting race was won by Thomas Cary of Buffalo, who appeared unexpectedly at the finish.

In 1888, the cards were issued as "Mr. Wadsworth's Hounds" and the hunting by this time was firmly established and the Genesee Valley rapidly became known throughout this country and in Eng-

land as a hunting center. People from New York and the cities on the Atlantic coast as well as from Buffalo and Rochester came to Geneseo and Mt. Morris, buying places or renting them or stopping at the hotels for the hunting season. Drag hunting had been abandoned altogether and the Genesee Valley Hounds became exclusively a pack used for hunting wild foxes. In 1885 The Mt. Morris Horse Show was held for the first time. Although managed by an organization distinct from the Hunt it was an offshoot of the Hunt and depended upon it for its success. In 1895 the Mt. Morris shows were discontinued and in their place an annual out-of-door horse show has since been held under the auspices of the Hunt upon one of the meadows of the Home Farm at Geneseo. The entries, which have been restricted to hunters and horses likely to make hunters and to breeding classes of the same type, usually numbered in the neighborhood of one hundred and fifty and in quality have been unsurpassed and rarely equaled at any American horse show.

During the season of 1898 while the Spanish war was in progress Major W. A. Wadsworth was in the Philippines with General Merritt's expedition, and the hounds were hunted by James Blower, a professional huntsman, with J. S. Wadsworth acting as Master. Except for this, Major W. A. Wadsworth has hunted the hounds continuously since the death of Mr. Charles Carroll Fitzhugh and has always maintained them at his own expense. The county during the season has been hunted regularly three days a week and from ten to twenty couples of hounds have been kept in the kennels.



A Meet in the Early Days of the Hunt Club—January, 1886. Major Wadsworth is on a Gray Horse ;  
the Other Riders reading from left to right are : Hartman, Doty, Lauderdale,  
Scanlan, Potter, Mahoney.



The M. F. H. at the Homestead with the Pack.





## CHAPTER XXVII.

### LIVINGSTON'S MEDICAL PROFESSION.

#### Livingston County Medical Society.

THIS Society was organized in Geneseo on May 29, 1821, by the following physicians and surgeons: Charles Little and Jared B. Ensworth, Avon; Justin Smith, Lima; Samuel Daniels, Elkanah French and Eli Hill, Livonia; Royal Tyler and John W. Leonard, York; Cyrus Wells, Jr., Geneseo.

Dr. Charles Little was chairman of the meeting and Dr. Justin Smith secretary, and the following officers for the first society year were chosen; President, Charles Little; Vice President, Justin Smith; Secretary, Cyrus Wells, Jr., Treasurer, Samuel Daniels.

At that time the proportion of licensed practitioners (by state and county societies) to graduates of medical colleges was about two to one. Therefore the first code of by-laws adopted by the society provided for a committee of three consisting of the president, secretary and a censor, to examine students with reference to their educational qualifications to study medicine, and give certificates to those deserving them. It was also provided that candidates for license to practice must give notice to the president and censors fifteen days before examination, show that they had studied medicine and surgery the length of time required by law with one or more legal practitioners, and that they were twenty-one years of age and of good moral character. They were also required to pass examinations in materia medica and pharmacy, anatomy, physiology, and the theory and practice of medicine, and candidates for surgery practice in anatomy and surgery. If the examinations were satisfactory they would be entitled to diplomas. Each new member must, at the next meeting of the society after his admission, deliver a dissertation on a subject pertaining to medical science. Dissertations were also required from new members coming from other counties. Each president was required, at the expiration of his term of office, to deliver an address on some

medical subject, and in case of failure to pay a fine of \$25. By-laws adopted in 1829 required the delegate to the convention of the state society to deliver an address before the county society or forfeit \$20.

Of course the rules were changed from time to time.

In 1830 the society passed resolutions against intemperance in the use of distilled liquors, as "a great moral and physical evil," and declaring that "the popular opinion that a common use of ardent spirits renders the system less subject to the diseases of this climate" was "a dangerous and in many cases a fatal error," and that intemperate persons were "more liable to be attacked" by such diseases, and their intemperance made the diseases "uniformly of a more dangerous and intractable character."

These were among the first pronouncements by a medical society against the common use of spirits.

The society held regular annual and semi-annual meetings until 1834, when they were omitted until 1841 and then resumed. This was the period when physicians were agitated on the subject of homeopathy, the new school having put in its claims for legal recognition, which was accorded it by the legislature of 1844. The action of the county society in that year in anticipation of such legislation is interesting, in that it adopted and had forwarded to the legislative committee on medical colleges a resolution urging "the abolition of all laws in relation to the practice of physic and surgery." At this meeting it was also resolved to adjourn sine die, and that the society funds on hand be expended for books for the medical library room in Geneseo established by James Wadsworth.

The meetings were again discontinued, this time from 1844 to 1852, when the society was re-organized on the 28th of September, in Geneseo, the following physicians and surgeons being present: D. H. Bissell, T. Morse, J. B. Purchase, A. L. Gilbert, S. L. Endress, W. E. Lauderdale, William C. Dwight, W. H. Sellew, E. W. Patchen, B. L. Hovey, Z. H. Blake, A. W. Mercer, A. H. Hoff, L. J. Ames, B. F. Fowler. Dr. A. H. Hoff was chosen chairman, and B. F. Fowler secretary.

Officers were elected and new by-laws adopted, and again regular meetings were held until 1858, when there was another interim until January, 1864. At this meeting a new fee bill was adopted to correspond with the times, two others having been previously adopted.

There were no more meetings held until July, 1867, when correspondence brought together Drs. Blake, Patchin, Perine, Purchase, Bennett, Mills, Lauderdale and Chase. Dr. Lauderdale was chosen chairman and Dr. Chase secretary, and resolutions were adopted calling an annual meeting of the Livingston County Medical Society on September 18, 1867.

New fee bills were adopted in 1868 and 1873.

In 1874 the Legislature in a measure put up the barriers taken down in 1844, so far as to discriminate against quackery, but not against regular schools of medicine. Practitioners were required by the law of 1874 to have a license from a medical society or to be a graduate from a medical college. May 29, 1880, an act was passed by the Legislature requiring medical practitioners to register in the County Clerk's office on or before October 1, 1880, their name, residence, place of birth and authority for practicing. Both these laws make illegal practice punishable by fine or imprisonment or both. Subsequent laws have further increased the stringency of requirements for obtaining diplomas and engaging in practice.

The following is a list of the early presidents of the society so far as recorded, with the dates of their service—that is from 1821 to 1843 inclusive, or before the sine die adjournment.

Charles Little.....	1821, 1833	Daniel H. Bissell.....	1832, 1837, 1839
Justin Smith.....	1822	E. P. Metcalf.....	1834, 1836
Caleb Chapin.....	1823	S. Salisbury, Jr.....	1835, 1840
Charles Bingham.....	1824, 1829	Joseph Tozier.....	1838
E. Hill.....	1825, 1828	Gilbert Bogart.....	1841
Samuel Daniels.....	1826, 1827	William H. Reynale.....	1842, 1867
Cyrus Wells, Jr.....	1830	John S. Graham.....	1843
Andrew Sill.....	1831		

Here follows, also, a list of the members of the society for the same period, with locations, so far as recorded, and the dates of joining:

Ariel Alvord.....	1833	John Currie, Caledonia.....	1830
Milton Alvord.....	1828	Samuel Daniels, Livonia.....	1821
Loren J. Ames, Mt. Morris.....	1843	Aaron Davis, Mt. Morris.....	1842
Avery Benedict.....	1822	Asel Day, Sparta.....	1824
Ebenezer Childs, Mt. Morris.....	1840	E. C. Day.....	1822
Josiah Clark, Caledonia.....	1828	David D. Dayton.....	1843
Joel W. Clark, Livonia.....	1830	George O. J. Du Relle, York.....	1839
Lyman N. Cook, Sparta.....	1821	Wm. C. Dwight, Moscow.....	1829
John Craig, York.....	1840	Charles Bingham, Mt. Morris.....	1821
John Reid Craig, York.....	1842	Eben H. Bishop.....	1829
Amos Crandall, Jr., Livonia.....	1832	Daniel H. Bissell, Moscow.....	1823
Alonzo Cressy, Lima.....	1830	Daniel P. Bissell, Moscow.....	1828

Gilbert Bogart, Mt. Morris.....	1829	John W. Leonard, York.....	1821
J. R. Bowers, Mt. Morris.....	1828	Charles Little, Avon.....	1821
Wm. Butler, Lima.....	1833	Geo. W. Little, Lima.....	1823
Wm. C. Butler, Avon.....	1842	Josiah Long, York.....	1541
A. C. Campbell, Sparta.....	1841	Lockwood Lyon, Groveland.....	1829
Alex Campbell.....	1838	Truman E. Mason.....	1835
Duncan Campbell, Caledonia.....	1842	James McMaster, Livonia.....	1828
T. A. Campbell.....	1832	David McMillen, Conesus.....	1822
John Campbell, Livonia.....	1828	E. H. G. Meacham, Mt. Morris.....	1843
John A. Campbell, Lima.....	1829	Elias P. Metcalf, Geneseo.....	1829
Samuel Carmen, Livonia.....	1823	Isaac Minard.....	1839
Peter T. Caton, Livonia.....	1840	Wm. Heers Munson.....	1830
Caleb Chapin.....	1821	John B. Norton, Springwater.....	1827
Samuel L. Endress, Dansville.....	1829	Zina G. Paine, York.....	1831
Jared D. Ensworth, Avon.....	1821	Asa R. Palmer.....	1822
Horatio N. Fenn.....	1824	Edward W. Patchen, Livonia.....	1840
Lewis G. Ferris, Mt. Morris.....	1840	Enoch Peck, York.....	1824
Graham N. Fitch, Caledonia.....	1833	Abijah E. Perry.....	1828
Henry K. Foote, Conesus.....	1830	Wm. S. Purdy, Lima.....	1834
Elkanah French, Livonia.....	1821	Wm. H. Reynale, Dansville.....	1827
Samuel Gallantine, Mt. Morris.....	1843	J. H. Robinson, Conesus.....	1823
H. S. Gates.....	1836	Samuel Salisbury, Jr., Avon.....	1831
John S. Graham, York.....	1830	Wells H. Sellew, Moscow.....	1828
Abraham Grant.....	1830	Levi D. Seymour, Leicester.....	1842
Arnold Gray, Springwater.....	1827	Lester G. Shepard.....	1822
Joel Gray, Geneseo.....	1841	Andrew Sill, Livonia.....	1827
Orlando S. Gray, Springwater.....	1835	Athelstein W. Smith, Springwater.....	1841
James Green, York.....	1825	Iustin Smith, Lima.....	1821
Wm. T. Green, Livonia.....	1827	Frederick R. Stickney York.....	1841
Benajah Hansan, York.....	1828	Daniel C. Stilwell, Livonia.....	1831
Francis L. Harris, Geneseo.....	1832	Wm. H. Thomas, Mt. Morris.....	1841
Eli Hill, Livonia.....	1821	Absalom Townsend, Cuylerville.....	1843
Wm. Holloway, York.....	1822	Wm. A. Townsend.....	1821
Bleeker L. Hovey, Sparta.....	1842	Joseph Tozier, York.....	1829
Isaiah B. Hudmatt Jr., West Sparta.....	1835	Royal Tyler, York.....	1824
Julius M. Hume, Conesus.....	1834	Walter Wallace.....	1840
Hiram Hunt, Mt. Morris.....	1827	Joseph Weeks, Sparta.....	1842
John S. Hunt, Sparta.....	1842	Cyrus Wells, Jr., Geneseo.....	1821
Isaac W. Hurd, Sparta.....	1829	Harlow W. Wells, Caledonia.....	1842
Robert Kelsey.....	1838	J. F. Whitbeck, Avon.....	1835
J. C. Landon, Geneseo.....	1825	Wm. Whitney, Mt. Morris.....	1840
Walter E. Lauderdale, Sparta.....	1829	Asahel Yale, Dansville.....	1824

The following biographical notes of county physicians and surgeons, prepared from such materials as we have been able to obtain, are added.

Dr. Francis M. Perine, grandson of Captain William Perine, a soldier of the Revolution and Dansville pioneer, was born in Dansville in 1831. He studied medicine with Dr. Endress of Dansville and graduated from the Buffalo Medical College in March, 1855. He practiced medicine nearly half a century, five or six years in Byersville, and the balance of the time in Dansville. He held the office of coroner twenty-



William A. Wadsworth, M. F. H., and the Hounds.







FINDING THE SCENT...A FOX HUNT  
SCENE IN THE GENESSEE VALLEY.

The Genesee Valley Hunt Pack at Work.



one years. He was a prominent member of the Livingston County Historical Society and was its president in 1886. He was for years a member of the Dansville board of education. He died in 1904.

Dr. William P. Squires was born in Churchville in 1865. His later education preparatory to medical study was in the Brockport State Normal school and Cazenovia Seminary. In 1896 he graduated from the medical department of the University of Buffalo, standing second in a class of sixty-two. He served eight months in the Buffalo General Hospital, and later graduated from the New York City Maternity Hospital. He has also taken special courses in surgery in the New York Post Graduate Medical school. He commenced practice in Livonia in 1897, where he is now located.

Dr. Charles J. Carrick was born in Portage in 1859. After a course in Nunda Academy he studied under private tutors, and then entered Buffalo University, from the medical department of which he graduated in 1885. He practiced in Portageville, two years in Hastings, Nebraska, and established himself permanently in Nunda in 1889.

Dr. John A. McKenzie was born in Caledonia in 1852. He became a pupil in the State Normal School at Geneseo, and was a teacher in various schools of Livingston county thirteen terms. Finally he was attracted to the medical profession, and after studying a year with Dr. Cyrus Baker of Batavia, entered the New York Medical College, and graduated from it in 1884. He selected Lima for medical practice, and is established in that village of academical and collegiate fame.

Dr. G. T. Borden is a practitioner in Caledonia. He was born in Massachusetts in 1853, and was educated in the public schools and Portland Collegiate Institute before studying medicine in the Hanne-man Medical College of Philadelphia, from which he graduated in 1873.

Dr. John C. Preston was born in Avon in 1867. A part of his education was obtained in the Geneseo State Normal School, and he graduated from the medical department of the Buffalo University in 1892. His medical practice has been in Avon, where he has served as health officer several years.

Dr. Francis Vernon Foster is a Springwater physician. He was born in Scottsburg in 1869, and after receiving a common school edu-

cation entered the Eclectic Medical College of New York, and graduated from it in 1892. He first practiced with his father, Dr. D. H. Foster of Scottsburg, but has been located since 1896 in Springwater, where he is health physician.

Dr. Edward Cornelius Perry was born in Connecticut in 1865. He obtained part of his education in that state, and part in Montreal, Canada, and afterward graduated from Cazenovia Seminary, N. Y. He graduated from the New York College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1892, after losing two years during his course on account of illness. He practiced a few months at Nelson, N.Y., and then settled in Avon, where he has since remained. He has been one of the presidents of the county medical society, has held the positions of health officer and coroner, and for ten years has been one of the surgeons of the Erie railroad. He now has a prosperous hospital in Avon for the treatment of nervous diseases.

One of the Caledonia physicians is Dr. DeForest Cole. He was born in Jefferson county in 1854, but his parents moved to Steuben county in 1855, and he received his early education there in the district schools and in Woodhull academy. He attended lectures in the medical department of the University of New York, and graduated later at the Hanneman Medical College of Chicago. He then engaged in practice at Morrisville, and in 1890 took a post graduate course in Hanneman hospital. After practicing awhile in Albion and Batavia he went to Caledonia in 1899. He is a member of the American Institute of Homeopathy and the Western New York Homeopathic Medical Society.

Dr. George C. Jones, late of Geneseo, was born in Steuben county in 1855. He graduated from the Rogersville Union Seminary in 1874, then taught schools six years and then entered the medical department of Buffalo University, from which he graduated in 1886. He first practiced in Scottsburg nine years, and moved from there to Geneseo in 1895, where, after a successful professional career, he died in 1903. At that time he was president of the county medical society, and for years before had been its treasurer.

Dr. F. W. Green has practiced medicine in Geneseo since his graduation in 1889. He was born in Nunda in 1844. His later schooling was in Dansville Seminary and Nunda Academy. He enlisted at the



breaking out of the civil war, when only seventeen years old, and participated in a number of important battles. On account of a wound, he received an honorable discharge in 1864 when he returned to Nunda and engaged in teaching. He was elected school commissioner for the southern district, and held the office six years. Then he took up the study of medicine, and in due time graduated from the medical department of Buffalo University.

Another Springwater physician is Dr. Allen B. Becker, and he was born there in 1860. He was educated in the Geneseo State Normal School and the University of Baltimore, graduating from the latter institution in 1890. Since then he has practiced in his native village and town.

Dr. Charles H. Richardson was born in Churchville in July, 1840, and died in Livonia in March, 1904. After a course of study in the Riga and Webster academies he entered the Buffalo University, and graduated from its medical department in February, 1860. He then served a few months in the Buffalo General hospital, and in December, 1860, went to Livonia and commenced practice. In 1862 he was appointed assistant surgeon in the 104th regiment N. Y. V., and went to the front. He was in the military service two years and eleven months, and was present at every notable battle of the Army of the Potomac from the second of Bull Run to the surrender at Appomattox. For several months he acted as surgeon chief of the artillery brigade of the corps, for some time had charge of a division hospital, and was promoted from assistant surgeon to surgeon. He resumed practice in Livonia soon after the close of the war, and was kept busy by his numerous patients until a short time before his death. He was elected supervisor of the town three times, and was president of the village five years.

Dr. George Henry Jones is a Fowlerville physician who was born in Ontario county in 1855. He moved to Livingston county with his parents when he was eight years old, and soon afterward to LeRoy. He graduated at the Academic Institute in LeRoy in 1873, and from the medical department of Michigan University in 1877. He took charge of Dr. Clark's office in Batavia for a short time, and then settled down to practice in Fowlerville, succeeding Dr. F. P. Stickney. He has served nine years as coroner and seven years as U. S. pension examiner.

Dr. J. Ten Eyck Bettis was born in Albion in 1846, and was educated in the Albion public schools and academy. He studied medicine in the Cleveland Homeopathic Medical college, and graduated from it in 1869, then took a post graduate course in the New York Homeopathic college, graduating from this in 1876. He practiced a short time in Albion and Nunda, and then went to Livonia, where he has remained in successful practice.

Dr. Frederick Augustus Wicker has practiced medicine at Hemlock and in the town of Livonia since June, 1889. He was born in Connecticut in 1863, but became a resident of Livingston county with his parents in 1870. He graduated from the Geneseo State Normal School in 1884, took a one-year course in Williams college, then pursued his general studies in the Rochester University, and his medical studies in the Buffalo University, from which he graduated in 1889. He has been postmaster four years and president of the Hemlock Lake Agricultural society two years.

Dr. John P. Brown of Nunda was born in Springwater in 1853. He was a pupil in the Geneseo State Normal School two years, and taught six years in various schools, during which period he attended medical lectures at the Buffalo University, and afterward continued his medical studies in the University of New York, from which he graduated in 1881. He first practiced in Tuscarora nine years, and then went to Nunda, where he has had a large practice. He is a member of the New York State and American Medical Societies. He has been president of Nunda village four terms.

Dr. John Denton was born in Ulster county in 1852. His academic studies were pursued at Monk's private school in Elmira, and his professional studies in the medical department of Bellevue hospital, from which he graduated in 1879. Then he began practice in Moscow, succeeding Dr. L. A. Denton, his brother, and was there until 1891 when he moved to Retsof, succeeding Dr. D. V. White, and remains there. In addition to his regular practice he is physician for the Retsof Mining company and the Genesee and Wyoming railroad.

Dr. Robert Rae is a practitioner in Portageville. He was born in Dumfriesshire, Scotland, in 1835, lived there until he was twenty years of age, and attended the parish school and the Wallace Hall academy. He then began the study of medicine at the Edinburgh Medical col-

lege, and later, in 1858, continued it in the University of New York, from which he graduated. He located for practice in Portageville, but enlisted in 1862, and was appointed assistant surgeon of the 130th N. Y. V., known as the First New York Dragoons. He was captured by the rebels in June, 1864, and confined in rebel prisons until December of that year, when he was exchanged. Afterward he remained with his regiment until the close of the war, and during seven weeks of the time was under fire at the siege of Charleston. He was promoted to the position of major. He resumed practice at Portageville after the army was disbanded, and has had an extended ride in Livingston and Wyoming counties. He has held the office of coroner many years, and for twelve years was a member of the board of pension examiners. He is a member of the New York State Medical Society.

Dr. Isaac A. M. Dyke was born in Belmont, Allegany county in 1854 and was educated in the Lewis private graded school of that village. He began the study of medicine with Dr. P. Baker of Andover, remained with him three years and then entered the Buffalo University, and in 1876 graduated from its medical department. In April of that year he opened an office in York and has practiced there ever since. His ride extends over many miles in all directions, and he has been remarkably successful in the treatment of intricate and critical cases. He is now supervisor of the town of York. His great grandfather was on the staff of General Washington in the war of the Revolution.

Dr. Frederick J. Bowen is a Mt. Morris physician. He was born in Harmony, Chautauqua county, in 1865. His education included courses in the Jamestown high school and the South Bend, Indiana, high school, from the latter of which he graduated in 1886. From 1883 to 1888 he was assistant superintendent of the South Bend Electric Light Company, and thus acquired the necessary funds for completing his medical education, he having meanwhile studied considerably in the office of two South Bend physicians. He entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons in Chicago, and graduated there in 1890. He located in Tuscarora, N. Y., practiced in that place seven years, meanwhile taking a course in the New York Post-Graduate School of Medicine and serving several months in Randall's Island

hospital. He moved to Mt. Morris in 1897, and is still practicing there. He has been a U. S. pension examiner since President McKinley's first administration, and has been twice elected coroner.

Dr. Solomon Taintor of East Avon was born in Colchester, Connecticut, in 1828. He was educated in the famous Bacon academy of that place. After teaching awhile he attended medical lectures at Woodstock, Vt., and afterward continued his medical studies in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York. Ill health compelled him to desist for a time, but he finally returned and graduated in 1854. Again his health failed, and he engaged in the less exacting business of travel for a firm that was publishing county maps. After his marriage in 1856 he attended medical lectures in Philadelphia, and then went to East Avon, his wife's maiden home, and practiced there two years successfully, when lung troubles compelled him to stop. During the civil war he was in the army awhile as a volunteer surgeon. Afterward he published maps as one of the firm of Matthews and Taintor and then S. Taintor & Co., and on account of his health did not again return to professional work, but spent his last days on a farm, where he died on New Year's day, 1902.

Dr. Fred R. Driesbach has practiced in Dansville since 1889. He was born in South Dansville, Steuben county, in 1865, was educated in the public schools, Dansville Seminary and Geneseo State Normal school, taking in the last a four-years course and graduating in 1886. His medical education was obtained in Columbia University, where he received the degree of M. D. in 1889. From that year until 1893 he practiced with Dr. James Crisfield in Dansville, and since then has continued practice by himself in that village. He is a skillful and popular doctor, and his standing may be inferred from the facts that he is coroner of Livingston county, has been president of the board of pension examining surgeons since the beginning of President McKinley's administration, and has been one of the examiners since Harrison's administration.

Dr. B. P. Andrews graduated from the Homeopathic Medical College of New York, in 1877 at the age of 21, and commenced practice in Dansville the same year, and has remained there with a steadily increasing practice. He is a native of Preston, Chenango county, and his general education was obtained in its public schools and Oxford



Academy. He is regarded by the profession as one of the leading physicians of the county, and often receives calls from patients in other villages and towns besides his own. As president and chief organizer of the Village Improvement Society of Dansville, he has done much to improve and beautify the village. His great grandfathers on both sides were soldiers of the Revolution.

Dr. Charles V. Patchin is the family successor of his father as a practitioner in Dansville, the latter having been one of its prominent physicians from 1840 until his death in 1869. Dr. Charles V. was born in Dansville in 1853. His academical education was obtained in the Dansville Seminary and Cook academy at Havana, N. Y. His medical education included three courses at Bellevue Hospital Medical college, New York, from which he graduated in 1881. From that time until now he has practiced in Dansville and his ready skill both as a physician and surgeon has given him plenty of professional work. He is a member of the New York State Medical society, was one of the consulting physicians of the Dansville Medical and Surgical hospital during its existence, and is examiner for several life insurance companies.

Dr. Albert E. Leach has practiced in Mt. Morris since May 1893. He was born in Brooklyn in 1866, and moved to Lyons with his parents when two years old, where he received his academic schooling, graduating in 1883. He then entered the Philadelphia school of Pharmacy, and then for a year or two was employed as a drug and prescription clerk. He entered the New York Homeopathic Medical college, and graduated from it in 1891. He went to Rochester and practiced a year with Dr. Collins, and while there served as interne in the Rochester Homeopathic hospital. From Rochester he went to Mt. Morris, where he has been a successful practitioner, and a health officer of the town for five years. Dr. Leach's great-grandfather on his mother's side, Comfort Smith, was one of the first pioneers of Lima and erected on Honeoye creek one of the first grist mills of the town. His father was a civil engineer of note, and assisted in the construction of the Erie canal.

Dr. Frank B. Dodge, another Mt. Morris physician, was born in Leicester, in 1857. He graduated from the State Normal school in Geneseo in 1877, and then took a medical course in the Baltimore Col-



lege of Physicians and Surgeons, graduating from it in 1880. He opened his office in Mt. Morris in 1881, and has been a busy practitioner, but found time for other duties. He was appointed postmaster at Mt. Morris by President McKinley, and still holds the office, is chairman of the board of education, and was coroner for twelve years. Dr. Dodge is a direct descendant of Francis Cook, William Latham and James Chilton, all voyagers on the Mayflower from Deutschland to Plymouth Rock. His grandfather was one of the early pioneers of Leicester.

Dr. Robert J. Menzie has practiced in Caledonia nearly forty years. He was born in the town of Riga in 1833. After studying in the district schools and the old Riga academy he attended a medical school at Pittsfield awhile, and afterward entered the Buffalo University, where he received his medical diploma in 1866. He at once opened an office in Caledonia, and has conservatively remained there as a healer and consoler. He is recognized as one of the leading physicians of the county. He is a member of the American Medical Association and the New York State and Central New York medical societies. Dr. Menzie has found time to interest himself in local public affairs and has served as school trustee for eighteen years.

Dr. Hugh Hill is a Dalton physician, and has been a life-long resident of that place. He was born there in 1836. After receiving a common school education he studied medicine, passed an examination before the then board of censors, and opened his office in Dalton, where he acquired and has retained a large practice. He is a member of the district, state and national eclectic medical societies.

Dr. Roy A. Page of Geneseo was born in Nunda in 1870, and received his preliminary education in the public school of that village. He then entered the New York Medical College, and graduated there in 1884. After serving one year in the Homeopathic Hospital in Rochester, he settled down for practice in Geneseo, where he has had a growing success by reason of faithful and skillful professional work.

Dr. H. LaMont is an Ossian physician and was born in that town in 1855. He took a course in the Geneseo State Normal school after he left the district school, and then taught several years, but studied medicine during vacations. In 1877 he entered the Erie Medical college in Cincinnati, and graduated there in 1880. His first practice was in Almond, Alleghany county, where he remained seven or eight

years, and then moved to Nunda. In 1896 he went to his fine farm in Ossian, and since then has devoted much of his time to raising cattle and sheep, gradually giving up practice. He has served his town two terms as supervisor. His father was one of the "forty-niners" of the California gold fields, going there by ship around Cape Horn, and remaining four years.

Dr. Will S. Trimmer of Livonia was born in Honeoye in 1861, and educated in that village and the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary at Lima, preparatory to teaching several years in village and district schools. He then entered the Pulte college of Cincinnati, O., and graduated from its medical department in 1889. He first practiced one year in Atlanta, N. Y., and moved from there to Livonia, where he has since been an active and prominent physician and citizen. He has been supervisor of the town and coroner several years.

Dr. Frederick A. Strassenburgh of Avon was born at Port Sarnia, Canada, in 1862, and educated in the Toronto public schools. He studied pharmacy a year or more, and was a clerk in a Toronto drug store before entering the Buffalo University, for which he was well prepared by previous medical studies and his experience as druggist. He graduated at Buffalo in 1886, spent one year in practice at East Avon, then moved to Lima, practiced there twelve years, and then was in Rochester a year before moving to Avon, where he has acquired a large and lucrative practice including an extended country ride. He has held several local offices in Lima and Avon, and for nine years was coroner. He purchased a farm three miles from Avon a few years ago, and there keeps a fine herd of Jersey cattle.

Dr. George W. Squires has practiced at East Avon ever since his graduation from the medical department of the Buffalo University in 1883. He was born at Union Springs in 1857, moved with his parents to Churchville when he was five years old and obtained his preliminary education in the Churchville high school and Lima seminary. After getting his M. D. diploma he practiced two years with Dr. J. W. Craig of Churchville before locating in East Avon. He has been coroner and is now health officer.

Dr. James E. Crisfield was one of the leading physicians of Dansville from 1873 until February, 1905, when he died greatly lamented by his neighbors and an extended circle of acquaintances. He was born

in Seneca county in 1851. His academical training was in the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary of Lima, where he prepared himself for college. He began the study of medicine with Dr. John W. Gray of Avon, and after remaining with him some time entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York, and graduated there in 1873. He started his practice in the town of York, but after three months moved to Dansville, where he acquired the largest practice probably of any physician in the county. He was known far beyond his own town and county as an able physician and surgeon, and was often called as a witness in legal cases requiring expert testimony. He was a member of the New York State and Western New York medical societies, and had been one of the presidents of the county society. He was active in politics, public affairs and sports, was a member of the democratic county committee many years, a democratic state committeeman, a delegate to democratic state conventions, and in 1892 presidential elector. He was president of the village, supervisor four years, and postmaster of Dansville four years. He was vice president of the Mill Creek Electric Light and Power company and one of the incorporators of the Brae Burn Golf Club.

Dr. John A. Morrissey is a practicing physician in Lima. He was born in Caledonia in 1867, and had educational training in the Caledonia High School and Genesee State Normal school. He studied medicine in the University of Michigan, and received the degree of M. D. from it in 1895. He immediately settled in Lima, and has continued his professional work there until now, with a growing practice which has included the successful treatment of many difficult cases. He has been town health officer for a number of years, and trustee of the village for the past four years.

Dr. Frank E. Moyer of Moscow was born in Mt. Morris in 1847, and educated in the schools of that village and Nunda, after which he taught three years in district schools before taking up the study of medicine. He studied awhile with Dr. William B. Alley of Nunda and Dr. A. C. Campbell of Mt. Morris, after which he entered the Buffalo University, and received his medical diploma from it in 1872. He practiced one year in Mt. Morris, then three years in Tuscarora, and then established his office in Moscow, where he has remained, with an increasing practice. Dr. Moyer is a member of the New York State and Central New York Medical societies and has been

president of the latter. During President Cleveland's administration, he was examiner on the board of pensions. He has been a useful member of the Livingston County Historical society and one of its presidents. His father, Aaron Moyer, was one of the early settlers of Mt. Morris.

Dr. Walter E. Lauderdale of Geneseo, whose father was a physician of repute and large practice in and around Geneseo for many years, was born in that village in 1850. After a course in the State Normal school he began the study of medicine with his father. Then he took courses in the Buffalo University, and the New York College of Physicians and Surgeons, and graduated from the latter in 1874.

# THE TOWNS.

## AVON.

THE township of Avon, which originally included the town of Rush, Monroe county, and was Nos. 10 and 11 of Range 7, was named Hartford by Hosmer and Thompson, its first purchasers from Phelps, and the name was not changed to Avon until 1808. The town of Rush was set off in 1818.

Avon is bounded north by Monroe county, east by Lima, south by Livonia and Geneseo, and west by York and Caledonia, the western dividing line being the Genesee river.

Its area is 24,891 acres and its population in 1900 was 3071.

About 1,000 acres of the town are river flats, and the remainder consists of undulating uplands. The fertile alluvial soil has a substratum of gravely sand mostly, but in some parts gravely clay. Great yields of wheat were grown on them during the long wheat period of the Genesee valley, and they now produce a variety of fine crops. The most of the farms on the uplands are also of rich soil, and some of them are as productive per acre as the flats. The farmers of the town are generally progressive, and watchful of agricultural improvement in methods and machinery.

The Genesee valley in Avon and elsewhere has been made more picturesque and inviting as civilization has advanced by the thoughtful care of those who cut down the primeval forest in sparing selected trees for shade, and the tree-bordered Genesee is a winding liquid belt of perpetual beauty, on which long ago the flat boats plied between Rochester and Mt. Morris, some of them even going to Dansville. The southwestern corner of the town is traversed by the outlet stream of Conesus lake, and southerly section by a creek which starts from a large swamp in Lima and ends in the Conesus outlet below the hamlet of Littleville.

The mineral springs in Avon have made their locality a popular



health resort, and caused the construction of several large hotels with conveniences for baths in the medicinal waters. Bathing in them and drinking from them have effected many cures of diseases, some of which were of long standing. The springs are considered especially remedial in cases of rheumatism and skin eruptions.

The Lower Spring originally formed a large pool, and was the one first used for curative purposes. The Indians had discovered some of its properties before the white man appeared, and came to it to be healed of diseases of the skin. The Upper Spring has similar medicinal qualities, and both are waters of hope for the sick. Other springs near by, discovered later, are known as the New Bath Spring, Long's Spring, Congress Spring and Magnesia Spring, and all of them have been much used for curative purposes.

All these springs are within or near Avon village, once known as West Avon, and earlier as Can-a-wau-gus, the Seneca term meaning bad-smelling water. The village had a population of 1601 in 1900. It is in the northwestern part of Livingston county, at the junction of branches of the Erie railroad along the valley, and to Rochester and Buffalo and Corning. It lies mostly on the highlands above the valley, but partly on the flats. It was incorporated May 17, 1853, and the first village election was held July 5, of that year. Its hotels, connected with the springs, continue to attract many guests, and it has various stores, fine churches, handsome dwellings, a good newspaper, and a large square adorned with a soldiers' monument. The churches are Presbyterian, Methodist, Episcopalian and Catholic. A good union school and a Catholic school provide the home educational facilities. Absence of water power prevented the development of manufactories at this point. A library was established in 1805, and the "Avon Religious Society" was organized in 1810.

East Avon is a hamlet one and one-half miles east of Avon village. It became a little center of trade early in the century but has never grown beyond about 300 residents. It has some small manufactories, a general store, a hotel and a Presbyterian church. The church was organized in 1795 by Rev. Daniel Thatcher, and was the first church in the town. The foundry which turned out the famous Wiard plows was established there by Thomas Wiard, Sr., about 1830 and the business was continued there until 1877, when it was moved to Batavia.

Littleville, another hamlet, is one and one-half miles south of Avon

village, just where the Conesus outlet cuts through the bluffs in its course to the Genesee. It is a few years younger than Avon village, and for a long time rivaled it in business because of its water power and machinery. The late E. H. Davis said: "Had the state road been run a little farther to the south and Avon village been located where Littleville now is, it is safe to assert that Avon would have been designated as the county seat instead of Geneseo." The hamlet was named from Norman Little, who settled there in 1830. A Congregational church was built there in 1836, and the society continued many years under two successive resident ministers, but the membership slowly dwindled, and in 1884 the building was taken down and its timbers were put to secular uses in Avon village. Littleville's manufactures have included two flouring mills, a saw mill, a carding and fulling mill, two stills, and a foundry, in the last of which stoves were manufactured, and later the well-known and widely distributed Strouse plows.

Down the stream a short distance were other manufacturing industries.

South Avon is a "huddle" three miles south of Avon village, with a post office. Formerly it had a store and hotel, but they were closed long ago.

The first settlement of the tract of land which is now the town of Avon was begun in the spring of 1789, and the first settler was Gilbert D. Berry. He emigrated from Albany to Geneva, and after living there awhile, came to a spot near Canawaugus and put up a log tavern in which during many years settlers, explorers and travelers were housed and fed. He also opened a store there, and later established trading posts at Big Tree and the mouth of the Genesee river. He did an active business with the Indians, and sent furs to Albany on pack horses. When he built his tavern, and was about to seek some Indians to help him lift the heavy logs, a hunting expedition came along and put them in place for him, one of the hunters being the late Judge Hopkins of Niagara county. He was a busy pioneer for a few years, and after he died, in 1797, his wife managed the tavern.

William Rice came to Avon the same year as Mr. Berry, and probably settled there soon afterward, but the second settler was Captain John Ganson, an officer in Sullivan's expedition. He returned to the valley in 1788, and purchased land on the river two miles below Avon

village, and now in the town of Rush. His sons John and James wintered there in a cabin in 1788-9, and their father and the rest of his family came on in the fall of 1789. The next winter he built a rude "tub mill" on a small stream which has now nearly disappeared, entering the river on the Markham farm. As boards were not obtainable the curb was made of hewed plank. The spindle was a straightened section of a cart tire, the grinding stones were quarried out of native rock and shaped on the spot, and hand sieves of splints were used instead of bolts. But the mill was an acquisition to the facilities of the region, and grain was brought to it from far-away clearings. Boughton hill was twenty miles distant, and Jared Boughton brought from there his buckwheat to be ground and mashed in the Ganson mill. It was the first flouring mill in the Genesee Valley, the historic Allen mill being opened for business several months later. Captain Ganson found that the title to his land, which was probably obtained from the Indians, was defective, and he was obliged to vacate it. His successor was Col. William Markham, and Ganson, after remaining a few years longer in town, moved into a tavern which he had purchased near LeRoy, and made it a popular stopping place.

Dr. Timothy Hosmer and Major Isaiah Thompson seem to have been the next settlers after Captain Ganson. They emigrated from Connecticut to the Genesee country in 1790, and purchased of Phelps the township of Avon (Nos. 10 and 11, Range 7) for a company consisting of themselves and three others. The price paid was eighteen pence an acre. At the suggestion of Dr. Hosmer the township was named Hartford after Hartford in Connecticut, and it was not changed to Avon until 1808. Major Thompson died of bilious fever the next season after his arrival; he had been a cavalry officer in the Revolution and a brave soldier. Dr. Hosmer, after exploring the region in 1790, went back in the fall to his Connecticut home, but returned the next year accompanied by his son Frederick and Algernon Sydney, and built a log house for a home, where he established his family in 1792. Gad Wadsworth had come from Connecticut with Hosmer and Thompson, and in 1792 settled on lands in Avon which his relatives James and William Wadsworth had purchased, his farm being what was afterward the farms of his son Henry and Asa Nowlen, which include the Avon Springs.

Colonel William Markham explored the wilderness of the Genesee

country in 1788, accompanied by surveyors and chain-bearers, and surveyed the first line from Canandaigua to the Genesee river. He became the possessor of Captain Ganson's land, after the latter found that his title would not hold, and thus the land became known as the Markham farm, famous for two things—the first flouring mill in the valley, and the “king elm” elsewhere described.

John Kelsey was one of the earliest settlers, and in 1798 brought the first cargo of salt that came from Onondaga by water and around the portage at Genesee Falls. For this salt he paid a pound of pork a bushel, and sold it for \$10 a barrel.

Others who settled in Avon about the end of the eighteenth and beginning of the nineteenth centuries were John P. Whaley, Benjamin, John, Jesse, Joseph and David Pearson, Mr. and Mrs. Josiah Waters (the latter a sister of the Pearsons), John Beach, Stephen Rogers, Pantry J. Moore, Joseph Rathbone, Gideon Dunham, and a little later the Bensons, Johnsons, Campbells, Chapels, Bonds, Riggses, Hendees, Millers, Demings, Littles, Todds, Pecks and Beckwiths.

The Avon pioneers were nearly all from New England, and nearly all the New Englanders from Connecticut.

The next Avon tavern after Berry's was built by Nathan Perry, who was its landlord. It was a frame house located on the north side of the present square in Avon village. A popular tavern four miles west of the river was opened by Isaac Smith in 1800, and became a favorite stopping place of the pioneers west of the river. The tavern known as the “Hosmer Stand,” noticed elsewhere, was built in 1806.

The first saw mill was built by Timothy Hosmer at Littleville on the Conesus outlet in 1796. Paul Knowles and Judge Riggs purchased the Hosmer property there about 1807, and soon afterward a still and carding mill were put up near by, the former by Judge Riggs and the latter by Paul Knowles. In 1810 Judge Riggs built a flouring mill there, and later another distillery.

The first school house was made of logs, and located in Avon village near the site of the present Episcopal church. The precise date of its construction is not on record, but probably it was near 1800. Judge Hosmer read the Episcopal service in it on Sundays.

In 1813 Avon had 5 saw mills, 1 grist mill, 6 distilleries and 1 carding and cloth-dressing mill. In families there were 76 looms, the



annual product of which was 21,325 yards of woolen, linen and cotton cloths.

Returning to the pioneers, Gilbert R. Berry, who has been mentioned as the first settler, first builder and first landlord of the township, married a granddaughter of Hendrick Wemple, who was the interpreter for General Herkimer in his interview with Brant at Unadilla, previous to the fight at Oriskany, and a very efficient wife she proved to be. His large business with the Indians has been referred to. He became General Chapin's local Indian agent, and kept in communication with his principal and the Buffalo post by means of an Indian runner named Sharp Shins. He was a young man when he died in 1797, after which his wife carried on the tavern—which was known as "Widow Berry's tavern"—with an increasing popularity. She also had charge of the rope ferry across the river at Canawaugus, which her husband had established.

Dr. Timothy Hosmer, who came from Farmington, Conn., with Major Isaiah Thompson to purchase the township in 1790, had served as surgeon in the Sixth Connecticut regiment in the war of the Revolution, and had a diploma of membership in the Society of Cincinnati signed by Washington as president and Gen. Knox as secretary. When he settled in Avon in 1791, and for several years afterward, he was the only accessible physician for other settlers in the clearings for many miles in all directions, and the Indians also went to him to be cured, calling him At-ta-gus, or healer of diseases. When Ontario county was organized he became one of its judges, and succeeded Oliver Phelps, the first judge—an office which he held until sixty years of age. He had literary tastes and a library of miscellaneous as well as medical books. His manners were courtly and his dress corresponded. He was the grandfather of W. H. C. Hosmer, the poet.

Capt. John Ganson, who built the "tub mill," and was obliged to abandon mill and land on account of a defective title, was both loved and feared by the Indians, who came to him for counsel, and whose drunken frolics he was strong enough to quell.

Col. William Markham who succeeded Capt. Ganson at the mill, was one of the first members of assembly from Ontario county and one of the commissioners chosen to locate the county seat of Livingston county. He was a public spirited and hospitable pioneer.

Thomas Wiard, who went from Wolcott, Conn., and settled in Gen-



esco in 1804, moved from Geneseo to a farm half a mile from East Avon the next year and lived on this farm until he died. He was active in local politics, and an enthusiastic worker in the campaign which ended in the election of John Quincy Adams to the Presidency. He held the office of justice of the peace many years, and was elected supervisor of the town of Avon nine times and member of Assembly twice. He carried on three kinds of business—farming, blacksmithing and the manufacture of the famous plows.

John P. Whalley settled in Avon in 1805. He had a notable ancestry, being a descendant of the Richard Whalley who sat as one of the judges of the high court of justice to try King Charles I, and which sentenced him to death, resulting in the accession of Cromwell to his high office, almost kingly, of Lord Protector. When Charles II became king the lives of the judges who tried Charles I were in danger, and two of them, Whalley and Goff, came to America and remained in seclusion.

The "Hosmer Stand," built in Avon by James Wadsworth in 1806, was first occupied by Nathan Perry as lessee, then by Finley and Lovejoy as proprietors, then became the property of Algernon Sydney and William T. Hosmer, and was managed by Timothy Hosmer, and wife, who made for it an enviable reputation. Col. W. H. C. Hosmer, the poet, a nephew of Timothy, said that the Senecas called the tavern Jo-win-sta-ga, meaning "big fire," and referring to the capacious fire place with big back logs and firesticks and flaming fagots piled high in winter. The poet said the roar of its chimney was sweeter than bird music to the chilled Indians, and added: "Generals Jacob Brown Scott, Ripley, Hall and their military found rest and refreshment under the tavern's ample roof and Joseph Bonaparte, the ex-king of Spain, Louis Philippe, Commodore Perry, the exiled hero of Hohenlinden, General Moreau and Marshal Grouchy, the marplot of the Waterloo campaign, were among the distinguished names inscribed on its register."

James Hosmer was brought from Connecticut to Avon by his parents, Graves and Amy Hosmer, in 1801. He lived in the town until he died in 1880, and was prominent in town and neighborhood affairs. His father was a midshipman in the Continental navy one year during the Revolution.

When Charles Kellogg came from Connecticut in 1810 his family

consisted of nine children. Ephraim Hendee came the same year with six children.

Benjamin, John, Jesse, Joseph and David Pearson, brothers, settled a little east of East Avon in 1797.

Col. Jonas Hogmire of Maryland came to the Genesee country about 1801, and purchased of Mr. Wadsworth on the river in Avon 1,500 acres of land, on which his sons, Conrad and Samuel, afterward resided. The father remained in Maryland.

Col. Abner Morgan was a later settler but he had a career to be noted. He graduated at Harvard College, Mass., in 1763, practiced law in Cambridgeport, and there in 1775 was commissioned major and adjutant in the first regiment of Continental troops raised in the war of the Revolution. This regiment formed a part of the force with which General Benedict Arnold joined Montgomery before Quebec, and after Montgomery was killed and Arnold disabled Major Morgan took command and led the last attack of Jan. 1st, 1776, which was repulsed by the overwhelming numbers of the enemy. He came to Avon in 1828 and died in December, 1837, at the age of 100.

John Pierson moved from Connecticut to Schenectady county, N. Y., in 1767, when twenty-one years old, and moved from that county to Avon in 1797. He had nine children, and one of his sons, Frederick B., acquired notoriety for the excellence of his stock farm, a part of the stock being fine horses.

Col. Samuel Blakeslee came from Connecticut to Avon in January, 1808. He had an excellent military record, and was esteemed by his neighbors as a kind, genial and conscientious man. He was only fifteen years old when the war of the Revolution broke out, and the next year, or as soon as he was old enough to be accepted, enlisted, and afterward re-enlisted for three years. After much marching and some fighting he was placed in a brigade of infantry commanded by Gen. Wayne, and assisted in the successful storming of Stony Point fort. At the end of his term of enlistment he was honorably discharged, and after the war held prominent positions in the militia. He was also elected a member of the Connecticut General Assembly. In the war of 1812 he started for the front from Avon with 33 exempts, which were augmented by volunteers in Batavia to 230. Gen. Hall directed all the eastern troops to report to him, and he soon distinguished himself for skill and bravery. He and his men did hard fighting at Black

Rock, where he was complimented by some of the British officers whom he encountered. He died in 1834.

George Hosmer was twelve years old when his father came to Avon. His early studies were with Rev. Ebenezer Johnson of Lima, who tutored him. He studied law in the office of Nathaniel W. Howell of Canandaigua, was admitted to the bar in 1802, and opened his law office in Avon, being then the only lawyer west of Canandaigua. He was an able advocate, and his professional business became large for that time. He was associated with all the important trials in this section of New York and was in the habit of attending the courts in Albany and Buffalo. He was the first district attorney of the county, and member of assembly in 1824, and in this office distinguished himself as a debater. In the war of 1812 he served on the frontier as aide of Major General Amos Hall, who extolled him for his bravery and alacrity. He died in 1861.

The best known and most talented of the later Hosmers was the poet, W. H. C. Hosmer, the author of various poems which recite in beautiful verse the Indian traditions of the Genesee Valley. He was born in Avon village in 1814, graduated from Hobart college in 1837, read law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced law until 1854, when he received an appointment in connection with the New York custom house. He served in the civil war, and afterward devoted himself to literature and public lecturing. It is said that Horace Greeley was the discoverer of his uncommon poetical gifts. His most important poetical works are Yonnondio, The Fall of Tecumseh, Warriors of the Genesee, Indian Traditions and Songs, The Months, Bird Notes and Legends of the Senecas. Many of his Indian traditions and legends were gathered from the Indians themselves, whose language he learned, and with whom he talked much in his younger years. He died in 1877. A more extended sketch of this gifted man elsewhere appears.

Dr. James Rice wrote a letter to Norman Seymour in 1877 from Patchogue, L. I., where he was practicing medicine, relating his grandmother's story about his father, the first white baby born in the Genesee Valley. She was living at Canandaigua, then called Canadoc, when Gen. Sullivan's army passed through, and did washing for the officers. From there she went to Canawaugus, and lived among the Indians several years before any white family came into that

region. Her child was born among them before she had a house to cover her, and they regarded with curious interest the first white baby they had ever seen, and would often borrow him for a few hours. They called him "Little Canawagus." The year of the child's birth is not given. He learned the Seneca language, and did not speak a word of English until he was five years old. His mother thought he would have been always called Canawaugus if Mr. Phelps had not given him a hundred acres of land, on account of which circumstance he was named Oliver Phelps Rice.

Among the residents of Avon who took part in the war of 1812 were Col. Samuel Blakeslee, George Hosmer and Captain Ezekiel Wadsworth, all of whom distinguished themselves by bravery in the fight at Black Rock. Col. W. H. C. Hosmer said that "Avon lost more men in defense of our invaded frontier than the county of Niagara." He has also stated that there are evidences that one of the decisive battles between the French under DeNonville and the Senecas under Cannehoot took place in Avon not far from the railroad bridge across the Genesee.

The Markham Elm on the bank of the Genesee, two miles north of Avon village, in Rush, once a part of Avon township, has been one of the renowned landmarks of the Genesee Valley, but its last vestiges have now almost disappeared, its rapid decay commencing in 1852, when it was accidentally set on fire by some careless sportsmen. In 1857 it measured twenty-six feet nine inches in circumference, and its estimated age was over a thousand years, according to Lossing, the historian. The late George H. Harris stated that the diameter of the trunk in the smallest place below the branches was over eleven feet, and just below them the circumference was thirty-eight feet, while three feet above the ground it was forty-five feet. The limbs were remarkably long and slender, and at noon the foliage shaded an acre of ground. It was the king tree of the Genesee Valley. The Indians made the locality a general camping ground, and under the big elm the tribes held council fires. It was on the farm where Captain John Ganson located when he returned to the valley after the Sullivan expedition, to the ownership of whose land and mill Col. William Markham succeeded, as elsewhere stated.

The trustees of the first library established in Avon, in 1805, were: A. Sidney Hosmer, Job Pierce, Joshua Lovejoy, Jehiel Kelsey, Ekan-



ah Whitney, James Lawrence, William Markham, George Hosmer and Stephen Rogers.

When the "Avon Religious Society" was organized in 1810 the following trustees were chosen: John Pierson, George Hosmer, Nathaniel Bancroft, John Brown, Ezekiel Mosely and William Markham. At the organization meeting Samuel Bliss and Asa Clark presided. Their preacher before and afterward was Rev. John F. Bliss.

The earliest of the town records are for 1797, and at that time Ebenezer Merry was supervisor, William Hosmer town clerk, and Timothy Hosmer and Gad Wadsworth commissioners of highways. In 1798 the supervisors and town clerk were the same as in the previous year, the assessors were: John Beach, John Hinman and John Pearson the commissioners of highways Stephen Rogers, Josiah Wadsworth and John Markham.

A census taken in 1790 showed a population of ten families, sixty-six persons.

At the election in Avon for Governor in 1800, George Clinton received 25 votes and Stephen VanRenselaer 41 votes.

When the first election for Avon village was held on July 5th, 1853, the following first officers were chosen: Trustees, George Hosmer, Orville Comstock, James Hosmer, David Brooks, Benjamin P. Ward; Assessors: Joseph F. Miller, Orin H. Coe, Curtis Hawley; collector, Thomas C. Chase; treasurer, John Sabin; clerk, Charles A. Hosmer; fire wardens, Edwin M. Price, Darius M. Gilbert, William W. Jones; pound master, William E. Pattee.

Avon was well and worthily represented in the civil war, but town records are meagre on the subject. In August, 1863, the town voted \$300 for the relief of the wives and children of drafted men, and in November, 1863, the additional sum of \$1,000 for the same purpose. In August, 1864, a special town meeting was held at which it was resolved that the town clerk be authorized to issue town bonds bearing interest at seven per cent, to pay each volunteer for three years \$400 in addition to all other bounties, and \$200 for each volunteer for one year, the bonds to be paid in five annual installments. At another meeting in September the town was authorized to pay \$1,000 to each recruit under the last call of the President for 500,000 men, provided the recruits or their substitutes were credited on the quota of Avon.



In February, 1865, the town voted to pay \$300 for one year men, \$400 for two year men, and \$600 for three year men.

The soldiers' monument on the square in Avon village was erected by the town at a cost of \$3,000, the superintending committee being E. H. Davis, J. A. Dana, Orange Sackett, Jr., Matthew Wiard and Hugh Tighe. The monument was accepted February 17, 1877. It is a fine granite structure forty-five feet high, and the names of forty civil war soldiers who went from Avon are inscribed thereon, with the battlefields of Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Wilderness and Atlanta. The column is surmounted by a marble statue of an infantry soldier.

The supervisors of Avon have been as follows:

Thomas Wiard.....	1821-22-29-30-35-42-45	George D. Cutler.....	1864
Asa Nowlen.....	1823-24-25-26	James Hosmer.....	1865
Wm. T. Hosmer.....	1827-28-34	George W. Swan.....	1866-67-68
David Firman.....	1831	Charles H. Marsh.....	1869-70
Tabor Ward.....	1832-33	Homer Sackett.....	1871
Curtis S. Hawley.....	1836-37-48-51	George D. Doer.....	1872-73-74-75-77-85
Matthew P. Thomas.....	1838-39-40	Aaron Barber, Jr.....	1878-82-83-84
Richard Torence.....	1841	W. S. Newman.....	1879-80
Lewis Chandler.....	1843-44	J. A. Dana.....	1881
Aaron Barber, Sr.....	1846	E. H. Clark.....	1886
Amos Dann.....	1847	R. S. Taintor.....	1887
Norman Chappel.....	1849-50-53-54-55-56	Frank N. Isham.....	1888
Charles L. Shepard.....	1852-57	Wm. Carter.....	1889-90-91-92-93
Matthew Wiard.....	1858-59-60-76	Lewis Tripp.....	1894-95-96-97
Hiram B. Smith.....	1861-62	Walter H. Sherman.....	1898-99-00
Russell Beckwith.....	1863	Frank E. Hovey.....	1901-02-03

Assessed valuations and tax rates of the town have been as follows:

	Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000		Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000		Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000
1860	1,122,186	6.99	1875	2,275,354	6.29	1890	2,361,000	5.28
1861	1,141,282	6.85	1876	2,147,748	5.59	1891	2,440,950	4.13
1862	1,088,341	9.24	1877	2,085,803	7.25	1892	2,267,057	5.86
1863	1,089,563	12.96	1878	2,031,509	5.04	1893	2,390,477	
1864	1,089,907	17.30	1879	2,149,106	4.18	1894	2,323,709	4.96
1865	1,077,147	38.20	1880	2,181,566	6.23	1895	2,344,018	5.27
1866	1,272,925	21.50	1881	2,229,294	4.12	1896	2,301,509	4.89
1867	1,077,429	18.00	1882	2,240,582		1897	2,341,901	4.45
1868	1,098,878	14.75	1883	2,534,720	3.16	1898	2,372,745	4.42
1869	1,100,451	8.60	1884	2,459,203	2.96	1899	2,333,919	5.17
1870	1,098,347	10.77	1885	2,563,382	3.82	1900	2,347,775	4.60
1871	1,093,485	11.87	1886	2,433,679	5.25	1901	2,335,210	4.16
1872	1,102,225	15.35	1887	2,397,019	5.03	1902	2,368,157	3.37
1873	1,095,415	12.04	1888	2,535,698	5.09	1903	2,399,112	2.79
1874	2,167,418	5.17	1889	2,535,114	6.13			

## HISTORY OF LIVINGSTON COUNTY

## LITTLEVILLE.

By the late Hon. E. H. Davis.

About one mile and a half south of Avon village, where the Conesus outlet cuts through the bluffs to reach the Genesee river, a little picturesque hamlet greets the eye as you drive by the old stage route from Geneseo to Avon. To contemplate now its drowsy listlessness, one would hardly imagine that it was once a busy little manufacturing mart, hardly second in that respect to any other place in the county. The rapidly descending Conesus furnished ample water power for the driving of machinery, and it was utilized at an early day. The village of Avon antedates it by a few years, but for a long time, in a business point of view, Littleville was a warm rival. Had the State road been run a little farther to the south and Avon had been located where Littleville now is, it is safe to assert that Avon would have been designated as the county seat instead of Geneseo. At the time that question was agitating the county and the strife was narrowed down to the two towns of Avon and Geneseo, Littleville was soberly and earnestly considered as a compromise. Should the history of a place, which just escaped immortality, be suffered to pass into oblivion? The gathering and preserving such records as these that only exist in the memories of the few survivors and their descendants, is the highest and the most useful work that any Historical Society can engage in. In the attempt to rescue this little hamlet, fast floating out of sight and memory upon the waters of oblivion there must necessarily occur mistakes and omissions, as the writer has had to depend mainly upon the memory of the descendants of its earliest settlers, more particularly those of Paul Knowles who settled there in 1807; but if the writing of this little sketch shall lead to a fuller and more correct history of the place he will feel himself amply repaid and it will be a pleasure to make all needful corrections in the records as they shall finally remain the property of this society.

The first proprietor of the territory of Littleville was a man named Lovejoy, but it soon became the property of Dr. Timothy Hosmer, who with Major Isaiah Thompson purchased the township of Avon in 1790. The first saw-mill erected in Avon was built by Timothy Hosmer of Littleville in 1796, directly opposite the flouring mill on the south side of the stream. About 1807 Paul Knowles and Judge Riggs,

uncle of Merrit Riggs, purchased the property and in 1810 Judge Riggs built a flouring mill, and soon after a still and carding machine were built, the latter by Paul Knowles and the former by Judge Riggs, and both located between the mill and bridge. The first bridge was of wood and built in 1818. Paul Knowles retained the land on the west side of the main road, a portion of which is still retained and occupied by the family. Reuben McMillan was the next owner of the mill property, and so remained until about 1830, when Norman Little, after whom the place was named, became the proprietor of the mill and distillery, and in 1813 built a large store on the bluff above the mill and ran it in connection with his milling business. The carding mill was abandoned in 1834, and the distillery was not run after Mr. Little sold out, which was about 1837, and went to Michigan, being largely instrumental in locating and building up the city of Saginaw. Holum Hutchinson, a miller from Hutchinson's Hollow, on the Hone-oye outlet, became the next proprietor of the farm and mill, and soon after the store became the property of Wm. H. Chandler and son Lewis. Hutchinson took for partners Richard Williams of Pittsford, and Frederick Clark of Lima. Clark sold his interest to Curtis Hawley of Avon, who afterwards sold it to a Josiah Porter, of East Bloomfield, and he in turn sold his interest in 1852 to Paul Knowles, Jr., who retained it until his death in 1856. Horace Clark, a resident of the place, then became a partner of Williams, and about 1862 the Marsh Brothers and Dr. Campbell became owners of the mill property and christened it the "Glen Avon" mill. Marsh Brothers sold their interest to George W. Sherman about 1865, and after Dr. Campbell's death Mr. Sherman became the sole proprietor. It remained in his hands several years when he sold it to Griffin and Dobney, of Buffalo, who conducted it until it was destroyed by fire in 1878. In 1879 E. Light, of Hemlock Lake, purchased the site and built the present mill, of which he is still the owner.

About 1825 Archibald Green, of Rush, built a foundry on the south side of the creek, nearly opposite the mill, and ran it for a time when it fell into the hands of Robert Martin, of Mendon, who conducted it for a long time; then it passed successively into the hands of Parmeley and Northrup, of Lima, George Babcock, of Henrietta, Yorks and Strouse, William Knowles and Ashur Merrill. In the meantime the foundry had been moved across the road and the land lease expiring,

William Knowles about 1840 rebuilt it on the bluff west of the mill and on the same side of the stream. About 1846 it was sold to Lewis Chandler who engaged in the manufacture of stoves, the principal pattern being the "North American." Chandler closed his store about 1851, and the foundry passed into the hands of Samuel Strouse, who for years manufactured the celebrated Strouse plow so well and favorably known throughout Western New York. Some eight or ten years ago this industry was moved to Avon.

In 1836, so promising was the outlook the erection of a Congregational church was begun and soon after completed, but its mission was destined to be short. It had but two resident ministers, Rev. Hezekiah B. Pierpont, who retained the charge for eighteen years, and was followed by the Rev. Mr. Hurlburt. This church was taken down and removed to Avon, and put to other uses about 1864.

Lower down the stream, but somewhat disconnected with Littleville proper, other industries were started such as a woolen factory, saw mills and the somewhat famous Morton's flouring mill, and all of which did a flourishing business, particularly the saw-mill while in the hands of Wm. E. Hall.

The advent of the railroad threw the balance in favor of Avon, and with the exception of the milling interest, the industries of Littleville died out. As long as Avon had nothing but sulphur water to offer in competition Littleville was an able competitor, but the railroads and sulphur water combined proved too much for the busy and thriving little mart.

Many other places in the county have a similar history. The old Genesee Valley canal could tell a wonderful story of changes that took place during its life time and which will soon be forgotten if not garnered by the local historian. Some of the best men of our country have been connected with these little centers of manufacturing and trade. Of Littleville, to name the Hosmers, the Riggs, the Littles, the Knowleses, the Hawleys, the Chandlers, the Williamses, is to name some of the foremost men of the Genesee Valley in their day.

#### AVON CHURCHES.

In the latter part of 1806 a few of the inhabitants of the then town of Hartford united themselves in "covenant" and formed the Second Baptist Church of Hartford. Elder William Firman was called to be



their pastor. In the fall of 1807 it had a membership of twenty-three. In 1808 the name of the church was changed to the Baptist Church of Avon. From this time until 1830 the place of meeting was about a mile east of East Avon. There is no way of ascertaining when Elder Firman ceased to minister here; but among those who had charge during the early years of the church were the Revs. Reuben Winchell, David Tenant, Philander Kelsey, S. Goodall, J. G. Stearns, E. Stone, S. M. Bainbridge, William Curtis and S. F. Campbell. In later years the Revs. E. Nisbet, Thomas Rodgers, H. G. Nott, S. J. Lusk and B. F. Mace have been in charge. The students of the Rochester Theological Seminary rendered faithful service for many years. Another change was made in the title of the Church on the 18th of July, 1827, when it was named the First Baptist church of Avon. A church edifice was dedicated in 1830.

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, EAST AVON.**—The church thus designated was and is the First Presbyterian Church of Avon, being next oldest to Zion church at Avon Springs. When this church was organized East Avon was *the* village of the township. Consequently the first (non-prelatical) church, was located here. The church was organized A. D. 1795 by Rev. Daniel Thatcher. It maintained a dubious existence up to Nov. 10, 1810, when it was re-organized as a Congregationalist church. Rev. John F. Bliss was installed its first pastor in 1812.

In the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Whittlesey in 1822 "the church united with the Presbytery of Ontario on the 'accommodation' plan, but still remained Congregational until March 23, 1844, when it became fully Presbyterian by recognition of the Presbytery and election of a board of ruling elders." For twenty years the church was served by only three pastors, an average of nearly seven years each. For thirty-two years thirteen stated supplies cared for the church.

During a period of eighteen years neighboring clergymen gave transient services to the church, some of these ministers (like Rev. Drs. Patton of Rochester and Ward of Geneseo) having previously won special distinction as scholars and metropolitan pastors, of large efficiency and popularity.

In 1819 the church had seventy communicants. Its largest number (in 1839) was 150. In 1835 and in 1866 the church was greatly weakened and depleted by the dismissal of many, to form new churches.



About eight hundred persons have been connected with this church since 1810.

The old brick church of East Avon was commenced in 1812, used for fifteen years in a more or less incompleted state until in 1827 it was finished and dedicated. In 1841 the church received its third pulpit and steeple.

In 1845, Rev. Dr. Hopkins being pastor, a bell was procured which being cracked by patriots during the Civil war, was removed late in the autumn of 1903 and replaced by one bought in Kendall, of Mr. Daniel Jones. In 1850, the late Dr. E. B. Walsworth, pastor, the parsonage was erected. In 1875, Dr. J. R. Page being minister, the church was furnished with a pipe organ, and the manse with a large and convenient study at an expense of over a thousand dollars. In 1879 the chapel was begun and was dedicated in 1880.

Since 1881 the church has been served by Rev. Mr. Calkins, Rev. Mr. McKenzie, Rev. Mr. Robinson, now of East Bloomfield, and Mr. Wm. W. Chambers, a graduate of Auburn.

The present incumbent, Rev. Howard A. Hanaford, who came from the Congregationalists and from New England recently, was inducted into the acting pastorate January, 1903.

The First Presbyterian Church has the largest Christian Endeavor society in this section of Livingston county, the second largest Protestant Sunday school in the town and about one hundred communicants, to which should be added no less than twenty-five other church members worshipping steadily with this church, and serving on church boards and in the Sunday school and Endeavor societies, there being at present no Baptist, Methodist or Episcopal church in the vicinity; and the Baptist church of East Avon having disbanded, or ceased to hold services, the meeting house being sold.

The first church essentially a "union" church is Presbyterian in polity, and with the recent softening of old time creedal rigors and the removal of sectarian fences, it hopes to remain true to the new Presbyterian faith and to its effective churchly order.

ZION CHURCH at Avon was organized in 1827. The first steps thereto were taken at a meeting in the school house in West Avon on Monday, October 8th, of that year. A building committee was appointed to erect a church "at or near the public square." The building was completed the same year and was consecrated as Zion's

Church by the Rt. Rev. John Henry Hobart, Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church of New York. The first regularly installed rector was the Rev. E. G. Gear. He was succeeded by the Rev. R. Kearney. The third was the Rev. Beardsley Northrop. Following him in succession were the Revs. Thaddeus M. Leavenworth, ——— Bailey, Samuel G. Appleton, P. P. Kidder, Bethel Judd, D. D., George B. Eastman, Fortune C. Brown, Henry M. Brown, Francis Gilliat, James A. Brown, and others. James Wadsworth presented the church with a bell in 1830. The rectory was built in 1836.

About 1834 there was organized at Littleville a church which was independent in its origin and originally Congregational in its government. But it was soon placed under the Presbytery and was known as the Presbyterian Church of Littleville. It had but two pastors, the Rev. John Hubbard and the Rev. Hezekiah B. Pierpont. During the pastorate of the latter its membership is said to have reached two hundred. After the close of this second pastorate the congregation rapidly dwindled and in 1864 the church building was sold.

THE FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH of Avon was organized in 1835. From this time the society was visited by circuit preachers until 1839, when the Rev. Calvin Coates became pastor. In 1840 the Rev. Eleazer Thomas became pastor and in 1843 the Rev. James M. Fuller took charge. The Rev. Richard L. Wait was pastor in 1844, the Rev. D. Hutchins in 1845 and the Rev. J. K. Cheeseman in 1846.

ST. AGNES CHURCH of Avon was organized about 1850. About that time Father Maguire purchased the old Baptist church. This was rebuilt, and afterwards enlarged. Father Maguire became the rector in 1853 and was succeeded by the following pastors in succession: Fathers O'Brien, Quigley, Bradley and O'Keefe. During the rectorship of the last named the brick church was built in 1869 at a cost of more than thirty-five thousand dollars.

THE CENTRAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH of Avon was organized May 9, 1876, by a commission from the Rochester Presbytery. The name "Central" was given to distinguish it from the First Church in East Avon and also in honor of Dr. Campbell, a member of the commission and pastor of the Central church, Rochester. It consisted of forty-two members. Rev. Dr. Bogue, its first pastor, began

his pastorate the second Sabbath in June, 1876. The Sunday services were held in Nisbet Hall, but in the fall were transferred to Opera Hall where they continued to be held till the church was ready for occupancy. The trustees from the beginning were: Messrs. Barker, Hosmer, Carson, Westfall and Stevens. A parsonage and lot were purchased and ground broken for the church July 9, 1877. The corner stone was laid with appropriate ceremonies September 4; the church parlors were occupied for services February 17, 1878, and the auditorium August 18, 1878. On October 1 the church was dedicated and the pastor installed. The dedicatory sermon was preached by Rev. Dr. Shaw of Rochester in the morning and in the afternoon the installation sermon by Rev. Dr. Campbell of Rochester.

After the church was finished the society was in debt to the amount of \$8,750. In 1881 a movement was made to remove the debt, and after some unavoidable delay, in 1883 the church was entirely set free; a mortgage remaining on the parsonage of \$1,675. In 1886 the society expended \$2,200 in improving and enlarging the parsonage. In 1891 not only had this amount been paid, but the mortgage was reduced to \$1180.

The amount of money raised by the society in the first fifteen years was, in round numbers, \$50,100. From that time until 1901 the society had raised \$16,758. In addition to the foregoing amounts, \$2,400 had been raised as an organ fund.

In 1901 the indebtedness on the church property was a mortgage of \$350. An organ fund was started in 1894. The cost of the organ was \$2,400. It was first used at the recital given October 11, 1898. Miss A. L. Pattee was the first organist.

After a pastorate of 21 years Dr. Bogue was succeeded by Rev. A. T. Harrington as stated supply, February 15, 1899. This relation continued until October 18, 1899. On November 27 of the same year Rev. Samuel W. Steele became pastor.

Of the original members but six remain: Mrs. E. G. Sackett, Sr., Stephen Hosmer, A. W. DeWitt, Mrs. W. H. Griffith, Miss Kate M. Gallagher and Mrs. Hawthorne.

The following interesting sketch of W. H. C. Hosmer has been contributed at the request of the editor.

W. H. C. Hosmer known as the "Bard of Avon" was born at Avon May 26th, 1815, and died there May 23d, 1877. His father, Hon.

George Hosmer, was a man of liberal education, a fine classical scholar and an able lawyer. His mother was Elizabeth Berry, a daughter of Gilbert R. Berry, one of the pioneers of that country. He was a fur trader and owned the first ferry across the Genesee river at Canawaugus.

The poet's grandfather, Dr. Timothy Hosmer, came to the "Genesee country" from Connecticut, in 1792, shortly after the Revolution. He was one of the patriots who pledged "their lives, their fortunes, and their honor, in the sacred cause of liberty," and served as a surgeon in the Revolutionary war, a portion of the time on General Washington's staff. It became his duty to feel Major Andre's pulse after his death, and announce that fact to Washington. He used to tell his descendants that it was one of the saddest duties he ever performed. Dr. Hosmer was a man of fine education, and "a gentleman of the old school; honest, high-toned and outspoken." Although not learned in the law, being a physician and surgeon by profession, he was made Judge of Ontario county, when it comprised a good share of the Genesee country and held the first court of that county in 1794. Dr. Hosmer belonged to the "Order of the Cincinnati." He was the first white man to use the Avon Springs for curative purposes, and had the first bath house and sanatorium of that region attached to his hotel at Avon. He also gave the land upon which the quaint old Episcopal church is built at Avon.

Dr. Hosmer came of a family with superior mental endowments and great patriotism. He was proud of the fact that there were four Hosmers in the fight at Concord Bridge. The second to fall was Abner Hosmer, and Major Joseph Hosmer formed the line on the Bridge that fateful day when our country became a world power. Dr. Hosmer's relatives, Hon. Titus Hosmer and Chief Justice Hosmer, were among the greatest men Connecticut ever produced. Dr. Noah Webster classed the first as one of the three "mighties" of Connecticut, the other two being William Samuel Johnson, LL. D., and Oliver Ellsworth, Chief Justice of the United States. Both father and son were graduates of Yale. Titus Hosmer died at the age of 44, but he had been elected a representative of the General Assembly, 1773 to 1778. In 1777 he was speaker of the House of Representatives and had great influence in prompting the Legislature to the adoption of vigorous measures against Great Britain. He was also a member of the Coun-



cil of Safety, and in 1778 a member of the Continental Congress. In 1780 when Congress established a Court of Appeals, he was made one of the three judges, but died suddenly in 1780 before he could enter upon the duties of this appointment.

Judge Titus Hosmer's son, Stephen Titus Hosmer, was a worthy son of a noble sire. He was made LL. D., by his alma mater, Yale College, and was Chief Justice of Connecticut for 14 years. His opinions and rulings on law have placed his name in the rank of the most distinguished and respected jurists, and more than all else, he was a person of the highest character and most blameless life.

The first ancestor of the Hosmers came to this country and settled in Connecticut in 1630, from Hawkhurst, Kent Co., England.

W. H. C. Hosmer was a student at Temple Hill Academy, Geneseo, and a graduate of Hobart College, Geneva, N. Y. He studied law with his father at Avon and was admitted to the bar in 1836. He entered into partnership with his father and remained with him until he was appointed chief clerk in the Navy Department of the Custom House in New York, in 1854, by President Franklin Pierce. Col. Hosmer, like his ancestors, was always an ardent Democrat, and his descendants are all firm believers in the principles of Democracy. At an early age he gave indications of his literary and poetic talents and became a contributor to the best publications of that day. Among these were the old New York Mirror edited by Horace Greely; the Home Journal (now Town and Country) edited by N. P. Willis and George P. Morris; the Knickerbocker Magazine, edited by Willis Gaylord Clark; Graham's Magazine and the Rochester Union and Advertiser.

Col. Hosmer was married in 1838 to Miss Stella Z. Avery, a daughter of Hon. John H. Avery of Owego, Tioga Co., N. Y., one of the leading lawyers and prominent men of his time.

Of their six children only two are living, Mrs. Sidney V. Arnold of Ipswich, South Dakota, and Miss Florence Hosmer of the same place. The oldest son, Dr. George H. Hosmer, was in the navy during the civil war and fought with Admirals Dewey and Schley at Port Royal. After the war he studied medicine with the eminent physician Dr. A. C. Campbell of Mount Morris, and graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York city. He died in Joliet, Ill., in 1889, having been the leading physician there for many years.



The second son, Charles Avery Hosmer was a volunteer in the 27th New York Infantry and was killed at Fredericksburg, Va., May 3d, 1863, in his 13th battle, when he was 19 years old. His captain said of him that "in time of danger, he knew no fear." "He lived as mothers wish their sons to live; he died as fathers wish their sons to die." The youngest son, William M., a youth of great promise, was drowned at Owego, New York, when 15 years of age. He was at his grandmother Avery's home, preparing for college at the Owego Academy. One daughter died in infancy.

In 1844, the poet published "Yonnondio," a poem describing events that transpired in the valley of the Genesee, during the summer and autumn of 1687; of the memorable attempt of the Marquis de Nonville, under pretense of preventing an interruption of their French trade, to plant the standard of Louis Fourteenth in the beautiful country of the Senecas. George D. Prentice, the poet-editor, said of W. H. C. Hosmer: "He was the first of the poets to sink a shaft into the rich vein of Indian tradition and legend; Longfellow and others are but squatter sovereigns, where he reigns king." This book was followed by the "Legends of the Senecas" and "The Months." Like most of his poems, the material was gathered from home sources; from the beautiful Genesee valley he loved so well.

In 1854 all of his poems were gathered together and published by Redfield of New York in two volumes, and in 1873 D. M. Dewey of Rochester published "Later Lays and Lyrics." Many of these are on patriotic themes inspired by the civil war. Col. Hosmer is said to have raised more men for the war, by his eloquent appeals to their patriotism than any other man in Livingston county, and he enlisted himself in Barnes Battery in 1862, to show that he would not ask others to imperil their lives while he remained safely at home. He was appointed an aid to Captain Arnold, and kept a most interesting journal during his service, abounding in fine descriptions and unswerving patriotism. This command was sent to New Orleans as a part of Banks' disastrous expedition, where disease and incapacity decimated the army faster than shot and shell. His youngest brother, George Hosmer, served in a New York cavalry regiment, in Virginia, and died in Andersonville prison. These Hosmers fought and died to preserve the Union their ancestors had fought and died to found. Col. Hosmer suffered from ill health during the last years of his life and died from

disease contracted from exposure and lack of proper food while he was South. All who were on that fatal expedition who survived seem to have lost their health. Livingston county never had a more loyal and loving son than the poet, who threw a mantle of romance over the delightful "Genesee country," and he was never happy nor contented when absent from the scenes of his youth. He voices this sentiment in his poem "My own dark Genesee."

## CALEDONIA.

The town of Caledonia, in the northwestern part of the county, is bounded north by Wheatland and east by Rush, both in Monroe county, south by Avon and York, and west by LeRoy and Pavilion, both in Genesee county. Area 26,199 acres. Population in 1900, 2,072.

The surface of the town is gently undulating except in the northern part, where it is quite uneven and broken. The eastern boundary line is the Genesee river. White creek rises in the northern part and flows southeasterly into the Genesee, and the Caledonia springs, also in the northern part, form another stream emptying into Allen creek. The springs are among the largest in the country, and have been one of the most interesting features of Livingston county from the earliest settlement. The water rises from crevices of the cuniferous limestone rock formation, and is cold and pure, the temperature varying only a few degrees the year round. The outlet flow, always large, begins to rise in October, continues rising slowly until April, is even for about two months more, and then slowly diminishes until October again. When highest the discharge is about 8000 gallons a minute. It makes a good water power a few rods north of the spring, where the mills have been built. In the pond and along the stream a water plant, the chara fradills, grows summer and winter, and is food for a species of insect which multiplies rapidly, and is in turn a favorite food for trout. Thus the pond and outlet are the finest of trout waters, and none better could be found for the state hatchery established there thirty years ago.

The soil of Caledonia is a clay loam with a substratum of limestone, and is richly fertile almost throughout the town, producing fine crops. There are large deposits of marl extending over several acres about a mile east of Caledonia village, along the Lehigh Valley and New York Central railroad tracks, which have been made available lately by a company in the manufacture of large quantities of Portland cement. There are also quarries of building stone and gypsum which have

been valuable. The original timber was largely oak, hickory, maple, chestnut and beech.

Caledonia village had a population of 1 073 in 1900. It is in the northwestern part of the town, and is served for transportation by two railroads. The citizens are intelligent and public spirited, as is well illustrated by their public library, system of water works and good fire department. Its early settlement by Scotch Presbyterians has made the Presbyterian faith predominant in its religious life.

Canawaugus, a small hamlet, is in the southeastern part on the Erie railroad. It was once a meeting place for Indian chiefs, and is supposed to have been the birth-place of Red Jacket.

In 1797 all the territory in the state west of the Genesee river was constituted a single town of Ontario county, and called Northampton. The first town meeting of this extensive tract was held at Big Springs, now Caledonia, Gad Wadsworth presiding. In 1802 Northampton was separated from Ontario county and named Genesee county, and the same year the territory was divided into the towns of Leicester, Batavia and Southampton. The Caledonia settlement was included in Southampton, and the town of Caledonia was set off in 1806. In 1812 it was made smaller by the separation from it of a new town named Bellona, which is now the town of LeRoy in Genesee county, and in 1819 still smaller by setting off another section into a town now known as Wheatland, Monroe county.

Two Englishmen named Kane and Moffatt were the first settlers of Caledonia. They arrived at Big Springs in 1795, and built there the first house, necessarily of logs, and kept tavern in it for three years, but being suspicious characters, accused of robberies, and even murder, other settlers finally drove them away. They were succeeded by L. Peterson and David Fuller about 1798, who built other log houses and entertained incoming emigrants and passing travelers.

It was in 1798 that a number of families from Broadalbin, Perthshire, Scotland, emigrated to America. They arrived in New York in April and immediately proceeded to Johnstown, now in Fulton county. Colonel Charles Williamson, agent for the Pulteney estate in the Genesee region, with characteristic enterprise went to Johnstown to see them and induce them to come to this land of promise. He offered them lands around Big Springs for \$3 an acre, payable in wheat at six shillings a bushel, and agreed to furnish them provisions until

they could provide for themselves. The offer was tempting, and they decided to send five of their number to the Genesee country to investigate and report. Their names were Donald McPherson, Malcolm McLaren, Hugh McDermid, James McLaren and John D. McVean. Being out of money they were obliged to travel the two hundred miles on foot. They were pleased with the lands around Big Springs, and concluded to report in favor of settling there. When returning they met Colonel Williamson between Geneva and Canandaigua, and on the highway closed a written contract with him which secured to them the Big Springs lands. Donald McKenzie left notes of this trip and the settlement afterward of the Scotch families, in which he praised Colonel Williamson and said that they "found him more noble and generous than he had agreed or promised." The start of twenty of the Scotch company, women and children included, for their new home was made almost immediately after the return and report of their five representatives, and they arrived there in March, 1799, others remaining at Johnstown until the next fall and spring. The first arrivals included Peter Campbell and wife, Malcolm McLaren and wife, Donald McVean, Hugh McDermid and John McPherson. The fall arrivals were Donald McPherson, Donald Anderson and Alexander Thompson. All of them found temporary shelter and accommodations in the log guest houses of Peterson and Fuller. After looking about they agreed with Colonel Williamson to purchase 3,000 acres under his offered stipulations before stated, and because the purchase was a large one Colonel Williamson generously agreed to give them two hundred acres for the support of a minister, and two acres more on the state road on which to build a church and school house. They were an industrious and hopeful company, and the men began at once to put up log houses, clear away trees and cultivate the rich soil, their wives and children helping them as they could.

Others soon followed from Johnstown and Scotland, and there were accessions to the little colony of their Scotch countrymen nearly every year for several years. Arrivals in 1800 were John and Daniel Anderson, John Christie and family, John McLaren, Major Isaac Smith, Smith McKercher and his sons, Peter and John. Afterward, and before or during 1804, came John McKay, and his mother and sister Jeannette, Alexander McDonald, his wife, son Donald and daughters Jeannette and Catherine, Robert Whaley, William Arm-



strong, Angus Cameron and his three sons, Duncan, Donald and John.

They experienced privations, but soon became attached to the land of their adoption and the new republic that had just been formed, in which they were not subject, as in the monarchy which they left behind, to various oppressions including impressment into the navy to fight against France. Colonel Williamson was more than faithful to his promises in furnishing them with needed provisions and means for cultivating the land. The wheat they used at first was grown in Dansville and ground at the mill in Conesus, but in 1802 they had a flouring mill at home, which was built on the outlet of the springs by Colonel Williamson. It was a small mill, with one run of stones, and was the second flouring mill built west of the Genesee river. John McKay purchased the mill and two hundred acres of land, which included the springs, the outlet and the site of Mumford, in 1803 for \$2,000. The next year he erected a saw mill on the outlet. There was no other flouring mill in Caledonia until 1814, when one was built by Moses Gibson and Colonel Robert McKay on a stream near the York line. The mills made the progress of the farmers more rapid and were conveniences which the settlers in other towns were slower in obtaining.

Other settlers not named who came about 1804, and perhaps some of them a little earlier, were Duncan McCall and son, Donald, Lachlan, Daniel, James and Neil McLean, all brothers, Archibald Gillis, Archibald McLachlin, William Orr, Angus and Neil Haggart, brothers, Collin Gillis and John McKenzie. The most of these men brought with them their families, and others followed; the Scotch settlement was increasing rapidly. The most of the settlers for the first few years were Presbyterians of the strictest sort, some of them with the Westminster confession at their tongue's ends. It was probably a more religious and moral community at that period than almost any other in the Genesee country, and this fact contributed not a little to its prosperity.

The pioneers soon felt the need of a school house for their children, and having met and resolved to have one, caused it to be built—of course with logs—in 1803 near the centre of the settlement, where the first teacher was probably Alexander McDonald. On Sundays the people met there regularly for religious worship, consisting of prayers, readings from the Bible, comments and exhortations; and Peter Far-

quharson, who was better educated than his neighbors, often read sermons to them from an approved collection. Occasionally a minister came from another settlement and preached to them.

The first church was organized there by Rev. Jedediah Chapman of Geneva in March, 1805, and three elders were chosen, who are believed to have been Donald McKenzie, Duncan McPherson and Donald Anderson. The church became a part of the Presbytery of Geneva, and for a time was supplied occasionally for services by the organizer, Mr. Chapman, and Rev. Mr. Lindsley of Big Tree, now Geneseo. The community had failed to obtain the two hundred acres of land promised by Col. Williamson for the support of a minister because the deed could not be given until there was a legal religious society, and the Colonel had ceased to be agent for the Pulteney estate in 1802.

Lockwood L. Doty in his history says: "Colonel Throup, Colonel Williamson's successor, though bound, of course, to fulfill all his engagements, seemed unwilling to give the society the promised deed, and it was not until 1805, after repeated solicitations by letters and by messengers, that he did so. When the deed came from Geneva, a meeting of the society was called at the house of James McLaren to receive it. It was first resolved to deposit the deed in the hands of Peter Farquharson. By a second resolution, 'all persons were excluded from having any interest or property in the donation land, except such as lived on the Pulteney lands.' This resolution was directed against the new comers from Inverness, who had the year before bought on the Forty Thousand acre tract. 'Against such unprecedented proceedings, which had a tendency to tarnish the Christian religion and dismember societies and congregations,' Peter Campbell and Alexander McDonald "protested." Here was the beginning of the strife that for so many years agitated the settlement. The donation land, intended to be so useful, resulted for a time at least in very great injury. The church became divided into two factions, and a long series of quarrels ensued, resulting sometimes in violence, often in bitter words and bad feeling throughout the settlement. It was not until ten or twelve years had elapsed that the controversy was ended by an equitable division of the property between the two societies into which the original church had become divided.

"Beside the two hundred acres given to the society—they lay on the south side of Allen creek, and included what is called 'the old bury-

ing ground'—a lot of two acres lying in the village laid out near the springs was granted as the site of a church and manse. Upon this lot, in 1805, the people built a log meeting-house, thirty feet by forty. In this work, though they were already, as we have seen, alienated from one another, the people from Inverness and those from Perthshire labored harmoniously together. This primitive church stood not far from the site of the house now occupied by Mr. Hatch, its gable ends facing east and west. Alexander Dencon was secured as minister."

Donald McNaughton, who emigrated to America in 1805, and came to Caledonia in 1806, was one of the most prominent and useful men among the earliest settlers. He built a log house on the present site of Mumford in that year, and made it a shop for cloth dressing, a trade which he had learned, and thus became the pioneer in that business of all the country west of the Genesee. His patronage came from a territory now comprised of not less than ten counties. In 1809 he added a carding machine, which was the second west of the Genesee. Soon afterward he built a framed shop, and in this did a thriving business until it was destroyed by fire. Meanwhile he had purchased about four hundred acres of land of the English company at Geneva. On this he built a large stone factory, the stone being quarried from his land, and there continued the woolen business, and added the manufacture of many kinds of cloth. He also built a large grist mill on Allen creek, a little east of Mumford, with which he did a successful business until stopped by a succession of misfortunes, one of which was the burning of his stone factory, and another the loss of a large section of his land. The fire destroyed many thousand dollars' worth in buildings and machinery. But undaunted he built on the outlet a large saw mill in which he did a profitable business for a number of years. His wife, whom he married in 1809, was the daughter of William Hencher, called "the prince of pioneers," who settled near the mouth of the Genesee river in 1792.

Alexander McDonald, Colonel Williamson's sub-agent came from Scotland to America in 1775, was taken prisoner by the British in New York with other emigrants as soon as he arrived, was enlisted in the 84th regiment and served five years and then became agent of Lord Dunmore's estates in the Bahamas. He came to the Genesee valley at the now extinct village of Williamsburg, to help Col. Will-

iamson, in June, 1793. When the latter left the agency in 1802, McDonald moved to Caledonia. He was the first postmaster of the village, and kept tavern there a number of years.

John Cameron, who arrived in Caledonia in 1806, purchased the old log cabin tavern and a large farm adjoining and built a framed dwelling and a store. He ran away from Scotland with the daughter of a wealthy lease-holder, who opposed their marriage, and brought his beautiful bride to the Scotch settlement after a short residence in Geneva. They popularized the log tavern, and many prominent men stopped there, among them Aaron Burr, his daughter Theodosia and her husband, Daniel Webster, Chief Justice Story, and the military officers who occasionally went to and fro. They had eight children. Mr. Cameron died in 1820, leaving his business affairs in bad condition, but his widow and her son Angus retrieved the estate, educated the children, and accumulated more property.

The first death among the settlers was that of Finley McLaren, and the first wedding was the marriage of Hinds Chamberlin to the widow of McLaren. The earliest physicians were Dr. William H. Terry and Dr. Peter McPherson. Different writers have named as the first school teachers, Archibald and Jeannette McDonald and Peter Farquharson, and these may have followed each other in regular sequence in the original log school house. The first settled minister was Rev. Alexander Denoon who was installed by the Geneva Presbytery in 1807 and was pastor of the church 44 years. The first merchant was John Cameron, his descendants say.

Daniel S. Dickinson, afterward U. S. Senator and a famous orator, worked at harness-making in Caledonia in his early life. He became known as "Scripture Dick," on account of his familiarity with the Bible and frequent quotations from it in his public addresses.

A paper by Duncan D. Cameron of Caledonia for the historical society says of Peterson, who has been mentioned as one of the four first settlers, that he had been a sea captain, and was said to have been a pirate; that at Big Springs he had a bad reputation, and committed a misdemeanor which so aroused the indignation of his neighbors that he was arrested and sent to the Canandaigua jail, and upon his release left the country, and was reported to have died at sea. He was a Dane.

Chester Harding, one of the best American portrait painters, lived in



Caledonia in 1814 and 1815. He came from Conway, Mass., and as partner of a man named Osgood painted the wood-work which Osgood made. He became famous as an artist and was in every way a worthy citizen. But he took notes for furniture in Caledonia, and failing to collect on them, became involved to the extent of \$500, and was threatened with imprisonment for debt under the law then in force. Lawyer W. H. Smith took hold of his case, secreted him from the officers, and afterward told him to "make for the woods," which he did, and from the woods went out of reach of his pursuers. In Pittsburg, Pa., he learned to paint portraits, after which his road to fame and fortune was easy.

One of the true poets and musicians was John H. McNaughton of Caledonia, where he was born in 1829. He has written the words and music of over one hundred songs, some of which became universally popular. His *Onalinda*—A poetical Romance, is one of the high-grade American poems, and has been admired by many in England as well as America. He also wrote a Treatise on Music. Among his most popular songs in the past were *Belle Mahone*, *Faded Coat of Blue*, *Mary Aileen* and *Love at Home*.

Willard H. Smith was the first Caledonia lawyer. He was a graduate of Williams College, and studied law in Albany and Waterford. He commenced his practice in Caledonia in 1813, was appointed the first judge of the court of common pleas of Livingston county in March, 1832, and held the office sixteen years. He was one of the best lawyers in the state at that time, and proved an able and impartial judge.

Of the Caledonians who became distinguished in other states may be named Hon. Angus Cameron, who was U. S. senator from Wisconsin, Hon. John R. McPherson, who was U. S. senator from New Jersey, Hon. Norman Meldrum, who has been secretary of state and senator in Colorado, and Hon. James B. Beck, at one time U. S. senator from Kentucky, and reputed to be the most rapid speaker in the senate. Mr. Beck resided in Caledonia nearly ten years, ending about 1850. His father built the horse railroad from Caledonia to Scottsville.

James Frazier Gordon was a Caledonian before he was a Rochesterian, and was born there in 1842. His greatest invention has been of incalculable benefit to the grain growers of the country and the world, for it was the first successful automatic binder for reaping machines.



It is also believed that he made the first printing machine which with one passage through it would print the paper on both sides, but this he never patented. He made his first binder model in 1862, when only twenty years old, and his first full-sized machine in 1864 when he filed his caveat. He obtained his first patent for a harvesting and binding machine in 1868, it being delayed on account of his lack of funds.

Another of the later residents, Dr. Thomas McPherson, had distinguished himself in Scotland, before emigrating to America, as a physician and surgeon in advance of his time, and by dissection discovered the seat of a then unknown disease of the brain and mastered it. He came to Caledonia in 1831 and died there in 1841. His reputation as a surgeon was such that he was called to distant places to attend patients, and performed many operations in Buffalo. During the cholera scourge in Rochester in 1832, he voluntarily spent two weeks among the cholera patients without asking for or receiving any fee. His death was a great loss to Caledonia and western New York, and the very large concourse of people which gathered at his funeral showed that the loss was felt. His oldest son has been for many years a well-known lawyer of Rochester.

The first town meeting of Southampton when present Caledonia was the greater part of it, was held March 1, 1803, and the following officers were elected: Supervisor, Christopher Labourn; town clerk, Job Pierce; assessors, Peter Shaffer, Ebenezer Green, Peter Anderson; collector, James Ganson; overseers of the poor, Hinds Chamberlin, Peter Shaffer; commissioners of highways, Thomas Irvine, Andrew Wortman, Asher Bates; constables, James Ganson, Cyrus Douglass, Daniel Buell; fence viewers and overseers of highways, John Ganson, Jr., Isaac Smith, John Christie, Peter Shaffer, James Wood, Andrew Wortman, Henry Mulkin; pound keepers, James McLaren, John Ganson, Jr., Charles Duggan. At the next years town meeting Mr. Labourn was re-elected supervisor and Hugh McDermid was elected town clerk, and the two held these offices until the name of the town was changed to Caledonia. At the first town meeting after Southampton became Caledonia, held April 1, 1807, Mr. Labourn was again chosen supervisor, and Asher Bates was chosen town clerk. The next year James Ganson was chosen supervisor and Alexander McDonald town clerk.

The state fish hatchery established at Caledonia in 1875, had been

started by Seth Green of Rochester as a private enterprise in 1864. He conducted the business four years, then sold it to Andrew S. Collins for \$14,000; Collins kept it going seven years more, when he sold it to the state for about the sum he paid for it. Seth Green was appointed superintendent of the hatchery, and the first appropriation for carrying it on was only \$1,000. This was increased in 1880 to \$15,000. The hatchery is now only one of several owned and controlled by the state, but it has been the mother of nearly every one of them, and the most useful among them all. Over 200,000 fish of various kinds are bred there annually and the eggs and fry distributed annually number many millions. The state grounds contain about forty ponds, with thousands of fish in each enclosure. The fish are in different stages of growth, from the embryo in the ova to the salmon trout weighing fifteen or twenty pounds. Many lakes, rivers, creeks and brooks of the state that have been stocked with fish suitable for their respective waters from the Caledonia hatchery, now abound with grown swimmers as a result of the distribution furnishing large supplies of delicious food for the people from water sources where before there was almost none. The hatchery has also been the means of introducing several new kinds of fine food fish into the waters of the state. A paper prepared by A. H. McLean of Caledonia says: "There really seems to be no apparent good reason why every valuable fresh water fish of Europe should not be plentiful ultimately in the state of New York."

Two important and productive facts in the lives of Caledonians—one intellectual and moral and the other physical—are its library and its water works. An organization for a public library was formed in 1873, under the lead of Miss Christine Cameron, and by voluntary subscriptions and village aid the library was started almost immediately, and has been an increasing public blessing ever since.

The water works were built in 1897 at a cost of \$22,000. It is a pumping system, with a capacity for 300 gallons a minute. The water is of the purest, and is obtained from the never-failing springs at the east end of the village. The number of users in 1904 was 200 and the revenue to the village corporation \$125 a month.

The name given to Big Springs by the Senecas was Gan-e-o-di-a, meaning "small clear lake," and they called the outlet Na-gan-oose, meaning "clear running water." The springs were on the great Indian trail east from Fort Niagara, and were a favorite camping ground.

It was said that the Indians camped there so often that the camp fire was always burning. Near the springs they celebrated their war dances and burned and otherwise tortured their enemies in accordance with the cruel customs of Indian savagery. Nearby also were the council house of the Senecas and the grounds for their games, races and athletic feats. Many Indian relics have been found in the vicinity of the springs. It was natural that the red men should concentrate at the spot where water was so pure, trout so abundant, and much game could be killed not far away.

Domestic animals of the pioneers were often killed by bears and wolves, which were numerous in the surrounding forest. John Fowles, who afterward moved to Wisconsin, has related a wolf story of that period in which he was the star actor; So many sheep had been destroyed by wolves one season that the farmers organized a special hunt for a large grey timber wolf that had often been seen and hunted. Fowles, then only 15, was one of the hunting party, and while riding on horseback near a tamarack swamp, saw the wolf approaching. The animal had eaten so much lamb as to cause indigestion, and was tired out from running--so Fowles said--and Fowles saw him plunge into a clump of bushes and lay down. He crept up, tied the wolf's leg to a sapling with his bridle, and ran for help, but while he was gone the wolf cut the bridle with his teeth and escaped. The party then taunted Fowles as a romancer, but the wolf was caught soon afterward with a piece of the bridle strap around his leg.

The Portland cement plant which has been referred to is owned by the Iroquois Portland Cement company, which started business in Caledonia in 1902. The marl and clay deposits extend over four hundred acres, contain no magnesia, and average eight feet deep. The cement is of a fine quality, and is made by a dry process on an extensive scale.

The village of Caledonia was incorporated in May, 1891. Its first president was C. W. Blackman and its first clerk F. A. Christie. In addition to its public library and water works, which have been elsewhere noticed, the village has an excellent fire department for protection against the most dangerous element in cities and villages. It consists of two hose companies and one hook and ladder company, the last organized in 1878 and the others in 1897.

When the war of 1812 broke out a company of volunteers was

formed in Caledonia with Robert McKay as captain and Thomas Duer as lieutenant. They marched to Lewiston and remained there until relieved by regular troops. In 1813 Captain McKay was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and with others of the Caledonia company marched to the defense of Buffalo against the British, who had crossed the Niagara river, captured Fort Niagara, and burned Youngstown and Lewiston. They fought at the battle of Black Rock under Gen. Hall and Col. Blakeslee, and Col. McKay was taken prisoner and confined at Montreal until exchanged the next year.

For the civil war Caledonia furnished 207 soldiers, including those who enlisted from other places to fill its draft quota. The record of each year, with bounties, is given as follows: August, 1862, 62 men, bounty \$100 each; July, 1863, 22 men commuted; October, 1863, 28 men, bounty \$423 each; February, 1864, 9 men, bounty for three \$300 each, and for six \$320 each; July, 1864, 33 men, bounty about \$900 each; December, 1864, 25 men, bounty \$600 each and \$100 hand money; also 28 men who enlisted at various towns without bounty, and with bounty from other towns. Thirty-five of the volunteers of 1862 enlisted in the 8th N. Y. Cavalry regiment.

It was not until the construction of the Erie canal, which was completed in 1824, that the early Caledonia farmers found a remunerative market for their products. This great waterway increased the value of their land and brought them the prosperity they had been laboring for.

The supervisors of the town of Caledonia have been as follows:

SOUTHAMPTON—NOW CALEDONIA.	
Christopher Labourn.....	1803-4-5-6
CALEDONIA.	
Christopher Labourn.....	1807
James Ganson.....	1808-9-10-11
John Finch.....	1812
Robert McKay.....	1813-15-16-17-18-19-21-22-23-24-25-26-29-32
Powell Carpenter.....	1814
John Garbutt.....	1820
Federal Blakeslee.....	1827-28-30-31
Donald McDonald.....	1833-34-35-36-37
Alexander Simpson.....	1838-39-40-41
Wm. Barron.....	1842-43-44-45-46-47-48-49-50
Harlow W. Wells.....	1851-52
Archibald Renwick.....	1853-54-55-72
Henry E. Rochester.....	1856-57-58-59
Hugh D. McColl.....	1860-61-62
David Walker.....	1863-64
Alexander Ferguson.....	1865-66-67-68-69-70-71-73-74
Wm. Hamilton.....	1875-76-77-78-79-80-82
James Frazer.....	1881
George McKay.....	1883
Angus Cameron.....	1884
Wm. H. Walker.....	1885-86-87-88
M. M. Campbell.....	1889-90-91-92-93-94-95
F. A. Christie.....	1896-97-98-99-00-01-02-03



Assessed valuations and tax rates have been as follows:

	Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000		Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000		Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000
1860	1,182,679	6.92	1875	2,388,919	6.42	1890	2,112,625	5.55
1861	1,145,533	7.04	1876	2,271,575	4.56	1891	2,134,750	4.61
1862	1,235,814	9.80	1877	2,144,530	5.72	1892	2,045,355	5.41
1863	1,180,091	12.87	1878	2,054,598	4.36	1893	2,260,825	
1864	1,199,608	15.50	1879	1,894,440	5.09	1894	2,202,792	4.72
1865	1,158,923	44.00	1880	1,890,895	9.74	1895	2,214,629	5.70
1866	1,182,840	22.00	1881	1,884,943	3.97	1896	2,180,379	5.24
1867	1,177,930	21.00	1882	1,901,559		1897	2,197,695	5.30
1868	1,195,708	17.18	1883	2,084,284	4.78	1898	2,198,985	4.79
1869	1,167,022	10.11	1884	2,065,596	4.09	1899	2,222,994	6.06
1870	1,145,447	12.74	1885	2,242,636	4.54	1900	2,222,684	4.95
1871	1,193,745	13.85	1886	2,230,607	5.63	1901	2,237,781	4.22
1872	1,172,307	17.20	1887	2,192,875	5.98	1902	2,300,264	3.03
1873	1,045,211	14.64	1888	2,197,018	5.04	1903	2,345,726	3.01
1874	2,222,941	14.49	1889	2,181,052	6.36			

### CALEDONIA CHURCHES.

THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH of Caledonia, N. Y. was organized March 4, 1805, by the Rev. Jedediah Chapman of Geneva, N. Y., and consisted at that time of fifty-two members, forty-one of whom were received by certificate and eleven on confession. Its membership was made up mostly of the Scotch settlers from Johnstown who had made their homes in the neighborhood. The congregation depended on pulpit supplies till 1808. On the eighth of August of that year Rev. Alexander DeNoon was installed pastor and continued in that office till his death in 1850. The following are the names of his successors with the period of their pastorates:

Rev. John W. Major, 1854-1856. Rev. William E. Jones, 1857-1859; Rev. Malcom N. McLaren, D. D., 1860-1871; Rev. John K. Fowler, 1874-1877; Rev. Thomas Stevenson, 1878-1882; Rev. John M. Carmichael, 1882-1886; Rev. Johnson Henderson, 1888-1892; Rev. J. A. Sherrard, 1893-1899; Rev H. H. Barstow, 1900.

The first church building was destroyed by fire in 1855 and the present edifice replaced it. At the same time the present commodious parsonage was built. The membership of the church now is about two hundred and forty. In the spring of 1905 the church will celebrate its centennial anniversary.



THE FIRST UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH has also been a great power for good in Caledonia since its founding in the old pioneer days. The following sketch of this church, tracing its development from the days when the hardy Scotch settlers found it impossible to agree as to church polity has been furnished:

A number of families from Inverness, Scotland, settled on a tract of land called "The Forty Thousand Acre Tract," owned by a company in Holland and lying next to the "Pulteney Estate." All these being of the same religious faith with those in Caledonia, it was agreed after



FIRST UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

consultation to build a log house for Sabbath meeting on the two acre lot granted by the agent. Shortly after a preacher was procured from Scotland. But soon difficulties arose by which the people were divided into two parties of about equal number. This division resulted in the existence of the two Presbyterian churches which, though never united under the same name, learned to live in peace and good will

with each other. The part opposed to the proceedings of the church and of the Presbytery (the General Assembly Presbytery) were firm in their determination not to submit, and so were left without church privileges.

After holding several meetings they concluded to strive for a union with the "Associate Reformed Church." In January, 1809 one of their number met a man from Geneseo who, after learning of the difficulties in Caledonia, advised him to seek the counsel of Mr. Wilson, who kept the academy at Geneseo and who was also a minister of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian church. Several months of discouragement followed. Efforts to have Mr. Wilson visit the field and organize the congregation failed. At last an effort was made to reach Presbytery in connection with the Associate Reformed Synod. The moderator of Presbytery, who afterward proved a great friend of the congregation, was addressed by letter. The Presbytery of Saratoga was called and the letter read before it. Rev. Robert Forest was appointed to visit Caledonia and ascertain the condition and circumstances of the petitioners. In June 1809, Rev. Forest visited Caledonia and preached in a log barn to an eager audience. Three weeks from that day he again preached, and soon, when the Presbytery of Saratoga met, he presented the case of the congregation. The request of the people was granted. Mr. Wilson of Geneseo was appointed to organize the congregation and ordain elders. Mr. Wilson came the fourth Sabbath of October, 1810. Messrs. William Armstrong, Peter McKircher and John McVean were elected and ordained as elders. Only about twenty-five persons partook of the Lord's Supper that day, since some were in suspense as to the duty of leaving the Presbyterian Church. The Presbytery paid careful attention to the congregation, sending able supplies. It was a rule that every man should pay twenty-five cents for every minister sent as supply.

In the spring of 1812 John Campbell of Scotland came as a supply. He was a student under the care of Dr. John M. Mason, well reported by all. His preaching gave such satisfaction that it was without a negative voice voted to give Mr. Campbell a call. It was accepted, and in 1813, in November, Mr. Campbell was settled as the first minister of the First Associate Reformed Church in Caledonia. A meeting house was built on the 40,000 acre tract. Mr. Campbell's salary was \$500.00. Four hundred dollars of this was to be raised in

Caledonia, and the other hundred was to be raised in York where he also preached.

Mr. Campbell most faithfully performed his duties a preacher and pastor for three years and went to his reward on the first of May, 1817. His body rests in the cemetery of the church. A new house of worship was built in 1816.

In the first year of Mr. Campbell's ministry three elders were chosen, viz., John Christie, Donald McPherson and Dr. Peter McPherson. After the death of Mr. Campbell the church was without a pastor for about two years. Rev. William Boyce was settled over the Caledonia congregation in 1819. He served the congregation three or four years, and was dismissed by Presbytery at the request of the congregation.

In May, 1826, Rev. Donald C. McLaren became pastor and continued to serve the church for about twenty-six years. During his pastorate, in January of 1833, on a Sabbath, the church was burned. A substantial stone structure was erected by November of the same year, and was paid for with about \$1,000 surplus left. Rev. Donald C. McLaren was a pioneer in temperance work. In 1852, on the 13th of November, a call was extended to Rev. W. S. McLaren, son of Dr. Donald C. He continued as pastor till Sept 8, 1869. He was followed by Rev. D. F. Bonnar who remained in charge till January, 1884. In May of the same year a call was extended to Rev. R. M. Russell, a graduate of Allegheny Seminary. This pastorate continued till Oct. 12, 1890. Dr. Russell was followed by Rev. Henry W. Moore, who was installed June 14, 1893. Rev. Moore was succeeded by Rev. Huber Ferguson who served as pastor from July 21, 1896 till Feb. 19, 1899. The next pastor was Rev. Gilbert O. Miller, from Nov. 6, 1899 to June 16, 1902. Mr. Miller was followed by Rev. Edgar P. Smith, the present pastor, who began his pastoral labor Nov. 11, 1902.

#### NARRATIVE OF DONALD D. MCKENZIE.

The following narrative of Donald D. McKenzie, described by him as "a few brief historical sketches of early settlement in the valley of the ancient Genesee river in the western part of the State of New York," is a literal reproduction of the original manuscript and appears to the editor to have sufficient interest to deserve its appearance here, notwithstanding its great length.

In order that the reader may be better able to understand this narrative and also myself better able to do justice to my subject, I must take the reader to the City of Inverness, in the north of Scotland, near which I was born. There was living there, about the commencement of the 19th century, a small band of intrepid men within short distances of that royal borough, and who were at this period in the prime of life, and were also in what might there be called midling comfortable circumstances, but whose minds began to be alienated about this period and from several causes particularly the implacable unceasing and mortal enmity and strife between Great Britain and France. You can see in the history of those days how that the government of Great Britain disdained to treat with Bonaparte, especially after his breach of the treaty of Amiens. I think it was the British Government swore then that he would not be permitted to rule one peaceful year on the throne which he had usurped, and in order to carry out this measure an immense sacrifice of treasure and human lives must be yearly made, and also new victims must be furnished. In order to do this every kind of stratagems were used to enlist men and every species of taxation was resorted to. Every now and then modern rumor would have it that the French had landed or that they were on their way for that purpose. These things taken together made these men desirous of finding a more peaceful place of abode, some contiguity of shade, and which they were after some time and trouble fortunate in finding near the fertile and peaceful banks of the Genesee river, where they spent the remaining part of their lives in peace and contentment. Many of them are now reposing in the silent tomb, who died in the hope of a blessed and glorious immortality.

I had an uncle by the name of William McKenzie, who taught a parish school before and after this period for about forty years, with good success and reputation, and who was in possession of Mr. Morse's large geography of America—the only history of this country, except MacKenzie's travels and some living monuments of the soldiers of the Revolution who had been in this country, and whose histories were various and contradictory, varying, I suppose, according to the different circumstances they happened to be in, in this country. Some of them represented it as a place unfit for civilized people to live in, that it was swarming with ferocious Indians, and that the people were



afflicted with all the plagues of Egypt and plagues that were not in Egypt, all of which was excusable in persons in their situation and employment. The pens of the ablest historians have failed to delineate but in a feeble degree the horrors and misery of war; imagination has to do the rest. I need not here take up time in relating the various schemes and snares that those in authority resorted to in order to delude and ensnare the simple ambitious and unwary to enlist in the army or navy, thus following the pernicious principle which some advocate at this day, viz., that necessity has no law. Be that as it may, I admit that every government has within itself ample authority over its own citizens, especially in cases of so much emergency as was this period. There were indeed many Godly and upright men then in that country, but very few of them were in authority. Matters continued in this way going from bad to worse, if possible, until we left in the summer of 1803. These few men which I mentioned before began seriously and prayerfully to talk of and also to prepare to emigrate to America, but were yet undecided which of the States they would choose for their future residence, until after two of their number made a journey to Grenock City, a seaport in Scotland, and I believe it is the nearest seaport in Scotland to America. After these faithful messengers returned, there was no further delay. Accordingly, about the middle of July in 1803 the following named heads of families, with their effects took up their long line of march: Donald MacKenzie, who afterwards was an Elder in Rev. Alexander Denoon's Church in Caledonia until his death in June, 1896, and his family; Simon Fraser, a truly pious and good man; Donald Fraser, his son, also an Elder in the same church, still living; John Clemons, now of Caledonia, and his young wife, having been married only a few months before that time, and who is alive yet; John McKenzie and family, well known in all this region and was deservedly respected—he died June 15, 1840; Angus McBean, Esq., came to Grenock at the same time, but from some cause did not sail in the same ship, but came in a brig to Baltimore, thence he went to Ohio state, where he sojourned till the fall of 1804, when he came to the town of York where he has resided since and is alive, now old; John Fraser, as he has been familiarly called, and family—he died in 1848, I think; William Fraser, a pious young man and who was an Elder in Rev. Donald C. McLaren's Church—he died in 1843. There was still another truly pious young John



McDonald, that came in the same ship; he worked at Johnstown in Montgomery in this State, about two years, so that he did not come to this town till 1806. As I said, these persons took up their long line of march and a long line it was—about four thousand miles—and here let me remark that it was quite different then than what it is now to travel the same road; we were one week on the road between the cities of Invernys and Glasgow; we stayed one week in Glasgow and five weeks in Grenock waiting for an American ship then in port to get ready as there was but few vessels trading between that country and this then, as you can learn from the history of that time, the British government claiming the right of search which was indignantly objected to and opposed by the American government and people, and which ended in the war of 1812. Free trade and sailors' rights was the toast and watch word them days. The ships name that we sailed in was the "Draper of New York;" William Taylor, Captain. On the morning of the eighth of September, 1803, she spread forth her joyful wings to the breeze which wafted us on our way to our destined home, as if proud of her precious load. I delight yet to think of the merry and cheerful "heo-heave" of the gallant sailors as they hove up her heavy and cumbrous anchor and let her loose like a thing of life before the breeze. She was over 500 tons burthen. In order to check emigration, ships were not allowed to take but a very limited number of passengers, and every emigrant ship was exposed to be searched by British ships or taken prisoners by the French, as many were. Consequently the price of passage was very high, forty dollars for a child not more than four months old, which Donald McKenzie had to pay for one that would not weigh half as many pounds. The ship was a slow sailor, but well balanced, and the sailors were efficient and civil—all Americans. There might be about sixty persons on board all told. Mr. D. McKenzie paid about 400 dollars for the passage of himself and family. My mother being sick during the passage, our condition was more uncomfortable. Whatever were the feelings of others, for my own part, I felt buoyant and cheerful. We were supplied with the ship's provisions which were very unpalatable indeed. As soon as we were fairly under way, application was made to the Capt. for the privilege of holding religious worship among the passengers, night and morning, which he readily granted, and religious exercises were observed during the six weeks

and three days of the voyage. I verily believe that the Capt. and his men felt a greater security and safety on account of this humble acknowledgement of God's protecting care over us and them. Although a journey across the wide ocean is tedious and monotonous, it is not devoid of interest to a contemplative mind. Sometimes you are becalmed for a number of days; then wild Ocean looks like a molten sea of glass and is then a delightful scene to contemplate bounded by the outmost verge of the horizon—anon the stormy winds speed forth and awfully change the scene. There is not any comparison that I can make or description that I can give that would compare with the sublime description given by the Psalmist in the 107th Psalm 23rd verse where he says: "They that go down to the sea in ships that do business in great waters; these see the works of the Lord and his wonders in the deep, for He commandeth and raiseth the stormy wind which lifteth up the waves thereof; they mount up to Heaven, they go down again to the depths," etc., and to a beholder it would seem almost impossible to rise again from these yawning troughs of the sea. We encountered two of these terrible storms, one of which drove us a great distance out of our course and in the same storm shipped a tremendous wave which scattered the cooking utensils and floated some of the people about like empty casks and made the noble ship quiver in all her joints, struggling to throw it off—in the other the bowsprit was loosened by it on a Sabbath morning before daylight, and it was truly doleful to hear the sound of the sailors' voices heaving in the darkness amidst the furious storm, but which before long they were successful in fastening again. We did not meet but one ship to speak to, besides a British sloop of war named, Leander, of Halifax, which I have no doubt was there for the purpose of intercepting emigrant ships, which made us heave too, and undergo a search for men for some time after she hove in sight. The Captain was uncertain as to what nation she belonged as she did not hoist any colors. At first thought she was French, and would rob and take us prisoners; he advised the passengers to secure their money and disguise themselves the best they could by wearing the most ragged and dirty clothes they had, which the most of them complied with and looked ridiculous enough. After nearing us a good deal, having fired a cannon several times, they hoisted the union jack, upon which the Capt. told us their object was to get men, but notwithstanding this declara-

tion of the Capt. the passengers breathed more freely, but continued to wear the disguises, all but two young men from Argileshire, brothers, who wore sailors' dress. After she came near enough she took position to the windward of us, her ports open and her broadside frowning on us. Her marines were paraded on her decks and their music playing. She looked frowning enough as if she said "Capt. Taylor, you must obey, nolens volens, or do worse." Presently plunge went a large boat into the water and then another, which were immediately filled with officers and men. There did not but one of them come to us. Several of the officers came on board, who, after having examined the ship's papers told our captain they wanted men, and men they would have. Our captain told the other that his hands were all Americans and that he had none too many. After examining them he left them and ordered the passengers to be mustered, and which was no sooner done than, with an eagle eye, the man of wars man pounced on the two Argile men, and they and their chests were lowered into his boat. Entreaty was in vain; the pathetic eloquence of Mr. Donald McKenzie pleading in their behalf was also in vain; the unfeigned and gushing tears of these young men were also poured like rain in vain. Go they must and go they did, and the darkness of that night shut them finally from our view. As soon as it was dark the captain ordered all the lights to be extinguished, or put under cover, and the other ship lost sight of us, or did not choose to follow. The disguise used made even the most enterprising among us look like decrepit old men, and we saw no more of them. We had good weather the rest of the voyage, but were becalmed several days, which time was busily improved by the mariners in taking observations and in repairing the injuries which they received in the storms, in scraping the ship and painting her, so that they made her look quite trim. We received a pilot when yet a great distance from New York, the ship having a rich cargo for those days. Before reaching the quarantine grounds the captain ordered one and all to change their garments and put on their best, which was done, being in sight of land. The change and excitement made the passengers look well. Finally the doctor came; his surprise was visible to all; he complimented the captain, and left ordering him to land us. "Well," we exclaimed, "this is New York, which we so long looked for and so anxiously prayed to see, and how unlike the great cities we left behind." The golden

dreams of some began to vanish when they saw the dilapidated condition of many of the buildings near the wharves, together with the number of deserted houses and desolated streets caused by the raging of the yellow fever that season, which carried off great numbers of the people; all that could flee had fled and had not returned. Then there was no familiar voice or countenance to meet and congratulate or cheer and welcome the new comers. Our sojourn in New York was short, only two days. The party agreed with a man who had a rickety sloop to bring us to Albany for one dollar each, small and big, without any provision or accommodations of any kind. He said he would be there in a week but it took him longer. I suffered more hunger on that inland voyage than in all the time since, for when he had provisions he would not stop and where he had to stop we could get none, and he had none to give or sell. After much exposure and fatigue we arrived at last in Albany. I did not take much notice of anything in this place, excepting indeed the ancient Dutch church, which was so unique in its architecture, different from anything that I ever saw, it attracted my youthful curiosity a good deal. The different families separated in Albany for the first time in three months at least. The next place of rendezvous was to be Johnstown, Montgomery Co., where all arrived safe in a few days. We now began to breathe the free air of a free country, the smell of which was as the smell of a field which the Lord hath blessed. Although we were far from being in comfortable circumstances, there was no murmuring indulged in. The winter was very severe, different from any that any of us ever saw before. We were thankful for being in a safe haven. The men were learning to chop, some threshed, and at times explored tracts of land which were offered for sale in that section, but which did not suit the new comers. The Genesee country was talked of, but there were none there that could give correct information to us about it. They had a current report among the people there that it was very sickly, and which was partly true. Picturing the danger of living in the neighborhood of the Seneca Indians, by which all Western New York was thickly inhabited, far from every outward comfort, the picture to be sure did look dreary enough. They called it the West, yes, the far West, and so it was even on the confines of civilization. There were indeed a few families living in what was known then by the following names: Hartford, now Avon; Big Springs, now Caledonia; Ganson



Settlement, now LeRoy; Batavia; Buffalo, &c., a few in Lima, and but few in Big Tree, now Geneseo. All the rest of this large territory, excepting the Indians, was uninhabited, and a howling wilderness. I will here relate an incident which took place at this time, to show more clearly the indomitable principles which ruled in the minds of these early pioneers and was also characteristic of several of them all their lifetime. Mr. D. McKenzie being at dinner one day in the house of Rev. Simeon Hoosick, a Presbyterian minister in the village of Johnstown, the conversation turned on the Genesee country. Mr. McKenzie was asked if he intended to go there. He promptly replied, "I do." After a short pause, Mr. Hoosick said, "You seem to me to be a good sort of a man, and my advice to you is that you buy yourself a buck saw and saw wood in the village during the winter; it will be better for you than to throw yourself away among ferocious Indians, deprived of every temporal and spiritual comfort." The reply was, "I will die behind a stump of starvation first." He however thanked Mr. Hoosick and began to make preparation for removing his family to the Genesee country. He then bought a good yoke of oxen and built a sled at the wagon shop of Mr. John Hamilton in the place now of Avon, Livingston county, on which his family and goods were conveyed to the place where we have ever since resided. We were two weeks on the road. The Sabbath we passed at an Indian tavern in Oneida county. Mr. D. McKenzie and Mr. William Fraser, now of Caledonia, spent a portion of the day in religious worship unmolested by the savages. Next Saturday night we arrived at a log cabin tavern at the Big Springs now in Caledonia. This inn was indeed a log cabin, similar to those so common in the political excitement of 1840, which latter strongly reminded me of this specimen of Genesee hotel. We remained in it however until Monday morning. Some time on Monday, the kind hearted Mr. Peter Campbell came to the inn where we were and insisted on our going to his hospitable and friendly mansion, which he said was rather limited for our comfort, but to which we would be heartily welcome until we could do better, which offer we were glad of and accepted. We remained here about six weeks during which time and ever since there was a strong and abiding friendship formed and cultivated in the minds of those two eminent men, and which nothing could sever during the long period in which they were both efficient elders in the First Presbyterian church of Caledonia of



which the Godly and beloved Rev. Alexander Denoon was pastor for forty-four years. The hungry and weary never went away from the house of Mr. Campbell without being refreshed. When the snow had melted the exploring party resumed their occupation. There was a large tract of land, then newly offered for sale, known by name of "Triangle Tract," lying west from a parallel line between LeRoy and Brockport. The agent thereof, Mr. Stoddard, was very anxious to get part of it, at least, settled by Scotch men. The party spent about a week exploring it, but when they returned they brought up rather an unfavorable report and it was abandoned, although the agent made them liberal offers. I have had occasion to travel on business through a good portion of this fertile savannah, of late, and saw there many large and stately mansions, many handsome and fertile farms, indicating both comfort and refinement through all that region. They had also liberal offers of land for nothing from an agent of the British government, who tried to persuade them to settle there in Canada, but they declined that also; having once expatriated themselves they resolved to remain so. There was then on every side of them any quantity and quality of unoccupied lands, which have since proved to be exceedingly fertile, especially since they sow so much clover seed and plaster, together with manure, &c., but which had then a very sterile appearance, owing, I think, to its being so often burnt over by the fire in the fall or spring. They would not settle then on some of the now best farms in Caledonia as a gift and be obligated to till them. This sterile looking tract extended on the State Road, from the Indian village near Canawaugus to the now town of LeRoy, and which had a dreary and desolate appearance, especially on a cold winter's day when covered with snow of which I often heard the travelers complain. When the ground dried, which it did early in April that spring, the emigrants concluded to make a part of the forty thousand acre tract their future home, although it was not surveyed nor for sale at the time. The writer of this narrative, in company with Donald McKenzie and William Fraser, since of Caledonia, and who soon afterward was chosen an elder in the Associate Reform church, of which the Reverend and Godly Donald C. McLaren has been the worthy pastor for a great many years, came to what was to be my future residence. We staid two days and one night clearing the under-growth, and fell-

ing some of the largest trees. When night came we kindled a large fire to keep us warm and frighten away any wild beasts that might roam through the wilderness. After refreshing ourselves with food, the night being calm and not cold, we sang for a long time in sincerity a number of the good old Psalm tunes which were wont to be often sung on the hillsides in Scotland, such as "Old Hundred Martyrs," "Bangor," etc., and then prayed to the God of Heaven and of America to protect us and prosper so humble a beginning. As a proof that this prayer was heard, I have for the most part of the time since slept within six rods of that to me sacred spot of ground. The glare of the fire shining on the tall trunks of trees which stood within the circle of impenetrable darkness, the stillness of the night and the solitude of the place, together with the echo of the woods mingling with the sweet strains of sacred song poured forth for the first time in this place, and the canopy of the majestic forest constituted a scene truly novel and sublime, and one which I can never forget. I have this sacred spot inclosed in my garden now. All the party left Johnstown about the same time, but the others having hired horse teams to bring them to the Big Springs, they arrived a week before us, and quartered in the house of a kind man by name of John McVean, who lived then on the farm, now and for a long time owned by Col. Robt. McKay, about two miles from the village of Caledonia.

The following are the names of heads of families who resided then at the Big Springs and around Allen's Creek: Big John McNaughton, living on the same farm where he now lives., and whose hospitality was proverbial; Angus Cameron, his son Duncan A. Cameron, Duncan McPherson and John Christie; Donald McKenzie, and Donald Anderson were the first elders ordained west of the Genesee River; John McVean, an honest old Christian, also an elder in Mr. McLaren's church, one or two families by the name of McKerchers; black Alexander McPherson, as he was familiarly called; Peter Anderson; John McDermot, who was elected Town Clerk—after this he was a good penman; old John McDermot as he was called; Soldier John McPherson, as by way of eminence he was known and is still; Thomas Ervin, father-in-law to Angus McBean, Esq.—there was still another family of McPhersons—and William Taylor, all these were living near Allen's Creek, Alexander McDonald was a land agent for a Mr. Will-

iamson, and Donald McDonald, Esq., his son, who kept a tavern and store at the Springs for a great number of years—his family keep a store there still; William Armstrong, who was a worthy man, was one of the first elders, and for a long time in Mr. McLaren's church; old John McLaren and sons Duncan, John, James and Peter, and Donald McVean, his son-in-law, a worthy man. The kind and worthy man Duncan McColl and family came in the same time that we came. John McKenzie Argyle, Angus and Neal Haggart, Lachlan and Neal McLean all came about the same time, that is, they were in before or came in, in 1804. Soon after this Donald McKenzie, clothier, as he has been called, came in. He built a small shop at Mumford, known then by the sobriquet of Slab City where he carried on the business of carding wool and cloth dressing for many years with profit to himself and his customers. He afterwards built a respectable shop and was doing business on a large scale, when in an evil hour his shop took fire from some cause I did not learn, together with all its contents. The loss was 2,500 dollars, no insurance. He after this built another large stone factory by his indomitable and persevering principle where he was doing a large business in manufacturing cloth as well as carrying on the other branches, but that too was doomed to the same fate with all its contents, and without being insured. These heavy losses would be enough to discourage ordinary minds, but he struggled on, aided no doubt, by the counsels and seeing the fortitude of his peerless wife are still in comfortable circumstances, etc. John McKay, Esq., was then an enterprising young man, living where he now does, and owned a good grist mill and the only one west of the Genesee river. He commenced then erecting a saw mill. That spring he lived in a log cabin near where his house now is. His pious mother and Jennet, his sister, kept house for him. He soon after this married an amiable young woman, a daughter to Major Isaac Smith, who lived and kept a tavern on the farm now owned by Mr. Sylvester Hosmer, who also married another of those virtuous young ladies and daughter of Mr. Smith. Many who were quite young then and numbers who were not born at that date, are now heads of families, and are looked on as being somewhat in years.

Forty-seven years since then, during the winter of 1805 and 1806, Rev. Alexander Denoon came in company with Alexander Fraser, Francis Bean and Donald Fraser, Jr. Mr. Denoon and D. Fraser were

unmarried; the others had families. Mr. Denoon after this married an amiable young woman by the name of Ann Fraser and sister to this D. Fraser who is now and has been an efficient elder in Mr. Denoon's church, for a great number of years. He has been supervisor of the town of York several years. Those hardy pioneers did not wait to erect houses before they moved in; they merely built temporary wigwams after the manner the Indians do in their journeys. It was some time before they got everything ready. Some of the men had to travel eight or nine miles to get here, and the same distance back again, who helped in building the first log houses in the town of York, formerly in Caledonia, and before that it was called North Hampton. They bought a yoke of oxen each and two cows with their calves. My father bought his oxen in Johnstown, as I said before. I heard him tell that after he bought the two cows he had not two shillings left. He had bought, however, before this, wheat and corn enough to last till harvest, and then every one that could worked in the harvest for a bushel of wheat a day for good reapers, which the most of them were—even some of the females. What they earned in the harvest served for bread and seed wheat for them, together with what grewed on patches which were not more than half cleared, but on which we planted corn and potatoes late, to be sure, and which did not yield much. We made out to live until the next harvest. The only available material for roofs for the houses was the bark of some trees ingeniously flayed of something like the skinning of a beef creature, which made a pretty good roof. We could not get any boards for floors until Mr. McKay got his saw mill finished which he did sometime that season, and was the first ever built west of the Genesee river. I must not let this opportunity slip without paying a small tribute of deserved praise to the peerless pioneer mothers, who, with wonderful fortitude, forsook all their former convenience and associations, and who, with him, the man of their choice and idol of their hearts went forth from the parental roof for the first time, perhaps exclaiming with Ruth, "Entreat me not to leave thee or to return from following after thee, for whither thou goest, I will go, and where thou lodgest, I will lodge; thy people shall be my people, and thy God shall be my God; where thou diest, I will die, and there will I be buried;" surprising love and sacrifice. Who could not go forth and do battle with such a companion, and soon make a comfortable lodge in some vast



wilderness, some contiguity of shade! I draw not on imagination here; no, it is as perfect and true as that two and two make four, etc. The reader will honestly inquire what it was that encouraged you and others to persevere and patiently endure so much hardship and toil, deprived of many comforts. I can only answer for myself, and that by stating that the star of hope glimmering in the future sometimes indeed more bright, at others more dim, but never extinguished, beckoned us to constant perseverance and endurance. At times announcing like the morning star that an unclouded day was approaching and near us that would in its onward course dispel much of the chaos and discomforts which is inseparable from a pioneer life and from which I can assure the gentle reader we were not altogether exempt. It was not the main object of this people to get riches; no, to be sure they wanted most of all a permanent place of abode where they could dwell peaceably and worship the Lord God, not only of Britain, but also of America, according to the rule given by God himself in his Word; and in order to secure this they made considerable sacrifice in the personal comforts and used every lawful means and endeavor to accomplish so desirable and necessary a result and in which laudable efforts they were finally successful in securing. Every pioneer in the state of New York or any other state will involuntarily attest to the truth of a remark which I will here make, and that is that there is an alluring, anxious and constant pleasure in improving, cultivating and paying for a new farm and all at the self and same time which is almost unknown in any other occupation. This business is a special cure and preventive of that horrible disease termed dyspepsia; the sleep of the laboring man is sweet whether he eats much or little. The history of these persons after this would be the history of thousands of other pioneers. I often shudder when I call to mind how careless and yet how exposed the people were often. I may say always when building log barns and log houses; some of the barns were often from 40 to 50 feet by 30 to 36 feet and often 20 feet high, 3 or 4 of the top logs whole, the whole length of the barns for each side and large in proportion, often attended with a confusion of tongues caused by the diversity of languages spoken, together with the free use made of whiskey, some talking English, some Gaelic, some Dutch, &c. I almost always notched the logs on the corners, which was heavy and hazardous work, and I continue still to wonder at the mercy of God in



preserving us all from being hurt or maimed, when I remember the temporary vigor and ambition created by the too free use of liquor. It was not then considered disreputable, after a heavy day's work of this kind, to see some stagger, some when going home, from the effects of it, brush and roots would have to bear a share of blame. I forgot to mention in the proper place the names of two worthy young men, sons of Duncan McPherson, and who were in the place before we came, John and Finley McPherson. John was one of the four first elders in Mr. Denoon's church after a part of the congregation seceded. Archibald Gilles was and still is one of the first elders, a worthy and God fearing man. A goodly number of people came in soon after we did. I will here mention the names of a few of them: big James Sinclair and big John Sinclair, big James Stuart and Donald Stuart, a worthy and Godly man, and his two sons by the name of Alexander Mann, his son Rev. Donald Mann is a Baptist minister, a profound scholar. Federal and Gad Blexly, sons of Col. Blexly of Avon, Donald Campbell, father of Rev. John Campbell, the first settled minister in the Associate Reform Church of Caledonia, and his other sons, Malcom, Daniel and Joseph, John and Duncan McLaughlin, Peter and James McNaughton, brothers to big John, James Calder and family, William Forbes and Thomas Duer, John Campbell, brother to Peter, Archibald Ferguson, and Daniel, his brother, John McIntyre Wheelright, a kind man, Alexander McDougal and his two sons Neal and James, and his son-in-law Alexander Stuart, Athol, Donald, John and James McNab—brothers—John R. McIntyre and his sons Allen and Peter R. McIntyre, Alexander Stuart Argyle, who married one of my aunts. There are a number of other names which I will mention after I make one or two remarks, which I deem appropriate in this place, and which will apply with equal force to most of the names I shall hereafter mention, and the first is viz: these new comers [being thus placed in the most primeval condition that any people ever was or can ever be again is worthy of notice and more than a passing thought. They were all at once introduced into a new world, a new system of government, new scenes, a new manner of living, in fact everything new; the system of government itself was only problematical at that early period of its existence, but they inhaled the free and balmy air of republican principles with avidity, aided by the teaching of the blessed truths of the

word of God, which many of them made the Man of their counsel all their days. I think the prescriptions of this blessed book, the bible, if carefully obeyed, is a wonderful panacea for all the ills of this life. There were then in 1804 a number of enterprising and respectable families residing in Hartford in Ontario county, now Avon in Livingston County: Hon. Timothy Hosmer and his sons, Hon. George, William, Sylvester, Sidney, Timothy, Frederick and Albert, all honorable men and good citizens. There were four brothers by the name of Parsons, Benjamin, John, Joseph, and Ira, all wealthy and good citizens, Col. Malcom, Mr. Kelsey, Aaron Williams, Dr. Naramore, Col. Larrance, Mrs. Berry and her amiable daughters, Job Pierce, a Mr. Rogers, a tanner, and another tanner by the name of Gilbert, Mr. Wiard, Mr. Knowles, Gad Wadsworth; there might be others, but not many. There was one other, the veteran and gallant sailor, Graves Hosmer and brother to the Judge. Mr. Benjamin Parson kept a tavern then in the east part of now Avon for a long time, where the weary traveler always found a good resting place and a friendly welcome home.

John Parson and Job Pearce kept the first dry goods stores in Hartford, now Avon, for a number of years; the only ones in this part of the country, and to which all the early settlers had to go for articles which they could not do without—the only ones they bought. Endeavoring for a long time to live on the products of their farms and herds, there was a good deal of social intercourse and honest dealings between the new comers, and the first settlers in Avon, and strong attachments were formed which grew with their growth, and which death only severed. Hon. George Hosmer soon after this period appeared on the stage of life, an eminent lawyer and a profound scholar and jurist and was considered one of the most brilliant stars in western New York. The first bridge that ever spanned the Genesee river was built in the summer of 1804; it stood on the line of the State Road between Avon and Caledonia. A large share of the longest and largest timbers used in the construction of it was cut on my land and floated down the river; one stick of the large and longest of them was cut within 15 rods of where my house stands, and one of my brothers narrowly escaped being crushed, and floated with it in rolling it down the bank of the river. I believe the first freshet floated it away; it was built I think by the state, which opened also the State Road to

Buffalo. Avon, originally called Hartford, is one of the fourteen towns in Livingston county; it was organized by general sessions of Ontario county in 1889, of which county it then formed a part; this town was settled in 1790 by five families from Farmington in Connecticut, among which was the family of Hon. Timothy Hosmer. The situation of the village of West Avon is beautiful, it has an academy, and a great number of dwelling houses. The valuable medicinal qualities of its springs combine to render this one of the most attractive watering places in the country, and at which the invalid and the most fastidious can be accommodated and every want be supplied that a rich country and a large market can furnish in one or another of six or eight large and well furnished hotels in West Avon and near the medicinal springs. These springs have already become places of great resort in the warm months for not only by the invalid but by parties of pleasure-seeking people who come to them from all parts of the country. Here is the place of residence of the Hon. George Hosmer, Curtice Haley, mine host Mr. Comstock, Capt. Nowlen and a host of other worthies. Its location is on the east outer bank of the Genesee river and on the State Road between Albany and Buffalo and about twenty miles south from Rochester and ten north of Geneseo, about two and a half east from the Genesee Valley canal at Canawaugus. I will here, once for all, state that I consider it unnecessary to give the number of inhabitants in towns and other places of which I may speak or describe. All the places that I shall have occasion to write concerning are generally healthy and teeming with a flourishing and prosperous population. It is worthy of a remark here that there is here nowhere any local fevers or epidemics or contagious diseases, although death here and there often steals in among us. The people in many parts of this section of country used to be very unhealthy when newly settled, caused no doubt, by exposure, hardship and hard fare, and from which the early pioneers had no way of escape. As I said before the history of these few pioneers which I mentioned first would be substantially the history of thousands of others in and out of the state of New York, with this exception, having to travel so long and so expensive a journey across the Atlantic ocean many of them spent their last dollar by the time they were ready to commence improving their farms, but if there were any who with regret remembered the flesh pots of Egypt, they kept it to themselves, having their minds made up from first that they

would have to endure hardships and privations which are incidental to all new countries, being now as they thought permanently settled for life, they began to contrive and to execute measures to make themselves more comfortable, which many of us continued to do, yet in hot pursuit, to get rich was with them but a secondary consideration, their object and aim was to secure a peaceful home in the first place, and having that object constantly in their mind's eye they struggled with and overcame many obstacles and inconveniences which often obstructed their path. Among many other things, the want of good mechanics was for a long time severely felt, consequently their implements of husbandry and also culinary were crude and of the rudest kind and even at that few and far between, still we were not quite as badly off as the very first settlers were, who were in two or three years before us when there was no grist mill built nearer this place than on the outlet of Canandaigua lake, about thirty-five miles east from York. I have often in my mind compared the industry, patient endurance, economy and indomitable perseverance of the first pioneers to the story of and about the Swiss family in our school libraries, borrowing the good wife's bag from which she was able at all times and on every occasion of emergency to furnish them with all they needed; not so with the pioneers, for what they had not, they could not get very easily, and had to do often without for years. That portion of the state west of the Genesee river was but thinly settled before the war of 1812, but filled up rapidly soon after the close of that war in 1815, with a hardy and intelligent class of people mostly from the New England states and the eastern sections of this state, several from the state of Pennsylvania, &c. During a winter season in which I was a waiter in the tavern kept by Major Smith in Caledonia and at another that I was with Mrs. Berry of Avon, it was no uncommon occurrence to lodge six, some times more, young, healthy, hardy looking men from the everlasting New England states, harnessed under a well filled knapsack and staff in hand, filled no doubt by a kind mother, or perhaps by a still more kind sister, as the last kind act which in all probability would be ever in their power to administer to them, full of energy, glee and jokes which no discouragement could daunt or turn aside from their purpose and destination, bound still further west, and I would not be surprised should this notice meet the eye of some of them, if I should receive a kind response, for I cannot believe



that all of them went back with evil report. Livingston county was taken from Ontario and Genesee counties, having in it twelve towns then in 1821; two towns were annexed to it since, taken from Allegany county. This county would not lose by a comparison with any other in the state as to the intelligence of the population, the fertility of the soil and in the rural beauty and grandeur of the landscape. The ancient Genesee river runs through it a distance of nearly thirty miles north and south, with its rich and wide spread alluvial flats. There are several spots through the country in which rich and almost unequaled views will open to the eye of the traveler, extending to the very verge of the horizon interspersed, to be sure, with tracks of the original forest left for beneficial purposes. Having had occasion lately to travel on business through the towns of York, Leicester, Mt. Morris and Geneseo, my mind was involuntarily led to contemplate and contrast the changes that have taken place in all these places since I first saw them and passed through them 43 or 44 years ago, while looking for a stray horse, at which I spent a week in traveling in every direction through this valley. It was in the month of June, although there was but little improvements made then and but few inhabitants in all these places, yet there was a peculiar grandeur accompanied with a feeling of solitude and a solemn awe produced on my mind in traversing for hours together through an unbroken wilderness in beholding the majestic forest and in looking on the rich soil in all its primeval glory and loveliness, covered with all kinds of wild flowers in traveling through this contiguity of shade. I was often ready to explain with the Psalmist, "Lord, how manifold are thy works, in wisdom thou hast made them all." As I have said before, traveling through the forest is a good preventative of that horrible disease dyspepsia. My fare on this journey was mush and milk for supper and for breakfast milk and mush with the addition of some butter and johnny cake, and with which I was contented, except one breakfast which I got in a house that stood about half way between Mount Morris and Geneseo, of ham and eggs, rye coffee and johnny cake sweetened by hunger and maple sugar, which was very palatable indeed and for which I paid a shilling without one grudge. There were no villages in Geneseo nor at Mount Morris at this time; only one tavern in each of these two places, together with a few dwelling houses; there were a great many Indians scattered up and down the



valley from Lake Ontario to the line of Pennsylvania and beyond it; there was a hard beaten path near the bank of the river; some said it extended to Pittsburgh. Although I was but young at this period of early settlement, I remember that I could not help but admire with a sort of superstitious awe, if nothing better, the sublime and primeval grandeur of some of these scenes and through which I wended my devious ways when I looked through and around on this extensive contiguity of shade and clear space, much of the flats being but thinly timbered with large oaks, elms, maple and butter wood. Principally the thought would often obtrude on my mind when and from whence will they come that will inhabit and cultivate this vast wilderness; to be sure, there were a great many Indians scattered on either side of the river from the lake to the interior of Pennsylvania. Although they were there and they the original lawful owners, yet it did not seem so to me. There is no remnant of them now in this county. I frequently stopped among them to make inquiries about my stray horse by language and by signs, but without success. Although I am not writing a history of my life, yet I will relate a little incident that took place one morning. While I was among the Indians at Squakie Hill, as usual, I introduced myself by making inquiries if they had seen my stray horse. Presently a young Indian about my age appeared among a number of others and attracted my notice by the even and nice manner in which his hair had been cut, a sight which created in me a desire to have mine cut as handsome and which I thought would be in a little better style than I could get it done in the colony after I returned. So after making inquiries for the barber, I bargained with him for a sixpence to cut my hair; the fashion of cutting the hair in those days was to cut it very even around the back part of the head and middling short with heavy ear locks and lawyers fore top heavy and bristling, which was much admired and gave a manly look to young men. After giving instructions to the Indian, I sat on a log surrounded by Indians and squaws. I began to surmise before he finished by some chuckling which I observed among them that I was or would be completely shaved, and that if I should not lose a great portion of my strength as Samson did I would be as completely shorn in the operation, but had no means of ascertaining the fact, so I paid him the sixpence and left to resume my devious ways. Sometime in the afternoon I came to a house occupied by a white family by the

name of Scoth. It happened that there was only the woman in at the time. I excused my intrusion by telling her my business and humbly entreated her to let me have something to eat for pay, which she kindly set about getting for me, and while she was engaged, I stole a glance at a seven by nine looking glass that hung against the log wall. Reader, you may imagine if you can, my horror and chagrin while looking on my bare skull for the first time, but I cannot by any kind of words do justice to my feelings at that time. I clapped my hat on it and apologized to the landlady for so doing; she sympathized a good deal with me and advised me to wear my hat constantly for fear I might take cold, for my head was as bare as a white turnip, and as white. She furthermore counseled me by kindly telling me that in a month or two I should have as good or better growth of hair as that which I just lost, all of which happened. I have at all times since, when I thought of this occurrence, set her down as a sensible and good woman. She comforted me a good deal in my distress. There were three delightful spots then and from whence I had extensive views over the green and umbrageous tops of the tall forest and of which I delight to think now after an interval of almost half a century, and it would gladden my heart if I was sure that it was by the same spirit that made David remember three particular places which he called to mind; Hermon Hill, Mesior Hill and a place on the banks of the river Jordan, etc. The places which I have reference to are one place in York, the others in Mt. Morris and Geneseo. I have often since stopped at these points of observation to look with a secret delight on the beautiful panorama spread out before my gaze, and I can yet see unmistakable traces of the old landmarks, which I delight to look on as mementos of the past. There flows and overflows the same ancient river, the Genesee, in the same meandering and muddy channel as unwearied and as constant as when I first beheld it; there too is the same fat and alluvial flats, spread out on either side for miles teeming with flocks of sheep of the finest grade of wool, other spacious fields filled with herds of the best breeds of horses and also of the best stocks of cattle; others as spacious, loaded with bright grain and grapes ready for the sickle and scythe. At the same time I can see that same stupendous, sombre gateway between which the Genesee river flows as of old, a short distance above the toll bridge near Mt. Morris, divested, however, of much of its former grandeur and natural beauty,

by the cutting away of the trees and shrubbery that grew on and near those ponderous walls whose foundations were laid by that same word of power which created out of nothing all the works of creation that doth still sustain them. Livingston county was taken from Ontario and Genesee counties in 1821. It is about thirty miles long north and south, and about twenty-two east and west on the State Road. There are four thriving villages on this road: Lima, originally named Charleston; it has upwards of a hundred dwellings and is remarkable for their neatness. The Genesee Wesleyan University, a highly flourishing and well endowed institution, is situated here, and is well conducted and sustained. East and West Avon, of which I made mention already; Caledonia, also, is beautifully situated, and is beginning after a long night of repose to develop its resources and capital by extending and embellishing its area. The land in this town is as suitable for wheat crops as any in the county. Here too is the residence of Hon. Willard H. Smith; since 1814 he has been First Judge of the county courts in this county for upwards of fifteen years. He is a profound scholar and an eminent jurist. Near this village also was the place of residence of that Godly and devoted servant of Christ, Rev. Alexander Denoon; he came to the place in 1806 and was ordained in the fall of 1807, the first minister west of the Genesee river; of him it may be said emphatically that he was the voice of one crying in the wilderness, "Prepare ye the way of the Lord; make His paths straight." The burden of his message and preaching for forty-four years was, "Repent ye, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand; I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance, but He that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear; he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire." He continued thus a burning and a shining light during all these long years until the 16th of June, 1850, two weeks from the Sabbath on which he administered his last communion on earth, assisted by his young and worthy brother, Rev. Mr. Doolittle, of Scottsville. He observed in his walk and conversation what he preached to others. The day of judgment alone can determine the amount of good which he was eminently the means of doing to souls in this place, and I trust that the Lord of Heaven will preserve a root of this precious vine which his own right hand hath planted in this place to the latest posterity, for verily the Lord did manifest himself graciously in this place. Fowlerville is pleasantly

situated on the south bank of a stream called Fowlerville creek; it has already more of the air and characteristics of a Yankee or New England hamlet than any place I know. It was first settled by Wells Fowler, after whom it was named soon after, and a post-office was established there of which he was the first postmaster in York. Soon after Eliakim Weller, Ira Torrey, Mr. Whitcomb, William Janes and William Taylor came in. Col. Henry Janes lived about half a mile northeast from there. I think all these men came from near Pittsfield in Massachusetts. Capt. Pliny Weller built a saw mill in this place soon after it was settled. There is now and has been for a number of years a large mechanical business carried on here by Mr. Hamilton E. Smith, employing between thirty and forty men and boys in building threshing machines, reapers, ploughs, cultivators, chairs, tables, bedsteads, straw cutters, planing machines, bureaus and lastly well finished coffins for the weary to lie down in when the storms of life are past. James M. Bigelow is house carpenter of more than ordinary capacity in that business, employs a great number of men in that branch of useful mechanism. Frederick R. Stickney is and has been a successful and popular physician in that place for many years, a self made man. Mr. William Fraser, Esq., keeps a large dry goods store on the corner of Buffalo and Genesee streets, and John Casey and Robert Grant on the other side of the same street, where they carry on a large and profitable business in their line. John Casey is the postmaster. John M. Beach, Esq., is Justice of the Peace. Deacon Israel Casey lives about three quarters of a mile northeast from the village. Daniel McPherson and James two miles northwest. Elihu Lyman and deacon Eastman Elias, a short distance south of it. Mr. Robert Vallance lives a short half mile east, and like the writer, may be classed among the early pioneers in the town of York. Spencerport, one mile east, and on the canal, was settled by John Spencer and Alexander Hubs, contractors on this section of the canal, and Alonzo and Amos Fowler, James McPherson, Esq., resides there now. The center of York was settled first by Ralph Brown, an Englishman, as early as the summer of 1804. Soon after John Russ and Nathan, his brother, came in. Capt. Russ, John, is the oldest Yankee pioneer in the town; he has resided on the same farm since he came in. Timothy Rice is an old resident. David McDonald, merchant, has been in town about thirty years; he has been living in the county nearly



forty years. I went through this place looking for cattle. Next spring after Mr. Brown came to the place, in 1805, he, like all others, lived in a small log cabin, and for anything I could see, was monarch of all he could survey. Deacon Archibald Kennedy was one of the early pioneers. Since the Genesee canal was built, several flourishing villages have grown up near it, Canawaugus, Spencerport, Cuylerville and Piffardinia. Piffardinia was settled by Campbell Harris; it is a place of considerable business and on the road between York and Geneseo and on the canal. Cuylerville is now and always will be a place of much business. It sprung into being under the eye and skillful management of Col. Cuyler of that place. Leicester was settled by a man by the name of Leicester, as early as 1802, but since the canal is built the business is done in Cuyler. Moscow owes its origin and was laid out for a large place by Hon. Samuel Hopkins, who was then proprietor of a large tract of land there, on which he built a large and extensive mansion; he was appointed in 1821 First Judge of Livingston county courts. Hon. Moses Hayden was First Judge in Livingston county; he was also member of Congress for one or two terms; he lived in York. I forgot to relate in the proper place that the oxen which Mr. D. McKenzie brought to this place strayed about the time of harvest in 1804, he having no closed field to turn them in; there was however excellent pasture on the Genesee flats, where large herds of cattle and horses used to roam and find pasture enough; he never ascertained how they got across the river, but some time in August he heard that they had been seen on the east side of the river; he tracked them to a place east from Rochester near Lake Ontario, known by the name of Irondequoit, where he found one of them and with which he retraced his steps and crossed the river somewhere not far from the falls, and where the city of Rochester now is. I have often heard him speak of the wild and rural grandeur of the place, as showing forth the wisdom and unlimited power of God as manifested there in the work of creation; he spoke of a little grist mill being there and that the owner of it would not be troubled with scarcity of waters, for all he would get to grind. Very soon after he came home he was taken with the fever ague, and was sick with it the rest of the season. About the same time, the two cows we had strayed also and were gone several weeks, so that their milk nearly dried and they were of little benefit to us the rest of that season. The milk of two good cows, which they were,



would go far towards supporting a family of young children. In those days milk was used then, and could be now, in six different ways, as it was where it could be had. I have seen a good mother from New England serve up to a large party, of which the writer was one, good sweet pumpkins in six different modes, and every one of them wholesome and palatable. I don't know but I would weary the gentle reader if I were to relate the many and different modes in which Indian corn could be used as a diet besides Johnny cake and mush. Major Downing commended highly the Christmas dumplings which his good mother used to pile in smoking heaps before the family on that and other proper occasions, and I can commend them, too, as being wholesome and nutritious. I think it was considered by many, at least of the early pioneers, that two bushels of corn to one of wheat would, in the hands of a good cook, be a good proportion of these grains, and with other things that could be served up with these staple articles would make a good diet in the woods or anywhere else. Of the truth of this I have had ample proof by experience, and yet have no cause to regret the experiment, and I can further affirm that people nowadays would enjoy better health if they used more simple food in their diet. Sometime in October, 1804, word came to Mr. McKenzie that the other ox was to be found at big Sodus Bay, also on Lake Ontario. Mr. McKenzie being still sick with the ague, Angus McBean, Esq., volunteered his service and went for him and brought him home again. Although these oxen were very notable, yet the method of communication was more difficult than the over and under ground railroad and telegraphs in use nowadays, and the manner of traveling slow and tedious, generally on foot and alone, and through large districts without public or private houses to stop at, with scarcely any sign of a road, except a cattle path or a blazed sled track. This description of traveling might safely be applied to all the places west of the Genesee river and to large portions of the State east from it as far at least as Utica at this date, with the only exception of the State Road, which runs through Avon and Caledonia, Batavia, &c.

In describing Caledonia village more particularly, I will state that it is situated on the State road from Canawaugus and Buffalo, about forty miles from the former and sixty from the latter place, twenty miles southwest from Rochester and seventeen east of Batavia, seven east of LeRoy and seven west of the Genesee river and fourteen northwest

from Geneseo, the county seat, and seven miles north of York Centre. It is situated now in the heart of a rich and productive district, especially for wheat. Here the best Genesee wheat is grown, as well as all other kinds of grain and grapes. At the risk of repeating the names of some that I have already mentioned, I will here mention the names of prominent men who were early in and others who came in later: John McKay came in 1803; Alexander McDonald and his son Donald, about the same time; John Cameron and wife and one child, Angus Cameron, came in the fall of 1806; Doctors Stockton and Terry came in early; Capt. Alden Ayres and family came in an early day, his son Capt. Ayres is now and has been for many years a saddler and harness maker in the village; Isaac I. Lavis came in early and was Justice for a number of years; Hon. Willard H. Smith came to Caledonia the 31st of December, 1813, where he has resided ever since; he was born in Cheshire county, New Hampshire, Sept. 30th, 1785. In 1792 his father with his family removed to Hampshire county in the State of Massachusetts where he continued until he completed his education; he graduated at Williams College, Mass., Sept. 10th, 1810. He studied law for some time in Albany, and was admitted to practice as an attorney of the Supreme Court of New York, in October, 1813, the duties of which he continued to discharge for the period of sixteen years. Although many political changes took place within that time, his dignified and impartial way of dispensing justice to all concerned, his great learning and eminent talents as a counsellor and jurist qualified him above many of his contemporaries for this important and arduous office. Mordecai McKay came to the place before 1812. Hector McLean and James Fraser, Sen., now of Wheatland, came in 1809 or '10. Hon. Archibald McLean is his only son; he was in the Legislature two sessions and is a talented young man and much respected. James Hill and family came in 1813; they were formerly from England; he was an intelligent man and was Justice of the Peace for a number of years in Caledonia. Alfred Collins settled in the village of Caledonia in the year 1816; he was Justice of the Peace for several years while there. He is son-in-law of the above James Hill; he removed into the town of York in 1821 and was Justice of the Peace two or three terms; his hearing having begun to fail he resigned. His oldest son, William A. Collins is established at York Centre, Livingston county, attorney, solicitor and counselor, and is in a fair

way of attaining to distinction in his professional career. Orange Dean and his son Orange Dean, Jr., came in 1811—he and his family. They kept tavern in the village many years. Orange Dean, Jr., lives now on a large and excellent farm about a mile east from the village in a large, substantial and splendid cobble stone house. He is the father of a large and highly respectable family. Ewan Cameron, brother to John Cameron, the merchant, came from Scotland in company with John H. McColl and his family before 1810. He left a large and respectable family. Mrs. Cameron is still living and in good circumstances. Col. John Dickinson came at an early period; I think he was the first saddle and harness maker in that place. He had a large and respectable family. His only son, John, died when yet young, leaving a young widow and two sons, John W. and George W. Dickinson, intelligent young men; they reside now in Caledonia. Sylvester Brown was an early merchant in Caledonia; he had been a clerk of Luther Coel in Canandaigua. Heman Norton was his early partner at Caledonia. He was deputy and clerk of Livingston county for two terms right away after it was divided from Monroe. John Brown, one of his sons, resides in Livonia, an enterprising young man. Silence Brown, Sylvester's mother, resides with her son-in-law, Capt. Gad Blakely, son to the veteran Col. of Avon; he is now and has been the efficient postmaster since Gen. Harrison's election to the presidency, with the exception of a short interval during John Tyler's defection, and is the only postmaster in the town, which is a rare thing for so large a town. He keeps a drug store also. Alexander Simpson, Sr., came in early; he followed brewing and farming business; he was supervisor and poor master; he died in 1852, leaving a respectable family. His son Alexander, Jr., is an intelligent, enterprising young man; he is son-in-law to the honest man Duncan McColl, deceased. Archibald Renwick, one of the Justices of the Peace, came in 1831, an honest lowland Scotchman, from near Edinburgh, Scotland; he is a good blacksmith. David Fuller came about 1800; he was a good chopper; I have known him to chop an acre of heavy timber in four days, leaving only five trees standing. Joseph Cummings came about the same time. James Maxwell, Sr., bought his farm in 1811, and James Maxwell, Jr., his son, lived on the place until his death. Benjamin Fowles, an Englishman, and family came in about 1813 or '14; he sold an excellent farm to John

McNaughton, an honest man from Perthshire, in 1826. His son-in-law, John M. Campbell, lives on the Maxwell farm, and owns it; he was for several years editor of the Livingston Republican, a newspaper published in Geneseo and is coroner in the county. Thomas Brown and Robert Brown, brothers, came to Caledonia early. They bought John McKinley's establishment and set up in his place and carried on the mercantile business together for many years, successfully. Robert Brown has been trading at Mumford for several years past. Both are intelligent, honorable men. Dr. Harlow W. Wells has been a physician of some eminence in Caledonia for about twenty years; he is son-in-law to Hon. W. H. Smith, and was honored by the people of his district to a seat in the Legislature of the state. He is and has been for the last two years supervisor of the town. Alexander Ferguson is son to Archibald Ferguson, a devout, good man; he came to the town in 1804 or '5 with his family. His son Alexander Ferguson is and has been for several years an efficient Justice of the Peace in the town and a popular school teacher and school superintendent. Mr. Augustus Hotchkiss and son have kept a public house in the place for several years; he and his son own both the Shaw and McLean hotels. At present he has the contract for carrying the mails between Rochester and Mt. Morris; runs daily express to and from Rochester. He was postmaster during John Tyler's administration. Duncan Smith a native of Inverness, resides here, and is a good blacksmith. The venerable John D. Anderson, elder, of whom I made mention elsewhere, resides here. John McLean, an uncle to Hon. Archibald McLean, and his father, Alexander McLean, and family came to Caledonia about 1816. John followed a sea-faring life until that time; he is an honest man. Two sons of Col. Robert McKay, George and another carry on the furnace and plow making business extensively in the place and the other two sons carry on the business of the farm at home. James B. McKay, son to Mordecai McKay is and has been constable and collector in the town for several years, and is a reliable man in that office. John McKay, Sr.'s widow and her son John McKay, Jr., are the occupants of his farm, grist and saw mills, a valuable estate. The present grist mill is a large building; it stands a few rods below where the old Williamson mill stood. Donald McKenzie, clothier emigrated to America in 1805, from Inverness. During that fall and winter he worked as clerk in a carding and cloth dressing factory in Connecticut



and in the summer of 1806 in a factory of the same kind in Henrietta in Ontario County. Then in the fall of 1806 he erected a small building on the spring creek in Mumford, and commenced on a small scale the business of carding and cloth dressing. Not long after he extended his business and built larger. After a few years more he was doing a large and profitable business by it and beneficial to the community at large, but in an evil hour while the workmen were eating dinner, it took fire from some cause, without saving anything and without being insured, the insurance having run out. During this time he bought of the English company a large tract of land, several hundred acres, on part of which he soon built a large stone factory and commenced again not only the former branches but added to them the spinning and manufacturing of all kinds of cloth at a great cost. In the interim he built a large grist mill on Allen's Creek, a short distance east from Mumford where he was for some years doing profitable business. Owing to the location, it cost him a great deal of labor and money before he got it perfected, and whether it was owing to, as President Jackson said on some memorable occasion, that he was doing too much business on borrowed capital, or that others took advantage of the occasion, his second factory having been burnt, which cost thousands of dollars in building and machinery, without insurance. Be that as it may, he lost the grist mill too; these misfortunes both coming on him nearly together reduced him from a state of affluence to a circumscribed condition. He retained a part of his land and built a large, substantial saw mill near his house, which is doing business. About the year 1810 he married a worthy young lady, a daughter of Mr. William Hencher, a prince of pioneers, who was settled at the mouth of Genesee river in an early day. She was and is indeed a helpmeet to him. She had been inured to the hardships and discomforts incidental to early pioneer life. I have not heard or seen that in all these adverse and calamitous providences, she uttered a perverse murmur. She is now a healthy matron and the mother of a highly respectable family. Two of her sons are in California, William and Simon McKenzie; her other two sons, John and Joseph, carry on the business of the mill and farm; her oldest daughter, Jennet, is married to Mr. Daniel McNaughton, son of the veteran pioneer John McNaughton; another daughter, Mary is married to Mr. Hector McLean, of Rochester (they conduct the McLean Hotel there).



An authentic account of the settlement of Caledonia, which took place in the month of March, A. D. 1799: In the year 1798 a number of families and young persons emigrated from Broadalbin, Perthshire, in Scotland, for the laudable purpose of bettering their condition, and if possible, to buy themselves farms and a permanent home. They took shipping at Greenock in the beginning of March and proceeded from thence to New York, at which place they arrived before the first of May; from New York they proceeded without delay to Johnstown in this State, where a number of their friends had been settled for many years. While staying with or near their friends, they were visited by a man by the name of Williamson, who was agent for Sir William Pulteney, who owned a large tract of valuable land in Southampton, now Caledonia. He found that many of them, if not all, were destitute of money either to buy land in Johnstown or to pay their expenses in coming to Caledonia. He found them, however, possessed of a more valuable ingredient—habits of industry, perseverance and economy, courage and patient endurance. Mr. Williamson agreed to pay all their expenses on the journey and also to furnish them teams and provision at a cheap rate until they could support themselves and a reasonable time to pay it in, but before they concluded this bargain they sent five of the young men to see the land and report to them before they would venture to take so long and so hazardous a journey. Those courageous and hardy young men were sent by their friends, no doubt, with the same aim and for the same purpose that Moses sent the twelve from the camp of the children of Israel in the wilderness of Paran to see and search and satisfy themselves in regard to the promised land of Canaan. The names of the five men were John McNaughton, of Wheatland, a worthy and estimable man, and whose hospitality was proverbial and beneficial to all who came in in after years, and who still resides on the first farm he bought; Donald McPherson, another worthy man, who afterwards became an eminent elder in the Associate Reformed Church of Caledonia in October, 1813; Malcolm McLaren, who died soon after and who was the first white man that was buried at Big Springs; big John McVean, as he was for distinction called, who was a hardy intrepid pioneer and who lived for a number of years on an excellent farm now owned by Col. Robert McKay and family about two miles west from the village of Caledonia; Hugh McDermid, an excellent penman; James McLaren,

who removed to Canada soon after the late war—these young men traveled all this distance on foot from Johnstown to the Big Springs which gushes forth today as freely and apparently as inexhaustibly as when I first saw it in March, 1804. After seeing and searching the premises they were well pleased with the prospect and offer made by Mr. Williamson, and when they returned to their friends they advised them to accept the offer, which they did and was as follows: they were to buy as much land at three dollars per acre as each should think best after seeing it, to be paid in wheat at six shillings per bushel, and ten years to pay it in. The number of persons, male and female, old and young, who came and formed this new colony did not exceed twenty. Few as the number was, they formed an important nucleus or centre, around and to which accessions were yearly made from Johnstown, from Inverness shire, Argyle shire and other places in Scotland, and in this country. Sir William Pulteney had a land office at Geneva, under the agency of Robert Throup at this time. He soon after appointed Mr. Alexander McDonald agent, to superintend the business of the colonists. He was a worthy man and died in 1826. He had an only son, whose name was Donald McDonald, a merchant and farmer; he died also in 1843, leaving a large and highly respectable family to enjoy a large and rich inheritance and a good name. In the month of March, 1799, these few persons arrived in safety at the Big Springs, the place of the future residence of the most of them. Some few, having sold their first inheritance, went to other places. Most of the first settlers remained on their original farms until removed by death, and left large and rich inheritances and good examples to their children. They built comfortable log houses, somewhat rough and rude, to be sure, but the latch string was always to be found in its place and always on the right side of the door. I saw every one of them in March, 1804, and was in them. Those early pioneers had to struggle with many inconveniences and discomforts for several years at first; among the most important was the want of good and sufficient teams and farming implements, and good mechanics of every kind and sort were not to be found for many years. West of the Genesee river and for a long distance east of it, for two or three years, there was no grist mill nearer them than twenty-five or thirty miles and bad roads at that. Besides these there were other obstacles, the want of experience and practice of the way and manner in which

their labor would benefit them most retarded their progress and prosperity, but their patient perseverance overcame this also. In committing these facts to the pages of history, I have no other design but faithfully to record them, and also to take especial notice of God's goodness in protecting and prospering so humble a beginning. Let not the reader suppose that these few highlanders and others whose names may be mentioned in this narrative were the only poor pioneers who settled in the Genesee country since the year 1799, no, they were not, as many others who are yet living can testify. There is another remark I will make in this place and of which I wish the reader to take particular notice, especially if you are one of the descendants of those early pioneers here and elsewhere, and that is when you read of their poverty and privations, their patient endurance of fatigue, toil and discomforts, that this would tend to endear their memory to you more, especially when you look out on the rich and broad acres of land which their prudent forethought and persevering industry secured for the benefit of their families, and that you will with me honestly say and acknowledge before God when you worship him and offer to him your rich first fruits "A Syrian ready to perish was my father and he went down into Egypt," Deut., Chap. XXVI., Verse V. The names of those who came to the Springs, besides those already mentioned were Peter Campbell and family, John McLaren and three sons John, Duncan and Peter; Finley McKercher and his two sons Peter and John McKercher; John McPherson, John and Duncan Anderson—these last three were unmarried. In the spring of 1800 several others came, among whom was Alexander McPherson, Alexander Thompson, Thomas Irvin and family, William Armstrong and family, John Christie and family, Duncan McPherson and family, Peter Anderson and family. On the arrival of the first named party Mr. Williamson promptly gave orders to Alexander McDonald, who was then clerk and agent for him at Williamsburg, to supply them with provisions and other necessities. Wheat was procured at Dansville and ground at the Messrs. Wadsworth's mill at Conesus, and pork was drawn from the store at Williamsburg; they also bought cows of him, for all which they gave their notes which they paid when due. During the short time that the Scotch settlers at Caledonia were being supplied with provisions, oxen, cows by their patron, Mr. McDonald attended to their purchase and disposal and was soon settled among them invested

with a local agency to receive payment for the land and whatever else they had bought of Williamson. These persons were soon called on to extend and grant to others the same liberality and kindness, which they did cheerfully and for many years. In the year 1798 Mr. Williamson opened a road from the Genesee river to Ganson's tavern, now in LeRoy; he called it the Niagara road; he expended \$2,000 in doing it. L. Peterson was the only occupant at the Big Springs then. John Smith of Sparta surveyed the road; he afterwards resided in Wheatland. In the spring of 1799 Williamson commenced the erection of a small grist and saw mill on the outlet of the Big Springs. He brought the mill stones from Albany at a great cost, with only one run of stones. In 1803 he sold 200 acres of land, which included all the spring and mill, to a very enterprising young man by the name of John McKay who afterward married one of Major Isaac Smith's amiable daughters. He kept a tavern about half way between the Genesee river and the Springs, where Mr. Sylvester Hosmer now resides. He also married a daughter of Mr. Smith's, and is a son of Hon. Timothy Hosmer of Avon. Having gained considerable accessions from others who came in yearly, the people resolved to hold a meeting for the purpose of forming themselves into a civil and religious society. I will here give an extract from the original minutes of that meeting; it is in the hand writing of Alexander McDonald: "South Hampton, 10th November, 1802. This will certify that a meeting was held at the house of Mr. Peter Campbell, by the inhabitants, on the 10th day of November, in order to incorporate and establish themselves into a civil and religious society, conformable to an act of the Legislature of the State of New York, passed the 27th day of March, 1801. That Alexander McDonald and John McNaughton were selected officers to receive the votes, etc. Thomas Irvin, Duncan McPherson, Peter Campbell, John Christy and Peter Anderson were elected trustees, and that they unanimously voted that the name or title of the society shall be the 'Caledonia Presbyterian Religious Society.' Attested, Alexander McDonald, John McNaughton." About this time Sir William Pulteney, by his agent Robert Throup, made over a deed of 150 acres of land for church lands, two acres for a place to build a manse on and fifty acres for school purposes, to the above society, all of which were recorded in the clerk's office of the County of Ontario, in 1802. Thus was formed the first society west



of the Genesee river in that memorable year. In the fall and winter of 1803 and spring of 1804 a large number of Scotch people came in from Inverness shire, Argile shire and other places in Scotland, and some who had remained at Johnstown since 1798 came in then also. I will here give the names of such as settled in Caledonia of the emigrants of this year: Duncan McColl, an honest man, and his family; John McKenzie and family; Angus Haggart and Neal, his brother, young men; Duncan McLaren and family; Donald McVean and family; Laughlan and Donald McLean and families; Archibald McLaughlin and family; William Orr and family; Capt. John McPherson; Donald Taylor and their families, Malcolm McPherson; Peter W. and John and Duncan W. McPherson; John McDermid and family; black Alexander McPherson and family, and the worthy Angus Cameron and family; Finley McPherson, although last, not the least among these worthies. Mr. John Cameron came in the fall of 1806 and bought the log tavern stand near which he built a large frame house and store in which the inhabitants of a large district around traded for some time. Col. Robert McKay opened a store in Caledonia in 1808 and had for clerks Federal and Gad Blakesley, promising sons of the veteran Col. Blakesley, of Avon. Gad Blakesley, is the postmaster in Caledonia at this date, 1852, and has been for several years. Col. McKay is and has been a true patriot and of the right stamp; he was Captain of the Scotch company, and Thomas Duer, Lieutenant, on the breaking out of the war of 1812. He and his Scotch highlanders marched immediately to Lewiston and there remained until relieved by the regular troops and again in December, 1874, he volunteered with as many of his command as would volunteer and went with the brave Major General Hall of Bloomfield, N. Y. and Col. Blakesley. Hon. Geo. Hosmer was Gen. Hall's aide-de-camp in that battle. Many of the British troops were killed before and after they landed at Black Rock and not a few of our men.

They fought bravely and disputed and manfully opposed the landing of the British, but were at length obliged to yield to double their number of disciplined troops and swarms of Indians. There were but few of the regular troops on the Niagara frontier at that time. Captain McKay, who was at that time Major was taken prisoner and carried to Montreal with a number of other distinguished officers, where they were compelled to remain until they were regu-



larly exchanged next year. The British being now unopposed and masters, immediately burnt Black Rock and Buffalo, having previously taken that stronghold, Fort Niagara, burnt Youngstown and Lewiston, and lost no time in recrossing. I saw it stated in the newspapers of that period that the cause of this wanton waste of private property was in retaliation for the wanton burning of Niagara and Fort George by Gen. McClure, who was in command of a few of our troops, keeping possession of Fort George for the Americans. He on the night of the 19th of this same December, and as cold a night, I think, as has been since, set fire to everything that would burn of a public or private property and by the light of it crossed to the American side. This wanton act was afterwards excused on account of an ambiguous and unlimited order from the Secretary of War, Gen. Armstrong, which was worded as published in the public prints of that time and read as follows: "If you should consider it to be best for the safety of the frontier evacuate the place and burn it." I read probably exaggerated accounts of the sufferings of the women and children, who had no other shelter, through that unusually frosty night, but the light and heat of their burning houses, Queenstown, the nearest place to them, being seven miles distant. Whatever was the motive that impelled them to burn this lovely village, I saw ample proof of the fact in the blackened walls of stones and brick and in the spacious and heavy chimney stacks, many of them costly, but fearfully and promptly was it retaliated in the British burning everything that would burn on the American side, from Lake Ontario to Lake Erie at Buffalo. All this devastation was accomplished in the short period of time that intervened between the 19th and 30th days of December. The day on which Buffalo was burnt, a woman named Lovejoy was burnt in her house; she refused to come out, preferring to perish in the flames of her property than to survive without it. I shall have occasion to write more on this subject when I bring the history up to that date. After the first settlers had been in two or three years, they began to be encouraged and stimulated to perseverance and industry by their realizing twenty-five and thirty bushels of wheat per acre, although they could not with the means they had cultivate the ground properly. I have reason to believe that that fact was the bow of promise to them that a good time was coming and also that it was the origin of that consoling adage among us yet that a good time was in store for them,

although none could fix a date when this much desired time would come. In a few years, however, they were able by their industry to evict poverty from their dwellings where it remains a stranger to this day. Without averring that all these people were truly religious, let it suffice the reader that they were brought up under the form and religious instructions of the church of Scotland, and that they manifested a regard for the institutions of the Gospel and a strict regard to sanctifying the Sabbath day, and for this purpose they used to assemble in private houses until they built a school house which must have been in 1802 or 1803, as I saw it in March, 1804, in which they afterwards met to worship God by prayer and reading of portions of the scriptures. This people having been brought up carefully in the church under the regular preaching of the Gospel, they now began to consider whether they had not done wrong in leaving these blessed privileges and coming to a wilderness where they were deprived of these inestimable privileges. While they were thus blaming themselves and deploring their condition, God was developing and began to accomplish his own wise purpose concerning them, as will be seen in the following extract from the journal of the Rev. Jedediah Chapman of the Geneva Presbytery, who was a settled minister in that village then and as long as he was able to preach. He was of the Presbyterian denomination like themselves. He writes, "Lord's day, March 3rd, 1805, I preached in Caledonia, in a large school house which was full, and large numbers out of the door. The people are chiefly highlanders from Scotland; they appeared not only decent and attentive, but very solemn; they expressed a desire, if I thought proper, to be organized as a Presbyterian church. I then appointed a conference on Sunday for that purpose. Monday, 4th, the people met. Conference opened with prayer. After giving an exhortation on the occasion proceeded to receive and examine certificates; numbers of them were produced from various parts of Scotland and approved—several persons were examined who had never joined the church and approved, and some who were not approved, but desired to wait in the use of means until another opportunity. Matters being thus prepared, I then proceeded to organize them. They solemnly adopted the confession of faith of the Presbyterian church and the directory for church government and discipline. They solemnly covenanted to walk together in all the ordinances of the gospel of Jesus Christ, as a

church of Christ, in the Presbyterian order." He says they chose three elders, two of whom were to officiate as deacons without giving their names. Donald McKenzie, I know, was ruling elder from this day until his death in 1826, and the other three as far as I can find out, whether elders or deacons, were Duncan McPherson and Donald Anderson. "After sermon proceeded to ordain the elders and deacons. These people appeared to be very sensibly affected, and very thankful to me for coming among them, to the general assembly for their care, and to the great head of the church for these privileges and blessings in the wilderness. They also engaged to keep up the public worship of God on the Lord's day among themselves until it should please the Lord to send them a gospel minister." The following narrative will prove how faithfully the great head of the church fulfilled his part of this solemn covenant entered into on this memorable day, in not only sending to them one gospel minister, but in sending several. In the first place he sent this same Mr. Chapman at intervals, and Rev. John Linsley of Big Tree, and in February, 1806, he sent that eminent gospel minister Alexander Denoon from Inverness in Scotland, and of whom I shall have occasion to make frequent mention. Mr. Denoon was in Scotland at this date and not yet licensed to preach. Many of the people from Inverness shire, however, were well acquainted with his great talents and eminent piety, having often heard him lecture, while in Scotland, on portions of the Scriptures. Although he prepared himself for the gospel ministry, yet there were two or three oaths which he was required to take before or after ordination which he could not conscientiously take. About this time, 1805, this society sent him a friendly invitation to come to this place, which he complied with in February, 1806. He put himself under the care of the Presbytery of Geneva and was licensed June 26 of this year, and on the 17th of August, 1808, he was ordained and installed the regular pastor of the church in Caledonia, by the said Presbytery. That was a blessed day for the people of Caledonia, York, Wheatland and others. It may be asked what would they be now, were it not for this precious influence of the gospel of Christ, which Mr. Denoon preached in its purity for forty-four years among them, teaching them, by the institutions of the gospel and by his own Godly example until his death in 1850. Others, too, were instrumental of much good to the people of these towns and co-workers with him, and he with them, which I shall re-

late more fully hereafter. Mr. Denoon commenced to lecture in March, 1806, at the earnest request of the people, although he was not licensed to preach then. It was not long, however, before serious and open opposition was manifested by a large minority of the society openly and boldly. Many of them, however, after this became his sincere friends. His pungent, searching and scriptural doctrine was as offensive to the carnal mind at this time, as it was in the days of Paul, who thought he was doing good service when he was dragging to prison and consenting to the death of many of the sincere disciples of Jesus Christ. Now, without affirming that all who adhered to Mr. Denoon were true Christians, and that all the others were not, is not my object, in relating what I may have occasion to do of it, and I would rather the remembrance of this contention was buried in oblivion than to revive it, for I have reason to believe there is a Christian fraternal feeling existing now and for many years past between both ministers and congregations. There was another bone of contention and which created great animosity and bad feeling between them. In the 202 acres of land that had been deeded to them for church and school purposes, although the people that were in the place organized themselves into a civil and religious society in 1802, yet it was lost by their neglecting to elect trustees yearly so that the title to the land was vested in the part of the society that adhered to Mr. Denoon. In a few years after the seceding party solicited from the others and obtained an equal share of the land, and there are now and have been for many years two beautiful bands each vieing with the other in every good word and work. We can see in this that the great head of his church can bring good out of evil and make the wrath of man redound to his glory and to the furtherance of his all-wise and eternal purposes. These people are now, I think, in a more comfortable and convenient condition to worship God than they would be had they remained together. There was, however, strong opposition made prior and at the time of Mr. Denoon's ordination and installation by a large and respectable minority, so that he had but a small majority of the members on account of this state of matters. The Presbytery that ordained him spent much time in carefully examining him respecting his acquaintance with experimental religion and knowledge in divinity as can be seen in the proceedings of the Presbytery on that occasion, which were as follows: "Wednesday, the 17th day of August, 1808,



Presbytery met according to adjournment, opened with prayer, Presbytery resumed the subject of Mr. Denoon's ordination and installation, and having carefully examined Mr. Denoon respecting his acquaintance with experimental religion and his knowledge of divinity, we are unanimously of opinion that it is highly expedient that he be ordained and installed pastor of this church and congregation which result was made known. At half past two o'clock Presbytery proceeded to the place of public worship and ordained Mr. Alexander Denoon to the work of the Gospel ministry and installed him pastor of the church and congregation in this place. The several parts of the proceedings were performed as follows: Rev. Mr. Mosher made the introductory prayer; Rev. Mr. Ayers preached the sermon from second Cor. IV. verse; Rev. Jedediah Chapman, moderator, made the consecrating prayer and gave the right hand of fellowship. Mr. Ayers gave the charge to the candidate. Rev. Mr. Bell gave the charge to the church and congregation, and Rev. John Linsley made the concluding prayer. Mr. Denoon, of course, became a member of Presbytery and took his seat accordingly. Attest, David Higgins, stated clerk." The above and foregoing are true and faithful extracts from the records of the Presbytery of Geneva transcribed this fifth day of January, 1810. Both congregations reorganized again. Mr. Denoon's on the 6th day of September, 1808, and the Associate Reform Church in the latter part of October, 1810. Although this people had been organized as a civil and religious society as early as 1802 and again organized a Presbyterian church on March 4th, 1805, yet owing to their dissensions and other causes not accounted for, they neglected to record their existence as a church in the County Clerk's office until the 17th of September, 1808, as may be seen in this account of the proceedings had in reference to it.

"At a meeting of the Congregation held at Caledonia on the 6th day of September, 1808, for the purpose of electing trustees. Donald McKenzie and John McPherson, elders, were unanimously chosen to preside, and the following named persons were duly elected trustees: Alexander McDonald, John McKenzie, Duncan McColl, John Cameron, John Christy and Duncan McLaren.

Witness our hands and seal.

Donald McKenzie, L. S.

John McPherson, L. S.



Done at Caledonia this sixth day of Sept., 1808."

The following is taken from the record of the above proceedings in the Clerk's office in Batavia:

"Genesee County: ss.

On the 19th day of September, 1808, came before me, Ezra Platt, First Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for said County, Donald McKenzie and John McPherson, both known to me to be the persons who presided at the meeting above stated, and that they executed this as ruling elders and acknowledge that they signed and sealed the same as their own free and voluntary act and deed for the uses and purposes therein mentioned. No erasements or interlineation.

Ezra Platt.

County Clerk's office, Genesee County, received for recording on the 4th day of October, 1808 at one o'clock P. M., and recorded in Liber 1 of miscellaneous records for said County, page seventy-eight.

James W. Stevens, Clerk."

After having made further diligent search of all the old scraps of records which came to my knowledge, I have come to the conclusion that Rev. I. Chapman ordained only three elders at the first organization in 1805, as I cannot find but the names of Donald McKenzie, Duncan McPherson and Donald Anderson on the church records of 1805. Duncan McPherson having died between this date and the 14th of March, 1807, and Donald Anderson having joined the portion of the congregation that seceded, the portion of the congregation that was friendly to Mr. Denoon elected three elders which were ordained by the Rev. Oliver Ayres, then of Massachusetts. The record is as follows: Caledonia, 14 March, 1807, the members of the Presbyterian church nominated and elected three elders more, viz.: Archibald Gillis, Peter Campbell and John McPherson, the venerable Archibald Gillis now in his eighty-third year is the only survivor of these devout men. It would be perhaps considered unnecessary for me to undertake to add to the deserved renown of these worthy men among their brethren in the churches, both churches were highly favored by the great head of this church in the selection of elders. I include in this paragraph all the elders that have been and those that are in that office at the present time in both the churches, and of whom I shall have occasion to write more distinctly in the proper place; therefore, let it

suffice the reader that I think they would compare favorably with the two hundred men that were heads of the tribe of Isachar, which were men that had understanding of the times to know what Israel ought to do and who had all their brethren at their command, 1st Chron. XII. Chap., XXXII verse. Often have I looked with secret delight on their manly forms and on their venerable countenances, but all those worthy elders of the two first classes in both congregations have been removed from the fields of their labor by death, except the venerable Archibald Gillis, now in his eighty-third year, of the Presbyterian church, and the venerable and worthy elders John McVean and John D. Anderson, about the same age, of the Associate Reform Church. Again in 1821 the members of the Presbyterian church nominated and elected two intelligent and God fearing men, elders, viz.: Donald Fraser, Sr., and Donald Fraser, Jr., who are still living, and on the 12th of May, 1841, the church and congregation met according to appointment and chose two additional elders, John D. McColl and Alexander Fraser, who are members in full communion in our church, were unanimously chosen. The reader can readily perceive that in giving this brief narrative of the organization of the Presbyterian church in Caledonia, that I passed through and over nearly forty long and eventful years, with almost telegraphic speed, and like it leaving but very little track behind me, but I must now retrace my steps and take notice of other important events that have transpired during this long period, and in doing so, I consider that an authentic account of the formation and organization of the Associate Reform Church in Caledonia, of the first importance in this narrative, and I think I cannot do this better than by faithfully transcribing an account of it by an eye witness, which I find was published in the January and February numbers of the Christian Magazine in 1836, edited by Rev. John McLaren, then living and preaching to a congregation of the Associate Reform Church in the village of Geneva, and as far as I am able to remember or judge, it is both true and graphical, and if I can find out who the writer was I will insert his name with pleasure. I have learned since writing the above with great pleasure that it was written by that worthy man John A. McVean, who was one of the first three Elders that were ordained in the Associate Reform Church, and also that he was the individual spoken of who met John Scoon of Geneva and who went to Rev. Mr. Wilson and spared no

pains, time or money in procuring the necessary information and in endeavoring to call the attention of Presbytery to the deplorable condition of this people, and in which, after several disappointments, he was finally successful as his narrative of the same discloses, and I here again state with great pleasure that the narrative which Mr. McVean has written is both truthful and graphical. He requested me, however, to correct the statement that there was no grist mill nearer them than twenty-five or thirty miles, by stating that the Messrs. Wadsworth had one on the outlet of Conesus Lake fifteen or twenty miles, but notwithstanding this, some of themselves told in my hearing that they had been obliged from some cause to go to the mill at Canandaigua oftener than once and to Allen's mill at the falls on the Genesee river, now in the city of Rochester, and here I will let the writer speak for himself.

## CONESUS.

The town of Conesus lies mostly between Conesus lake on the west and Hemlock lake on the east. It is bounded on the north by Livonia, east by Canadice in Ontario county, south by Sparta and Springwater, and west by Groveland. It has an area of 19,996 acres, and its population in 1900 was 1,149.

The town is undulating and hilly and has a higher general elevation than any other town of the eastern range. The Marrowback hills in the eastern part run nearly parallel with Hemlock lake, and rise in places several hundred feet. Turkey hill, on the western border, takes the direction of Conesus lake. The Calabogue valley extends from near the centre of the town into Springwater. McMillan gully ends near the shore of Conesus lake, and in places has steep sides from 60 to 100 feet high. Purchase valley has like precipitous sides, and in the rock are specimens of bituminous slate.

The soil of the town is mostly clayey, and much of it is adapted to winter wheat, large crops of which have been grown on many of its farms. The timber is principally oak, walnut and chestnut, formerly with much pine on the uplands, and ash, elm and swamp oak on the lowlands.

An act was passed by the legislature in April, 1819, providing that all that part of township eight, in the sixth range of townships included in Livonia and Groveland, except that part lying on the east side of Hemlock lake and adjoining the town of Richmond, should be a separate town with the name of Freeport. The name was changed to Bowersville in 1824, and from Bowersville to Conesus in 1825. The name Bowersville was derived from Henry Bowers, an early settler and large landowner, and Conesus, Ga-ne-a-sios, was the Indian name for the lake, meaning "the place of nannie berries."

The lands of the town were a part of Ontario county before they became Freeport, and a large section had been purchased of Phelps and Gorham by Henry Bowers and Sir William Pulteney. In 1819 or 1820 they laid their lands out into 139 lots, five of which, comprising

814 acres, Mr. Bowers set apart for the benefit of Canandaigua Academy. A re-survey showed that the first five lots of the series were under the waters of Hemlock lake.

Conesus Centre, near the center of the town on Mill creek and the Erie railroad, is the principal village, with a population of about 200. It has about 100 residences, three churches, a grist mill, a saw mill, an evaporator, a grain warehouse, several stores and shops and two hotels.

Other hamlets are Union Corners, with about 50 residents, and Foot's Corners, with about 30 residents. A famous hostelry was kept for many years at Union Corners by Lewis Clark, better known as "Col. Crockett."

James Henderson was the first permanent settler on the tract of the town, but there were indications that temporary squatter were there before. Mr. Henderson emigrated from Pennsylvania, and located in 1793 near the head of Conesus lake, building a log house on lot 49, which in time became the McMillan farm. He was a millwright by trade, and about 1794 he and James Dunham built the first saw mill of the town on Mill creek near the site of Conesus Centre. Five men came from Lima and six from Dansville to help raise the mill. It was soon kept busy by coming settlers, some of whom brought logs many miles to be cut into boards for their houses and out buildings. Many years later, about 1816, Henderson built a carding and fulling mill in the gully at the head of Conesus lake. His family consisted of a wife and several children, and their pioneer experiences at first involved severe struggles and considerable suffering. It was said that the land he appropriated intruded upon land which the Indians years before had cleared and planted with apple trees, and after he learned that his unintentional trespass caused considerable ill feeling among his red neighbors he pacified them by sending them presents annually. Mrs. Henderson was the mother of the first white babe born in the town, which, however, lived only six months. One of the sons was killed in the war of 1812, at the battle of Queenstown.

The second settler was Hector McKay, who arrived in 1795, immediately cut logs for a house, and got Indians from Squakie hill to help him raise it. He located three-fourths of a mile from the site of Scottsburgh. Jacob Dunham also settled in the town in 1795:

In 1796 Jesse and Jacob Collar from New Jersey, became settlers, the



latter being the son of the former and 26 years old. They were 28 days in making the journey, with one horse and an ox team. At Great Bend of the Susquehanna river they were obliged to cut their way through thick beech woods, and for many days averaged only seven miles a day. They cooked their meals in the woods and slept on the ground rolled up in blankets. Much of the way they were guided in their course by blazed trees. They passed through Dansville. When they arrived at their destination they procured the aid of Wigot Andrews, James and Samuel Culbertson of Groveland and Isaac and Darling Havens of Sparta to assist them in raising their log house. The most of their food the first year was of corn which was made into coarse meal by pounding in a hole burnt into a stump.

Later settlers were John and Samuel McNinch, who came in 1803; James McNinch, 1805; Jabez Lewis, 1805; John McMillan and Elias Chamberlin, 1805; Joseph Allen, John Richardson, Moses Adams Samuel and Matthew McNinch, 1806; Elijah Richardson 1807; Charles Thorp and James Robeson, 1808; William Johnson and Joshua Gile 1809; Eli Clark, 1810. In a paper for the Livingston County Historical society A. D. Coe of Conesus named among the early settlers the Mayos, the Arnolds, Davenport Alger, James Steel and Thomas Young, the last the father of Governor John Young.

In 1802 a man named Meloy came and built a log cabin on the shore of Hemlock lake, where he lived the life of a hermit several years, declining to mingle with the other settlers, and when they became more numerous he moved to a wilder region on the Ohio river.

In 1806 the nearest grist mill was at Hemlock lake and the nearest store at Lima, and at that time the Conesus people went to a school-house on the road leading to Hemlock lake for religious worship. It was a Presbyterian service. Two years later the Methodists began to hold meetings at private houses. The first school house of the town was of logs, with greased paper for window lights, and a school was opened in it in 1810 by Mary Howe. A. D. Coe said that Andrew and Gardner Arnold opened the first store in town in 1803, and that they built the first saw mill a little later. Mr. Coe said of the evidence that there were temporary settlers along the Marrowback range before 1793, that it has remains of log houses and fire places of whose use there are no records.

In 1816 there were but four frame buildings in town, and three of

them were barns, of which one belonged to Davenport Alger and one to Thomas Young, the father of Governor Young. The most of the logs for sawing by the two saw mills had been brought from other towns.

A serious difficulty with the early settlers was to find a market for their grain, and some of them drew their wheat as far as Albany. Later, distilleries were started which gave them something of a home market. At one time there were four in operation at once, and two of them were continued for many years. Asheries were started and found profitable. Another flourishing industry was the burning of charcoal, and some of the coal pits would often hold a hundred cords of coal. The pits had to be watched night as well as day, lest a hole should appear and give a vent which would cause the coal to be burnt to ashes.

The first preacher was Rev. Mr. Goodale, who preached in the southwest part of the town for the Free Will Baptists as early as 1795. The first resident minister was the Rev. Mr. Ingraham, who came in 1808. The Methodists, built the first church in 1836 at Conesus Centre, and the first minister in charge was Rev. E. Thomas. A Universalist society was organized in 1835, built a church at Union Corners in 1837, and its first pastor was Rev. G. W. Montgomery.

The first marriage was that of Hugh Harrison to Elizabeth Collar in 1796, and the first death that of this bride in 1801. The oldest person who has died in the town was Lucy Bates in 1832, aged 107 years.

Some of the pioneers were Revolutionary soldiers, of which ten have been residents of the town—Francis Horth, Aaron Hale, Lemuel Richardson, David Sopher, Jabez Lewis, Charles Chamberlin, Paul Sanborn, Theophilus Jackson, Thaddeus Gage, and Isaiah Bacon.<sup>1</sup> Francis Horth was born in 1750, entered the Revolutionary army in 1776, and served in five campaigns. He commenced service at 19, remained in the army nearly five years, and was at Saratoga when Burgoyne surrendered to General Gates. Abram Hale entered the army at the age of 21, and was engaged in the battles of Bunker Hill and Bennington.

Conesus soldiers in the war of 1812 included Joseph and Jonathan Richardson, Joseph Richardson, Jr., Erastus Lewis, James Hender-

1. Five of these soldiers sleep in the Conesus Centre cemetery, two in South Livonia, one in the Union; one in Hart's and one in Springwater.

son, Andrew Carter, Andrew Arnold, Tyranus Ripley, Benona Fosdick, Asa Stevens, Benjamin Clapp, Elijah Webster, and Daniel and Samuel Monger. The brothers Richardson participated in the battle of Chippewa, July 5, 1814. Joseph was shot through the heart, and Jonathan taken prisoner and detained in confinement at Montreal and Halifax six months, when he was released. Joseph Richardson, Jr., son of the other Joseph, was also captured, but escaped after a few days. Henderson was killed in the battle of Queenstown.

Of the settlers who came not far from the beginning of the nineteenth century, Thomas Young, the father of Governor John Young, has been mentioned. The son who became so distinguished was born in Bennington, Vt., and was only four years old when his father came to Conesus. He attended school at the Lima Academy, and when he was sixteen years old taught school in Conesus for nine dollars a month. About 1823 he began the study of law in the office of A. A. Bennett, East Avon, was admitted to the bar in 1829, and opened a law office in Geneseo. He was elected to the State Assembly in 1832, to Congress in 1833, 1835 and 1837, went to the State Assembly again in 1845, and as a Whig was elected Governor over Silas Wright, Democrat, in 1846, by a majority of about 11,000. He was appointed U. S. Treasurer in 1849, and held the position when he died in New York in 1852.

Mrs. Jane McNinch was born in Columbia county, Penn., and there married James McNinch in 1805 when she was seventeen. In February 1806 she left her husband behind, and journeyed to Conesus with Matthew McNinch, and Matthew, Ann and John Scott. Her husband followed her in a few months. John McNinch, one of his brothers, came two years before, and soon afterward his father and other brothers came and rented a farm of James Henderson at the head of the lake, when the father returned to Pennsylvania for the rest of his family.

Alexander Patterson tried to peddle his way from Vermont to Conesus in 1814, when he was quite young, but failing to sell goods, stopped trying, came on, built the first log house on lot No. 4, and lived on the land fifty years. Abel Root built the first log house on lot No. 43 in 1807. Union Corners is on this tract. Jabez Lewis, a Revolutionary soldier, moved from Vermont to Lima in 1802, next moved to Richmond, Ontario county, and the next year, 1805 established his

home in Conesus, where he built a log house on lot No. 5, sent a son and daughter to live in it, and moved the rest of his family there in 1806.

The first white men to enter the present town of Conesus were the officers and soldiers of Sullivan's expedition which passed around the outlet of Hemlock lake, September 12, 1779, and on from there to the head of Conesus lake, entering the town near the old residence of Charles Hitchcock. The advance encamped half a mile easterly from the Indian village at the inlet, and the main body a mile beyond the flats southeast of Foote's Corners. From the advance camp Gen. Sullivan sent out Lieutenant Boyd on the scouting expedition which ended so tragically.

Conesus lake was a favorite resort of the Indians in the period of the early settlement of the town. They came there in large numbers to fish and hunt, and when they got whiskey to drink were troublesome, although friendly enough when sober. They would borrow pots and kettles of the settlers, and faithfully return them, and when the whites fell sick the squaws would bring medicinal roots and herbs and prepare decoctions for them.

The widow of Mr. James McNinch, who has been mentioned as one of the first settlers, was 85 years old when she died in 1869, and left behind interesting reminiscences about the Indians, some of which are familiar. She said the squaws would come and borrow the small white children to play with theirs, and in the course of two or three hours bring them back, and manifest much gratitude for the favor thus shown them. She never knew an Indian to steal. The Indians built their huts of pieces of bark set on end in the shape of a double roof, with a fire-place in the centre and a hole in the top. When they were courting and about to be married each of the pair would wear one blue and one red legging instead of two leggings of the same color as was usual. They ate a mixed dish consisting of several ingredients, such as corn meal, beans, potatoes and meats boiled together. This would be poured into a bark receptacle, and they would sit on the ground around it and eat from it with wooden spoons. They called wheat, *flower tassel*; corn meal, *mathassel*; wheat bread, *equa*; pork, *cush*; butter, *we-saw*. Their general term for what they like was *cush*, and for what they did not like *tas-cush*.

The first houses in town were built of peeled logs and a little



later of hewn logs. The chinks between the logs were plastered with mud or filled with wedge-shaped strips of wood which were driven in. The openings for windows and doors were made after the house was erected. The doorways were usually closed with blankets at first, but heavy doors were constructed for winter. Few of the windows had glass, the substitutes being greased paper or the skins of animals scraped thin. The roof was of bark bound to the rafters with poles. The floor was of logs hewn on the upper side. The fire-place at one end was large enough to receive back logs two or three feet thick, and front logs half as thick.

The first grist mill which was owned by Purchase and Baker was not built until 1824, and before that year the settlers had to go to Hemlock lake or Dansville to get their grain ground.

There were many deer and much other game in the woods, but the settlers were so busy clearing and cultivating their land that they depended more upon little trades with the Indians for game and fish than upon their own guns and lines. Sometimes they sorely needed such supplies when their crops suffered from very wet summers and were insufficient. Seldom were there drouths in those early days, as nearly the whole state was a forest to retain moisture in the soil and keep the streams running.

Conesus patriotism burst out into enthusiasm accompanied by practical action, in the war for the Union. Enlistments were rapid at the beginning, and the drum and fife were in evidence on Sundays as well as other days of the week. Seventy-eight residents in all enlisted and marched away. There were enough enlistments through the liberality of the town to enable the drafted men of the two drafts to stay at home if they wished to. The amount of money raised for war purposes was \$3,100, of which \$1,900 was by tax and the balance by voluntary subscriptions of individuals. The most of the Conesus volunteers belonged to Company I of the 136th regiment. Henry L. Arnold was its captain and was afterwards promoted to be colonel of the regiment. He was wounded at Bentonville, N. C., near the close of the war. A considerable number of the company and the other volunteers of the town were killed in battle or died in the service, or soon afterward. Prominent among the survivors was G. Wiley Wells, who enlisted from Conesus in the 27th regiment at the breaking out of the Rebellion, served with credit, and at the close of his term recruited



the 130th regiment, afterward called the First New York Dragoons.

There were certain years the weather conditions of which the early inhabitants of Conesus did not easily forget. April 16 and 17, 1817 snow fell to the depth of two feet. April 19, 1820, Jonathan and Thomas Clark crossed Conesus lake on ice. The year 1816 was one of two destructive frosts—on July 13 and September 10. They destroyed most of the corn and potatoes, many families came near starving and it is said some men became insane on account of the sufferings of their families.

The first woolen factory was built in 1819 by Hosea Gilbert. It lacked sufficient water, and after a time Mr. Gilbert opened a water course through Hog-back from Mill creek, and the water was carried in a trough to the flume of the mill. The cut was through rock and was sixty feet deep for over a hundred feet. Before this mill was put in operation the most of the cloth for clothing was woven in the houses, nearly every one of which had a hand loom.

There were years in which the wolves became troublesome and dangerous, and killed some of the farmers' sheep. Mrs. Lucy Patterson remembered that they killed a number of her father's sheep in 1807. In 1816 James McNinch, having killed a deer, the wolves scented the blood and at night gathered about his shanty to which he had taken the best parts of the venison. He had to set fire to a pile of wood near the door and use his gun to keep them from breaking in. Bears often appeared, and for protection from them the earliest settlers usually took their guns with them into the woods. Deer for several years were very numerous, and did considerable damage to the wheat crops by nipping off the growing blades.

In the fall of 1835 a furious storm caused the most disastrous flood ever known in Conesus. The storm crossed the southern portion of the town, where the rain fell in torrents, and when it reached Conesus lake its fury was spent. The ravines were filled with water in a few minutes, and the rush of water soon covered the flats of Calabogue Hollow. Trees and fences were carried away, and residents ran to the hills for safety. The millwright shop of Bell & Hedges on the eastern bank of the gully was swept downward while the owners were recklessly trying to save their tools, and both lost their lives.

A town meeting was held at the head of Conesus lake in April, 1820, but this was found to be illegal; and the first legal town meeting was

in 1821 when the following officers were elected: Supervisor, Davenport Alger; town clerk, Samuel Chapin; assessors, Jesse McMillin, Alexander Patterson, Zenas Whiting; overseers of the poor, Alexander Patterson, Hector McKay; highway commissioners, Jesse McMillin, Thomas Collar, Joel Gilbert; constable and collector, Peter Stiles; school commissioners, Jesse McMillin, Joel Gilbert, Erastus Wilcox; inspectors of schools, Andrew Arnold, Samuel Chapin, Jr., Elias Clark. The first school districts were organized by the commissioners in this year of 1821.

The town of Conesus has had the following supervisors:

FREEPORT—NOW CONESUS.	
Davenport Alger.....	1821
Samuel Chapin.....	1822
Andrew Arnold.....	1823

BOWERSVILLE—NOW CONESUS.	
Andrew Arnold.....	1824

CONESUS.	
Andrew Arnold.....	1825-29
Alexander Patterson.....	1826
David C. Higgins.....	1827-28
Samuel Robinson, Jr.....	1830
Jotham Clark.....	1831-33-37
Eli Barnes.....	1832
Gardner Arnold.....	1834-35-40
Harvey Purchase.....	1836
Hosea Gilbert.....	1838
Robert Bayles.....	1839-41-45-49
Hector Hitchcock.....	1842-44-46
Luther Chapin.....	1843

Solomon Hitchcock.....	1847-48-68
Davenport Alger.....	1850
Lewis D. Kingsbury.....	1851-52
Geo. F. Coe.....	1853-54-55-56-77-78-80†
Henry L. Arnold.....	1857-58
Ezra W. Clark.....	1859-60-61-62-65-67
R. Fulton McMillan.....	1863-64-80*81
Henry C. Coe.....	1866-69-70-71-72
Jotham Clark, Jr.....	1873-74
Amos D. Coe.....	1875-76-83
Granger Griswold.....	1882
Floyd McNinch.....	1884-85
Charles C. Gray.....	1886-87
Scott L. McNinch.....	1888-89
Romney W. Cole.....	1890-91
Frank P. Shafer.....	1892-93
S. Edw. Hitchcock.....	1894-95-96-97
Harvey R. Ripley.....	1898-99-00
J. A. Clark.....	1901-02
James Griffin.....	1903
†Died. *Appointed.	

Assessed valuations and tax rates of Conesus have been as follows:

Year	Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000	Year	Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000	Year	Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000
1860	512,482	6.46	1875	926,314	6.59	1890	789,240	7.68
1861	468,542	6.74	1876	889,807	4.99	1891	812,350	6.32
1862	473,057	9.16	1877	829,962	5.19	1892	789,779	8.78
1863	458,185	10.01	1878	805,693	4.47	1893	784,782	
1864	485,873	26.30	1879	742,230	5.38	1894	763,280	5.70
1865	484,719	40.00	1880	756,831	5.39	1895	772,431	7.71
1866	489,584	19.70	1881	765,459	4.99	1896	785,640	6.91
1867	488,020	23.10	1882	758,429		1897	840,560	6.98
1868	482,524	17.75	1883	842,391	5.77	1898	838,895	7.38
1869	484,433	12.12	1884	854,517	5.44	1899	831,430	8.65
1870	485,099	13.72	1885	869,235	6.18	1900	809,374	7.18
1871	482,434	14.67	1886	813,494	6.68	1901	813,351	5.99
1872	440,785	15.26	1887	819,571	6.31	1902	809,650	4.86
1873	468,928	15.61	1888	801,422	6.34	1903	809,773	7.87
1874	922,452	6.43	1889	801,285	6.74			

The following is a list of Conesus town lots, with the names of the original owners and the acreage of each lot, with some further information concerning building operations. This was published by Mr. Boyd in his "History of the Town of Conesus" and was obtained by him from an old map prepared by John Scott in February, 1821:

#### SETTLEMENT OF LOTS.

Lot No. 1. A Pulteney lot, and contains 106.27 Acres. Was settled by Solomon Root, who built the 1st Log House, in 1815.

Lot No. 2. A Duane lot, containing 125.33 Acres. Was settled by him, and he built the 1st Log House upon the same, in 1808 or 1809.

Lot No. 3. A Scott lot, containing 93.86 Acres. Was settled by William Bently, who built the 1st Log House upon the same, in 1808 or 10.

Lot No. 4. A Pulteney lot, containing 142.25 Acres. The first settlement was made upon the same by Alexander Patterson, who built the 1st Log House, in 1814.

Lot No. 5. A Scott lot, containing 145.86 Acres. Was settled by Jabez Lewis, who built the 1st Log House, in the Fall of 1805.

Lot No. 6. A Pulteney lot, and contained 156.36 Acres. Was first settled by Elias Chamberlin and John McMillen, who each built a Log House within a few months of each other, in 1805.

Lot No. 7. A Bowers lot, containing 159.80 Acres. Was settled by William Reeves, who built the 1st Log House, in 1819.

Lot No. 8. A Mumford lot, containing 167.68 Acres. Was settled by Peter Bevins, who built the 1st Log House, in 1806.

Lot No. 9. A Pulteney lot, containing 182.30 Acres. Was settled by Isaac Neff, who built the 1st Log House, in 1812.

Lot No. 10. A Pulteney lot, containing 81.07 Acres. This lot was situated on the east side of Hemlock lake, and now belongs to the town of Canadice, N. Y. By whom it was settled, we are unable to say.

Lot No. 11. A John Bowers lot, containing 114.02 Acres. Was settled by Aaron Orloway who built the 1st Log House, in 1816.

Lot No. 12. Belonged to Mary Campbell, and contained 142.39 Acres. Was settled by Joseph Gilbert, who built the 1st Log House, in 1808.

Lot No. 13. Was owned by John Bowers, and contained 149.01 Acres. The first settlement was made and log house built by Joseph Richardson, in 1805, and followed by Davenport Alger, 1808, who owned the same till his death.

Lot No. 14. Belonged to Mary Campbell, and contained 144.20 Acres. Was first settled by John Richardson, who built the 1st Log House, in 1806. He was followed by Samuel Bently, in 1810.

Lot No. 15. A Mary Ann Duane lot, containing 143.25 Acres. This lot was settled by Elijah Richardson, who built the 1st Log House, in 1807.

Lot No. 16. Belonged to the Canandaigua Academy, and contained 158.90 Acres. Was settled by Gashmem Jones, who built the 1st Log House, in 1815.

Lot No. 17. A Pulteney lot, containing 157.85 Acres. Was settled by Timothy Bailey, who built the 1st Log House, in 1819.

Lot No. 18. A Mary Ann Campbell lot, containing 163.72 Acres. Was settled by William Jones, who built the 1st. Log House, in 1809.

Lot No. 19. A Rebecca Scott lot, containing 213.96 Acres. Was settled by Maloy, the Hermit, in 1802. The 1st Log House was built by — Holden, in 1825.

Lot No. 20. A William Pulteney lot, containing 59.37 Acres. This lot now belongs to Canadice, N. Y.

Lot No. 21. To whom this lot belonged, it was not given on the map. It contained 116.87 Acres. It was settled by Jacob Hubbard, who built the 1st Log House, in 1819.

Lot No. 22. Belonged to Mary Ann Duane, and contained 157.08 Acres. Was settled by Joshua Gillis, who built the 1st Log House, in 1809, and was followed by David Duffer, in 1810.

Lot No. 23. A Mary Ann Duane lot, containing 157.49 Acres. Was settled by Ely Clark, who built the 1st Log House, in —.

Lot No. 24. A William Pulteney lot, containing 149.75 Acres. Settled by Harvey May, who built the 1st Log House, in the Spring of 1806.

Lot No. 25. A William Pulteney lot, and had 142.62 Acres. Was settled by John Robinson, who built the 1st Log House, in 1808.

Lot No. 26. A Rebecca Scott lot, and contained 150 Acres. Was settled by James B. Robinson, who built the 1st Log House, in 1810.

Lot No. 27. A William Pulteney lot, containing 152.93 Acres. Was settled by Patrick McCartney who built the 1st Log House, in 1809.

Lot No. 28. A Harriet Mumford lot containing 167.26 Acres. Was settled by Reuben Jones and Richard Mitchel, who erected the 1st Log House, in 1825.

Lot No. 29. A William Pulteney lot, containing 116.88 Acres. Was settled by Abner Lewis, who built the 1st Log House, in 1812 or '13.

Lot No. 30. A William Pulteney lot, containing 159.24 Acres. The lot is now divided into two parts by Hemlock lake. The part in the town of Conesus consisted of 120.60 Acres, and that in the town of Canadice, 38.64 Acres. We have no account of who the first settlers were.

Lot No. 31. A Mary Ann Campbell lot, containing 119.60 Acres. Was settled by Jeremiah Young, who built the 1st Log House, in 1819 or '20.

Lot No. 32. A Mary Ann Duane lot, containing 101.78 Acres. Settled in the year of 1811, or '12, by Samuel Root, who built the 1st Log House.

Lot No. 33. A Rebecca Scott lot, containing 140.54 Acres. Was settled by Simeon Root, who built the 1st Log House, in 1809 or '10, and was followed by Joseph George, in 1810.

Lot No. 34. A Rebecca Scott lot, containing 140.34 Acres. Was settled by Moses Adam, who built the 1st Log House, in 1808 or '10.

Lot No. 35. A Harriet Mumford lot, containing 147.46 Acres. Was settled by Moses Adams, who built the 1st Log House, in 1808.

Lot No. 36. A Harriet Mumford lot, consisting of 160.83 Acres. Was settled by a son of Joseph Richardson, and Harmon Wheeler, who built the 1st Log House, but in what year we have no date.

Lot No. 37. A William Pulteney lot, containing 190.04 Acres. Was settled by Hiram May who did the first clearing in 1811, and was followed by Elisha Hollister, who built the 1st Log House, in 1815.

Lot No. 38. A Mary Ann Duane lot, containing 116.16 Acres. By whom it was settled, we are unable to say.

Lot No. 39. A William Pulteney lot, and is divided into two parts by Hemlock lake. The lot in Conesus, consisted of 200.01 Acres, and the part now in Canadice, 30.80 Acres. This lot was settled by Peter Bevins, who built the 1st Log House, in 1810.



Lot No. 40. A William Pulteney lot, containing 182.57 Acres. Was settled by Ira Young, who built the 1st Log House, in 1810.

(There is a dispute among the early settlers, and some claim that Peter Marvin built the 1st Log House, in 1819 or '20.)

Lot No. 41. A William Pulteney lot, containing 137.85 Acres. Was settled by James McNinch, who built the 1st Log House, in 1812.

Lot No. 42. A John M. Bowers lot, containing 107.91 Acres. Was settled by Joseph Whitney, who built the 1st Log House, in 1812.

Lot No. 43. A William Pulteney lot, containing 145.14 Acres. Was settled by Abel Root, who built the 1st Log House, in 1807.

Lot No. 44. A William Pulteney lot, containing 130.10 Acres. Was settled by Titles Crawfoot, who built the 1st Log House, in 1809.

Lot No. 45. A William Pulteney lot, consisting of 163.91 Acres. Was settled by Israel Wells, who built the 1st. Log House, in 1812.

Lot No. 46. A William Pulteney lot, containing 109.80 Acres. Was settled by Croswell Green, who built the 1st Log House, in 1810.

Lot No. 47. A Rebecca Scott lot, containing 171.11 Acres. We have no record of its settlements.

Lot. No. 48. A Rebecca Scott lot, containing 188.80 Acres. This lot is divided in two parts by Hemlock lake. The part now in Conesus, contained 169 Acres. The part in Canadice, contained 19.80 Acres. No record of the first settlements.

Lot No. 49. A William Pulteney lot, containing 443.25 Acres. Was settled by James Henderson, who built the 1st Log House, in 1793.

Lot No. 50. No name on the map, showing to whom it belonged. It contained 83.72 Acres. It was settled by — Mudge, who built the 1st Log House, in 1809.

Lot No. 51. A Harriet Mumford lot, containing 117.41 Acres. By whom it was settled, we are unable to say.

Lot No. 52. A William Pulteney lot, containing 62.42 Acres. Was settled by Jacob Durham, who built the 1st Log House, in 1813.

Lot No. 53. A William Pulteney lot, containing 92.65 Acres. No account of its settlement.

Lot No. 54. Belonged to the Canandaigua Academy, and contained 167.80 Acres. Was settled by Jacob Wells, who built the 1st Log House, in 1810.

Lot No. 55. A William Pulteney lot, containing 154.41 Acres. Was settled by — Green, who built the 1st Log House, in 1812.

Lot No. 56. A William Pulteney lot, containing 166.04 Acres. Was settled by Joshua Gates, who built the 1st Log House, in 1815.

Lot No. 57. A William Pulteney lot, containing 258.54 Acres. This lot was divided into two parts by the Hemlock lake. The part now in Conesus, contains 154.44 Acres. The part in Canadice, 100.10 Acres. By whom it was settled, we have no record.

Lot No. 58. A John M. Bowers lot, containing 112.13 Acres. Was settled by Hercules Williams (a colored man.)

Lot No. 59. A William Pulteney lot, and had 198.01 Acres. Was settled by Elezur Alby, who built the 1st Log House, in 1817.

Lot No. 60. A William Pulteney lot, containing 134.76 Acres. Was settled by Heman Janes, who built the 1st Log House, in 1810.

Lot No. 61. A William Pulteney lot, containing 170.95 Acres. Was settled by Jacob Durham, who built the 1st Log House, in 1795.

Lot No. 62. A John M. Bowers lot, containing 180.56 Acres. Was settled by Henry Mann, who built the 1st Log House, in 1816.

Lot No. 63. A John M. Bowers lot, containing 166.94 Acres. We have no record of its settlement.

Lot No. 64. A Mary Campbell lot, containing 147.72 Acres. Was settled by — Armstrong, but what year we have no date.

Lot No. 65. A Mary Ann Duane lot, containing 149.94 Acres. Was settled by Joel Bullock, who built the 1st Log House, in 1816.

Lot No. 66. A William Pulteney lot, containing 174.61 Acres. No record of settlement.

Lot No. 67. A Harriet Mumford lot, containing 154.21 Acres. No record of settlement.

Lot No. 68. A Mary Ann Duane lot, containing 222.85 Acres. Was settled by — Nash, who built the 1st Log House, in 1818.

Lot No. 69. A John M. Bowers lot, containing 156.42 Acres. Was settled by Micah Spencer, who built the 1st Log House, in 1817.

Lot No. 70. A Harriet Mumford lot, containing 112.25 Acres. Was settled by John McNinch, who built the 1st Log House, in 1803.

Lot No. 71. A William Pulteney lot, containing 146.89 Acres. Was settled by Paul Sanborn, who built the 1st Log House, in 1816 or '17.

Lot No. 72. A John M. Bowers lot, containing 147.80 Acres. Was settled by Stephen Cole, who built the 1st Log House, in 1815.

Lot No. 73. A William Pulteney lot, containing 168.56 Acres. Was settled by John H. Cole, who built the 1st Log House, in 1814.

Lot No. 74. A Mary Campbell lot, containing 146.48 Acres. Was settled by Thomas Freeman, who built the 1st Log House, in 1815.

Lot No. 75. A Rebecca Scott lot, containing 197 Acres. No record of its settlement.

Lot No. 76. A William Pulteney lot, containing 167.84 Acres. No record of its settlement.

Lot No. 77. A William Pulteney lot, containing 153.56 Acres. No record of its settlement.

Lot No. 78. A John M. Bowers lot, containing 204.64 Acres. Was settled by Samuel McNinch, who built the 1st Log House, in 1813.

Lot No. 79. A Harriet Mumford lot, containing 258.36 Acres. Was settled by Ira Young, who built the 1st Log House, in 1816.

Lot No. 80. Belonged to the Canandaigua Academy and contained 167.63 Acres. Was settled by Samuel G. Campbell, who built the 1st Log House, in 1838.

Lot No. 81. A Harriet Mumford lot, containing 156.23 Acres. Was settled by Joseph Allen, who built the 1st Log House, in 1806.

Lot No. 82. A Mary Ann Duane lot, containing 160.23 Acres. Was settled by Reuben Rogers, who built the 1st Log House, in 1833.

Lot No. 83. A William Pulteney lot, containing 163.79 Acres. No record of its settlement.

Lot No. 84. A William Pulteney lot, containing 146.32 Acres. We have no record of its settlement.

Lot No. 85. A Mary Campbell lot, containing 151.62 Acres. No account of its settlement.

Lot No. 86. A Mary Campbell lot, containing 156.69 Acres. We have no account of its settlement.

Lot No. 87. A John M. Bowers lot, containing 142.54 Acres. We have no record of its settlement.

Lot No. 88. A William Pulteney lot, containing 218.34 Acres. Was settled by Matthew McNinch, who built the 1st Log House, in 1815.

Lot No. 89. Belonged to the Canandaigua Academy, and contained 206.96 Acres. Was settled by Zenas Whiting, who built the 1st Log House, in 1816.

Lot No. 90. A William Pulteney lot, containing 208.43 Acres.

Was settled by ——— Simpson, who built the 1st Log House, in 1816.

Lot No. 91. A William Pulteney lot, containing 153.68 Acres. Was settled by James McNinch, who built the 1st Log House, in 1805.

Lot No. 92. A William Pulteney lot, containing 151.43 Acres. Was settled by Stephen Bunker, who built the 1st Log House, in 1820.

Lot No. 93. A Harriet Mumford lot, containing 170.38 Acres. By whom it was settled, we are unable to say.

Lot No. 94. A Harriet Mumford lot, containing 147.15 Acres. Was settled by William Rice, who built the 1st Log House, in 1816.

Lot No. 95. A Mary Ann Duane lot, containing 152.82 Acres. Was settled by Darius Moore, who built the 1st Log House, in 1814.

Lot No. 96. A William Pulteney lot, containing 154.88 Acres. Was settled by ——— Hinsdale and Clemons Clark, who built the 1st Log House, in 1834.

Lot No. 97. A William Pulteney lot, containing 124.51 Acres. Was settled by ——— Hinsdale and Clemons Clark; we have no date of settlement.

Lot No. 98. A Rebecca Scott lot, containing 176.99 Acres. Was settled by Jacob Collar, who built the 1st Log House, in 1796.

Lot No. 99. A Rebecca Scott lot, containing 163.85 Acres. Was settled by Elias Steel who built the 1st Log House, in 1816.

Lot No. 100. A William Pulteney lot, containing 103.42 Acres. Was settled by Amos P. Sweet; we have no date of its settlement.

Lot No. 101. A John M. Bowers lot, containing 155.80 Acres. Was settled by Samuel and Matthew McNinch, who built the 1st Log House, in 1806.

Lot No. 102. A William Pulteney lot, containing 153.32 Acres. Was settled by Johnson Pellon, who built the 1st Log House, in 1827.

Lot No. 103. A Mary Campbell lot, containing 169.70 Acres. Was settled by James Munn, who built the 1st Log House, in 1814.

Lot No. 104. A Harriet Mumford lot, containing 143.48 Acres. The first clearing was made by William Williams, and the 1st Log House was built by Nathaniel Cole, in 1815.

Lot No. 105. A Mary Campbell lot, containing 192.68 Acres. No record of its settlement.

Lot No. 106. A William Pulteney lot, containing 154.30 Acres. Was settled by Erastus Wilkinson, who built the 1st Log House, in 1836.

Lot No. 107. A Mary Campbell lot, containing 147.08 Acres. Was settled by John Bevins, who built the 1st Log House, in 1841.

Lot No. 108. A William Pulteney lot, and had 200 Acres. Was settled by Hector McKay, who built the 1st Log House, in 1795.

Lot No. 109. A Mary Ann Duane lot, containing 158.32 Acres. Was settled by Jesse Collar, who built the 1st Log House, in 1796.

Lot No. 110. Belonged to the Canandaigua Academy and contained 134.88 Acres. Was settled by Daniel Wharpool, who built the 1st Log House, in 1816.

Lot No. 111. A Rebecca Scott lot, containing 158.19 Acres. Was settled by James McNinch, who built the 1st Log House, in the Fall of 1806.

Lot No. 112. A William Pulteney lot, containing 149.93 Acres. Was settled by Winter Allen, who built the 1st. Log House, in 1820.

Lot No. 113. A John M. Bowers lot, containing 147.88 Acres. Was settled by John Ewalt and ——— Hale, who built the 1st Log House, in 1815.

Lot No. 114. A Harriet Mumford lot, containing 121.43 Acres. Was settled by ——— Curtis, who built the 1st Log House, in 1816.

Lot No. 115. A William Pulteney lot, containing 101.60 Acres. Was settled by Ezra Whitney, who built the 1st Log House, in 1822.

Lot No. 116. A William Pulteney lot, containing 164.17 Acres. Was settled by ——— Curtis, who built the 1st Log House, in 1812.

Lot No. 117. A William Pulteney lot, containing 109.62 Acres. Was settled by Charles Wood, who built the 1st Log House, in 1840.

Lot No. 118. A Mary Ann Duane lot, containing 105.83 Acres. Was settled by Ransler Doty, who built the 1st Log House, in 1850.

Lot No. 119. A John M. Bowers lot, containing 121.97 Acres. Was settled by Amasa Lancton, who built the 1st Log House, in 1815.

Lot No. 120. A William Pulteney lot, containing 101.56 Acres. Was settled by Samuel Morris, who built the 1st Log House, in 1832.

Lot No. 121. A William Pulteney lot, containing 163.26 Acres. Was settled by ——— Evans, who built the 1st Log House, in 1812 or '14.

Lot No. 122. A William Pulteney lot, containing 113.37 Acres. Was settled by Henry Lutes, who built the 1st Log House, in 1840.

Lot No. 123. A Mary Campbell lot, containing 118.07 Acres. Was settled by George Johnson, but the date is not given.



Lot No. 124. A Mary Ann Duane lot, containing 126.01 Acres. Was settled by Ebenezer Lincoln. In what year we have no record.

Lot No. 125. A William Pulteney lot, containing 115.26 Acres. We have no record of its settlement.

Lot No. 126. A Mary Ann Duane lot, containing 110.08 Acres. Was settled by — Allen, who built the 1st Log House, in 1810.

Lot No. 127. A William Pulteney lot, containing 116.64 Acres. Was settled by Samuel Millen, who built the 1st Log House, in 1812.

Lot No. 128. A William Pulteney lot, containing 95.99 Acres. Was settled by Thomas Clark, but in what year he built the 1st Log House, we can not say.

Lot No. 129. A John M. Bowers lot, containing 136.68 Acres. Was settled by — Ashley, who built the 1st Log House, in 1812 or '15.

Lot No. 130. A Mary Ann Duane lot, containing 119.82 Acres. Was settled by Charles Shumway, who built the 1st Log House, in 1815.

Lot No. 131. A Rebecca Scott lot, containing 96.91 Acres. We have no account of its settlement.

Lot No. 132. A William Pulteney lot, containing 147.72 Acres. Was settled by John Ingles who built the 1st Log House, in 1817, or '18.

Lot No. 133. A Rebecca Scott lot, containing 107.30 Acres. Was settled by Moses Collar, who built the 1st Log House, in 1806.

Lot No. 134. A William Pulteney lot, containing 99.60 Acres. Was settled by Charles Thorpe, who built the 1st Log House, in 1812.

Lot No. 135. A William Pulteney lot, containing 97.60 Acres. Was settled by William Oaks, who built the 1st Log House, in 1807.

Lot No. 136. A Mary Campbell lot, containing 187.42 Acres. Was settled by Francis Richardson, who built the 1st Log House, in 1803.

Lot No. 137. A William Pulteney lot, and had 90.78 Acres. Was settled by Thomas Young, who built the 1st Log House, in 1811.

Lot No. 138. A Harriet Mumford lot, containing 137.73 Acres. Was settled by William Cummings, who built the 1st Log House, in 1825.

Lot No. 139. A Rebecca Scott lot, containing 123.23 Acres. Was settled by Charles Wood, who built the 1st Log House, in 1830.

## WATER LOTS.

As we have now given a record of the settlement of the lots, we will turn our attention to the south part of Hemlock lake, which we find upon the map to have been laid off and surveyed into lots, by the Bowers family, and numbered from 1 to 5 as follows:—

Lot No. 1. Belonged to Mary Campbell, and contained 143 Acres.

Lot No. 2. Belonged to Harriet Mumford, and contained 143 Acres.

Lot No. 3. Belonged to John M. Bowers, and contained 143 Acres.

Lot No. 4. Belonged to Rebecca Scott, and contained 143 Acres.

Lot No. 5. Belonged to Mary Ann Duane, and contained 143.38 Acres.

The above lots, comprised nearly two-fifths of the Lake. What was the object of the owners, we can not say, except that they claimed them for water privileges.

## THE CHURCHES OF CONESUS.

In the early years of the town of Conesus the people were without religious privileges. It was but infrequently that an itinerant preacher held services in a school house or barn. The Presbyterians occasionally conducted services at what was then known as Buel Hill, in the town of Livonia, to which the pioneers of Conesus resorted. About 1810 the Methodists began to hold meetings for religious worship around in the houses of various neighborhoods, and within a year or two they were followed by the Baptists. Occasionally a Baptist preacher named Ingham visited the town to hold such services.

A church of the denomination known as Christians, or Disciples, was organized at Foot's Corners in 1818. The Rev. Sylvester Morris was in charge for a time; the church existed for only a few years.

About 1815 the Rev. John Hudson, a Methodist preacher, came to this town; and in 1816 the Methodists under his leadership organized a society at Conesus Centre. The Rev. John Hudson became its first pastor. There are no records of the church until 1837 when their church was dedicated. The first minister after the dedication was the Rev. E. Thomas, who was succeeded by the Rev. Jacob Scott and he by the Rev. William Jones and then the Rev. Charles Gould. The church was destroyed by fire December 30th, 1871, and for the suc-

ceeding two years the congregation worshipped in the school house. After that the Universalist church threw open its doors to them until the completion of a new edifice in 1876.

THE FIRST UNIVERSALIST GHURCH of Conesus was organized December 19th, 1835. A church building was begun in 1836 but it was not completed until the following year. It was erected at Union Corners, on the land of Timothy DeGraw. Here the society worshiped until the year 1873 when a more commodious church was erected at Conesus Centre. In the early years the successive pastors were the Revs. O. Roberts,—Tompkins, O. B. Clark, J. A. Dobson and W. B. Randolph.

ST. WILLIAM'S CATHOLIC CHURCH was erected in 1876. Before that year there was no regular place of worship in the town for those of the Catholic faith. The Rev. Father Seymour, the rector of St. Michael's Church in Livonia, had been conducting services in the school house before this year. The new church was completed and furnished by the successor of Father Seymour, the Rev. Father Murphy. The contributions towards the building of the edifice were from citizens of this town and surrounding ones irrespective of creed or faith.

## LIMA.

Lima is the northeastern town of Livingston county, and so situated that it was crossed by the early central State Road, and the stream of traveling emigrants and prospectors that went over it in the beginning of the nineteenth century. Its area is 19,607 acres, and its population in 1900 was 2,279. It is bounded north by Rush and Mendon (both in Monroe county), east by West Bloomfield (Ontario county), south by Livonia, and west by Avon.

The surface is undulating, and its streams are Honeoye creek and branches. This creek divides the town from West Bloomfield in Ontario county. The soil in the southeastern part is clay and clayey loam, and in the southwestern part sandy and gravelly loam, both of a quality to yield a variety of fine crops. The farmers are prosperous and progressive, with good buildings, good fences, good implements and tools.

Lima's village of Lima is near the center of the town, and is one of the handsomest and thriftiest of the villages of similar size. In 1900 its population was 949. Here a well conducted seminary, and for many years a good college, have flourished, beginning with 1832. Their educating and refining influences upon the people of the village and town have been and continue to be marked. Long ago the village was called "Brick school house corner," and afterward "Lima Corners."

South Lima in the extreme-southwestern part has become a shipping point of much importance, and the center of a considerable celery and onion raising district, the large body of "muck" land proving especially adapted to the growth of the best quality of those vegetables.

L. L. Doty's history says: "Paul Davison and Jonathan Gould are credited with being the first settlers in Lima, their arrival here occurring in 1788. Turner says that if his information in this respect is correct, 'this was the first advent of an household west of the Adams' settlement, in Bloomfield.' These men came from the valley of the Susquehanna in search of a new home in the Genesee country.

Passing the last white habitation at Geneva, they pursued the Indian trail to the present town of Lima; where, finding a location to suit them, they erected a cabin and commenced making an opening in the forest. Going to the Indian lands at Canawaugus, they planted and raised a patch of corn and potatoes. Their location was about one mile south of the Indian trail, near the west line of the town. After some improvements upon their cabin, such as the luxury of a bark roof and a hewn plank floor, and gathering the small crop they had raised upon the Indian lands, they returned to the Susquehanna, and in the spring of 1789, Mr. Davison, with his family, consisting of his wife and her mother, and two children, came to make his permanent home in the wilderness. He was accompanied by Asahel Burchard. The family and household implements were conveyed in an ox cart Mr. Davison and his companion sleeping under the cart, and the family in the cart, during the whole journey."

Stephen Tinker and Solomon Hovey of Massachusetts settled in Lima in 1791. Col. Thomas Lee, Willard and Amasa Humphrey, Reuben and Gideon Thayer, Col. David Morgan, Zebulon Moses, Asahel William, and Daniel Warner, all from Massachusetts, came in 1794 and 1795.

Other early settlers were Miles Bristol, Wheelock Wood, James K. Guernsey, Abner Miles, John Miner, Asahel Burchard, Stephen Tinker, Col. George Smith, Nathan Munger, Samuel Carr, Jedediah Commins, Joel Roberts, Phineas Burchard, Christopher Lee, Jonah Moses, Solomon Hovey, John Morgan, Adolphus Watkins.

The ancestor of the Warner family was William Warner, of English birth, who came to Massachusetts in 1637. His grandson William Warner had fourteen children, and one of his sons, also named William, was a soldier of the Revolution, lost his health and property in the service, the latter consisting of worthless continental money, and was imprisoned for debt in the Albany jail. In 1794 his two sons, Ashael and William, came from eastern New York to Lima, remained one summer, Asahel purchasing land on which was a log house, returned east, got married in the winter, and arrived in Lima again March 22, 1795, after a journey of 22 days. Their father came with them, but died the next August. Matthew Warner, another of the brothers came in 1797. The Warners found the country an almost unbroken forest, in which bears, wolves and deer abounded. Asahel and Mat-



thew Warner became leading men among the early settlers. In 1797 they owned the greater part of the land which is now the site of Lima village. They were enterprising and energetic in developing the business interests of the town. In 1812 and 1813 Asabel was elected Member of Assembly. Matthew became a Justice of the Peace, one of the Judges of the county court of Ontario, and was Member of Assembly in 1818 and 1819.

Adolphus Watkins, who came from Connecticut to Lima in 1799, has given some of his recollections. He found a few log houses and there was a muddy lane leading from where Lima village is to a grist mill in Honeoye. There was no southward road except one a mile west extending southward one and a half miles. Mr. Watkins came with his uncle Jonathan Gould, who had been to the town before, and they drove two cows. His uncle took up land a half mile square, and Watkins lived with him a few years, and then went to work as a carpenter and joiner and millwright. The land was heavily timbered with black-walnut, oak, elm, cherry, basswood and several other kinds. Indians from Canawaugus swarmed around them, but were not troublesome. Whole tribes from the east also filed by the house. Game was plenty. Deer, bears and wolves were often killed, and a panther occasionally. Mr. Watkins took part in the war of 1812, volunteering three different times. Captain William Batin raised a company which he joined for service on the frontier. They went first in September, 1812, but reached Buffalo too late to participate in the fighting.

During this second war with Great Britain troops frequently passed through Lima over the State Road, and later there was a steady stream of emigrants moving westward. This was the period for wayside inns, and Mr. Watkins said there were so many in Lima for a distance of two miles that they were hardly a stone's throw apart.

The first marriage in the town was that of Simeon Gray and Patty Alger in 1793. The first death was that of Mrs. Abbott in 1791, mother of Mrs. Paul Davidson, and the latter was the mother of the first child born in town, a girl.

The first school was taught by John Sabin in 1792-3. Reuben Thayer opened the first tavern in 1793, and built the first saw mill in 1796. Tryon & Adams opened the first store and Zebulon Norton built the first grist mill in 1794.

Franklin Carter, who came from New Hampshire to Lima in 1820,

has furnished a few reminiscences in which he states that Atwell & Grout, merchants at that time, paid from \$3.50 to \$4 per hundred pounds for hauling their goods with teams from Albany to Lima. The most of them were purchased in Boston, and sent via New York city, from where they were brought on sloops to Albany. Wheat was then 37½ cts. a bushel. Much of it was ground into flour, drawn to the mouth of the Genesee river, sent thence to Ogdensburg on sloops, and the rest of the way to Montreal on rafts. Mr. Carter said there were then seven taverns between Honeoye creek and the Avon line, and they were full of teamsters and travelers about every night.

The town of Lima was originally called Mighle's Gore, from a man who owned a tract of land so cut up by the division of towns as to be shaped like a gore. It was formed as a part of Ontario county in January, 1789, and named Charleston. This name was changed to Lima in 1809. It became a part of Livingston county in 1821 when the county was formed from Ontario.

The first town meeting of Charleston recorded was in 1797, when the following officers were elected: supervisor, Solomon Hovey; town clerk, James Davis; assessors, Joseph Arthur, Willard Humphrey, Justus Miner; commissioners of highways, Elijah Morgan, Nathaniel Munger, Jonathan Gould; poormasters, Joseph Arthur, William Williams; constable and collector, John Miner; school commissioners, Joel Roberts, William Williams, Col. David Morgan; pathmasters, Jonathan Gould, Philip Sparling, Joseph Arthur, Willard Humphrey; fence viewers, William Webber, William Williams, James Davis; pound keeper, Reuben Thayer.

The first town meeting after Charleston became Lima, in 1809, elected the following officers: supervisor, Abel Bristol; town clerk, Manasseh Leach; assessors, Justin Smith, William Bacon, William Williams; constable and collector, John Morgan; commissioners of highways, Jacob Stevens, Gurdon W. Cook; overseers of the poor, Ezra Norton, Jedediah Commins; scaler of weights and measures, Gurdon W. Cook; fence viewers, Asa Porter, Clement Leech, Enos Frost; pound keeper, Asa Porter. At this meeting \$25 was voted to build a pound.

Lima sent many volunteers to the front in the war of the Rebellion, and nearly all of them were men who fought bravely and endured the hardships of march and camp and bivouac with fortitude. The list of the Lima men who died in the service or from injuries received

therein is a long one. Nearly all of the Lima volunteers of 1861 and some of the later ones belonged to the 27th N. Y. V.

From the date of this meeting the list of Lima supervisors is here given:

Abel Bristol.....	1809	Samuel T. Vary.....	1855
Asahel Warner.....	1810-17-23	Lyman Hawes.....	1856
William Williams.....	1811	David H. Albertson .....	1859-60
Matthew Warner.....	1812-16	Shepard P. Morgan...1861-62-63-64-65-66	
Jacob Stevens.....	1813-14-15	Richard Peck.....	1867-68-69
Manasseh Leach.....	1818-19-20-21-22-25-26-27	Wm. R. McNair.....	1870-71-72
Levi Hovey.....	1824	Anson L. Angle.....	1873-74-75-76-77
Parmelee Smith.....	1828-29-30-31	Albert Heath.....	1878
Hollum Hutchinson.....	1832	James T. Gordon.....	1879-80-81
John Cutler.....	1833-34-35-37-38-39-40-41	Horace C. Gilbert.....	1882
Alex Martin.....	1836-43-48	J. S. Galentine.....	1883-84-85-86-87
Jarvis Raymond.....	1842	James E. Lockington.....	1888-89
Israel Nicholson.....	1844	Samuel Bonner.....	1890-94-95
Josiah G. Leach.....	1845-46-47	Augustus Markham.....	1891
Alvin Chamberlain.....	1849-50-51	D. G. H. Bennett .....	1892
Daniel Day.....	1852-57-58	E. R. Bronson.....	1893
Ezekiel Hyde.....	1853	John S. Peck.....	1896-97
Henry Warner.....	1854	L. H. Mosès.....	1898-99-00-01-02-03

Assessed valuations and tax rates follow:

	Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000		Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000		Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000
1860	1,075,221	6.27	1875	2,030,803	7.32	1890	1,523,426	5.94
1861	1,055,925	6.35	1876	1,893,079	4.44	1891	1,550,245	5.10
1862	1,056,860	8.45	1877	1,881,599	5.72	1892	1,486,474	5.79
1863	1,046,246	9.90	1878	1,785,210	4.74	1893	1,473,471	
1864	1,068,854	18.60	1879	1,707,533	7.13	1894	1,443,247	5.04
1865	1,005,034	37.80	1880	1,656,399	5.64	1895	1,439,940	6.52
1866	1,012,108	28.30	1881	1,661,912	5.43	1896	1,424,107	6.26
1867	1,049,286	22.56	1882	1,704,119		1897	1,452,313	5.80
1868	1,036,592	16.37	1883	1,808,101	5.60	1898	1,464,339	5.62
1869	1,056,787	9.57	1884	1,804,782	5.64	1899	1,486,670	6.35
1870	1,140,979	12.43	1885	1,823,525	5.36	1900	1,488,308	5.35
1871	1,083,976	10.76	1886	1,658,376	5.06	1901	1,492,576	4.79
1872	1,069,515	14.41	1887	1,615,534	6.39	1902	1,541,510	6.40 14.41
1873	1,034,052	12.58	1888	1,568,024	5.55	1903	1,542,927	4.01
1874	2,094,682	6.17	1889	1,500,615	7.21			

The village of Lima was not incorporated until 1867, but it was an educational center of wide reputation long before. Its famous seminary, now seventy-two years old, and the good college which stood by it and provided collegiate instruction and diplomas for young men for twenty years, have been the distinguishing glory of the vil-

lage and the town. The seminary was established by the Genesee Conference of the Methodist Episcopal church. A committee of five of its members was appointed in 1829 to investigate the subject of a Conference seminary, examine locations, receive local propositions, and report. The report was made to the Conference at its annual meeting in Rochester in 1830. Several villages had offered inducements in money and lands, all but five of which the committee eliminated. Lima's offer was subscriptions amounting to \$10,808, with the privilege of buying the site, including ten acres, for \$50 an acre, and the whole farm of which these were a part for \$30 an acre. Other offers from other places were almost or quite as liberal, but the Conference decided in favor of Lima by a vote of 4 for Henrietta, 4 for LeRoy, 15 for Perry and 26 for Lima. The first board of trustees elected consisted of Revs. Abner Chase, Glezen Fillmore, Richard Wright, Loring Grant, Micah Seager and Francis Smith, with Messrs. Augustus A. Bennett, Erastus Clark and Ruel Blake. The name selected was the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary. Thus the seminary became an institution in 1830, but the necessary building was not ready until May 1832, when one which cost \$17,000 was so far constructed that it was opened for pupils. The attendance the first year was sufficiently encouraging—230 young men and 111 young women.

The building was destroyed by fire in 1842, and although nearly all the library and apparatus with some furniture, were saved, the loss was estimated at \$25,000 on which there was an insurance of \$12,000. Recitations were continued in the town hall, and within two months the corner stone of another building was laid, the citizens of Lima having contributed \$5,000 to aid in its erection. It was a brick building four stories high, with a front of 126 feet, and two wings with additional frontage of 96 feet. The cost when completed was \$24,000.

We are told that between 30,000 and 40,000 pupils have received instruction in this seminary, and among them a number that became distinguished.

In 1849 Genesee College was founded, and the large building called College Hall was built. This was the flourishing college of Western New York for years until the Syracuse University was founded. Then began an effort to abandon Genesee College, and remove it to Syracuse. The fight was bitter. A bill was introduced in the Legislature in 1868 to accomplish the transfer, and was referred in the



Assembly to the committee on education. The chairman of that committee, Col. Robert Furman, of Schenectady, denounced it as vicious in principle, fraught with danger to the educational interests of the state impairing the validity of contracts, and a palpable violation of the constitution. The debate in the senate was of unusual interest. The bill had been referred to the judiciary committee, which reported it without recommendation. When the vote in committee was taken Senator Matthew Hale was its only supporter and the adverse vote was by Henry C. Murphy, Judge Charles J. Folger and Lorenzo Morris. The bill was finally withdrawn. Then Judge Johnson of the supreme court granted an injunction in restraint of such removal, and the injunction was never dissolved. But the college was allowed to lapse, its functions ceased, and the legislature enacted a law by which all the material possessions of the college corporation were conveyed to the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary, on condition that the institution assume the obligations and responsibilities of Genesee College. The college property consisting of buildings, a farm of nearly seventy acres, a cash endowment of \$54,000 together with the libraries and philosophical apparatus, were thus transferred to the seminary, placing it on a sound financial basis.

Since then there has been no inauspicious interim, and the seminary goes on under good management, with capable instructors and large annual accessions of pupils.

There are other conditions which render Lima a desirable place to be educated in and live in. It is a very beautiful village, with attractive surroundings; the people are intelligent and orderly; there are several churches with large memberships; there is a good and well equipped fire department, with water works to make it more effective; and strong branches of the fraternal societies are not lacking.

Rev. Daniel Thatcher organized the Presbyterian Church, in Lima in October, 1805. It was the first religious organization in the town, and among its original members were William Williams and wife, Miles Bristol and wife, Joseph Gilbert and wife, Mrs. Judge Warner, Mrs. Abel Bristol, Elijah Gifford and wife, Charles Rice, Mrs. Daniel Warner, Mrs. Clark Brockway and Gurdon W. Cook and wife. Meetings were held at irregular intervals in the houses of the members by missionaries. In January, 1802, the Charleston Congregational society was formed, and was a substitute for the less complete organi-



zation of 1795. Within a year or two it built a brick school house in which its religious services were held. In 1804 Rev. Ezekiel J. Chapman was engaged as minister for six months at a salary of \$260, of which \$100 was to be paid in cash, and the rest in produce. The Rev. Mr. Leavenworth was engaged for six months to follow Mr. Chapman, and at the expiration of his time Mr. Chapman was re-engaged and remained until 1814. The society's first church building was completed in 1816 at a cost of \$7,000.

In 1891 Rev. John Barnard was installed as pastor and his pastorate continued nearly 37 years. In 1839 the church name was changed to the Lima Congregational Society, and in 1851 again changed to the Lima Presbyterian Society. There have been eight pastors since Mr. Barnard's long service, including the present one, Rev. Alfred K. Bates, who was installed in 1893.

Jonah Davis started Methodist meetings in the town of Lima in 1800, when he came from Delaware and settled on a farm three miles south of Lima village. He was a licensed exhorter and conducted services himself, and his house became the stopping place of the itinerant Methodist preachers. From 1800 to 1825 or later he and they preached at his house and a near school house. In 1827 Rev. John Parker held regular services in the town hall, and there was a powerful revival which resulted in the organization of the Methodist church at "Lima Corners" by Mr. Parker. A small house of worship was built for it in 1828, and used until 1843, when it was moved, reconstructed and enlarged. In 1855 it was necessary to build still larger to provide room for the attendance from the seminary and college. This last building was repaired and improved in 1874. The church continues prosperous. The present pastor is Rev. P. T. Lynn.

THE LIMA BAPTIST CHURCH was organized in 1854, and a house of worship was completed for it in 1856 at a cost, including lot, of \$10,000. It has since been repaired and beautified twice. It has had nine pastors during the half century of its existence, the first being Rev. B. R. Swick. There have been about 500 names in all on its church roll, and there are now 130. A new parsonage costing \$2,500 has recently been built. The estimated value of the entire church property is \$13,500. The semi-centennial anniversary of the church was appropriately celebrated August 26, 1904.

The first Catholic settler in Lima was Thomas Martin, who arrived

in 1834. Within three or four years afterward he had three Catholic neighbors—James Egan, Michael Coneen and John Brennan. They were devoted to the church, and for many years went as far as Rochester on foot to mass and other church services, and for the baptism of their children. In 1842 the first mass in the town of Lima was celebrated by Father Murphy at John Brennan's house. Other priests visited the town at intervals. The first Catholic edifice was erected in 1848 when there were but nine or ten Catholic families in town. The present fine building was dedicated in 1873, when mass was celebrated by Bishop McQuaid, and Bishop Ryan preached the sermon. The present rector, Rev. S. Fitz Simons, has been in charge of the church many years.

THE FIRST UNIVERSALIST CHURCH OF LIMA is located at North Bloomfield. It was founded in March, 1825. The first settled pastor, Rev. Henry Roberts, came that year. A church building was dedicated in 1829, and a more commodious one was erected in 1872 at a cost of \$5,000.

## LEICESTER.

The original bounds of Leicester, organized in March, 1802, were as follows: Commencing on the eastern transit at the southwest corner of Southampton, the line ran east to the Genesee river, thence south along the river to the southeast corner of the present Leicester or to a point near the junction of Genesee river with Canaseraga creek, thence south to Steuben county, and on the line of Steuben county to the Pennsylvania line, west on this line to the east transit, and north on the east transit to the place of beginning. Its dimensions were about twelve miles east and west and sixty miles north and south. In 1805 a little more than half of Leicester's territory was cut off for the town of Angelica. In 1818 Mt. Morris was taken from Leicester. In 1819 a portion was taken from Leicester and Caledonia for the town of York.

The town is now bounded north by York, east by Geneseo and Groveland, south by Mt. Morris, and west by the towns of Castile, Perry and Covington in Wyoming county. The area is 20,300 acres, and the population in 1900 was 1415.

The surface of Leicester is undulating on the west, and on the east are the rich flats of the Genesee river. Its scenery is attractive, with the High Banks on the south, the Rice and Crosby falls in the center, and the eastward views from its hills. Its shale fossil beds near Moscow are renowned, and have furnished many fine specimens for geologists. The uplands have the best of soil for wheat, and large crops of this cereal are grown there.

Before civilization started in the Genesee country the capital of the Six Nations was in Leicester, on the present site of Cuylerville, and called Beardstown, after the Indian chief Little Beard, who was one of the leaders in the murder of Boyd and Parker. The village contained about 150 Indian houses, which were burned by Gen. Sullivan in 1779. Early in the 19th century there was a little hamlet in the southeast spot of the town called Dutch Corner.

Moscow is the principal village, and there are also the hamlets of Cuylerville and Gibsonville. Cuylerville was made a point of some importance by the construction of the Genesee Valley canal, and

reached the height of its prosperity in 1848, when it was incorporated as a village. Four warehouses were then located there; also two or three stores, a mill, and at least one distillery. It is on the line of the old canal between Piffard and Mount Morris, and is often visited by tourists on account of its site as the former capital of the Six Nations and its interesting Indian history. Gibsonville is in the southern portion of the town on the outlet of Silver lake.

Ebenezer Allen in 1784 made the first settlement in Leicester, but soon went away, and the first permanent settlers were Horatio and John H. Jones and Joseph Smith, who fixed their homes there in 1789. John H. and George Jones, Horatio's brothers, had come the year before to prepare for the settlement. They cut and stacked grass in the summer, and in the fall plowed land and sowed wheat, and this, it is believed, was the first wheat sowed west of the Genesee river. And Leicester was the first town west of the river in which a permanent settlement by whites was made. Horatio Jones's family, consisting of his wife, three sons and one daughter, came with him.

Soon after the Revolution Horatio Jones decided to settle on the river flats, and the Indians gave to him and Joseph Smith, both of whom had been their captives many years, a tract of land six miles square, which on the older maps is laid down as the "Smith and Jones tract." A few years later at a council of the Senecas the limits of the tract were reduced and a portion of the grant recalled. The most of the tract passed into the possession of Oliver Phelps and Daniel Penfield, but Jones still retained a large section.

The first tavern in Leicester was kept by Leonard Simpson, who opened it a few rods north of Jones bridge in 1797. Later Pine Tavern was kept by Joseph Simonds, and other taverns in the town were kept by Francis Richardson, Pell Teed, Joseph White and Dennison.

The first saw mill was built in 1792 at Gibsonville, by Ebenezer Allen, and the first grist mill in 1797 by Phelps and Gorham on the west branch of Beard's Creek at Rice's falls. Another was built near Moscow by Noah Benton in 1799; the grist mill was burned in 1818, and rebuilt the next year. Another grist mill was put up by Samuel M. Hopkins in 1818.

The settlers who closely followed the Joneses and Smith to Leicester were William Ewing, Nathan Foster, Frederick Gregory, and their families.

The village of Old Leicester was laid out in 1800 about three miles east of Moscow by Nicholas Ayrault, who was the first postmaster of the town.

Several distilleries were started very early to dispose of the grain, for which there was no near market, or to concentrate it into a liquid which was more portable and salable.

In 1796 the settlers sent batteaux loaded with corn to Rome, by way of the Seneca and Oneida rivers and Oneida lake, to be ground in a mill on Wood creek.

The brothers Horatio and John H. Jones, have been mentioned as two of the first settlers of Leicester. Horatio became one of the most noted men for daring, skill and thrilling experiences in Western New York. He was born in Downingtown, Chester county, Pa., December 17, 1763, and about six years afterward his father's removal changed his home to Baltimore, Md. The spirit of adventure was born in him, and military life attracted him. When only thirteen he joined a company of minute men, and in his eighteenth year enlisted in the Bedford Rangers. At that time he had become an athlete, an expert marksman, excelled his companions in athletic sports, and was remarkably fleet of foot. His father was a gunsmith, and in his shop Horatio became a skillful mechanic. He was not inclined to books, but was a keen observer and careful inquirer, and by talking with soldiers early learned a good deal about Indian characteristics and customs. Soon after he joined the Rangers, which were commanded by Captain John Boyd, he had opportunities to prove the stuff he was made of, as they were sent into the wilderness as a scouting party against the Indians. They fell into an ambuscade, and Horatio was captured with several others. The Indians soon discovered that he could outrun their swiftest runners, and, fearing that he would escape, they bound him and fastened him lengthwise on the ground until they resumed their march. The march was a long one, and all the prisoners were bound at night, and carefully guarded during the day. Horatio endured the hunger and other sufferings to which he was subjected with fortitude, and excited the admiration of the Indians by his youthful beauty, suppleness, strength, and the other qualities which he manifested. Some of them wished to spare his life and have him live among them. But it was customary to compel their prisoners to run the gauntlet, and it was not easy to do this without getting killed.



He was told that if he escaped death in that ordeal he would be safe. The prisoners ran the gauntlet at Caneadea, a distance of about eighty rods between lines of warriors and squaws, and Jones was so swift, and so skillful in dodging the hatchets, clubs and other missiles thrown at him by the yelling Indians, that he got to the goal with only slight injuries. The other prisoners were either killed while they were running or immediately afterward. Jones was cheered by the excited Indians, and adopted into an Indian family under the name of Hoc-sa-go-wah. He assumed their dress and customs, quickly learned their language and at once became useful to them by repairing their arms and implements. They learned to respect and fear him, as he fearlessly resented their insults, was the equal of any of them in strength and skill, and their superior in intelligence and fertility of resources. We quote from Doty's history:

"Their implicit confidence in him, acquired during the years of his captivity, was retained through life, and proved valuable to the government in the treaties with the northern and western tribes in which he participated, and his residence, down to the period of his death, continued a favorite stopping place for the natives who visited him almost daily. His judgment was so much respected by the Senecas that he was often chosen an arbiter to settle disputes among them; and his knowledge of the Seneca tongue was so accurate that he became their principal interpreter. Red Jacket preferred him as translator of his speeches on important occasions, as his style, which was chaste, graphic and energetic, suited the qualities so marked in that great orator's efforts, accurately preserving not only the substance but the most felicitous expressions. He was commissioned by President Washington as official interpreter, and was employed on several occasions to accompany delegations of sachems and warriors to and from the seat of Government. In a notable speech of Farmer's Brother at a council in November, 1793, the Indians asked the legislature of this State to permit them to grant Captain Jones and Jasper Parrish a tract of land two miles square, lying on Niagara river, three miles below Black Rock, as a substantial mark of their regard. The speech referred to was: 'As the whirlwind was so directed as to throw into our arms two of your children, we adopted them into our families and made them our children. We loved them and nourished them. They lived with us many years. They then left us. We wished them

to return and promised to give each of them a tract of land, and now we wish to fulfill the promise we made them and reward them for their services.' Subsequently he acquired a large body of land on the Genesee flats. At one period of his captivity he became dissatisfied and resolved to return home. Leaving his adopted father's wigwam before daylight one morning, he traveled for hours southward. Night came on and he began to reflect that his youthful associates, and perhaps his relatives, too, would be scattered and gone, and the first streak of light the next morning witnessed him retracing his steps. He resumed his abode with the Senecas, who never suspected him of having attempted escape, and remained with them until peace brought about a general exchange, a period of five years. Soon after the close of the war he removed to Seneca Lake, where his brother John joined him in October, 1788. He was married in the year 1784, to Sarah Whitmore, herself a prisoner from the valley of the Wyoming, by whom he had four children. He was twice married, his last wife dying in 1844. In the spring of 1790 Captain Jones removed to the Genesee country. Here he died on the 18th of August, 1836, retaining his well-preserved faculties to the last. He lies buried in the Genesee cemetery."

Once while the country was still mostly a wilderness Captain Jones as government agent found it necessary to carry the money to be paid to the Indians through the forest to Buffalo, and go alone. It was a large sum and he carried it on horseback. As it might be known or suspected by would-be robbers that his small baggage was valuable, he left these directions: "If I am murdered at my camp you will find the money twenty rods northwest of where I sleep." He was followed a part of the way, and waylaid, but his mare was too fleet for his pursuers, and he got through safely with the money. He served as United States Indian agent over forty years, and his influence with the Senecas was great and controlling. He was the chief interpreter when the treaty of Big Tree was negotiated, and it is through him that we have the eloquent speeches of Red Jacket and other chiefs.

To go back, Captain Jones opened a trading house at Waterloo, in 1786, and moved from there to Geneva. In Waterloo John Jacob Astor called on him, bought furs of him, and stopped with him nearly a day and a night. In Geneva Captain Jones's eldest son, William D., was born, and was said to be the first white child born west of

Utica, while Mary Smith, daughter of Joseph Smith, who shared with Jones the land donated by the Indians, was said to be the first white female child born west of Utica. Sarah Whitmore, the wife of Captain Jones, had also been an Indian captive in Pennsylvania and among the Mohawks. He met her near Seneca lake, and by marrying her saved her from a forced marriage to an Indian. After her death he married Elizabeth Starr, and by her had twelve children. He had sixteen children in all, eight sons and eight daughters.

Joseph Smith, as well as his land partner, Captain Jones, was an important factor in the early settlement of Leicester. He was from Massachusetts, was captured by the Senecas early in the Revolution, brought to the Genesee, and held until the close of the war. He and Jones became warm friends, and like Jones he was much esteemed by the Indians, as their land gift to the two men showed. He also learned the Seneca language, and was more frequently an interpreter between them and the whites than Jones, although Jones was generally preferred by the Indian orators. He and Jones were in partnership at the trading house in Waterloo. Doty's history says of him: "His open-hearted and obliging nature led him to endorse for friends, and the lands he had received from the Indians were parted with mainly to meet the obligations of others. His death at Moscow was occasioned by injury received by him in a game of ball between Indians and whites at Old Leicester."

George W. Patterson was the youngest of three brothers born in New England who settled in Livingston county in 1812. All of them were intelligent, broad-minded and public-spirited men. They came when George W. was eighteen years old. He had an inventive mind and, observing the primitive methods of winnowing the wheat, soon opened a shop for the manufacture of fanning mills near a small pond which is still called Patterson pond. For nearly a generation the "Patterson mills" were the only kind used for cleaning wheat. He took an active part in politics, was the first commissioner of highways of Leicester, was elected justice of the peace several times, and to the Assembly for Livingston county eight times, of which body he was twice chosen speaker. He took a prominent part in the presidential campaign of 1880, and was one of the speakers at the great mass meeting held that fall in Geneseo. In 1848 he was elected Lieutenant Governor on the Whig ticket. Mr. Doty says that "he pre-

sided with remarkable dignity and fairness," and "his sterling integrity, mature judgment, and withal his manliness of character have long given him a high place among public men, and first and last have distinguished him many times as the fit man to act for the state on commissions and special service." On such commissions he was several times appointed, one of them being for the selection of a proper quarantine station in New York, and regarding which he presented a plan which was adopted. Another was with reference to the commerce of the port of New York, on which he did valuable service. Another was for the proper expenditure of a large sum of money appropriated to relieve the starving people of Kansas, of which he was one of the most active and efficient members. Says historian Doty: "In all the varied duties committed to Governor Patterson through a long public career, no breath has ever been raised against his integrity, no act has lessened the confidence of attached friends, and while enjoying many marks of general regard, he has never seemed more gratified than when, his duties ended, he might return to his home and to the important business charge committed to him by the Holland Land Company in superintending their landed interests, in which trust he succeeded Governor Seward when the latter was elected Governor."

John H. Jones, who came to the town with his brother Horatio, was appointed one of the judges of Genesee county at its organization, in 1802, and continued to hold the office until Livingston county was formed, in 1821. He was side judge for Livingston county several years.

Samuel Miles Hopkins came to the county in 1811, and located in Leicester in 1813. He was a brother of the celebrated Mark Hopkins. He graduated from Yale college in 1791, and in 1792 became the pioneer lawyer of Oxford, Chenango county. He remained in Livingston county until 1822, when he moved to Albany, where he became eminent in his profession. He moved from Albany to Geneva in 1831, and died there in 1837, aged sixty-five. He was elected to the Congress of 1813-15 from the 21st district, was Member of Assembly from Genesee county in 1820-21, and represented the western district in the State Senate in 1822-23. In 1825 he was appointed one of a commission of three to sell the state prison at Newgate and build a new

one at Sing Sing. He was respected for his Christian philanthropy as well as his ability as a lawyer and public official.

Another early citizen was Samuel Royce, who emigrated from Connecticut to Leicester in 1815, and purchased a tract of timbered land. The family name became a household word over a wide extent of country through his son John Sears Royce, inventor of the celebrated Royce reaper. He was born in 1819, and his inventive genius became apparent in boyhood. His first invention was a better threshing machine than any then in existence, and his next was a perfected plow, known as the Genesee Valley plow, for which he took out his first patent when twenty-two years old. After various minor inventions, he took out a patent for the Rockaway carriage in 1850, which he manufactured ten years with financial success. He then invented the combined reaper and mower known as the Empire harvester, and manufactured it until 1870. It was too heavy, like the other reapers in use, and so he studied out the Royce reaper, weighing only 370 pounds, or about one-fourth as much as the Empire, and which worked admirably. His patents on this, taken out in 1874, covered nine claims, and the machine soon came into use throughout the United States and Canada. Afterward he invented and patented two other reapers, and it has been said that he made more valuable improvements in reapers than any other inventor.

The first town meeting of Leicester was held in 1803 at the house of Joseph Smith, the friend and partner of Horatio Jones, who was with him during much of the time of his captivity among the Indians. The house was between Moscow and Cuylerville, and the town officers there elected were: supervisor, John H. Jones; town clerk, George A. Wheeler; assessors, Samuel Ewens, Alpheus Harris, Dennison Foster; constable and collector, Perez Brown; overseers of the poor, Benjamin Gardner, Adam Wisner; commissioners of highways, William Mills, Joel Harvey. The meeting voted a bounty of five dollars for every wolf killed in the town.

The Indians had a council house and frequent powwows at Squakie Hill. The names of the more prominent Indians who frequented the spot were Straight Back, Tall Chief, Bill Tall Chief, Sharp Shins, Kennedy Blinkey, Tom Jemison, Jim Washington and Captain Cook.

Samuel M. Hopkins in 1814 selected the site of Moscow for a village, had it surveyed, and named it. The first hotel was built there



the same year by Jesse Wadhams, who managed it, and was succeeded by Gideon T. Jenkins. Homer Sherwood built a hotel there a little later, and kept it for a time, when he was succeeded by Col. J. Horsford, who kept it twelve years. In 1815 a clothing mill was constructed by Peter Roberts and Samuel Crossman, and another by Peter Palmer.

Hezekiah Ripley started a paper in Moscow in 1817, and named it the *Moscow Advertiser and Genesee Farmer*. It passed into the ownership of James Percival in 1821, who moved it to Genesee and changed its name to the *Livingston Register*. In 1847 Franklin Cowdery started a paper at Cuylerville, and called it the *Cuylerville Telegraph*. It passed into the hands of Peter Lawrence, and was not published long.

The most important land transaction in the town of Leicester was by means of a treaty with the Indians in Moscow in 1823, when the Gardeau reservation, Mary Jemison's land, was sold to Henry B. Gibson, Micah Brooks and Jellis Clute. The commissioners for the United States were Major Carroll, Judge Howell and N. Gorham; Jasper Parrish was present as Indian agent and Horatio Jones as interpreter, and there were also present a large number of Seneca chiefs, who sanctioned the transfer.

Doty's history says: "The principal villages of the Senecas lay in Leicester, Little Beardstown, Squakie Hill and Big Tree, whose chieftains could call the whole warlike tribe upon the battle-trail; and, if we may credit the tales of captives, something of a sylvan state was observed by the dignitaries of these castle-towns, as old writers call them, whose vaguely defined sites are now devoted to the ordinary purposes of agriculture by the thrifty farmers of Leicester. The narrative of the captivity of the Gilbert family of Quakers, who were brought to the country of the Senecas in 1780, and whose enforced stay here for a short period forms a part of that account, makes mention of their formal reception at Big Tree village by the Indian wife of the chief warrior. 'On reaching the Genesee river,' says the narrative, 'Captain Rowland Montour's wife came to meet us. She was the daughter of Siangorotchetti, king of the Senecas. This princess was attended by the Captain's brother, John Montour, and another Indian, and also by a white prisoner who had been taken at Wyoming. She was attired altogether in Indian costume, and was shining with gold

lace and silver baubles. Her attendants brought us what we much needed, a supply of provisions. After the customary salutations Captain Montour informed his wife that Rebecca Gilbert was her daughter and that she must not be induced by any consideration to part with her. The princess took from her own finger a silver ring and placed it on Rebecca's. By this ceremony she adopted the white girl into her household, and the latter was conducted to her future hut in the retinue of the forest princess.' Brant, the Butlers, Red Jacket, who was a statesman but never a war chief of the eastern and western tribes, the Johnsons and other British officers were familiar with the pathways that traversed these forests and the red man's villages that dotted this township. Here all the wise men of the league collected to plan their predatory campaigns, and to celebrate their successful forays, and the very soil, though long ago disturbed by the white



MOSCOW ACADEMY.

man's plow, continues to be held in special veneration by the descendants of the former occupants here."

Moscow academy was projected as early as 1815, and completed soon afterward. It was a frame building forty feet by twenty-four, and three stories high. It was built when there were only a few school houses in the Genesee region, and these were mostly of logs, and was one of the first academic institutions in Western New York. It drew scholars from Buffalo, Canandaigua and other remote places,

and furnished excellent instruction for that time. The first principal was Ogden M. Willey, and he was assisted by Miss Abby Willey, his sister. Many prominent men were among its graduates.

Jellis Clute was the first merchant of Leicester, and the first store in Moscow was opened in 1815 by Nicholas Ayrault, and soon afterward another store by William Robb. The first upland farm cleared in town was that of Josiah Risdon. Leonard Simpson was the first blacksmith, and Dr. Newcome was the first physician. The first white child born was James Jones, son of Horatio, in 1791, and the first death was that of Horatio Jones's first wife, also in 1791.

The first law office in town was opened in Moscow, in 1814. The first physician of Moscow was Dr. Asa R. Palmer. The first regular preacher was Rev. Abraham Forman, who went to Moscow from Genesee in 1817 and preached to the Presbyterian society organized that year. The services were held in the academy. The first regular pastor of the society was Rev. Samuel T. Mills, who was installed in 1820, and the society's first elders were Asahel Munger, Abijah Warren and Asa Palmer. The society did not have a house of worship until 1832, when one was erected at a cost of \$3,000. A few years afterward some of the members seceded and put up another church building, and the divided societies were re-united in 1844 through the efforts of Rev. John McDonald, who became their pastor. The Methodists held their meetings in school houses and private houses until 1829, when they built a house of worship in Moscow. The Baptists were not strong enough to put up one until 1852. A Presbyterian church was organized in Cuylerville in 1846, and a church building erected in 1846. The first pastor of this church was Rev. James B. Scouller.

Jones's bridge was the first bridge over the Genesee south of Avon, and was constructed in 1816. A flood carried it away in the spring of 1831, and it was re-built in 1832-3. The Mt. Morris bridge was built in 1830, carried away in 1832, and re-built in 1834. The Cuylerville bridge was not built until 1852.

A notable event in the history of Leicester was the removal of the remains of Boyd and Parker—who had been tortured and put to death by the Indians during the Sullivan campaign—from Cuylerville to Mt. Hope cemetery, Rochester, in 1844. There were addresses and a procession, and one of the speakers was the celebrated Major Van-

Campen, a surviving comrade of the two men. In Rochester Gov. William H. Seward delivered an address.

Assessed valuations and tax rates per \$1,000 have been as follows:

	Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000		Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000		Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000
1860	749,856	8.17	1875	1,579,950	8.81	1890	1,257,704	6.57
1861	746,611	8.08	1876	1,479,809	4.93	1891	1,340,000	5.09
1862	756,497	10.85	1877	1,406,939	11.72	1892	1,378,184	7.78
1863	757,830	10.61	1878	1,364,879	5.70	1893	1,373,789	
1864	770,658	23.00	1879	1,178,125	5.77	1894	1,353,788	7.67
1865	744,193	41.30	1880	1,187,494	5.50	1895	1,337,413	8.30
1866	848,756	29.40	1881	1,187,887	4.66	1896	1,332,291	6.47
1867	757,020	22.37	1882	1,320,176		1897	1,349,271	7.01
1868	777,959	20.29	1883	1,303,038	5.97	1898	1,377,566	8.04
1869	772,813	10.14	1884	1,318,153	5.27	1899	1,357,115	11.66
1870	770,502	14.36	1885	1,350,405	5.59	1900	1,337,490	9.68
1871	778,279	14.68	1886	1,358,762	6.64	1901	1,350,531	8.64
1872	764,520	18.06	1887	1,337,531	6.14	1902	1,342,265	6.30
1873	750,633	17.44	1888	1,328,264	6.15	1903	1,309,746	8.65
1874	1,565,296	8.11	1889	1,333,308	7.50			

The following is a list of the supervisors of the town:

John H. Jones.....	1803-4-5-6-10	John H. Jones, Jr.....	1845-52-68-69-70-71-74
Thomas Lemmon.....	1807-8-9	John Kennedy.....	1846-47-48-49-50-51-53
Wm. A. Mills.....	1811-12-13	Hiram D. Crosby.....	1855
Jellis Clute.....	1814-15-19-20-21-23-26	Thomas Jones.....	1856-57-58-59
Abraham Camp.....	1816-17	Wm. B. Wooster.....	1860-61-62-63-64-65-66
Joseph Buttrick.....	1818	Anthony M. Wooster.....	1867-72-73-75
Joseph White.....	1822	Wm. C. Dwight.....	1876-77
Elihu Scofield.....	1824-25	James C. Wicker.....	1878
Allen Ayrault.....	1827	A. B. Cooley.....	1879-80
Felix Tracy.....	1828	Dorus Thompson.....	1881-82-83-91-92
George W. Patterson.....	1829-38	John Denton.....	1884
Daniel H. Bissell.....	1830-32-33-34-35-36	I. T. Wheelock.....	1885-86-87-88-89-90
Horatio Jones, Jr.....	1831	Wm. H. DeForest.....	1893-94-95
Daniel P. Bissell.....	1837-41	A. W. Wheelock.....	1896-97-98
Harry Wheelock.....	1839-40	John F. White.....	1899-00-01-02-03-04
Wm. W. Wooster.....	1842-43-44-54		

On the 18th of December, 1904, occurred near Cuylerville in his home of sixty years the death of John Perkins, who had passed his hundredth birthday on August first preceding, and who was the oldest inhabitant, and probably at the time of his death the longest resident of the county. He came to this county from Vermont in 1815 with his father Elisha Perkins, his mother and seven brothers and sisters; they did not remain in Leicester but settled in Livonia; their settlement there did not continue long, however, and they soon re-

turned to Leicester, where Mr. Perkins always thereafter resided. He left surviving five living sons and daughters and eight grandchildren—the children of a deceased son and daughter. Mr. Perkins retained his mental faculties to the end and recalled vividly the notable scenes and events that came within his long experience. At the annual meeting of the Livingston County Historical Society held in January, 1904, Mr. Perkins was elected to honorary membership in deference to his great age and respected citizenship.

As with several other towns the civil war record of Leicester is incomplete. At a town meeting held in April, 1864, the town auditors were authorized to pay money to the needy families of soldiers at their discretion, the total amount not to exceed \$150. In August of that year bounties of \$300 were offered for one-year volunteers and \$600 for three-year volunteers, and the sum of \$525 to each drafted man who furnished a substitute. A month later another special town meeting was held when the supervisor was authorized to pay a sum not exceeding \$1,000 to each recruit credited to the town.

The following interesting sketch of Leicester was prepared by Rev. E. W. Sears some years ago and read before the Livingston County Historical Society:

“The Fathers built on a large scale, we shall see by referring to 1802, the year that Genesee county was organized. It was taken from Ontario county, and embraced in its territory what is now Orleans, Niagara, Erie, Chautauqua, Cattaraugus, Allegany, Wyoming and parts of Livingston and Monroe counties. Leicester was organized March 1802. The original bounds of Leicester were as follows: Commencing on the eastern transit at the southwest corner of South Hampton; thence east to the Genesee River; thence south on that River to the southeast corner of Leicester (as it now is) or to a point near the junction of the Canaseraga Creek and Genesee River; thence south to Steuben county, and on the west line of Steuben county to the Pennsylvania line; thence west on the Pennsylvania line to the east transit; thence north on the east transit to the place of beginning. Being about twelve miles east and west and sixty miles north and south. At an earlier date the capital of the Six Nations of Indians all residing in the State of New York was located in this town. This Indian town, called Beardstown, named after Little Beard, a bad



Indian, was located on the ground now occupied by the village of Cuylerville. Little Beard was one of the leaders of the brutal murder of Lieutenant Boyd and Parker. Beardstown contained about 150 houses. It was burned in 1779 by General Sullivan. The first town meeting in the town of Leicester was held on the first day of March, 1803, at the house of Joseph Smith, near the very spot now occupied by James W. Colt's farm house, between Cuylerville and Moscow. At this meeting the following officers were elected: John H. Jones, Supervisor; Geo. A. Wheeler, Town Clerk; Samuel Ewens, Alpheus Harris and Dennison Foster, Assessors; Perez Brown, Constable and Collector; Benjamin Gardner and Adam Wisner, Overseers of the Poor; George Gardner, William Mills and Joel Harvey, Commissioners of Highways.

"This Joseph Smith at whose house the town meeting was held is the man who was a prisoner with Captain Horatio Jones among the Indians, and he and Jones received a large tract of land as a gift from the Indians.

"The Indians at an early day had a council house at Squakie Hill; here was to be seen and heard the war dance and song. The names of some of these prominent Indians were Straight Back, Tall Chief, Bill Tall Chief, Sharp Shins, Kennedy Blinkey, Tom Jemison, Jim Washington and Captain Cook. At Big Tree, John Montour was killed by Quaway, a Squakie Hill Indian.

"In 1805 a little more than half of Leicester's territory was taken off, and Angelica was organized into a town. In 1814 Perry was taken from Leicester, and it contained what is now Castile and part of Covington. In 1818 Mount Morris was taken from Leicester, and organized into a town. In 1819 a portion was taken from Caledonia and Leicester, and York was organized into a town.

"The first tavern was kept by Leonard Stimson in 1797, sixty or eighty rods north of the Jones bridge. Still later one at Pine Tavern, kept by Joseph Simonds; one near Hiram Crosby's, kept by Francis Richardson; one at Teed Corners, kept by Pell Teed; one at old Leicester, kept by Joseph White; on the farm owned by Rev. Geo. Lane, one was kept by Dennison Foster. In 1813 Samuel M. Hopkins came to Leicester; in the following year he agreed with his brother-in-law, Jesse Wadhams, to erect a large hotel at old Leicester. Wadhams commenced the work, when some difficulty arose between Mr.

Hopkins and some of the inhabitants of Leicester village. Hopkins, believing he was not fairly used, abandoned the idea of doing anything for the place. He also induced Wadhams to give up the idea of building there. Mr. Hopkins immediately formed the idea of a village at another place. Accordingly a village plot was surveyed and named Moscow; this was made in 1814. The first hotel built in Moscow was built in 1814 by Jesse Wadhams; he was succeeded by Gideon T. Jenkins. It is now the residence of Harvey Wemple. Homer Sherwood built a hotel and was succeeded by Colonel J. Horsford, who kept it for twelve years. The place is now owned by Gilbert M. Cooley. In 1815 a clothing mill was erected by Peter Roberts and Samuel Crossman in the gulf north of the Newman place. During the same year one was built by Peter Palmer on the creek north of Moscow. The Moscow Academy was one of the first institutions in the country.

"The following have been members of the State Legislature from Leicester: Gideon T. Jenkins, Samuel M. Hopkins, Felix Tracy, Col. J. Horsford, John H. Jones, Lyman Odell and Geo. W. Patterson. Mr. Patterson was in the Legislature six years, and afterwards was Lieutenant Governor. In 1814 Samuel M. Hopkins was elected Congressman and in 1850 Col. J. Horsford was elected to Congress for one term. Leicester was fortunate in securing among its earliest settlers earnest, intelligent men. A glance at the industries of that early day will show they were men of push. The utilizing of the Genesee River for obtaining merchandise and the getting to market the produce of the county; the flat boat, the Tracy, Lyman and Perkins warehouses, were things of interest and profit, not only for Leicester, but for towns west and south. Warsaw, Pike and Rushford brought their products and took back with them merchandise, so that Leicester was an important item in their calculations. The first saw mill was built by Ebenezer Allen, at Gibonsville, in 1792. The first grist mill was built by Phelps and Gorham, on the west branch of Beard's Creek at Rice's Falls, in 1797; it burned down in 1818, and was rebuilt the next year. The grist mill just north of the Moscow square was built in 1818, by Samuel M. Hopkins. Isaac Barber built a grist mill at the falls near Hiram Crosby's. Col. Wm. T. Cuyler built one just east of Cuylerville, in 1844. He also built a distillery in 1851; it was burned in 1855. Colonel Cuyler rebuilt it the next year, much larger and more expensive. This was the last distillery that Leicester had; the first

one built in town was built by Judge John H. Jones, east and a little south of Jellis Clute's old home. Leicester was twenty-seven years old before she had a church built. The first one built was the Methodist Episcopal, in 1829. The Presbyterian, in 1832. The Christian and the old School Presbyterian, in 1838. The Baptist, in 1844. The U. P. at Cuylerville, in 1845. The first permanent white settlers were Captain Horatio and John H. Jones. The Joneses were quite numerous; at one time there were thirty voters in Leicester of that name. Judge John H. Jones' family furnished the town with Supervisors for sixteen years; the father five years, his son J. H., seven years, and Thomas, another son, four years. Because of their close similarity, I mention William W. Wooster's family. William W. Wooster, the father was supervisor four years, his son William B., seven years, and another son, Anthony M., four years. These two families served Leicester as supervisors for thirty-one years. In 1837 and '8 the Genesee Valley canal was commenced, and opened for travel in 1840. Perhaps the greatest gathering that Leicester ever had was at Cuylerville, Aug. 20th, 1841, when the remains of Lieutenants Boyd and Parker were taken up and removed to Mount Hope, Rochester. An appropriate address was delivered by Samuel Treat, Esq., in Colonel Cuyler's grove. The military companies with their music made a fine display. Thus a day passed not soon to be forgotten by those who were present. The opening of the Genesee Valley canal made Cuylerville the head of navigation for the towns southwest of Leicester. Between 1830 and 1840 Leicester had a very fine independent rifle company. J. Horsford was its first captain, and Charles Derr was its last. Wm. A. Mills and Hiram D. Crosby served the company as captains also, in the '30s. There was in the southeast corner of Leicester a little hamlet known as Dutch Corner, lying on the branch, containing all log cottages occupied by Mr. Fish, William and Peter Langs, Franklin Sears, Jacob and Peter Labour, Mr. Vangorder, Henry Boughton and the schoolhouse and Sears's shoe shop; in the southwest corner of the town was the little hamlet of Gibsonville, where there was a grist mill, which was changed into a paper mill; this was conducted in 1850 by Smith and Whitney.

"The industries of Leicester have changed wonderfully in the last fifty years. At Moscow and Cuylerville, fifty years ago, there were quite a number of persons engaged in manufacturing wagons and car-

riages; now there are none. Quite a number were engaged in the boot and shoe business—two shops at Moscow and one at Cuylerville; also there were two or three tailor shops and two harness shops; now there are none. Quite a number were engaged in the manufacturing of fanning mills, including G. W. Patterson and H. C. Allen, now there are none made in town. There have been five grist mills, all run by water; now there are none. Also eight sawmills all run by water but one; now none. Also eight or ten distilleries; now none."

### SKETCH OF HORATIO JONES.

The following account of Captain Jones was prepared in 1879 by Colonel William Lyman, his son-in-law. Colonel Lyman, who was himself a pioneer of this county, died in 1883 at the age of nearly ninety years. He removed from Connecticut in 1814 to Geneseo, where he was employed in the office of James Wadsworth and later in the store of Spencer & Company. In 1816 he opened a store at Havens in the town of Sparta, and in 1818 removed his business to Moscow, where he continued it until 1837. Colonel Lyman was a brother of Mrs. Allen Ayrault, of Geneseo, and of Mrs. Sleeper, of Mount Morris. Mr. Lyman was a great reader, a close observer and had a very keen sense of humor:

"My acquaintance with the family commenced in 1814, and in 1821 I married a daughter, born in 1802, with whom I passed fifty-four years of happy wedlock. (I cannot get along without mingling some of my own history with that of Captain Jones). It being a noted event in what was then called an open wedding and as many of the guests have since played important parts in the drama of life, I will give some of their names. Mrs. James Wadsworth, wife of the pioneer of landed estate, and he that was afterward General James S. Wadsworth, who lost his life in the Wilderness, near Richmond, Virginia; Mrs. Samuel M. Hopkins and family; Judge Charles H. Carroll and family; Judge Hez. D. Mason; Colonel Fitzhugh and family, one of the daughters, Miss Elizabeth Fitzhugh, who was afterward wife of James Birney, a candidate for the Presidency of the United States, was one of the bridesmaids; Miss Ann Fitzhugh, who was afterward Mrs. Gerrit Smith; Dr. D. H. Fitzhugh; Dr. D. H. Bissell and many others, with a sprinkling of guests from Canandaigua and Rochester. At my golden wedding in 1871 there were alive six of the original company



and two of them were present. Intimately connected thus with the family and on friendly terms, I was let into the inner history of Captain Jones' early life and his present status (most of which was delivered from his own mouth). Captain Jones' father was a mechanic, in which capacity he was called upon almost constantly to repair rifles and locks, which generally terminated in the trial of the weapon, in which Horatio Jones participated and he came to be an expert marksman. After the surprise that ended the conflict he turned and ran, followed by two Indians with loaded rifles. One of them said he was a boy, let us save him. They put after him and found that it required their best exertions to keep within hailing distance and when he fell they were in such hot pursuit that one ran by him before he could stop and the other came up and claimed him as a prisoner. To retard his progress some blankets were tied around his body which were allowed to drag in the wet grass and impede his locomotion. For two days they traveled in a northwest direction, fearing to shoot game lest the report of their guns should lead to the knowledge of their whereabouts. But on the third day a bear was shot and butchered and the intestines fell to him. These he emptied, took them to the creek, turned them and washed them thoroughly, placed them on the coals and when cooked were not unsavory for a person who had a standing appetite for three days. On arriving at Nunda, near where Portage now stands, preparation was made for running the gauntlet, and as they approached the spot they went down an abrupt descent. At this point half a dozen young squaws came up intent on joining the sport with their sticks and whips and rushed by the prisoner, and came so familiarly near as to brush him. As the last one brushed him he accelerated her motions by a vigorous push that helped her to overtake the one that preceded her and she in turn overtook the one who preceded her and so on until all fell in a promiscuous mass at the foot of the declivity. In their hot haste to join in the sport they had neglected their toilet and the thorns that supplied the place of pins were not driven home and their flowing robes floated to the breeze and exposed portions of their bodies that would otherwise have been concealed. It was a mass of animated, struggling humanity, heads and points. Those that were under could not get up because of the heap above them, while those above were too much exposed without some arrangement of their apparel to change position. Although the ex-



hibition lasted but a short time, it was very amusing and brought a loud guffaw from the Indians who were spectators. When the lines were formed between which the prisoners were to pass, Jack Berry took Jones to the head of the lines and pointed to him the goal which if he arrived at in safety he was free. As he approached he observed that the occupants stood with uplifted weapons on each side and when the word was given to start, Jones chose a close connection to one side, and as the sailor would say, 'hugged the shore,' i. e., run so close that they had no room to swing their arms and got through almost without a scratch and plunged into his future home and was met by his adopted mother, who furnished him new moccasins, deerskin shirt and breeches, and when he was dressed she was very proud of him. Of a handsome form with curly hair and a very white skin, she furnished him a long beautiful feather that he was allowed to wear in his cap. It was soon understood by the young Indians that the pet had rights that it was prudent to respect. As he was eating his soup a young Indian amused himself throwing little bits of sticks into it. He was cautioned to stop, but persisted. Jones rose to his feet and the Indian retreated and ran past the fire over which was suspended a kettle of boiling vegetables. The hard-shell squashes protruded and as Jones passed he seized one and dropped it under the hunting-skirt of the Indian, which brought him to a halt and a reclining posture. As he rolled over he spread the hot squash and as the scald healed it produced a scab from his head to his heels. The mother of the boy wanted Jones punished, but the chief said as the boy was the aggressor he must take the consequences. An Indian had been out and pulled up some bushes and was transporting them on his shoulder, and as he came up to where Jones was leaning over the fence he stuck the roots into Jones' face and was cautioned, but he repeated, when a sudden, horizontal, backward movement of Jones' arm brought the force of his hand in contact with the bridge of the Indian's nose, and as the bridge was unable to sustain the shock it caved in and left the point of the nose cocked up and as it was considered a trademark, the Indian carried it as long as I knew him. *Se-nun-ge-wah* was an Indian about Jones' age, and being active and fond of wrestling he would frequently challenge the pet to a trial of strength. He was allowed for prudential reasons for a while to carry off the honors of the contests, but Jones found that he could easily handle his man and con-

cluded to convince him of the fact and on the next occasion downed him. The Indian was not satisfied and insisted upon another trial, which resulted as before. Unwilling to believe in Jones' superiority of strength, a third trial was insisted upon. This was to be decisive and Jones with a hip-lock brought him down heavily. The Indian jumped up and said, 'You hurt me and I'll kill you,' and ran for his hatchet. Jones stood firm and as the Indian came up said, 'Cousin, this was a trial of strength and you challenged me. I was successful, and if my cousin thinks me worthy of death, here I am.' Swift as the eagle cleaves the air the hatchet was dispatched, but in an opposite direction, and the right hand was extended which was grasped and a friendship established that lasted as long as life. If the Indian's rifle brought down a buck or doe, a nice piece was selected and laid aside, 'That's for my friend!' and it would soon find its way to Jones's table. If an Indian is sick his panacea is pork (*quish quish*). I was present when the Indian and squaw presented themselves on the Captain's porch, and said: 'I am sick; have you any pork?' 'Yes; there is the barrel, take what you want.' They went to the barrel and took out several pieces that did not suit, but when they came to some nice side pieces, they cut off just what they wanted and put all the rest back and packed it nicely and covered it with brine; took their piece and went off. At a council held in Buffalo several years afterward when I was present, Captain Jones prepared several pounds of tobacco as presents to his old friends. Before opening the council a little time is allowed for the exchange of civilities and Jones dealt out by the hand to each of his old acquaintances a handful, but when he came to *Se-nun-ge-wah* he gave him a package containing a pound. The Indian saw the distinction, dropped his head, got up and went out of the council house. I followed him. He seated himself on a knoll, looked at his package and burst into tears and cried like a child. I left him and never saw him again.

"In December 1786, Captain Jones was at Geneva under the hill, on the flats. Here his first son was born, who was afterward named William and at mature age was called Bill or Colonel Bill. This was an epoch. He was the first male white child born west of Utica, or Fort Stanwix, and the event was memorable. Something was to be done. The Indian cradle was a hollow log dug out, without rockers. But here was a white male child that was entitled to civilized treatment.

He must have a Christian cradle, but how? No boards, no sawmill, no saw, no chisel, no mallet, no hammer west of Utica. But a boat had been poled up the Seneca river; had been stranded and deserted. Armed with his hatchet, hunting-knife and hemp-line he started for the boat; found it; brushed off the snow, laid out his plan so as to get enough lumber and no more. Getting his lines he commenced with an unerring stroke of his hatchet he detached sufficient lumber and put it in a pile. How to transport sufficient lumber for a cradle would be thought a trifling matter, but then it was no sinecure to carry it by manual strength over ravines, creeks, fallen timber, treacherous snow paths, and instead of light seasoned lumber it was heavy pitch pine, saturated with water. But nothing daunted, securing it with his hemp line he swung it upon his back and commenced his homeward march. To say that the skin of his back was not abraded or that his limbs were not scratched and torn by the underbrush and his physical endurance was nearly exhausted when he reached his cabin, would be misrepresentation. The next day it was brought into shape with a foot board, a head board and rockers. It was useful, but not ornamental, and I venture the assertion that no cradle has performed more service for seventy or eighty years than 'Bill's' cradle. Its motion has been almost constant and it has frequently been engaged for months ahead. The pioneer, the new settler, the Indian woman, all, considered that they had a common interest in Bill's cradle, and it remained as a monument to the rising generations until a short time ago, but it has now passed into oblivion, or by the carelessness of tenants it has been incinerated for kindling wood and has reverted to its native elements.

"At this location John Jacob Astor, the millionaire, purchased his first bear-skin of Captain Jones, and boarded with him for a time. This he remembered in 1830 or '33, when Jones visited him in New York; he remarked to Jones, 'What nice Indian cakes your wife used to give us when I boarded with you.'

"In 1789 Captain Jones removed from Geneva to the west side of the Genesee river, near Beardstown. To guide his stock through an unfenced country with nothing to guide them but an Indian foot-path, required all the attention of the male portion of the cavalcade, while Mrs. Jones and Sally Griffith were mounted each on a horse to which was lashed the best bedding. Mrs. Jones had one child strapped to

her back and one in her arms, beside the paraphernalia of house-keeping, while Sally Griffith was on another horse with Bill in her arms and bedding strapped behind. When they arrived at Flint creek Mrs. Jones passed through without difficulty, but Sally's horse's feet got tangled in the roots and plunged and threw Sally and Bill into the creek. Mrs. Jones deposited her two boys and plunged into the creek to save her first-born, which she succeeded in doing, and passed the rest of the way in safety.

“It was necessary that a large amount of money should be taken out to Niagara to pay the troops and other expenses, but to find a safe conveyance was somewhat difficult, for the settlements were far apart and the inhabitants along the road had not a settled character for honesty and morality. The money was expected and it was generally known would be carried by some agent who would not prove a protector of the treasure. But as the confidence of the governor was centered upon Jones, who would be most likely to carry out their wishes, he was applied to and accepted the trust. He secured a powerful animal and armed with tomahawk and scalping knife and leaving directions where the treasure would be found in case of accident to him, the course and distance from his fire, he started. Having got beyond where Ithaca now is, night coming on, he dismounted and made arrangements for the night. A horse that has been brought up in the woods has a very shrill whistle if danger approaches and does not stray far from camp. He built a large fire so that he was not afraid of attack from wild animals, and laid down and went to sleep, but was awakened by the appearance of a real or imaginary Indian boy, who said to him, ‘If you don't look out your bones will lie in a pile.’ He got up and found his horse had approached the camp and was alarmed. After an examination he discovered nothing wrong and he lay down and fell into a slumber when the same boy with the same message came to him again. Again he examined and again he reposed when the same boy and the same message was delivered, which induced him to saddle his horse, although it was still dark. His horse was a powerful one and as he gave her the line she plunged ahead and soon overtook a man who said, ‘You move early.’ He avoided conversation and in a little while observed another person who was disposed to pick a talk, but he passed ahead and soon came to a large fire with a large kettle boiling, which he imagined was intended for his especial use. This conviction

was strengthened by the fact that in the course of the day a man by the name of Street, who had been out with a load of cattle, had sold them and was supposed to be returning with the money in his pocket, and when near that place was accosted by two men who asked him to get off and take a drink. When he stooped down to take a drink at the spring they brained him and the creek carried the name of Murder creek for a long time. Red Jacket's fondness for sweetening in his tea was notorious and the subject of jokes. As we gathered around the table some lumps of salt had been carelessly left where he could reach them. He tasted his tea and discovered that it was not seasoned to his taste, when he reached out and took two or three lumps of the salt which he put into his tea and stirred all up preparatory to a good suck. He drew heavily upon the beverage, but as the taste had penetrated to the cuticle of the mouth bah! he could not stand it and he greeted it with, 'You've got me.' Some important transaction was to be consummated between the United States government and the Indians. Some commissioners were sent by the government to conclude the business. They were prevented because Red Jacket, one of the chief head men, was drunk. After waiting for several days for him to sober off, they applied to Jones to get him sober enough to do business. He found him drunk on the floor of the bar-room and when the bar keeper came to shut up for the night he seized Red Jacket to throw him out. Jones interfered and told the man he would take care of him; when the man built up a good fire and went to bed. About one or two o'clock Red Jacket, having slept off the effects of the liquor, woke up and inquired for the man who dealt out the liquor. The Captain interfered and said, 'Cousin, this won't do. Our father wishes to confer with his children and close up our agreements and has sent his officers here to complete the transaction. They have been waiting day after day, but cannot proceed because the chief man was drunk. Our father would be very angry that his officers were treated with such disrespect. You must abstain until the business is completed.' Red Jacket had a very prominent under lip, which he dropped with his head, and after a long interval he raised his head and said, 'I guess it will all blow over in a few days.' But Jones stuck to him until the business was completed and the commissioners left. On one occasion when the captain visited Buffalo, there was a militia training, and as was the custom in those days, a good many men in-



toxicated. As Jones's business was principally with the Indians, their consultations were held in public in the Indian language on the open stoop, the floor of which was two or three feet above the surrounding earth. One man, half drunk, was particularly obtrusive, and would obtrude himself with, 'What are these old men talking about?' He was repeatedly told that it was none of his business and he had better keep away. He insisted that it was a free country and he would go where he liked. Captain Jones was lame in both legs, but backing up against the house he found a firm support, he extended his arm as the intruder pressed upon him and altered the direction of the man and sent him off the stoop. In his progress he spread out both his arms and carried off several others, among them the District Attorney. As soon as they could pick themselves up, the District Attorney limped up and asked the captain if he knocked that man off. Jones said the man was in the way and pushed him aside. The injured man had recuperated sufficiently to get within hearing distance, and remarked, 'If you call that pushing, I'd like to know what you call knocking.' The question was left to the crowd and it was decided that it was a case of forcible ejectment. As soon as it was reduced to legal parlance the lawyer was satisfied, and the crowd dispersed.

"An Indian that had the under cord of his toe separated and the toe turned up which was very troublesome in his moccasin and operated as a hook and caught the grass, applied to Jones to cut it off. But as he was an adept in surgery, he told him he could do it himself. It would be but a stroke and he would help him. So he prepared a block, procured a sharpened chisel and a mallet and fixed him all right. The Indian gave the blow and leaped into the air with 'you told me to.' But the toe was off. James and George Jones, the sons of the captain, joined a company that was going out on the lines in 1813 or '14 in the war of 1812, and were taken prisoners by the Indians, but as there was a dispute as to which tribe of the Indians the prisoners belonged, and to settle the dispute they were all tomahawked. This was a heavy stroke and it was for a long time a question how they were disposed of. The Indians are the wards of the nation. They are migratory and as they pass from place to place, there are always necessary expenses that they cannot pay for, but they call upon those to whom they look for assistance, and it was frequently inconvenient to accommodate twenty or thirty with necessaries, such

as food, lodging, horse feed, etc. Now for these necessities you could not make out a bill with the necessary vouchers. The agent selected the Indian goods and when they were opened if a piece of beaver cloth was found too fine for Indian's rough wear, it was selected with, 'that's for the chief on the Genesee river; and that is for the chief at Canandaigua.' So if there was a brass kettle that was too bulky for an Indian to transport, a white chief would be found to utilize it and consider it a compensation for the many perplexities that they were called upon to settle between families and neighborhoods. I was knowing to a case where there were legitimate charges that should have been paid without a word, but were rejected. It amounted to \$66 or \$70. On inquiry of one of the auditors, he said it was too small. It was immediately revised and corrected, and charges of forage for twenty Indians, carriage and horses, driver, tavern expenses, at \$10 a day, amounting to \$400 or \$500, which was audited at once and the cash paid."

#### LEICESTER CHURCHES.

The inception of the movement which resulted in the organization of the UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF CUYLERVILLE, New York is set forth in the following sketch: .

In September, 1840, the canal between Rochester and Mount Morris was completed. During the same year Cuylerville was surveyed and named by Colonel William T. Cuyler, who owned the land upon which the village stands and much of the country around it. The place became an important shipping point and a flourishing village.

The first effort towards the organization of a religious society was made by the Baptists in 1843, a society was organized but the house of worship was built in Moscow.

In the village and surrounding country were many families of Scotch Presbyterians who desired a church more convenient than York or Covington.

In 1844 application was made to the Presbytery of Caledonia, under the care of the Associate Reformed Synod of New York, for an organization. Steps were also taken towards the erection of a house of worship.

The request was granted and the Rev. D. C. McLaren, Rev. Alexander Blaikie and Mr. Hugh McVeigh were appointed a committee to

organize a congregation in Cuylerville. This was effected in due time and a building completed.

The following is a copy of a part of the first minutes of the organization:

"At a meeting of the male members of the Associate Reformed Congregation of Cuylerville held in the church in said village on Monday, January 20, 1845 pursuant to a published notice for the same—the Rev. Alexander Blaikie was appointed moderator, Hugh Dale assistant moderator agreeable to the statute for such cases provided, and James Niven was chosen clerk.

On motion it was unanimously resolved that the society be known by the name and title of the Associate Reformed Church of Cuylerville in the town of Leicester, county of Livingston, state of New York, adhering to the Associate Reformed Synod of New York, and that the trustees hereafter to be elected and their successors shall be known by the name and title of "The Trustees of the Associate Reformed Church of Cuylerville."

Five trustees were then chosen, and their terms of service decided by lot. Henry VanVechton for one year, James Niven and Lyman Odell for two years, Hugh Dale and Jacob N. Clute for three years. A certificate of organization was executed and being duly attested before William Finley a judge of Livingston county, was placed on file in the clerk's office.

On the 14th of November, 1846, Rev. D. C. McLaren moderated a call to Rev. James B. Schevler of Philadelphia, who was installed as pastor April 7, 1847. At the same time Hugh Rippey, Matthew Crawford, and John Kennedy were elected to the office of "Ruling Elder," and they were installed on the 9th of May.

Rev. Schevler demitted his charge January 28, 1852, and was succeeded by Rev. W. C. Somers, January 1, 1853-November 10, 1856. Rev. F. M. Proctor, January 1, 1859-April 17, 1866. Rev. John Rippey December 26, 1866-May 4, 1894. Rev. R. B. Stewart, April 1st, 1895.

The Presbyterian Church of Moscow, New York, was organized by Rev. Abraham Forman of Geneseo in the month of June 1817, and was connected with the Presbytery of Ontario. There were nine original members, three of these were chosen elders and composed the first session, namely, Asahel Munger, Abijah C. Warren, Asa R.

Palmer. Elihu Mason was the first minister, serving from July 1817 to 1820.

At the time of its organization the church worshiped in the chapel of the Moscow Female Academy, a then flourishing institution, located on the south side of the village park, and a little east of the present church building. Here the church continued to worship till the present edifice was finished in the fall of 1832.

The contract for building was first given to a young man, who lacking sufficient means to continue and complete the work, it was afterward given to Mr. Howe who finished it at a cost of \$3,300. This building was again thoroughly repaired and refurnished in 1868, Rev. M. N. McLaren of Caledonia preached the dedicatory sermon.

Following Rev. Mr. Mason in the ministry were Rev. S. T. Mills, Rev. Amos P. Brown, Rev. J. Walker, Rev. Mr. Schaffer, and Rev. Samuel Porter, each serving from two to five years. The first settled pastor was Rev. John H. Redington, a man of more than ordinary ability, who began his labors in 1835. It was during his pastorate that the division of the Presbyterian church into the new and old school occurred. And the pastor being very decided in his opinions, adhering to the old school and carrying a number of the membership with him, these went out and built a small church on the east side of the village park, while those adhering to the new school party maintained their right to the original church edifice and continued to worship there. Rev. Mr. Redington continued his pastorate up to his death, which occurred in September, 1841, and his remains were deposited in the village cemetery where they still rest. Following Mr. Redington in the Old School church was Rev. J. W. McDonald, and officiating in the other church was the Rev. E. H. Stratton, under whose influence in 1845 the two churches were again reunited under the **Presbytery of Wyoming**.

Following in the pastorates were Rev. L. Leonard, Rev. Walter C. Cauch for three months, Rev. J. M. Harlow, Rev. G. R. Howell, Rev. W. D. McKinley. The present pastor, Rev. Fisher Gutelius began his labors on the first Sabbath of July, 1874, and is now in the thirtieth year of his pastorate with this people. The membership of the church has never exceeded about one hundred—which number is still maintained. During the pastorate of Mr. Gutelius a fine new pipe organ was placed in the church in 1876, cost \$2700, and beautiful parlors

were added to the church in 1903 by the Ladies Aid Society at a cost of over \$1000. Originally the church was connected with the Presbytery of Ontario, and in 1837 with the Presbytery of Newton Synod of New Jersey, and later it was transferred to the Presbytery of Susquehanna and afterward to the Presbytery of Wyoming, and upon the union of Wyoming and Steuben, it became connected with the Presbytery of Genesee River. By the union of the two General Assemblies in 1870 and the subsequent reconstruction of Synod and Presbyteries the church became allied with the Presbytery of Rochester, of which body it is still a member.

The following is a list of Elders who have officiated in the session:

June 1817 Asabel Munger, Abijah C. Warren, Asa R. Palmer.

1819 Sam'l M. Hopkins, Felix Tracy.

1822 Jerediah Horsford.

1829 Ezra Walker.

1831 Benjamin Ferry, Daniel T. Barnum.

1837 Stephen D. Alverson, Alanson Holbrook.

1841 William H. Holbrook, Samuel C. Wilder.

1859 Wilder Silver, James R. Dales.

1868 Jacob K. Smith.

And the present session are Newton H. Crosby, F. Stuart Gray, Henry B. Higgins and George F. Hudson.

The total number of membership from the organization up to the present time has been about 500.

Two persons born in this town and in early life attendants of this church became missionaries in foreign lands, Rev. Herman N. Barnum, D. D., son of Daniel T. Barnum, a graduate of Amherst College and of Andover Theol. Seminary, who has labored at Harpoot, Turkey under the American Board for a number of years and is still laboring there, also Sarah Dales, a daughter of Rev. John B. Dales, D. D., once a member of this church, who went out under the auspices of the United Presbyteries to Egypt and subsequently married Rev. Dr. Lansing.

There were Methodists in the town of Leicester at a very early day. They soon increased to such a number that a class was formed and in a few years the number was sufficient to warrant the formation of a church. No early records are in existence. The time when the first class was organized; the names of those who composed it; the name



of the class leader—all are gone. This class existed at least as early as 1820, for at the Conference of 1821 it was reported that Rochester, Moscow and Geneseo were made new charges. This presupposes the existence of those preliminary steps to the organization of a Methodist church—the development of the class.

Lewis B. White came from Rochester, New York, to Moscow in 1825. There was a local preacher by the name of Lock residing here, a class leader, and there was another leader by the name of Bealey Ensign. In this year (1825) Peter Palmer and wife, Charles P. Conoley and wife, Gamaliel Jeckett and wife and others were connected with these classes. The old brick school house was used as a preaching place. Here their Sunday school was held. This society was organized May 3rd, 1829, with the title "THE FIRST SOCIETY OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH in the Village of Moscow, New York." The trustees elected were Lewis B. White, Gamaliel Jeckett, Peter Palmer, Charles P. Conoley, William Lyman.

The contract for the present church building was immediately let to John Atwood and Peter Palmer and it was to be finished by January 1st, 1830. The Rev. Loren Grant drew the plan for the church edifice. This society was connected with the Dansville circuit at first, and was then made a part of the Perry circuit. Afterwards, and as early as 1839, it was connected with the old Covington circuit. The Conference preachers sent during 1839 were the Revs. Richard L. Wait, E. J. Selleck and a Mr. Richman. In 1843 occurred the great division when the Wesleyan secession divided this society. The two sections were about equal numerically and financially. Those who separated organized a society and worshiped in the old academy for a little more than a year.

The rebuilding of the old society and establishing it on a firm basis and its subsequent success were largely due to the wise counsel and good management of the Rev. Richard Wright, so that in August 1845 the report made by the Rev. David Fellows, preacher in charge of the Covington circuit gave Moscow a membership of eighty-one. The church has been thoroughly repaired twice. The first was in 1848 and the second in 1873. At the latter over \$1,300 was expended.

THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH of Moscow was organized in 1843, and its first pastor was Elder O. D. Taylor. A house of worship

was erected the succeeding year. The church struggled along because of its lack of membership and financial strength for many years and the pulpit and pastorate were irregularly supplied. It was easier to get an occasional preacher than one to attend to the work outside of the church services although for long intervals these pulpit supplies were very infrequent. Intermittent services were kept up until about 1874 or 1875. Since then they have been suspended and the old church building was sold to the Catholic church upon the organization of St. Thomas Aquinas Church in 1897.

The history of the formation of St. Thomas Aquinas Church of Moscow is given in the following communication:

On the 12th of June, 1897, Rt. Rev. B. J. McQuaid informed the pastor of St. Patrick's Church of Mount Morris that the Catholics of Moscow, who for years had been yearning for a church of their own, must now be gratified. Previous to this time they had formed a part of the parish of Mount Morris. Father Day announced to his congregation on Sunday, the 13th of June, the Bishop's decision and requested the members from Moscow to appoint a committee to confer with him that week. The committee was accordingly appointed and met at St. Patrick's Rectory. The question of buying land on which to build a church was dismissed, when it was learned that the former Baptist Church property of Moscow, owned by Sarah C. Wemple, was for sale and could be purchased for a reasonable sum. Bishop McQuaid's assent to this proposition was obtained, and Father Day, John McMahon, and B. E. Brophel were appointed trustees with power to purchase. The property was purchased for \$1200, and deeded on the 16th of July to the congregation under the corporate title of Thomas Aquinas Church. A sanctuary was built and an altar, confessional, organ, vestments and the necessary furniture were supplied. The pews were taken up and replaced so as to leave a center and two side aisles. The interior was papered and painted. Fifteen feet were added to the tower, a steel roof put on and the exterior painted.

The church was dedicated on the 19th of September of that year by Rt. Rev. B. J. McQuaid who also preached. Rev. E. Gefell sang the Mass and the choir of St. Patrick's Church of Mount Morris furnished music. Rev. James H. Day, who is still the pastor, was assisted from July, 1898 until November, 1899 by Rev. E. A. Rawlinson. B. E. Brophel is still one of the trustees, but John McMahon having moved

to Mount Morris in 1901, resigned as trustee and has been succeeded by Charles Welch. James McMahon has been and is still the faithful sexton.

## LIVONIA.

The town of Livonia, on the eastern side of Livingston county, was formed from Pittstown, now Richmond, Ontario county, in 1808, and reduced to its present size in 1819, for the formation of Conesus. It is bounded north by Lima, east by Richmond, Ontario county, south by Conesus, and west by Geneseo. Its area is 22,811 acres, and its population in 1900 was 2,788.

The northern part is undulating and the southern part somewhat hilly. The soil along the streams is a clayey loam, on the uplands a sandy and gravelly loam, and nearly all of a quality to produce good grain crops. A part of the town is underlaid with salt deposits.

The outlet of Conesus lake runs along its northwestern section, the outlets of Hemlock and Canadice lakes its eastern section, and Kinney's creek is in the southern section. Hemlock lake enters the southern part of the town for about a mile, and Conesus lake lies along its western border.

There are five villages and hamlets—Livonia, Livonia Centre, South Livonia, Hemlock Lake (formerly called Slab City) and Lakeville. The largest of these is Livonia which had a population of 865 in 1900.

Jacksonville, at one time a promising hamlet, located on the outlet of Hemlock lake, a mile or so north of Slab City, has gone to decay. It contained at one time a grist-mill, distillery, cloth-dressing works, one store and several dwelling houses. The place was regularly laid out and the village lots duly numbered.

The most of the early settlers were from New England, industrious and energetic.

Solomon Woodruff, one of the first settlers, was born in South Farms, Connecticut, and came to Livonia in 1792, and settled on a farm one mile south of the Centre. His nearest neighbor at that time was Mr. Pitts, at the foot of Honeoye Lake. He purchased his farm of one hundred and fifty acres of General Fellows, a large land owner,

at four shillings per acre. The first year he cut the timber on one and a half acres, and burnt the brush, and without removing the logs planted it to potatoes, and with the avails of this crop paid for his farm. With the help of a neighbor named Farnam he put up a log cabin on the clearing and returned to Connecticut in the fall. In February, 1793, with his wife and two children, and his household effects on a sled drawn by a pair of three-year-old steers, he started back to his home in Livonia, and was twenty-six days on the journey to the house of George Goodwin, in what is now the town of Bristol, Ontario county, where his youngest child died, after which event he and his family pursued their journey to Livonia only to find that his house had been burned in his absence by the Indians. He found a temporary home for his wife and child with Gideon Pitts while he proceeded to put up another cabin. The nearest grist mill was six miles east of Canandaigua, and to this Mr. Woodruff often went with his oxen and the grist on the yoke between them, as he had no wagon, and there was hardly a road for one. At this time the Indians were quite troublesome, and on one occasion when Mr. Woodruff was absent they came, to the number of thirty, and demanded the bark which covered the corncrib to make a covering for their huts, and upon being refused by Mrs. Woodruff, they came into the house, intoxicated, and remained the entire night, threatening the lives of herself and child, Austin. The next year, in the fall, a party of Indians came by Mr. Woodruff's, and one of them snatched up this same child and started off at full speed, but fortunately his course lay up a steep hill which somewhat arrested his flight. Luckily, a man who worked for Mr. Woodruff met him and relieved the child from its perilous situation. The next summer there was a great treaty held some place west of his house and eleven hundred Indians passed his place in Indian file and the train was over one mile in length. About the same time an Indian runner was sent out from Buffalo to go to Canandaigua, and reached Mr. Woodruff's house at three o'clock in the afternoon, seventy-five miles distant from Buffalo. He halted a few moments, took a drink of water, and started again, and reached Canandaigua before sunset, a total distance of one hundred miles. When Sullivan's army passed near the foot of Hemlock Lake, they cut down an orchard of apple trees. They afterwards sprouted up, and Mr. Woodruff cut some and stuck them into a potato and planted them;



one of these trees was standing until recently, a venerable relic of his labor, bearing the best of native winter fruit.

Another son was born to Mr. Woodruff in 1794, and named Philip—the first white child born in the town; he became a lawyer of repute, and was twice elected assemblyman of the district. The year of his birth Mr. Woodruff opened his log house for a tavern, and this was the first tavern kept within the limits of Livonia. Among the guests whom he entertained there in those pioneer days was the future king of France, Louis Philippe.

Peter Briggs and a Mr. Higby settled in Livonia in 1794; Philip Short, David Benton and John Wolcott in 1796 and 1798; Ruel and Jesse Blake, George Smith, Smith Henry, Nathan Woodruff and Thomas Grant about 1800. Nearly all of these were from Connecticut.

Oliver Woodruff, brother of Solomon, followed him from Connecticut in 1803, locating on the site of Livonia Centre. A number of families had then settled in the town, and finding that no religious services had been held in the locality, he invited them to come to the log schoolhouse on Sunday, and there read and expounded the Bible to them. Oliver Woodruff had served in the war of the Revolution, participated in the fighting at Ticonderoga, Long Island and Harlem Heights, and was taken prisoner by the British when they captured Fort Washington. They almost starved him, and when he was exchanged at the end of three months he was emaciated and sick.

George Smith was born in Dorset, Vermont, on the third of March, 1779, while his parents were moving from Scituate, Rhode Island, to the former state, in which they continued to reside until 1798. His ancestors were of Rhode Island. His father, Oziel Smith, removed to Livonia, where he died in September, 1818, at the age of 78 years. His mother's maiden name was Margaret Walton. In the winter of 1798, George engaged with Joel Roberts, of Lima, to drive a team of two yoke of oxen and a horse from Rutland, Vt., to the Genesee country, heavily loaded with plow irons, chains and other agricultural implements. The journey was made in twenty-four days. He remained in Lima until the spring of 1801, when he removed to Livonia with John Wolcott, to work at the carpenter and joiner trade, and millwright business. Their first job was the erection of the first framed house built in the town of Livonia. In 1803 he worked a season on the old court house now standing in Batavia, and in the fall

of the same year he erected a saw mill for the Holland Land Company at the Oak Orchard falls, now Medina. At that time the Ridge road was not cut out. The nearest inhabited house stood on the old Queenstown road, nine miles distant. In January, 1807, he married Sally Woodruff. In the March following he commenced house-keeping in a log house on the farm on which he continued to reside until 1871. On the formation of the town, Colonel Smith was elected assessor, and was elected supervisor in 1820, and several times thereafter. He was appointed justice of the peace in 1819, and held the office about eight years. Immediately after the declaration of war in 1812, he was commissioned as Major in Colonel Peter Allen's Regiment of Militia, and was ordered to the Niagara frontier. The regiment was first quartered at Five Mile Meadows, and afterwards at Lewiston. When the order came on the 12th day of October to attack Queenstown, the Major was detached and ordered to take charge of the boats and transportation. After the repulse of the troops under Van Rensselaer, in the first movement, Major Mullany was ordered across with a hundred men. But the firing upon the boats in the first attempt had demoralized the boatmen and they ran away. The soldiers however supplied their places, though, lacking skill to manage the boats in the swift current, they were carried half a mile below the point of attack, and when they reached the shore were fired upon by the enemy, who left the heights and came down in such force as to make prisoners of the battalion with the exception of Major Mullany, Doctor Lawton of Philadelphia, and one other, who put off in a boat, and though exposed to a general fire from the British lines, they succeeded in making good their escape, their boat so badly riddled on reaching the American side that it was in a sinking condition. Meantime Captain, afterwards General, Wool was crossing the river with his forces, and stormed and took the heights. As soon as the American forces had reached the other side, General Wadsworth with a small force under orders took boats for the purpose of supporting the movement, and to take command of the attacking party. He directed Smith to raise the flag of his regiment, and to join his force. He promptly stepped into one of the boats and unfurled the colors, though the enemy paid their respects to the party with a twenty-four pounder planted over the river. He had the honor of planting this flag on the British battery. Major Smith was sent out under Colonel, afterwards

General, Winfield Scott to drive the Indians, who were firing upon the heights, from a piece of woods. On the return Major Smith passed an old soldier of the Revolution, then serving in Colonel Stranahan's regiment, who was trying to scalp an Indian. On being ordered to desist, he replied that it had cost him a great deal of trouble to kill the Indian, for they had been dodging each other's shots for some time, and insisted that he might be permitted to preserve some remembrance of the red-skin. If not allowed the scalp he would content himself with the Indian's blanket, two good yards of blue broadcloth, and stripping it from the body of his fallen antagonist, he deftly thrust the prize into his knapsack. After the heights were retaken by the British and our troops made prisoners, they were taken to Fort George, and at the end of a week were released on parole. Major Smith was a prisoner and was included in the parole. In 1817 he was appointed Colonel of the 94th Regiment of militia, and served two or three years in that capacity. On the organization of the county in 1821, he was elected to the Assembly, being the first representative from the new county, and the last under the first constitution. In 1824 he was re-elected to the Assembly having for a colleague George Hosmer, of Avon.

He moved from Livonia to Rochester in 1871 and died there in 1873 in the 95th year of his age. His son, Lewis E. Smith, became prominent as a lawyer, and was three times elected Member of Assembly from Livingston county, after which he moved to Rochester, where he is still residing at a very advanced age. Hon. Lewis E. Smith has contributed very valuable material to the early history of Livonia.

The first frame house in town belonged to David Benton, and was built in 1801. The carpenter work was done by Colonel George and John Smith. The first saw mill was built by Mr. Higby in 1795, and the first grist mill by Seth Simmons the same year. Isaac Bishop was the pioneer merchant. The first distillery was built by Levi Van Fossen in 1808, and the second in 1817 by Fred Davis.

"A colony composed mainly of Eastern people, would not be long without a district school, and in the winter of 1798 and '9, a little log house at the Centre was opened for a winter term to the children and young people. Darius Peck was the teacher. The carpenter work was done by Colonel George Smith and John Wolcott. In 1803 Isaac Bishop opened a store and made an ashery. The heavy growth of

forest trees and the dense underwood afforded favorable covers for wild game, wolves, and bears, too, were often seen; the depredations of the latter were quite annoying, and sheep, and even swine needed to be housed near the dwellings of the settlers. An incident of 1805, occurring on the farm of Mr. Richardson, near the site of South Livonia, is related. While chopping near his hog-pen early one morning, Mr. Richardson heard an unusual disturbance in the inclosure. Slipping quickly to the pen he saw an enormous bear attempting to drag a large hog over the side. Lifting his axe he jumped into the pen. The bear dodged his blows, and he was obliged to call a fellow-workman before the hungry brute could be driven off and made to retreat into the rank weeds. With the aid of a neighbor a dead-fall was set for the bear. On visiting this trap the next morning the bait was gone, but the weight, in its fall, had caught the bear by one of its fore paws, which, in its struggles, had been torn off, and the victim got away minus the paw. The Indians roamed over every portion of the town and have left visible traces in several parts of their occupancy."

Another early settler of prominence was Leman Gibbs, who came with his parents, Eldad Gibbs and wife, in 1801. He was one of the protectors of the people as constable and deputy sheriff, and for thirty-five years was justice of the peace. To quote from Doty's history:

"He served as Member of Assembly in 1854, and after the close of the session was appointed a commissioner to examine the public accounts. His practical good sense was shown in the report made by himself and his fellow commissioners, in which several incipient abuses were pointed out and checked by subsequent legislation. Judge Gibbs had a fondness for military matters. Entering the militia as a musician he passed through the several grades to that of Brigadier General, from which he resigned. While holding the rank of sergeant he was promoted above a superior. The jealousy of the latter led to a misunderstanding and finally to a challenge to fight a duel. Mutual friends stepped in and the difficulty was amicably settled."

"The fondness of Judge Gibbs for music had made him proficient in the art, and he opened a singing school. The early settlers were accustomed to introduce the popular songs of the day at the frequent social gatherings, and here Judge Gibbs was always foremost. His



uncle, Jeremiah Riggs, was quite gifted in making impromptu couplets on some familiar theme, a verse of which he would 'line,' and Judge Gibbs was as apt in wedding them to music, and these improvised efforts were the source of special delight to the little assemblages. The hospitable house of Eldad Gibbs was always open to new comers, and many were the good natured practical jokes played by the circle of young men who often gathered there, upon any pretentious night."

At the first town meeting in 1808 held at the house of Solomon Woodruff the principal officers elected were: supervisor, Lyman Cook; town clerk, Theodore Hinman; assessors, George Smith, John Warner, Matthew Hinman. The other officers are not now known, nor are the officers from that time to 1821, as the records were burned in 1878.

Some of the settlers who came a few years later were Robert Dixon, who was elected supervisor ten times, Darius Jacques, whose son, Russell R. Jacques, was proprietor of the widely known Jacques'house on Hemlock lake for many years, Matthew Armstrong and Elias Chamberlain.

John Bosley, who came about 1798, built a grist mill on the outlet of Conesus lake in 1800. It was twice destroyed by fire and twice rebuilt; the last time by Lucius F. Olmsted & Co., in 1835. Mr. Bosley purchased a tract of about 400 acres of the Wadsworths. Near his mill was Fort Hill, known as a spot where many Indian skeletons and relics were found.

The first grist mill at Livonia Centre was built in 1816. It contained two runs of stone, and was built by Flavel Hunt, Orange Woodruff and Pliny Weller. The mill was purchased of them by Mr. Hinman. The first miller was William Gilbert. The mill was destroyed by fire in after years. A saw-mill was built in 1817 on the creek about a quarter of a mile northeast of the Centre. The waters of the stream began to fail as lands were cleared and milling no longer paid, then it was abandoned. Hugh Lemon manufactured potash a few rods to the north of the grist mill in 1816 and continued in the business for a number of years. A tannery was carried on at the Centre north of the bridge as early as 1807.

August Porter, surveyor for Phelps and Gorham, received from them the town of Livonia for his services, at the rate of a shilling an



acre, and sold it for one shilling and six pence an acre, believing that he had made a good bargain.

Quoting from Norman Seymour: "In 1810 Livonia had a population of 1,187, with seventy-two voters, and the manufacturers in that year produced 15,933 yards of cloth from sixty looms. There were 200 families. In the year 1835 her population was 2,659. Its county tax was \$754.58 and its town tax \$711.41. The town then had three grist mills and three fulling mills. The number of yards fullled was 5,485. There were also two distilleries."

The most picturesque part of Livonia is around the northern end of Hemlock Lake, with its bold, thickly wooded shores and banks. The lake is about seven miles long, averages 200 rods wide, and its pure waters are from sixty to eighty feet deep nearly the whole length. Since 1872 it has been the source of the city of Rochester's water supply. We quote from a paper on the subject by H. J. Wemett:

"Hemlock lake has an altitude of nearly 900 feet, and the adjacent hills—Bald Hill and Marrowback—must reach nearly that distance above the surface of the lake. Of the fifteen miles of beach that surround the lake, less than two border on cultivated fields. For miles at a stretch the high water leaves not even a foot-path along its beach, while the high, thickly-wooded and nearly perpendicular hills above you, nearly as far as the eye can reach, seem only waiting an invitation to fall into the water."

Early in the 19th century the lumber industry developed immensely in the country south of the lake, and the lumber or logs were conveyed down the lake by water in summer and over the ice in winter. In 1826 a public road was constructed along the east shore, and now forms a romantic driveway. Before this, during the winter as many as 200 lumber teams could often be seen at once on the ice. For many years much produce was taken from Livonia and Lima to the southern lumber camps in exchange for pine and hemlock boards and planks and cedar posts. In the '70s, '80s and '90s many summer cottages were built along the west shore of the lake, and it became an outing place to which many resorted, but within the past four or five years, Rochester purchased the shore lands and cottages, and its brief history as a summer resort was ended.

After Rochester appropriated the waters of the lake litigation by the millers on the streams below resulted in the practical purchase by

the city of all of the mill property, in condemnation proceedings. Later the necessity of restricting the use of the shores of the lake led the city to appropriate an area of about two hundred deep feet of the shore line, at a very large expense. This resulted in converting the lake into a practical reservoir for the city, and its usefulness for other purposes ceased.

A correspondent states that "the Christian Society of Lakeville is one of the oldest in Livonia, having been organized in 1818. The first membership was ten persons, and the Rev. Joseph Badger was the pastor in charge. The present building was erected in 1850. It was repaired and made modern during the pastorate of Rev. M. D. Syke, and re-dedicated November 23, 1902."

The first Universalist Society was organized in 1831. The first trustees were Robert Adams, John Farrel and George Smith. The Mennonite Society was organized in 1827.

The First Baptist church was organized in 1816. Its covenant and articles of faith were examined and approved by representatives of Baptist churches of Groveland, Bristol, Avon and Lima. It did not own a church building until 1833, when the present one was erected, but it has been remodeled since and much improved. The church was rigid in its early discipline. If a member was absent from the services a few Sabbaths he or she was waited upon by a committee and required to give reasons for the absence, and sometimes to promise more faithful attendance. In 1824 Rev. P. L. Slocum, the pastor, was excluded for unchristian conduct, his offense consisting of drinking too much cider when visiting his parishioners. During the pastorate of Rev. Thomas Beebe, revival meetings were held by the celebrated Elder Knapp, and these were followed by the addition of eighty-one new members to the church, nearly all by baptism, who were immersed in Conesus lake in January, a large opening having been cut in ice eighteen inches thick for that purpose. During the ceremony it was necessary to stir the water continually to keep it from freezing; yet it was said that none of the candidates took cold. The church has had twenty-three pastors. The longest pastorate was that of Mr. Marean, who remained twenty-eight years. Deacon William T. Lewis was church clerk thirty-five years. L. J. Chamberlin has been deacon forty-seven years. The present membership numbers ninety-five.

The first church in Livonia was organized by Rev. Aaron C. Collins in December, 1806, and was called the Second Congregational Church of Pittstown. In 1813 it took the name of the First Presbyterian Church of Livonia. The original members were Jeremiah Riggs, Aaron Childs, Selah Stedman, Thankful Parsons, Lucy Childs, Dumeras Blake, Mary Stedman, Irene Clark, Benjamin Cook, Oliver Woodruff, Rachel Gibbs, Nancy Benton, Lydia Gibbs, Anna Woodruff, Sally Farrand, Sally and Rebecca Blake. George and Sally Smith sang in the choir. Religious services had been held in town before— in 1803-4 by Rev. John Rolph, and in 1804-5 by Rev. Mr. Lane, a Methodist preacher from England. For a long time the services of the First Society were held in school houses and for eight or nine years by Mr. Collins, who divided his ministerial work between Livonia and Richmond. It did not build a house of worship until 1814, the year after it became Presbyterian. At this time the church numbered thirty members. It was without a pastor for some years after Mr. Collins left, and was supplied by neighboring ministers. The second pastor was Rev. Ebenezer Everett, in 1818, and the third, Rev. Ezekiel J. Chapman, who officiated from 1819 to 1827.

St. Michael's (Catholic) church of Livonia had its beginning in 1848, when several Catholic families settled in the town. Mass was celebrated that year in a cooper shop by Father O'Connor, and he made Livonia a charge, visiting it regularly. There were three other priests after him before Father Quigly, who, in 1855 and 1856, performed the duties for both that charge and Lima. In 1857 the membership was considerably increased, Father McGuire, became pastor, and a church building was erected. In the later '70's the church building was improved and a cemetery lot purchased under the guidance of Father T. C. Murphy.

In June, 1884, the Conesus Lake Salt and Mining company was organized with a capital of \$30,000, with Joel Stone as president. He died suddenly, his son Frank E. Stone took his place, and the manufacture of salt in Livonia was commenced, but after the company's block was burned in 1887 the company was dissolved. In 1884 M. L. Townsend of New York sank a well just north of Livonia village, and at the depth of 1,221 feet found a bed 32½ feet thick of pure rock salt. Another test well was put down south of the village in 1890, and at the depth of 1,335 feet a salt bed fifty-eight feet thick was struck.

Then a new salt company was formed, but the business was carried on at a loss and given up.

Mr. Van Fossen's distillery, started in 1808, has been mentioned as the first in the county. Others were built a few years later, and at one time there were six whiskey distilleries in active operation in the town. "At that time" (in the '20s), says H. D. Kingsbury, "every one drank. Ministers and deacons always kept their decanters well filled, and a religious visit was opened with a decorous dram. Twenty years later not a distillery was left, and the better part of the community had discarded the drinking habit. To tell the causes that led to this great change would be an essay on the evolution of the moral sentiment. It seems astonishing that the best people were so long finding out that it was wrong to drink."

Nearly sixty years ago, the Livonia town fair was organized, and for several years, successful exhibitions were held at Livonia Centre. A few years after its close, and before the war of the Rebellion, the people in the vicinity of Hemlock lake organized and held a fair on the Bowen lot on Clay St., near the village.

At the beginning of the war in 1861 and until the year 1867 no fair was held. In that year the enterprise was re-organized and its buildings were moved to the Short lot at Glenville, and continued holding annual exhibitions until Ackley and Hoppough fitted up a trotting course at the village of Hemlock when the society moved its sheds and buildings to these grounds.

This year 1904 was the thirty-seventh consecutive year since its re-organization. The society has enlarged its grounds and built many new buildings. Some of the first old time presidents were Allen Sylvester, S. T. Short, H. P. Hoppough, Samuel Bonner and Andrew Kuder. The society is in a flourishing condition.

Livonia people were enthusiastic in their support of the Union during the Civil war, and sent a large number of volunteers to the front. To this end the town raised much money by taxation, but the records of its bounties are not to be found. Edward S. Gilbert became lieutenant colonel of the 25th New York Volunteers; Edward E. Sill, brevet lieutenant colonel, 136th New York Volunteers; Henry F. Sill, captain in the 27th Iowa Infantry; Justus F. McCoy, captain in First New York Dragoons; Charles H. Richmond, surgeon of 104th New York Volunteers; Adam Dixon, captain in 104th New York Volun-

teers; Willard S. Chapin, captain in an Illinois regiment; Charles L. Peck, captain in the 136th New York Volunteers; and there were also eight first lieutenants from Livonia.

The list of supervisors of the town is as follows:

Ichabod A. Holden.....	1821-22-23	Brad. J. Blake.....	1860-61-62-63-64-65
Ruel L. Blake.....	1824-25-26	W. W. Wheeler.....	1866-67
Robert Dixon.....	1827-28-29-30-31-32-33-34-54	David Gray.....	1868-69
Augustus Gibbs.....	1835-38-39	John Thurston.....	1870-71
George Smith.....	1836-37-46	J. B. Patterson.....	1872-73-74-75
Charles P. Pierce.....	1840	S. G. Woodruff.....	1876-78
Leman Gibbs.....	1841-42-43-44-45-52	Chas. H. Richmond.....	1877-79-80
Wm. S. Gilbert.....	1847-48	Buell D. Woodruff.....	1881-82
Austin Woodruff.....	1849	A. N. Stewart.....	1883-84
Charles L. Shepard.....	1850	M. F. Linsley.....	1885-86
Henry Dixon.....	1851	F. J. Coe.....	1887-88-89-90-91
Samuel Northrop.....	1853	J. H. Adams.....	1892-93-94-95-96-97
Joel Stone.....	1855	W. S. Trimmer.....	1898
Wm. B. Lemen.....	1856	Elfred A. Bronson.....	1899-00-01-02
Lewis E. Smith.....	1857-58-59	E. B. Woodruff.....	1903

Assessed valuations and tax rates have been as follows.

	Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000		Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000		Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000
1860	1,013,862	6.86	1875	1,873,548	6.51	1890	2,085,834	6.23
1861	1,030,297	7.10	1876	1,859,757	4.78	1891	2,164,650	5.41
1862	995,030	9.00	1877	1,773,093	4.84	1892	2,020,597	7.28
1863	995,130	9.73	1878	1,720,928	4.43	1893	1,964,489	
1864	1,015,307	24.70	1879	1,906,023	6.01	1894	1,977,275	6.46
1865	963,611	41.20	1880	1,895,550	5.25	1895	1,911,570	7.01
1866	924,580	19.10	1881	1,888,224	4.28	1896	1,903,703	6.23
1867	964,386	20.12	1882	1,992,343		1897	1,985,544	5.97
1868	993,319	16.14	1883	2,136,365	5.83	1898	1,988,134	6.23
1869	1,015,464	9.25	1884	2,155,719	4.98	1899	1,994,115	7.05
1870	1,096,233	12.74	1885	2,229,234	4.61	1900	1,993,551	6.29
1871	1,088,294	11.54	1886	2,152,058	4.98	1901	2,011,915	5.51
1872	969,364	15.07	1887	2,122,260	5.35	1902	2,039,758	4.13
1873	958,688	11.69	1888	2,144,233	6.40	1903	2,041,823	4.13
1874	1,893,798	6.25	1889	2,123,591	6.15			

The village of Livonia was incorporated June 28th, 1882. It has had but two presidents, Dr. Charles H. Richmond, who served from the beginning until 1903 and Alexander N. Stewart, who served in 1904. One clerk, Emory A. Smith, has served continuously from the beginning.

#### THE CONESUS LAKE RAILROAD.

In the month of May, 1870, L. C. Woodruff, of Buffalo Alonzo Bradner



of Dansville, and George C. Northrop of Lakeville, went to New York on business pertaining to the Burns extension of the Erie and Genesee Valley railroad from Mr. Morris to Burns. After the Burns extension matter was talked over with Jay Gould and Jim Fisk, Mr. Northrop said to Jay Gould: "Why don't you build a branch of the Erie from Chapell's Crossing to Conesus lake?" Mr. Gould replied: "I never have thought of such a thing. Mr. Bradner, what do you know about Conesus lake?" Mr. Bradner said: "I think it would be a good thing for the Erie." Mr. Gould then said: "I will look into the matter. We need a place on the Rochester division for excursions." Mr. Northrop came home with the matter much at heart, and never let an opportunity slip to interest his townsmen in the value and importance of the undertaking. In the fall of 1874 he made a preliminary survey at his own expense, including a map, profile and estimate. Mr. Northrop then went to Rochester and circulated a petition, asking the Erie company to build the road from Trew's switch to Conesus lake. This switch had been put in at Chapell's Crossing the previous year and was named after A. R. Trew, at that time road master and engineer of the Rochester and Buffalo division of the Erie. This petition was signed by nearly 4,000 citizens and business men of Rochester. Mr. Northrop took the petition to New York and presented it to Mr. Jewett, then the Erie's president, who was most favorably impressed with the undertaking, but said as the Erie was about to pass into the hands of a receiver, he could do nothing then, but would do all he could as soon as the company came out of the hands of the receiver. Mr. Northrop came home to await events. His expenses, after making the survey, were paid by a series of social parties held in Lakeville and at Jerry Bolles's well-known summer resort. Nothing more was done 'till the spring of 1879, when the Erie officials in New York proposed, through Mr. Harris, to construct the road if the citizens of Lakeville would furnish the right of way. At a meeting held in the winter of 1872-3 to build a dock for Jerry Bolles's steamer, Jessie, the matter of a railroad was earnestly discussed, and the right of way was offered free by all the land owners except one, Mr. Chapell, who was not present. Subsequently these offers were withdrawn, and appraisers were selected, who assessed the damages at about \$2,000. Mr. Northrop and Jerry Bolles at once circulated a subscription, and the necessary amount was pledged, but

the Erie failed to respond and there was another halt. In the spring of 1880 Dr. Nesbit of Avon bought in Buffalo the steamer Musette and brought it to Conesus lake, which event gave a new impetus to Lakeville and all its enterprises. J. E. Butterfield of this village says that competent engineers in Buffalo told him in the summer of 1888 that the Musette was, at the time Dr. Nesbit bought her, the best built and the fastest steam yacht on the Niagara river. A new character now appears on the scene—Col. J. A. McPherson of Avon—who at once became an important actor in all matters pertaining to the origin and development of several new enterprises, and the principal mover in the railroad project. As an incentive to the Erie company, he proposed not only to give the right of way, but also to grade and furnish the ties, which proposal was informally accepted by the Erie company. Colonel McPherson was ably seconded by L. E. Post of Avon, who was at the time a clerk in the repair shops there. Colonel McPherson's first interests were centered on the lake. He had bought, a year or two before, a sailboat, the "Lulu," the finest of its kind up to that time that had ever been placed on the lake. He at once rented Dr. Nesbit's Musette and ran it as a pleasure boat. He organized the Conesus Lake Transportation Company in 1882. The first meeting of the citizens to devise ways and means to comply with the new conditions on which the Erie company proposed to co-operate was held at the Lakeville Hotel, at which L. P. West, Jerry Bolles and F. M. Acker were appointed a committee, to which was soon added Thomas Armstrong as treasurer. Mr. West and Mr. Bolles circulated the first, and largest subscription. Other subscriptions were circulated. The interest became general, and all pulled together. J. C. Davenport, at that time master of transportation at Avon, and William H. Griffith, in charge of the telegraph department of the Rochester division, also of Avon, took an active interest and rendered substantial aid. The necessary amount, about \$3,700, to grade and tie the road was raised, and L. E. Post went to New York to confer with the Erie officials, who told him the charter of the Buffalo, and New York, and Erie road from Corning to Attica, which they were operating under a lease, would not allow them to construct branch lines. They advised Mr. Post to tell the Lakeville people to organize a company and build the road; that they would furnish the iron and take a mortgage which could be foreclosed, and

produce the same result as though they took the road bed as a gift and furnished the iron. The Erie's suggestion was at once adopted. A meeting was held at Avon, at which L. E. Post was named as president, J. C. Davenport, treasurer, and W. H. Griffith, secretary, and J. A. McPherson, L. P. West, F. M. Acker and H. J. Rowland directors. Under this organization the Conesus Lake railroad was built. The charter was dated May 10, 1882. For the iron they paid thirty-three dollars per ton—not steel rails but second hand iron rails. The mortgage amounted to \$7,777.50. The capital stock was placed at \$20,000—or 400 shares at fifty dollars per share. Of this, 375 shares were pledged to the Erie company as collateral security—and twenty-five shares retained for the management. The first excursion train passed over it to Lakeville, July 13, 1882. At this point a formal offer was made to the Erie company to take and operate it. This they declined to do, saying: "Nothing on your mortgage is due; we can't foreclose and we don't want to lease or run your road." Sure enough, the directors of the Conesus Lake road found that they had been dealing with older and wiser railroad men than they. As the mortgage was drawn, nothing except the interest was to be paid in several years. The Erie evidently saw that the builders and owners of the short line could develop its resources and capabilities quicker and better than they could. The Conesus lake folks saw they were in a corner with but one way of exit, namely, to run the road till such time as they could better themselves. April 29, 1882, eleven days before the railroad charter was issued, the Lake Conesus Ice Company was organized with the same officers and directors as the Conesus Lake railroad. From the first, and always, the transportation of ice from the pure waters of the beautiful lake has been regarded as the greatest source of revenue likely to accrue to the freight receipts. So these men, with the two organizations on their hands, believing that the railroad business would not pay expenses, and that the ice business would yield a profit, and knowing that each one was indispensable to the other, concluded, in order to simplify the accounts and reduce the labor and expense of keeping them, to enter the combined business on the books and in the interest of the ice company. The first necessity was a locomotive engine. The Erie had none to sell or to rent, and they bought one from a road in Pennsylvania, which cost \$3,500. The road bed had little or no gravel, and the ties were poor in quality and de-

ficient in quantity. The joints of the rails were secured by the old-fashioned chairs, making a poor track, very wearing and straining to the one light engine. The balance sheet of the season of 1884, an average of the year's seasons, showed the receipts from all sources to be \$1,070.44; total expenses, \$1,915.53; leaving a deficit of \$844.89. When the salt block got in operation in 1885 the balance sheet showed some improvement, but still had a ruinous balance on the wrong side. The burden of raising the money to keep up appearances and satisfy creditors fell entirely on three men—L. P. West, J. C. Davenport and Colonel McPherson. The latter gentleman had a still more unproductive elephant on his hands. This was the Conesus Lake Transportation Company, which taxed his resources to the utmost, and after building the depot at an expense of \$400 and paying \$500 on the locomotive and his share of the first year's interest on the mortgage, he could do no more, leaving Mr. West and Mr. Davenport the entire burden from that time on. In the winter of 1882-3 the ice company built and filled a moderate sized ice house, which paid a moderate profit and that helped a little. In the winter of 1884-5 the Lake Conesus Ice Company sold their ice interests to the Silver Lake Ice Company for contracts and large expectations for freight transportation in the future, but little or no money. The season of 1886 was an improvement on the preceding years. The salt block was in full blast, the great ice house had been built and partly filled, and the business was increasing on the little railroad of one and sixty one-hundredths miles. The time had come that the Erie company had looked forward to, and they were ready to make terms for the final transfer of the property to their management and ownership. Accordingly they invited the president, Mr. L. P. West, to a conference in New York, which resulted in their giving, for the old engine, and improvement and betterments to the property, after the date of the mortgage, a sum of money that reimbursed Mr. West, Mr. Davenport and Colonel McPherson about half of their cash advances. Much of their time and arduous labors remain a free gift to the public. Mr. West and Mr. Davenport each lost about \$2,500. At the request of the Erie officials, Mr. West again accepted the presidency of the road which position he held after Mr. Post's resignation in 1882. The Conesus Lake railroad was finally transferred to the N. Y., L. E. & W. R. R. in February, 1886.



## THE DISTILLERIES.

The present Valley of Hemlock Lake was in early days known far and wide as Slab City. All that region was then heavily timbered, and one or more saw mills were its first manufacturing industries. It stood at the northern edge of the belt of country that produced the ever beautiful, evergreen family of trees, among which the pine and the hemlock were the leading members. Farmers and all sorts of builders from Livonia, Lima, Avon and all adjoining towns wanted all the good lumber the logs would make at remunerative prices, leaving a large surplus of slabs which could be had almost for the asking, and of these the first inhabitants of the saw-mill-ville constructed their temporary buildings to so large an extent, that the settlement took its name from their unique appearance. Of course, one of the indispensable wants of such a community was whiskey, and it would be a wilful suppression of facts if I did not add that some of their descendants have never entirely outgrown the old want.

About 1808 an institution to supply the settlers of this thriving hamlet with the inspiring beverage was built by Levi Van Fossen, and by him operated during his life time, afterwards by Elizur Sweatland, then by David Sweatland and by E. and A. Caldwell. The business was discontinued about the year 1850. This distillery was the oldest in the town, and it became so successful that in the year 1827 Ichabod A. Holden built another a mile north of Slab City, at a thriving little settlement containing a grist mill, a fulling mill, a saw mill and a dry goods store; all of which he had created and made so prosperous, chiefly owing to the enterprise and push of their owner, that the place was called Holdenville at first, and later was known as Jacksonville. So much business was done there that it was for many years a formidable rival of its neighboring city of Slabs. It had more than a score of houses, with blacksmith, cooper and shoe shops, and was quite a center of trade, with a good grain market. Many farmers are still living in town, who used to draw Mr. Holden's flour from the mill to Canandaigua and Pittsford for about three shillings per barrel. Today but one house or building of this once busy ville is left. The mills and even the dam are all gone, and like old Jerusalem "not one stone upon another is to be seen."

As early as 1817 a whiskey distillery was built at South Livonia on



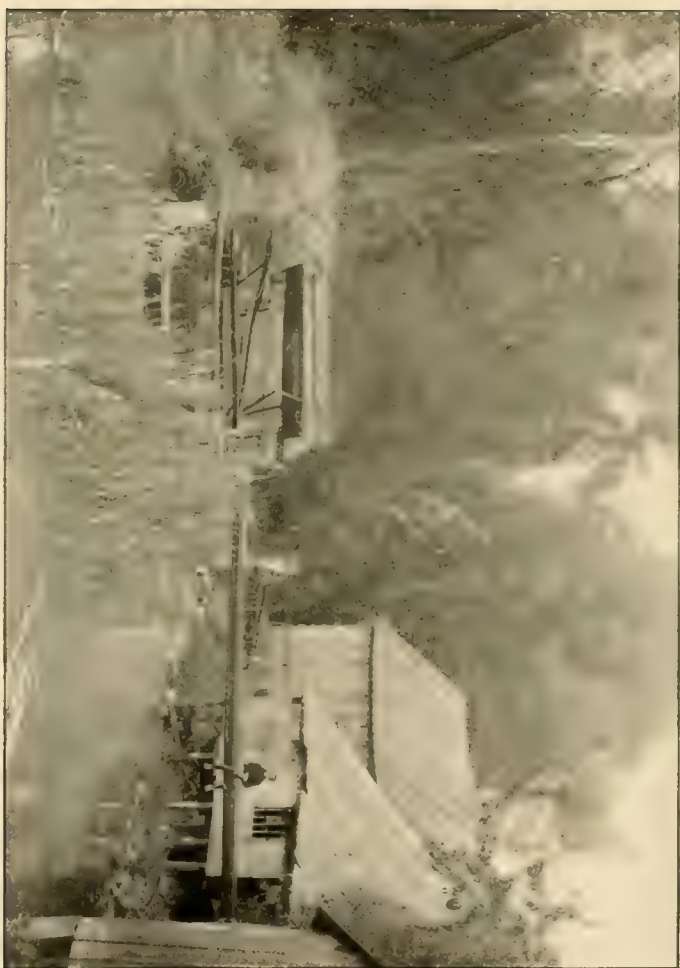
what is now the Slattery farm near where the railroad crosses that farm by Fred Davis's. The establishment was run successfully by Fred Davis and by his brother Asa Davis, until the year 1822, when Alexander McDonald became the proprietor for the next six years. He then sold out to Selah Stedman, who operated it for a short time and then the business at that point ceased. A mill that did grinding was a part of the property.

A whiskey distillery was established at Livonia Centre about 1818 by Talcott Howard, afterwards operated for a time by Cyrus Woodruff and then by William R. Waldron, and still later by Tyrannus B. Ripley. There was a small mill attached that ground grain for distilling, and grists for the early settlers. The mill and distillery were partially destroyed by fire in the year 1828.

About the year 1820 Timothy Hyde built a carding machine near the road on what is now the Jerry Bolles farm. The power was derived from the small but never failing stream that rises in the well known elder grove near the top of the hill below Milton VanZandt's. A man by the name of Hart converted the carding machine building into a whiskey distillery, putting in a run of stone for grinding the grain, one or both of which may still be seen on Jerry's premises. Mr. Hart met a sudden death, dropping dead one day while feeding his hogs. Colonel Parks, the father of our old well known citizen H. N. Parks, succeeded Mr. Hart in the distillery business, his son H. N. assisting him, till for some good reason they sold the establishment to George Washington Durkee, who used the water power for wagon making purposes. The writer remembers the old pond and dam as late as 1842, but the building had disappeared. The little stream did its work over a twenty-two foot overshot water wheel.

About the year 1828, William K. Green put appartus for distilling whiskey in a large square log building standing on his farm just east of where Bradish's house now stands, between them and the lake road. It was in a convenient spot in the slight hollow, to receive water from the excellent spring that flows from the very southwest corner of James Armstrong's farm. This distillery was run by his son Frank Green, and then allowed to run down. Mr. Green's farm at that time comprised most of the farm James Armstrong now owns, with the addition of all the land directly west of Armstrong between the lake road and the east shore of the lake. Green sold the farm to





Old Mill Wheel at Outlet of Conesus Lake, Lakeville.

Luther Carter and he sold it in 1834 to Jonathan Kingsbury. The writer of this well remembers crawling through a tumbled down door in the old distillery and looking at the big copper worm which was still there as late as 1855 or '56.

John Armstrong related to the writer a few days ago his experience in Green's distillery, when he was a young man. I give it in his own words: "Father lived near, and I often helped Mr. Green in the still. Labor was cheap and I did not get much for the many days work I did. Whiskey was so plenty and cheap that any one was welcome to all he could drink. Before I was aware of it I had formed a habit of going every morning and taking a drink before breakfast. After a while Green stopped making whiskey, but my appetite did not stop and I went regularly to Lakeville for my drinks, a mile distant. One morning I was on my way and got to the four corners at the foot of the hill, half way there, when the thought came over me in a flash, 'What does this mean, that I must walk two miles every morning before breakfast to get a drink of whiskey. Am I a slave or am I not? If I keep this thing up I am a slave.' I stood a moment and then said to myself, 'I won't go another step, this morning or any other morning after whiskey.' I turned around and went home. That was the last of my drinking whiskey."

Only sixty years ago there were six whiskey distilleries in active operation in the town of Livonia. At that time every one drank. Ministers and deacons always kept their decanters well filled, and a religious visit was opened with a decorous dram. Twenty years later not a distillery was left and the better part of the community had discarded the drinking habit. To tell the causes that led to this great change, would be an essay on the evolution of the moral sentiment. It seems astonishing that the best people were so long finding out that it was wrong to get drunk.

## OSSIAN.

The extreme southern town of the county is Ossian, which lies between Dansville and Nunda, of the southern tier of towns, and extends southward beyond them into Steuben county about three miles. Its area is 25,086 acres, and its population in 1900 was 780. It is bounded north by West Sparta, east by North Dansville and Dansville (the latter in Steuben county), south by Burns (Allegany county), west by Grove (Allegany county) and Nunda.

Ossian was separated from Angelica in 1808, and remained a part of Allegany county until 1857, when it was annexed to Livingston county.

It is a town of irregular hills, some of which rise 600 or 800 feet above the valleys. It was heavily timbered when the first settlers came, has been cleared slowly, and is now more of a lumbering district than any other section of the county. Nearly all the cleared land has been found tillable and more or less productive. The valley soil is a gravelly loam, and the hill soil a sandy loam, with some clay in the eastern part. Sugar creek flows through the town near the center, and Canaseraga creek across the southeast corner.

There are two small villages or hamlets, Ossian Centre and Bisbee. The former is near the center of the town on Sugar creek, so called from the sugar maples that abounded along its banks. The creek's valley is very fertile, and has features of striking beauty. This has been the later lumber manufacturing center for a large territory. Ossian Centre has about forty scattered dwellings, with steam saw-mill, four or five stores and shops and two churches. Bisbee, in the northwestern part, is a smaller hamlet, also with mills, stores and shops, which was started in 1816. It was named from Luther Bisbee, a soldier of the Revolution, who built the first saw-mill there in 1819.

The town of Ossian was one of the first tracts sold by Phelps and Gorham, and the west line is also part of the west line of their immense purchase.



The first settlers of Ossian were two brothers from New Jersey—Judge Richard W. Porter and James Porter, who arrived in 1804 and located on the present site of Ossian Centre. James Haynes and James Crogham came in 1806, and from 1807 to 1810—mostly in the former or the following year—Jacob Clendennin, Frederick Covert, William Boyle, Samuel McCrea, Joshua Carpenter, Elijah Belknap, James Rooker, William Lemen, James Gregory, James Boylan, Orrison Cleveland, William and John Gould and Heman Orton. Luther Bisbee was an early settler in the northwest corner of the town.

The Ossian tract was sold early to Jeremiah Wadsworth, who sold it to Robert Troup, and from him the town was called Troupston for many years. Mr. Troup included it in the agency of James Wadsworth, and sales to first settlers were made under his auspices. In 1807 Mr. Wadsworth advertised that he would exchange lands in Troupston for improved farms in New England, and in his advertisement stated that there was "an excellent wagon road from Geneseo through Sparta to Troupston," and that there was a road from Troupston to Angelica.

The first child born was Abraham Porter in 1805; the first marriage that of John Gelson and Betsey Shay, in 1816; the first death that of John Turner, killed by the falling of a tree in 1807. The first school in the town was taught in 1813 and 1814 by a Mr. Weston. In 1817 Oliver Stacey opened the first inn, and Daniel Canfield the first store in 1824. The first saw-mill was built by Nathaniel Porter in 1806 or the following year, and the first grist mill by John Smith in 1826. The first frame house was built by Phineas Howard in 1830. The first regular physician was Dr. Sholl. The first postmaster was James Porter. The first marriage was that of John Gilson to Betsy Shay in 1816. The first merchant was Samuel Chapin. The first death on record was that of John Turner who was killed while chopping, by the fall of a tree in 1807.

Hon. Isaac Hampton, who for many years was called by his North Dansville neighbors the "King of Ossian," died in 1896, contributed two papers to the Livingston County Historical Society which contain some interesting statements. He came to Ossian with his father's family from Canadice, Ontario county, in 1835 being then fifteen years old. He says that at that time no kind of timber was of any value, and several years afterward he assisted in logging and burning on the

ground good oak and pine timber simply for the purpose of clearing. Later the timber was sold in the tree for twenty-five cents a thousand feet. It was a relief to get rid of it at any price, as it made the clearing lighter. After the Erie canal was finished for several years the pine timber delivered in Dansville was about five dollars per thousand feet, but in the financial crash of 1847 good white pine lumber sold in Dansville for three dollars per thousand feet, half cash and half barter and pine shingles for 75 cents per thousand. Mr. Hampton remembered when ten saw-mills were run by water on Sugar creek, and two on Duncan run, and at that time it was not unusual to see ten to twenty teams a day from York, Leicester, Caledonia, Avon and Mt. Morris, there after lumber.

In Mr. Hampton's paper of 1886 he said: "The most notable improvement is the rapid pulling of pine stumps and putting them into fences. There are about ten stump-pulling machines in the town of Ossian of various kinds, and most of them are kept busy during most of the summer season. Many farms in town have been nearly doubled in value within the last few years by freeing them from their pine stumps. Before pine stumps can be pulled fifteen years must elapse from the time the tree was cut, and the fibres from the roots have rotted. By this time hemlock and hard wood stumps are so rotted that they can be removed without difficulty. Or they will burn as they stand. Freed from these the process of pulling the pine stumps begins. By a patent lever process, or by a screw machine worked by a horse the stump is removed and left for months to dry. Then the roots on one side are hewed away and the stumps are drawn together to build fences which are impassable to cattle and sheep."

When Mr. Hampton came to Ossian in 1835, the bears and panthers had disappeared, but there were still many wolves in the forest. They came around his father's log barn in the night, and several times killed some of the neighbors' sheep, and they could hear them often in the night howling near the house.

In the earlier years of the first settlers both bears and panthers were occasionally encountered. Indians were then numerous, but friendly. They came on hunting expeditions and once had a winter encampment near Ossian Centre. Among them were Tall Chief, Yankee John and Laughing Molly.

It is a curious historical incident that the Mormon fanaticism got

hold of the people in and around Bisbee in 1862 to such an extent that twenty-two of them left their homes for the Mormon center in Utah. Among these were Augustus Canfield and his daughter Lucy, and this daughter became one of the wives in Salt Lake City of John Young, the head of the church, and had two children by him. He repudiated her afterward, and she came back east in a repentant frame of mind, and publicly denounced Mormonism and her former polygamous husband.

About one hundred Ossian residents enlisted to serve the Union in the war of the Rebellion, and a considerable number of them died in the service. The records of the town's connection with the war are very meagre.

The first church started in Ossian Centre was Presbyterian. Rev. Robert Hubbard of Angelica assisted, by invitation, in organizing it in 1816. The first members were James Haynes, Mary Haynes, William Boyles, Esther Boyles, Samuel McCray, Catherine W. Porter, Catherine N. Porter, Nancy Vorhees, John Shay, Jeremiah Flynn, Jonathan Haynes, John Haynes, Jane Haynes, Anna Conkright, John Perine, Polly Perine, Jacob Clendennin, Lucy Hurlbut, Rhoda Clendennin. The first ruling elders, chosen in 1818, were Jacob Clendennin and James Haynes.

A Methodist church was built about 1852, and Revs. Parker and Piersall were the first pastors. There was a Methodist organization at an early date, but the records are lost. A Presbyterian church was started in 1818, but it long ago ceased to have services. The last pastor was Rev. L. J. Box.

Isaac Hampton has been mentioned and quoted. For many years he was the leading man of the town. Beginning poor, he became the owner of 5000 acres of Ossian lands, and kept thousands of sheep. He was supervisor fourteen terms, and chairman of the board several terms. Once he was elected member of assembly, and for over twenty years he was postmaster at Ossian Centre.

Corydon Hyde, who came in 1835 to Ossian from Livonia, where he was born, was another large landholder, having a farm of 581 acres.

Other prominent residents of the middle period were Frank J. Bonner, Elias H. Geiger and William M. White. Mr. White owned a farm of several hundred acres near Canaseraga, cultivated it many years, and finally moved to Utica, where he became one of the city's

leading bankers. He served Ossian as supervisor a few terms. So did Mr. Bonner. Mr. Geiger became a master builder and contractor, and erected large buildings in Dansville and elsewhere. He also erected several steam saw mills for himself and Alonzo Bradner of Dansville, and became one of the largest lumber dealers in Livingston county.

The supervisors of Ossian from 1808 are given below. It should be remembered that the town belonged to Allegany county until 1857 when it was joined to Livingston county:

Richard W. Porter.....	William M. White.....
1808-09-10-11-12-13-24-25-26-27-28-28	James Vorhees.....
Nathaniel W. Porter.....	Lewis C. Lemen.....
Jacob Clendennin.....	Nathaniel P. Covert.....
Merritt Brown.....	Andrew McCurdy.....
Samuel Chapin.....	I. F. Hampton.....
William R. Bennett.....	F. J. Bonner.....
James D. McCurdy.....	A. B. Dunn.....
Isaac H. Consaulus.....	James B. Hampton.....
Jo-hua Rathbone.....	F. F. Covert.....
James Lemen.....	Charles W. Denton.....
A. J. Wood.....	Zephar Fontaine.....
Israel Canfield.....	Isaac B. Knapp.....
Isaac Hampton.....	W. R. Shay.....
1854-63-65-66-67-68-69-70-71-72-78	Thayer H. Lamont.....
Samuel Porter.....	John M. Kennedy.....
1856-57-58-59	1860-73-74
	1861-62
	1875
	1876-77
	1879-80
	1881-82
	1883-84-89
	1885-86
	1887-88
	1890
	1891
	1892-93
	1894-95-96-97
	1898
	1899-00-01-02
	1903

Assessed valuations and tax rates per \$1000 have been as follows:

Year	Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000	Year	Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000	Year	Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000
1860	323,395	7.47	1875	658,598	9.25	1890	519,300	8.55
1861	327,470	9.23	1876	625,135	6.53	1891	540,750	6.72
1862	322,816	11.85	1877	619,991	7.29	1892	572,051	7.93
1863	316,169	11.54	1878	584,240	6.12	1893	562,703	
1864	336,844	21.40	1879	565,156	6.23	1894	547,549	6.74
1865	327,708	46.60	1880	565,427	7.90	1895	552,959	7.64
1866	322,465	25.00	1881	570,781	7.02	1896	551,892	7.01
1867	330,714	20.65	1882	573,464		1897	559,723	7.85
1868	324,881	17.44	1883	642,114	6.34	1898	562,315	7.16
1869	333,318	10.81	1884	650,367	6.61	1899	563,285	8.74
1870	334,983	13.91	1885	662,248	6.53	1900	564,442	8.05
1871	340,381	12.61	1886	599,403	7.33	1901	568,734	8.64
1872	342,324	17.95	1887	598,214	6.95	1902	571,036	8.70
1873	344,113	13.56	1888	592,754	6.62	1903	564,111	9.14
1874	636,975	7.94	1889	581,535	9.00			

## MT. MORRIS.

Mount Morris, on the western border of the county, is one of the larger towns, with one of the largest three villages. It is bounded north by Leicester, east by Groveland and West Sparta, south by Nunda and Portage, and west by Castile, Wyoming county. It was formed from Leicester in April, 1818. Its area is 28,545 acres, and its population in 1900 was 3,715.

To quote from Doty's history: "Its surface is greatly diversified. On the eastward between Canaseraga creek and the foot of the table lands spreads a broad alluvial plain of unsurpassed fertility, two miles in width. The ground then rises abruptly to the first terrace. Stretching riverward with a uniform grade the western border attains an altitude of several hundred feet above the flats. The territory of the town is singularly free of waste lands, as scarce an acre can be found that is not under cultivation or capable of a high degree of culture. The farms are to an exceptionally large extent the property of actual occupants, and the farm houses and buildings, which exceed in number those of any other town in the county, rate above the average in quality, a fair index of the thrift and comfort that generally abound. Nature, too, has bestowed her favors liberally. The scenery from every point of the extended plateau is rich and varied, a vast park-like landscape picturesque in its highlands and bottoms, and diversified by the winding river and sinuous creek. The uplands bordering the flats in the neighborhood of the river were a favorite haunt of the Indians, and also of the fort-builders. Though the principal villages of the Senecas in later times were located on the western side of the Genesee, yet there was a considerable town known as Big Kettle's village near the present village of Mt. Morris."

The town is underlaid by the rocks of the Chemung and Portage groups, which are deeply covered in many parts by alluvion and drift. While the flats are remarkably fertile some of the uplands are hard and comparatively unproductive. Kashaqua creek enters the town near the center of the south border, flows northeasterly across its



southeast section, leaves near the center of the east border, but again enters and flows through it a short distance near its confluence with Canaseraga creek.

Mount Morris village takes its name from the town, and is the second village in the county in population, which in 1900 was 2,410. It is picturesquely situated on the margin of the high terrace which overlooks the broad flats of the river and confluent streams. Four railroads enter the village—the Erie, the Dansville and Mt. Morris, the Pennsylvania and the Lackawanna. It is about twelve miles from Dansville and six from Geneseo. Squakie Hill in Leicester is one mile north. The village site was first called Allen's Hill, then Richmond Hill, and last Mt. Morris.

Tuscarora is a hamlet in the southeastern part of the town, with two churches, and some mills and shops. Other hamlets are Ridge and Brooks Grove.

The first white settler in Mt. Morris, though identified from childhood till death with the Indian race, was Mary Jemison, known as "the white woman," much of her life being spent on the Gardeau flats, a part of her reservation by the Big Tree treaty, and located in Mt. Morris and Castile.

Ebenezer Allen, of unsavory fame, came next, but did not stay very long. He settled near Mt. Morris in 1785, having fled there from his New Jersey home, where he was detested by his neighbors as a man of bad character and one of the tories of the Revolution. He was cunning as well as wicked. In 1791 he induced the Senecas to give to him in trust for his two daughters a deed of four miles square of land, including the site of Mt. Morris, he to have the care of it until his daughters were married or became of age. It contained 10,240 acres, and the deed was signed by sixteen Indian chiefs, and witnessed by Ebenezer Bowman, Joseph Smith, Jasper Parrish, Horatio Jones, Jacob Hart, and three Indians. It was sealed by Timothy Pickering, United States Commissioner "for holding a treaty with the Six Nations of Indians." In 1793 Allen sold this tract to Robert Morris of Philadelphia, from whom the town and village are now named. Dr. M. H. Mills said in his centennial address of 1894 that Morris must have known that Allen did not possess the legal right to make the sale. "He evidently ran the risk," said Dr. Mills, "to extinguish the title of the heirs of the Mt. Morris tract, which he ac-

completed four years later in the treaty of Big Tree." Allen took his pay in dry goods, built a storehouse and opened a trading post at Mt. Morris, remaining there until 1797, and then going to Canada. Morris assigned his title to the tract to the Bank of North America as collateral security for advances and loans, and this led to its survey in 1806 by Stephen Rogers, when it was called the Mt. Morris tract, and described as lying in the town of Leicester, in the county of Genesee. The bank sold seven-eighths of it in 1807 to John R. Murray, William Ogden and John Trumbull of New York City, James Wadsworth of Genesee, and their wives, of whom each, including the Bank of North America, then owned an undivided one-eighth. In 1810 these proprietors made a partition of the land lying south of the Genesee river, except the public square in Mt. Morris.

Quoting from Dr. Mills' centennial address: "From 1794 to 1810 very few permanent white settlers located in Mt. Morris; Indian occupancy and the prevalence of ague and Genesee fever prevented. Among them were Jonathan Harris, Clark Cleveland, Isaac Baldwin, Adam Holtslander, Simeon Kittle, Louis Mills, Grice Holland, Benedict Satterly, Isaac Powell, William McNair and family. Adam Holtslander made and furnished the rails for fencing the original enclosures in and around Mt. Morris for many years, excelling the lamented Lincoln in that business; was on the frontier in the war of 1812-15. \* \* \* From 1810 to 1820 settlers locating in Mt. Morris were Elisha Parmelee, the Hopkinses, the Baldwins, Adino Bailey, Phineas Lake, David A. Miller, Allen Ayrault, Riley Scoville, Vincent Cothrell, Eli Lake, the Stanleys, the Beaches, Rev. Elihu Mason, James Hosmer, John Starkweather, George Green, Asa Woodford, Dr. Abram Camp, Col. Demon, Richard Allen, Samuel Seymour and others."

Mark Hopkins was the first land agent for the Mt. Morris tract. He came to Mt. Morris with his father, Samuel Hopkins, and the Stanleys in 1811. He relinquished the agency in 1817 and moved to Ohio, where he was "honored and respected" until he died.

The first permanent white settler of Mt. Morris was William A. Mills, son of Rev. Samuel J. Mills, the pioneer preacher of the Genesee Valley, who came in 1793, preached at Williamsburg, and conducted the first religious services held in Mt. Morris. His son

William A. took up his abode in Mt. Morris in 1794 on the site of the future village, and kept bachelor's hall in a small cabin, renting some of the flat lands for cultivation, and putting up a block house. Deacon Jesse Stanley and family came with several others about 1811.

Others who came about this time, a number of them with families, were Oliver and Luman Stanley, Dr. Jonathan Beach, father of nine sons and two daughters, Russell Sheldon, Isaac Seymour, Sterling Case, and a little later William Begole, John Cowding, Adino Bailey, Riley Scoville, Allen, Orrin and Horace Miller, Samuel Learned, Chester Foote, John C. Jones, David Sanger, Horatio Reed, John Brown, Samuel Rankins, Eli and Phineas Lake, James B. Mower, John C. Jones, William Lemmon, Asa Woodford, David H. Pearson, Richard W. Gates, Dr. Charles Bingham, Joseph Thompson, Vincent Cothrell.

About the time the most of these settlers came, there were nearly a hundred Indians at Squakie Hill. Dr. M. H. Mills has explained the origin of this name. In remote times the Senecas carried their conquests to the Mississippi river, and from Illinois brought prisoners of the Sac and Fox Indians. At a council they decided, contrary to custom, to spare their lives, and located them on the hill in question, and called them Squakie-haw Indians; hence the name. Squakie Hill, by the treaty of Big Tree in 1797, was included in an Indian reservation of two square miles.

Rev. John B. Hudson, the pioneer Methodist preacher, in an account which he wrote of his travels, in the Genesee country about 1804, said: "Next day I came to what is now called Mt. Morris. It was then called Allen's Hill. Here I found a number of small houses newly raised, and timber not much cleared except where they stood. This was then the most advanced settlement up the Genesee river till you reached Angelica, between which places none others were then in existence. The Mt. Morris settlers had partially cultivated the rich flats, which produced corn and hemp in abundance, and but little or no attention was paid to religion or moral duties. Their nearest market was Albany, which they could reach only by land traveling with teams or on horseback."

A description of the village in 1813 mentions a school house with "mutilated seats and dingy walls," a brick store, an old brick house "into which all the inhabitants fled on one occasion the year before

for fear of a coming army of British and Indians," a Presbyterian church, four frame dwellings, and twenty-two log houses, all on two streets. Frank Condery has stated that in 1817 the village had a tavern, a few mechanics' shops, and a small store kept by Allen Ayrault.

The first frame dwelling house was put up in 1810 for General Mills by George Smith and John Runyan, and the next year they constructed for Mark Hopkins a carding machine and a hemp factory on the ravine running to Damonsville. Afterwards they built two log distilleries for General Mills. The first grist mill in town was built in 1810, and was on the Damonsville ravine. It had but one run of stone. In 1818 a grist mill four stories high was erected on the same stream.

A great deal has been written about Mary Jemison who lived on the Gardeau flats fifty-two of the seventy-eight years that she was identified with Indian life. She was born on the ocean in 1742, and captured by Shawnee Indians and Frenchmen, with her parents and their two other children and a soldier's wife and two children, at their home on the Pennsylvania frontier. All were murdered except Mary and a boy. She was then thirteen years old. She was taken to Fort DuQuesne (Pittsburg) and here was adopted by two Seneca women. Two or three years afterwards she married a Delaware Indian, and by him she had two children. In 1859 she went with her foster sisters to Beardstown on the Genesee, making the journey of 600 miles on foot with the boy, nine months old, on her back. She did not again see her husband, who died on the Ohio. In 1763 she was offered her freedom, but chose to remain with the Indians. She married a Seneca chief for a second husband and had several more children. She went with the Senecas to Niagara when they fled from Sullivan's army in 1779, but soon returned to the Genesee, made her way up the river to the Gardeau flats, and lived there until 1831, when she had become wealthy. By the treaty of Big Tree in 1797 a tract of nearly 18,000 acres including the Gardeau flats was secured to her in perpetuity. She adhered to Indian costumes and habits until she died, and was highly esteemed by both Indians and whites. Her second husband had streaks of cruelty, and some of his children by her were like him, and caused her much trouble. Her sons Thomas and Jesse were murdered by another son named John. She sold some of her lands in

1822-23, and the remainder in 1831, when she moved to the Buffalo Reservation, and died there in 1833. She was a kind, hospitable and sensible woman and her influence over the Senecas was great.

We give L. L. Doty's account of Indian Allen, heretofore mentioned:

"Ebenezer Allen settled first near Mt. Morris in 1785. His career, the more notable portion of which is associated with the town, forms a curious episode in early annals. He was one of those daring characters, without conscience or patriotism, who thrive best in troublous times. A native of New Jersey he took the tory side in the Revolution, and was forced to quit his home, finding an asylum toward the close of the struggle among the Indians along the Genesee, where he worked Mary Jemison's land until the return of peace. He defeated soon after, by a characteristic trick, a plan of the frontier Indians and British to renew the border troubles. He was treacherous to the Indians, and they pursued him for months, but he eluded their clutches by hiding in the woods and fastnesses. When pursuit ceased, Allen settled down near Mt. Morris. The following spring he purchased at Philadelphia a boat-load of goods, which were brought to Mt. Morris by way of Cohocton, and bartered for ginseng and furs. After harvesting a large crop of corn and wheat he took up a farm near Scottsville at the mouth of a creek that bears his name. The next season Phelps and Gorham gave him a hundred acres of land on the west side of the river where Rochester now stands, in consideration that he would build a grist and sawmill there. In 1791 he asked the Senecas to grant a portion of the Genesee flats to his daughters Mary and Chloe, born of his Indian wife Kycudanent or Sally. The Indians disliked him, and showed no haste to comply, but he made a feast at which more whiskey than meat was served, and thus secured a deed of four square miles, including the site of Mt. Morris, which took the name of Allen's Hill, and the adjacent flats to the east. Thither he returned in the summer of 1792, built a house and planted a crop. Agriculture alone did not suffice him, and he prepared to add a storehouse to his log mansion. The Indians warned him that timber collected for such a purpose would go into the Genesee. He persisted, however, and the Senecas, when all was got together, headed by Jim Washington and Kennedy took the timber, carried it to the river and threw it in and saw it float away. But Allen got out more, built a sawmill at Gibsonville to supply lumber, and erected a store-



house where Judge Hastings' residence now stands. By this time he had taken several wives, red, black and white, and scarcely had he settled in his new quarters before another, Millie Gregory, was added to his rude harem.

"As settlers increased Allen grew uneasy, and in 1797 Governor Simcoe of Canada having granted him lands on the Thames river, he removed thither after selling the tract on the Genesee to Robert Morris, who changed the name to Mt. Morris. Allen's life closed in 1814, in Canada, after a checkered career. Many crimes, most of which grew out of his sensual nature, have been imputed to Allen, and appear to rest upon creditable authority. His moral character certainly appears to great disadvantage. 'He murdered those for whom he professed most friendship, and out of sheer love of blood, would beat out the brains of infants when on the war-path.' Altogether he holds a most unenviable place in pioneer annals."

The first permanent settler of the town, William A. Mills—who was called General Mills because he became a major general in the state militia—was the opposite of Allen, the first comer, in character and reputation. He has been mentioned before as the son of the pioneer preacher, a Presbyterian minister at Williamsburg. They came from Connecticut, and young Mills was only seventeen years old when he went to Mt. Morris in 1794 and put up a cabin on the high lands at the north end of the present village. Here he kept bachelor's hall several years, while cultivating the flats and the Indians, and learning the Seneca language, which he soon spoke fluently. He gained the entire confidence of his red neighbors, and became their counselor and arbitrator. Among his particular friends were Tall Chief and Red Jacket, and also Mary Jemison, who lived five miles from his cabin. The Indians called him Sa-nen-ge-wa, meaning generous. He never deceived or cheated them, never lost their confidence, and was known as the Indian's friend. When he arrived Allen had gone to Beards-town, and was living there with the Indians. General Mills built the first house erected by a white man in the village. It was a block house, made by flatting sticks of timber on both sides for the walls, and was roofed with staves split from oak logs. Afterwards he constructed a substantial log house on the hill, and in 1803 took to it a wife who had been Miss Susan H. Harris of Tioga Point, Pa. There they lived very happily and had several children, not moving from it

until 1833, when they occupied a large brick house that had been constructed for them. To his farming he added distilling, prospered and bought much land both on the flats and uplands, so that when he died he owned about 800 acres of the most productive land in the valley. Doty's history says: "He was the first justice of the peace, and supervisor of the town of Mt. Morris for twenty years in succession. He was prominently connected with all the measures of public utility which affected this section, and especially his locality, from the time he settled in Mt. Morris in 1794 to the time of his death in 1844. He was one of the commissioners to petition the Legislature to authorize the construction of a dam across the Genesee river at Mt. Morris and to excavate a canal or race from the river to the village, a distance of a mile. This enterprise secured to the village of Mt. Morris a good water-power which materially aided the growth and prosperity of the place, and is today of great value to the village. Previous to this the nearest grist mill was twenty miles distant, at which place the grinding for his distillery was done. General Mills organized the first militia company in Livingston county, and was elected captain. In the war of 1812 he went to the frontier, where he remained until the war closed, rendering his country valuable service. He was a helper financially of the early settlers, loaning them money to pay for their land, and never pressing them when they could not well return it. In the militia he rose to the rank of major general and some of the leading men of Western New York were at times on his staff. His military district comprised Allegany, Livingston, Genesee, Wyoming, Monroe, Ontario and Steuben counties. His residence in Mt. Morris extended through half a century, and he died there in 1844. "He was a man of many virtues," says Doty.

The youngest son of General Mills was Dr. Myron H. Mills, to whose intelligence and public spirit the later Mt. Morris is much indebted. He was born there in 1820, and graduated as physician and surgeon from the Geneva medical college in 1844. When war was declared against Mexico in 1846 he joined the army as assistant surgeon and was promoted for his ability and professional skill to be the head of the medical and surgical departments. After an absence of three years he returned to Mt. Morris and was closely identified with its interests until his death a few years ago. It was Dr. Mills who inaugurated the movement and matured the plans for the Mt. Morris



Memorial Monument to Dr. M. H. Mills. Presented to the Village of Mount Morris by Mrs. Dr. Mills and her Daughters.



water works, which were constructed in 1879, and since then have supplied the village with an abundance of pure water for both domestic and fire-quenching purposes. In various other ways he was of much service to his town and county. He became learned in Indian traditions and pioneer history, and wrote valuable papers about them, as well as other subjects, and was often called upon to deliver addresses at public gatherings. His death was felt to be a serious loss by the community in which he had spent nearly all his life.

Samuel Hopkins came to Mt. Morris in 1809, and settled on a farm in the southern part of the present village. He was from Connecticut, belonged to a family prominent in Connecticut history, and was near of kin to his namesake, Samuel Hopkins, one of the great theologians of the early times, and brother of Lemuel Hopkins, an eminent physician and poet. He was a kind, generous and estimable man, and a great reader of solid literature, including the philosophies of Locke, Hume and Edwards. He also had mechanical and inventive skill, and was the inventor of the whole tire for wagons. His son Mark, who has been mentioned as the first land agent, came to Mt. Morris with him. His brother, Samuel Miles Hopkins, who began his career as a lawyer in New York, purchased the interest of the Bank of North America in the Mt. Morris tract and three-fourths of the original grant to Jones and Smith, embracing the land, on which he located the village in 1814, while he was representative in Congress.

Jesse Stanley came from Connecticut with Samuel Hopkins. He was an earnest Presbyterian, with the missionary spirit, and was perhaps more active and influential in religious matters for some years than any of his neighbors. He took the lead in the organization of the Presbyterian society, and was its leading member for many years. Nor did he lag behind in more worldly matters. He caused the public square to be grubbed and cleared up, and was active in the movement which gave the village a dam and mill race. One of the Mt. Morris streets takes its name from him.

Micah Brooks and Jellis Clute in 1822 purchased of Mary Jemison a portion of her reservation six miles long north and south and about four miles wide on the south boundary. Micah Brooks established his residence at Brooks Grove near the center of the tract, and superintended the sale and settlement of a large part of the purchase. He was a resolute and public spirited man, and did what he could to aid



in the progress of the Genesee country. His father was the Rev. David Brooks, a graduate of Yale college, and an influential New England clergyman. The son taught school and learned surveying, and in 1800 was appointed to assist in laying out the roads from Canandaigua to Olean and from Hornellsville to the Genesee river. He became a member of the legislature in 1809, served in the war of 1812 and reached the rank of major general, and was elected to Congress in 1814, when he represented all the state west of Cayuga bridge. In Congress he was instrumental in pushing through both houses a bill providing for the help of the general government in constructing the Erie canal, but was vetoed by President Madison. It was through his efforts in Congress that the first government mail service through Rochester was established.

Another prominent citizen, was Norman Seymour. He was also a historical investigator and able writer, and accumulated a mass of valuable material for a history of Livingston county, which he intended to write, when sickness and death prevented. Mr. Seymour was in the hardware business in the village a quarter of a century, and his recreation was in gathering and delving among the scattered records of the Genesee Valley's past. He, like Dr. Millis, was an interesting speaker and often heard at public meetings. A more extended sketch of both of these gentlemen appears elsewhere in this volume.

The first president of Mt. Morris village after its incorporation in 1835 was Colonel Reuben Sleeper. He was also one of the first directors of its first bank, organized in 1853, and later was its president for many years. He came from Onondaga county in 1823, and with Abner Dean opened a store which for some years was the only store in town. He was one of the first Abolitionists, and kept a way station of the "underground railroad" for fugitive slaves. His strong character and solid judgment were recognized by all his acquaintances.

At the first town meeting of Mt. Morris in 1819, the following were elected: supervisor, William A. Mills; town clerk, Horatio Reed; assessors, Allen Ayrault, Jesse Stanley, Aaron Adams; overseers of the poor, Allen Ayrault, Oliver Stanley; commissioners of highways, Samuel Learned, Phineas Lake, Samuel Rankins; commissioners of common schools, Horatio Reed, Aaron Adams, James B. Mower; constable and collector, John Brown; fence viewers Phineas Lake, Amos

Baldwin, Wm. A. Mills, James H. McNair. Aaron Adams, John C. Jones, Wm. Lemmon; road masters, Ebenezer Damon, Asa Woodford, John Sanford, David H. Pearson, Sterling Case; inspectors of common schools, Abraham Camp, James H. McNair, Richard W. Gates, Eli Lake; pound keeper, Enos Baldwin. The meeting restricted the running at large of cattle and other stock, and imposed a penalty of five dollars upon any person who knowingly allowed Canada thistles to go to seed on his premises.

The first Presbyterian church of Mt. Morris was organized in 1841 with fourteen members. The first minister was Stephen M. Wheelock, a licentiate, who remained three years after the organization. All the pastorates have been brief except the very long one of Rev. Levi Parsons, who was installed in 1856, and was pastor from that time until his death in 1901—a period of forty-five years. There was a Sunday school connected with the church as early as 1814, and it was permanently organized in 1817. It was the result of the labors of Mrs. Oliver Stanley and Miss Emily Stanley. Among the pupils were a number of Indian children. Allen Ayrault was superintendent in 1818. The church services were held in a school house on what was then an open square until January, 1832, when the first church building, located on the north side of the square, was dedicated. In 1841 it was moved twenty rods south and enlarged. In 1852 it was destroyed by fire, and the present brick building was erected in 1854.

The first Methodist minister who preached in Mt. Morris was Rev. J. B. Hudson, who came from Allegany county in 1804, and wrote that he "saw no signs of civilization on the way." He found a few Methodists at Allen's Hill (Mt Morris) and made it one of the preaching places of his circuit. In 1822 a Methodist society was organized with thirteen members. The worship was in school houses until 1833, when a building was completed, and a stirring revival followed its dedication under the pastoral ministrations of Rev. J. Lent. The society purchased the Episcopal edifice in 1856, and ten years afterward expended \$4,500 in repairing and improving it. In 1878 the membership was greatly increased in consequence of a series of successful revival meetings conducted by Rev. E. E. Davidson. The church is now in a flourishing condition.

St. John's Church of Mt. Morris (Episcopal) was incorporated in 1833. Rev. Thomas Meacham of Hunt's Hollow had been holding

occasional services in the place, and accepted the invitation to become St. John's first resident rector, coming in March 1834. A house of worship was completed about that time. In 1854 it became necessary to have a larger church to accommodate the growing congregation, and after some negotiations and delay, a beautiful new edifice was built, and was consecrated by Bishop DeLancey in 1856. The chief donors of the fine church property were Mr. and Mrs. John R. Murray. **The society has a faithful membership and is prosperous.**

The members of a small Baptist church in Groveland united with the Baptists of Mt. Morris in 1839 to found the Mt. Morris Baptist church. Its present edifice was built about the year 1842, and the lecture room and organ loft were built in 1873. Effective revivals have been a part of the history of the church, and one in 1848 resulted in fifty additions to its membership. For fifty years the church has had from 150 to 175 communicants. A Sunday school has been maintained, probably without interruption, during the existence of the church.

The first Baptist church in the town was organized at the Ridge in 1823, and built a log church in 1827 before which services were held in school and private houses. It was the first house built in the town expressly for religious worship. In 1832 a revival added seventy-six to the membership, and in 1833 the members numbered 160. The church prospered until 1849, when removals and changes of members to the village church, depleted it so much that it was decided to disorganize. Meanwhile a better building had been erected, and this was sold to the Methodists.

The Second Presbyterian church of Mt. Morris was organized in 1830, and the first pastor was Rev. Elam Walker. The society prospered under his and subsequent pastorates, and had a membership of about fifty. **It united with a school district in building a school house,** which was used both for schools and religious services. It was situated about five miles south of Mt. Morris village. In 1841 a Dutch Reformed church was organized in the neighborhood, and the other was disbanded.

About twenty descendants of old Holland stock came to the town of Mt. Morris in 1841 from the Mohawk Valley and New Jersey, put up a church building about a mile north of Tuscarora, and Rev. James G. Brinkerhoof became their pastor. He remained until 1860. The

population did not contain elements which would contribute to the growth of a church of that faith, and there was no subsequent pastor, but occasional services were held. The building was finally sold in 1880 to the Methodists of Union Corners and moved there.

The Presbyterian church of Tuscarora was incorporated in 1844 as a Reformed church through the efforts of Rev. Isaac Hammond, the members being mostly of Dutch descent. It was re-organized as a Presbyterian church in 1846, when Rev. Peter S. VanNest was pastor. The church has been much depleted but continues its organization and religious services.

The Free Methodist church of Tuscarora was organized in 1875, with about seventy members, by Rev. R. M. Snyder, who became its first pastor. Its only other pastor was Rev. Wm. Southworth, who remained until 1880, after which the organization slowly decayed.

Father Maguire came to Mt. Morris in 1838 to look after the spiritual wants of Catholics, and other priests followed him from surrounding towns and elsewhere, holding services in private dwellings and school houses. Father Maguire came back, and under him the first small building was put up. This was subsequently enlarged two or three times. The first resident priest was Rev. James Ryan, who came in 1857. There were several other pastors before Father O'Brien, who came in 1869 and through his energy the present large and handsome Gothic edifice was erected, at a cost of \$30,000. This was dedicated by Bishop McQuaid in December, 1873. The congregation owns a beautiful cemetery of nearly eighteen acres, purchased in 1885 at a cost of \$4,379. The membership now is about 200 families. The pastor is Rev. James H. Day, who was appointed May 1, 1893.

Many prominent men visited Mt. Morris in the early days besides Robert Morris, the financier of the Revolution, among them Talleyrand, the great French statesman and philosopher, and Colonel John Trumbull of General Washington's staff, artist of the celebrated historical painting, "Signing the Declaration of Independence." The latter purchased land and planted an orchard with a view of settling there, but changed his plans. It was he who changed the name of the place from Allen's Hill to Richmond Hill.

The first manufactory was the wool carding and cloth dressing mill of Colonel Ebenezer Damon. Elisha Parmelee was the first merchant, not counting Ebenezer Allen, and was succeeded by Allen Ayrault in



1817. Asa Woodford was the first tanner, George Green the first tailor, Peter Peterson the first hatter, William Haskell and Simeon Kittle the first pettifoggers, Dr. Abram Camp the first physician. Dr. Camp was succeeded by Dr. Charles Bingham, of excellent repute. The two pettifoggers tried cases, but were not lawyers. George Hastings opened a law office in Mt. Morris in 1830, and was a worthy representative of the profession. He became successively district attorney, representative in Congress, and county judge, being twice elected to the last office. The first postmaster was James B. Mower. Very early Riley Scoville stopped raising hemp on the flats, and became the village tavern keeper; and it is said that in the related families of Scoville and Baldwin there has been a continuous succession of landlords for about ninety years. The first tavern was kept by Isaac Baldwin. The first furnace was built in 1833 and was run by horsepower. The most prosperous period of Mt. Morris was from 1830 to 1850. Until the canal was built transportation was in wagons or on the river. A stern-wheel steamer carrying freight and passengers commenced running on the river in July, 1824, but did not pay and was abandoned after two years. Many settlers came from Cayuga county in 1830, and others followed them from year to year. Navigation on the canal to Mt. Morris commenced in 1840.

The raising of broom corn was started in 1830, and afterward over 800 acres of it were grown and over twelve thousand dozen brooms manufactured at Mt. Morris annually for many years.

The first Mt. Morris dam was built under an act of the legislature passed in 1826. A portion of it was carried away and another dam was built in 1833, the public square being divided into lots and sold to help pay for it. This dam was carried away in 1852 and having been made use of for canal purposes it was rebuilt by the state. This third dam was destroyed by the freshet of 1899, and has been reconstructed with stone laid in cement. These dams have made Mt. Morris a manufacturing center, and contributed largely to its prosperity. Its manufactories have been varied employing many persons, and bringing in much money.

There is a union school building which was built in 1879-80, where instruction has been by competent teachers, and caused the suspension of former private academic schools.

Much patriotic zeal was manifested in Mt. Morris during the civil



war, and there were numerous early volunteers from the town. The first war meeting was held April 22, 1861, when stirring speeches were made, a committee was appointed to raise and distribute funds for the support of families of volunteers, C. E. Martin was authorized to raise a company and half the requisite number signed the roll before the meeting adjourned. Three weeks afterward Captain Martin left for Elmira with a company of seventy-seven enlisted men and eleven commissioned and non-commissioned officers. A second company was raised by Captain C. W. Burt, which started for the front in September of that year. During the war the town furnished 285 men, of whom 233 resided in and twenty-seven were natives of the town. The war legislation of the town is not all recorded, but it appears that a town bounty of \$100 was paid to each of sixty men and a bounty of \$300 to each of thirty-one men.

Mt. Morris supervisors have been as follows:

Wm. A. Mills.....	.....1821-22-24-25-26-29-30-31-32-33	Hiram P. Mills.....	1870
David A. Miller.....	.....1823	John Simerson.....	1871
Othniel Allen.....	.....1827	Thomas J. Gamble.....	.....1872-73-74-75-76-81-82-83-84-85
Riley Scoville.....	.....1828-34-35-36	Geo. W. Phelps, Sr.....	1878
Orrin D. Lake.....	.....1837-38-39-44-45-77	Hugh Harding.....	1879-80
Chauncey Hungerford.....	.....1840-41	Hathorn Burt.....	1886-87
Alfred Hubbard.....	.....1842-43	J. M. Hastings.....	1888
George T. Olyphant.....	.....1846-47	R. H. Moses.....	1889-90
Jesse Peterson.....	.....1848-49-50-51	E. B. Osborn.....	1891-92
George Hastings.....	.....1852	George W. Phelps, Jr.....	1893
Jared P. Dodge.....	.....1853-54-55-56-57-58-59-60	John C. Witt.....	1894-95-96-97-98
Abraham Wigg.....	.....1861-62-63-64-65	John F. Donovan.....	1899-00-01-02-03
McNeil Seymour.....	.....1866-67-68-69		

Valuations and tax rate have been as follows:

	Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000		Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000		Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000
1860	1,278,582	6.86	1875	2,286,103	11.84	1890	2,131,518	11.81
1861	1,226,789	8.11	1876	2,195,663	10.84	1891	2,140,002	10.33
1862	1,207,278	10.67	1877	2,114,969	10.99	1892	2,237,038	12.25
1863	1,164,895	15.02	1878	2,033,566	10.08	1893	2,227,795	
1864	1,233,574	17.20	1879	1,845,587	10.85	1894	2,143,758	10.91
1865	1,152,933	44.80	1880	1,851,145	10.30	1895	2,264,492	11.01
1866	1,254,380	24.20	1881	1,904,467	9.94	1896	2,187,328	10.93
1867	1,163,546	19.84	1882	1,586,376		1897	2,189,400	10.04
1868	1,165,284	17.13	1883	2,027,558	8.79	1898	2,170,576	10.48
1869	1,198,240	11.29	1884	2,071,344	8.93	1899	2,158,385	10.87
1870	1,227,003	14.29	1885	2,126,877	8.34	1900	2,156,216	9.68
1871	1,247,850	13.82	1886	2,177,677	11.29	1901	2,159,377	8.65
1872	1,280,245	23.95	1887	2,134,016	10.83	1902	2,172,312	6.89
1873	1,205,259	20.01	1888	2,165,519	11.20	1903	2,163,867	6.67
1874	2,342,789	12.45	1889	2,140,839	10.49			

Mt. Morris has a good fire department, which was commenced in 1836 by the organization of an engine company of twenty-four members and the purchase of an engine and hooks and ladders. Its most disastrous fire was in 1873, when the losses amounted to \$80,000, and the insurances were small. Immediately afterward the department was made much more efficient.

The manufactories include the Genesee Manufacturing Company, which turns out agricultural and other machinery of various kinds; the Galbraith Milling Company, which produces about 200 barrels of flour a day in addition to its custom work; the Empire Machine Works, which manufactures spoke and wheel machines and handle-making machinery; the Winters & Prophet canning factory, one of the largest in the country, with a capacity for ten million cans of fruit and vegetables a year, and a plant for the manufacture of its tin cans.

The following is from the sketch of Mount Morris prepared by Samuel L. Rockfellow, Esq., of Mt. Morris for the Livingston County Historical Society:

The village of Mt. Morris is situated nearly in the geographical center of the Mt. Morris Tract so called, which was four miles square, and an attempted sale of which was made to Robert Morris by the notorious "Indian" Allen.

Robert Morris, from whom the village derives its name, must have known that Allen did not possess the legal right to sell this tract of land, but the purchase was made by him in Philadelphia in 1793, Allen receiving a nominal price for it in dry goods, Indian cloth, and trinkets. These he brought to Mt. Morris and opened a trading post, bartering his goods with the Indians for furs and pelts. Thus he acquired the name of being the pioneer merchant on Allen's Hill, (Mt. Morris).

Allen was a white man, born and raised in New Jersey and came into the Genesee Valley 1780 to '82. He married a squaw by the name of Sally. Bump's Island was in early time called Sally's Bend as she resided there and owned the land, it being a portion of the Mt. Morris tract. This island was then in the town of Leicester.

In 1835 the river cut a new channel north of the island. In 1836 this channel deepened and widened, and the river runs there at this date, 1902, leaving the island in the town of Mt. Morris.

The Bank of North America held an assignment of the title papers

of the Mt. Morris tract as collateral security for advances and loan, made to Robert Morris. The Bank caused this tract to be surveyed, in 1806, by Stephen Rogers. When surveyed it was called the Mt. Morris tract, and described as lying in the town of Leicester in the county of Genesee.

In 1807 the Bank of North America sold this tract to John R. Murray, merchant of New York city, and Harriet Murray his wife; William Ogden, of New York city, and Susan his wife; John Trumbull, of New York city; and James Wadsworth, Sr., and Naomi his wife, of Genesee, N. Y., of whom each including the Bank of North America owned one undivided eighth part of the whole.

The Squakie Hill reservation of two square miles was reserved by the Indians at the treaty of Big Tree in 1797 when the title of Robert Morris to this tract was made valid by the extinguishing of the Indian title and their grant to the heirs of Ebenezer Allen. In 1810 the proprietors of the Mt. Morris tract made a partition of the land lying south of the Genesee river, except the public square in the village, which square was bounded as follows:—on the north by Trumbull street, on the east by Main street, on the south by Chapel street, and on the west by Clinton street, also a certain lot and mill site, which were held in common. The four-mile tract was divided into lots, numbering from 1 to 251 inclusive, which were subdivided into eight parts for distribution, except as above stated. Peter J. Monroe acted in behalf of the Bank of North America.

From 1794 to 1810 very few permanent white settlers located in Mt. Morris because of the Indian occupancy and the prevalence of Genesee fever. Among those few were Jonathan Harris, Clark Cleveland, Isaac Baldwin, Adam Holstlander, Benedict Satterly, Isaac Powell, William McNair and family. Adam Holstlander made and furnished the rails for fencing the original enclosure in and around Mt. Morris. He was on the frontier in the war of 1812, and died in Mt. Morris, Michigan, aged eighty-one.

James H. McNair at ten years of age came with his father, William, in 1798 to Allen's Hill. The family settled in Sonyea. James also was on the frontier, 1812 to '15 and died July 8, 1874, aged eighty-six.

From 1810 to 1820 settlers locating in Mt. Morris were more numerous. Elisha Parmlee, Messrs. Hopkins, Baldwins, Adino Bailey, Phineas Lake, David A. Miller, Allen Ayrault, Riley Scoville, Vin-

cent Cothrill, Eli Lake, Messrs. Stanley, Beach, Rev. Elihu Mason, James Hosmer, John Starkweather, George A. Green, Asa Woodford, Dr. Abram Camp, Colonel Damon, Richard Allen, Samuel Seymour, and others. Colonel Ebenezer Damon was the pioneer manufacturer (wool carding and cloth dressing) located in the suburb of our village known as Damonsville. Deacon Asa Woodford was proprietor of a tannery in the same locality and had a shoe factory and store on Main street.

Elisha Parmlee was the first merchant, Allen Ayrault his successor, in 1817, followed by Sleeper and Dean, about 1824. Later David A. Miller opened a dry goods store. He was postmaster for several years. George A. Green was the first tailor; Peter Peterson the first hatter, George W. Barney his successor; Riley Scoville raised hemp above the village and later moved into the village and was hotel keeper and supervisor for several years. His son Henry still conducts the hotel which has been owned in this family for over eighty years.

The late Hiram P. Mills became a resident over sixty years ago. He died January, 1902, aged ninety-six. From 1820 to 1830 Dr. Charles Bingham, Joseph Thompson, William Gay, George Sloat, Mr. Goodrich, Mr. Root, Dr. Hiram Hunt, Mr. W. Adams, Stephen Summers, John Runyan, Isaac Thompson, Deacon Weeks, Elijah Thatcher, Deacon James Conkey and others settled here; all prominent business men, who labored for the prosperity of the village. Outside and near town were Russell Sheldon, E. Sharp, Sterling Case, Benjamin and William Begole, Jonathan Miller, Chester Foot, John C. Jones, Richard W. Gates, and many others. William Haskel located here in 1812. He was the first pettifogger in justice court, possessed of native talent, if he knew, no law that hit the case in hand he would make the law. George Hastings came to Mt. Morris in 1830. He was the first lawyer in the place, and an honor to the profession; 1852 or 1853 he was chosen as Member of Congress from this district and later was elected Judge of Livingston county. He died August 26, 1866.

In 1830 settlers came from Cayuga, N. Y., in considerable numbers, and for some years later, settling between Mt. Morris and Nunda. Among these was the late Hon. O. D. Lake who lived among us until about 1896 when he died, aged ninety-one.

The years from 1830 to 1850 were prosperous years in the growth of



Mt. Morris. From 1818 to the completion of the Genesee Valley canal to Rochester in 1840, our trade with Rochester was by river navigation and land carriage. There arrived at Geneseo, July 28, 1824, the steamboat "Erie Canal," Captain Bottle, the pioneer boat on the Genesee river. There was great rejoicing among the people. The next steamer was the "Genesee," a stern wheel boat carrying passengers and freight with a speed of eight to ten miles an hour. This was abandoned after two seasons. River boating with freight lakers propelled by manual labor during high water as far as Mt. Morris was continued for many years. Intercourse between Mt. Morris, Leicester and Moscow was by ferry across the river in summer, and on ice in winter, until 1830, when a toll bridge was built.

Mr. Starr of the firm of Hurlbert & Starr, dry goods merchants, about this time purchased in Albany and brought to town the first buggy with elliptic or steel springs. It was a novelty and much admired and a ride in it was eagerly sought, especially by the young; quite as much or more so than is now the case with an automobile.

In 1793 the Williamsburg fair and races were inaugurated by Colonel Williamson. The fair grounds and race track were on the flats on what is known as the Shaker farm, about one and one-fourth miles east from our village. This was the pioneer fair and race track in western New York. In 1818 the post office was located, with George B. Manier, Postmaster. Before this date the people of Mt. Morris went to Moscow once a week for their mail. In 1813 Mt. Morris contained four frame and twenty-two log houses. In 1817 there were a few machine shops and a small store kept by Allen Ayrault. In 1820 William Shull built a grist mill on the site opposite the residence of the late Dr. M. H. Mills, below the roadway. The water wheel was twenty feet in diameter and propelled by water from Damonsville creek.

In 1815 the first school was taught on Squakie Hill by Jerediah Horsford—Indian scholars. The Indians said "He taught their children books."

In 1835 the village was incorporated. In 1814 the first Presbyterian church of Mt. Morris was organized; in 1822 the Methodist Society; in 1833 the Protestant Episcopal; in 1839 the Baptist.

For several years the log school-house, divided by a partition of folding doors, each room twenty-five feet square, when thrown into



one room was used on the Sabbath for public worship. This school-house and church was located on the west side of the public square on Clinton street. The first Presbyterian building was dedicated January 1832. The first newspaper published in the place was the *Mt. Morris Spectator*, by Hugh Harding, January 1, 1834.

The first machine to cut grain in the field by horse power was in 1835, invented by McCormick. The trial of this machine was on the flats, between the village and the river. It was a great sight to see the grain fall as fast as six men could bind and set up, a large crowd of people assembled to see the wonder work.

The late John R. Murray settled here sixty-eight years ago. He was a grand-son of John R. Murray, who was one of the original purchasers of the *Mt. Morris tract*. Mr. Murray erected a large and elegant house on Murray Hill, where he resided many years. He left a memorial in the beautiful Episcopal church of the village, and donated it to his church people. His remains and also the remains of his wife lie in the church grounds marked by a fine granite monument.

Mark Hopkins was the first land agent of the *Mt. Morris tract*, acting for Murray, Ogden and Rogers. He came to *Mt. Morris* in 1811 in company with his father Samuel Hopkins, and Deacon Jesse Stanley and sons, Oliver and Luman. Samuel Hopkins died in *Mt. Morris*, March 19, 1818, aged seventy, and was the first person buried in the old cemetery. He was a worthy citizen and a gentleman of the old school. His son Mark, relinquished his land agency in 1817, and removed to Ohio and died 1831 at fifty-eight. His brother, Samuel Miles Hopkins, was a lawyer and began practice in New York city. He bought the law library of Aaron Burr; he also purchased the interest of the Bank of North America in the *Mt. Morris tract*, and the same year three-fourths of the original Jones & Smith Indian grants in the town of Leicester. This purchase embraced the land on which Samuel Miles Hopkins located the village of Moscow in 1814; he also built the Colonel Cuyler mansion for his residence in 1813 and '14, he being Member of Congress at that time. In 1822 he reluctantly gave up his mansion, being obliged to do so by financial reverses following the war of 1812, and moved to Albany to practice law. There he achieved distinction at the bar, and in 1831 he moved to Geneva, N. Y., where he died on the seventh of October, 1837, aged sixty-seven.



Rev. A. H. B.



Rev. Samuel Mills of Derby, Conn., a graduate of Yale college, moved with his family into the Genesee Valley in 1790 and died at Williamsburg in 1794. He often preached in the open air and in barns, in a most acceptable manner. After his death, his family returned to Derby, except his son William A. Mills, who, thrown upon his own resources at seventeen years of age, came to Allen's Hill in 1794 to make a home, though it was then among the Indians. He built a cabin on the brow of the hill, where now stands the fine residence of his son, the late Dr. M. H. Mills. Here he lived for several years with Indians for his neighbors. He commenced his career renting lands on the flats on easy terms, and employing Indians for help. He also raised considerable stock, whereby he added largely to his business and profits.

When the Mt. Morris tract was opened for sale he purchased from time to time until he became the owner of 1,100 acres of land. The timbered lands skirting the valley west of the Genesee river were offered for sale to the first settlers at \$1.50 per acre, and on the east side at \$2.50 per acre. The same year fifty cents per acre for 4000 acres more.

The proprietors of the Mt. Morris tract put a price on these flats which kept them out of the market for seventeen years from the time General Mills settled on Allen's Hill. His Indian name was So-no-jo-wa, interpreted it signifies a big kettle, (generous), which indicated their esteem for him. He also rented lands on the Gardeau flats of Mary Jemison, "The White Woman," who was the owner of 17,927 acres of flat and upland, lying on both sides of the Genesee river. He paid fifty cents per acre rent per season for so much as he occupied.

Following Indian Allen, came Lemuel B. Jennings, Captain Noble, Horatio and John H. Jones in 1789, James and William Wadsworth in 1790.

In 1816 Mary Jemison sold all her reservation of land, except two square miles on the west side of the river to Micah Brooks and Jellis Clute. The Indians having by treaty in 1825 disposed of their reservations and gone from the valley. In 1827 Mary Jemison was lonely and wished to join them. For this purpose she sold the remaining two miles square, in 1831, to Jellis Clute and Henry B. Gibson of Canandaigua, and removed to Buffalo Creek reservation, where she

died September 19, 1833, aged ninety-one. In March, 1874, her remains were disinterred by Hon. William P. Letchworth, under the supervision of her descendants, and together with articles found in her grave, placed in a walnut coffin and deposited in a marble sarcophagus at Glen Iris, at Portage Falls, six miles from her former home at Gardeau. She lived among the Indians seventy-nine years, had two Indian husbands and eight children. On leaving her home she came to bid General Mills good-bye.

Dr. M. H. Mills, then a boy of eleven, writes in his centennial address that he was present. His father and the white woman conversed in the Indian tongue. The Doctor's recollection of her looks and appearance was that she was short and undersized, very round shouldered and bent forward, this last caused by toting luggage on her back supported by a strap across her forehead. Her complexion once white was then tawny; her feet small and toed-in. Dressed in the costume of the Indian female, she resembled a squaw, except for her hair and light colored eyes. Her cabin was the stranger's home, none were turned away hungry. She was never known to make trouble among the Indians or among the white people and Indians; she was truly a peacemaker.

William Tallchief, A-wa-wis-ha-dik-hah, (Burning day), chief of his tribe at Allen's Hill when the first white settler came here to live, was always a loyal and trusty friend to them. He was a chief of renown and swayed the judgment and actions of his tribe for good. His name appears in the Big Tree and other treaties, and was otherwise connected with the business affairs of the Seneca Nation. He removed from the Genesee river in 1827 to the Tonawanda reservation and died about 1833, aged eighty. His remains were interred in the Indian Mission Chapel Cemetery on the Buffalo creek reservation by the side of Mary Jamison—the White Woman. A few years ago his remains were removed by the late Dr. M. H. Mills to the beautiful cemetery in Mt. Morris, where it is hoped a suitable monument will be erected to his memory.

General Mills was, with Jesse Stanley, an incorporator of an act passed by the Legislature, April 13, 1826, to construct a dam across the Genesee river at Mt. Morris. This secured a good water power for the village which aided the growth and prosperity of not only the village but this entire section.



The first dam proved too weak and a large portion went out. In the construction of the second dam, in 1833 the citizens aided, by surrendering to the proprietors of the Mt. Morris tract the public square of the village, which was divided into lots and sold, the proceeds assisting in the building of the dam. In 1852 this dam was carried out by high water and rebuilt by the state of New York, the state having taken possession for canal purposes. In 1899 it was again carried away, and at the present time July, 1902, it is being rebuilt with stone and cement, and is expected to be completed by November of this year.

General Mills was prominently connected with many of the measures for public utility, especially in his locality, from the time he settled on Allen's Hill in 1794 to the time of his death in 1844. He was born in New Bedford in 1777 and died in Mt. Morris at the age of sixty-seven.

From the survey of Augustus Porter it is shown that the portion of the Gardeau reservation east of the Genesee river commenced at the south western part of the town of Mt. Morris, at a large flat rock on the north side of the road near St. Helena, thence east substantially following the line of the road to St. Helena on the east side of the river to a point on land now owned by the heirs of Emory Kendall on what is known as the creek road two and one-half miles north of the village of Nunda; thence north to a point, north of the Ridge, on lands now owned by Richard Williams, thence west to a point on the river to the line of the town of Castile (on the opposite side of the river); thence southerly on the east side of the river to the place of beginning. This tract was more than six miles long from north to south and about four miles wide at the south boundary.

The White Woman was naturalized in 1817, by special act of the Legislature, to enable her to convey lands.

General Brooks took up his residence at Brooksgrove, nearly in the center of this plot, and superintended the sale and settlement of a large portion of this tract. Being a man of positive yet liberal views in all matters of public importance, he labored earnestly to promote the advancement of the Genesee country. He was born May 14, 1775, in Cheshire, Connecticut. His father, Rev. David Brooks, was a graduate of Yale College in 1765. On invitation of General David Wooster he delivered a sermon in 1774 at Derby, Conn., which was

a powerful and stirring appeal for resistance to the oppression of Great Britain. This was published and widely circulated among the colonies. In this sermon he gave utterance to sentiments almost identical with those of the Declaration of Independence two years later. Micah was the eldest of his father's family, schools were few, and he received but a limited education, but making the most of his opportunities, he came to be an exceptionally well informed and distinguished type of the self-made man.

In 1796 he first visited the Genesee country, walking the whole distance to Bloomfield, N. Y., where he introduced himself as a school-teacher, and proposed that they should build a school house, and he would teach their school. His offer was accepted, and a log school-house was soon built, and filled with scholars. Returning to Connecticut in the following summer, he took a course in surveying with Professor Meigs of Yale College and received a certificate from the court of New Haven county appointing him surveyor within and for said county. Returning to his log school-house in the fall of 1798, he again taught the school, and had several pupils who studied surveying. In 1800 he was Associate Commissioner with Hugh McNair and Matthew Warner to lay out a road from Canandaigua to Olean, and also one from Hornellsville to the mouth of the Genesee river. He returned to Connecticut, where he was married December 13, 1802, to a daughter of David Hall. In 1806 he was appointed to the office of justice of the peace, by Governor Morgan Lewis. In 1808 he was made associate justice of the county of Ontario, and the same year was elected to the Legislature of New York, taking his seat in January, 1809, Daniel D. Tompkins being Governor. During the war of 1812 he served on the Niagara frontier, and rose to the rank of Major General. In 1814 he was elected to Congress, and represented all of the state of New York, west of Cayuga Lake. While in Congress he presented an extensively signed petition, which was drawn by DeWitt Clinton, asking the General Government to assist in the construction of the Erie Canal. It was referred to a select committee of which General Brooks was chairman. Daniel Webster and Henry Clay were members of this committee. A favorable report was made, and a bill passed both houses, but it was vetoed by the President, James Madison. This was one of the greatest disappointments of his life, and he was ever after an opponent of veto power. Through his

efforts while in Congress the first government mail service through Rochester was established. Much more could be written in regard to the efforts made by General Brooks to build up various enterprises in his town, but space will not permit. On July 7, 1857, while sitting in his chair he leaned back and died without a struggle.

The first road in this section was surveyed in 1788 and was designed as the eastern boundry of the Phelps and Gorham purchase, running from Pennsylvania to Lake Ontario. Besides blazing the trees, sharpened stakes were set up at intervals, which gave it the name of "Picket Line." Owing to the high banks of the river where the line crossed near Gibsonville, it was never completed as a roadway, but is still the town line between Nunda and Portage and between the counties of Livingston and Wyoming.

After surveying, more land was found than the Phelps & Gorham grant called for. Going several miles west a parallel line was run called "The Transit Line" which was the eastern line of the "Holland Purchase." Major Moses VanCampen is believed to have laid out the "State Road" from Mt. Morris to Angelica at an early date. The other roads of the town of Mt. Morris were changed several times by the commissioners, especially the River Road, before the lands were offered for sale.

Commencing on the state road at the town line between Nunda and Mt. Morris, the first settlers and owners were as follows in the order named:

Wm. Mosher, Mr. Wood, John and Hiram Prentice, Dean M. Tyler, James McCartney, Wm. Chandler and Micah Brooks. These were south of Brooksgrove. North we find John Carr, Elias Rockfellow, Geo. Babcock, Henry Hoffman, Samuel Phillips, Benjamin Hoagland, Wm. C. Dunning, Hosea Fuller, Joseph Ackers, David O. Howell, Mr. Brown, Benjamin Sherman, Orrin Hall, James Rolland, Sylvester Darrien, Wm. D. Morgan, Ephraim Sharp, George Burkhart, Edwin Stillson, and Eben Stillson which brings us to the Ridge.

East of the Ridge were Orrin Sackett, Elder W. Lake and Jonathan Phillips; and a little to the south Sylvester Richmond. North of the Ridge were Humphrey and Henry D. Hunt, Wm. Williams, Thos. Wisner, who kept a hotel in the building now owned by the heirs of Geo. W. Barney, and Moses Marvin. The first settler on the River Road, north of the town line, on the place now owned by Frederick

Marsh, was George Wilson. His son Thomas in 1824 built a saw mill on the Genesee river, in the big bend south of St. Helena, which is believed to have been the first mill erected in the town. On the east side of the road, Deacon Wm. L. Lotten was the first settler. He was the father of Thompson, Levi, George, Joseph, Hector and Philetus Lotter, all of whom became prominent men of our town. He had a tannery and shoe shop, which were erected previous to 1820. The first farm west, on the north-west corner of the road leading to St. Helena, was settled by Wm. Gay. North of his house the first burial place of that section was laid out, and about fifty persons were buried there. This, however, was soon abandoned, owing to the establishment in 1839 of the present cemetery of Oak Hill, in which Wm. Mosher was the first person buried. This cemetery has been enlarged several times, and has always been well cared for, and now contains several hundred graves and many costly monuments.

Elisha Mosher was the first settler on the road running from Oakland to the river road, north of the town line. Next were Noah and Reuben Roberts, and then William Swan. Thence on the river road Benjamin Shepard, on the west; on the east Horatio Reed, who was blind, and our first town clerk. His son Charles, settled near Princeton, Ill., and was for several terms a member of the Legislature of that State. Next north was Wm. Miller. On the west, Isaac Bovee, Isaac and James Miller, Wm. Bailey, Luke Conway, Wm. Dake and Joseph Thorp. This brings us to the River Road Forks. North, Daniel Ellsworth, who erected and kept a store for years at the Forks; Pattie Brown; Ansel Owen, who built and kept a hotel, long known as the Half Way house between Mt. Morris and Portage; Jabez Whitman, who also built and kept a hotel; James Ward; Chauncey Tyler; Deacon Israel Herrick; Samuel Cady; Jonah Craft; Wm. G. Wisner; Barney Criss; Garrett Van Arsdale; O. Thorp; Jacob Van Arsdale; Henry Crane, (now known as the Jacob Tallman homestead), where he located his son-in-law, Aaron Rosekrans and next his son James. Later Justine Smith purchased the first of these places of the heirs and Ellis Putnam the last place above named. Next came Joseph Barnes, James Van-Sickle and sons, John and Henry, Jesse B. Jones, Lucius Brown and Eben Sturges.

The first settler on the Picket Line road north of the town line



was Samuel Mosher. Then, in their order, Ruslin Hark, Jacob Kilmer, George Bump, Ovid Hemphill, Christopher Haines, and Solomon Wood. Martin Pixley, Jonathan Miller and Peleg Coffin. The latter walked, in 1822, from Saratoga county, N. Y., with a knapsack on his back, looking for a home in the Genesee country. He passed over the ground where now is the city of Rochester, and fearing the malaria of the river flats, selected his home on the Picket Line. Returning to Saratoga county, in March of the following year, he started with an ox team and sleigh, with his wife and all they possessed, for their western home. There being no snow in Cayuga county, they exchanged their sleigh for a lumber wagon. On arriving at the Forks, they spent a day in clearing the road, so that they could get to their place a mile south. Next, Alexander Blood, Ashel Thayer, and David Whiteman.

The first settler on the Short Tract road, north of the town line, is only remembered by his sudden death from poison sumach, which resulted in the raising of ten dollars, with which to pay Joseph Carter for its complete extermination in the entire neighborhood. Next was Benjamin Dake, then Wm. Miller and Otis Denvey. The rest of the land, on this road to Brooksgrove, was long retained by General Brooks. These early settlers erected nearly all the buildings, still standing on their respective places, between 1835 and 1845.

“The antique oven constructed nearby,

Where was baked the corn-bread and the thick pumpkin pie.”

This was superseded by the large brick oven, constructed inside the house and connected with the large chimney, with its broad, open fire place. They also corduroyed the roads over the marshy places, where the ends of the logs can still be seen. The school districts of this section are about the same as when first established, except that the VanSickel district was joined to the Ridge, and district No. 12 was formed on the Picket Line, from a part of the Forks and Brooksgrove districts, and some farms of the town of Nunda. From the records of the Forks district since 1828 it appears that the contract for furnishing and preparing fuel was let to the lowest bidder, for such sums as \$2.45, \$2.49, and \$2.50; and that the total expense of the school in 1833 for eleven months was \$76.06, as follows: Alanson Slater, teacher winter term, \$61.50; Lucy M. Russel teacher, summer



term, \$12.07; Luke Coney, wood \$2.49. The number of pupils in 1837 was one hundred, three families in the district having ten children each.

Among those who have taught in the districts of this section were Joseph Weller, afterwards governor of California; Joseph McCreary, later a prominent preacher; Addison Crane, later a lawyer and member of the legislature of Illinois; Gideon Draper, afterwards one of the Regents of common schools of this state; Dr. E. P. Miller, now of New York City; T. J. Gamble, Esq. and Byron Swett of our village.

In 1849, the M. E. Society, at the Ridge, purchased their present church edifice of the Baptists, in which they have maintained religious services. They have had but few settled pastors, having been supplied from Mt. Morris. From the steeple of this church on a clear day can be seen with the naked eye places in seven different counties. The Methodists formed a society at Brooksgrove, about 1840, and the present church edifice was built in 1844-45. Rev. Seneca Short was their pastor at the time. They have always maintained a settled pastor, and for many years were counted as the strongest church of their denomination, in western New York.

Through the efforts of the pioneer M. E. preacher, Rev. John B. Hudson, a Methodist society was organized early at River Road Forks. In 1828, the Baptists organized a society in the south part of the town. Rev. Wm. G. Wisner, a cousin of R. P. Wisner, was their pastor in 1835. Through his efforts a church was built on the southeast corner of the intersection of the Oakland and St. Helena roads, about a half mile north of the town line. The society numbered at that time about eighty, and was the second Baptist church erected in the town. Previous to the building of this church the Baptist and Methodist societies held their services on alternate Sabbaths, in the Forks and Portage school houses. In 1837 a powerful revival took place in this vicinity, ninety persons joining the Methodist class, and sixty being baptized into the Baptist church one Sunday in the river at St. Helena by the pastor, Rev. Mr. Robbins. These societies continued harmonious until March 1844, when the Methodists, having procured the use of the church for their quarterly meeting, were holding their love-feast, with closed doors. Benjamin Dake, then a Baptist trustee, unlocked the doors and bade his people on the outside to enter. This act broke up the peace of the whole community, and de-

stroyed much of the influence of these religious societies. Both declined from that date, and their members afterwards joined their respective churches at Nunda. The church building is now a cider mill at Oakland. The Rev. John B. Hudson refers to the meager pay of the ministers of this early period—\$100 per year.

The first post office, established about 1824, in this section, was about a mile south of the Ridge, on the place owned by the late Howdin Covey. Its name was "Leona." The next was kept in the log house, still standing on the River Road on the farm now owned by Chas. Tallman. This was called the River Road post office. The postmaster was David Lake. The next was established about 1830, and the name was River Road at Forks. The mail was carried by post boys between Mt. Morris and Portage on the river road daily.

In 1830, the office "Leona" was removed by Dr. Wm. D. Munson, then post master, to Brooksgrove and the name changed accordingly. About this time the river road postoffice was removed and the name changed to Ridge.

An early stage route was owned and run for many years by Wm. Martin, the large four horse stage making daily trips from Mt. Morris to Angelica and carrying the mail. The River Road Forks office was discontinued about 1860, the patrons, getting their mail at Nunda or Mt. Morris. The mail is now carried to the Ridge from Mt. Morris and to Brooksgrove from Nunda by R. F. D. In 1840 the hamlet of the Ridge consisted, besides the church and school house, of a store, two blacksmith shops, two wagon shops, a shoe shop, and about ten houses.

That of Brooksgrove, besides the church and school house, of a store, hotel, blacksmith shop, wagon shop, tailor shop and twelve houses. Brooksgrove also had for many years a resident physician.

The Forks supported two stores, two hotels, two wagon shops, two blacksmith shops, and three shoe shops.

There were five hotels between Mt. Morris and Nunda, and six between Mt. Morris and Portage.

What was known as the "Tuscarora tract" which includes the present village of Tuscarora, formerly called Brushville, and in the south east corner of the town of Mt. Morris, was purchased of Luke Tieman, of Baltimore, Md., and in 1822 he appointed Charles H. Carroll as his agent for the sale of portions of the same. Sales were soon made by

means of articles, for said land; but many who purchased these articles never made the second payment, but followed the tide of emmigration westward. Among the first to become permanent residents, in 1823, was Daniel P. Sedam, who purchased seventy-five acres just east of Tuscarora, and after making the first payment had only sixty dollars left with which to build a home for himself and wife. The first deeds given for land in Tuscarora on record was to David Babcock and others in 1831. Prior to this, however, there were quite a number of residents, and a sawmill had been built by Smith and Driscoll. Jared P. Dodge also had erected a fulling mill in 1826 a carding mill about 1830, and a saw mill a few years later. He proved to be one of the most influential men of the place; was a merchant for twenty-five years, for a long time was Justice of the Peace, and Supervisor of the town for ten or more years in succession. Late in life he moved to Nunda where he died about 1890 at the age of ninety.

James J. Ammerman was another of the first settlers, coming from Cayuga county, N. Y., and locating his farm to the south of Tuscarora. He was a soldier in the war of 1812; he secured pension papers in 1856, and died in 1876. In 1823 Amos Hungerford settled on a farm a mile north of the village, and the following year his brother Chauncey settled on a farm just west of that of Amos where both lived to the close of their lives. Asahel Northway came in the year 1830, and erected the first frame dwelling house in that vicinity. He, as well as the Hungerfords, was from Coldbrook, Litchfield Co., Conn., and all were known as Yankees. Northway held a number of town offices, and died in 1879. Samuel R. and Jacob Bergen came in the year 1826, but in a few years Samuel sold his land to Jacob, who remained on his farm about a mile east of the village to the time of his death in 1890. He was a deacon in the Presbyterian church for over fifty years. Thomas Bodine purchased one hundred acres northwest of Tuscarora, but remained on it only a few years. Jacob VanArsdale came in the year 1830, and remained until his death. Abram VanArsdale was also one of the first settlers.

The school in Rushville, called District No. 13, was organized in 1830. The first recorded number of scholars, which was in the year 1835, was one hundred and six, and the number who were over five and under sixteen, was seventy-six. The school had been kept eleven months and three days, and the amount paid was \$127.42. In

1840 the district was divided, on account of the large number of scholars, and all that part lying east and south of the creek was assigned to a joint district, which in part was in the town of Nunda.

"The first schoolhouse was in the south-west part of the village, on the road leading west. In 1842 a new schoolhouse was built, twenty-six by thirty-six, at an expense of four hundred dollars, just north of the Methodist church, where it still remains. This church was never completed.

Dr. John H. Robinson was the first physician. Others of the first settlers were: J. H. Bowers, John Wheelock, Calvin Damon, who had a carding mill, Jacob Petrie, a blacksmith, and his two sons, William and Peter, William Petrie taught school as early as 1838, and for forty years afterwards. He was also postmaster and justice of the peace. He built the first warehouse and purchased grain. Nicholas Hall kept a hotel fifty years ago. He had three sons, Isaac, Aaron, and Lansing.

The following interesting sketch of two notable early residents of the town of Mt. Morris was prepared by the late Dr. Ames and read before the Livingston County Historical Society in 1884:

There are in the village of Mt. Morris two streets, crossing each other at right angles, which from the names they bear, have a historical value and significance, viz: Stanley and Hopkins. One was given in honor of Deacon Jesse Stanley, the other of Samuel Hopkins, Esq.—two men, intimately associated by the ties of citizenship of the same town of New England, whence they came to Mt. Morris, and by the religious principles that governed them. They were led to act up to that standard of christian patriotism which builds for the good of coming generations. They were prompted to leave the better organized community of Connecticut, then a land of schools and churches, for the purpose of laying the foundations of society upon a like basis, in this the then far west. They were also bound together by family ties, which renders the association of their names in history a necessity as well as a matter of eminent propriety. They both came to Mt. Morris from Goshen, Conn., a town of which it could be said, over eighty years ago, "In that town of 1,200 people there was no such thing as a poor dependent family, no tenant, no rich man except a single merchant. Every farmer tilled his 100 or 200 acres of land, chiefly with the labor of his own, or his son's hand."



Where it was at that time rare to find a person that could not both read and write ; where a library association existed, as was common in other towns; where men read not only the Bible but history, and the writings of Addison, Pope, Blair, Hume and Johnson; where a town election was held with order and decorum not much less than that of divine service. Such were the conditions and customs of society where these two men were born and reared. By occupation they were farmers, and men of intelligence.

They located in what is now the village of Mt. Morris, then known as "Allen's Hill," in the township of Leicester, Deacon Stanley on the north of the village and Mr. Hopkins on the south of it. Mr. Hopkins lived only about nine years after locating in Mt. Morris, coming here with his son Mark Hopkins in 1809, while Deacon Stanley lived there thirty five years, long enough to impress the savor of his life upon the community and to leave a name that can be recalled only with veneration and respect, and of whom it is said, "He never had an enemy."

Deacon Stanley came to "Allen's Hill" in 1810, and purchased seven acres of land within the present limits of the village, which included the sites of the present residences of N. A. Seymour, L. C. Bingham, and other residences and the Presbyterian church. He with his son-in-law, Mark Hopkins, built the first two framed houses (the priority of which is a little doubtful) in the town. They both were erected on what is now State street. A part of the original Stanley house is still standing on Murray street, between the residences of J. G. Frost and Mrs. Philo Thomson. He purchased ninety-eight acres of land on the flats for twenty dollars per acre. The canning factory and the station of the D. L. and W. railroad are upon that land. It was known for many years as the Stanley flats. It was afterward owned by the late Gen. Wm. A. Mills. Deacon Stanley also purchased a farm south of the village of 160 acres, now owned and occupied by the heirs of the late James H. McNair, and still farther south a wood lot of 150 acres, which was the residence of his son, Luman Stanley, for many years, the same farm now being occupied by James Bevier. He did much for the material interest of Mt. Morris. He caused the public square to be grubbed and cleared up. He was largely instrumental in the construction of the mill race, which has afforded such an excellent and safe water power



to Mt. Morris and is today a monument to his foresight and enterprise.

But the chief glory and crown upon the head of Jesse Stanley, which dims not with the passing years, was his religious character, which enabled him to say not long before he passed away, that in the review of his life, he could testify that the prominent and prevailing reason that induced him to leave his eastern home, was that he might aid in building up society and promote the cause of his Redeemer in Western New York, where, at that time, such a man with such principles, actuated by such motives, was greatly needed. His name stands at the head of the list of those who organized the Presbyterian church at Mt. Morris, April 29, 1814. He was chosen an elder and was ever active in church work. For many years he led the choir in singing. He was born in Goshen, Conn., December 23, 1757, and died at Mt.



WESTERN VIEW OF MT. MORRIS VILLAGE.

Morris, N. Y., June 24, 1845, aged eighty-seven and one-half years—like a shock of corn fully ripe. He was thrice married—all three of the wives preceded him to the better land.

Samuel Hopkins, Esq., was born in Waterbury, Conn., November 10, 1748. He married Molly Miles, June 22, 1771, and removed to Goshen, Conn., May, 1774. After residing there over thirty years,

he came to Mt. Morris about the same time as his son Mark, (who was a son-in-law of Deacon Jesse Stanley), then an agent for the eastern proprietors of the Mt. Morris Tract, in 1809. He settled upon a farm of fifty acres in the southern part of the present village through which Hopkins street now runs. His first wife, who was the mother of his children, died in Geneseo at the house of their son, the late Hon. Samuel Miles Hopkins, Sept. 18, 1811. He afterwards married a Miss Pratt, who survived him over twenty years.

The house in which he lived so long is still standing on Hopkins street. His farm was left to his widow during her lifetime, and was not divided into village lots until after her death. It was then divided among the heirs of Mr. Hopkins and brought into the market, and now constitutes a compactly settled part of our village. Mr. Hopkins died at Mt. Morris, March 19, 1818, aged sixty-nine and one-third years. He was the first person buried in what is now called the old cemetery. He was a man of sterling worth, of great benevolence and kindness both to man and brute creation, and of more than ordinary intelligence. He belonged to a family of no little importance in Connecticut history. He was near of kin to Samuel Hopkins the great theologian, and brother of Dr. Lemuel Hopkins of Hartford, an eminent physician and poet, an associate of Trumbull, Humphries, Wolcott and Theodore Dwight in a literary club immediately succeeding the war of the Revolution, whose writings had an important influence upon the questions that agitated the people at that forming state of the nation.

Though Mr. Hopkins was engaged in the laborious occupation of a farmer, "he found time to read nearly all of value that had been written on mental philosophy. He read Locke, Hume and Edwards and could repeat Pope's Essay on Man without having purposed to commit to memory." He was ingenious and had great mechanical skill and inventive mind. It is said of him, that he was the inventor of the whole tire of a carriage wheel, as he had never heard of such a thing till introduced by himself about 1800. Before that time the method was to put the iron on the wheel in pieces and spike them on. Several other inventions are credited to him.

Mr. Hopkins and Deacon Stanley could both claim an excellent ancestry and the names of both are honored in their descendants. Worthy men and women have been the children and descendants of

each, to the third and fourth generation, noted for their intelligence, as well as for their moral worth and religious characters. Some of them have held civil positions of honor and trust. One of these men is represented by a grandson who is a clergyman and professor in Auburn Theological seminary, both by a great grandson each, as college professor at Hamilton. Two clergymen in the city of Rochester hold the relation, each of them, of great grandson to both Deacon Stanley and Mr. Hopkins. One is the president of a theological seminary, the other the pastor of an important and flourishing church. So it seems conclusive that the good that these men did, did not die with them.

### THE CHURCHES OF MOUNT MORRIS.

The First Presbyterian Church of Mount Morris was organized April 29th, 1814, with fourteen members. The first minister was Mr. Stephen M. Wheelock, a licentiate, who continued here for three years after the organization. His successor was the Rev. Silas Pratt, who came in 1817 to be followed by the Rev. Elihu Mason in 1818, and the Rev. Bartholomew F. Pratt in 1821, the Rev. William Lyman, D. D. in 1825, the Rev. Abel B. Clary in 1827, the Rev. James McMaster in 1828, the Rev. Calvin Bushnell in 1830, the Rev. James Wilcox in 1831, the Rev. George W. Elliott in 1832, the Rev. Clark H. Goodrich in 1834, the Rev. John VanBuren in 1838, the Rev. Cyrus Hudson in 1839, the Rev. C. H. A. Bulkley in 1847, the Rev. Darwin Chichester in 1851, the Rev. Levi Parsons in 1856, who died May 30th, 1901, after a pastorate of forty-five years. His successor was the Rev. Walter M. Swann who came in 1902 and remained but one year.

There was a Sabbath school connected with this church as early as 1814 which was permanently organized in 1817. It was the result of the labors of Mrs. Oliver Stanley, and Emily, the daughter of Luman Stanley. Allen Ayrault was superintendent in 1818. From 1831 to 1866 this office was filled, with slight exceptions, by Harry Evarts and Hon. George Hastings. Among the first pupils were a number of Indian children. The service of Judge Hastings as superintendent was for twenty-five years and lasted until his death.

Prior to the organization of this church, and for eighteen years after,

the services were held in the school house which was on the west side of what was then an open square. The first church was dedicated in January, 1832, and stood on the north side of that square. In 1841 this building was moved about twenty rods to the south and enlarged. It was destroyed by fire in 1852. The present brick church was erected in 1854.

The first Methodist minister in Mount Morris was the Rev. J. B. Hudson. He came from Allegany county to Allen's Hill in 1804 and wrote that he "saw no signs of civilization by the way." He had seen only a few scattered houses. These were tenants of the "White Woman," Mary Jemison. When he arrived he found a few Methodists and Mount Morris was made a preaching place on the circuit. The society was organized in 1822. There were then thirteen members. For years it worshiped in various school houses. But the leaders and the preachers were strong men. The early pastors were such men as the Revs. Wilbur Hoag, Merrit Ferguson, and Jonathan Bensom. In 1831 the contract for a church was let and in 1833 it was completed. A revival started when it was dedicated and the community was stirred to its depths. The pastor was the Rev. J. Lent. In 1856 the Episcopal church edifice was obtained and the adjacent lot on which was a dwelling which was suitable for a parsonage. Ten years later \$4,500 were expended on the church for repairs and a few years later Mr. and Mrs. George Green made a generous gift to the church of a new, commodious and beautiful parsonage. In 1878 a noted evangelist, the Rev. E. E. Davidson visited this town and conducted a series of meetings. From this there was a great increase in the membership of this and every other church in Mount Morris. A fine pipe organ costing \$2,200 was placed in the church when it was under the pastoral care of the Rev. W. B. Waggoner. The church is in flourishing condition and its Sunday school and Epworth League are active and doing efficient work.

One of the handsomest edifices in the diocese of Western New York of the Episcopal Church is St. John's Church in Mount Morris. Its proportions, its tall and graceful spire and its situation command attention from every passer-by. The meeting for the purpose of incorporating as a church was held on Easter Wednesday in the year 1833. The Rev. Thomas Meacham, at that time in charge of St. Mark's Church, Hunt's Hollow, had been holding occasional services



in the village school house, where this vestry meeting was called. He was then invited to become the first resident clergyman of the proposed St. John's Church then constituted, but so far without any designated place of meeting under that title. Mr. Meacham accepted the call and became the first rector of Mount Morris, March 3rd, 1834. Their first church was erected on the southeast corner of Chapel and Stanley streets, the corner stone being laid by the Rev. Dr. Henry J. Whitehouse for the Right Reverend Benjamin Onderdonk, Bishop of New York. The Rev. Henry S. Atwater became their next rector in 1837 and the Rev. Charles Cooper in 1843. Mr. John R. Murray's name first appears upon the records as an officer of the church in April, 1844. In 1847 the Rev. M. Van Rensselaer, D. D., LL.D., took charge of the church.

In 1854 it was necessary to enlarge the church to accommodate the growing congregation. Mr. Murray at first offered \$1,500 for the church and lot and proposed to give another lot on which the vestry might build another church. He then made another offer. For the church and \$1,500 he agreed to build the church upon another lot, the plans to be decided by him. This offer was accepted. The beautiful new church was consecrated by Bishop DeLancey, of Western New York, on the 18th of September, 1856. In 1857 Mrs. Murray offered the church a lot for a rectory and \$1,500. The offer was accepted. Upon the death of Mrs. Murray her husband informed the vestry of her wish to be buried in the churchyard. Arrangements were then made for conveying to Mr. Murray in perpetuity a burial plot there. In this now repose the original donors of the greater part of the present church property Mr. and Mrs. John R. Murray. The spot is marked and kept sacred by a handsome granite stone. Memorial windows have been placed in the church to the memories of the Murrays, Judge Carroll and the son of Mrs. Howell. The church is prosperous with a devoted membership.

The early records of the Baptist Church of Mount Morris are lost. Previous to its organization there existed a small Baptist church at Groveland, occupying as a place of worship what is known as the Norton school house. It did not exist for many years and on March 1st, 1839, its members united with the Baptists of Mount Morris to found the Baptist church of that village. The present church edifice was erected about the year 1842 by Edwin Stilson, of the Ridge,



and the dedicatory sermon was preached by the Rev. Elon Galusha, then pastor of the Baptist Church of Perry, and a son of a former Governor of Vermont. In a few years it became necessary to put an addition on the south end of the church, and in the year 1873 the present lecture room and organ loft were built, and an organ placed therein at an expense of \$2,300, all of which was promptly paid. Extensive revivals have characterized the history of the church, especially in the year 1848. At that time fifty persons were added to its membership. This remains at the number maintained for over fifty years, from one hundred and fifty to one hundred and seventy-five. The records having disappeared the history of the Sunday school cannot be given, but is believed that the school has been continued without interruption during all the existence of the church. The late Hon. R. P. Wisner became its superintendent in 1850 in which he remained for twenty years. After his death in 1872 Doctor Z. W. Joslyn was elected and continued as such until his death in 1889.

The first Baptist church of the town was organized at the Ridge on the twenty-first of June, 1823. Their meetings were held in school houses and private dwellings until 1827 when they built a log church at the Ridge where the present church stands. It was comfortable at all seasons and was well furnished with seats and stoves, and was the first house built in the town expressly for religious worship. In August, 1832, a revival added seventy-six to the membership of the church. Others followed until the church numbered in 1833 one hundred and sixty members. The church continued to prosper, and maintained public worship until about 1849, when, by the removal of many, and the uniting of others with the village church it was deemed best to abandon the organization. This was done and the building was sold to the Methodist Episcopal Church, who now occupy it as a place of worship.

The Second Presbyterian Church of Mount Morris was organized in 1830. The Rev. Elam Walker was the first minister and the church prospered. He was followed by the Rev. Messrs. Hall, Ward and Lindley. The society numbered about fifty members but never had a church edifice. It united with a school district in building a school house, which was used for both religious services and school purposes. It was situated five miles south of Mount Morris village on the west

side of the State road. In 1841 a church of the Reformed Church in America (Dutch Reformed) was organized in that neighborhood and this church was abandoned.

The (Dutch) Reformed Church of Mount Morris was organized in 1841 by about twenty descendants of the old Holland stock who settled in this state and New Jersey almost three hundred years ago. These settlers came from the Mohawk valley and New Jersey, to Mount Morris. In 1847 they built a church about a mile north of Tuscarora. During that year the Rev. James G. Brinkerhoof, who came from New Jersey, became their pastor. He remained until 1860. There being no element from which the church might grow proportionately in this town the church remained closed from this time for any but occasional services until it was sold by the only surviving member, Jacob Van Wagner, to the Methodists of Union Corners in 1880. The building was removed there.

The Presbyterian Church of Tuscarora was incorporated in 1844 as a Reformed Church, by the Rev. Isaac Hammond. This had its origin in a settlement of the same descendants of the old settlers from the Netherlands. The early ministers were of the same stock and after its re-organization as a Presbyterian church in 1846 its pastor, the Rev. Peter S. Van Nest, remained with the congregation until October, 1851. Although its members have been much depleted by removals and other causes the church retains a considerable measure of prosperity.

The Free Methodist Church of Tuscarora was organized in August, 1875, with about seventy members, by the Rev. R. M. Snyder who became the first pastor and remained two years. He was succeeded by the Rev. William Southworth, who remained until the fall of 1880. The services were held in the school house. As no regular pastor succeeded Mr. Southworth the organization gradually dwindled, and has not existed for many years.

Catholicism in Mount Morris had its beginning when in 1838 a Father Maguire came to the village and first administered to the spiritual wants of the originators of St. Patrick's Church. Later other priests came from time to time from Buffalo, Rochester, Lima, Portageville and Dansville. On these occasions services were held in private houses, among them John Toole's in Damonsville, Thomas Sloan's on Conkey street, Keron Ryan's on Hopkins' street, and

James Hart's on the flats. As work in the construction of the Genesee Valley canal, which brought most of them here, moved in the direction of Tuscarora, then known as Brushville, a small church was erected there, on ground the use of which was donated by Judge Carroll, of Groveland. When operations on the canal ceased, services there were discontinued, as the members came back to Mount Morris in 1842, and the little church was subsequently torn down. Being poor and few in numbers, they did not rebuild until 1851. During those nine years services were again held in private houses, in the old school house and in Green's Hall. Among the priests who came occasionally to say mass and preach for them were the Rev. Bernard O'Reilly, of Rochester, who afterwards became Bishop of Hartford, and perished at sea on his return from Europe, in 1856, Fathers O'Connor of Buffalo, Maguire of Lima, Edward O'Flaherty and Charles Tierney of Dansville, McEvoy, Barker, D. D., and Carroll of Rochester, Dolan and Moore of Portage, and Fathers McKenna, Murphy and Shehan of either Buffalo or Rochester.

Under the Rev. Father Maguire, the first church was built on the site now occupied by the parsonage, and facing Chapel street. It was a very small structure, but was subsequently enlarged two or three times to meet the demands of increasing membership. Rev. James Ryan, who came here in 1857, was the first resident priest in Mount Morris. Owing to poor health and an extensive mission, which included several of the neighboring towns, the Rev. J. Z. Kunz assisted him for a short time. Father Ryan remained only a year and was succeeded by the Rev. Bernard McCool, who also had an assistant at one time in the person of the Rev. John Vahey, at another, in the person of the Rev. R. Stack.

The Rev. Richard J. Story, now pastor of the Catholic church at Brockport, N. Y., succeeded Father McCool, the length of whose pastorate was less than a year. Father Story remained in charge four years. Accordingly, in 1862, a new pastor came in the person of the Rev. Daniel Moore, who was no stranger to the people of Mount Morris, as he had attended them formerly while resident at Portage. Father Moore remained until March, 1866, when the Rev. Edward McGowan was appointed his successor. Father McGowan held the charge until 1869, when Rev. David O'Brien succeeded him. Under Father O'Brien the house and lot on the corner of Chapel and Stanley

streets, owned by James Conkey, and joining the lot on which the church stood, were purchased. The old church was moved back and made into a barn and is used for that purpose now. The house, which stood on the corner, was moved and placed on the site of the old church and enlarged. The new church was then built on this corner lot, is a brick structure, of Gothic architecture, forty by one hundred feet long and cost \$30,000. Its tower is 138 feet high, surmounted by a gilded cross six feet high. The roof and tower are slated. In the sanctuary against the wall is a Gothic arch, thirty-six by eighteen feet and two side arches corresponding. Sixteen immense braces and brackets support the roof. Its walls are of hard finish with richly ornamented cornices. The church is lighted by sixteen memorial stained glass windows. The corner stone was laid on Thursday, October, 1869, and the Church dedicated on Thursday, December 18, 1873, by Rt. Rev. B. J. McQuaid. Father O'Brien left about the first of March, 1874, and was succeeded by the Rev. M. M. Meagher, who remained in charge a little over a year. His successor was the Rev. J. J. Donnelly, now pastor of the Catholic church at Victor, N. Y. Father Donnelly was appointed pastor of the churches at Mount Morris, Geneseo and Nunda on August 1st, 1875, and continued in charge until the summer of 1882. Rev. James H. Day was appointed pastor May 1, 1893 and is still in charge. From July 1898 to November 1899, Rev. E. A. Rawlinson resided with Father Day in the capacity of assistant pastor. The congregation own a beautiful cemetery of nearly eighteen acres, purchased in 1885, at a cost of \$4,379.61. The membership of the church is about two hundred families.

## NORTH DANSVILLE.

North Dansville was formed from Sparta in 1846. In 1849 an additional part of Sparta was transferred to its territory, making it about three miles square. It is one of the extreme southern towns of Livingston county, and is its smallest in area and largest in population. Area 5,343 acres, and population in 1900 was 3961, of which the village population was 3633. It is bounded north by Sparta, east by Wayland (Steuben County), south by Dansville (Steuben county), and west by West Sparta and Ossian. It is mostly on the flats of Canaseraga creek, between the high east and west hills of the upper valley, which rise on the east about 800 feet and in places are almost precipitous. The flats here, as elsewhere in the Genesee Valley—of which the Canaseraga valley is a continuation—are very rich, and upon them fruit trees are productive and extensive nurseries and fine annual crops of corn, wheat, beans and vegetables are grown. The soil of the hillside is a gravely and clayey loam which feeds vineyards of choice grapes. Canaseraga creek, which rises a few miles southward, runs through the town, and three or four other streams center here, uniting to increase the flow of Canaseraga. This and Mill creek furnish a great deal of good water power from the flow of their descent of sixty feet within the limits of the town.

The one village of North Dansville is Dansville, which in 1900 had a population of 3,633—about a third more than that of any other village of the county. It has been a prominent milling center for the manufacture of flour, paper, lumber and other articles from almost its first settlement. A branch of the Genesee Valley canal ended here in a convenient basin, and before the Erie railroad was built it was the selling and shipping point of the lumber interest of a very large region.

There are now two railroads—the Dansville and Mt. Morris, which connects with a branch of the Erie at Mt. Morris, and the Lackawanna, which runs along the eastern hillside, and is the through line from New York to Buffalo.



There is no more beautiful spot of 5000 acres in Western New York than Dansville. The steep eastern hills, with their woods and vineyards, the busy railroad and the inviting Sanatorium, afford delightful pictures to the dwellers in the valley, and from their high points may be seen lovely landscapes on the north, west and south, including a long extent of the valley and the billowy eastern hills. The centering streams form pleasing promontories on the south, and near by are some charming glens, one of which, that of Stony Brook, has been made easily accessible for about half a mile by means of paths, bridges and stairways.

Some geologists have regarded Dansville as the end of a prehistoric lake extending 50 miles northward to Irondequoit bay, but a Dansville geologist has discredited this theory and given reasons for believing that in the ice period, when the country was covered with masses of ice 3000 to 5000 feet thick, moving southerly, two glaciers met at Dansville and the contact caused a counter movement which plowed out the valley.

Long before the town was settled an Indian village occupied the site of Dansville village, and included an Indian burying ground covering three acres. It was abandoned before Sullivan's expedition of 1779.

The first family to settle in Dansville was that of Cornelius McCoy, which consisted of himself, his wife, two step-sons and one step-daughter, who came from Pennsylvania. This was in June 1795. William McCartney and Andrew Smith were then settled in Sparta, about three miles distant, having come there in 1792. The McCoys at first occupied a surveyor's hut, but in the fall cut logs for a house 18 by 14 feet, and Indians helped put them in place. The house was roofed with basswood bark.

The next year, according to James McCurdy, one of these step-sons, Amariah Hammond, Dr. James Faulkner, Samuel Faulkner, Captain Daniel P. Faulkner and William Porter settled there. These settlers, all of whom came from Pennsylvania, soon had houses constructed, and became very busy men. Captain Faulkner immediately purchased 6000 acres of land, and induced fifteen more families to move and settle in the town. He laid out the village the year of his arrival, and it takes its name from him. He erected the first saw mill in the town, and his brother Samuel put up the first

frame dwelling, which was of two stories. In 1796 or 1797, Captain Williamson had a saw mill and a grist mill built at the upper end of the village. The grist mill was burnt before it was entirely finished, and was rebuilt in 1806. Before the Williamson mill went into operation the settlers had to go twenty miles to the Conesus outlet to get their grain ground.

John Vandeventer was Dansville's first tavern keeper, in a plank house, which he opened in 1797, and the same year Samuel Faulkner opened his two story house as a tavern. Amariah Hammond built the second log house in the town in 1796.

Christopher Vandeventer and his three sons came from New Jersey in 1796. They were all tanners. Thomas Macklen, a Scotchman who came in 1797, taught the first school in 1798 in a small house about a mile north of the center of the village, and had ten or twelve scholars.

William Perine came from Washington county to Williamsburg in 1797, and moved up to Dansville two years later, purchasing several hundred acres of land along the eastern

part of the village, including both bottom and hill lands.

Colonel Nathaniel Rochester visited Dansville in 1800, and came there to reside in 1810, having purchased a large tract of land which included the most of the water power of the village. He bought the mills which had been erected for the Pulteney estate, and built in Dansville the first paper mill of Western New York. About this time several mills went up. Jacob Opp built a grist mill, clover mill and tannery, and William and David Porter a saw mill, grist mill and



paper mill. A grist mill built by David Sholl in 1800 was burned in 1807. When Peter Sholl came, in 1808, there were about twenty houses.

Some of the other settlers who came before 1800 were Frederick Barnhart, Jacob Martz, George Shirey, Jacob Welch, James Logan, William Phenix, John Phenix and Jared Irwin.

James McCurdy of the first family of settlers wrote out some reminiscences in which he said that in their second year (1796) they took some of their grain to Bath—which was then considered one of the best markets in the western section of the state—and had to take their pay in goods. Grain was brought there from Geneva, and shipped down the Cohocton, Chemung and Susquehanna rivers. Mr. McCurdy said they could hardly have lived the first year (1795) had it not been for the Indians, who were very friendly. There were very few sheep, and it was difficult to procure wool for stockings, and Mr. McCurdy for one sheep two years old, reaped, bound and shocked two acres of barley.

William Scott of Scottsburg recollected of the business men of Dansville in 1807 the following: John Metcalf and Jared Irwin, merchants, the latter also a tavern keeper; Jonathan Barnhart, tavern keeper; Jonathan Stout, tailor and tavern keeper; Isaac Vandeventer, tanner; Peter Laflesh, cabinet maker; Daniel Sholl, miller; Gowen Wilkinson, Amariah Hammond, Jacob Welch, James McCurdy, farmers. In the log school house north of the village services were held on Sunday and a singing school once a week.

Thick rushes along Canaseraga creek were the principal food of the cattle during the first winters of the early settlers, the animals preferring them to hay, and it was said the rushes grew green in winter as well as in summer.

Indians frequented early Dansville in the fall and winter, camping at the southern end of the town, and having occasional feasts and pow-wows there. They were invariably friendly to the whites, and supplied them with much game in exchange for grain and meal.

The most of the first settlers were from Pennsylvania and New England, and a large proportion of them were of Scotch-Irish descent. Many Germans came later.

Jonathan Rowley, who moved from Stephentown, N. Y., to Dans-

ville in 1805, bought a large tract of land and immediately put up the first brick building, a tavern.

The following extract is from the New York Gazetteer of 1813: "The village of Dansville is pleasantly situated on a branch of the Canaseraga creek near the northwest corner of the town, thirty-five miles northwest of Bath. Here is a post office, a number of mills, and a handsome street of one and one-half miles in length occupied by farm houses, etc. The valley embracing this settlement contains 3000 acres of choice lands, and the soil is warm and productive. There is a road from Bath to Dansville village that leads diagonally across the center of this town from southeast to northwest, and another between Dansville village and Ontario county leads across the northern part. The population is 666, and there are about 100 taxable inhabitants." This quotation refers to the year 1812, or the seventeenth year after the arrival of the first settler.

A. O. Bunnell's excellent History of Dansville contains the following "firsts" among others:

First marriage, William McCartney to Mary McCurdy; first school teacher, Thomas Macklen; first resident minister, Rev. Mr. Pratt; first merchant, Daniel P. Faulkner; first millwright, Peter Sholl; first physician, Dr. James Faulkner; first shoemaker, Gower Wilkinson; first blacksmith, James Porter; first resident surveyor, Andrew Rea; first tavern keeper, John Vandeventer; first justice of the peace, Dr. James Faulkner; first postmaster, Jared Irwin; first town clerk, Lazarus Hammond; first constable Henry Cruger; first tailor, Joseph C. Sedgwick; first lawyers, James Smith and John Proudfit; first death, Nathaniel Porter; first supervisor, Amariah Hammond; first carder and cloth dresser, Samuel Culbertson; first cabinet maker, James McCurdy; first tanner, Isaac Vandeventer; first newspaper, the Village Chronicle, started in 1830 by D. Mitchell; first debating society, the Dansville Polemic Society, organized in 1811.

It is related of Amariah Hammond, a settler of 1796, that he belled his horse in order to find him after being let loose in the forest, and that he sharpened his dulled plough-share on a large stone; that to get his horse shod he had to go thirty-five miles to Bath, and to get scythes to cut his grass, he went to Tioga Point, where two of them cost him \$11.

Captain Daniel P. Faulkner spent his money freely after his arrival

in 1796, and was enterprising and popular. For one thing, he organized a military company of thirty men. He spent his money so freely and carelessly that he failed in 1798 and went back to Pennsylvania, but returned in 1802, and died in Dansville.

Dr. James Faulkner, who came in 1796 or 1797 with his father Samuel Faulkner, in some reminiscences mentioned his father's two-story tavern, which he opened in the fall of the latter year, and stated that his uncle, James Faulkner, was then living in a shanty. Dr. James was then only seven years old. When he grew up he studied medicine and surgery, practiced awhile, and then engaged in other business. He bought a large tract of land in Dansville about 1815, and accumulated a large fortune. He was member of assembly in 1824 and state senator in 1842. In the war of 1812 he went to the northern frontier on the staff of Gen. McClure. He was president of the First National bank of Dansville from the time it was started in 1864 until his death in 1884, his age being then ninety-four. His son Samuel D. Faulkner was twice elected county judge and surrogate in 1871 and 1877.

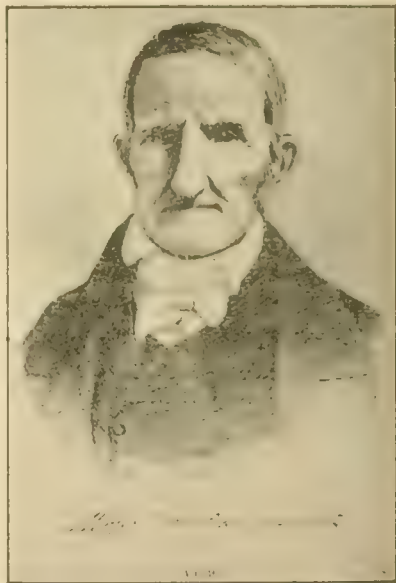
Reference has been made to Nathaniel Rochester, from whom the city of Rochester takes its name, and who came to Dansville in 1810 to reside, and remained six or seven years. His former home was in Maryland, where he was an active business man and held several responsible offices. His Dansville interests comprised 700 acres of land, a grist mill, saw mill and paper mill. He moved to East Bloomfield in 1815, after selling his Dansville property for \$24,000, and in 1818 from there to Rochester, where he had bought much land while in Dansville. He was chosen a presidential elector while in East Bloomfield, was the first county clerk of Monroe county, was assemblyman in 1822, and became president of the Bank of Rochester in 1824. He died in 1831. Wherever he lived he was greatly respected and esteemed. In Doty's history are some reminiscences of the late William Scott of Scottsburg, who went into the carding and cloth-dressing business in Dansville early in 1811 in partnership with Col. Rochester, the latter furnishing the necessary funds. About that time Col. Rochester was making frequent visits to the Falls, and was full of the flattering prospects there. Mr. Scott reports an interview with him: " 'The place must become an important business point,' said Col. Rochester, and he expressed regret that he had spent so much time and means in Dansville, instead of going to the Falls at once, adding: 'If I



had just made over to you by gift a deed of all my property at Dansville, and gone direct to the Falls, I should have been the gainer. Dansville will be a fine village, but the Falls, sir, is capable of great things.' I reminded him that he had established a successful paper-mill and other machinery at Dansville, and had otherwise aided in giving an impulse to the business of that already thrifty town. 'Yes,' said he, 'but I am past the age for building up two towns.' During the conversation I had remarked that the name the 'Falls' was good enough then, but added, 'of course you will find a more fitting one as the place increases.' 'Ah,' said he, 'I have already thought of that, and have decided to give it my family name,' and that was the first time I ever heard the word Rochester applied to the present prosperous city. Col. Rochester was a fine type of the true southern gentleman."

Frequent mention has been made of Captain Williamson, agent of the Pulteney estate and founder of extinct Williamsburg. He began to give much attention to Dansville soon after the first settlers arrived, selling lands to many comers and building mills. From 1791 to 1801 his energies were mostly directed to the building up of the upper end of the valley, and as early as 1792 he established William McCartney close by Dansville as one of his land agents.

Major Moses Van Campen, the famous scout, spent the later years of his life in Dansville residing there from 1831 to 1848, the year before his death. An interesting memoir of his heroic life was published by his grandson, Rev. J. Niles Hubbard in 1841, and there is a summarized sketch of the same in A. O. Bunnell's History of Dansville, from which we select and condense. He was born in New Jersey in 1757 and died in Almond, N. Y., in 1849, aged ninety-two years



While a boy he became skillful with the rifle, and in woodcraft. In school he excelled in mathematics, and learned surveying before he was sixteen years old. His father moved to Northumberland county, Pa., in 1773, and here, when Moses was seventeen, he adopted the cause of the revolutionists, and was made captain of a company organized for military drill and practice with the rifle. Soon he became ensign in the Continental army, and fully entered upon his career as a soldier in 1777, at the age of twenty. The war had then begun and the Six Nations had become allies of the British. Van Campen was placed at the head of a company to make forays against them, and within a few months conducted three or four short expeditions in such manner as to elicit warm commendations from his superiors. He studied thoroughly the characters and methods of the Indians, and understood them better than they understood themselves. His anticipations of their movements and aims seemed intuitive, and he was always ready to incur danger in meeting them. He connected himself with General Sullivan's army in the expedition to the Genesee, and was made its quartermaster, in which position he showed remarkable efficiency in the collection and transportation of supplies. Soon he began to act as scout, and would go out alone, steal close to the camps of the Indians, and watch and count them. General Sullivan soon discovered his qualities, and told him to select and command twenty-six soldiers as the advance guard of the army. With this company he performed several brave and skillful exploits voluntarily, for he continued to be quartermaster. He returned home from the expedition sick with a fever. In 1783 a party of ten Indians killed and scalped his father and younger brother, and made him prisoner with two other men and two boys, to be taken to probable torture and death. But he got hold of a knife, cut the bonds of himself and his companions in the night, killed five sleeping Indians while his companions killed four, and escaped. Later he was again taken prisoner in an expedition up the Susquehanna, and conveyed by his Indian captors to Fort Niagara. On the way he was compelled to run the gauntlet at Caneadea, and if he had been identified as Van Campen, whose name had become a terror to the Senecas, would have been tortured. At Niagara he became a prisoner of Colonel Butler, who offered him a commission in the British army, and threatened to deliver him to the Indians to be tortured if he refused to accept it, which he did. Butler placed him

in confinement, and he was not released until after the treaty of 1784, when General Washington appointed him one of the interpreters for the Six Nations, a position which he held until a few years before his death. He moved from Pennsylvania to Allegany county in 1796, and there practiced surveying. In 1810 he was appointed a state surveyor to lay out some important roads. While living in Angelica he held several offices, among them those of judge of the court of common pleas and county treasurer. While residing in Dansville he was selected for president of the day at the impressive ceremonies in Cuylerville connected with the removal of the remains of Boyd and Parker to Rochester, and at that time, although eighty-four years old and quite feeble, made a brief address. Mr. Treat in introducing him spoke of his "matchless heroism and virtues." The combined heroism, skill and energy displayed by Major VanCampen in his military career were rarely equaled in the war of the Revolution.

Red Jacket, the most eloquent of all the Indian orators, and whose great speech against signing the treaty made at Big Tree is a familiar historical event, had only a visiting connection with Dansville. This was in his later years when he was mourning the decay of the Senecas, their folly in signing away their land rights in the Genesee country, and was trying to drown his sorrows in drink. He would stand on boxes or steps in the streets of Dansville, in an inebriated condition, and make speeches of mixed English and Indian words, lamenting the departed glory of his tribe and the Iroquois League.

The late Dr. F. M. Perine, a grandson of Captain Wm. Perine, whose coming to Dansville in 1799 has been mentioned, said in a paper before the Historical society: "Captain Perine was five years in the Revolutionary army, captain of cavalry under General Francis Marion; thinking him one of the greatest of our revolutionary generals he named his first grandson after him, the name I have the honor to bear. He had ten children all of whom grew up to manhood and womanhood, all now having passed to that unknown world from whence no traveler returns; the last surviving one being my father who died last spring at the age of eighty-four. Capt. Perine located east of Dansville, taking up a tract of land, in fact all lying east of what is now Main street (but then was simply a path cut through the woods); afterwards selling what was known as the Shepard and Rowley tract, reserving what was known as the Perine tract until his death, which occurred at

the age of ninety-three. In connection with the flat lands taken up he also added several hundred acres of hill land, among which is the land now occupied by the Our Home on the Hillside, of Dansville."

Of a later early settler Dr. Perine said: "Lester Bradner, who came here in 1814, together with Joshua Shepard formed a copartnership and conducted the business of merchants, distillers and millers. Mr. Bradner, selling out his interest in the store, and buying very largely of real estate, became in time one of the wealthy men of the section,



1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12



12 13 14 15 16 17 18

### MAIN STREET, EAST SIDE, DANSVILLE, 1830

FROM PEN SKETCH BY H. C. SEDGWICK.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1 Joshua Shepard Store                           | 10 S. W. Smith Residence                     |
| 2 Geo. Hyland's Hat Shop                         | 11 Smith and Melvin Store                    |
| 3 Holmes' Harness Shop                           | 12 Archway Leading to Potashery              |
| 4 Hasler's Tailor Shop                           | 13 S. Hunt, Grocery and Harness Shop         |
| 5 R. Day, Office and Residence                   | 14 S. Hunt, Residence                        |
| 6 W. F. Clark Store                              | 15 O. D. Stacy, Tavern and Residence         |
| 7 Babcock Drug Store                             | 16 J. C. Sedgwick, Tailor Shop and Residence |
| 8 Wilson Teasdale, Watch Shop and Tenement House | 17 J. C. Sedgwick, Tenant House              |
| 9 Mrs. Rowley Residence                          | 18 Davis Orchard                             |



and one of the most successful business men. He was instrumental in establishing the Bank of Dansville, and was chosen its first president in 1839 or 1840, and continued in that capacity for many years."

Speaking of the time of Mr. Bradner's arrival (1814) Dr. Perine said: "Dansville had now emerged from its primitive state, and numbered among its one hundred inhabitants the Browns, Hartmans, Bradleys, Coverts, Abram Dippy, Justus Hall, the Smiths, Melvin Rowley, who was the model tavern keeper for many years, Hunt the harnessmaker, Sedgwick the tailor, Taggart the hatter, and the famous Pickett the grocer."

Joshua Shepard came to Dansville from Connecticut in 1813, and became a successful merchant, almost all his trade being barter, on account of the scarcity of money. He would go to New York in the winter, riding all the way in a cutter. He was public spirited, and gave the land for the first church building in Dansville, besides assisting largely in paying for it.

Dr. W. F. Clark, who came to Dansville in 1814 and commenced the practice of medicine, found one other physician in the village, Dr. James Faulkner. Later he engaged in several other kinds of business—had a lumber yard, an ashery and a store. He was influential in getting Dansville and adjacent territory set off into Livingston county.

The brothers Solomon and Isaac Fenstermacher came in 1805, and for some time built most of the frame houses, including the only three-story building in the county at that date, called "Solomon's temple."

Some of the later residents of the most prominence have been George Hyland, who came to Dansville in 1829 as a hatter, and acquired considerable wealth; Reuben Whiteman, who came in 1851, and in the lumbering business became the wealthiest man in town; Emerson Johnson and Harriet N. Austin, closely associated with Dr. James C. Jackson in the development of the Health Resort; Judge Isaac N. Endress, John A. VanDerlip, D. W. Noyes, Samuel D. Faulkner, Job E. Hedges and Charles J. Bissell, all of whom became distinguished as legal practitioners; Sidney Sweet, a studious and much-traveled man, of great business ability, who was state senator in 1856-7; George Sweet, inventor of valuable agricultural machinery; David Mitchell, Archelaus Stevens and E. C. Daugherty, early editors and



# GENESEE VALLEY



## PACKET BOAT

1844. ARRANGEMENTS. 1844.

A Packet Boat leaves ROCHESTER and DAVENPORT

Daily as follows:

TO	FROM	DAY	TIME	TO	FROM	DAY	TIME
S	A	1	10 A.M.	W	R	1	10 A.M.
S	A	2	10 P.M.	W	R	2	10 P.M.
S	A	3	10 A.M.	W	R	3	10 A.M.
S	A	4	10 P.M.	W	R	4	10 P.M.
S	A	5	10 A.M.	W	R	5	10 A.M.
S	A	6	10 P.M.	W	R	6	10 P.M.
S	A	7	10 A.M.	W	R	7	10 A.M.
S	A	8	10 P.M.	W	R	8	10 P.M.
S	A	9	10 A.M.	W	R	9	10 A.M.
S	A	10	10 P.M.	W	R	10	10 P.M.

In time for the Packet Boats for Syracuse or Buffalo or

For Passage apply at the Packet Boat Office, Rochester;  
A. STILLWELL, M. Morris, J. VERNON, Davenport  
or the Captain on Board.

## LIGHT FREIGHT CARRIED.

For Passage apply at the Packet Boat Office, Rochester;  
A. STILLWELL, M. Morris, J. VERNON, Davenport  
or the Captain on Board.

PACKET BOAT TIME TABLE.



SCENE ON CANAL AT COMMINVILLE.

publishers. One of the present editors and publishers is A. O. Bunnell, who started the *Dansville Advertiser* in 1860, and is known throughout the United States as secretary of the New York Press Association for about thirty years, as secretary of the New York Republican Press Association for a dozen years, and as having been president of the National Press Association in 1894-5-6; another is Frederick A. Owen, head of the F. A. Owen Publishing Company, who within fifteen years has built up in a small village one of the large publishing houses of the state, and established three magazines of enormous circulation; and another is Oscar Woodruff, who has published and edited the *Dansville Express* about a quarter of a century, and has been elected supervisor of the town and president of the village an uncounted number of times. The list of these later worthies might be considerably extended.

As early as 1833 there were fifty-five saw mills within a circuit of a few miles of Dansville, and in 1843 a number of steam mills had been started and the manufacture of lumber had increased enormously. The canal was opened then, and Dansville's most rapid growth was in the decade of the canal period between 1843 and 1853, before the completion of the Erie railroad. The lumber business brought hundreds of teams and men to the village during the winter months, and the mills and stores and canal for transportation made it the chief center of trade between Bath and Rochester the year round. The business of the paper mills alone amounted to \$200,000 a year, and they paid to their 200 employes over \$100,000 a year. The total value of products shipped by canal from Dansville in 1844 was \$250,000, while in 1850 they amounted to \$665,469, and the value of those received, to \$1,287,166. During this period packet boats were run regularly, and much of the time were crowded with passengers.

Twice movements have been started to erect a new county from portions of Livingston and adjoining counties, and make Dansville its capital; but there was strong opposition in the northern towns of Livingston and the movements were failures. They took place in 1830 and 1853.

An academy was started in Dansville in 1858, and provided good instruction the most of the time until the establishment of the present Union School caused it to be abandoned, in 1882. For a long period the district schools of the village were poor, but in the present large



DANSVILLE HIGH SCHOOL.

and handsome school building, constructed in 1887-8, all grades of instruction from kindergarten to college preparatory are taught by an able corps of teachers.

Dr. Philip Scholl came in 1808, and his daughter has said that at that time, and for some time afterwards, a log schoolhouse north of the village, was used for religious services, and there was not yet a professing Christian in the place. The irregular preaching was by a missionary or circuit rider who came along. Quoting from Doty's history: "As early as 1807 services were irregularly held in a tumble-down building a mile north of the village by a Presbyterian minister, but it was not until March 25, 1825, that the Presbytery of Bath or-



THE ORIGINAL WATER CURE AND SURROUNDINGS.

ganized a church at Dansville. 'The church then organized,' says Calvin E. Clark, 'consisted of a small colony of nine members from the first Presbyterian church of Sparta, and two from the Presbyterian church in Buffalo, making eleven in all, which was placed under the care of the Rev. Robert Hubbard as stated supply. Additions were gradually made to this feeble society until the summer of 1827, when the church united with the Presbytery of Ontario, having at this time forty-six members.' "

A little later Joshua Shepard donated a lot and contributed \$1,000



Dr. James Caleb Jackson.





besides, for a church for the society, and it was built at a cost of \$3,500, and dedicated in 1831. In 1840 the society divided, and there were two congregations, and not until 1861 were they re-united.

In 1818 occasional Methodist services were held at Merritt Brown's house by Rev. Thomas Magee and Elder Nash. During the next two years there was a revival through the ministrations of Rev. Micah Seager and Elder Chester B. Adgate. In 1821 several Methodist families had come, and a class was formed. The first quarterly meeting was held in 1825, and this was followed by a prolonged revival. The first Methodist church was erected in 1829, and the first pastors were Rev. Robert Parker and Rev. Thomas Carlton, the first trustees, Merritt Brown, William Curtice and Benjamin Pickett.



JACKSON HEALTH RESORT—MAIN BUILDING.

The institution which has been most beneficial to Dansville, next to its schools and churches, and most extended its reputation, is The Jackson Health Resort. It was established in 1858 by Dr. James C. Jackson under the name of "Our Home on the Hillside;" became the property of a stock company with the founder as its head in 1872, and the name was changed to "Our Home Hygienic Institute," which it bore until 1882, when—the main building having been destroyed by fire,



DR. JAMES H. JACKSON.



PRESENT JACKSON HEALTH RESORT.

and replaced by the present great brick structure—it was called “The Sanatorium.” In 1888 the name was again changed to “The Jackson Sanatorium,” and again in 1904 to “The Jackson Health Resort.” Connected with the main building as a part of the property are a number of cottages, a hall for public gatherings and various out buildings. The extensive and finely shaded grounds, with their paths, lawns and flowers, have been laid out and adorned with admirable taste, and from both buildings and grounds the views down, up, and across the rare valley are enchanting. To the founder, Dr. James C. Jackson—a philanthropist, reformer, writer and orator of great ability and originality—must be accorded the chief credit for the great success of the institution and its good reputation, extending over half the globe. Its present head is his son, Dr. James H. Jackson, who is a worthy successor of his distinguished father, and has been wise and skillful in adopting and applying new discoveries and improvements, thus keeping pace with the progress of the times, and a little ahead of them so far as sanatoriums are concerned. The institution has always been prosperous, and was never so prosperous as now. The following statement of an admiring writer may be readily accepted: “The Jackson Health Resort, beginning with 1858, has been the center of the great health movement involving methods of hygiene, sanitation and prevention.” A list of the cures effected and physical and mental conditions improved there during the almost half a century of its operation would fill a volume. All this has been chiefly the result of teachings and methods, but largely also, of the pure dry air on that Eastern hillside and the hygienic water of its All Healing spring.

One of Dansville's important institutions is the F. A. Owen Publishing Company, one of the largest printing and publishing plants in the Empire state. The business began in a small way at South Dansville, Steuben county, N. Y., in the year 1889 and has steadily grown until now its standing in the educational field is among the foremost, its publications permeating every quarter of the globe. The principal business of the concern is the publication of Normal Instructor, Primary Plans, and World's Events—the first two professional magazines for teachers, and the last a magazine of current events for the general reader. Besides these, the company publishes a vast amount of other educational literature, and conducts a large job printing plant. The business was originated by F. A. Owen whose name the com-

pany bears. His office was the attic of a country grocery store and his capital consisted only of an ideal and a liberal amount of energy and pluck. Teaching by mail was his object at first, but this was dropped when he entered upon the larger work of publishing Normal Instructor in 1891. In the spring of 1892 the business was moved to Dansville, in order to obtain better printing and mailing facilities. Various quarters were successively engaged and outgrown until the present new and commodious building was completed in February, 1904. This building (a cut of which appears elsewhere) has a frontage of 150 feet and a depth of 200 feet. The front portion is used for business offices of the company, the book and art departments; the rear portion is devoted to the mechanical departments and stockroom. The mechanical equipment of the plant is complete and modern in every respect, the presses and all other machinery being operated by electric power. More than one hundred and fifty young men and ladies are employed in the various departments, whose weekly pay amounts to about thirteen hundred dollars.

Dansville has one of the best libraries in proportion to its population of any village in the state. It is the outgrowth of a movement started by a few public spirited citizens in 1872, who formed a library association, and in various energetic and ingenious ways obtained money and books whereby a circulating library was opened in 1874. This was increased annually by means of entertainments, stock sales and donations, until in 1893 the property was transferred to the regents, and came under the supervision of the State, thus obtaining annual State appropriations to increase its books and usefulness. It has been admirably managed from the beginning and supplied the people of the village with many of the best books which would not otherwise have been accessible to them.

A supplementary means of information and education to the schools and the library has been the Coterie, a Dansville literary society started by A. O. Bunnell and George C. Bragdon in the fall of 1873, and kept in vigorous condition ever since, so that it has now been in active existence thirty-two years. It has been guided by high ideals, and the limited membership has included persons who were or have been noted in various fields of activity. Its investigations have been in many departments of knowledge, it has given much attention to the great classics of literature, and its studies have been much





Plant of the F. A. Owen Publishing Company, Dansville.



broad, while quite as thorough, as those of the Chautauqua circles which it antedated.

The first local branch of the Red Cross Society in the United States was organized in Dansville by Clara Barton, the head of the national society, who was a resident of the village for many years, and a member of the Coterie.

A superior fire department in Dansville is made more efficient by an admirable system of water works with sufficient head to force water far above the top of any building. The department was started by the organization of the Union Hose company in 1874, and there are now several companies. They have been a great protection to the village which had before suffered from fires that were very disastrous. The water works also supply the houses with pure spring water.

Dansville abounds in prosperous fraternal societies, the oldest and strongest of which is Canaseraga Lodge No. 123 I. O. O. F. This was organized in 1844, and has been one of the most spirited and useful of Odd Fellows lodges. Nearly all of the leading men of the town have belonged to it, and its *esprit de corps* has never waned.

Among the calamities of the town have been two or three destructive floods; three devastating fires, one in 1854 and two in 1859; two bank failures, one in 1884 and one in 1887, with heavy losses to many depositors. The fire which destroyed the Health Resort's main building in 1882 can hardly be called a calamity, as all the 150 patients were saved, the building was well insured, and the fire resulted in the erection of the present magnificent brick building on the spot of the old frame structure, with much more extensive and convenient accommodations.

In this connection we quote from Mr. Bunnell's history: "In 1796 the settlers heard a sound like a clap of thunder or the discharge of a great cannon, followed by the rushing noise of water. Then they discovered that a new stream was pouring from the eastern hillside, and on further inspection that it had burst through the rocks with such force as to throw out stones weighing from 200 to 300 pounds, and cast an oak tree two and one-half feet in diameter down the hill butt foremost, and split the hill from north to south. Thus was born the 'All Healing Spring' of the Sanatorium, and the stream that pours from it, which has diminished with the lapse of time. In 1841 it turned the

water wheels of a tannery. But for it Our Home on the Hillside and the Sanatorium would never have been erected."

The Rochester Presbytery News of June, 1903, contains a communication about the Presbyterian church of Dansville. It was organized in 1825 with eleven charter members, and Rev. Robert Hubbard was the stated supply until 1834. A church edifice was built in 1831. In 1840 the church divided and a new church was established, but a reunion took place in 1861, when a new edifice was erected. In 1892 the present modern and beautiful building was constructed. This was during Rev. George K. Ward's pastorate of twenty-five years, ending in 1898. He was succeeded in a few months by Rev. Charles M. Herrick, the present pastor, under whose preaching and guidance the membership and congregation have largely increased, and the church been more prosperous than ever before.

Most of the available facts connected with the early history of St. Patrick's Catholic Church, Dansville, may be gleaned from the Golden Jubilee History compiled by Rev. Jas. T. Dougherty in 1900. The Rev. P. Prost, Redemptorist priest of Rochester probably first visited the Catholics of this vicinity, and it is also a matter of tradition, that Rt. Rev. Bernard O'Reilly, at the time of his death Bishop of Hartford, Conn., came here from Rochester. As early as 1806 the Catholics of Rochester had mass celebrated by Rev. Patrick Kelly. They had a church in 1823. The Rev. Edward O'Connor pastor of Canandaigua, who formed missions in East Bloomfield and Rushville in 1850 and 1851 was among the early visiting clergymen and is reported as having said mass here in a hall. The time of the appointment of the Sainly Bishop Timon to the new diocese of Buffalo in 1847 marked a new and progressive era for Catholicity in Western New York. Dansville early attracted Bishop Timon's attention and he sent the Rev. Edward O'Flaherty to be the first resident pastor for St. Mary's Church which the Germans and a few Irish had built. They had used the old school house moved from Main Street for a time as a church. The corner stone of St. Mary's was laid in 1845. In 1829 the Germans received a new pastor, Rev. Andrew Sweiger, and it was agreed that Father O'Flaherty should minister to the Irish and both nationalities should use the same church. After a time a disagreement came and the Irish withdrew to the old school house and finally from there to the town hall where Bastian's store now is and which was used for

service till the church was built. The corner stone of St. Patrick's church was laid 1849 and the foundation was covered till further funds could be obtained. At this point it will be interesting to mention how the ground for the church was secured. Nathaniel Rochester had donated the church square to the people of Dansville and it was in the care of the "United Society," an organization of leading citizens. Finally a public meeting was held with John Sullivan as chairman. At the meeting it was unanimously voted that the portion of ground already staked out, six rods square, should be given to the Irish Catholics for church building purposes. Father O'Flaherty left in 1850.



ST. PATRICK'S CHURCH.

Father Charles Tierney was his successor and in 1851 attended Bath, Mt. Morris and Portage. He built the side walls and roofed the church at an expense of \$1500. He had Rev. M. T. Maguire as an assistant in this extensive field. Father Tierney went from here to Portage and afterwards to Buffalo. Father Donnelly was in charge from June 1852 to May 1853. Father Story came here in those early days— Father Moore

attended from Hornellsville, Father McLaughlin and Father McKenna's names also appear, the latter remained from May to Sept. 1853. The marriage records also witness to the ministry of Rev. Terence Keenan. The Rev. Aloysius Somoggi was pastor seven or eight months. The Rev. Daniel Dolan and Michael Casey were at the helm of the church for a short time until Rev. Michael Steger was transferred from Perkinsville to the double mission of



Dansville and was pastor five years. Father Koenig assisted him for a time. Father Marshall was pastor a few months in 1861. Father Bradley also was pastor in 1861 and Rev. Chrysoston Wagner the latter part of 1861 and until May 1862. Father Sergius de Stehoulepn Koff was pastor from May 1862 to January 1864. The Rev. Joseph Albinger was pastor from 1864 to 1871. Father Albinger kept charge of both parishes until the arrival of Rev. Michael Biggins, July 5, 1871. The addition to the church was commenced in August 1872 and completed in a short time. Father Biggins was pastor six years and was succeeded by Rev. Simon FitzSimons, who is known for his zeal and scholarly attainments. He was likewise pastor six years. The Rev. James Day was pastor from March 7, 1884 until 1893, Father Dougherty was his successor until 1901. The Rev. William T. Dunn, after a short interim in which the parish was ministered to by priests from St. Bernard's Seminary, succeeded.

St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran church of Dansville had its individual beginning in 1835, when the Lutheran members of the Union church, composed of Lutheran and Reformed members, obtained letters of incorporation, adopted a constitution and elected officers. They erected a church building on the square in 1847, at a cost of about \$3000. This was occupied in January, 1848, Rev. John Selmser being then the pastor. Mr. Selmser resigned, and was followed by six other pastors, when after twenty-three years he became pastor for the second time. During the pastorate of Rev. W. M. Benson the church was remodeled at a cost of \$3,000. Under his successor, Rev. C. G. Bikle, other changes in the building, at a cost of \$1,000, were made. The present pastor is Rev. J. J. Minnemier, who came to the church in May, 1905, following Mr. Bikle. The first local branch of the Red Cross society was organized in this building in 1881 by Clara Barton, then a resident of Dansville. In 1901, by the will of Mrs. Elias Geiger, \$3,000 was put into the hands of the trustees as a trust fund, the interest of which was to be for the benefit of the church. Within three years the membership of the church has increased ninety-five per cent.

The German Evangelical Lutheran Church, from a transcript of the German writing contained on the first and second pages of the documentary record placed in the corner stone of the church in 1826, we find that no pastor of this particular faith visited Dansville until 1809.

The church historian states that among the early settlers came many Germans from Pennsylvania, New Jersey and Maryland, most of whom were of the Evangelist Lutheran and Reformed congregations.

The first pastor Rev. Mr. Markel, was called here from Pennsylvania, preaching every four weeks in both German and English in the school house. Being forced by old age to retire from the ministry in 1815, Mr. Markel was not succeeded by a regular pastor until 1823,

when the services of Rev. Mr. Wilbur were secured for about a year and a half.

In September 1825, Rev. Mr. Marten of Sunbury, Conn., took it upon himself, after having at this time become the regular pastor of these people, to combine their interests so that a church edifice might be built to answer for both congregations. The enterprise was finally agreed upon and under the name of St. Jacob the house was to be dedicated. The



FIRST GERMAN LUTHERAN CHURCH.

trustees under which the church was built were, on the Lutheran side: Jacob Opp, John Hartman, and Abraham Zerfass, and on the Reformed side: Daniel Hamsher and Philip Kershner.

The building committee was composed of Abraham Zerfass, John Hass, John Hartman, Jacob Welch, Sr., and Adam Hamsher. The church officers on the Lutheran side were: Elder, Jacob Opp; Deacons, Abraham Zerfass and John Hass; and on the Reformed side were: Elders, Daniel Hamsher, Solomon Fenstermacher; and Deacons,

George Knaus, and Christian Fritch. Daniel G. Allmendinger was the clerk whose signature was attached to the document from which the above information was compiled.

Just when the church was first organized has never been recorded, but it was among the earliest in the village and the first to erect a house of worship, the corner stone of which was laid on the 4th day of July, 1826, the date made famous in history by the almost simultaneous deaths of ex-Presidents of the United States, John Quincy Adams and Thomas Jefferson. The ceremonies attending the laying of the corner stone were participated in by the Masonic fraternity of the village and surrounding towns, a military company and a large concourse of people. Abraham Vrooman was the master builder who constructed this substantial edifice.

In November of the same year, the church was dedicated under the pastorate of Joseph Martin, who, after serving this church faithfully for many years, accepted a call from Harrisburg, Pa., where he died.

The Rev. Mr. Wells and Rev. Mr. Barnhardt served the parish for the next two or three years, the church having no settled pastor.

Rev. David Lester was the next minister in charge of the church, of whom any record has been kept, and he was followed by Rev. Messrs. Strover, Selmsier, Miller, Sternberg, Lautz, Klein, Strobel, Borchard, Rumpff, Boyer and Young, until 1874, when Rev. Paul L. Menzel commenced his labors as pastor continuing in this capacity until 1887, removing that year to Richmond, Va., where he now resides. Rev. Richard Krause, was the minister from 1887 to 1897. Rev. Theo. Whittlinger, located at present in Tonawanda, N. Y., from 1897 to 1900. Rev. John J. Lehman from 1900 to 1902, and the present pastor, Rev. R. T. Vorberg was appointed to the charge in January 1903.

During the ministration of Rev. Wm. T. Strobel, who was pastor from March 12, 1859, to May 18, 1863, the church edifice passed into the hands of the present congregation, the right to transfer same having been given by decree of the County Court, Sept. 16, 1861. Dec. 2, 1861, a deed of the church property was given by John Shutt, George Zerfass, Benjamin Kidd, James Kiehle and R. Steffy, a majority of the trustees of the two congregations aforementioned, to William Schwendler, John C. Engert and Jacob Schwingler, trustees of this church, for the almost nominal sum of \$800.

A few years after the dedication of the church, a fine pipe organ was placed in it. As it was the first of its kind ever brought to Dansville, it was an object of curiosity and admiration. There was then no regular organist in the village, and an accomplished performer named Snyder, residing at Avon, was hired to take charge of it on the Sabbath. He traveled from his place of residence to Dansville every week for a long time. When Mr. Selmser resigned his pastorate, he purchased the organ, which had become an object of contention in the troubles which beset the church, and removed it to Lockport.



THE METHODIST CHURCH.

In 1876, the church underwent extensive repairs. It was re-dedicated August 6, 1876, service being conducted in both German and English, the former by the pastor, Rev. Paul L. Menzel, and the latter by the Rev. P. A. Strobel.

The church severed its connection with the United German Evangelical Synod of North America in the year 1900 and now stands independent.

It is probable that the Methodists first settled in Dansville, not later than 1811. The first preaching by one of their ministers was done by Robert Parker at intervals during the years 1812-13-14. It is probable that others continued these occasional ministries until 1819

when the Annual Conference formed the Dansville Circuit. This circuit had twenty-four preaching places and extended from East Sparta five miles below Bath. The first preachers appointed were Micah to Seager as Senior Traveling Preacher, with Chester V. Adgate as the Junior. They were required to preach twice each Sunday, and every night in the week. Mr. Adgate continued on the circuit two years and was followed in 1821 by James Gilmore and later by Andrew



Prindle. The First Quarterly Meeting is said to have been held in 1825. At the Conference of 1828 Robert Parker was appointed to this circuit and began at once to secure funds with which to erect a church. About \$800 was subscribed and the work of building was commenced. The church was erected on the public square a short distance south of the present location of the Presbyterian church. It was dedicated in 1829 by Wilber Hoag, at that time pastor at Perry and LeRoy. The church remained on this site until the present structure was erected on Chestnut street. The society was incorporated about this time.

In 1831 William D. Buck and Thomas Carlton were appointed to the circuit. At this time the circuit embraced the following towns, viz., Dansville, Sparta, Groveland, Springwater, Conesus, some parts of Naples and Livonia. There were fifteen preaching places.

A full list of Preachers since 1849 is as follows:—1849-50, John T. Raines; '56, David Ferris; '52, James Tuttle; '53, C. S. Baker; '54-55, K. P. Jervis; '56, John Mandeville; '57-58, J. J. Brown; '59, Wm. Holt; '60, Chas. S. Fox; '61-62, Isaac Gibbard; '63, C. M. Gardner; '64, J. S. Bell; '65, E. Wood; '66-67, R. D. Munger; '68-69-70, H. Van Benschoten; '71-72, D. Leisenring; '73, J. Landreth; '74, T. J. O. Wooden; '75-76-77, Geo. W. Coe; '78-79, J. T. Gracey; '80, James Hill; '81-82, T. H. Youngman; '83-84-85, Wm. C. Wilbor; '86-87-88-89-90, Geo. W. Peck; '91, J. T. Canfield; '92-93-94-95-96, A. O. Sykes; '97-98-99-1900, F. J. Chase; '01-02-03, Irving B. Bristol; '04-'05, Benjamin Copeland.

During the pastorate of Geo. W. Coe, the splendid brick church on Chestnut avenue was erected at a cost of \$18,000, of which amount \$8,000 was unprovided. The debt had been decreased until in 1884 it amounted to \$5,500. W. C. Wilbor was pastor at this time and instituted a vigorous canvass for funds to pay off the incumbrances. A debt paying Jubilee was held December 31, 1884 when the mortgages were burned in public.

The Parsonage now owned by the church, situated on Chestnut Avenue was purchased during the pastorate of Irving B. Bristol, at a cost of a little over \$2,000.

During the pastorate of Frank J. Chase, the church interior was thoroughly renovated. Some partitions were changed and all the walls handsomely decorated. New carpets and a new piano were purchased. The present membership is about 300. There are 227



scholars enrolled in the Sunday School. The Epworth League has a membership of sixty-five. The Board of Trustees is composed of the following:—C. F. Snyder, G. S. Wilson, F. L. Ripley, W. J. Baker, D. E. Rau, J. W. Burgess, G. E. Saltsman, C. A. Artman and C. M. Kiehle.

St. Peter's parish was organized April 13, 1831 at a meeting held in the little Methodist chapel. The Rev. Wm. W. Bostwick presided and the following officers were elected: Wm. Sharp and Amos Bradley,

Wardens; Justus Hall, James Smith, Sedley Sill, Benj. C. Cook, Alonzo Bradner, George Hyland, David Mitchell, and Horatio Taggart, vestrymen. Of the other official acts of Mr. Bostwick there is no record. In Feb. 1833 the Rev. Lewis Thibon began officiating here once in four weeks, driving over from Angelica.



ST. PETER'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

He reported to the convention ten communicants and that the prospects of St. Peter's were good. He kept up the work till 1835, when he removed from Angelica and his successor does not seem to have taken it up. In 1837 Mr. Sharp, the senior warden, moved to Waterford, Pa., and until 1842 the services were discontinued. In that year the Rev. N. F. Bruce was appointed missionary in this section and officiated at St. Peter's once a month. March 20, 1843 Mr. Bruce was asked to take charge of the parish as rector which he did and continued in office until July 1, 1846. The second rector was the Rev. Payton Gallagher during whose rectorship the church was built and consecrated. The consecration service was held 25th of May 1847 by Bishop Lancey.

Mr. Gallagher was forced to resign on account of ill health and in July 1849 the Rev. Oran R. Howard took charge staying in Dansville until called to Bath in 1857. Dr. Howard was succeeded by the Rev. Thomas G. Meachem who remained in office until the spring of 1860; July 22 of that year the Rev. V. Spaulding was elected rector, who, resigning in 1862 was followed by the Rev. J. C. L. Jones and the Rev. Robert C. Wall, both of whom remained but a year. In 1867 the Rev. Lorenzo D. Ferguson became rector but resigned in 1870 to take charge of St. Mark's Church, LeRoy. The next two years the church was served by supplies, but in April 1872 the Rev. Luther H. Strycker accepted the rectorship and remained until May 1st, 1873. The vestry then called the Rev. Joseph Hunter who for two years guided the affairs of the parish. Then ensued another unfortunate vacancy until April 1877 when the Rev. James B. Murray became rector. Ill-health caused him to resign and in Nov. 1878 the Rev. A. P. Brush took up the work which he carried on most successfully until April 1883 when he was called to the rectorship of St. Thomas, Bath. The next rector was the Rev. Joseph H. Young, who continued in charge fifteen months. After his resignation, owing to the failure of one of the banks, many of the liberal supporters of St. Peter's became financially involved, and so the vestry found it impossible to support a rector until June 1887, when the Rev. Wm. P. Chase entered upon his duties. During the interim the Rev. Hale Townsend a patient at the Sanatorium occasionally ministered at the church and it was at that time the organ was placed in the addition erected at the northwest corner of the building. Mr. Chase was rector a little over a year leaving for California in Sept. 1888. For two years the church was again without a rector, though the Rev. E. A. Martin, then a candidate for Holy Orders, held services as often as his studies would permit. The next rector was the Rev. R. M. Sherman who held his first service June 15, 1890 and continued in charge until Nov. 28, 1892. It was during his rectorship the boy choir was introduced and changes made in the chancel. Following Mr. Sherman was the Rev. James P. Foster who was rector from April 17, 1894 to May 1895. In June of that year the Rev. A. W. Bostwick became rector, resigning in Jan. 1897. The Rev. Henry W. Kirkby then took charge, resigning in Oct. 1899. He was succeeded by the Rev. J. L. Porter in Feb. 1900, his rectorship ended in Feb. 1902. May 25, 1902 the Rev. Stephen H. Alling the

present rector entered upon his duties. In May 1904 ground was broken for a parish house, the corner stone was laid June 30th, and in Feb. 1905 it was opened for regular use.

The Dansville Baptist Church was organized in 1850. The first pastor, called in 1851, was Rev. Howell Smith. The first trustees were Paulinus Cook, George Hovey, Barnett Brayton, Martin R. Marcell, Lemuel J. Smith and Charles L. Truman. A church building was erected later, on which extensive repairs were completed in 1890, and a fine parsonage was built in 1892. Rev. W. H. Brown is the present pastor.



BAPTIST CHURCH.

An Advent Christian Church was organized in 1860 by twelve "believers in the speedy and personal coming of the Lord Jesus Christ." It did not have a long existence.

Dansville sent many men into the Union army during the Civil war, and a number of them achieved distinction in the service. Several officers were supplied from the ranks of the Canaseragas, a famous militia company of Dansville composed of prominent citizens, which had become one of the best drilled companies in the state under the tuition of its captain, Timothy B. Grant.

In 1863 the town paid a bounty of \$300 to each of twenty-seven men, and 1864 voted to pay a bounty of \$600 for each volunteer, or substitute, or the family of a drafted man, up to the number needed to fill the town's quota, and in 1865 voted to pay more bounties to volunteers just before the draft was ordered.

The following is the list of North Dansville's supervisors:

Sidney Sweet.....	1846-47-48-49	James Faulkner, Jr.....	
John Goudry.....	1850	.....	1871-72-73-74-75-83-84
Henry Hartman.....	1851	George A. Sweet.....	1876-77-78
E. B. Brace.....	1852	Lester B. Faulkner.....	1879-80
Alonzo Bradner.....	1853-54	Albert Sweet.....	1881-82
Matthew Porter, Jr.....	1855-56-57-58	Wm. Kramer.....	1885
Joseph W. Smith.....	1859-60-61-65-66	James E. Crisfield.....	1886-87-88-89
Samuel D. Faulkner.....	1862-63-64	Oscar Woodruff.....	1890-91-92-93-94-95
John A. VanDerlip.....	1867-68-69-70	J. J. Bailey.....	1896-97
		B. G. Foss.....	1898-99-00-01-02-03

The following table gives the assessed valuation and tax rate of the town since 1860:

	Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000		Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000		Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000
1860	813,661	8.17	1875	1,381,537	11.89	1890	1,473,451	7.70
1861	804,548	8.68	1876	1,308,179	12.61	1891	1,650,900	6.72
1862	507,125	9.73	1877	1,265,259	13.46	1892	1,623,843	5.29
1863	800,496	9.81	1878	1,240,524	13.26	1893	1,615,950	
1864	838,081	20.00	1879	1,450,238	14.81	1894	1,572,501	5.15
1865	802,107	39.70	1880	1,483,299	14.34	1895	1,571,974	5.83
1866	895,751	26.30	1881	1,470,581	14.45	1896	1,505,927	5.03
1867	828,798	18.53	1882	1,457,037		1897	1,646,213	5.05
1868	826,759	15.04	1883	1,588,134	14.09	1898	1,641,680	4.64
1869	803,944	12.85	1884	1,531,543	14.23	1899	1,644,420	5.32
1870	781,049	15.87	1885	1,580,932	12.55	1900	1,644,314	4.72
1871	755,777	17.99	1886	1,558,507	7.63	1901	1,681,903	4.31
1872	772,586	22.33	1887	1,539,360	8.52	1902	1,719,032	2.89
1873	719,868	22.18	1888	1,587,108	6.53	1903	1,766,827	2.81
1874	1,388,175	10.44	1889	1,541,435	7.99			

## PORTAGE.

Portage, the southwestern town of Livingston county, has an area of 15,585 acres, and its population in 1900 was 1,029. It is bounded north by Mt. Morris, east by Nunda, south by Granger (Allegany county) and west by Pike (Wyoming county). It was first a part of Southampton, Ontario county, and in March, 1805, was made a part of Leicester, Genesee county. In 1806 it was transferred to Allegany county as a part of Angelica, was merged in Nunda when that extensive town was formed in 1808, and was not made a separate town until 1827. In 1846 both Portage and Nunda were taken from Allegany county and annexed to Livingston county. Portage was named from the carrying place around the falls of the Genesee river, which flows along its western border.

It is a hilly town, and some of the hills rise several hundred feet above the lower levels. Along the river the scenery approaches Niagara in grandeur. The Genesee has cut a stupendous gorge through the shale rock, and the banks on either side rise nearly perpendicular in places from 200 to 250 feet above the swift flow of the water and the plunges of its falls, of which there are three within three miles. The upper falls are seventy-three feet high, the middle falls 110 feet, and the lower falls sixty-eight feet. The Genesee valley canal which formerly crawled along the side of the almost mountainous range is a thing of the past, and the remains of an attempted tunnel for its passage through 1180 feet of rocks are still visible. This tunnel was commenced in 1839 under Elisha Johnson at a point on the southern side of the gorge, and its southwestern termination was to be near the middle falls; but the walls caved in from the crumbling of the shale during the years when work on the canal was suspended, and what was then the greatest undertaking of the kind in America was abandoned. The wooden railroad bridge near the upper falls is another recollection of the past, having been destroyed by fire in 1875, and an iron bridge substituted. The old wooden bridge was long an interesting object to tourists. It united the two banks 235 feet above



the river in a single span of 280 feet, and when built was said to be the largest wooden bridge in the world.

The soil of Portage is a clay loam in the eastern part and a sandy loam in the western. The small villages are Oakland, Hunt's Station and Portage Bridge.

Oakland is in the eastern part of the town, and long ago was called Messenger's Hollow. Hunt's Station, on the Erie railroad is near the geographical center of the town, and much produce is shipped from it. Portage Bridge, at the end of the high bridge, has a station, hotels, and a few dwellings, and is much resorted to by tourists, excursionists and others.

L. L. Doty is authority for the statement that Jacob Shaver was the first man to enter the wilds of Portage and build a log cabin. This was in 1810, and the next year he was followed by Ephraim Kingsley and Seth Sherwood. Other earliest settlers named by Mr. Doty were: Prosper and Abijah Adams, Enoch Haliday, Walter Bennett, Russell Messenger (who gave the name to Messenger Hollow), Nathaniel B. Nichols, Asabel Fitch, Elias Hill, Joseph Dixon, Solomon Williams, George Wilmer, Stephen Spencer, Willis Robinson, Allen Miller, Elias Moses, Horace Miller, Thomas Alcott, Joseph and Thomas T. Bennett, Benjamin Fordyce, Horton Fordyce, Reuben Weed, Cyrus Allen, Wm. Dake, Nathaniel and Charles Coe.

"In 1816," says Mr. Doty, "Colonel George Williams, as sub-agent of the Pulteney estate under Mr. Greig, came to Portage and under his enterprise and skillful management the lands were brought into market and rapidly sold to settlers. Col. Williams, who was a son of Dr. William A. Williams of Canandaigua, continued as agent for the sale of these lands for many years, and such was his liberal and considerate manner of dealing with the settlers, and yet the conscientious regard he manifested for the interests of his superiors, that he was held in high esteem, and retained through life the confidence and respect of those having dealings with him."

Col. Williams became an extensive land owner himself. His agency in Portage covered 25,000 acres which had been known as part of the Cottinger tract, and in 1807 had been surveyed by Elisha Johnson, and subdivided into lots of about 165 acres each. He was said to have been the first man to advocate the building of a railroad through the southern tier of counties, and the first to advocate the construc-

tion of the Genesee Valley canal, and afterward he was a liberal promoter of both enterprises in preparing the way for them and facilitating their construction. He was one of the negotiators in the purchase of the Gardeau reservation from Mary Jemison. He died in 1874 in his eighty-first year, as the result of injuries in being thrown from a wagon, and at that time owned nearly 3000 acres of land lying mostly on the east side of the Genesee river near Portage Station.

Quoting from Doty's history: "Sanford Hunt emigrated from Green county to Livingston county in December, 1818, with his wife and seven children. Mrs. Hunt was a native of Coventry, Tolland Co., Connecticut. Her maiden name was Fanny Rose, and she was a niece of the lamented Nathan Hale of Revolutionary memory, and daughter of a surgeon in the Continental army. The little household had tarried at Sonyea for two or three months, and reached Portage in January, 1819. Of their way to Portage, Samuel R. Hunt says: 'In coming in from the direction of Mount Morris, we passed much of the way over corduroy roads, and through the six mile woods between the present river and State roads, across the White Woman's tract. We came out upon an old clearing east, called the Shaver place. Forging the creek twice we came to anchor as far south as the road was opened. There was not a bridge across the creek from source to mouth, though one was built the following spring. There were but three families south of here, by way of the State road, in eleven miles—that is, to the junction with the Dansville road. These were George Gearhart and a son-in-law, John Growlin and Andrew Smith. Here were also Henry Bennett, Nathaniel B. Nichols and Walter Bennett, his partner (who built a saw mill the year before), Enoch Miller, Henry Devoe, Elder Elijah Bennett and several single men. Deacon William Town and Henry Root lived near, and last, though not least, Elias Alvord, potash boiler."

"On the west was Ephraim Kingsley, on the Nash farm. Mr. Hunt says: 'He first took up the farm in 1816, and set, I think, the first apple orchard on the Cottinger tract, unless it be a few trees on the Shaver place. Solomon Williams set a good orchard, and did more to introduce good fruit, apples especially, than any farmer I know of. He went to Utica, Chenango, and afterward to Canandaigua, for grafts, and by saving some and discarding others he left, perhaps, the best and most profitable varieties in the county. South

of him was Warren Carpenter, on the Short Tract road and west of him Samuel Fuller, a Revolutionary pensioner from Rhode Island."

"Turner says of Sanford Hunt: 'He had come to the then new region, with a large family, after business reverses, which had left him little but a manly fortitude and spirit of perseverance, to rely upon. He engaged in farming, merchandising in a small way, (his goods principally obtained in Geneseo), erected mills, an ashery, was a valuable acquisition to the new country; retrieved his broken fortunes; and what was a moral triumph of far more consequence, reared and educated a family of sons and daughters who have proved worthy of such a father, (and such a mother it might well be added).' Hunt's Hollow is so called from the fact of his residence there. He left five sons, among whom were Samuel R. and Horace Hunt of Hunt's Hollow, and Washington Hunt, governor of the State in the years 1851 and 1852.

"The future governor laid the foundation of his education in the common district schools of Portage, after which he was a student in the Geneseo academy, paying his way by doing manual labor morning and evening. He afterward entered the store of Bissell & Olmsted, of Geneseo, and when Mr. Bissell removed to Lockport, he followed him thither, at the age of seventeen years. There his progress and advancement were rapid, until he had attained the highest position in the State."

He was appointed the first judge of Niagara county in 1836, was elected to Congress in 1842, 1844 and 1846, was elected state comptroller in 1849, and governor over Horatio Seymour in 1850. In 1852 he was again a candidate for governor but was defeated by Mr. Seymour, and thenceforth devoted himself to agriculture, and especially horticulture, on his farm near Lockport. He died in 1867.

To return to his father, Sanford Hunt: he was chosen librarian of a library association organized at Hunt's Hollow in 1824, and patrons came to his store from many miles around to draw books. One of his visitors was John Mohawk, the Seneca Indian whom Major Van Campen tomahawked. Mr. Hunt's trade with the Indians was large, extending along the Genesee valley from Squakie Hill to Caneadea, and he had their entire confidence. It has been said of him: "Sanford Hunt was a worthy representative of the better portion of the 'ancient



Hornby Lodge.





regime.' He was liberal, public spirited, of sterling integrity, a noble, quiet, unostentatious man." He died in Portage in 1849.

Elisha D. Moses, son of Elisha Moses, who came to Portage in 1816, emigrated from Connecticut with his father's family, and became the first physician of the town. He was prepared for practice, began it at once, and continued until 1837, when he moved to Rochester. His parents had twelve children.

Other early comers were Horace and Orrin Miller, the latter of whom became distinguished as a Methodist preacher. Others were Thomas Bennett, Robert, George and Reuben Gifford, Elias Bowen, Benjamin Utter, Nathaniel Lewis, John McFarlane.

The first tavern in Portage was opened by Prosper Adams in 1817, and the first store by Sanford Hunt in 1819. Russell Messenger built the first saw mill and the first grist mill in 1817. These were located at Hunt's Hollow, now Oakland. Soon a second grist mill was built by Thomas Alcott near the head waters of Spring brook. In the early '20s there were fourteen saw mills in town on Kashaqua creek, and as many more on the Genesee river and other streams. Horace Miller and Miss Bellinger taught the first schools in 1817.

An anonymous historical paper, of the historical society says: "No district of the same extent has exceeded Portage in turning out from common schools so many scholars and business men. We name among these Dr. Moses, Dr. Parmelee and two brothers, Col. Williams, Solomon Williams, Gov. Washington Hunt, Lieut. E. B. Hunt, Sanford and Horace Hunt, David Bennett and four brothers, Nathaniel and Hiram Olney, George Gearhart, Prosper Adams, Zophar Strong, John Boughton, Curtis Coe, Dr. Carpenter, Aziel Fitch, Elijah Elmer, S. Spencer."

Nearly opposite Mr. Letchworth's famous "Glen Iris," on the east banks of the Genesee, "Hornby Lodge" was built by Elisha Johnson, afterwards mayor of Rochester, as a residence while he was to be occupied in cutting the tunnel for the Genesee Valley canal through the side of the gorge below—the tunnel which, as has been stated, was never completed because of the caving in of the disintegrated shale rock. It was begun in 1840, the year of the exciting log cabin campaign which elected William Henry Harrison president. As Mr. Johnson was an ardent supporter of Harrison, he made his "Hornby

Lodge" a log cabin, but not of the ordinary style. It has been described as follows:

"Each corner of what would otherwise have been a square house was cut off, and wings projected therefrom, each having a door opening into a large room, which as a result was an octagon; and in the center, utilized as a support for the timbers of the floors of the upper rooms, and the roof, which was framed into it, stood a large oak tree. Only the lower large room was octagonal, the upper rooms of the main structure being left rectangular. The upper or second story was left square, the corner projecting over the rooms in the wings below."

All the furniture was constructed out of the rough limbs of trees, and exhibited all shapes of natural crooks. The wings were divided into rooms of convenient size. The large central room opened on four of its eight sides upon as many ornamental porches which extended from wing to wing, and on its four alternate sides into rooms in the several wings. The upper rooms were reached by a winding stairway nicely fitted to the central large oak tree, and led to the top of the observatory. Around the base was a cabinet of geological specimens and natural curiosities. Above the two stories rose the large observatory making two stories more. The interior decorations were in pleasing harmony with the main design, and included stuffed skins of different kinds of squirrels and birds on projecting perches.

This unique and interesting structure cost about \$3,000. It was a headquarters for canal men—commissioners, engineers, foremen and others, and many distinguished persons were entertained there. The projected tunnel was to run directly underneath it, one hundred feet below. Mr. Johnson's daughter was married in the lodge in the winter of 1840-41 in the presence of a large party of invited guests, some of them from Rochester, who were detained there nearly four days by a big snow storm. Here the celebrated landscape painter, Thomas Cole, was entertained while he was painting his picture of the gorge and falls presented to Gov. Seward by a committee representing his friends and admirers. The painting was six by eight feet, and was regarded at that time as a masterpiece of its kind. It probably still hangs in the Seward mansion in Auburn. Mr. Cole also made a sketch of the lodge, which through the kindness of Mr. Letchworth we are permitted to reproduce.

It was during the suspension of work on the canal—for six years

from 1842 in consequence of a change of the administration—that the tunnel caved in, and when work was resumed in 1848, and an open cut along the bank was decided upon in place of the tunnel, its course involved the demolition of the lodge, in 1849. During the days of Hornby Lodge a lattice bridge spanned the river a few rods above the middle falls.

C. D. Bennett in a historical paper says: "The settlers of the whole town of Nunda (which then included Portage) seem to have gotten their mails from Mt. Morris and Geneseo until 1818, when the Nunda postoffice was established at Oak Hill by Dr. E. D. Moses. It gravitated to Kashaqua, Greigsville, or the Hollow, as it was called, in 1822, Sanford Hunt becoming postmaster. After Portage was formed the postoffice was moved to Wilcox Corners, and finally in 1832 to Nunda valley. In 1828 Mr. Sanford established the Hunt's Hollow postoffice."

Quoting again from Mr. Bennett's paper: "The settlements that had formed the town of Nunda grew but slowly, for the hardpan lands of that frosty region proved deceptive. Alarmed by the rapid improvement of the Cottinger tract, to prevent a removal of the capital they divided the town in 1818, on the transit line, the petitioners taking the new organization, named in honor of Gen. Z. M. Pike, the hero of Little York. The new town of Nunda held its first town meeting at the house of Joel Porter near the mouth of Wiscoy creek. Its site and the road on which it stood were long since abandoned. The capital, located at Oak Hill, was then a central point. There the lines of travel crossed and the roads leading southward separated, one passing through Hunt's Hollow, for some years the stage route from Mt. Morris to Angelica, the other known as the Short Tract road, leading farther west through a region now grown to an indefinite extent."

Of the canal building period Mr. Bennett says: "In 1836 the location of the Genesee Valley canal filled the people with high hopes. The deep cut, Johnson's tunnel, the rock section and the aqueduct employed large numbers of men. For the many locks a large amount of material was massed or contracted for. The sudden suspension of the work in 1842 spread commensurate disaster. It not only burst the bubbles of speculation; it shattered the base on which legitimate business rested, and destroyed confidence between man and man. What ground for confidence could remain when the State broke faith with

her citizens, repudiated her contracts, and virtually went into bankruptcy? Perhaps in no place did the panic sweep more fearfully, or the ruin leave a greater wreckage than in Portage, for there the heaviest jobs were let and the largest crowds of men employed."

Mr. Bennett again: "After four years of rest, work was resumed on the canal, but its completion in 1857 was like the respite that reaches the victim after his execution. The lumber it had been designed to float away had been hauled to Mt. Morris. Though all were ready to welcome the Genesee Valley railroad in its stead, the town was tantalized by a railroad without a depot. 'Mountains and rivers interposed make enemies of nations,' and of neighborhoods as well. Neither Portageville, Oakland nor Hunt's Hollow was centrally located. Local feuds became more bitter than party strife. In the spring of 1846 the electors in town meeting assembled at Portageville, and voted unanimously for a division of the town along the course of the river. By a similar vote the east side, retaining the name and three-fifths of the area, chose to go with Nunda into Livingston county, while the west side, the ninth town derived from the first Nunda, went with Pike and Eagle into Wyoming county, named Genesee Falls."

A glimpse of the lumbering in Portage in the days when there were many pine trees from 150 to 300 feet high is of interest. Some of the trees were from seven to nine feet in diameter near the base, and it was estimated that some of the pine lands would make 75,000 feet of lumber an acre. There were slides down the 200 or 300 feet slope to the river, over which the logs darted, and then were floated to Portageville. From there the lumber had to be hauled several miles to below the falls, and thence was rafted to Rochester, where it sold for from seven to ten dollars a thousand. After the canal was completed it had a better market, but the supply had greatly decreased.

The year 1902 was the semi-centennial of the completion and opening of the railroad from Hornellsville to Attica. The B. & N. Y. C. R. R. was opened from Hornellsville to Portage on January first 1852, and on August 25th of that year the crossing of the wooden railroad bridge spanning the Genesee for the first time was celebrated by a great barbecue, when, it was estimated, 25,000 people were present and crossed the bridge. The present iron bridge was completed the same year that the other was destroyed by fire, being opened for traffic

July 31, 1875. The railroad extension referred to was the "birth of Hunts," where a station was then established.

The first church in Portage was organized in January, 1820, and was Presbyterian. It became at once a part of the Presbytery of Ontario, but in February, 1829, was transferred to the Presbytery of Angelica. It was located at Hunt's Hollow, and its first minister was Rev. Mr. Lindsley. In 1825 the membership numbered eighty-three, and in 1832 it was 111. Rev. Phineas Smith succeeded Mr. Lindsley as pastor in 1829, and Mr. Smith was succeeded the next year by Rev. Abel Caldwell, who remained six years. Some of the elders in those years were Erastus Norton, Silas Olmstead, J. B. Hewitt, Edwin S. Olmstead, Joseph C. Burton, Arad French and Delos C. Wells. The church was consolidated with a Presbyterian church at Oakland in 1848. Here a church building was erected by the society in 1850. It was destroyed by fire in 1871, when the members scattered to other churches, the most of them uniting with the Nunda Presbyterian church. As the first settlers of Portage were from New England they included more adherents of the Presbyterian church than all the others combined.

St. Mark's (Episcopal) church was organized at Hunt's Hollow in 1826. The first wardens were Sanford Hunt and Walter Bennett, and the first vestrymen were Joseph Bennett, Miner Cobb, Thomas T. Bennett, Henry Bagley, Roswell Bennett, Samuel R. Hunt, Greenleaf Clark and Lewis Peet. The society erected a church building in 1828, and it was dedicated by Bishop John Henry Hobart. The first rector was Rev. Richard Salmon, who remained about two years, and was succeeded by Rev. George Bridgeman, and the latter, after a few months, by Rev. Thomas Meecham, who was rector four years.

In 1819, while Portage was a part of Nunda, Elder Samuel Messenger and eleven others met near Hunt's Hollow and organized the Nunda Baptist church. The names of the eleven were Russell Messenger, Aaron Thompson, Jr., Elijah Bennett, Jacob Devoe, Wm. Greening, Susannah Greening, Huldah Root, Rhoda Ann Bennett and Sally Thompson. The inconvenience of meeting places for services led to a division in 1828, when the Portage Baptist church was organized with eighteen members. The new society did not own a church building until 1848, when it purchased one of the Presbyterian church. In 1829 representatives of this and several other Baptist churches met



with the Portage and Castile church and formed an association. This was soon after the abduction of William Morgan, and the delegates resolved that "this association shall be composed of such Baptist churches only as have no fellowship Masonry." Elder Samuel Messenger acted as pastor of the society at first. Then Gilead Dodge, a licentiate at Mt. Morris, held services for it on alternate Sundays, and he was followed by Silas Morse.

When the civil war began in 1861 thirty-six men of the town of Portage quickly volunteered, and entered the army. In 1862 the town furnished forty-five more volunteers, nineteen more in 1863, and in all during the war 152. Their faithfulness and bravery obtained for them a historical record which is an honor both to themselves and their town. The total amount paid by Portage in bounties during the four years of the war was \$47,250, and the private contributions of its people swelled this amount to \$48,500.

On account of the destruction by fire of the town records in 1868 complete lists of town officers previous to that date are not obtainable, and the following list of supervisors is not complete, even from the time the town was annexed to Livingston county:

James H. Rawson.....	1846-49-50-51	Merriman J. Wilmer.....	1872-73
Horace Hunt.....	1847-54	John Fitch.....	1874-75-76-77-78
Wm. Houghton.....	1848	John M. Griffith.....	1879-80-81
John G. White.....	1852	J. J. Williams.....	1882
James S. Lyon.....	1853-55-64-65-66-68	C. F. Bennett.....	1883-84
Thomas T. Lake.....	1856	O. L. Crosier.....	1885
Ammon Smith.....	1857-58-59-60-61	A. J. Burroughs.....	1886
Joel C. Bennett.....	1862-63	J. O. Willet.....	1887-88-89-90
John A. Lyon.....	1866	H. E. Lyon.....	1891
Charles H. Randall.....	1867	E. A. Nash.....	1892-93-94-95-96
Benj. F. Kneeland.....	1869-71	James M. Parker.....	1897-98-99-00-01-02-03
Charles D. Bennett.....	1870		

Assessed valuations and tax rates have been as follows:

	Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000		Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000		Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000
1860	374,101	7.41	1875	730,371	7.21	1890	731,364	7.40
1861	363,904	14.32	1876	689,680	5.22	1891	691,655	5.66
1862	371,518	13.30	1877	674,259	7.83	1892	689,233	8.24
1863	365,439	13.48	1878	642,871	4.98	1893	701,124	
1864	390,449	17.80	1879	662,899	6.75	1894	752,464	6.15
1865	423,605	50.20	1880	682,929	6.54	1895	725,724	7.87
1866	380,087	20.60	1881	667,898	4.77	1896	715,908	6.91
1867	370,351	20.85	1882	565,233		1897	741,340	8.65
1868	375,043	16.09	1883	749,956	5.60	1898	734,625	7.41
1869	373,240	10.19	1884	753,193	5.26	1899	728,315	8.61
1870	377,491	13.15	1885	771,943	5.40	1900	724,098	7.85
1871	370,397	13.15	1886	766,411	6.35	1901	718,769	6.62
1872	377,371	20.13	1887	759,917	6.05	1902	717,280	6.27
1873	360,411	13.18	1888	758,628	5.57	1903	717,912	8.62
1874	746,616	5.72	1889	751,621	9.54			

## SPRINGWATER.

Springwater, once a part of Middletown, Ontario county, was formed in April, 1816, from Naples and Sparta, then both a part of Ontario county. It is located in the southeastern corner of Livingston county, being bounded north by Conesus and Canadice (Ontario county), east by Naples (Ontario county), south by Wayland and Cohocton (both in Steuben county) and west by Sparta. The eastern part extends six miles beyond the general east line of the county. It is the largest town in Livingston county, with an area of 32,562 acres, and its population in 1900 was 2,016.

Apart from Springwater Valley, which is five miles long, of varying width, and ends on the north at Hemlock lake, the town is mostly hills, but the farms are generally fertile, and the soil being a sandy and gravelly loam intermixed and interspersed with a good deal of clay, is better adapted, on the whole, to grazing than grain growing.

The principal stream is Hemlock lake inlet which flows northward through the valley and a marsh at the end of the lake. Cohocton river rises in the northeastern part, and flows southward into Steuben county.

Springwater village is in Springwater valley—an enterprising and prosperous place, which had a population of 500 in 1900. It is the chief business center of the town—a good trading point, with several stores, and manufactories, an enterprising newspaper called "Enterprise," and the Erie railroad near by for transportation. Webster's Crossing is a hamlet and Erie railroad station in the northwestern part of the town.

D. B. Waite of Springwater is authority for the statement that the first settlement of the town was at Hunt's Hollow, in its northeast corner, and the first settler was Jonas Belknap, a soldier of the Revolution from Massachusetts. His cabin was built in Richmond, Ontario county, in 1795, but his land claim extended into present Springwater, and he was the first to make improvements in the town. About a year afterward Andrew Hunt extended his land claim into Springwater, and set out an orchard on the extension. The next year James and John Garlinghouse put up a cabin near by, and became the

first actual residents of the town, and there Mary Garlinghouse, the first white child born in Springwater, saw the light in June, 1797. These settlements were on the extreme edge of the town, and before Mr. Waite published his information about them the first settler was supposed to be Seth Knowles, a native of Connecticut, who established himself on the east side of Springwater valley, a mile above the lake, in 1807, building there a log house.

Doty's history says: "The next settler was Samuel Hines, who located here in 1808. He built a saw mill the following year, three miles above the lake, which subsequently became the property of Farnum and Tyler. Hugh Wilson, who came from Northumberland, Pa., built the pioneer grist mill in 1813, at the foot of the hill where the road from Scottsburg enters the valley. It was a frame building about twenty-two by thirty, two stories high, and had two run of stones. Elder John Wiley, who settled in Springwater on the 14th of March, 1815, found thirty families in the town. He crossed Hemlock lake on the ice, returning from the war then just closed. \* \* The hamlet of Springwater then contained one frame dwelling house, built by Samuel Story on the premises subsequently owned by Harvey S. Tyler, a frame barn built by Mr. Watkins, of Naples, and a little frame seven-by-nine store erected by Hosea H. Grover, who kept the first store, built the first ashery and made the first barrel of potash. There were also three frame sawmills and a frame gristmill, besides four or five log houses. There was then but one schoolhouse in the town, a small log structure."

The first distillery was built by Alvah Southworth. It was a frame building, and its still made about twenty gallons of whiskey a day. The first wool carding and cloth dressing machine was put up by Edward Walker in 1831. It was a frame building twenty-two by thirty feet and two stories high.

On the site of the village of Springwater there was but one log house from the first settlement of the valley to 1824. In that year a state road laid out from Bath to Livonia, crossing another road, established a four corners, and made the spot the natural center for trade, when buildings began to appear.

Settlers who came soon after Knowles and settled near him were the Gilberts. The head of the family was Reuben, and his children numbered ten. Two brothers soon followed him, Reuben and Phineas

Gilbert, and John Alger put up a saw mill in 1811, which did a good business for many years. "The Gilberts," says Orson Walbridge, "cleared many acres of pine timber, erected scores of buildings for the country round about, and for quality of work, promptness and honesty in deal they left a good name."

Others who came about that time were David Badgers, David Gelath, Jesse Hyde, Oliver Jennings, Jonathan Lawrence, John Wiley, Thomas, Andrew, Amos Spafford, David Luther, Alvin Southworth, Zadock Grover, Jared Erwin and Levi Brockway, Jr.

Samuel Story built and occupied the first frame house in town. He also built the first saw mill. Jonathan Lawrence was among the foremost of the early settlers who sought to establish public worship. Oliver Jennings was one of the first few to build a log cabin, built the first frame barn, and kept the first hotel. The first physician was Dr. David Henry.

Martin Hopkins remembered arriving in the town with his father and Stephen Walbridge in 1819, and building a house, and the next year starting a blacksmith shop; that John Wiley also had a blacksmith shop, and that David Luther was located there as a shoemaker.

Seth Knowles, the first settler of the valley, when he came from Massachusetts in 1805 stopped first in Livonia for a year and a half, and came on to his permanent home in the fall of 1806. With him came also his son Jared and his brother-in-law Peter Welch and they brought guns, axes and provisions. After they had built a log house, they returned to Livonia for the winter, and on March 31, 1807, Seth Knowles and his family went up Hemlock lake on the ice and took possession of their forest home. He cleared eight acres on the flat, and lived there till 1821, when he traded with David Jolatt for a farm on the east side of the lake, where he remained until his death. He had twelve children.

John Wiley and Hosea Grover have been mentioned as early arrivals. Mr. Wiley was a blacksmith, but joined the Methodist church in 1821, entered its ministry, and was a zealous preacher the rest of his active life. He had several children. Mr. Grover opened the first store of the town, and, like other of storekeepers the period in that region, had an almost exclusively barter trade. He exchanged goods for shingles, boards, maple sugar and potash, because almost no currency was to be had. Boards were rated at seven dollars a thousand



feet, shingles at twenty shillings, common shirtings at fifty cents a yard, pigtail tobacco at fifty to sixty cents a pound and salt at five dollars a barrel. This was about 1814. It is probable that there were then only two or three horses in town. Produce and other things were carried on the muscular backs of the pioneers long distances. Mr. Wiley has said that his first school teacher was Harvey S. Tyler, then eighteen years of age, but James Blake had kept school before him in the log school house.

Orson Walbridge, who has written a sketch of the early history of Springwater which was published in 1887 in pamphlet form, moved to Springwater with his parents in June, 1819, from Otsego county. He attended school winters in the log school house, and worked on the farm summers. Some years later he learned carpenter and millwright work, and helped construct several buildings. Two of his jobs were a meeting house for the Christian church on the east hill and one for the Presbyterian church in the valley. He also built several mills in Springwater and Steuben county. He held town offices several years, among them those of supervisor, justice and commissioner of highways.

Edward Withington came from Massachusetts in 1813 with three sons and a daughter. He became the owner of one of the best farms in town, and made money raising Saxony sheep. His sons Samuel and Nathaniel carried on the farm a dozen years after his death in 1855, and then sold it. The daughter married Hon. Wm. Webber, who went to East Saginaw, Mich., and became one of the leading lawyers and politicians of the state.

Among later residents of prominence and influence were Jared Erwin, Amos Root, Prentis W. Shepard, Elisha T. Webster, Maurice Brown, the Dyers, Ira Whitlock, Joseph C. Whitehead, Dr. John B. Norton, Dr. Arnold Gray, John Weidman. Dr. Norton served in the war of 1812 on Long Island as first sergeant. He afterward studied medicine, commenced practice in Auburn, and moved from there to Springwater in February, 1820. Here he practiced his profession a while with Dr. Arnold Gray, and then became a farmer. Dr. Gray's coming from Washington county was in 1824. He rode over Springwater and adjoining towns to cure and care for the sick from that time almost to the day of his death in 1879. He was a faithful, sympathetic and skillful physician, highly esteemed by the profession as well as by his neighbors and patients.



The first annual meeting of the town was held in a school house in April 1817, when the following officers were elected: supervisor, Oliver Jennings; town clerk, Hugh Wilson; assessors, Jonathan Lawrence, Solomon Doud, Alexander McCuller; commissioners of highways, Samuel Story, Solomon Doud, Josiah Fuller; school commissioners, Samuel Story, Solomon Doud, John Culver; overseers of the poor, Henry Cole, Sam Story; school inspectors, John W. Barnes, Ephraim Caulkin, Thomas Grover; constable and collector, Jonathan Lawrence; pathmasters and fence viewers, John Johnson, Salmon Grover, David Marshall, Samuel Sparks, John Porter, John Wadams, Thomas Willis, Daniel Herrick, Joab Gillett, Simeon Shed, William Fuller. The sum of \$250 was appropriated for highways, and it was voted that all hogs of over fifty pounds weight should be free commoners. The first justice of the peace, who were then appointed by the governor, were John Culver and Joab Gillett.

Alvah Southworth, the second supervisor, served ten years, and was sent to the Legislature. Through his influence a postoffice was established in 1818, and he was its postmaster thirty years.

The following statement of Elder John Wiley about early religious matters in Springwater is reported in Doty's history:

"On reaching the valley (1814) I found Elder John Cole, a Baptist minister, there. He was the first clergyman who settled in the town. Of the Methodist society, Phineas Gilbert, a native of Massachusetts, who located in Springwater in 1810, was the class leader when I reached there. The society then consisted of half a dozen persons. The Methodist circuit then embraced Bloomfield and Springwater, or Hemlock Valley, as our place was then called, and was supplied by the Rev. Elisha House, a man of superior parts, assisted by James S. Lent, a son-in-law of Lemuel Jennings, of Geneseo. The first quarterly meeting ever held in the town was under charge of Abner Chase, presiding elder of Ontario district, in 1820 or 1821, in the barn of Jonathan Lawrence, who was then the class leader. The society met at private houses until the school house accommodated it better. There was no Presbyterian society, nor any member of that church in the town when I reached there. In a year or so, Mrs. Lucy Chamberlain, my grandmother, who had been a member of the Presbyterian church at Dalton, Mass., for fifty-one years, came here to reside with her daughter, Mrs. Lawrence, wife of Jonathan Lawrence. The old

lady took a letter from the Rev. Mr. Jennings, of Dalton, on leaving there, but told him she had learned that there was no Presbyterian congregation at Springwater, and that she would unite with the Methodists, which she did. The Rev. Mr. Bell, a Presbyterian missionary, preached a sermon in the house of Dr. David Henry in 1816, the first sermon preached by a Presbyterian minister in the town, I think."

Families of Springwater and Canadice of the faith known as Christians held meetings a number of years in the Waite schoolhouse in Canadice. In 1830 some of them organized as the Christian Church of Canadice under the leadership of Rev. Amos Chapman. About this time meetings were also held in the Williams schoolhouse in Canadice, and in 1834, the two groups united under the name of the Christian church of the two towns of Canadice and Springwater. A church edifice was erected and dedicated in 1839. The building was thoroughly repaired and re-dedicated in 1872, and again improved in 1895.

Doty's history says: "The few Presbyterian families among the first settlers were occasionally visited by a minister of that denomination. It was not, however, until fourteen years after the settlement of the town that a church was formed. It consisted of twelve members, and was formed on the 10th of February, 1821. The Rev. Lyman Barrett, of Naples, preached the first sermon, and continued to supply the pulpit occasionally for the next five years. After him the Rev. James Cahoun performed similar service for about three years. The Rev. Seymour Thompson was stated supply for nearly three years. The Rev. Daniel B. Woods was ordained and installed pastor Sept. 19th, 1839, and was dismissed from his pastoral charge August 25th, 1841. The Rev. William Hunter succeeded Mr. Woods in October of the same year, and was ordained and installed Sept. 25th, 1844. He still retains his relation to the church. The house of worship was dedicated December 31, 1840." The church when organized had twelve members—Alpheus Phelps, Jonathan Dyer, Alfred Phelps, Daniel Ward, Nathaniel Adams, Lucinda Ford, Esther Flanders, Mercy Adams, Clarissa Phelps, Nancy Brown, Melinda Gott, Mary Whalen.

Springwater was not an Indian village ground, but it was an Indian hunting ground, and the Senecas found much game at the head of the lake and along its borders. They came in companies in the fall of the year, and killed large numbers of deer. Orson Walbridge said that after he came to town (1819) he had seen as many as thirty or forty

Indians there on a hunt, and they would kill so many deer that they could not take them all, and once, he remembered, they hired his father to take a load of the game, as much as a yoke of oxen could draw, as far as the top of the hill east of Scottsburg. After their reservation period for hunting ended (1823) many of them still came to the valley, and made and sold baskets there, and get very drunk, the squaws not excepted.

The earliest settlers suffered at times from lack of provisions, but not long. The Indians often supplied their needs by bringing them game. Their experiences were much like those of the first settlers in other towns around them, although Springwater was more inaccessible. They were sturdy men, and cleared away the forest and built needed structures quickly. Logging bees were common, the settlers for miles around helping each other to draw and pile up the logs for burning, and sometimes keeping at work at one clearing all day, well supplied the while with food and whiskey by the proprietor's family, and performing their heavy task with cheerful hilarity.

In 1824 an unsuccessful movement was started to form a new county from the towns of Springwater, Cohocton and Naples. A special town meeting was held in Springwater, January 1st, 1825, to oppose it, and a resolution was adopted declaring it to be "improper, impolitic and unjust and altogether against our interest that any part of this town should be made a part of the new contemplated county." At the same meeting a proposition to change the name of the town from Springwater to Veri was voted down.

Orson Walbridge saw a good many deer after he came in 1819, and at one time in an open piece of woods sixteen at once. There were plenty of fish in the streams, and the inlet swarmed with speckled trout in the spring, when they came up from Hemlock lake to spawn. They would weigh from half a pound to four pounds, and were caught by spearing and netting, and sometimes taken with the hands. The multiplication of mills drove the trout away, so that few came into the stream after 1840. But there were plenty of suckers in the early spring, and Mr. Walbridge on one occasion assisted in spearing and netting six bushels in one evening.

There were bounties paid by the town, as by other towns, for volunteers in the civil war, causing heavy taxes, and quotas were filled without much delay.

## HISTORY OF LIVINGSTON COUNTY

Here follows a list of Springwater supervisors:

Oliver Jennings.....	1817	Thomas M. Fowler.....	1863-64
Alva Southworth.....		Albert M. Withington.....	1866-67
.....1818-19-20-21-22-23-24-25-26-28		Robert H. Wiley.....	1868-69-70-71-72
Zenas Ashley, Jr.....	1827	Harvey H. Marvin.....	1873-74
John Culver.....	1829-30	E. A. Robinson.....	1875
Solomon G. Grover.....	1831-32-33	Dewitt C. Snyder.....	1877-78-79
Thomas C. Grover.....	1834-35-43	N. A. Kellog.....	1880-81-82
Andrew Spafford.....	1836-37-38-39-44-45	Wm. E. Humphrey.....	1883-84-85
Horatio Dyer.....	1840-48-49	Addison G. Marvin.....	1886-87
Stephen Robinson.....	1841-42-47-54	Samuel L. Whitlock.....	1888-89
John Ray, Jr.....	1846	Jacob Snyder.....	1890
George C. Marvin.....	1850-51-52	DeWitt C. Boone.....	1891
Harrison H. Foskett.....	1853	Hyde D. Marvin.....	1892-93-94-95
Moses A. Cummings.....	1855	Harvey W. Wilcox.....	1896-97-98
Arnold Gray.....	1856-57	Geo. J. Marvin.....	1899-00-01-02
John S. Wiley.....	1858-59-60-76	Wm. N. Willis.....	1903
Orson Walbridge.....	1861-62-65		

Assessed valuations and tax rates per \$1000 have been:

	Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000		Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000		Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000
1860	579,704	7.43	1875	1,001,839	6.23	1890	1,073,057	7.33
1861	531,039	7.05	1876	960,928	4.99	1891	1,076,917	6.17
1862	511,087	9.38	1877	882,655	4.99	1892	1,058,913	6.98
1863	499,156	10.29	1878	878,089	4.62	1893	1,052,482	
1864	559,960	22.20	1879	934,229	5.88	1894	1,028,433	6.47
1865	528,910	47.30	1880	959,822	6.09	1895	1,018,193	7.50
1866	500,497	34.30	1881	961,112	5.16	1896	1,012,776	6.91
1867	510,113	21.81	1882	1,034,502		1897	1,095,359	6.65
1868	521,938	17.93	1883	1,050,813	7.49	1898	1,075,242	6.68
1869	515,001	10.52	1884	1,073,983	5.04	1899	1,050,240	7.78
1870	517,306	15.20	1885	1,093,066	5.60	1900	1,043,545	7.26
1871	506,213	12.44	1886	1,012,213	6.44	1901	1,068,342	6.60
1872	507,253	16.66	1887	996,708	6.09	1902	1,074,810	7.44
1873	493,503	13.81	1888	1,012,914	5.66	1903	1,050,822	7.29
1874	1,017,921	6.50	1889	1,036,294	6.86			

## WEST SPARTA.

West Sparta was originally a part of Sparta, and was separated from it by an act of the Legislature in February, 1846. It is bounded north by Groveland, east by Sparta, south by Ossian and west by Mt. Morris. Its area is 19,820 acres and its population in 1900 was 906. The eastern division line between West Sparta and Sparta is crooked Canaseraga creek. Butler brook is in the southern part, and has a perpendicular fall of about sixty feet. Canaseraga swamp is a large marsh in the northeastern part.

The western hills rise from the flats to heights of from 500 to 700 feet. In the northern part the soil is a heavy clay or clay loam not easy to cultivate, and in the southern and eastern parts, along the line of the Dansville and Mt. Morris railroad, is mostly a sandy loam. There are good farms in the town, but some of the land is not very productive.

The four hamlets are Woodville, Kysorville, Union Corners and Byersville. Woodville had a small boom in the early days, and the settlers hoped that it would rival or surpass Dansville, but the more advantageous location and superior water power of Dansville quickly attracted capitalists and Woodville was left behind.

In pioneer times there was a thick growth of white oak on West Sparta hillside, and a sprinkling of magnificent white pines, some of which were 150 feet high, and would cut into from 2000 to 3000 feet of lumber.

The first comers within the limits of West Sparta were William McCartney and Andrew Smith, and they were also the first in the entire group of the southern towns of Livingston county. They emigrated from Scotland in 1791, landing in Philadelphia, and came to West Sparta in 1792, built and lived in a small cabin, but did not stay long. Mr. Smith remained only a year, when he moved to Bath, where he bought a farm and established his permanent home. Mr. McCartney was agent for Charles Williamson in the sale of the lands of the Pulteney estate, and after two years made Dansville his headquarters.



The first man who came to be a permanent settler was Robert Duncan, from Carlisle, Pa. He bought a tract of land of Charles Williamson before starting, and set forth to find it in the fall of 1793, but stopped at Painted Post for the winter, and came on in March, 1794. Duncan was a Scotchman, and Williamson had truthfully told him that he expected a colony of Scotch families to settle in the vicinity of his purchase, but this expectation was not realized. Neither were Mr. Duncan's expectations in other directions, for the malaria of the valley gave him a fever, and the next fall he was taken with a congestive chill of which he died in a few hours. His wife then took charge of his affairs, and proved to be an energetic and able manager. She looked after the clearing and cultivation of the farm, and made three horseback journeys to Carlisle to collect money on property which her husband had sold there before he moved to the Canaseraga valley. The distance to Carlisle was sixty miles, and nearly all the way her course was through a dense forest. But her resolute hardihood overcame all difficulties, and brought her safely out of all perils. She made friends of the Indians in her new home, and they liked her so well that much of the time they kept her supplied with venison. She and her family went to Indiana soon after the war of 1812.

Jeremiah Gregory came about the same time as Mr. Duncan; William Stevens about 1793, and raised the first apples and made the first cider; Benjamin Wilcox in 1793 or 1794, and was a prominent and influential citizen; John McNair, Jr., about 1797; John McNair in 1804; Samuel McNair in 1802 and lived on his place until his death in 1853; Able Wilsey in 1797.

The John McNair mentioned visited the valley in 1803, and was so well pleased that he purchased of John Wilson, of Maryland, a tract of 400 acres three miles north of Dansville, then returned to his home in Pennsylvania, and early in 1804 came back with his family of six sons, one daughter and the daughter's husband, joining another son and daughter who had preceded them. They came in covered wagons, and brought tools and household implements. They arrived in the middle of June, and found a temporary home in the log cabin which had been occupied by Wm. McCartney and Andrew Smith in 1902. A part of their farm had been cleared and probably cultivated by the Indians. They built a house as soon as possible of logs which they

hewed and squared, and this house is said to have lasted until the end of the century.

Another of the early settlers was Ebenezer McMaster, "a man of stalwart frame and great physical powers, and withal, one of nature's noblemen," says David McNair. A mad wolf which was the terror of the settlement came into his yard one day and commenced biting his live stock, when he caught up a fence stake and went for the beast, which rushed for him, but received such a powerful blow from the stake that it killed him almost instantly.

An account of the sojourn of Millard Fillmore—who became President of the United States—in West Sparta, has been written by himself and published by the Buffalo Historical society, and the following lengthy extracts from it are interesting as a part of the history of the town:

"In the fall of 1814, a neighbor had been drafted into the military service for three months, and he offered me what I regarded as a very liberal sum to take his place as a substitute. I was foolish enough to desire to accept the offer, but at the same time a man by the name of Benjamin Hungerford, formerly a near neighbor (in Cayuga county), but then living in Sparta, Livingston Co., N. Y., where he had established the business of carding and cloth dressing, came to my father and proposed to take me on trial for three months, then, if we were both suited, I was to become an apprentice to the business. My father persuaded me to abandon the idea of becoming a soldier, and to go home with Mr. Hungerford to learn a trade. He had come with an old team to purchase dye woods and other materials for his business,—his load was very heavy and the road very bad,—consequently I had to go on foot most of the way, something like a hundred miles; but I endured this very well.

"Up to this time I had never spent two days away from home, and my habits and tastes were somewhat peculiar. For instance, I was very fond of bread and milk, and usually ate it three times a day, regardless of what others ate. And here I will say, I think that this early habit, and the thorough training afforded by out door exercise on a farm, gave me a constitution and digestive powers which have enabled me to preserve my health under all the vicissitudes of a varied life, and to my uniform good health and temperate habits I am chiefly indebted, under Providence, for any success I have obtained.

But I found, when I got to Sparta, that milk was a luxury which I could but seldom indulge. On the contrary, I was compelled to eat boiled salt pork, which I detested, with, occasionally, pudding and milk and buckwheat cakes, or starve. This was very hard, but I did not complain. I was, however, more disappointed at the work I was required to do. I had become anxious to learn the trade, and supposed I should be put at once into the shop; instead of which I was set to chopping wood for a coal pit. I probably manifested some disappointment, but I was reconciled to the work by being told that charcoal was indispensable for cloth dressing; that I might be so situated that I could not purchase, and that therefore it was necessary to know how to make and burn a coal pit.

"I was the youngest apprentice, and soon found that I had to chop most of the wood, having very little opportunity to work in the shop; and as it seemed to me that I was made to enslave myself without any corresponding benefit, I became exceedingly sore under this servitude. One day when I had been chopping in the woods I came into the shop just before dark, tired and dissatisfied; and Mr. Hungerford told me to take my axe and go up on the hill and cut some wood for the shop. I took up my axe, and said (perhaps not very respectfully) that I 'did not come there to learn to chop; and immediately left without waiting for a reply. I went on to the hill, mounted a log and commenced chopping. Mr. Hungerford soon followed me up, and coming near, asked me if I thought I was abused because I had to chop wood. I told him I did; that I came there for no such purpose, and could learn to chop at home; and that I was not disposed to submit to it. He said that I must obey his orders. I said: 'Yes, if they are right; otherwise I will not; and I have submitted to this injustice long enough.' He said, 'I will chastise you for your disobedience,' and stepped towards me, as I stood upon the log, with my axe in my hand. I was burning with indignation, and felt keenly the injustice and insult, and said to him, 'You will not chastise me,' and raising my axe, said, 'If you approach me I will split you down.' He looked at me for a minute, and I looked at him; when he turned and walked off. I am very glad that he did so; for I was in a frenzy of anger, and I know not what I might have done. I had dwelt in silence and solitude upon what I deemed his injustice, until I had become morbidly sensitive, and his spark of insolent tyranny kindled the whole

into a flame. I do not justify my threat, and sincerely regret it, but the truth must be told.

"The next day he asked me if I wished to go home. I told him I was ready to go, or would stay the three months for which I came, if I could be employed in the shop. He said I might be, and so I remained until the time was up; when I shouldered my knapsack, containing bread and dried venison, and returned to my father's, on foot and alone. Mr. Hungerford came after me next year, but I refused to go with him.

"I think that this injustice, which was no more than other apprentices have suffered and will suffer, had a marked effect upon my character. It made me feel for the weak and unprotected, and hate the insolent tyrant in every station of life. Some acts of tyranny during the late Rebellion, have made my blood boil with indignation; but perhaps I was wrong, since the country at large seems to have borne them with more than Christian patience and humility.

"One other incident that occurred during these three months of servitude, may be mentioned. The only holiday which I was allowed was the first of January, 1815; when I went, with the other employes of the shop, to the house of a Mr. Duncan, where the day was to be celebrated. There I witnessed for the first time the rude sports in which people engage in a new country; such as wrestling, jumping, hopping, firing at turkeys, and raffling for them, and drinking whiskey. I was a spectator of the scene; taking no part, except that I raffled once for a turkey, that was perched up in one corner of the room, and won it. No persuasion could induce me to raffle again; and that was the beginning and end of my gambling, if it might be called such, as I have never since gambled to the value of a cent."

As Millard Fillmore was born in 1800, he was about fourteen years old when he went from Cayuga county to West Sparta to learn the wool carder's trade. Up to that time he had worked on his father's farm. When his time with Mr. Hungerford was up he went back to his native county and worked at his newly acquired trade, meanwhile improving opportunities for study. After a time he studied law in Judge Wood's office, teaching school winters to pay expenses, and in 1821 went to Buffalo, when he was admitted to the bar in 1823. His subsequent career is a part of our national history.

In 1860 he wrote to William Scott a letter, intended and used in



part for L. L. Doty's History of Livingston county which is here reproduced:

"William Scott, Esq.:

"Buffalo, July 28, 1860.

"My Dear Sir—I was greatly obliged for your letter of the 12th of May, in answer to mine of the 5th, giving me much information, as I desired to confirm my recollections of what I saw in Sparta during my short residence there in 1814, and on the 16th of May I made a draft in my letter book to Mr. Doty, which is hereto annexed.

"But after I had finished my draft I felt a reluctance about sending it and permitted it to lie without copying, till within two or three days and while copying it my repugnance increased and I finally concluded to send it to you as an old confidential friend and authorize you to give any of the information contained in it in your language, which you and Mr. Doty may deem of sufficient interest to justify it.

"I was born in Locke (now Summerhill) Cayuga County, in 1800, but my father moved to Sempronius (now Niles) in 1802, and settled upon a farm about a mile west of Skaneateles Lake and ten miles from Adelphi, where I lived as long as I remained at home. The whole country was then new and my childhood was spent, as it were, in the forests.

"Benjamin Hungerford was our neighbor, engaged in the business of cloth dressing, but about the year 1812 or 1813 he sold out and removed to Sparta, in your county, where he established himself in the same business. Early in the fall of 1814 he returned east for his supply of dyewoods, and called at my father's and he expressed a wish that I go home with him and learn the trade of dressing cloth.

"The war was then waging with Great Britain, and my youthful imagination and ambition was much excited by what I heard from the soldiers who returned from the line, and, having an uncle and cousin on the Niagara frontier, I was anxious to try the life of a soldier and asked my father's permission to go for three months as a substitute for some one who was drafted; but he refused his assent, and, probably with a view of directing my attention from so foolish a project, induced Mr. Hungerford to ask me to go. At all events my father expressed a strong desire that I should go and I consented.

"My father's residence was not only in a new country, but remote from all of the great thoroughfares of travel, and my life had been spent in obscurity. I knew nothing of the world, never having been absent from home for two successive days, nor formed the acquaintance of any beyond the few scattered neighbors of the vicinity. I felt a natural reluctance at leaving a tender and affectionate mother, but was buoyed up and sustained by the thought of doing something for myself, and acting the part of a man.

"But the journey to me was a very long and tedious one. I do not



know the distance, but probably about one hundred miles. Mr. Hungerford had a poor team, heavily laden, and the road much of the way was very bare; and the consequence was that I traveled much of the distance on foot and suffered with sore feet and stiffened limbs. I recollect little that attracted my attention on my way except the wilderness of the country as we approached the end of our journey, and the extraordinary luxuriance of vegetation in the valley of the Canaseraga Creek.

"I was indeed glad to reach Mr. Hungerford's residence, solitary and desolate as it appeared among the hills and almost unbroken forest. But I required rest, and a new country had no new terrors for me. Knowing nothing of the geography of the country, and never having been there since, I can only describe this locality by what I have learned since from others. It was in the town of West Sparta and three miles northwest of the village of Dansville, or Sparta West Hill, on a small rapid mill stream emptying into the Canaseraga Creek about a mile below. I understand that nothing of the old mill and shop remain but a part of the flume and dam; but that it is yet known as the Hungerford place, and is owned and occupied by a farmer by the name of Enos Hartman.

"Whatever may have been my great dreams of ambition, I certainly had no thoughts of realizing them and at that time had no expectations of anything more than to acquire a good trade and to pursue it through life for a livelihood. I went with the understanding that I was to remain four months and then if we were both satisfied we were to make further arrangements. But perhaps I expected too much. At any rate, the treatment which I had received was very galling to my feelings and has ever caused me to feel deep sympathy for the youngest apprentice (even the printer's devil) in every establishment.

"Instead of being set to work at my trade, as I had anticipated, I was required to chop wood and do all manner of servile labor and chores; and when I manifested some surprise and reluctance at this treatment my murmurs were silenced by being told that this was the usage of the trade. I bore this for some time, and one day, when I had been chopping in the woods, I came into the shop a little before dark and was ordered by Mr. Hungerford to go on the hill and cut some wood for the shop. I took the axe and, as I went out of the door, said that I did not come there expecting to give my time to learn to chop wood. I waited for no reply, but went up the hill, mounted a log and commenced chopping.

"In a few minutes I saw Mr. Hungerford coming after me with his face evidently flushed with anger. As he approached he said: 'Do you think yourself abused because you have to chop wood?' I replied: 'Yes, I do; for I could learn to chop wood at home, and I am giving my time to learn a trade; I am not satisfied and do not think my

father will be.' As I was angry, I presumed my manner as well as my language was not entirely respectful. At all events, he charged me with impudence and threatened to chastise me, upon which I raised my axe and told him if he came near me I would knock him down. He stood silent for a moment and then walked off.

"Looking back for forty-six years at this little incident of my boyhood, I am inclined to think that it was unjustifiable rebellion, or at least that my threat of knocking him down was going too far, for I fear I should have executed it; and my only justification or apology is that I have an inborn hatred of injustice and tyranny which I cannot repress. Next day he asked me if I wished to go home. I replied that I had come for a trial of four months, and if I could be employed in learning the trade I would stay, otherwise I would return. He said that I might remain, and from that time my employment was more satisfactory.

"He had a large family of children and the fare was not such as I had been accustomed to and it required all of my fortitude and patience to endure it; but I resolved to go through, and I was determined to accomplish what I had undertaken at every sacrifice of comfort. My pride was touched at the thought of an ignominious failure.

"He had one older apprentice by the name of John Dunham, but our tastes did not agree and he was no company for me, but fortunately the foreman of the shop was William Scott, still living and residing at Scottsburg in your county, who seemed born for a higher and better destiny, and whose merits, I am happy to hear, have in some measure been appreciated by his fellow citizens. In him I found a friend and also a congenial companion, so far as such a boy could be a companion to a man of mature years. I formed a friendship which I still cherish with grateful recollections. He was the only society which I enjoyed. I scarcely visited a neighbor, for only one or two were near enough to be accessible to me.

"I neither saw a book nor newspaper to my recollection. I attended no church and think that there was none in that vicinity, and I had no holiday except New Years. On that day we went down to Duncan's on the creek and there, for the first time in my life, I saw the rough sports of the season and place such as raffling, whiskey drinking, and turkey shooting, with an occasional display of athletic strength. I recollect that I was ushered into a room almost stifling with the fumes of whiskey and tobacco smoke, in one corner of which was a live turkey, and in the center a table surrounded by men who were greatly excited in raffling for the turkey.

"The game as I recollect it was this: The turkey was put up by the owner at a certain price—say four shillings, and then they put twelve cents into a hat and each shook them up and emptied them on the

table three times, and he who turned the most heads in the three throws won the turkey. But instead of taking it he immediately put it up again at the same price and the same process was gone over again and this continued through the evening. I was urged to take a chance and I did so once and won the turkey, I put him up again, pocketed the prize and have never gambled a cent since.

"The weather was warm for the season and it had rained some during the day. We stayed until about midnight and then started for home. We had to go about a mile through a dark pine forest, and our path in many places ran near the precipitous bank of the little stream on which Hungerford's cloth dressing establishment was situated. Only the underbrush had been cleared from the road, but the large trees were blazed to guide our way. As we had no lantern we supplied ourselves with a torch of pine knots; but we had not proceeded far when by some accident it was extinguished and I was sent back to light it again. This detained me longer than anticipated and when I got back to the spot where I left my companions I found that they had gone, and so I pursued my way alone.

"By the time I had got half way through the woods I was overtaken by a very sudden and severe thunderstorm, which extinguished my torch and left me in an Egyptian darkness. I am sure that I never saw a darker night. I looked up, but could not see the shade of a tree or opening. I moved my hand before my upturned face but saw no shadow. The flashes of lightning for a moment revealed the dense forest around and then all was in impenetrable darkness. The thunder rolled terribly and at intervals I could hear the dashing waters of the swollen stream below, warning me that I was near the precipice, beneath which they flowed.

"I dared not go forward for fear that I should be plunged headlong into the gulf beneath and the thought of standing there all night in the cold drenching rain was terrible. I had but one alternative and that was to make my companions hear if possible and bring them back to my relief. I halloed several times with all of my might, and at last I heard a response. They had just reached home but had not entered the house when they heard me. The worst of the shower was soon over. They prepared a light and came back and relieved me from my terrible situation.

"Some time in December or January I was sent on foot to Dansville for some groceries for sickness. I cannot fix the time, but I recollect that there was two or three inches of snow on the ground, and I took what seemed to me a very circuitous route. By the time I had purchased my stores it was nearly sundown and I inquired if there was no nearer way back than the one which I came, and was told that there was an unfrequented path through the shrubby pine forest much nearer. I accordingly took it and found the track of a single person

which I followed without difficulty, but just after dark I came to the Canaseraga creek which was not frozen sufficiently to bear me and there was no bridge. There had once been a wooden bridge, built on cobble horses for abutments on each bank, but it was all gone except the cobble horses and one string piece.

"Just then I heard the wolves howl and presumed that they were on my track, I looked down into the dark waters of the creek and could see very little but could hear the ice crack as though a rising flood was breaking it up. I looked at the solitary string pieces across the dark abyss, covered with snow and concluded that I could not safely walk it. I could not turn back for I had not even a cane with which to fight the wolves. I felt that if I was once across that gulf I would be safe and that there was but one mode of accomplishing it and that was to climb up the old cobble horse, sit down on the string piece and hitch myself across: and this I did, and arrived safely at home, thankful for my escape.

"I can tell little in reference to the people. I remembered a Mr. Baird owned a saw mill above Hungerford's on the same stream. The Duncans and a Mr. McNair lived on the flats, but I had no acquaintance with them. Jonathan Weston, however, a brother-in-law of Hungerford and a son-in-law of General Daniel Shays, of insurrectionary memory, lived near Hungerford. I had known Weston before he went there, as he had taught school in Cayuga county and recollect calling at his house and seeing General Shays there and being greatly disappointed in his personal appearance. He seemed to me a very common man and I could but wonder how he had become so famous, for it was as common when I was a boy to Hurrah for Shays as it has been since to hurrah for Jackson. But one was intended as a joke, whereas the other was sober earnest.

"About the middle of January, 1815, my probation of four months being ended, I shouldered my musket and on foot and alone returned to my father's house, not exactly like the prodigal son, but scarcely less gratified to get home and fully resolved never to go back. But since then I have formed many pleasant acquaintances in your county and have enjoyed many pleasant visits to other parts of it, but I have never revisited the scenes of my boyhood though I confess I should like to do so.

Respectfully yours,

"MILLARD FILLMORE."

William Scott has said: "I met young Fillmore the morning after his arrival, for the first, and at once took a liking to him. He was dressed in a suit of homespun sheep's gray coat and trousers, wool hat, and stout cowhide boots, but his appearance was very tidy. His light hair was long, his face was round and chubby, and his demeanor



was that of a bright, intelligent, good natured lad, quite sedate, rather slow in his motions, with an air of thoughtfulness that gained my respect."

David McNair, died in February, 1895, aged eighty-seven years. He was the youngest son of the pioneer Samuel McNair, and had always resided in West Sparta, where he had an excellent farm of 300 acres. Some of his reminiscences are published in Mr. Bunnell's History of Dansville. His father's family consisted of seven sons and two daughters, of whom he was the only survivor. He remembered that Rev. Mr. Gray, the first preacher in the South Sparta Presbyterian church, once rebuked some boys for laughing on Sunday, and that his (Mr. McNair's) uncle denounced a neighbor, who could not get his grist ground in Dansville in time to get away Saturday evening, for driving home on Sunday. These are illustrations of the religious rigidity of the time.

In a letter written by Nancy Marlin, a grand daughter of Robert Duncan, the first settler, she states that black bears were common in the early days of the settlement, and that after a hog belonging to Wm. Stevens had been carried off by a bear one night, an old hunter named Brooks fixed a rifle in such a way that when bruin came for his next meal of pork the rifle would go off so that the bullet would hit him. The shooting trap was successful, and the bear was killed.

Benjamin Hungerford's mill was the first wool-carding and cloth dressing mill in West Sparta. The first tavern was probably opened at Kysorville in 1820 by Ebenezer McMaster. The first store was kept by John Russell at Union Corners, and opened in 1823. The first grist mill was built by Samuel Stoner in 1823.

The first town meeting of West Sparta was held in April, 1846, in a school house, and the following officers were elected: supervisor, Roswell Wilcox; town clerk, Gideon D. Passage; superintendent of schools, Samuel G. Stoner; assessors, Jacob Chapman, James F. McCartney, Alexander Henry; commissioners of highways, David McNair, James VanWagner, James Northrop; inspectors of election, Peter Van Nuys, Wm. D. McNair, Jr., Levi Robinson, Jr.; justices of the peace, Hiram Jencks, Stephen Stephenson, Samuel Scribner, H. G. Chamberlain, overseers of the poor, William Spinning, Aaron Cook; collector, B. F. Hyser; constables, Freeman Edwards, B. F.



Hyser, A. J. Thompson, Nathaniel Hanna; town sealer, John Stone, Jr.

The early religious history of West Sparta is that of Sparta, of which it was a part, and is noticed in the sketch of that town. A Presbyterian church organized at Union Corners by Rev. Elihu Mason in 1825, is the only church of an early date within the present limits of the town. Its first elders were Garrett Van Wagner, James J. Amerman and Jacob Middlesworth.

Rev. John Humphrey sends us the following facts regarding the Methodist church of West Sparta: W. C. Wilson, from Maryland, about 1845 offered the trustees as much land for church purposes as they cared to appropriate, and in their modesty they accepted so little that afterward it was necessary to make two additions to the gift. The building was erected in 1847 by Richard Peck, and active in the work were James Northrop, Charles Marsh and Charles Drake. It was dedicated by Augustus Parker. About twenty years ago it underwent extensive repairs, and again in 1904, when \$800 were expended in improvements.

West Sparta furnished an unusually large number of resident men in proportion to population for the civil war—nearly 100. There is a record of a town bounty paid to each of about thirty volunteers between July, 1862, and July, 1864, but the later action of the town regarding bounties is not on record.

Assessed valuations and tax rates per \$1000 have been as follows:

Year	Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000	Year	Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000	Year	Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000
1860	449,198	7.31	1875	867,069	11.22	1890	667,021	7.39
1861	444,721	9.17	1876	811,504	8.60	1891	691,610	5.54
1862	431,553	10.11	1877	757,793	8.55	1892	671,577	8.98
1863	429,768	10.23	1878	750,681	8.27	1893	958,103	
1864	443,720	20.80	1879	728,043	6.34	1894	638,274	7.82
1865	441,279	39.30	1880	727,378	6.20	1895	654,571	8.01
1866	438,477	30.10	1881	724,936	5.16	1896	645,909	9.64
1867	441,293	21.05	1882	738,225		1897	658,202	6.60
1868	466,043	16.78	1883	807,716	6.23	1898	663,028	6.08
1869	453,854	12.35	1884	809,886	5.31	1899	664,257	8.15
1870	453,930	14.80	1885	816,536	5.54	1900	666,006	6.08
1871	453,503	13.43	1886	771,572	6.81	1901	668,484	5.76
1872	461,074	19.33	1887	745,902	5.99	1902	668,250	4.30
1873	452,088	19.86	1888	745,154	5.67	1903	666,545	6.72
1874	877,561	10.85	1889	740,080	8.00			

Here follows a list of West Sparta's supervisors:

Roswell Wilcox.....	1846-47-48-49	Wm. J. Slaight.....	1872-73-74-75
Hugh McCartney.....	1850	James B. Frazer.....	
James F. McCartney.....	1851-52		.....1880-81-82-83-88-89-90-92-93
Alex Kenney.....	1853	A. J. Slaight.....	1884-85-98-99-00
David McNair.....	1854	Wm. A. Green.....	1886-94
Leonard B. Field.....		John Driesbach.....	1887
	.....1855-56-57-58-59-60-61	H. B. McNair.....	1891
	62-63-64-65-67-68-70-71-76-77-78-79	H. VanMiddlesworth.....	1895-96-97
Peter VanNuys.....	1866	J. C. Pickard.....	1901-02-03
Ogden Marsh.....	1869		

## NUNDA

Nunda lies in southeastern part of the county, with these boundaries: North by Mt. Morris, east by Ossian, south by Grove (Allegany county), west by Portage. Its area is 22,291 acres and its population in 1900 was 2,397.

The hills near the center of the town rise 1,200 feet above the broad flats on which is Nunda village. Its highlands and lowlands have a varied soil of loam, sand, gravel and clay, much intermixed, and generally respond in large crops to cultivation. Much of the scenery of the town is strikingly beautiful. Kashaqua creek is the principal stream and is in the northwestern part, and in the 30's and 40's furnished power for many mills in its course from Allegany county to Canaseraga creek near Sonyea. The abandoned Genesee Valley canal crossed the northwestern corner, and here commenced its rise with deep cuttings and numerous locks, to the summit level in Portage.

Nunda, the principal village, is in the northwestern part of the town, and in 1900 had a population of 1,018. It is an attractive and thrifty village, with handsome residences, several churches and two newspapers.

The town of Nunda originally, as a part of Allegany county, comprised, in addition to its present territory, the present towns of Pike, Grove, Granger, Centerville, Eagle, Hume and Genesee in Allegany, and Portage in Livingston, and was twelve by twenty-four miles in extent. After it was formed from Angelica in 1808 it remained a part of Allegany county until 1846, when it was set off into Livingston county—a transfer which had been long desired by the most of its residents. Meanwhile, in 1827, its size had been reduced to form Portage.

The succinct account of the early settlement of the town in L. L. Doty's history is here copied:

"The Tuscarora tract, which embraced the town of Nunda and a portion of Mount Morris was at a very early day the property of Luke Tiernan, of Baltimore. It was late in coming into market, and the

rich lands were seized by squatters, whose only title was that given by possession. They spent their time in hunting, fishing and trapping, paying little attention to the cultivation of the soil. They were of no practical benefit in developing the resources and promoting the growth of the town, and rather hindered than encouraged emigration. Mr. Tiernan sent an agent, one McSweeney, to protect his interests, but not understanding the nature of the men he had to deal with, he was beset with troubles. The squatters had an able and shrewd advocate in Joseph Dixon, who defended them against all suits for trespass, and caused the agent much vexation. On the advent of settlers the squatters removed to other places where the annoyances of civilized life would not trouble them.

"In 1806 Phineas Bates and Beela Elderkin located near the present village of Nunda, being the first permanent settlers of the town. Other settlers were David Corey and brother, Reuben Sweet and Peleg, his brother, Gideon Powell, Abner Tuttle, William P. Wilcox, John H. Townser, and James Paine.

"In 1806 or 1807 James Scott and two or three other farmers went up the Kashaqua valley, with a view to locating, but these close observing farmers saw that the hazel bushes had hanging on them dead hazlenuts, and, concluding that it must be frosty there, did not buy any lands. They spent the night in a partly built hut or log house between Brushville and Nunda village. There was then but one occupied house between these two places, and that was occupied by a squatter named Kingsley. Brushville was covered with low brush, no trees or large growth being found there.

"Azal Fitch, Russell Messenger, Abijah Adams and Zaphen Strong settled in the town in 1816, and in 1817 George W. Merrick came. The same spring the families of John and Jacob Passage, Abraham Acker, John White, Schuyler Thompson and Henry Root settled in Nunda, which then embraced a territory as large as a modern county. Mr. Merrick was a native of Wilmington, Tolland county, Conn., where he was born in February, 1793. He was six times elected supervisor, and was for sixteen years justice of the peace. While in Jefferson county, N. Y., Mr. Merrick read an account in some newspaper that a man named Barnard, of Nunda, with five others, went into the woods one Sunday morning, chopped the logs and laid up a log cabin as high as the chamber floor, and one log above, before sun-

set. On reaching Nunda, Merrick purchased the claim on which the cabin was standing, fifty acres of land and improvements, for forty dollars in gold. The improvements were the log cabin mentioned, which was twelve feet square, and one-half acre of land cleared and sowed to turnips. He at once raised the logs five feet higher, and put on a roof of shingles of his own make, without using a nail. Five hundred feet of boards were all he could procure anywhere for finishing purposes."

Elijah Bennett and William and Jacob Devon were others of the earliest settlers. Some of the other settlers who came to Nunda before 1820 were John and Jacob Passage, Schuyler Thompson, Henry Root, John White, Abraham Acker, James H. Rawson, David Corey, and Henry C. Jones.

The first frame house in town was built by George W. Merrick and the first in Nunda village by Asa Heath in 1824; the village was laid out in that year by Charles Carroll, who came in 1820 as agent for the sale of vicinity lands, and soon afterward became proprietor of the lands which are now the site of the village. The first inn-keeper of the town was Alanson Hubbell in 1820, and the first merchant was W. P. Wilcox, also in 1820. Another early inn-keeper was James Heath, and another early storekeeper was Hiram Grover. Willoughby Stowell built the first saw mill in 1818, and Samuel Swain the first grist mill in 1828.

The pioneers of the town were mostly from New England and New Jersey. A few came from Pennsylvania, and a few from Cayuga county. Similar difficulties, trials and privations were experienced in journeying and getting established, to those of the pioneers of other towns. The conditions of travel to the Genesee country over long distances, and the surroundings of forest, Indians, game and dangerous wild animals on arriving at destinations, were nearly the same with all the earliest settlers. Hard labor, simple food, sometimes less than enough, and frequent peril were common to all. Some of the first comers to Nunda shipped their goods from Rochester up the Genesee to Geneseo, and oxen hauled them the rest of the way. Each family came with oxen, two or more cows and a pig, but no sheep because of the wolves.

The most flourishing period of Nunda village was the decade beginning about 1835. There were then eighteen saw mills with twenty-one



saws in operation within three and one-half miles of the village, and also flouring mills, tanneries, furnaces, a woolen mill, hat factories, and a machine shop for the manufacture of steam engines. The last gave employment to about one hundred men. In 1837-8 there were eighteen stores and trading shops in the place and its population was then larger than it has been since. After the lumber industry and manufacturing declined, and work on the deep cut and locks of the canal was stopped for a number of years, the population slowly floated away.

At the first town meeting of the original Nunda in 1809 Eli Griffith was elected supervisor and Asahel Trowbridge town clerk. At that time the population of the entire town was about 500.

At the first town meeting after annexation to Livingston county in 1846 these officers were elected: supervisor, Edward Swain; town clerk, Charles E. Crary; highway commissioner, Earl J. Paine.

The early records show that a town bounty of three dollars was offered for each wolf killed and that small appropriations were made for the destruction of Canada thistles.

C. K. Sanders started the Nunda News in 1859, and conducted it until a few years ago, when he passed it over to his son. In a paper for the county historical society he states that the first newspaper published in Nunda was the Genesee Valley Recorder, which was started by Ira G. Wisner in 1840, but soon was moved to Mt. Morris. Four other papers were successively started and stopped in the village before Mr. Sanders began to print his successful Nunda News, at which time and for many years afterward there was no other newspaper in the town.

Nunda was another of the intensely patriotic towns during the war of the rebellion. The first war meeting was held April 19, 1861, at which twenty-one volunteers signed the roll in response to President Lincoln's call for 75,000 men. A fund was soon raised for the support of the families of the soldiers, and the women immediately began to make articles for their comfort. In less than three weeks a company of fifty-six men was mustered in, with James McNair as captain. They joined the 33d New York Volunteers. In September, 1861, the town furnished thirty-six more volunteers, who joined Captain Tuthill's company, or Company A of the Wadsworth Guards, later known as the 104th New York Volunteers. In 1862 the town sent out

forty-three men under Captain James Lemen. These and twelve more Nunda men were added to the First New York Dragoons. The Nunda volunteers earned their full share of honors in the war, and the town contributed liberally in money and material as well as men. Voluntary subscriptions and contributions amounted to \$2,669, and the town paid out \$8,810,327. There were few towns that did better than this in proportion to population and wealth.

### NUNDA CHURCHES.

Baptist Church.—One of the first, if not the very first, of the religious organizations of Nunda was that of the Baptist society. On the 21st of May, 1819, twelve individuals, members of other churches of that denomination who had removed hither, organized the Baptist church of Nunda. They received the right hand of fellowship as a church from Elder Samuel Messenger, pastor of a neighboring church, who preached for them half the time that year.

In 1820 the church became a member of the Ontario Baptist Association, in 1824 transferring its membership to the Holland Purchase Association. This relation was sustained until 1829 when the Genesee River Association was formed. During the first three years, forty-seven members were added to the original number. Among the active and liberal members of the church in early days may be mentioned Deacon Rawson, Deacon Schuyler Thompson, Nathaniel Coe, Reuben Pierce and Daniel Ashley. In October, 1823, Elijah Bennett, a member of the society, was ordained to the ministry and became pastor of the church. His compensation was very meagre, and he was often obliged to depend upon the labor of his hands to procure support. The church minutes, July 3d, 1825, contain this record: "Voted to give Elder Messenger \$50 for half of the time, to be paid in produce by the first of the ensuing February." In 1826 Elder Bennett's pay was raised to \$100 annually for half of the time. The society was incorporated in October, 1827, when John Waite, Silas Warren and Daniel Ashley were chosen trustees. They at once purchased a site on which was erected what was considered a commodious church edifice, of wood. The rapid growth of the membership eventually required a larger building, however, and in 1840 the spacious brick edifice now in use was erected. The wooden building was pur-

chased by the Nunda Literary Institute, and used for educational purposes until its destruction by fire.

The First Presbyterian Church.—On October 6th, 1831, in a school-house, the organization of the Presbyterian Church of Nunda took place. In this schoolhouse, located two miles north-east of the present site of the church, and in the Page school house, half a mile east of the village, the services of the society were held during the first two years of its history. In 1833 the first church edifice was built on the corner of East and Church streets at a cost of about \$2200. In 1846 this property was sold to the Methodist Church and a new building was erected which was dedicated in June 1847. This building was constructed of wood at a cost of \$6,000 and during the years that have passed since its construction, over half a century, has given excellent service.

The history of the church has been marked by four revivals of unusual power: The first in 1837 conducted by the Evangelist Littlejohn; the second during the pastorate of Rev. Wales Tileston in 1840, when ninety-seven were received into the church on profession. During Rev. Edward Marsh's ministry in 1843 fifty-six new members were received as a result of a successful revival. In 1902 a revival brought thirty-three into the church largely as a result of the labors of Miss Sarah Nichol. The following is a list of the regular pastors with years of service. Ludovicus Robbins, 1831-32. Wm. P. Kendrick, 1832-33. Wales Tileston, 1837-40. William Lusk, 1847-52. (Stated supplies, 1852-64). Levi G. Marsh, 1864-71. T. Dwight Hunt, 1872-75. Bentley S. Foster, 1876-79. Newton H. Bell, 1880-84. John V. C. Nellis, 1884-88. John M. Carmichael, 1889-99. J. H. Williams, 1899-1902. Milton K. Merwin, 1902.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Nunda was the third religious society in point of time that was organized in the place; the Baptists forming a society about 1819, followed by the Presbyterians in 1831, the Methodists not entering the field till about six years later. In those early years it was not common for a young society to have the financial strength to build a suitable edifice at the beginning of its history, so like the other denominations named, Methodism kept its existence by worshiping in private houses, school houses, unoccupied stores and other available places. Suitable records for giving a connected history of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Nunda are

not obtainable; but from what can be gathered it appears that the first society was formed in 1837, and among those who composed it were Samuel Record and wife, Jacob Osgoodby and wife and Mrs. Stivers. This little band first took the name of "Independent Methodists" but soon after came under the supervision of the annual conference. Like the early disciples their first place of worship was an upper room.

In those earlier years the old time circuit system prevailed and Nunda became one of the regular appointments of the circuit preacher. The first regular pastors of the church were Rev. Amos Hurd and Rev. Ira Bronson in 1840. During the six years that followed the little society had a hard struggle to maintain an existence, but in 1846 a church edifice was secured and a revival followed, resulting in a large addition to the membership. Since that time the society has continued its standing until the present. The building now occupied as a place of worship was purchased of the Presbyterians, and after extensive repairs, was dedicated in 1849, the dedicatory sermon being preached by Rev. A. S. Baker, then pastor. The church has been repaired several times since its long occupation and at present is well adapted to the use of the congregation. Connected with the church property is a new and beautiful parsonage nearly free from debt, together with ample shed accommodations for those of the congregation who reside in the country, all under the supervision of a competent board of trustees. There is a membership of over one hundred and fifty with a thrifty Sunday School numbering 170, also an Epworth League Chapter well sustained by the young people of the denomination. The contributions to the various benevolences of the church are regularly made, also a faithful response to the demands for funds to meet current expenses. Of the early pastors we find such names as Rev. D. B. Lawton, Rev. Robert Parker, Rev. A. S. Baker, Rev. Thomas Tousey and others, all regularly appointed by the Conference of which they were accredited members.

Grace Episcopal Church.—Services were held for the first time, with a view to formation of a parish, April 7th, 1847, at Swain's Hall. The Rev. Mason Gallagher of Dansville, presided; H. Chalker was chosen as Clerk. The following was the first vestry: C. Remington, G. P. Waldo, Church Wardens; I. T. Turner, R. H. Spencer, N. Chittenden, John Guiteau, S. Swain, Jr., David F. Swain, H. Chalker,



R. Bennett, Vestrymen. Services were conducted for different periods by Rev. Gresham P. Waldo, Rev. Lucius Carlis and Rev. Asa Griswold, until December 1st, 1849, when the Rev. Andrew D. Benedict took pastoral charge, in connection with St. Marks Church, Hunts Hollow. During the rectorship of Rev. Benedict which ended May 1st, 1852, the present church was erected. The church was consecrated some time later, by Bishop DeLancey. The parsonage and lot adjoining the church were donated by Miss Catherine Brooks of Brooksgrove, who also presented the parish with an expensive set of communion vessels and the altar linen, now in use. The Rev. James A. Robinson succeeded as rector May 1st, 1853 until fall of 1854. Rev. James O. Stokes, in charge from fall of 1854 until 1855. From July 1st, 1856 until April 1857, Rev. G. P. Waldo. 1857 to 1860 Rev. H. V. Gardner. From June 1st, 1863, until February 28th, 1866, Rev. Fayette Royce. The parish during the rectorship of Rev. Royce was connected with Brooksgrove Mission and Canaseraga. January, 1867, Rev. Waldo in charge. January 1st, 1867 Rev. H. Adams was called as rector. Rectors since have been Revs. Noble Palmer, Woodward, H. M. Brown, S. H. Batten, F. A. Gould, Bodger, Cameron and H. L. Dennis. H. Chalker, the first clerk, served in this office until 1872. The officers at present are: wardens, Capt. Geo. J. Campbell, U. S.A., W. H. Fuller; clerk, J. R. Gurner; treasurer, Joseph Miller; rector, H. L. Dennis.

Holy Angels Church.—When the Genesee Valley canal was commenced at Rochester in the year 1837, to be built to Dansville, many young Irish Catholics were employed in the work until the canal was finished to Dansville, in the year 1842. Immediately after the completion of the canal to Dansville, a branch was begun at the Shakers, built to Olean and finished in the year 1852. The men who had been employed on the Dansville branch found employment on the Olean branch, many of whom located at Nunda and the immediate vicinity in the year 1842.

Thos. Kiley, Michael Welch, Thomas Brick, James Brick, and Michael Creed were the first Catholics who came to Nunda. Shortly after came James Kiley, Patrick Barry, Owen Carroll, John Sheahan, Maurice Wall, the Blake and Skelley brothers, Michael Barnes, Maurice Gurry and others, until in 1842 Nunda had quite a settlement of Catholics. The first marriage among them was that of Thomas Brick



and Ellen Fitzgerald in 1845. At the "Deep Cut" two miles from Nunda a colony of about three hundred Catholics located, where they were employed by the firm of Sharp and Quinn, who had the contract for "making the cut." Sharp and Quinn, came from Rochester.

Through their influence Father O'Reilly, who later became Bishop of Hartford, came on horseback from Rochester to the "Deep Cut" to hold services. The few Catholics who were living at Nunda attended mass at the "Deep Cut" for a time. Father O'Reilly while passing through Nunda on one of his visits to the "Deep Cut" stopped at Nunda and baptized the first child born of Catholic parents in the village. Subsequently Father O'Brien came to Nunda from Greenwood, Allegany County, and held services in a private house a number of times. In the year 1846, Father Sheridan was stationed at Portageville where a large number of Catholic families had located. Father Sheridan's field of labor extended south to Belfast, west to Pike, Perry and Warsaw, and north to Nunda.

There were no churches at any of the above named places at that period, the priest being compelled to read mass in private houses. Father Sheridan remained at Portageville five or six years. Father McEvoy succeeded Father Sheridan and remained until the year 1854. After Father McEvoy came Father Dolan in the year 1854. Father Dolan purchased a building in Nunda in the year 1854, which had been intended for a dwelling house. The building was begun by Mr. Marsh, a tailor who was unable to finish it because of financial difficulties. Mr. B. P. Richmond purchased the building and sold it to Father Dolan, who converted it into a church. This church was plainly finished and furnished, the seats consisting of plain pine boards without any backs. Father Dolan felt very proud that the few Catholic families residing in Nunda had at last obtained a church of their own in which to worship. Father Dolan was succeeded by Father Ryan, who was followed by Father Moore who remained only three months, then came Father Dean who remained until 1860. Father Dean had the church repaired and painted on the inside and pews put in. Father Dean remained until 1862, when Father Purcell took charge of the church and remained until 1863. Father Purcell had a new altar and confessional built. Father Lawton took charge in 1863 and remained until 1864. Father Greig came in the early spring of 1864, and remained until late in the

fall, being followed by Father McGinnis who remained until March, 1865. Father Cook then came and remained until 1872. Father Cook was a classmate of General Thomas Francis Meagher, and a fellow sympathizer in the Young Ireland movement of '48." Father Biggins of Dansville succeeded Father Cook in 1872. During the period Father Biggins had charge of the church Nunda was transferred from the Buffalo to the Rochester Diocese. Father Biggins built the present church and remained until 1874. Father Seymour next took charge of the church and remained until 1875. Father Seymour was the only one of all these priests who took Nunda as his only charge. The congregation however was too small and too poor to support a priest, which fact Bishop McQuaid soon discovered, and Father Donnelly, who was stationed at Mt. Morris, with the assistance of Father O'Connell attended Nunda from 1875 to 1882. Father Donnelly had new pews placed in the church, and made many other improvements. Father Day was appointed pastor of the parishes of Mount Morris and Nunda May 1, 1893, and is still in charge. From July, 1898 until Nov. 1899 he was assisted by Rev. E. A. Rawlinson. The interior of the church has recently been papered and painted and the altar remodeled and decorated.

Thomas Kiley was the first lay trustee and held office up to his death in 1879. James Price was also a trustee for a few years with Mr. Kiley. John O'Connell became a trustee to succeed Thomas Kiley in 1879 and still holds office, jointly with R. H. Hughes, who was appointed in 1893. The other trustees are the Bishop and Vicar General of the Diocese and the pastor, *ex officio*. The church is without debt and has a membership of thirty families.

First Universalist Church.—The first meeting for the organization of the Universalist congregation was held in a district school house in the village of Nunda, September 12th, 1840. The officers at that meeting were Elijah Horton, Moderator, and L. S. Church, Clerk.

The deacons chosen were Granville Sherwood and Joseph Root. The names of the persons enrolling themselves as members were: Richard Church, Elijah Horton, Abram Merrick, Joseph H. Root, Charles Stillson, Granville Sherwood, Joshua Fuller, George Townsend, Lawrence S. Church, Lyman Smith, Amman Smith, Leonard Church, Nathan Sherwood, Jonathan Hay, Sarah Horton, Elvira Starkweath-

er, Malvina J. Church, Esther Merrick, Abigail Gould, Harriet Horton, Mercy Fuller, Maria Sherwood.

On the 23rd of January, 1841, the Universalist society was formed, R. Church presiding as chairman, and Elijah Horton as secretary of the meeting. The following trustees were elected David Grover, Richard Church, David Babcock, Granville Sherwood, Hiram Merrick, Elijah Horton, Joshua Fuller, William Huggins, Silas Grover. A committee on building was appointed at this meeting, and the church was built in that same year. In 1871 the Church of the Redeemer was erected, a large and beautiful structure standing on East Street.

The first pastor mentioned in the records is Rev. A. Kelsey, who officiated four years. After his ministration the following is the succession of pastors as near as can be ascertained: Rev. O. F. Brayton, 1852; Rev. A. J. Aspinwall, 1856-1860; Rev. C. C. Gordon, 1861-1862; Rev. E. Tomlinson, 1863; Rev. A. C. DeLong, 1864-1865; Rev. C. V. Craven, 1866; Rev. E. Reynolds, 1866; Rev. F. S. Bacon, 1867-1869; Rev. G. F. Jenks, 1870; Rev. A. L. Rice, 1870; Rev. J. A. Dobson, 1871-1873; Rev. Mr. McLean, 1874; Rev. Mr. Kelsey, 1874; Rev. H. Jewell, 1875; Rev. Mr. Shepherd, 1876; Rev. Mr. Snell, 1876; Rev. Mr. Aldrich, 1876; Rev. S. J. Aldrich, 1877-1879. Since the first of April, 1879, there has been no settled pastor.

The following is the town assessment and tax rate for the years beginning in 1860:

	Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000		Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000		Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000
1860	555,797	6.91	1875	1,095,671	9.79	1890	1,166,570	12.86
1861	613,941	7.75	1876	1,024,769	8.48	1891	1,144,575	10.76
1862	813,851	9.39	1877	1,000,986	10.90	1892	1,112,939	9.40
1863	573,878	9.24	1878	1,059,077	10.12	1893	1,133,942	
1864	598,587	16.30	1879	1,133,740	11.40	1894	1,131,877	10.14
1865	585,583	38.90	1880	1,187,321	9.43	1895	1,106,470	9.25
1866	566,505	14.90	1881	1,179,705	9.12	1896	1,087,228	8.72
1867	580,429	18.00	1882	1,173,373		1897	1,154,157	8.46
1868	577,738	14.67	1883	1,231,106	10.04	1898	1,125,509	7.32
1869	583,541	10.55	1884	1,170,059	9.31	1899	1,123,860	8.08
1870	591,417	11.22	1885	1,215,829	10.54	1900	1,115,116	7.87
1871	598,115	18.12	1886	1,159,820	11.20	1901	1,120,113	
1872	579,559	19.12	1887	1,138,782	11.38	1902	1,133,040	
1873	566,906	18.85	1888	1,138,492	10.67	1903	1,132,995	
1874	1,062,020	7.60	1889	1,186,304	14.02			

The following is the list of the supervisors of Nunda since the town was passed over from Allegany to Livingston county in 1846:

Edward Swain.....	1846-47	Plin D. Lyon.....	1876-77
Samuel Skinner.....		Wm. W. Hunt.....	1878-82-83-84
.....	1848-49-50-51-53-54-55-60-61	Wm. Y. Robinson.....	1879-80-81
Elisha Whipple.....	1852	Chas. S. Lynde.....	1885-86
Lewis B. Warner.....	1856-57-58-59	Wm. H. Payne.....	1887-88-89
E. O. Dickinson.....	1862-63-74-75	James McNair.....	1890
Alfred Bell.....	1864	C. A. Norton.....	1891-92-93-94-95-96-97-98
H. D. Page.....	1865-66-67-68-69-70	E. C. Olney.....	1899-00
Jared P. Dodge.....	1871-73	Platt C. Halsted.....	1901-02-03
Elijah Youngs .....	1872		

## YORK.

The town of York is larger than any other town in Livingston county except Springwater. Its area is 29,639 acres and its population in 1900 was 2730. It is bounded north by Caledonia, east by Avon and Genesee, south by Leicester, and west by Pavilion and Covington (Wyoming county.) It was formed from Caledonia and Leicester in 1819, and later, in 1823, a small portion of Covington was added to straighten the boundaries. The east boundary line is the Genesee river. The surface from the river flats westward is gently undulating. The soil is a clay loam in the central and eastern parts and sandy and gravelly loam in the northern part.

The two principal streams besides the Genesee are Brown's creek and Calder creek, the former flowing through the central section and the latter through the northern section into the river.

Robert Grant has described the physical characteristics of the town as follows: "The town of York being one of the largest and most fertile in the county of Livingston, is also almost entirely exempt from any broken or waste lands, as well as being uniformly and generally well watered for stock and other purposes. Its entire eastern border is laved by the tortuous course of the meandering Genesee, whose several tributaries flowing from west to east, nearly equidistant through the entire town, betoken a most wise and essential provision of nature for both man and beast."

The villages of York are small and unincorporated. They are York Centre, Fowlerville, North and South Greigsville, Piffard and Linwood. York Centre is nearly at the geographical center of the town, and Fowlerville, with about the same population—less than half a thousand—in the northern part. North and South Greigsville, in the southern section, are hamlets about a mile apart. Piffard is in the southeastern part.

In early days York Landing on the Genesee, located one mile east of York Centre, and practically the head of river navigation, became the great grain mart and interport, not only for the surplus of York, but large portions of Leicester, Perry, Castile, Covington, Pavilion,





GILMORE'S MILL AND OLDEST BRIDGE  
ON GENESSEE RIVER, GENESECO, N. Y.

Bridge between Geneseo and York.



and considerable regions beyond these towns, and large warehouses were constructed there for storage and shipment. After water was let into the canal in 1840, this shipping trade was distributed somewhat to other points of the region, such as Cuylerville, Spencerport, Piffard and Fowlerville, but two basins were constructed at York Landing, and new warehouses went up, the old ones being inconveniently located, and the place remained for some years longer one of the busiest shipping places in the valley. The discontinuance of the canal in 1878, and the completion of the railroad in 1879, ended its business. The northeastern part of the town was originally called Inverness by the Scotch settlers, in memory of their Scotland city. The town is underlaid with great mines of crystalized salt, which have been developed into an immense business since their first discovery in 1878.

The town of York was originally a part of Caledonia, and the first settlers were Scotch immigrants who spread out from the Caledonia settlement. They built log homes in what was then called the "South Woods" about the year 1800, and prominent among them were Donald, John and William McKenzie, John and Alexander Frazer, Angus McBean, John McCall, Archibald, Gillis, Alexander Stewart and William Dorris. John Clunas and John and David Mart arrived a little later. Ralph Brown came in 1808, purchased the land which is the site of York Centre, built a small log house, and used it as a tavern for the accommodation of guests. Donald D. McKenzie settled in York in 1804. John Russ and John Darling came from Vermont in 1809, immediately built a log house, and returned east for the winter. When they came to their cabin again in the spring each brought a sister with him, and also household goods and farming implements.

Donald D. McKenzie, who lived in York fifty years and died there, has written an account of the coming in 1803 and settlement of the band of Scotch families who accompanied him. This account appears at length in the sketch of Caledonia. The hardships of their long journey to and beginning in America were great, and they were slow in deciding just where to establish themselves, but finally decided upon lands which afterward were set off as a part of York. At first they built temporary wigwams, in the Indian style. Some of the men had to travel eight or nine miles and back in helping to build the first log houses. They bought yokes of oxen and cows so far as

their means permitted, and when harvest time came men and women worked in the fields to get provisions and seed wheat.

Mr. McKenzie wrote: "I often shudder when I recall the carelessness of the pioneers in erecting their log houses and log barns. Some of those barns were forty to fifty feet by thirty to thirty-six feet, and often twenty feet high. Three or four of the top logs were whole the entire length. These were raised in place amid a great confusion of tongues caused by the diversity of languages together with the free use of whiskey. For some were talking English, some Gaelic, some Dutch, etc. Whiskey drinking was not then considered disreputable, and the men were full of vigor from their cups, and it is a mercy that more were not injured."

In 1809 James Calder, from whom Calder creek takes its name, located in the north part of the town, and the next year Oliver Stone located a mile from the Centre, bringing with him the first wagon owned in York. The first saw mill was erected by Ezekiel Morley and his son Joseph near the Centre in 1807. A grist mill was built at the Centre by Ralph Brown in 1808 according to one authority and eight or nine years later according to another. If the former date is correct it was the first grist mill in town. Another was put up by Moses Gibson and Col. Robert McKay in 1814, and another, probably in the next year, by Wells Fowler and William Taylor. Wells Fowler and Plyn Warren erected a saw mill near Fowlerville in 1817, and about the same time Samuel Warren erected one further up stream. The first store was opened at the Centre by Chandler Pierson in 1816, and another by Peck and Goodman in 1817. Robert Stocking started a blacksmith shop there in that year or the next.

As an illustration of common experiences of the early comers, we quote the following from Doty's history: "Another early settler was Holloway Long, who came to York in 1818, from Shelhorn, Franklin county, his birthplace, his wife accompanied him. Their goods were brought by a team consisting of a yoke of oxen and a span of horses. The family started in a cutter in which they made a part of their journey. The snow then failed them and wheels were substituted. The little group was protected from the inclement weather by a piece of towcloth that had been spun and woven by Mrs. Long. The cutter contained their provisions and cooking utensils, for which they found frequent use on the route. The family were nine days on

the road, the teams with the goods being twenty-eight days making the journey. Temporary shelter was provided for the family on their arrival, and Mr. Long went to work at once to erect a log house. In a few days it was up and occupied, though not very comfortable until the opening of spring enabled him to chink it. Mr. Long settled on the Forty Thousand Acre Tract, and on his arrival found four or five families occupying temporary quarters on the tract. The locality was then called 'Caledonia South Woods.' The Indians were peaceably disposed. Mr. Long took up the farm at fourteen dollars an acre, on which he continued to reside until his death." The "South Woods" were a part of "Big Woods." The region was a dense and magnificent forest.

John Russ and his cousin, John Darling, boarded at Ralph Brown's log tavern two months while building a house after they came here in 1809. Mr. Russ has said of the tavern accommodations at that time that Mr. Brown had but two knives and two forks in the inn, and when these happened to be in use, the guest or boarder would use his pocket knife if he had one, or would be supplied with a hickory stick. Among the early physicians were Drs. Durelle, Long and Stickney. One of the first ministers was Rev. Josiah Goddard, a Baptist. The first white child born in town was a son of Donald Clunas, and the second was Angus McKenzie, son of Donald McKenzie, in March, 1805.

Alexander Gillis, a Scotchman who came in 1804 with his wife, three sons and two daughters, and settled on the western border of York, was prominent in organizing the first Presbyterian church of Caledonia. He lived to be eighty-nine years old.

Fowlerville was named from Wells Fowler, who settled there in 1816. In 1819 he was appointed the first postmaster of the town. He was active and influential in causing the construction in 1820 of the first bridge over the Genesee river on the road from Avon through Fowlerville to Buffalo. It was built by voluntary subscriptions and labor.

David Piffard was a useful and esteemed resident of York, where he lived from 1824 until his death in 1883. He was a native of England, and was born there in 1794. He went with his parents to France in 1802 lived there with them eleven years, and meanwhile was educated in Paris and Versailles. There he studied architecture, and continued



the study in London. When he came to York he bought a tract of 600 acres, and also became the owner of 5,000 acres in Flint, Mich. He was a man of varied attainments and extensive knowledge, including general literature, science, architecture, medicine and horticulture. He had one of the finest gardens in Western New York. He died in 1883.

The most distinguished man whose life has been to some extent identified with the town of York was Chester A. Arthur, president of the United States from 1881 to 1885. His father Rev. William Arthur, was pastor of the Baptist church at York Centre for a number of years, beginning with 1837, when the future president was seven years old.

John R. McPherson was born in York in 1832, and after his education in York and Geneseo schools, became a York farmer until he was twenty-six years old, when he moved to New Jersey, there engaged in agriculture on a large scale, and became an extensive and widely known dealer in cattle. But his chief distinction is in certain inventions of great practical value. He improved and applied the French abattoir for the slaughter of stock. He originated the railroad car for long-distance transportation of live stock, and invented effective methods for improving soils. He represented New Jersey in the United States Senate.

Col. Holloway Long came in 1816, and a little later was elected captain of the "York Artillery," a famous militia company. The records of this company are a little mixed, but it must be inferred that it had been organized several years when Col. Long was chosen its captain, as it was ordered to the frontier on the breaking out of the war of 1812, remained two weeks, and afterward was ordered out several times. A detachment of the company took part in the siege of Fort Erie in 1814. Col. Long was familiar with military tactics, and became its very efficient leader and drill master.

The first town meeting of York, held in April, 1819, elected the following officers: supervisor, William Janes; town clerk, Perez P. Peek; assessors, John Darling, John Dodge, Henry James; collector, Joseph R. Ramsdell; overseers of the poor, Moses Allen, Thomas Blake; commissioners of highways, John Russ, William Taylor, Newcomb Mead; constables, Jonathan Tainter, Joseph R. Ramsdell; commissioners of schools, Wells Fowler, Philander Sexton, N. Sacket.

The following is an extract from Donald D. McKenzie's narrative, before quoted: "When (in 1804) we arrived here (York) there were perhaps a dozen families in Hartford (Avon), as many in Caledonia, and about equal numbers in Buffalo and Batavia each. All the rest of the large territory did not contain many inhabitants, except the Indians. There were several families in Ganson settlement, and also a few in Leicester; all the rest west of the Genesee river was an unbroken wilderness."

About a quarter of a century ago the people of York awoke to the knowledge that there was more wealth underneath their surface than upon it. We quote on this subject from a paper read before the Livingston County Historical society: "The first indications of salt were found upon the premises of the late Samuel Warren some sixty-five or sixty-six years ago, but the first salt well actually drilled in the town of York was in 1878 near Greigsville upon lands of Carroll Cocher, who for many years had encouraged the project. Among those who furnished the necessary aid were Messrs. M. Noonan, L.W. Crossett, C. H. Young, H. H. Guiteau, Josiah Warren and Harlan P. Warren. At a depth of 1012 feet a vein of 137 feet of rock salt was struck. The investment of capital and the employment of men by the Retsof Salt Company upon the farms of Asa Bidwell, and others is among the stupendous business enterprises of modern times, with a future that no man dares to predict. \* \* In 1883 Charles F. Wadsworth, T. N. Shattuck of Piffard, and Otto Kelsey, A. A. Cox and James B. Adams of Geneseo, formed a company under the name of the Livingston Salt Company, for evaporation of salt. Being successful, they continued to further their interests until 1895, when their property was disposed of; the Genesee Salt company, which was started in 1884 carried on for several years a prosperous salt evaporating plant at Piffard."

From another historical paper (date not given) we make this extract: "There are now five wells near the Lackawanna railroad at Geigsville ranging in depth from 1050 to 1150 feet, all passing through salt deposit. A well at Piffard on the line of the Canal railroad, put down within the past year by the Livingston Salt company, proved to have about eighty feet in depth of crystallized salt, and also an abundance of brine of perfect quality. Evaporating works have been erected and a short experience has demonstrated that the works have

a capacity of about 200 barrels per day, and the quality unexcelled in the world."

The following very interesting contribution to the history of the town of York is by Robert Grant:

"It was always represented to me by early and intelligent members that my wife's grandfather, Rev. John Eastman, early in the twenties was instrumental in organizing a Congregational church both at Fowlerville and at Greigsville in the town of York and for some years ministered to both. Subsequently the church at Greigsville removed to York Centre where a very neat and inviting house of worship was erected and Rev. John Whittlesy was called to the pastorate and in which public services were steadily maintained under different and able pastors until about 1864 or 5 when the church was disbanded, the members mainly uniting with the United Presbyterian church of York, Rev. John Van Eaton, D. D., pastor. This church early in the thirties erected a neat and commodious house of worship upon ground previously set apart as a public square, which, after standing a few years, was destroyed by fire supposed to be the work of an incendiary. Another was erected in the immediate rear of the former in 1838 upon which many improvements have been made. Those who have officiated as pastors and the order in which they served are as follows: Revs. John Eastman, Walker, John Hubbard, Powell, Pierpont, Burbank, Lyman, She, E. H. Stratton, J. P. Foster, Robert Laird, Bridgman, Chapin, Henry Snyder, Timothy Darling, Thomas A. Wadsworth, Moses, Powell, Yeomans and Modesit.

"During the respective ministries of Pierpont, Laird, and Wadsworth, quite extensive revivals occurred and on each occasion large numbers were added to the church. During the ministry of Rev. T. A. Wadsworth the church withdrew from the care of the Presbytery becoming distinctively a Congregational church. During the spring of 1878 steps were taken to change the organization of the church from Congregational to Presbyterian, which being accomplished on the 22d of April, 1878, Rev. E. G. Cheeseman became pastor and was succeeded by Revs. Seward and Nelson.

I would like to have mentioned as among the early merchants of York, David McDonald who began business at an early day when a young man at a point in the northeast part of the town called the city of Ghent, about 1819, and in 1823 at York Centre, where he continued

steadily in business until 1850 and at which place he died in 1858 having raised a large family and acquired a large fortune.

"Porter P. Peck was another early merchant commencing business in a small way at what is now known as Mt. Pleasant, one mile southwest of Fowlerville from whence he removed to York Centre, becoming perhaps the first merchant there as well as the first postmaster and afterwards removing to Rochester. Peck was succeeded in trade and in the office of post master by Shepard Pierce, a most popular man in both respects, who removed early in the thirties to Livonia, where he engaged in the same avocations and David McDonald became the postmaster at York holding the office almost continuously until 1849.

"Cyrus Hawley, Alvan Hayward, Thomas Fraser, Steven B. Noble, Edward Brown, Abram Stocking, Fish and Crissy, Allen Ward, James Mc Pherson, Wm. Fraser, Jr., Roswell H. French, George F. Ramsdell, James W. Whitney, Henry Peck, Orrin Chamberlain, James Fraser, Edward R. Dean, Charles O. Beach, Walter Elliott Gilmore, Alexander Skellie, James and Duncan Mc Intyre, John W. Stewart, Neil and Charles Stewart, Alexander Reid, James W. McArthur, Alexander F. McKean, James A. Forrest, Edward F. Caldwell, Charles N. Stewart, Mrs. W. J. Reid and Mrs. Bessie Dresser have been among the early and late merchants at York Centre.

"Among the hotel keepers have been Nathan Rup, Timothy Rice, Vinton West, R. C. Moore, Peleg Blankenship, Newell L. Bowman, Ira Harrington, T. Butler, Wm. McCandlish, John C. Fiero, Hiram Martin, Hector L. McLean, James Plan, Wm. Stebbins, John L. McLean, Isaac Hayward, Ray Hitt, Wm. Howell and George A. Root.

"The physicians at York Centre have been Drs. John W. Leonard, Wm. Holloway, James Green, Joseph Tozier, Royal Tyler, Enoch Peck, Benajah Hanson, John S. Graham, H. S. Gates, Josiah Long, George O. J. DuRelle, John Craig, John R. Craig, A. F. McIntyre, John B. Norton, D. L. Shull, Wm. B. Sprague, Jacob G. Staley, J. VanDike, I. A. M. Dike, J. G. Filkins.

"At Fowlerville the merchants have been Clark L. Capron, Nathaniel Goodman, Joseph R. Ramsdell, Judge Riggs, Bradley Martin, Alonzo Fowler, Walter Whitcomb, Little & Dixon, Charles Estes, Charles J. Folger, Wm. Fraser, Amos Fowler, James S. Fowler, John P. Carey, Robert Grant, Stephen Loucks, Chauncey

Haxton, Thomas J. McDonald, B. F. Dow, Luman F. Dow, John W. Howe, Sanford Weller, W. J. Rogers and Donald A. Fraser.

"Among the hotel keepers have been Wells Fowler, Clark L. Capron, Amos Fowler, Justus Weller, Isaac N. Steward, Caleb White, Alexander McHardy, and William Howell.

"The physicians have been Joseph Tozier, Zina G. Paine, John McLean, Walter Wallace, Frederick R. Stickney, James Northrop, O. D. Hamilton, A. A. West and George H. Jones.

"At Greigsville the merchants have been Fish & Crissy, Edward R. Dean, John P. Dickey, John D. Fraser, James Jones, Elisha Williams, and ——— Simpson.

"The hotel keepers have been Gideon Barnes, William Bowman, John C. Fiero, George A. Root, and Samuel Dorris.

"Greigsville was the birthplace of General Clinton B. Fisk.

"At Spencerport the merchants have been John Spencer, Charles and Edward Hosmer, Peter Fraser, James McPherson and John Van Valkenberg. The hotel keepers have been Amos Fowler and James H. Bow."

#### YORK CHURCHES.

United Presbyterian Church.—The origin of the United Presbyterian Church of York dates back to 1811. In the spring of that year seven families of Scottish descent came from Johnstown, Fulton county, N. Y. to locate in the fertile valley of the Genesee. These, together with four families recently from Ireland, settled in the neighborhood called "Coille Mohe" or Big Woods, known today as York. Sometime before this an Associate Reformed Presbyterian church had been established in the northern part of the town, now the town of Caledonia, and these people attended services there. This church was just preparing to extend a call to John Campbell, a licentiate of the Saratoga Presbytery, which then included the Caledonia Presbytery, and the newcomers anxious to participate in this movement sent John McKercher, Jr., and James P. Stewart to represent them before the society of Caledonia and request a portion of Mr. Campbell's services. The society of Caledonia generously granted them one-fourth of his time for two years, for which they were to pay only one hundred of the five hundred dollars salary.



During the year 1813 the first trustees were elected. They were Donald Fraser, Daniel McNab and Robert McGlashen. The only place of meeting yet was in a small log house, or in a barn, which was preferred when the weather permitted. In 1814 the first house of worship was erected, the dimensions of which were 33x32 feet, the seats being slabs split from logs of basswood. During this year Alexander Harvey was chosen first ruling elder to act with this part of Mr. Campbell's charge with the session of Caledonia. In the early part of 1817, Rev. John Campbell died, and in the same spring Elder Harvey removed to Canada. In the summer of 1818 the elders chosen the previous fall were ordained and installed. They were as follows: Donald G. Fraser, James McKerlie and Hugh Innis. The Rev. Robert Proudfit presided at their ordination. After this Rev. James Mairs, of Argyle, N. Y., supplied them for a time. Thus, although there had been a society and a church, no regular organization was effected until 1822 when it was incorporated as the First Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church. Henry Wilkins, a licentiate of the Associate Reformed Presbytery, was ordained and installed as pastor of the congregation.

The year 1825 marked the erection of a new and more commodious house of worship, which was enclosed at an expense of about \$1,000.

In November of this year the first dissension in the society arose, owing to the fact of the session's passing a resolution making the observance of Fast Day a term of communion. This action resulted in the resignation of all the elders except Donald G. Fraser and the withdrawal of ten families, who placed themselves under the care of the Associate Presbytery of Albany, and were organized as the Associate Presbyterian Church of York and Covington. Although this withdrawal crippled the society for a time, a subsequent increase in the membership placed them again on a sure footing. In 1826 Neil McDougall and John McMartin were added to the session, and in 1827 James McNab, Archibald Kennedy, John McCleary and Alexander Proudfit were also added. In the year 1831 the edifice, which had been inclosed in 1825, was completed at an additional expense of \$1,000, which constitutes the rear part of the building now standing. In 1834 Rev. Wilkin resigned his pastorate and the church was without a settled pastor until the installation of Rev. Alexander Blaikie in the beginning of the year 1836. During 1837 it was re-

solved to enlarge the church building by adding twelve feet to its length, together with a steeple, which was done at an expense of \$1,240. In 1844 Rev. Blaikie resigned his charge, after which the pulpit was vacant until the coming of John M. Herron, who was installed as pastor in May 1848. In this same year eight families withdrew from the society and with a few others formed the Associate Reformed Church of Cuylerville, which made two churches which had grown out of the mother church, Covington and Cuylerville. In December 1852, Rev. Herron resigned his charge, but in September of the following year the congregation succeeded in obtaining the services of Rev. John Van Eaton, of Rochester.

Until within a short time the society had owned no parsonage, but prior to the departure of Rev. Herron, in 1852, the present property was purchased at a cost of about \$600 and in 1854 the main part was rebuilt at an expense of about \$1,500. During 1854 a Sunday-school was organized with Elder James Cameron as superintendent, followed successively by Hon. Archibald Kennedy, Rev. J. VanEaton, Rev. H. A. McDonald and Rev. A. K. Duff.

In the year 1858 the union between the Associate and the Associate Reformed bodies was consummated, forming what is known as the United Presbyterian Church.

The United Presbyterian Synod of New York held its first meeting in this church. After a laborious and successful pastorate of exactly twenty-seven years, Rev. VanEaton, in the autumn of 1879, on account of ill health, was obliged to seek rest, which the congregation cheerfully granted. He died the following March, and the remains were brought to York, where the funeral was attended by a large concourse of people.

After a vacancy of about two years a unanimous call was extended to Rev. H. A. McDonald, of Philadelphia, Pa., which was accepted, his installation taking place December 1, 1881. For some months Mr. McDonald was the only settled pastor in the village of York, which added materially to his labors in the community. After a pastorate of four years Rev. Mr. McDonald accepted a call from the United Presbyterian Church of Oxford, O. In 1886 a unanimous call was extended to Rev. A. K. Duff of New Castle, Pa., which was accepted and he entered upon his duties as pastor the second Sunday of February, 1887. During Mr. Duff's pastorate and largely owing to his untiring per-

sonal effort, a new church edifice was erected, and dedicated January 13, 1891.

First Reformed Presbyterian Church.--This church which no longer has an existence was organized in 1832. The first elders were James Milroy, James Cullings, James Guthrie, Jr., Trustees, Robert J. Guthrie, David McMillan, James Kennedy.

The first pastor was Rev. John Fisher, whose pastorate lasted some fifteen years. The next pastor was Rev. Samuel Bowden, who was installed in 1847, and who continued with the Society until his resignation in October, 1876. The first church was built in 1833 or 1835, and was abandoned in 1871 for a more commodious edifice erected in that year.

Baptist Church.—The present Baptist church of York was formed in 1832 by the union of two churches called the First and Second Baptist Churches of York.

There exists no definite information of the First Church previous to 1819, only that it was known as the Church of Caledonia and Leicester; its members being scattered over a large area of territory, and holding their meetings in different localities.

At this time the town of York was formed from the towns of Caledonia and Leicester. The church was then called the First Baptist Church of York, numbering fifty members. The two following years were of marked interest in the history of this church, and are known as the great revival period. Many additions to the Society were made through the labors of Rev. John Blain and others. The church belonged to the Genesee Baptist Association, which met for the first time with the church in York in 1827, holding its meetings in the barn of Allen Smith.

The names of the ministers who, in the following order, preached from 1819 to 1832, were Revs. Josiah Butler, John Blain, Jesse Bramin, Miner, Solomon, Dimock, and O. H. Reed.

Among the earliest members were Jotham Forbes and wife, James Rice, Oliver Rice, Amos Baker, Gershom Waite, Allen Smith, Patience Smith, Timothy Tryon, Harrison Church, Marens Carter and wife, Enoch Weller, Rhoda Weller, W. D. Powers, Elizabeth Powers, Abigail Powers, Cyrus Lyon, Polly Lyon, Nathan and Eunice Clapp.

The second Baptist Church of York was organized in 1822 at York Centre, numbering twenty members, and holding their first meetings

in the hall of a public building, and afterwards in the school-house. This church also belonged to the Genesee Baptist Association, and was presided over by Rev. Josiah Goddard until the two churches were united.

Among the earliest members of this church were: Spencer and Cynthia Pomeroy, Nathaniel and Amos Goddard, Elisha Goddard, Sarah Goddard, Jesse Skinner, Joseph Gould, G. T. Roberts, Anna Roberts, Augustus Weller, Rhoda Weller, Ira Grant, Maria Grant, B. W. Willard and Clarissa Ferrin.

York sent many volunteers to the front during the Civil war, but her action regarding bounties was not recorded.

York's supervisors have been as follows:

Titus Goodman, Jr.....	1821-22-23-26-27	David H. Abell.....	1854
Holloway Long.....	1824-25-28-32-37-38	Hamilton E. Smith.....	1855
John Holloway.....	1829-39-40	Neil Stewart.....	1856-57-58
Asa Arnold.....	1830-31	Allen W. Smith.....	1859-60
Donald Frazer.....	1833	Geo. W. Root. 1861-62-63-64-65-66-67-68	
Donald Frazer, Jr.....	1834-35-39	Arch Kennedy.....	
Wm. H. Spencer.....	1841-42-43	.....1869-70-71-74-75-76-77-78-79-80	
Wm. Stewart.....	1844	Benj. F. Dow.....	1872-73
Edward R. Dean.....	1845-46	A. D. Newton.....	1881-82-83-84-85-86-87
David McDonald.....	1847	Henry Walker.....	1888-89-90-91-93-94-95
Israel D. Root.....	1848-49	Wm. H. Clapp.....	1890-97-98
Aaron Russ.....	1850-51-52	T. N. Shattuck.....	1899-00-01-02
Daniel McPherson.....	1853	I. A. M. Dike.....	1903

The following table gives assessed valuations and tax rates:

Year	Assessed Valuation	Tax rate on \$100	Year	Assessed Valuation	Tax rate on \$100	Year	Assessed Valuation	Tax rate on \$100
1860	1,270,909	6.65	1875	2,289,011	10.86	1890	2,208,446	9.11
1861	1,209,155	6.98	1876	2,172,553	9.87	1891	2,430,100	6.79
1862	1,172,494	9.42	1877	2,043,154	7.50	1892	2,282,744	8.12
1863	1,188,543	9.04	1878	1,688,932	7.77	1893	2,315,549	
1864	1,214,862	24.40	1879	1,710,599	16.02	1894	2,257,407	6.92
1865	1,248,388	37.90	1880	1,751,829	11.93	1895	2,281,815	7.09
1866	1,191,159	13.90	1881	1,753,420	9.66	1896	2,251,522	7.45
1867	1,194,942	19.92	1882	1,629,097		1897	2,154,038	7.24
1868	1,193,275	16.44	1883	1,926,702	5.00	1898	2,143,962	6.72
1869	1,214,824	9.58	1884	1,954,038	8.39	1899	2,165,680	6.45
1870	1,199,585	12.58	1885	2,005,409	8.73	1900	2,151,213	5.10
1871	1,249,190	11.96	1886	2,292,864	7.25	1901	2,181,036	4.48
1872	1,167,236	25.18	1887	2,142,922	10.21	1902	2,182,193	3.74
1873	1,174,589	19.91	1888	2,150,038	7.95	1903	2,407,511	4.95
1874	2,328,125	9.98	1889	2,133,903	9.79			

## YORK VOLUNTEERS IN THE WAR OF 1812.

Between the years of 1804 and 1812, the south part of the town of Caledonia and what subsequently became the northwesterly portion of the town of York, in Livingston county, and which was familiarly known as Coille Mohr, or "Big Woods," was settled very generally by a hardy, frugal Scotch population coming directly from their native Scotland heath, from Albany, from Argyle in Washington county, and from Broadalbin and Johnstown in Montgomery county. Of such were Collin Gillis, Angus Cameron, Alexander Mann, Archibald Gillis, Donald McColl, William Fraser, Daniel Ferguson, John Rui McIntyre, James White, Duncan Grant, Duncan McIntyre, Alexander Stewart and Donald G. Fraser. The region was one of dense and magnificent forest of superior soil, but of peculiar hardships, and fraught with many thrilling incidents and privations. During the year 1812 or 1813 when British cannon was booming all along the northern frontier, and both Rochester and Buffalo, and all contiguous country seemed in imminent danger, the three last named settlers, although aliens and not subject to the country's call, conceived it to be their moral duty to leave their chopping and their logging, and volunteer their services as soldiers at the recruiting station or rendezvous at Batavia. Hence one day in the early autumn after partaking of a hearty breakfast of fried pork and boiled potatoes, the patriotic young Scots with coats on arm and staffs in hand set out on foot for Batavia via Caledonia or "Big Springs," some six miles distant, fully determined apparently to serve their adopted country; and taking in the route the cabin of their less zealous neighbor, Duncan Grant, they halted for a few moments before his door to belabor him for his want of enthusiasm in refusing to join them, after which their march was vigorously resumed. Mr. Grant, however, was possessed of an inkling that the zeal of his neighbors would hardly last them to Batavia, and as the evening shades began to prevail, he lay in ambush near what he supposed might be their returning path to listen for their retreating footsteps. He had not to wait long before approaching voices were heard, which proved to be those of McIntyre and Fraser earnestly endeavoring to persuade their compatriot Stewart (who was endowed with a strong sonorous voice which seemed not all modulated by a day spent at the "Big Springs") to practice lower tones while passing



Grant's lest they should all become the subject of his sarcastic jokes. They were all however completely surprised in their hasty homeward march, chided severely, and to the last days of their lives ceased not to be reminded of their valiant services in the war of 1812.

Nevertheless the quartette of young Scottish pioneers all survived to subdue their respective farms, to hew out comfortable homes, to acquire a competency and to each rear and educate large families of children. That of Duncan McIntyre consisted of six sons and three daughters, among whom were the late Captain John D. McIntyre of Wilmot, Wis., and James McIntyre of York, both successful agriculturists and business men. They buried their paternal parent in June, 1838, in the fifty-ninth year of his age.

The family of Alexander Stewart comprised six stalwart children, all of whom grew to manhood and womanhood, among whom may be mentioned his son Niel, one of the most extensive and successful business men as well as largest landholders of York, and the late Hon. Charles Stewart of Rochester, Minnesota. The head of the family who evinced more than ordinary capacity for acquiring property, died in February, 1845, having reached the age of nearly seventy years.

The family of Duncan Grant consisted of seven children, five sons and two daughters, including the late Captain Gerrit V. S. Grant of York, and Dr. Alexander Grant of Bath, South Dakota. Their father, after a quiet and happy life, died in May, 1853, having attained the age of seventy-seven years.

But Deacon Donald G. Fraser, the "noblest Roman of them all," was blest with a family of eleven children of superior physical organization and talents, to whom reasonable advantages were conceded, and among whom may now be mentioned the late Professor Donald G. Fraser, Jr. of Illinois, Alexander C. Fraser of Chicago, attorney at law, and Mrs. Geo. D. Tallent, superintendent of public instruction of Pennington county, South Dakota. The patriarch of this large family had, in comparative health and strength, reached the age of eighty-two years, when, on the night of the 1st of October, 1865, at the dead hour of midnight, while quietly reposing along with his second wife in the home which he had occupied for considerably more than half a century, he was attacked by James Sherwood of Piffard, Charles Heelan of Fowlerville, and Thomas Howard and Jeremiah Roberts of York, who conspired to secure what they could of the old

gentleman's well earned wealth. Mr. Fraser died on the 15th day of the month following the attack and from its effects. The assailants were promptly arrested on the morning following the deed, lodged in the Livingston county jail, and indicted by the grand jury on the 27th of October for murder, to which they pleaded guilty in the second degree. On the following 4th of November, at the Oyer and Terminer term of court, Hon. Henry Wells presiding, they were severally sentenced as follows: Jeremiah Roberts, for the term of fifteen and a half years; Thomas Howard, Charles Heelan and James Sherwood during their natural life in the penitentiary at Auburn. After serving some three or four years, Jeremiah Roberts was pardoned by the Executive, and about the same time Charles Heelan committed suicide in prison. Thomas Howard and James Sherwood, after having served some seventeen years of their sentence, were also pardoned, by the governor of the state for what has ever been considered the greatest outrage and the most heinous crime ever committed in the whole history of the town of York.

#### YORK LANDING.

BY ROBERT GRANT.

That portion of the Genesee river, from the great falls therein, at what subsequently became Rochester, in the county of Monroe, to its junction with the Canaseraga creek, near what became Mt. Morris, in the county of Livingston, and the said creek, from its said junction to the southern boundary of township number seven, in the seventh range in the county of Ontario was, on the 10th day of August, in the year one thousand seven hundred and ninety-eight, by act of the legislature of the state of New York, at its 22d annual session, declared a navigable stream or public highway. By an act of the legislature passed April 18, 1828, the line was extended from Rochester to the Pennsylvania line without prejudice to mills and dams previously erected.

Upon the completion of the Erie canal to Rochester in 1822, and the erection of a state dam across the river at the head of the rapids some two miles south of the business center of the then prospective city, and the construction of a feeder from the above mentioned dam along the east bank of the river and connecting with the canal on South

St. Paul street, through which boats were able to pass, and the Elys, Beaches, Kempshalls and others having erected extensive flouring mills in Rochester, whose product soon found an active eastern demand, the necessity and desire for a large quantity of the favorite fall "red chaff" and "white flint" wheat, grown in the upper Genesee valley, was early felt, and means devised for securing and transporting the same to what soon became known as the Flour City, and whose superfine brands soon came to rule and reign king in the markets of the world.

To this end barges, batteaux, flat or pole river boats were improvised and numerous large and commodious grain warehouses were early built at various points along the river banks, notably at York Landing, in the county of Livingston one mile east of the center or business place of the town and directly opposite the point of the great bend there made in the tortuous stream, and constituting what has long been known as the extensive Wadsworth "Ox-Bow" farm, which comprises many of the extreme southwesterly acres of the town of Avon. As early as the year 1804 or 1805 some of the rich agricultural lands on the York side of the river at this point were occupied by Capt. Angus McBean, who soon removing a little farther north, early became the possessor of what was acknowledged to be the best cultivated farm, and he the best farmer in the county. A little later on, one Mr. Hitchcock from Oneida county, and Michael West, respectively, became the owners of the greater portion of the lands in this vicinity; the former disposing of his interest to James Gilmore, and the latter exchanging with Timothy Rice for town property at York Centre and selling a portion to Holloway Long.

In the pioneer days of 1827, there came from New England to this locality a Mr. Perry Gardner, a man marked with great energy of character and strong expression of speech, who also purchasing a portion of Mr. West's lands, commenced at the foot of the street, leading directly east from York Centre, the erection of a dwelling and grain warehouse upon the river bank, where he established himself in the produce business and in operating a line of boats upon the river. He was assisted in his warehouse business by James H. Bow and Capt. Jehial Freeman; the latter aiding in the warehouse in the winter time and running one of the fleet of boats in the summer, or during the season of navigation. Mr. Ebenezer W. Walker surrendered a clerk-

ship in the Eagle, the leading hotel of Rochester, to take charge of Mr. Gardiner's warehouse, who not only did quite a large business in the purchase and transportation of grain to Rochester, but in bringing therefrom merchandise for the merchants of York, Moscow, Perry, Castile, Warsaw, and other localities beyond in Wyoming county.

He also stored and shipped largely for other operators, among whom was Cyrus Hawley, a merchant of York, who in the winter of 1833 had in store a large quantity of pork and lard when the warehouse and dwelling were both consumed by fire. The failure of Mr. Hawley in business soon followed, not without serious detriment, however, to some of his best neighbors, friends, and customers, and not entirely without some suspicions, either just or otherwise, touching the matter of incendiarism in the loss of the Gardner buildings and contents. Mr. Gardner was a man of most undaunted courage, and a tradition early obtained relates that one evening, while performing some labor in the basement of his warehouse, he was attacked by an enormous army of wharf rats, through which he was obliged to cut his way in order to make his escape. After the fire he disposed of his premises to Hon. Thomas Kempshall, of Rochester, and became, along with his son-in-law, Milo Powell, one of the early emigrants to Michigan.

Mr. Kempshall, along with Col. D. H. Abell, erected upon the property purchased from Perry Gardner, what was known as the "red warehouse" and a small dwelling a little lower down stream. The latter was occupied by Hon. D. D. Spencer during the construction of the Genesee valley canal and for some years afterwards, and is now the property of LeRoy Budlong. The warehouse was operated by Messrs. Kempshall & Abell until the completion of the canal in 1840, and was generally attended by Addison T. Ramsdell and others. What was originally a part of the Gardner property a year or two previous to the completion of the canal, came into the possession of Mr. Thomas Emerson of Rochester, who erected a dwelling upon the foundation of the former Gardner residence, and a store adjacent thereto; sending hither a stock of goods, and fifty-one years ago the Hon. Thomas Parsons, of Rochester, with his young bride, to manage the entire business, including the grain business upon the river, in which he was assisted by Ira Piersons.

At quite an early day Messrs. Roberts & Crooker built some eighty rods above the Gardner warehouse a very large one for Messrs. J. H.



and E. S. Beach, who were extensively engaged in milling in Rochester and Auburn, and who sent hither from the former city about the year 1833, as a purchasing agent, Hiram C. Martin, who resided in a dwelling erected by Erastus Bailey midway between the river and the Cottage tavern, and was assisted in the warehouse by George W. Root and others. In 1834 Mr. Martin, who proved a most lively man in the market, solicited Mr. Niel Stewart to forego his oxen and his plow upon his father's broad acres and to take the entire charge of the warehouse and boats, which he did for six years; Mr. Martin removing to York Centre, where he bought largely upon the streets previous to his engaging in hotel-keeping in the Harrington House, and his removing to Milwaukee, just then coming to the front as one of the great grain marts of the new northwest.

Mr. Peres P. Peck, one of the earliest merchants and postmasters of York, was also the builder of a warehouse on the river bank some forty rods above that of the Beaches. After Mr. Peck's removal to Rochester, it was for many years utilized by Mr. J. B. Bloss, who came from Rochester and operated in the interest of Messrs. Elys, of the same city, doing a large business. It was reached by a road convenient to those coming from the south, running directly east from the Fowlerville and Geneseo road at a point near the Cottage school-house. After being abandoned as a warehouse it was used as a dwelling by Henry Osborne and others mostly in the employ of the state.

David McDonald, another of York's most early and successful merchants, was quite an operator in grain and the manufacture and shipping of potash, using for the most part the Peck warehouse. Ira Piersons another good specimen of New England Yankee, coming to the landing early in the thirties, opened his log dwelling at the junction of the foregoing mentioned highway—and that leading directly east to the Beach warehouse—as the Cottage tavern, where many a thirsty, dusty farmer slaked the greater thirst of his faithful animals and wet his own whistle, while hastily pursuing his way to the warehouse beyond or holding his position in the long procession of teams patiently waiting to be unloaded. Mr. Piersons having sat at the receipt of sixpences at this point until 1840, was enabled to rebuild his hostelry, and in the course of time to reduce it to a private and comfortable residence for himself and family until 1865, when Mr. and Mrs. Piersons were both called to occupy that house not made with hands. The



property is now owned and occupied by Hon. D. D. Spencer and family as a residence.

Erastus Bailey, a native of Vermont, residing at South LeRoy, constructed across the river at this point a dam with a lock for the passage of barges, as well as the good steamer River Genesee, and erected upon the west bank what was then considered a first-class custom flouring mill, with three run of stone and a capacity of 130 barrels of merchant work in addition to a good custom business. The winter being an open one, the enterprise was given a successful and satisfactory start on the first day of January, 1831, amid the general rejoicing of the people of a wide radius, as the scheme had been looked upon as an intricate one. Mr. Bailey also built the mill house upon the hill, Father Lowe was installed as miller, and subsequently succeeded by Grant Sprague, Mr. Norton, Mr. Chilson—who was drowned in the river—and others until the coming of Job H. Ensign in 1845, who became owner of the plant in 1849 by purchase from the Bailey estate, Mr. Bailey having died at LeRoy in 1847. During Mr. Ensign's ownership the mill was burned and rebuilt by him and Neil Stewart. Subsequently Duncan Cameron, George W. Root, Mr. Gilbert, F. A. Gray, D. D. Spencer, Abram Stocking, George K. Whitney, and J. W. Ensign, have variously held interests in the establishment. While Jay W. Ensign was proprietor, the dam was carried away by high water, and by him permanently replaced. On the 15th of December, 1887, he lost his life by being wound around the line shaft in the wheat house of the mill. A boy had met with a similar fate in the mill in 1866. Upon the death of Jay W. Ensign his father, Job H. Ensign, resumed ownership and operations, and in his experienced hands the establishment is now doing a large and profitable business.

Inasmuch as York Landing was practically the head of navigation on the Genesee, and hence its greatest grain mart and interport, not only for the surplus of her own town, but for large portions of Leicester, Perry, Castile, Covington, Pavilion and other regions beyond as well, it called for the means of transportation and men and muscle to manage the same, as flesh and blood constituted the propelling power at that period. Prominent among such were Captains David Drew, (while John Robinson, George and Mose Cavanaugh, sailed among his crew), Jehial Freeman, and Alexander Dale, along with their respective crews. Capt. Drew built the comfortable residence near the

cottage tavern in which he resided until 1842 and in which he died, when Dexter Bond became possessor of the buildings and excellent gardening grounds now owned and occupied by Miss Christy McKay. Capt. Freeman entered the employment of Roswell Stocking and afterwards that of the Wadsworths as one of their principal stock men, when he became owner by purchase of the Tobey farm on the York Landing road and subsequently that of the larger Campbell Harris farm on the Geneseo road where he died several years ago.

Capt. Dale finding his occupation of river boating gone, resumed it upon the canal for a time and afterwards went into business at Cuylerville. The log house at the top of the hill was built when the memory of man goeth not to the contrary, and was in turn for many years occupied by John Robinson, Solomon Sherwood, and Hugh O'Hara, until burned down some three years ago. There were a few other unimportant buildings erected in the vicinity of which we have neither time nor space to speak.

It is somewhat of a mooted question what eventually became of all these river warehouses or the immense timbers and quantities of lumber employed in their construction, but it is possible that much of it was utilized in providing business houses upon the Genesee valley canal; which was completed to Mt. Morris and the water let therein in September of 1840, which event proved quite a new era to York Landing; two basins having been provided in its construction, by Hon. D. D. Spencer, who had charge of the work in the respective ravines putting in at this point. Thomas Emerson owning several acres contiguous to the lower basin plotted it into a city, which was called the city of Emerson, and placed the lots upon the market. Hon. Thomas Parsons here early erected upon the basin a large and commodious warehouse and at once entered upon an extensive produce storage and forwarding business. It was here he resided and that his son the Hon. Cornelius R. Parsons, who after being chosen for three successive terms to represent his ward in the common council of the city of Rochester, was by large majorities called to the mayor's chair for seven successive terms, covering a period of fourteen years of the city's greatest growth and prosperity, and now representing the assembly district in the popular branch of the state legislature, was born; and the venerable Dr. John Craig of Geneseo claims the honor of having been present on the august occasion.

Messrs. Kempshall and Abell built upon the upper basin a large warehouse in which they transacted a large business for themselves and others. It was with them that Neil Stewart did his large business while buying on commission or his own account after dissolving his relations with the Beaches. It was the popular point for the landing of both freight and packet boats upon the canal, and for the transaction of a general forwarding business. A few years' experience after the completion of the canal demonstrated the fact that York Landing must divide the prestige which it had so long enjoyed as a wheat market with Piffard, Cuylerville, and other points, both above and below. Mr. Parsons disposed of his property to Henry Chamberlain and removed to the former place, and subsequently to Rochester, having transacted a large business at both places, and from the latter was chosen a member to the state senate. Henry Chamberlain sold the warehouse to Niel Stewart and after the abandonment of the canal in 1878 Mr. Stewart disposed of it to Joseph Trimble who converted it into a barn upon his own premises. The discontinuance of the Genesee valley canal resulted in the removal or desuetude of other property and upon the completion of the Rochester and Genesee valley canal railroad in 1879 a depot was established near the Ensign flouring mill where Mr. Don A. Scott is now station agent and telegraph operator and the station is designated York, upon the line of the growing Western New York & Pennsylvania railroad. In the great salt discovery in the valley of the Genesee and its development, York Landing or Station, has shared in its benefits. In the fall of 1884 Neil Stewart, Alexander Reid, Hon. Archibald Kennedy, Thomas Gilmore, Alexander Stewart, A. D. Newton, George K. Whitney, Charles N. Stewart and Mr. Wolcott became the incorporators of the York Salt Company, and purchasing from James W. McArthur at an expense of \$2500 some thirty-four acres of land lying immediately upon the river and the line of the former canal and the railroad, and which had originally been a part of the lands of Michael West transferred to Holloway Long and others, proceeded to vigorously prepare for the manufacture of salt by drilling a well upwards of 1000 feet in depth, which struck salt of superior quality, and the erection of one of the finest and most complete salt blocks in all the valley with a corresponding cooper shop, etc., at an outlay of some \$50,000 or \$60,000. With Alexander Reid as manager, Mr. Theodore Freeman of Fowler-

ville as foreman, and the employment of about eighteen hands, the average annual output has been 70,000 barrels of superior salt for which a ready market is found at remunerative prices.

### THE STREAMS OF YORK.

The town of York being one of the largest and most fertile in the county of Livingston, is also almost entirely exempt from any broken or waste lands, as well as being uniformly and generally well watered for stock and other purposes. Its entire eastern border being laved by the tortuous course of the meandering Genesee, whose several tributaries flowing from west to east, nearly equidistant through the entire town, betoken a most wise and essential provision of nature for both man and beast.

The most northerly of the latter has its source upon lands originally entered by Duncan McColl in the western part of Caledonia, and running in a southeasterly direction through farms formerly owned by Angus Haggart, Rev. Alexander DeNoon, Daniel Robertson, Niel McLean, Donald McLean, Thomas Baker, John D. Cameron, Geo. W. Thomson, James Maxwell, Donald D. Christie, Dugald Thompson, Hugh Christie, Ebenezer Watson, Archibald McVean and Colonel Orange Sackett, where it debouches into the parent stream about one mile south from Canawaugus.

The first improvement upon this stream, and perhaps the first in the town, was a sawmill, erected in 1807 by Ezekiel and Joseph Morley, about one mile from its mouth upon lands now owned by the heirs of the late Homer McVean. A short distance above the Morley mill, at an early day, Marsenus Haxton operated for several years a carding machine which he abandoned to open the Caledonia House, built by James Shaw in 1831. Some half a mile farther up stream, at that point where it crosses the old Ellicott road, or town line, known in pioneer days as the City of Ghent, where the late David McDonald in 1819 commenced his long and successful mercantile career, upon lands purchased of Ebenezer Watson and Hugh Christie, Elijah Heath & Co., constructed in 1840 a saw mill and an extensive hand hayrake factory, when the locality became familiarly known by the euphonious designation of Toggletown, which, along with the city of Ghent, as business centers, long since became extinct.

Another half-mile above, Moses Gibson and Colonel Robert Mc-



Kay, as early as 1814, built a grist mill which, in the year 1826, along with the valuable farm attached became the property of Hugh Christie, in whose family it has remained until the present day. Here, upon the premises of Hugh Christie and Dugald Thompson, during the construction of the Genesee Valley canal in 1837 a very superior blue limestone quarry was developed, from which was supplied the finest of material for nearly every lock and other stone work upon said canal between Dumpling Hill and Mt. Morris.

This branch crosses the Leicester road at that well-known locality of Teasle Hollow, where, upon lands of Thomas Baker, a natural gas spring was long since discovered, whose brackish water ever seemed to possess a rare attraction for wild pigeons, and where in 1838 parties prospected for coal, and where, since the great salt find of the Genesee valley, a company consisting of William Hamilton, Malcolm Campbell, John Clunas and others have drilled for it, reaching the strata nearer the surface, with a quality of brine superior to that of any other point yet tested. The stream has generally been known as Christie's creek.

The next most northerly and perhaps the longest stream of the town takes its rise in the extreme southwestern part of Caledonia, upon lands owned by James Reed, and flowing in a southeasterly course through farms belonging at an early period to Donald D. McColl, James Sinclair, Alexander Mann, Donald McColl, Archibald Gillis, David Martz, James White, Dudley Newton, Spencer Pomeroy, Robert Vallance, Asa Arnold, David Wild, Plyn Weller, James Calder, William Taylor, Colonel Henry Janes and Hon. William Janes, where it discharges into the river one mile east of the village of Fowlerville, through which it runs. Midway between the two points last mentioned, Wells Fowler and William Taylor, between the years 1815 and 1820, completed the first grist mill of the town, the timbers of which, after being in use for many years, were taken down to be used in the erection of warehouses upon the Genesee Valley canal at the time of its completion.

In the early part of the year 1817 Wells Fowler and Plyn Weller were associated in erecting upon this stream that essential to all new countries, a sawmill, at what afterward became Fowlerville. In the year 1836 it became the property of Abijah Pierce and James M. Bigelow, who rebuilt it, making it one of the finest mills within a large region.



In the spring of 1840 John W. McNeil purchased the interests of Mr. Pierce, and after operating it for several years in connection with Mr. Bigelow, conveyed it to Hon. H. E. Smith, and he, in 1854, to Messrs. Dow & Fowler, who added a fifteen-horse power engine and during all the years of the active operation of that firm the mill was an important factor, and is now owned by one Mr. Lewis.

Adjacent to the sawmill, Eliakim Weller and Ira Torrey for several years carried on quite an extensive tannery, in which business they were succeeded by John M. Beach, Esq., late of Geneseo. On the opposite bank of the creek Alonzo Fowler for a number of years did quite a large business in the manufacture of potash; and just above the mill pond in those years when Alonzo Fowler and Walter Whitcomb were associated in the mercantile business, they maintained an ashery.

Half a mile farther up the stream, in the days when such things were tolerated, upon land purchased from David Wild, Alexander Murray, Jr., constructed a distillery, which business was abandoned many years ago. In the same vicinity upon lands purchased from Asa Arnold, Bailey Bodwell established a wool-carding and cloth-dressing business, which proved of great convenience to the community and in which much superior work was done for a long time. A short distance above Mr. Bodwell's works one Campbell, at an early day, upon lands of Spencer Pomeroy, maintained a blacksmith shop, axe factory and trip-hammer; and in the same locality a brick yard was for several years operated and may be said to have been the head of business enterprises upon the branch. But a good deal of interest for several years attached to a certain locality near by upon the southern bank and upon lands of Robert Vallance where one Joel Bullock, known as the wandering Jew, on account of the full beard he sported, excavated for what was currently reported to be a large amount of gold and silver coin, buried midway between the river and a small tamarack swamp upon the premises of James White, by a detachment from the British army during a forced march in the war of 1812. As absolute silence during the progress of the work was a part of the theory of the treasure-seeker's key to success, and the same being broken by a heavy outburst of laughter on the part of the proprietor of the land, and, the spell broken, the precious pot was never exhumed. Another party under the lead of one John Glace, is said to have sought

for the same prize at the mouth of the creek but allowed the work to cease by reason of some monster of the deep bearing down upon them while quietly engaged in their nocturnal search.

At that point where it crosses the Leicester road, David Martz, in the early history of the country, erected upon its banks a two-story hewn-log inn, which for a series of years was kept open for the accommodation of travelers and emigrants by said Martz, subsequently by his widow, and lastly by Henry VanValkenberg. Here, early in the thirties, an episode occurred, which for a time seemed fraught with serious results. It was on the occasion of the marriage of Donald A. Cameron to Jennett McBean, on a balmy afternoon in April at the house of her brother, Gillis McBean, on the farm of Malcolm McNaughton two miles west from York Centre. After the ceremony and feast were ended and the all-day ball game had been played, the procession took up its line of march for the home of the bridegroom in the edge of Caledonia, moving to the enlivening strains of the bagpipes in the hand of said Gillis McBean. Before reaching the locality indicated the sky had become overcast and the evening one of thick darkness accompanied by vivid and frequent flashes of electricity. In attempting to cross the somewhat swollen stream, the bridge was in a measure missed and some of the conveyances with their occupants were precipitated into the water. In the party were such personages as Colonel Alexander Gordon, Angus Gordon, Peter J. and Daniel J. Campbell, with their sisters, and many others. After the cutting of several traces and otherwise righting up, the entire party reached terra firma and their objective point, where a goodly number of the girls and young men were obliged to do their dancing in very damp shoes and stockings. This stream has long furnished water to numerous flocks and herds, pools for sheep and wool washing, and swimming, fishing and skating rinks for the boys, and its banks and bottoms slate pencils, sassafras, wintergreens, pigeon-berries and the finest of chewing gum for the girls. It has variously been known as Mann's, McCall's, Newton's Calder's and Fowlerville creek, and its chief branch as the McIntyre Kelso creek.

The next, being the middle or most central stream of the town, heads in the northeastern part of the town of Pavilion, in the county of Genesee, and bearing east by southeast, finds its way through lands originally owned by Thomas Simpson, George Hall, James Walker,

George N. Russell, Elijah Heath, Erastus Harris, Daniel McMillan, William Bryce, John McCleary, Ralph Brown, Holloway Long, Roswell Stocking, Daniel Holmes and Arad Hitchcock, where its waters are received by the friendly Genesee, near York landing.

Some three-fourths of a mile from its confluence with the river, William Bryce constructed at an early day a sawmill which, after operating for several years, he disposed of to Daniel Holmes, who erected the inevitable distillery, and added to the water power a mill for preparing the grain for distillation. A little hamlet sprung up upon the banks of the stream with one store kept by Perez P. Peck. The point was one of much attraction for many years for those whose tastes led in the direction of stimulation and revelry, and this distillery was among the last in the town to discontinue the manufacture; but many years since, it, with all its appliances and surroundings, went into absolute desuetude. At this point on the northern bank of the stream, is located the pleasant little Mt. Pleasant cemetery, where repose the remains of many of the fathers.

Half a mile farther west, at what afterwards became York Centre, Ralph Brown, in 1808, erected a grist mill and a distillery. Titus Goodman, jr., also built and operated a distillery at this point and Cyrus Hawley an ashery. The grist mill after being operated by water for many years, was in 1840, by Major George W. Brown, converted into a steam mill and by him conveyed to Barney McBride, in whose hands it fell a prey to the devouring element.

About the year 1819 Duncan and Colonel Hugh McMillan built a sawmill upon the same stream, one mile farther west, at what is now known as "Limerick" and in the construction of which the ancestors of Senator McNaughton of Monroe county were employed.

Duncan McMillan transferred his interest to his brother Hugh, who sold the property to Eber Holmes, after which Flaggler Bigelow and Joseph Kingsley severally became owners, the latter disposing of it to William Bryce, whose son, James Bryce, in 1844 rebuilt it, making it in all respects a first-class mill with the best site and best dam and pond of any similar institution in town. In its time it was a favorite resort for skating, bathing, sheep washing and immersions.

The creek was usually known as "Brown's Creek" or "Long's Creek" and not one of its water powers is now utilized.

The longest, largest, most historic and important, with abundant

promise of a great future and the most southerly stream of the town, only, remains to be spoken of. It had its source at or near the west boundary of the town in three different branches, the most northerly of which takes its rise upon lands formerly possessed by Ebenezer A. Carlisle; the middle one upon that of James Guthrie, and the most southerly one upon that of James Dow, and after watering the farms of James P. Stewart, Farquer McKercher, William Craig, James Newall, Robert J. Guthrie, James Cullings, Thomas Gorden and Hugh Innis, unite upon the farm of Dexter Bond and after flowing with a strong and rapid current through the former well-known lands of James Spital, Asa Davis, Samuel Warren, Schuyler Richardson, Samuel Dorris, Lyman Casey, William McCleary, Josiah Fisher, Asa Bidwell, Jr., J. M. Howell, Paul Goddard, James B. Harris, Hon. Moses Hayden, and Campbell Harris, where it empties into the parent stream midway between York Landing and Piffard. At that point where it crosses the highway leading from Fowlerville to Geneseo, the first York post-office is said to have been established in a log house upon the bank, with Hon. Moses Hayden as post-master, who about the same time erected half a mile above, a saw mill, which was afterward owned and rebuilt by John Allen and others, going out of use about the year 1856.

At the crossing of the York and Geneseo road, Asa Bidwell, jr., erected and operated another saw mill for upwards of fifty years, as did Josiah Fisher, one mile above at the crossing of the Leicester road.

In the year 1816 Samuel Warren, coming from Litchfield, Herkimer county, N. Y., the following year purchased one mile still farther up the valley from Asa Davis, some thirty-three acres of land, upon which he built a log dwelling, and the first saw mill in that part of the town, which after operating for many years he disposed of the mill privilege proper, to William Hull, who operated in connection with it a brick yard, until about 1841, when he sold the property to David Richardson and he to Erastus Knowlton, after which Isaac McMillan became the owner for twelve or fifteen years when in 1857 it again fell into the hands of the original owner, Samuel Warren. Mr. Warren was also an expert horticulturist, making himself generally useful in grafting the orchards of the surrounding country and in planting upon the banks of the stream an extensive vineyard, from which he supplied many vines and as early as 1832 he entered into the



manufacture of pure wines for medicinal and sacramental purposes. In that year the product amounted to twenty gallons, the first produce in the county. In the year 1853 it reached upwards of 3,400 gallons and its reputation became known from the Atlantic to the Pacific. Mr. Warren died very generally lamented on the 14th of September, 1862.

In the year 1865 Josiah Warren erected upon the grounds a large stone building to be used as a wine press and wine cellar and, a few years subsequently Harlan P. Warren, added the facilities for the manufacture of cider and grinding feed, in which he transacted a large business. The Delaware, Lackawanna & Western railroad having secured the right of way and run their tracks directly through this once interesting spot, the buildings are no longer in use and all the prolific vines have been exterminated. The company have a water station at the point and are about to rebuild the dam in a most substantial manner. But what has given a boundless notoriety to the valley of "Warren Creek," has been the unprecedented salt discovery and development of the last decade, the first indications of which were found upon the premises of the late Samuel Warren some fifty-five or fifty-six years ago and for which he refused a competency at that day. The first salt well actually drilled in the town of York or county of Livingston, was in the year 1878 near Greigsville upon lands of Carrol Coker, who for some time previously had manifested a wonderful zeal in agitating and encouraging the project and who may be said to be the originator of the find of the salt deposit in the Genesee valley, Messrs. M. Noonan, L. W. Crossett, C. H. Young, H. H. Guiteau, Josiah Warren and Harlan P. Warren furnished the material aiding. At a depth of 1,012 feet a vein of 137 feet of rock salt was struck. The investment of capital and the employment of men by the Retsof Salt Co., upon the former farm of Asa Bidwell, Jr., and that of the D., L. & W. Co., upon the former farm of William McCleary, both upon the banks of this stream, are among the stupendous business enterprises of modern times, with a future that no man dares to predict.



## HISTORY OF THE PIFFARD CHURCH.

Mr. and Mrs. David L. Haight of New York, whose daughter, Mrs. David Piffard, had settled in the Genesee valley, Livingston county, in 1824, became in consequence of frequent visits to Western New York, greatly interested in the welfare of the people in the near neighborhood of their daughter's home. Feeling a deep religious sympathy with those about them, and bending with noble energy every power to the work, they succeeded in establishing a church of their own denomination—Protestant Dutch Reformed. Deeply interested themselves, every effort was seconded—with successful result, by their co-workers, and on the 13th of July, 1847, was duly constituted the Dutch Reformed church of Piffard.

On the 14th of August, 1843, a meeting was held at the house of Duty S. Thompson, to consider the subject of raising funds toward erecting an edifice for religious worship. David Piffard, Wm. H. Spencer, Duty S. Thompson and Samuel R. Hawks, were elected trustees for the purpose of raising a subscription, and superintending the building of the church. Wm. H. Spencer declined to serve.

The building was to progress as fast as funds were raised. As soon as the floor of the church was laid, the pews were marked out and numbered, and sold to the highest bidder. All subscribers were entitled to apply their subscriptions toward payment for their pews, and the surplus—if any—was to be considered as donations to the church.

On the second Saturday of the ensuing September (1843), the corner stone of the church was laid with appropriate ceremonies, by the Rev. Dr. Gustavus Abeel, of Geneva, N. Y. The basement was soon afterward completed, and Rev. J. Hammond of Mt. Morris was then engaged to supply the pulpit every Sabbath, which he did until the spring of 1846.

At a special meeting of the citizens held in the basement of the church on the 13th of April, 1846, the following resolution was unanimously adopted: That we politely solicit the Rev. J. C. VanLiew, one of Christ's commissioned servants, to be presiding minister over the Dutch Reformed church of this place, and that Mr. Piffard be requested to inform Mr. VanLiew of this resolution. In compliance with this invitation, Mr. VanLiew was appointed by the synod's

board, and entered on his labors as minister in charge, about the middle of May, 1846.

The church edifice being completed, was solemnly dedicated to the service of the Triune God, on Saturday, August 1st, 1846. The Rev. Dr. Wyckoff preached a most interesting and appropriate sermon from Isaiah, 60th chapter, and 13th verse, "And I will make the place of my feet glorious." The act of dedication was performed by the Rev. Mr. VanLiew, the minister in charge. The exercises were solemn and impressive.

On Sept. 1st, 1846, they met to consider the sale of the pews, or renting of the same. The valuation was assessed at \$2,500. The funds raised for those sold were to go toward expenses of building, of those rented toward the minister's salary.

The committee appointed by the classis of Cayuga, to organize a church in this place, met in the basement of the church July 13th, 1847, at three o'clock, p. m. The Rev. Dr. Abeel and Rev. J. C. VanLiew, were present, and opened with prayer. The following persons were then received as members of the church: Mr. Chauncey VanVliet and his wife, Pelina VanVliet, and Miss Sophia Steenberg, on certificate, from the Presbyterian church at Perry. Thomas Boyd and wife, Mrs. Miriam Boyd, on certificate from the Presbyterian church at LeRoy. Thomas Kincade and his wife, Mrs. Susanna Kincade. Mary Adeline, wife of Rev. J. C. VanLiew, from the 2nd Dutch Reformed church of New Brunswick, N. J. Jacob N. Clute, George Sinclair and his wife, Mrs. Mary Sinclair, also Mrs. Mary Sprowl. The following gentlemen were then elected officers of the church: Elders—Thomas Boyd, Chauncey VanVliet. Deacons—Jacob N. Clute, George Sinclair.

Public service was then held in the church according to notice given on the previous Sabbath. Dr. Abeel preached the sermon, the text taken from 1st Timothy, 3d chapter, last clause of the 15th verse, "Which is the church of the living God—the pillar and ground of the truth." After the sermon, the elders and deacons were ordained in their respective offices. At a meeting following these services the following wardens were elected: David Piffard, Edwin Buckridge, and B. C. Nichols.

Matters thus went on comfortably until Oct. 1847, when the Rev. J. C. VanLiew accepted a call to be principal of the Geneseo academy.

However, in accordance with request, he continued to preach in connection with his new duties, until a resident minister might be obtained. Application was made to the classis of Cayuga, in 1847, for missionary aid with every prospect of its being granted, and the Rev. James M. Compton—a relative of Mr. VanLiew—was called, accepted, and entered on his duties as pastor. A little later on, Nov. 16th, 1850, the missionary board failing to make any appropriation, he withdrew his services and gave up the charge.

In June, 1853, the Rev. Charles Ray, Presbyterian pastor, took charge of the congregation, and under his influence and that of others, it became a "society" connected with the Presbytery of Wyoming, and took the name of "The First Presbyterian congregation of Piffard." In the year 1853, Mrs. D. L. (Ann) Haight, gave to the church, and placed in the hands of Levi A. Ward and others, the sum of \$1,500, the interest of which was to be used for various church expenses. Rev. Charles Ray continued his labors in this field for several years, when he removed to Geneseo, to fill—as did a predecessor—the position of principal of the Geneseo academy. Subsequent to his removal, the Rev. F. DeW. Ward, lately missionary in India, took charge of the church in connection with his parish in Geneseo—the Old School Presbyterian church. For twenty-five years he labored patiently and faithfully—never deterred by inclement weather or bad roads—winning the appreciative love of his parishioners. The organization being at that time merely a "society" he was obliged to take those converted under his efforts, into his church in Geneseo, until such time as a church organization here would admit of their being enrolled members of such in this place.

When at last Dr. Ward resigned his field here, the church was variously opened by clergymen in the vicinity, kindly giving their services during the summer months, or Mr. Slack during the winter months, it being closed in the intervals. During the spring and summer of 1884, a number of the members of Dr. Kittredge's congregation of the Prebsyterian church in Geneseo, held weekly meetings in Piffard, with such success that out of the new life instilled through their labors, the church after a season of semiquiescence, started afresh with every prospect of enduring success. In the summer of 1884, the following trustees were elected: Nina H. Piffard, T. N. Shattuck and Robert M. Ferris. Subsequently in the place of Mr.

Ferris, resigned, Mrs. Charles F. Wadsworth was elected trustee.

In the autumn of 1884, the Rev. Mr. Gutelius of Moscow, began to hold services in the church at the request of the congregation, increasing the newly-grown interest, and continuing until a resident minister could be secured, which was done during the summer of 1885. Rev. John M. Wolcott of New Haven, Ct., was called, and accepted. Under his influence was regularly organized the "First Presbyterian Church of Piffard."

## GROVELAND.

Groveland may be called the central town of Livingston county. It is bounded north by Geneseo, west by Conesus, south by West Sparta, and east by Mt. Morris. Its area is 24,769 acres, and its population in 1900 was 1949.

In 1812 the legislature enacted that "all that part of the town of Sparta in the county of Ontario comprising township eight in the seventh range and the west half of township eight in the sixth range of Phelps and Gorham's purchase" be erected into a separate town by the name of Groveland. The population was then very small and scattered, but soon increased. Three-fourths of the town consists of elevated table lands. These slope down to the flats of Canaseraga creek which comprises nearly all of the remaining one-fourth of the area.

Doty's history says: "The pioneers found the surface of the town everywhere diversified with clusters of fine trees, free from undergrowth, with intervals of natural openings. The fires periodically kindled by the Indians had destroyed the leaves and bushes and in a great measure the fallen and decaying wood, so that it presented the appearance of a succession of groves, and when the town was created the early settlers had the good taste to petition that it be called by the appropriate name of Groveland."

And Samuel Magee is quoted as saying: "What is now called Groveland hill was at first considered very poor land. Many portions were scatteringly covered with chestnut and the different kinds of oak, and some places were destitute of timber altogether. The openings grew up to a tall red grass which was burned over every fall by the Indians. In some parts of the timbered lands would be found an undergrowth of whortleberry and other bushes; and take it all in all, the land was considered poor. Consequently there were few settlers on the hill until the introduction of clover and plaster. Then the land seemed to come right up. Groveland farmers could then raise as good crops as we of the valley, and the wheat was of better quality—the berry was larger and more plump."



The uplands produce fine crops of wheat, and the flats are more suitable for grass, corn, beans and root crops. The farms are carefully cultivated by progressive farmers, and it is a productive town as much by reason of their intelligent toil as its generally excellent soil. The surface is cut up somewhat by rivulets which have eaten so deep and wide as to make picturesque ravines with remarkable chasms and beautiful waterfalls. One of the chasms is 350 feet across, and has perpendicular banks 175 feet high. These scenic features attract and delight the lovers of nature.

The two principal streams are Canaseraga and Keshauqua creeks.

The three hamlets are Groveland Corners, East Groveland (formerly Hunts Corners) and Groveland Station.

Extinct Williamsburg was located in Groveland at the confluence of the Genesee river and Canaseraga creek, and here the settlement of the town and the first village of the county were started by Captain Charles Williamson in 1792. He came to the Genesee Valley as the first agent of the Pulteney estate, and quickly selected the site indicated for his trade center, as being the best for transportation purposes, the two streams being then navigable for flat boats—the river for fifty miles down the valley and the creek for twelve miles up, in straight lines. The same year he employed German emigrants to open a road through the wilderness from Pennsylvania north to Williamsburg.

Buildings were quickly erected at Williamsburg and in 1798 there were several log houses and three frame dwellings. A post office was established there in 1792, it being the terminus of a post route from Whitestown. Here the first store in the county was kept by Alexander McDonald, and near here in 1793 Capt. Williamson constructed the first race course for running horses.

Among the surveyors who came with him were John and Hugh McNair and John Smith, and the original deeds of many of the farms of Groveland show that they were surveyed by Smith. He purchased a tract of land a mile square on which he built a two-story frame house.

Judge John Rosebrugh, one of the most prominent of the early settlers, arrived in 1795. William Magee and family came in 1796, and until a house could be built they found shelter in a bark tent. Thomas Ward was one of the earliest settlers, and for a time was

almost the only carpenter in town. Benjamin Smith, step-son of John Smith, the surveyor, came in 1798 on foot from Sussex County, Pa., and built the first log house on the Dansville and Geneseo road. He learned to speak the Indian language fluently, and counted among his friends Mary Jemison, Little Beard, Tall Chief and Red Jacket.

About this time, or near the close of the century, arrived in Groveland John Harrison, Captain John Vance, Levi Dunn, the Hunts, Culbertsons, Robertsons, Stilwells, Barbers, Kellys, Ewarts, Boyds, Rouns and Gambles.

Thomas Bailey, a Revolutionary soldier, came from New Jersey in 1803. Samuel M. Mann came from Pennsylvania in 1805, and the next year went back and returned with a bride. He was a blacksmith, and brought an anvil through the woods to his new home. Michael Johnson and his wife Margaret came from Ireland to Geneseo in 1804, and three years later moved to Groveland. Their little daughter at that time was the late Mrs. Nancy Culbertson.

On the town records are the names of Daniel Ross, Levi Dunn, Hugh McNair, William Harris and William Kelly as settlers in 1797, and Elias Harrison, William McNair and John Rosebrugh as settlers in 1795.

Daniel Kelly came to Lakeville from Pennsylvania with his father and family of eight children in 1797, and settled in Groveland in 1799 on the farm where he died, and on which he lived sixty-two years. He was a man of strong character, and much esteemed. He was supervisor of the town many years.

John Hunt, who in 1800 settled on the farm afterward owned by Samuel Culbertson, in 1814 opened a tavern at Hunt's Corners, and kept it six years. There were then two other taverns in town—William Doty's in the southern part and Joseph Richardson's at Williamsburg. The following is a description of William Doty and his tavern:

William Doty, Senior, came to what is now the town of Groveland, to reside permanently on June 4, 1806, from the township of Derry, County of Westmoreland, and State of Pennsylvania. This was his second visit. He had removed thither from the town of Groveland in the year 1795. On his first visit to the "Genesee Country," he resided about three-fourths of a mile from the residence of Judge Carroll, but had purchased a farm and had commenced the erection of a log house

down very near the head of Conesus Lake, on the inlet of the lake. He had raised it about three logs high on each side before abandoning it and returning to Pennsylvania. The reasons for his leaving the "Genesee Country" are probably found in the fact that very few settlers had as yet made homes in that wilderness territory, his sons were not yet of an age sufficient to render him much aid, and becoming somewhat discontented, he went back to Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, where his brothers, Jonathan, Joseph and Nathaniel resided. Previous to his first emigration to Western New York, he had removed from Bascomb Ridge, Sussex county, New Jersey, to Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, and hence to the Genesee country.

He purchased the premises on which he resided until 1831, and now owned and occupied by Fort Benway, of one Jonathan Miller. Mr. Miller had built a dwelling house of round logs on the east side of the highway and about twenty rods south of the present house. There are still two apple-trees standing in the meadow, which stood on either side of the house. This house was one story and a half in height. It had two windows in front and end windows on the north side, and east side windows on the south side. The door was in the middle on the east side next to the corner. The marsh near which Geo. Patterson's fanning mill shop was afterwards built was only about eighty rods from this house.

The family when it left Derry consisted of Mr. Doty and wife and six sons (Parker, Jonathan, Hugh, Zebulon, William and Joseph), and an old bachelor named John Melvin. The conveyance consisted of an old fashioned Pennsylvania farm house wagon. The wagon box was of oak panel work and turned up at both ends. The top consisted of unpainted tow cloth stretched over hoops. The horses were four in number, two and two abreast, and driven with one line. In fording streams one of the boys would ride the lead horse, and Mr. Doty would ride what was called the "saddle horse," which was the near side wheel horse. The near side forward horse was called the "lead horse." When they came to the Susquehanna River it was pretty high. In crossing it three of the smaller boys were required to stand on their tiptoes in the front part of the wagon and hold on to the high front board of the wagon. The water was so high that it just came in on the bottom. A fifth or riding horse was brought along. The small riding horse was ridden alternately by the boys and the mother. In



WM DOTY'S INN.  
Cleveland, N. Y.

L. L. Doty, artist





crossing the Susquehanna Mrs. Doty chose to attempt fording that stream on horseback, and when about in the center, either from playfulness or pleasure the horse laid down. Mr. Melvin who was on foot and happened to be near at hand waded rapidly towards her and rescued Mrs. Doty from the water and carried her on his back to the bank where she rejoined the rest of the family thoroughly wet. This was in the month of May, 1806. They remained over night at Dansville on their way, and came next day to the house of Capt. John Smith. Capt. Smith was the step-father-in-law of Mr. Doty. Mr. Smith then resided on the premises since occupied by his daughter Rose Draper, and subsequently occupied by Dea. Wm. Leaming, and more recently by Mr. James Galbraith. In the following fall Mr. Doty moved up on Groveland Hill to the Miller house, and commenced the construction of the hewed log house at once. This house was built on the west side of the highway, and a little south of the Miller house. It stood on a prominent knoll to the north of the well which is still in use on the farm.

On the evening preceding Christmas 1807, William Doty removed from the Miller house to the new hewed log house, and in 1808, opened this house as a tavern. The main part was two stories and an attic in height; the first story of which consisted of two rooms, the second the same number, and the attic or garret was in a single room. The bar-room was in the large or south part. He built a lean-to for a kitchen on the north side, consisting of a single room, and one story in height.

After he opened as a tavern, John Yard, a cabinet maker residing in the neighborhood of Mt. Morris, constructed for him a sign. It consisted of a piece of black walnut board an inch and a quarter in thickness. The name was produced by veneering with a kind of white wood. The veneering was done by farrowing out the board in the shape of the letters and inserting the white colored wood. It had neither cornice nor moulding, but was perfectly flat. It read "Wm. Doty's Inn."

An influential Groveland citizen of the early days was Michael Johnson, who came from Ireland. He was one of the first deacons of the Presbyterian church. The first minister to preach in Groveland was the Rev. Samuel J. Mills, a Presbyterian, who held services in the warehouse at Williamsburg.

Among the earliest settlers were the McNairs, who were Scotch

Irish. John McNair emigrated to America in 1736, settled with his family in Pennsylvania, and died there. His sons, William and John, came to the Genesee valley in 1798, driving teams and cattle before them. They made Williamsburg a temporary home. William bought a farm of 262 acres adjoining the lands of the present Craig Colony, cleared it and lived there until he died in 1823. His son Hugh became judge of Ontario county while it included Livingston.

It has been stated that Captain Charles Williamson came to the Genesee country as agent of the Pulteney estate. The lands had been purchased of Robert Morris, and were owned by an English company of which Sir William Pulteney was the head. Captain Williamson



HOTEL AT WILLIAMSBURG PHOTOGRAPHED FROM A DRAWING.

was a remarkable man. He was far-sighted and enterprising, with business ability to correspond, with genial and humorous qualities which made him popular. He did more than anyone else to bring settlers to the valley. The road which he opened through the woods to Pennsylvania was the first highway to the Genesee country from the south. The annual races and fairs which he organized and advertised in connection with his driving park at Williamsburg attracted distinguished sportsmen from Virginia, Pennsylvania, and Maryland as well as New York, who came with their horses, and some of them with their slaves, and others followed in their train and became per-

manent settlers. Cattle and sheep as well as horses were exhibited, and dealers came from a distance to select and buy. The Williamson road which made Williamsburg so accessible to the southern people, started at Williamsport on the south, extended up the Lycoming, touching the Tioga at Blossburg, then called Peter's camp, followed the Tioga to the mouth of the Canisteo, thence to Painted Post and up the valley of the Conhocton through Bath, through the present town of Wayland, along the head of Springwater valley, about six miles south of Hemlock lake, over the hills to the inlet of Conesus lake a mile below the site of Scottsburg, westward along the southern base of Groveland hill, and on to Williamsburg. Captain Williams had much trouble with the colony of German emigrants whom he employed to help construct the road. They were ignorant, inefficient and insubordinate, but, bossed by Benjamin Patterson, who understood their language and made them fear him, and stimulated by the example of six sturdy and skillful Pennsylvania woodsmen, the road was slowly cut through. This was in the winter. In the spring they were all conducted to Williamsburg, and here Captain Williamson was so liberal that he assigned to each family a house and fifty acres of land, with cattle and sheep, farming utensils and a stock of provisions. But they were shiftless and improvident, and instead of improving their opportunities, became destructive and mutinous. Captain Williamson was assailed by Berezy, their leading man, with his ill-favored rabble behind him, and for an hour and a half in a corner of a store between two writing desks, expected, as he afterwards said, every instant to be torn in pieces. But he and his friends managed to keep them at bay, and Berezy at last was influenced to quell the tumult. The mutiny lasted several days, however, and the Germans drove away or killed all the cattle on the premises. But the sheriff of Ontario county came with a strong posse and subdued them. Some of them were convicted at Canandaigua, and finally arrangements were made whereby the whole colony went to Canada. They consisted of eighty families, and had been selected and sent to this country through the agency of Sir William Pulteney. He supposed they were a superior class of emigrants, but had been completely deceived, for it was ascertained that they were vagrants collected from the streets of Hamburg and other cities, totally unaccustomed to any rural occupation.

James Rosebrugh, who came to Sonyea in 1795 with a wife and child was born in Mansfield, N. J., and was the son of Rev. John Rosebrugh, a Scotch Presbyterian minister. Soon after his arrival he moved to Groveland hill, and there settled on a farm which he occupied until his death. There in the wilderness, his family experienced the usual privations and dangers of the early settlers, and once Mrs. Rosebrugh, on horseback, was followed by a panther which she only escaped by running her horse at the top of his speed. Mr. Rosebrugh was elected to the assembly in 1814, and re-elected in 1816 and 1818. In 1820 he was chosen a delegate to the convention which framed the second state constitution. He was an industrious and influential member of both bodies. In 1821, when Livingston county was formed, he was appointed the first surrogate, and held the office eleven years. Many of the early wills of the county were proven before him. He was several times chosen supervisor, and his neighbors had so much confidence in him that they frequently made him arbitrator of their disputes. In his later years he was a member of the Presbyterian church in Groveland.

Charles H. Carroll, who became a resident of Groveland in 1815, was born in 1794, in Maryland, where his parents were wealthy and owned many slaves. He was a cousin of Charles Carroll of Carrollton, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. He graduated at St. Mary's college, Baltimore, at the age of eighteen with high honors.

He served as a volunteer in the war of 1812, and came to the Genesee country in 1814, settling at Williamsburg, where he continued to reside until his death. He went to Massachusetts to study law, and was admitted to the bar in 1819. He was the selected and successful agent of the towns to go to Albany and influence the legislature to erect Livingston county. He was appointed the first judge of the county in 1823, and held the office six years. He then became state senator for one term, when, on account of the illness of himself and his wife, he was obliged to retire for a time from public life; but later, in 1836, he was elected to the assembly, and in 1840 and 1842 to congress. He was a large farmer and hospitable entertainer, and did much to advance agriculture and improve breeds of stock. He also acted as agent for the sale of large tracts of land in Mt. Morris and Nunda. He was an Episcopalian, prominent in the councils of that church and contributed liberally to the support of the church



and benevolent efforts. He died in 1865. A friend said of him: "I remember with great pleasure and profit his eloquence, his geniality, his fund of information and humor, his liberality, his quick response to all calls of charity and for all public improvements, his noble gifts of time as well as money, his unbounded hospitality; but far beyond all these, he left on me the unvaried and constant impression that he was a Christian." His son Charles became a member of congress from the Livingston and Ontario district, and his son William T. a clerk of the United States Supreme Court.

Dr. Daniel H. Fitzhugh an early and prominent citizen of the town met with a serious accident on Monday morning, April 18th, 1881, while going to survey some land a few miles from Mt. Morris in the direction of Sonyea. He, with Mr. Sutphen of Mt. Morris, occupied the back seat of the wagon, and in passing over a bridge a sudden movement of the team threw them backward, both striking upon their heads and shoulders and receiving severe injuries. From the first the most serious apprehensions were entertained, and Dr. Fitzhugh himself expressed the belief that he could not recover. He was eighty-seven years old a day or two after the accident, and such a shock to a person of that age would of itself be almost certain to prove fatal. It aggravated some other difficulties under which he had labored, and greatly intensified his sufferings. Hope and fear alternated until Friday afternoon when it became evident that he could not live many hours. He expired at five o'clock on Saturday morning.

The grandfather of Dr. Fitzhugh, was Col. William Fitzhugh, who resided before the Revolution at the mouth of the Patuxent river, in the then colony of Maryland, and held a colonel's commission in the British army. He was a man of extensive influence and owned a large amount of land and a number of mills and manufactories. When the trouble between the colonies and the mother country broke out, Col. Fitzhugh retired from the British army, although he was offered a continuance of his rank and half pay if he would remain neutral. This would have assured him the quiet possession of the large property, but he refused and left his commission upon the Governor's table, encouraged his sons to take service in the "rebel" army, and himself accepted a seat in the executive council of Maryland, to assist in devising ways and means for the defence and deliverance of his country. His fine estate was doomed



to pillage and the torch. In the absence of father and sons a small British party landed in the vicinity, but they were resisted by Mrs. Fitzhugh who armed and directed the slaves. Carrying cartridges in her apron, she went out to meet the invaders and so intimidated them that they made a hasty retreat. Disaster, however, was not long delayed, as a stronger party followed and executed their mission, and caused the family to flee fifty miles up the river. Col. Perigrine Fitzhugh was one of the sons of William, and at first was commissioned in a corps of light horse, but at a later period of the war was enrolled in the military family of Washington. In 1799 he emigrated to Geneva in this state where he resided three years and then removed to Sodus.

Col. William Fitzhugh was another son of Col. William, and also held a commission in a division of the cavalry, and after the Revolutionary war was a member of the Maryland legislature. He visited the Genesee valley in 1800, in company with Col. Nathaniel Rochester, Maj. Charles Carroll and others. At that time he secured a third interest in the "one hundred acre tract" at the Falls of the Genesee, covering the heart of the present city of Rochester, and in company with Maj. Carroll purchased 12,000 acres of Col. Williamson, on the Canaseraga creek in Groveland and Sparta, paying two dollars per acre. It was at the time thought strange that they took upland instead of the Mt. Morris flats at three dollars per acre. But the explanation was that they came from a region where timber was scarce, and had learned to appreciate its value. The purchase embraced the site of Williamsburg, the project of Col. Williamson to found a village there having been given up after the mutiny and dispersion of his German colonists. The property of Messrs. Carroll and Fitzhugh was left in the hands of agents, and they did not bring their families until 1816. Col. Fitzhugh died at Hampton, in Groveland, in 1839, aged seventy-eight years. He was elected supervisor of the town in 1821. His wife, a daughter of Col. Daniel Hughes of Washington county, Maryland, died in 1829, aged fifty-seven. The sons of Col. Fitzhugh were all men of more than ordinary force. Henry Fitzhugh settled in Oswego and was in 1851 elected canal commissioner, and re-elected in 1854. Five daughters became the wives respectively of Hon. Gerrit Smith of Peterboro, Dr. Frederick J. Backus of Rochester, John T. Tallman of Rochester, Lieut. J. W. Swift of the United States Navy, and James

G. Birney of Michigan. Colonel Fitzhugh served on the staff of General Washington in the Revolutionary war, though not of age then.

Dr. Daniel Hughes Fitzhugh, was a son of Col. William Fitzhugh, and was born April 20, 1784, in Maryland, where he lived until he was twenty-two years of age. When but eighteen years of age he was upon the staff of the General commanding at Washington city when it was burned by the British, and, like his father, drew a Government pension for military services. In 1816 he came to this valley to superintend the erection of suitable buildings for the family residence. These he located at the place ever since known as "Hampton," and the mansion built under his charge is the one where he breathed his last, and from which his remains were taken to the Williamsburg cemetery, at the age of eighty-seven years and four days.

After his marriage he became the owner of 1700 acres of land at and around Sonyea, which he subsequently sold to the Shaker Society for \$92,000. He was afterwards for a number of years a resident of Genesee, but returned to Hampton and occupied it until his death. While residing at Sonyea in the town of Groveland he was seven times elected supervisor, viz: from 1830 to 1835 inclusive, and again in 1841. In 1842 he was elected to the assembly but positively declined a re-election, the position being repugnant to his tastes, and his own extensive affairs demanding all his time. He was for two years president of the Livingston County Historical Society, and in 1879 was selected to preside at the Sullivan Centennial, but was detained in Michigan by illness. He was the successor of the late Gen. James S. Wadsworth as president of the Genesee Valley National Bank, a position he resigned in 1880 when Hon. J. W. Wadsworth was elected.

Dr. Fitzhugh was married to Miss Ann Frisby Dana, who was born at Geneva, Dec. 22, 1803. They had thirteen children, nine of whom were present at the funeral of Dr. Fitzhugh. Mrs. Fitzhugh was a daughter of William Pulteney Dana, and was a lady of great loveliness of character. A friend to all who were in distress, she lost her life in February, 1850, by ship fever contracted in ministering to a poor family that came to Sonyea a short time previously. Their married life covered about twenty-five years, and since the decease of the mother, thirty years ago, some of the daughters have continued to reside with their father. Dr. Fitzhugh made large and profitable invest-

ments in real estate in the Saginaw valley, Michigan, especially the land on which the flourishing place of Bay City stands, and where some of his descendants reside. Dr. Fitzhugh never practiced his profession except as a surgeon in the army, in which capacity he was at the battle of Blandensburg.

The following interesting sketch of Dr. Fitzhugh was added to the foregoing, which is from the pen of the late Samuel P. Allen, in 1880, by the late Norman Seymour, Esq., in the same year:

At the close of the Revolution, followed by the famous Treaty of Big Tree (Geneseo), Sept. 1797, by the extinguishment of the Indian titles all the lands in the then Genesee country, extending from the old pre-emption line one mile east of Geneva west to Lake Erie, came into market. Robert Morris, the patriot and financier of Revolutionary memory, had for some years been the most extensive owner. In 1792 Charles Williamson, agent for William Pulteney, the Scotch baron, who had purchased of Franklin, Robert Morris's agent, 1,200,000 of these lands, paying for the same £35,000, laid out and opened a road up the Susquehanna, from Williamsport, Pa., to the Genesee river, Williamsburg. He at once made a tour through Maryland, soliciting emigration to the beautiful and fertile Genesee. This road became famous as the great thoroughfare to the golden lands that lay in the lovely Genesee valley. In 1795, the Duke de Liancourt, and in 1796, Louis Phillippe, subsequently the king of France, and Lord Ashburton (Alexander Baring), came by this wild and romantic road to Canandaigua, and then to what is now Rochester. In 1800 a trio of noble men (Marylanders) of great pluck and energy, Col. William Fitzhugh, Col. Nathaniel Rochester and Major Charles Carroll, came into this section. Col. William Fitzhugh's cavalcade, as it wound its way up the Northumberland road, consisted of Pennsylvania wagons drawn by twenty-seven horses, the party numbering forty persons. It required about forty days to make the trip, the entire party camping out in the woods two nights. Col. Fitzhugh died at Hampton, Groveland, in 1839, aged seventy-eight years, leaving over eighty descendants. His wife was a daughter of Daniel Hughes of Maryland, who died in 1829, aged fifty-seven years. Col. Fitzhugh's children were W. H. Fitzhugh of Maryland, Dr. Daniel H., the subject of this brief sketch, James of Kentucky, Richard P. of Groveland, Henry of Oswego, Judge Samuel H. of Mt.

Morris, and Robert of Groveland, now all deceased. His daughters were Mrs. Dr. Backus of Rochester, Mrs. James G. Birney of Kentucky, Mrs. Gerrit Smith of Peterboro, Mrs. J. L. Tallman of Rochester, and Mrs. Lieut. Swift of Geneva.

Dr. Fitzhugh was born in Maryland in 1784. In the year 1816 he came to Groveland to superintend the erection of the house in which he died. His father, Col. William Fitzhugh, came into this valley in 1800, but, owing to the unhealthy state of the country, did not remove his family until the year 1817. Since his advent into this section no one has been more extensively identified with the early settlement and history of the Genesee valley from Rochester south to the Canaseraga valley, than Dr. Fitzhugh. He was a man of delightful social accomplishments and highly appreciative of humor. He was not a great talker; indeed, rather the reverse. Hospitable in the extreme, a full house was his delight. Of close business habits, he was never deceived by the same person twice. He attended in the minutest detail to the care of his estate to the very last day of his life. He was a true friend, a valued neighbor, and a courteous gentleman, emphatically of the old school in habits, manners and appearance. He had large landed estates in Saginaw, Mich. Dr. Fitzhugh was for many years president of the Genesee Valley Bank, and was also president, during the first two years of its existence, of the Livingston County Historical Society and since then, up to the time of his death, was one of the Board of Councilmen, always taking a deep interest in the organization. Dr. Fitzhugh was associated as commissioners with Gen. W. Wadsworth and Col. William Markham in erecting the first county buildings.

Williamsburg, where Dr. Fitzhugh was buried, one of the oldest burying-grounds in Western New York, is in the town of Groveland—a place historic and memorable in the history of the Genesee country. It is a retired and romantic spot, and can be seen by the traveler on our railway. For over half a century it has been the burial place of the Fitzhughs and Carrolls, honored names in the early settlement of the Genesee valley. In this cemetery a massive marble column marks the resting place of that honest man and pioneer in the anti-slavery movement, the late James G. Birney. By his side sleeps his son, Major Fitzhugh Birney, the A. A. G. of the second army corps, army of the Potomac, who died June, 1864, aged twenty-two years.



On the north side of the cemetery stands a beautiful monument erected to the memory of Judge Charles Holker Carroll, who died July 22d, 1865, aged seventy-two years. Henry Fitzhugh, late of Oswego, has a monument here also that shall perpetuate the memory of one of the most worthy and upright state officers New York ever had. Robert, Judge Samuel H. and Richard P. Fitzhugh were also buried here. Colonel William Fitzhugh the father of those named came into the Genesee valley in 1800 and was the compeer and associate at that early day of the Messrs. James and William Wadsworth and Major Carroll. Colonel Fitzhugh died in 1839 aged seventy-eight years.

Joseph W. Begole, who was born in Groveland in 1815, moved to Flint, Mich., when he was twenty-one years old and there became prominent in political and official circles. He was county treasurer eight years was elected state senator in 1871, representative in Congress in 1872, and governor of Michigan in 1882. At that time he was a Greenbacker, and his election was the result of a combination between the Democratic and Greenback parties.

In 1800 Major Charles Carroll, Col. William Fitzhugh and Col. Nathaniel Rochester purchased the "hundred acre tract" at the falls of the Genesee, and called it Rochesterville. From there they came up the valley and purchased the site of Williamsburg and the Hermitage tract, embracing in all 12,000 acres. At the time of the purchase of the site of Hampton by Col. William Fitzhugh it was occupied by a squatter named John Hampton, from whom it took its name. It was located in sight of and about one-half mile from the site of Williamsburg. \* \* \* \* Col. Fitzhugh commenced the building of Hampton in 1814, and two years were spent in its construction under the superintendence of the late Dr. Daniel Fitzhugh, then a young man. When completed it was occupied by Col. William Fitzhugh, its owner. At the time of its destruction by fire (in 1893) it is believed to have been the oldest prominent residence in the county. Standing as originally built it was a large three-story frame building with piazza, supported by massive pillars around the front and sides, built after the old southern colonial style of architecture, and was long an attractive landmark on the road from Geneseo to Mt. Morris."

To give further particulars about Williamsburg we quote from Doty's history: "The site of Williamsburg was on the road between Geneseo and Mt. Morris, and is now marked by the residence of D. H. Abell.



It comprised a tavern stand, one or two stores, and a number of dwellings, the entire village covering about thirty acres. On the flats adjoining the river was also the celebrated race-course, where the first fairs and races ever held in the Genesee country came off. These fairs drew together a large concourse of people, some coming hundreds of miles to attend them, while from the Niagara frontier came many cattle dealers to purchase for the Canadian trade the fat, sleek cattle they were sure to find on exhibition. The tavern was a frame building erected for that purpose by Captain Williamson, and stood on the southwest part of the town square, which was situated about eighty rods east of the river. The main building was about thirty feet square, and two stories high, a large wing extending from the rear of the principal building. In the second story of the latter was a good sized ball-room, in which as early as 1800 was kept a dancing school. The first landlord was Captain Elijah Starr, who was succeeded by William Lemen. The first town meeting of the town of Sparta was held in this house on the first Tuesday of April, 1796. William Perine succeeded Lemen and kept the tavern two years. Thomas Hummer succeeded him and the latter, it would seem, was the first tavern keeper who had a license. William Magee purchased the tavern, the town square and village lots, amounting in all to some thirty acres, of the Geneva land office, and shortly after sold the property to Joseph Engle. The latter kept the tavern two years, and failing to make the payments, Magee took the property back in 1806 and kept the tavern one year. The property soon passed into the hands of Major Carroll, and the tavern was closed. Not many years afterward it took fire and burned down.

"Another writer says that Williamsburg contained a good hotel building, a dry goods store, a distillery, blacksmith shop, grocery, a grain warehouse and about forty dwellings. The distillery stood in the ravine just north of the present farm buildings of the Abell estate, while across the way, opposite these farm buildings, stood the old tavern. Church services were occasionally held in a portion of the warehouse, the Rev. Samuel J. Mills, a Presbyterian, being the minister."

"But Williamsburg," says another writer, "soon passed away. Genesee (then called Big Tree) and Mt. Morris grew apace, and other villages sprang up in various places, but Williamsburg's glory waned. Its decline seems to have commenced about 1807, and in a

few years only a few old buildings remained. To-day not one remains to mark the spot where once Williamson expected would stand a place of much trade, whose commercial importance he painted in glowing colors."

In 1837 the Groveland Society of Shakers purchased of Dr. Daniel H. Fitzhugh 1700 acres of land in Groveland, lying on both sides of Keshagua creek, for which they paid \$92,000, and removed from Sodus, Wayne county, to this spot. They added to their original purchase afterward. There were about one hundred men and women; and at that time the elders were Jeremiah Talcott, John Lockwood, Emery C. Brooks, James Goodwin, Peter Long and Alexander Mott, and the trustees were James Pelham, Lucius Southworth, Emery C. Brooks, Malachi Sanford and James Goodwin. The lands are among the most fertile in the county, and were thoroughly cultivated by the Shaker community. For many years after locating in Groveland they raised garden seeds, and sold them throughout western and central New York. Later they cultivated much broom corn and made brooms. After several years they put up a large brick building near their frame church at a cost of \$12,500, and their Sunday services were held in this building. Later, Peter Long, who became the business manager of the community, built a model barn on the premises, 120 feet long and forty feet wide, costing \$8,000. On July 5, 1894, these Shakers sold the property to the state for \$115,000 and merged themselves in the eastern communities, and the state established there a hospital for epileptics, which has come to be one of the most useful of New York's institutions for the improvement and cure of unfortunates. Many new buildings have been put up for their accommodation, and they are looked after by some of the ablest medical specialists. It is called the Craig Colony for Epileptics, being named from Oscar Craig of Rochester, long a member of the State Board of Charities, and in his later years, after President Letchworth retired, its president—a man of noble impulses and broad intelligence. From the eleventh annual report of the board of managers, of Craig Colony for the fiscal year ending September 30, 1904, we learn: "The additions to the men's and women's infirmaries under construction at the time of our last report were finished during the summer, and are now being filled with the feeble and infirm. Each infirmary will accommodate about 150 of this class. The 300 occupants of the two buildings will ultimately

represent about twenty per cent of the entire population. We closed the year with a total population of 898, 513 of whom are males, 385 females. In September of last year nearly 700 dependent epileptics were awaiting admission to this institution. We still have accommodations for about 100 more of these whom we expect to take before January 1, 1905. \* \* This is the only institution in a state whose epileptic population numbers 14,000 to 15,000, solely for the care of the epileptics. In the second place, the state waited years for a place for its dependent epileptics. In the meantime an enormous waiting list of patients ready to enter its doors as soon as they were opened had accumulated. In the third place, as we have previously mentioned, there are now between 600 and 700 patients awaiting admission to the colony."

The report of the medical superintendent, Dr William P. Spratling, says: "The first blow to prepare the old shaker homestead of nearly 2,000 acres for the purposes of a colony for epileptics, was struck on August 25, 1895; the first patient admitted February 26, 1896. During the eight and a half years the colony has been in operation, fifty-seven houses capable of accommodating 1,000 patients and 200 employees have been constructed; an electric light plant of 1,800 lights capacity installed, approximately two and a half miles of sewer and water mains laid, and an abundance of pure water provided for all purposes for a colony of 2,500 persons." Many cures have been effected, and Dr. Spratling mentions one case where a man had been an epileptic sixteen years, and had from 50,000 to 60,000 seizures, and was discharged apparently quite cured, in 1898, after two and one-half years of treatment.

At the first town meeting of Groveland, held in Williamsburg, the following officers were elected: supervisor, James Rosebrugh; town clerk, Samuel Niblack; assessors, Hugh McNair, John Jones, Christian Roup; commissioners of highways, Daniel Ross, John Slight, Samuel Begole; overseers of the poor, Abraham Harrison, Aaron Norcross; constable and collector, Wm. Doty; constable, Davenport Alger; fence viewers, John Hampton, Samuel M. Mann, Enoch Squibb; overseers of highways, Wm. Doty, Nathan Ogden, John Oman, Ira Travis, David Cook, John Vance, Wm. R. Begole, Philo Mills, Ebenezer McMasters, Benjamin Price, Samuel Henderson, Eli Clark, Thomas Young.

The following is a list of the supervisors of Groveland:

Wm. Fitzhugh.....	1810-20-21	Augustus Palmer.....	1856
James Rosebrugh.....	1813-14	Nathaniel Mann.....	1857-58
Samuel Niblack.....	1815-16	John Hartman.....	1863-64-65-67-68
Charles H. Carroll.....	1817-18-22-29-40-48	Orimel Bigelow.....	1869
David Gamble.....	1823-24-25-29-45-46	Hugh W. McNair.....	1873-75
Daniel Kelly.....	1827-28-29	Jerome A. Lake.....	1876-78-87-89
Daniel H. Fitzhugh.....		George W. Kelly.....	1877
	1830-31-32-33-34-35-41	John W. Sickly.....	1878-80-81
Walter E. Lauderdale.....	1836-37	Wm. H. Gray.....	1885-86
Reuben Field.....	1838	Wm. G. Wilson.....	1888
Daniel Kelly, Jr.....	1842-43	Edward E. Mann.....	1890
Daniel Kelly.....	1844	R. E. White.....	1891-92
Wm. Ewart.....	1847-49-50	George T. Ewart.....	1893
Edward P. Fuller.....	1851	Edward M. Magee.....	1894-95-96-97-98
Edward Logan.....	1852-53-59-60-61-62	Murray L. Gamble.....	1899-00-01-02
Harvey Ewart.....	1854-55	L. A. Hilliard.....	1903
Geo. S. Ewart.....	1869-70-71-72-74-82-83-84		

The assessed valuation and tax rate per \$1,000 are here given:

	Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$100		Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$100		Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$100
1860	780,552	7.12	1875	1,491,307	7.91	1890	1,511,271	7.40
1861	778,341	7.66	1876	1,427,590	5.25	1891	1,560,738	6.39
1862	741,608	9.88	1877	1,336,559	5.54	1892	1,037,434	6.95
1863	730,915	10.42	1888	1,307,034	4.60	1893	1,611,516	
1864	736,717	16.90	1879	1,255,883	5.39	1894	1,607,459	5.52
1865	782,094	47.00	1880	1,264,201	5.31	1895	1,509,323	6.19
1866	730,855	19.60	1881	1,260,976	4.65	1896	1,500,864	6.50
1867	759,213	20.35	1882	1,275,328		1897	1,507,041	6.57
1868	760,760	16.67	1883	1,390,071	5.00	1898	1,458,121	7.02
1869	768,984	15.54	1884	1,433,031	3.93	1899	1,450,350	8.69
1870	773,586	17.15	1885	1,488,697	4.52	1900	1,454,019	6.13
1871	793,593	14.77	1886	1,599,758	6.84	1901	1,483,531	5.40
1872	755,120	21.21	1887	1,570,670	6.94	1902	1,496,110	3.49
1873	768,108	15.83	1888	1,603,770	6.41	1903	1,522,020	6.57
1874	1,501,578	9.80	1889	1,590,850	7.07			

The Civil war record of the town is incomplete. In 1863 \$100 was voted for the relief of each family of volunteers. Bounties for volunteers and drafted men, "not exceeding \$1,000 for each" were voted in 1864. In 1865 the town auditor was authorized at a special town meeting to issue town bonds "to the amount of \$400 to each volunteer to fill the quota of the town"; and a month later another special town meeting voted the sum of \$300 for the relief of each needy family whose natural supporters were in the military service or had died in the service.



The Presbyterian church of Groveland Corners was organized in 1795 by the General Assembly through the efforts of Rev. Mr. Thatcher, according to one authority, and in 1809 by Rev. John Lindsley, according to Mr. Lindsley. In the latter year the society consisted of sixteen members and three elders. Rev. Silas Pratt preached to them for a year in 1818, and the church was taken under the care of the Presbytery of Ontario in 1819. A house of worship was erected in 1829, the services having previously been held in a school house. There has been a frequent succession of pastors. The Methodists built a church at East Groveland in 1828.

The following very interesting particulars of the town of Groveland were prepared by Miss Wilhelmina Mann:

"Among the surveyors who came with Williamson were John and Hugh McNair and John Smith. The deeds of many of the farms of the town show that they were surveyed by Smith. He purchased a tract of land a mile square, upon which he built a two story frame house where the Ozro Clark house now stands. Perhaps a quarter of a century ago the old John Smith building was moved a little north-east of its original site to make room for the new dwelling; there it may still be seen, but much altered in appearance by a coat of paint.

"1795 witnessed the arrival of Judge James Rosebrugh, one of the most prominent of the early settlers. He lived for a year or two at Sonyea, afterwards removing to the farm now owned by Chas. A. Hendershott. In 1817 he built the house now upon the place; it is practically unchanged in appearance.

"William Magee came from Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, in 1796, and settled upon the Hartman farm, now occupied by John Cooley. Until a house could be built, he and his family found shelter in a tent made of poles and covered with bark. From this place his little son Samuel walked several miles, alone, through the woods, to school; at night his anxious mother would go far to meet him, fearing that he might be devoured by bears. In a few years Mr. Magee moved to the farm now occupied by his grandson, Edward Magee.

"Thomas Ward purchased the farm Mr. Magee left. He brought with him from Maryland the Lombardy poplar trees which still form a distinctive feature of the place. He was almost the only carpenter in town and found profitable employment in the making of doors,



windows, cradles, bedsteads, etc. He soon erected a frame house of two stories and an attic. This old, wood-colored house stood as built until a few years ago, when it was incorporated in the new house built by Mr. Hartman and where Mr. Cooley now lives. This building was of particular interest as the postoffice, called Groveland, was kept here for perhaps twenty-five years in the early part of the nineteenth century.

"Near the close of the eighteenth century William McNair located at Williamsburg and the following persons also entered the town: John Harrison, Captain John Vance, the Lattimores, Culbertsons, Robertsons, Stilwells, Barbers, Dotys, Levi Dunn, the Kellys, Ewarts, Boyds, Rouns and Gambles.

"In 1798 Benjamin Parker, step-son of John Smith, came on foot from Sussex county, Pennsylvania, carrying his gun with him and surveying. He built the first log house on the Dansville and Geneseo road. It stood in front of what is now the yard of James Gilman. The many friendly Indians called Mr. Parker "The Big House," and he learned to speak their language fluently. Among his friends were Mary Jemison, Little Beard, Tall Chief and Red Jacket.

"In 1803 Thomas Bailey came from New Jersey to Groveland. He was a soldier of the Revolution and his son became a soldier of the war of 1812.

"In 1805 came Samuel Mitchell Mann from Horsham, Montgomery county, Pennsylvania. Returning to Pennsylvania he brought back with him his wife, Susan Burrows, taking up land from the Geneva office in 1806. The farm upon which he located is now occupied by his son, Nathaniel. A log house first sheltered the family, but in 1816 the present dwelling was built. Mr. Mann was a blacksmith by trade and brought his anvil when he moved those many tedious miles through the woods. He often said that he would have found it very difficult to raise his large family in the wilderness without the aid of his trade. On at least one occasion he drew his crop to Geneva to market, receiving in exchange a side of sole leather. This was converted by the itinerant shoemaker into shoes for the family, a needed protection against the winter's snow.

"Michael Johnson and his wife, Margaret Crossett came from Ireland to Geneseo in 1804. But three years later they removed to Groveland, bringing with them their little daughter, the late Mrs. Nancy

Culbertson. Mr. Johnson had prepared a log house for the reception of his family and it was complete, except that it lacked a floor and an outside door. A blanket did duty for the latter until something better could be made and a floor of split boards was soon laid. Mr. Johnson's first year proved a discouraging one, for vermin destroyed his corn and deer ate the buckwheat. But an energetic wife came to his assistance, and one fifty dollar payment on the homestead was made from proceeds of linen thread spun by Mrs. Johnson and sold in Canandaigua.

"Before the war of 1812, the Beans, Hendershotts and Gambles had become citizens of Groveland. It was in 1812 that Peter Titsworth came from New Jersey and took up a farm of seventy-five acres. He paid for it in wheat, which he sold in Rochester for twenty-five cents a bushel, the markets nearer home offering only ten cents. In 1814 the Hendershotts came and about the same time the Titsworths and Beattys.

"It was in 1823 that the late John Aten came with his parents from Pennsylvania, settling near Groveland Corners. The journey was accomplished in a large covered wagon drawn by four horses and occupied five days. There were then but two dwellings at the Corners. One still stands, changed in appearance, but with the same old frame; it is now the home of Richard Mate.

"About 1825 Isaac Havens built the grist mill at the south-west corner of the town. A few years later this was purchased by Abram Zehner. Another grist mill was previously built in the gully which came down where Judge Carroll lived. It was erected by a Mr. Shull, who lived near the present James Gilman house, but at what date the oldest inhabitant is unable to say. It could not have been running as late as 1823, for Mr. Aten recorded the fact that his father was obliged to go to Dansville for milling.

"George Bennett brought his family from Pennsylvania in 1824. They came in a large covered wagon, reaching the town on April 25, a cold time, three inches of snow having covered the ground a few days before. He settled upon the farm where his son Samuel recently died.

"In 1833 Theodore Swan, a lad, alone and a stranger, came to Williamsburg, then a place of importance, where he chopped wood for thirty cents a day and board. The post office was then at Hampton, with mail perhaps once a week.

"The pioneers found that they had to contest the occupation of their farms with the wild inhabitants of the forests. Cows were allowed to seek pasture in the unfenced woods, but they seem not often to have been molested; toward nightfall, the children would be sent to find them, often wandering for miles before doing so, their guide being the sound of the bell worn by the leader of the herd. It was while looking for the cows that two little daughters of James Beatty were lost and wandered all night in the dense woods around the inlet of Conesus Lake. Much of the time the older one carried the younger. It was not until morning that the children were found.

"Rattlesnakes were numerous and seem not to have inspired much fear in these hardy settlers. One day a farmer, swinging the scythe in the laborious haymaking of that time, found himself about to step upon a rattlesnake coiled in the grass. Perhaps because of the heat, but probably more for the purpose of economy, the farmer was barefooted; he therefore made a hasty retreat, but the snake was killed by a man working with him. A little boy on his way home from school encountered and killed a rattler. Proud of his achievement, he dragged the dead snake after him to show to his people. Soon its mate put in an appearance. He succeeded in killing that also and proudly bore both snakes home.

"A farmer heard one afternoon, the squealing of a pig and found it being carried away in the embrace of a bear. Seeing the man she dropped the pig and showed her teeth in an ugly manner, and he decided that discretion was the better part of valor.

"When Hugh McNair lived in a log cabin at the spring near which Mrs. Aiten's house now stands he had his pigs enclosed by a high stake and rider fence and one day surprised a bear leaping over this fence with one of the pigs. In this case, neighbors collected and followed the thief with guns and axes. After a hard fight, the bear was killed on the flats below the Canaseraga.

"In the pioneer household almost everything necessary was manufactured by the family. Matches were unknown; flint and the tinder-box took their place. Honey and the maple tree supplied sweetening so that 'store sugar' was almost unknown; women sometimes stayed out a week at a time making maple sugar in the woods. Soap was made from lye and grease. Light was furnished by the home-made tallow dip. Clothing was made of flax and wool, spun and woven by

the busy housewife. Often a little girl wore one woolen dress throughout the year; it would be first worn in the fall and would be warm and heavy as a protection against the cold of winter; when spring came it would be considerably thinner and would not be uncomfortable during the heat of summer. But did the little maid never tire of the checked linsey woolsey gown?

"The cooking was all done at the open fireplace, the baking being accomplished either in the old fashioned bake kettle or the 'Dutch' or brick oven. This oven was first thoroughly heated by a fire built in it; then the coals were swept out and the bread thrown in upon the hot bricks where it was left just one hour and came out lighter and sweeter than any bread of to-day.

"The first tavern was kept at Williamsburg in 1797 by William Lemen. The next was that of William Doty, who for many years kept an inn on the farm now occupied by Fort Benway. The first license to sell intoxicating drinks was granted to him in 1816. John Hunt, for whom Hunt's Corners was named, opened a hotel at that place in 1814. At Groveland Corners Deacon Abram Harrison kept a public house in the present Richard Mate dwelling.

"There is no more interesting building in all Groveland than the old 'Gully School-house,' intimately associated with the intellectual and the spiritual training of the early days. It stands about a mile and a half south of Groveland Center opposite Glenwood Cemetery. Two acres of land were given by the land office at Geneva to be used for a cemetery and church. The hewed log building now standing is the one then erected, but there was no door on the south side. It seems almost sacrilege to see this ancient land mark, windowless, with almost useless roof, exposed in this unprotected state to the fury of wind and storm. It is rapidly falling into decay and, unless rescued by the town authorities or the Livingston County Historical Society, will soon be only a mass of ruins. During the week this building was used as a school-house to which came many children intent on climbing learning's difficult hill. They came for miles, some even from Sonyea, where there was then no school. Perhaps William K. Mann is the only person now living who attended this ancient school. It was eighty-five years ago when he first went there. Among the pupils were Rosebrughs, Lattimores, Stillwells, Rouns, Goheens, Hendershotts, Barbers,



Culbertsons, Eagles, Norcrosses, Lairs, Magees, McNairs and Manns. The name of the teacher at this time was Armstead; he was an old sea captain, a kindly gentleman. Sometimes, when the pupils grew dull and sleepy, he permitted them to study aloud in Chinese fashion; needless to say this had the effect of arousing them, and when the noise had continued long enough he brought it to a sudden end by thumping on the floor with an old splint broom. John Dixon, Dyer Cowdrey, and a man named Corson also taught in this house. The wooden benches upon which the children sat had no backs and as many as possible were placed against the walls of the house, the teachers staying in the middle of the room. In the north-east corner was a large fire place.

"On Sunday the same building did duty as a church, the pulpit standing on the east side of the room. Here John Linsley, and later Silas Pratt, preached. These men were home missionaries. Mr. Pratt lived in Dansville and for a time preached in four different places, Dansville, South Sparta, Groveland and Lakeville. Consequently several weeks would intervene between the days when he could speak to any one congregation; but when he *did* come, he made up for his absence by preaching two sermons, neither of them short. Between the two services, the people ate the lunch they had brought with them, visited, and, if the weather permitted, walked across to the cemetery or in the surrounding woods. They came to church for miles around, those who were fortunate enough to have them coming in their large wagons with the children seated on chairs in them. But many walked; some women coming from Sonyea, with the laudable desire to save shoe leather, came barefooted as far as the Canaseraga, where they washed their feet and donned shoes to wear the remaining two miles up the hill: returning, the shoes would be removed at the same point. Sabbaths when Mr. Pratt was not at the church it was the custom for a sermon to be read by one of the officers and that duty generally devolved upon Deacon John Jones, called the 'Father of the church.' He was a brother-in-law of Daniel Kelly and lived on what is now a part of the Isaac Slack farm. For many years Michael Roup was the leader of the singing.

"In 1829 the Groveland Presbyterian church was erected and the Methodist Episcopal church at East Groveland was built about the same time.



"It is difficult for us at this late date, to realize the privations endured and the perils encountered by the pioneers a century ago; a little consideration of their difficulties and dangers can but make us more grateful for the privileges of to-day."

## SPENCERPORT.

READ BEFORE THE LIVINGSTON COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY, BY  
DONALD GRANT, ESQ.

A paper read before this society at its annual meeting two years ago, by one of its most estimable and versatile members, demonstrated quite conclusively how much there may be of real interest in the past history of mere hamlets, when properly brought out, that serves to deeply interest and benefit those of us who live in the present age. The writer closed his excellent paper by suggesting that many such localities had existed in the county worthy of attention, and that the old abandoned Genesee Valley Canal could furnish many themes for the local historians.

Attempting to act upon so good a suggestion, permit us to state that in the year 1820 the highway commencing at a point on the Avon and Genesee road near Lakeville, and leading directly west to the Genesee River, was laid out and opened to travel. A bridge across the river was soon afterwards erected, largely by voluntary contributions and labor, and the road extended on through Fowlerville, Union Corners and South LeRoy to Buffalo. The crossing soon became one of considerable importance being the only one between Avon and Genesee. The fate of bridges at this point has been somewhat precarious, the fourth one having been now in use for eleven years past, and at one time ferry service was brought into requisition by Asa Phelps of Avon.

William Janes owned and occupied the lands on the west side of the river and north side of the highway, and conveyed at an early day, one acre upon the river bank to Judge Riggs, of Littleville, who erected upon it a commodious grain warehouse which continued to be used as such until the completion of the Genesee Valley Canal in 1840; the last occupant being Thomas Kempshall of Rochester under the supervision of Elijah Rust. William Janes also conveyed in 1835 seventeen and a half acres on the north side of the highway, to Lothrop Gaylord, and he to Wells Fowler in 1836.

The premises on the south side of the highway were owned and improved by Alfred Collins, who conveyed them in the spring of 1833 to Peter F. McVean, who in 1835 sold to Messrs. Little & Dixon one acre upon the river bank for the purpose of building thereon a warehouse and ashery. During their construction a sudden and unexpected rise in the river, swept away the material upon the ground, along with the bridge spanning the stream and greatly endangered the lives of those endeavoring to preserve them. The buildings were however duly completed and used for the purpose intended until taken down and the timbers of the former utilized in the construction of a warehouse at Sackett's Basin, and those of the latter for a blacksmith and wagon shop at Spencerport, on the Genesee Valley Canal. Large quantities of wheat were for many years brought from either side of the river and stored in these warehouses preparatory to shipping by flat boats upon the river to the Rochester mills, and many tons of merchandise were annually by the same source brought up the river and landed at them for merchants on both sides of the river.

In the year 1834 surveys for the Genesee Valley Canal were authorized and made, and its construction authorized May 6, 1836. The letting of contracts for the work occurred at Albany in 1837. At said letting the work upon sections 23, 24 and 26 in the town of York, was awarded to David, John and Daniel D. Spencer and Alexander Hubbs, under the firm and style of John Spencer & Co., who all came from Montgomery County, N. Y., bringing with them several families among which were those of Ira Averill, Samuel Cutler and Benjamin Loucks, and of young men, David Parker, James Gray, Moses Shawl, Horatio Loucks and Andrew Hunter, entering vigorously upon the work with a large force on or about November 1, 1837. Section 24 lay directly across the aforementioned highway at a distance of some fifty rods from the river bridge where the company made their headquarters of operations, Mr. John Spencer and Alexander Hubbs taking charge of the work upon sections 23 and 24, and Mr. Daniel D. Spencer that upon section 26. The canal being completed and water let therein in Sept. 1840, John Spencer purchased from Peter F. McVean, two acres of land, one upon either side of the canal early in the year 1841, and at once commenced upon the berme bank the erection of a large building for storage, forwarding and mercantile purposes; and on the towpath side, one for the stabling of his own and of canal

horses. Also one for the business of blacksmithing, wagon-making and cooperage, and one or two tenement houses. On the west side, Mr. Spencer and Mr. Hubbs erected their respective residences, Casper R. Cook and William H. Plant and other mechanics coming from Rochester and performing the work upon the buildings.

During the same year of 1841, Amos Fowler purchased from his father, Wells Fowler, the seventeen and one-half acres on the north side of the highway which the latter had previously purchased from Lothrop Gaylord, and erected thereon a commodious hotel and barns adjacent to the canal, and a convenient grain and freight warehouse upon the bank. Alonzo Fowler also built a corresponding warehouse adjoining that of his brother Amos, upon a lot purchased from the latter, who transferred the balance of the land to Casper R. Cook, who having been the master mechanic thus far in the erection of nearly all the buildings mentioned, reared a home for himself on the west side of the canal as did Benjamin Loucks and others on the east side, and the place by common consent took the name of Spencerport. John Spencer opened in his warehouse block a grocery and provision store for the accommodation of the canal and other trade, and at once entered upon an extensive storage, forwarding and produce business which he actively prosecuted for many years. In 1845 he was succeeded in the mercantile part by Peter Frazer, and in the other departments in 1848 by Charles A. and Edward T. Hosmer. In 1850 Mr. Spencer resumed the entire business associating with him his son-in-law, John VanValkenburg, who conducted it jointly as long as there remained any to do.

Amos Fowler having completed his hotel and opened it as such in the fall of 1842, with a fine assembly room, the young people of the vicinity complimented his enterprise at Christmas time with a large dancing party at which the music was furnished by Frank McBean and John VanValkenburg, and the figures were all of the country dance style. Later on in the winter a large cotillion party was given at the same place, under the direction of Prof. Kellogg of Springwater, who brought his orchestra with him, and on both occasions there were present good delegations of brave men and fair women, from Cuylerville and Mt. Morris. From the former place besides others, came John Adams and James Gray; and from the latter, James Bump and Elijah Thatcher. The following winter Prof. Kellogg gave

instruction in the same room to a large class in the polite art of dancing which was well patronized from both sides of the river.

Mr. Fowler continued the hotel and forwarding business with a fair measure of success until 1846, when he sold out the entire matter to James H. Bow, who also proved a popular landlord and produce operator, continuing actively in both branches until sustaining the great loss by death of his excellent wife, and that of his boys, by enlistment in the Union army, when he leased his hotel to other parties and which a few years subsequently became a prey to the devouring element.

When Alonzo Fowler was overtaken by embarrassment in the produce business about the year 1858, his warehouse fell into the hands of John P. Casey, who pursued the same line of business for a term of years, when his building along with that of J. H. Bow, went up in flames. During all these years the amount of produce and manufactures shipped from here by canal was large, and the receipts of merchandise were correspondingly extensive. James McPherson had engaged in a general mercantile business, Samuel R. McCullough in tailoring, Benjamin Dayton in cabinet making, Van Ness in wagon making, O'Meara, Mahar and others in black-smithing, and David Tyler in cooperage. It was here that Daniel D. Spencer was the first superintendent of the canal, established his headquarters and subsequently resided. Many other families generally in the employment of the state, also resided here, among which might be mentioned Owen O'Brien, James Brady, Eugene Sullivan, John Donnelly, Ambrose Snyder and others.

In the winter of 1841 and '42 Mrs. A. J. Abbott taught a select school in the house of John Spencer, and the same year Rev. George Fridd, a local preacher from Sugarberry, occasionally held service in Amos Fowler's assembly room, or upon the river bridge, and Gen. A. P. Riley of Rochester, delivered one of his characteristic temperance addresses from the canal bridge. Spencerport never was without some reputation as a sporting place, and here alcoholic stimulants ever found an active market. It would perhaps be no exaggeration to say, that the quantity here sold and consumed, would easily have floated the largest craft that plied the Genesee Valley Canal in its most palmy days. The most tragic occurrence here was the murder at the hands of Eugene Sullivan, of his wife Betty, in the winter of 1855, for which he served the state fifteen years at Auburn.



The canal being abandoned in 1878, and upon the completion of the Rochester & Genesee Valley Canal Railroad, by a company incorporated the following year, Messrs. Vallance and Lloyd erected a large warehouse upon a side track almost exactly where those of Bow and Casey had formerly stood, and in which they transacted a lucrative business until the winter of 1887 and '88, when it, also along with valuable contents was destroyed by fire, and at the same time, the old and unoccupied one built by John Spencer in 1841 shared the same fate—the first business place erected and the last to go down—and thus the last landmark of this once busy little mart was wiped out and all that remain to mark the place to-day are three most modest dwellings and a still more modest passenger depot to the Western New York & Pennsylvania railroad, and the point is designated as Fowlerville Station.

## GENESEO.

Geneseo is third in extent of the towns of Livingston county. It is squarish, but of irregular outline, and the four sides face the four cardinal points of the compass. It is bounded north by Avon, east by Livonia and Conesus lake, south by Groveland and west by York and Leicester, the western dividing line being the Genesee river. The area is 29,937 acres and the population in 1900 was 3613.

The Genesee flats, half a mile wide, are the rich western belt of the town, along which the eastern bluffs slope high in terraces. On the east along Conesus lake some of the hills rise almost abruptly several hundred feet and others slope gradually. Between these eastern and western elevations the surface is generally rolling but furrowed by creeks and valleys. Conesus outlet flows toward the river through the extreme northeastern corner then bending westerly re-enters the town describes a half circle and flows northward again and across the boundary. Fall Brook rises in the southeastern part of the town, runs westerly and empties into the Genesee near Cuylerville bridge. On this stream near the highway between Geneseo village and Mt. Morris is a perpendicular fall of nearly ninety feet. Jaycox creek rises in the northern part, flows westerly, and also empties into the Genesee. There are several smaller streams running into river and lake.

The only village in the town is Geneseo, which in 1900 had a population of 2400. It is located high up on the tableland of the eastern side of the Genesee valley, and commands an extensive view of the wide valley and hills beyond—a landscape of great beauty. The village has a thrifty look along both the business and resident streets, and there are abundant indications of much wealth and refinement. It is the county seat, and the principal county building is a court house nearly new. It is the location of one of the largest of the state normal schools, whose spacious buildings are impressive and suggestive. There are five churches, attractive residences, a union school building, a building for the Wadsworth library, and the palatial mansions of the Wadsworths. The station of the Erie railroad is at the

foot of the bluffs, half a mile below the center of the village. The site of the village and adjoining lands was called Big Tree by the early landholders, and the traditional big oak, near which councils were held and the Seneca chiefs signed away nearly all their lands by the historic Morris treaty, was close by the present corporation limits.

Two miles northwest of Geneseo was a little settlement, consisting of ten or fifteen families, at the time the county was formed, called the Seven Nations. They came there from Lewiston and Buffalo when those places were burned by the British in the war of 1812. The locality retains the old name.

In 1788-9 Lemuel B. Jennings crossed the wide stretch of country between Connecticut and the Genesee Valley, and ended his journey on the flats west of the present village of Geneseo, there to herd and look after cattle for Oliver Phelps. He built a small hut on the lower table land, lived there a while and then went a mile and a half down the river and occupied a large farm. He was the first settler.

Captain Elisha Noble came from the same state about the same time and settled near Jennings. He was respected and industrious, and this is nearly all that is now known about him. His brother came later, and fiddled himself into the good graces of the settlers for many miles around. He is known as "the pioneer fiddler." The famous interpreter, Captain Horatio Jones, settled in the town on the border of the river in 1789, and built a log house.

Jennings and the Nobles made no significant marks in the wilderness, but the next two notable pioneers were instrumental in transforming and civilizing it beyond almost all others that settled in the Genesee Valley before the close of the eighteenth century. They were brothers named James and William Wadsworth, and journeyed thither from Durham, Conn., in 1790, arriving June 10. Their uncle, Col. Jeremiah Wadsworth of Hartford, Conn., had visited the valley two years before and invested in a part of the reserved Phelps and Gorham purchase, namely, township six, range nine; part of township eleven, range seven, and one-tenth of the tract known as Big Tree. The two young nephews, William being twenty-four and James twenty-two, were to act as their uncle's agents in disposing of and caring for his lands. After they arrived, and before the year 1790 closed, they bought jointly 2000 acres of the Big Tree tract at the original cost of eight cents an acre, the terms accorded to their uncle Jeremiah as co-



Old Picture of Geneseo Village, Looking North on Main St. Court House in Distance, Wadsworth  
Homestead in Foreground.





proprietor, they engaging to undertake the care and sale of the remaining lands.

Their first log house stood on the first table lands below the present Geneseo village. In 1794 they built a large block house there, and started apple and locust nurseries. Two or three hired men had come with them, and a slave girl named Jenny, and with their help they had brought from the Mohawk flats a small herd of cattle, which was the start of the great business in live stock and improvement of breeds that has been carried on by the Wadsworths ever since. In 1804 a more commodious house was built on the hill. This was of white oak plank, which was sawed on the outlet of Silver lake, now in Wyoming county, where then was the nearest saw mill. The plank were rafted down the river, and have done good service enough to pay for all the difficulties of getting them. The house was moved many years ago, and incorporated in the homestead of the William Wadsworth estate, where it is now a part of the splendid mansion and grounds.

Besides the Wadsworths as settlers in 1890 the following heads of families had settled in town before the close of the year: Phineas Bates, Daniel Ross, Henry Brown, Enoch Noble, Nicholas Rosecranz, David Robb and Nathan Fairbanks. Others who came soon afterward were Benjamin Squier, Joseph W. Lawrence, Daniel Kelley, Benjamin Wynn, William Crossett, Rodman Clark, Horatio Jones, William, David and Samuel Finley. Nearly all of these men quickly constructed log houses.

A notable early building was the town house on the village square, for which the town meeting of 1797 ordered \$200 to be collected and paid. The building committee were William Wadsworth, Horatio Ewing, John Bosley and John M. Miner. In 1798 the town meeting voted that "we are well satisfied" with the town house and the doings of the building committee. In 1805 this town house was moved upon the hill and repaired by voluntary subscriptions for a Presbyterian meeting house.

John Bosley, who came to the Genesee valley in 1792 and located in the northeast corner of the town, on the Conesus outlet, built there the first grist mill and saw mill. The former had four runs of stones.

To go back to the early settlers who have been named, Lemuel B. Jennings purchased a farm of about 400 acres a short distance down the river, married, raised a large family and finally divided his farm

among his children. He was a quiet, industrious man of herculean frame and strength—was so strong, it was said, that he could put up a log house alone.

Captain Horatio Jones was famous as a runner, scout and interpreter. He was born in Pennsylvania in 1763, and in that state was taken prisoner by the Senecas in 1779, and suffered great hardships. They took him to Nunda, and thence to Caneadea, where he was required to run the gauntlet. Twice he tried to escape and failed, and finally at their solicitation adopted their customs, entered into their sports, and learned their language. But they kept him in the background in their raids against the whites, and he was left behind by their warriors when Sullivan's army came to the valley. At the close of the Revolution General Washington appointed him agent and interpreter for the Six Nations, and he was the able interpreter of the speeches and remarks at the council and treaty of Big Tree. He returned to the valley in 1789, and settled on the border of the river in Geneseo, where he died in 1836.

Benjamin Squier, who came to Geneseo in 1793, settled on a farm of 400 acres next to that of Lemuel B. Jennings, and like him, raised a large family.

The pioneer Wadsworths, James and William, whose initial doings have been indicated, did not have an easy journey from Connecticut. James first went to New York to buy furniture and provisions, and William and his men went overland with ox team and cart. The brothers met in Albany, James having had his purchases transported on the river, and proceeded together to Schenectady, when James took to the water again—the crooked Mohawk—with the food and furniture, and William plodded, with his oxen and Mohawk cattle which he procured, over the rough forest roads. They met again in Canandaigua, and soon finished their journey. In the fall, after their log house was built, and a good start had been made in clearing and cultivating, all except Jenny became sufferers from fever and ague. This disheartened the hired men so much that they went back to Connecticut, and James followed them for a winter's stay, while William and the slave girl remained to take care of things. Afterward there was no abatement of energy, and the brothers prospered. Their block house gave them better quarters, the fruit trees transplanted from their nursery began to bear, farming operations were annually ex-

tended, their crops and herds increased, and each year they made new and large purchases of lands. Many of these were leased to incoming settlers. They were far-sighted and broad-minded men, and their enterprise and energy kept pace with their ideas. They improved the breeds of their cattle and sheep and varied their crops to accord with local and other market conditions. For a time they kept up a large dairy. They cultivated hemp, had it made into ropes, and found a market for the ropes in the eastern cities. They raised large crops of tobacco, and it was made into plugs in Geneseo, and sold to most of the dealers west of Seneca lake.

In February, 1796, James Wadsworth went to Europe as the representative of prominent men and agencies who desired to sell lands, and effected large sales, which brought some wealthy Englishmen to America as landholders. But serious financial depressions followed the Revolutionary War, which interfered with his success, and for a time he was considerably embarrassed, as he was again after the war of 1812. But at last he worked clear of his difficulties, and continued to prosper until he died in 1844. In 1804, he had married Naomi Wolcott of East Wolcott, Conn., a refined and lovely woman, and two sons and two daughters were fruits of the marriage. He died in 1844, and his wife in 1831. William remained a bachelor, and became interested in military affairs. He started the first drills and trainings in the Genesee valley and rose to the rank of major general of militia. He offered his services in the battle of Queenstown after General Van Rensselaer was wounded, and "acquitted himself with honour," says Turner. He probably held the office of supervisor longer than anyone else in the country—twenty-one years. He died in 1833.

E. K. Walsworth has written of William and James Wadsworth: "They prospered far beyond their wildest expectations, and in a few years they were owners of thousands of acres of the best land in the state. It was said that at one time they could drive from Geneseo to Rochester, a distance of thirty miles, on their own land. Their estate was at that time the largest and finest in the United States. They introduced the best breeds of stock and raised the finest varieties of fruit and grain, and were probably the largest sheep and wool growers in the country, ranking with Gen. Wade Hampton as the heads of the agricultural pursuits of this country."

After James Wadsworth died, his two sons, James S. and William,

lived on and managed the estate. James S., the older, became the most distinguished of the Wadsworth family, and his noble career in peace and war are familiar to his neighbors and admirers in the Genesee valley, and has become a not insignificant part of the history of the state and nation. He was born October 30, 1807, and was educated in the schools of Genesee and eastern colleges, being awhile in Harvard and subsequently a law student in Yale. He was for some time in the law office of Daniel Webster in Boston. He was admitted to the bar in 1833, but the exacting labor of managing his great estate prevented his engaging in legal practice, three-fourths of his father's estate, or the part belonging to himself and his sisters, devolving wholly upon himself. In 1834 he married Mary Craig Wharton of Philadelphia, and in 1836 erected the mansion now occupied by his son James. He became a progressive agriculturist, looking after the farms of his far-reaching lands with laborious and intelligent circumspection, and availing himself of every practical means available to improve their stock, crops and methods of cultivation, and at the same time benefit his tenants. He was made the first president of the New York State Agricultural Society after its re-organization in 1842. He imported choice breeds of stock. He sent a shipload of corn to the starving people of Ireland in 1847. He was appointed regent of the University in 1844. He was twice a presidential elector in 1856 and 1860. He was the republican candidate for governor against Horatio Seymour in 1862. The legislature appointed him a member of the peace congress which met in Washington in February, 1861, and he opposed the compromises with the South, then advocated. He was one of the first to offer his services to the government when the Rebellion broke out, and furnished two ships with cargoes of military supplies, and sent them to Annapolis for the soldiers who had been called there to defend Washington. He was appointed aide to General McDowell, and took part in the first battle of Bull Run, where he had a horse shot under him. In August, 1861, he was commissioned a brigadier general, and assigned to a command in the army of the Potomac. In 1862 he was appointed military governor of Washington, and was in command there nine months, when, at his request, he was called to active service in the field, and assigned to the first division of the first corps, commanded by General Reynolds, with which he participated in the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellors-

ville and Gettysburg, and in the last took command of that famous fighting corps after General Reynolds was killed. Soon afterward he was sent on an important tour of inspection to the Mississippi. In 1864 he was appointed commissioner for the exchange of prisoners, but was soon afterward assigned to the command of the fourth division of Warren's corps in the battle of the Wilderness, and in that destructive fighting was mortally wounded on May 6th and taken prisoner, dying two days afterward in a rebel hospital. There were few more distinguished soldiers in the Union army than General Wadsworth, and none who performed his duties more intelligently, faithfully and bravely, and from higher motives of patriotism.

Captain Craig W. Wadsworth, who was present in a part of the action in which General Wadsworth was wounded, gives the following account of his father's death:

"My father and his men crossed the Rapidan on the 4th of May. On the evening of the 5th his command was engaged for several hours and lost heavily. On the morning of the 6th he was ordered to report to General Hancock and by him ordered into another position on the right of that corps. My father made several charges with his division and finally carried quite an important position, but was unable to hold it, the enemy coming down in superior numbers.

"This was about 8 o'clock in the morning, fighting having commenced at daylight. About this time General Hancock sent for my father and told him that he had ordered three brigades to report to him, and he wished if possible with the six brigades under his charge to carry a certain position. Three or four onsets were made but without success, the fighting being terrific. My father had two horses killed from under him. General Hancock then sent word not to make any further attempt to dislodge the enemy at present. This was about 11 o'clock a. m. The enemy did not show any further disposition to attack. It was Hill's Corps which my father had been fighting. Everything remained quiet until about 12 o'clock, when Longstreet precipitated his corps on my father's left and hurled back Wood's brigade at that point in some confusion. My father seeing this, immediately threw the second line, composed of his own division, forward, and formed it on the plank road at right angle to the original line, the ditch at the side of the road affording his men some protection. It was in trying to hold this line with his own gallant division,



then reduced to about 1,600 men, that he fell. His third horse was killed that morning about the time he was wounded. The enemy was charging at the time and got possession of the ground before my father could be removed. He was carried back to one of the rebel hospitals. That was on Friday afternoon, and on Sunday morning he died."

During the last two days of the brave general's life, while a prisoner, he received all the kindness and attention that could be bestowed upon him at the hands of the enemy. When he died, a Confederate (to whom he had shown kindness while Military Governor of Washington) obtained his body, purchased a coffin and had him buried with all his clothing just as he fell on the battle-field, in his own burial lot near New Hope Meeting House, twenty miles from Fredericksburg. Thus alone, far from home and kindred, and in the power of that enemy he had sought to subdue, perished one of the bravest of men.

Sergeant John March carried the flag of truce into the enemy's lines and negotiated with Colonel Mosby for the recovery of the body of General Wadsworth. Dr. DeWitt Crum, March's companion and tent mate, gives the following interesting account of the incident:

"On the third following day, the 9th, Captain Benjamin Bennett with about twenty men were detached from the regiment and with an officer from the 57th New York Volunteers and a scout, with an ambulance, were sent by a circuitous route back towards the Rapidan. After a forced march of several hours we found ourselves on the road to the battlefield of the 6th inst., when the whistle of a minie reminded us that we were in the presence of the enemy.

"The little command quickly halted and Sergeant John March volunteered to proceed up the road and across the open field with a flag of truce. The picket (perhaps color blind) did not recognize the flag of peace but fired away at the sergeant as he advanced towards them, until an officer (evidently alarmed by the firing) came up and at once ordered the firing to cease and the Sergeant to halt. Then it was found that we were confronted by the world-renowned "Mosby" and his command. The officer who first met Mr. March was not inclined to receive his mission kindly and even threatened to fire upon the little squad. Fortunately, at that juncture General Mosby himself rode up and the irate Confederate officer retired. Mr. March was received with great kindness and upon making his mission known it was readily granted. We were allowed to remain within the enemy's lines

while the ambulance proceeded up the road on its errand of mercy. Our mission was successful, as on the following day the ambulance returned and, as it passed, both friend and foe bowed their heads and raised their caps in respect, knowing that within the curtained ambulance reposed the lifeless body of one of America's noblest and bravest generals, James S. Wadsworth. In connection with the above, we received a call on Thursday of last week from Captain B. W. Topping, of Elmira, who at the battle of the Wilderness was captain of Company H of the famous Bucktail regiment of Pennsylvania. He says they had charged several times and been driven back by the raking fire from two Confederate batteries, between which the enemy would retreat. While resting from one of these repulses, an officer rode up to the rear and asked what regiment it was. Upon being informed, he spurred his horse through the ranks to the front and shouted, "Bucktails of Pennsylvania follow me." Captain Topping says he had ridden but a few rods in advance when he was shot from his horse and was left in possession of the enemy. The officer was General James S. Wadsworth."

General Wadsworth had three sons and three daughters—Charles, Craig and James, Harriet, Nancy and Elizabeth. All of the sons did service in the war of the Rebellion, and James, the youngest, has since made a distinguished record in public life, first as assemblyman, then as state comptroller, and lastly as representative in Congress, to which he has been elected for several successive terms.

Major William H. Spencer, who came to the Genesee country in 1803, was induced by James Wadsworth to open a store in Geneseo in 1805. He was the first merchant there of any prominence, carried a large stock of goods, and was patronized by the pioneers of a large territory, doing a barter trade mostly. In the earliest years the products he received for goods, such as furs, hemp, tobacco, pork, grain and maple sugar, were marketed in Baltimore, being taken in wagons to Arkport on the Canisteo and thence by water. He did not discontinue trade till 1837; then he purchased a fine farm in York on the flats, and lived on it till his death in 1851. He was the first postmaster of Geneseo. Another early merchant, commencing trade in Geneseo in 1817, was Charles Colt. He was state senator in 1848-51.

Soon after the war of 1812 Philo C. Fuller, a young New England lawyer, established himself in Geneseo by invitation of James Wads-

worth, and became his confidential clerk. He was the first legal practitioner in the town, and being a young man of fine traits, well equipped in law and miscellaneous studies, with the additional advantage of a varied experience as school teacher, clerk and soldier, he made his way successfully in the new country. He continued in the employ of the Wadsworths until the fall of 1828, when he was elected to the assembly, and afterward was almost continuously in public life. He was re-elected assemblyman, was state senator in 1831-32, and then representative in Congress for two terms. In 1836 he moved to Adrian, Mich., and in that state became speaker of the state legislature, and was the defeated whig candidate for governor. He returned to New York to reside on his farm in Conesus, and in 1850 was appointed state comptroller by Governor Washington Hunt. He died in 1855 on his Conesus farm. He was a deserving, able and trusted leader of men, and faithful to all his trusts.

The pioneer physician of the town was Dr. John P. Gill, who went to Dansville in 1797, from Dansville to Williamsburgh, and moved from Williamsburgh to Geneseo in 1798. Dr. Augustus Wolcott succeeded him, coming from Connecticut. James Wadsworth was the first resident lawyer, but almost his only professional practice was looking after the legal questions involved in the management of his own estate, aided by his confidential clerk, the first practitioner, Philo C. Fuller.

Probably the most eminent of the other Geneseo lawyers was John Young, who became governor of the state and later United States treasurer. Few men have ever occupied a more prominent position in county and state politics than Governor Young, and none more than he earned a high and honorable position through personal efforts, unaided by favoring circumstances. John Young was a native of Vermont, where he was born in 1802, but while he was yet in his boyhood his father, Thomas Young, removed to the town of Conesus, in this county, where he was for some years the keeper of a public-house, and afterward a tiller of the soil. Mr. Young was possessed of more than ordinary good sense and judgment and was enterprising and persevering to a remarkable degree. Mrs. Young was an amiable woman, of great intelligence, and of many virtues, and both she and her husband were much respected and esteemed in the community in which they lived. The circumstances of the family, however, were humble, and although

John was their only son, and they were not inclined to deny him any advantages, they were not able to give him the liberal education he desired. The boy was given the best education the common schools of his town afforded, and self-reliant and hopeful, he was sent forth into the world with his father's blessing, "to carve out a destiny for himself." The profession which he early chose for himself was that of the law, but his humble circumstances seemed to interpose almost insurmountable obstacles. "Having once determined on his course, however, no obstacles were allowed to interfere with, or to prevent, the accomplishment of his desires. Before him was the goal on which his thoughts were fixed: all his energies were directed toward the attainment of his wishes; and the difficulties that occasionally sprung up in his path, only sharpened the zest and increased the eagerness with which he prosecuted his preliminary studies."<sup>1</sup>

In 1833 Mr. Young commenced the study of law in the office of Augustus A. Bennett, of East Avon. No better opportunity could have been desired than this. Mr. Bennett was one of the ablest members of the bar in the county, and study under him could not fail to be of immense advantage to the young student. While pursuing this course Mr. Young, unwilling to burden his father, supported himself by teaching school and occasional practice in justice's courts. He finished his studies with Ambrose Bennett, of Geneseo, a prominent lawyer and politician, and was admitted in 1829 to practice in the Supreme Court, having previously been recognized as an attorney of the Livingston Common Pleas. Having thus successfully attained the object for which he had so long labored, Mr. Young opened an office at Geneseo, and entered upon a professional career that was highly flattering. "Possessing remarkable shrewdness and perseverance, a thorough knowledge of human nature, good common sense,—native talents above mediocrity, developed and invigorated by the experience to which the character of a self-made man must always be subjected—together with integrity, fidelity and industry, he was well fitted to encounter the difficulties and embarrassments incident to a professional career, and to achieve the triumphs which await desert like that which he exhibited." Mr. Young took a place in the front rank of the legal profession, and retained it through life. A few years

<sup>1</sup> Jenkins' Lives of the Governors.

before his election to the office of Governor he formed a partnership with General James Wood, which continued until Mr. Young's death.

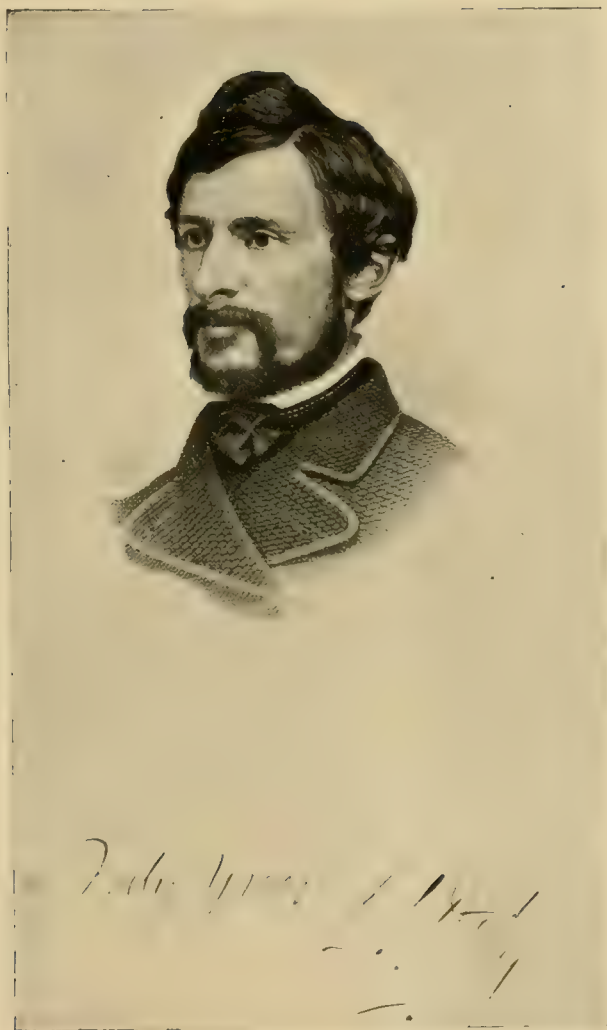
Mr. Young took an active interest in politics early in life and his early associations and education inclining that way, he affiliated with the Democratic party. He was afterwards identified with the Anti-Masonic party, until it merged into the Whig party, when he became an ardent and earnest supporter of the principles of that organization. He held several minor town offices, and in 1831, was sent to the assembly by the Anti-Masons. Here he at once took a high position, and acquitted himself creditably on all occasions. In 1836 he was chosen Representative in Congress, vice Philo C. Fuller, resigned, and served in the session of 1836-37. In 1840 he was again chosen to this office by a very large majority, which result was attributed "in a good degree, to his own personal exertions in supporting and defending the principles and the candidates of his party in Livingston county." In the House he was distinguished for his labors on committees, his sagacious advice in relation to party policy, and his ardent support of Whig principles and measures.

In 1844 Mr. Young was again called from retirement by his political friends and sent to the assembly. His brilliant record there has been mentioned in previous pages, and the consequent triumph of the Whigs in making him Governor, noted. His administration of the duties of this office was marked by public welfare, and executive ability of a rare type. His cutting rebuke, "I am Governor," to one who sought to influence his action, shows the high motive which governed his official conduct.

In July, 1849, Ex-Governor Young entered upon the duties of Assistant United States Treasurer at New York, to which position he had been appointed by the new Whig administration, and continued there until his death, April 23d, 1852. His health for some years had been delicate, and the progress of his disease—consumption—was such that for some months his friends were prepared for the final issue of the struggle against the insidious marches of this dreaded foe of human life. Nevertheless he was himself hopeful, and did not seem to realize how near death was. Yet when the last hour came, he sank peacefully and trustfully into the sleep that knows no waking.

Mr. Young was married in 1833 to Ellen Harris, daughter of Camp-





John Lyman 1841  
- 1841



bell Harris of York. His wife and five children survived him, all of whom are still living except Campbell H. Young.

It is risking little in saying that Mr. Young died when only entering upon the brightest portion of his life, and that, had he lived, other and greater honors would have been showered upon him by an admiring and trusting people.

Lockwood L. Doty, who wrote the first history of Livingston county over thirty years ago, was born in Groveland in 1827. He read law in the office of John Young in Geneseo, but entering into public life did not become an active practitioner. Governor Young gave him an appointment in the canal appraiser's office in 1847, and he soon became deputy state treasurer under Alvah Hunt, and held the position under three successive state treasurers.

During Governor Morgan's first term he was chief clerk in the executive department and in 1861 private secretary of the governor. He was appointed consul to Nassau N. P., in 1862, but declined the position. Later he was deputy collector of customs in New York City, private secretary to Governor Morgan while United States senator, and assessor of internal revenue for the sixth district of New York City. In the late sixties he was appointed secretary and treasurer of the La Crosse and Milwaukee Railroad Company. His health failing, he retired from public life to his Geneseo home and engaged in newspaper and historical work. In 1871 he was appointed pension agent for New York City, and died while holding that office.

Perhaps the most notable newspaper man of Geneseo was Samuel P. Allen. He was born in Smyrna, N. Y., in 1814, came to Geneseo in 1830, and became an apprentice in the office of the Livingston Register. After various labors in the printing office, on the farm and in school, he started the Livingston Republican in 1837. He sold this in 1846, purchased an interest in the Rochester Democrat, and for a few years was its able chief editor. After he left the Democrat he was half owner of the Chenango Telegraph for four years and then returned to Geneseo bought back his old paper, the Livingston Republican, and kept it until he died.

The district of Geneseo, set off by the Court of General Sessions of Ontario county in 1789, embraced all west of the east line of Pittsford, Mendon and Richmond, a line nearly corresponding with the prolongation of the east line of the present town of Springwater.

The first town meeting of this district was held at Canawaugus April 5, 1791, when the following officers were chosen: Supervisor, John Ganson; clerk, David Bullen; assessors, Nathan Perry, Gad Wadsworth, Amos Hall, Israel Stone, William Wadsworth; collector, Edward Carney; commissioners of highways, Isaiah Thompson, Benjamin Gardner, John Lusk; constables, Jasper Marvin, Norris Humphrey; fence viewers, William Rice, John Oelman, Elijah Morton, Philemon Hall, Phineas Bates; pound keepers, Darling Havens, Nicholas Miller, Henry Brown; pathmasters, Gilbert R. Berry, Clark Peck, Gideon Pitts, Lemuel B. Jennings, Joseph Morgan, Chansey Hyde, Aaron Beach, Abner Mighells.

The supervisors from 1791 to 1800 in the order of service were John Ganson, Thomas Lee, Amos Hall, Solomon Hovey and William Wadsworth. The town clerks in like order were David Bullen, Theodore Shepard, John Davis, Nathaniel Naramor and John M. Miner.

Some of the proceedings of the early town meetings are suggestive. In 1791 it was voted that swine might run at large if sufficiently yoked. In 1792 it was voted to allow a bounty of four dollars for every wolf killed in the district, and at an adjourned meeting in April the bounty was raised to five dollars. In 1793 four tavern licenses and thirteen retailer's licenses at two pounds each were granted by the commissioners of excise. In those early years the town taxed dogs "over one in each family," and the highway overseers were instructed to destroy Canada thistles, burdocks and other noxious weeds.

Lockwood L. Doty's history says: "In 1813 there were not more than thirty houses in the village. Main street, North and South streets were located about where they are now. Two considerable gullies crossed Main street; the one nearly opposite Concert hall, the other just south of the machine shop. The road leading down the hill near the court house, instead of running at right angles with Main street, bore to the northwest in the direction of Shackleton's ferry, which crossed the river where the bridge now stands. The bridges on Main street across the gullies were merely of a temporary character, and neither convenient nor safe. When Colonel, afterward General, Winfield Scott marched his regiment through the village in 1813, they came down South street and through Main street to a lane running east, up which they marched to the lot now occupied by Mrs. C. H.

Bryan's residence, where they encamped. There was then no Center or Second street."

The earliest settlers were mostly from Connecticut, the former home of the pioneer Wadsworths. Later many came from Pennsylvania, following the road opened by Captain Williamson. These were mostly Presbyterian families, descendants of the Scotch-Irish, with Calvinism ingrained by heredity and education. Hence it was natural that the first religious society in the town should be Presbyterian. A Presbyterian church was organized as early as 1795, by Rev. Samuel Thatcher, and its first elders were Daniel Kelly, James Haynes and John Ewart. For a number of years the meetings were held in private houses, and when the first town house was built they were held in that. In 1810 a Congregational society was organized. It continued until 1834 when it was changed to Presbyterian. The "Geneseo Gospel Society," identified with the organization of 1795 was incorporated in 1815, with the following trustees: Joseph W. Lawrence, Samuel Finley, Isaac Smith, William H. Spencer, Samuel Loomis and Timothy P. Kneeland. The records of these three societies are a little mixed, but Doty's history of the last says: "One of their [the trustees] first acts was the raising of forty dollars to repair the town house. In 1816 Mr. Wadsworth deeded to the Geneseo Gospel Society the one hundred acres of land they now own, two miles southeast of the village. This was in accordance with a promise made by several of the large land owners of cessions of land to the first regularly incorporated religious societies which should be organized in the several towns. The first pastor was the Rev. Abraham Foreman, who was installed July 12, 1817, and a meeting house was partly constructed the same year."

In 1858 there was a division among the Geneseo Presbyterians on the old and new school question, and the Central Presbyterian church was formed by the old school members. After a separation of twenty-one years the two factions reunited in 1880.

Geneseo Academy was incorporated in 1827, and about 1830 its buildings were erected. Norman Seymour of Mt. Morris wrote: "Among the educational institutions that existed in Western New York between the years of 1828 and 1870 none took higher rank than the one situated at Temple Hill, Geneseo." The grounds, donated by James Wadsworth in 1826, were delightfully situated on an elevation



overlooking the valley and well shaded with fine forest trees. The institution was first called Livingston County High School, then Temple Hill Academy, and in 1858 became Geneseo Academy, and was placed under the care of the Synod of Buffalo, but not made sectarian. Its only religious requirements were that the Bible should be read at morning and evening worship, and that the students should attend some church on Sundays. Its first principal was one of the most eminent Greek scholars and authors of America, C. E. Felton, long professor of Greek in and president of Harvard Univer-



sity. Another principal was Hon. Samuel Treat, who became an eminent jurist and United States judge. Another was Robinson, whose mathematical text books were celebrated and widely adopted. Another was Rev. D. D. McColl, a pulpit orator of note. Another was the Rev. James H. Nichols, with his wife as preceptress, distinguished educators. These and other principals and assistants constituted a succession of educators who have hardly been equaled in any similar institution in the state. And many of its numerous pupils became

distinguished in different walks of life. The pupils came from more than a dozen states, from Canada and the Sandwich Islands, from Japan and from almost every county in New York; as many as four hundred pupils were registered in Temple Academy in a single term. Between the years 1851-57 inclusive there were 2000 pupils in attendance, averaging eighteen years of age. Its prosperity continued until the State Normal school was established in Geneseo, in 1871, when so many pupils were drawn thither, that they dwindled in the old academy, and in 1872 it was abandoned.

It was a stroke of vigorous local enterprise which brought the State Normal and Training School to Geneseo. The men most prominent in taking the initiative were William A. Brodie, Col. Craig W. Wadsworth and Col. John Rorbach, and among the more active co-operators, named by Col. Rorbach in his historical address on the 25th anniversary of the institution, were Judge Hubbard, A. J. Abbott, Gen. Wood, Col. Strang, Dr. Bissell, Dr. W. E. Lauderdale, L. L. Doty, Charles F. and James W. Wadsworth, James S. Orton, Rev. J. P. Folsom, J. B. Adams, Nelson Janes, Charles F. Doty, T. F. Olmsted and John O. Vanderbilt. In April, 1866, the legislature authorized the establishment of five more normal schools. Leading men of Geneseo had begun to see that changing conditions in relation to the schools of the state were likely to end the prosperity of their famous academy on Temple Hill, and concluded that the desirable substitute was one of those state normal schools. The subject was agitated, and at a special village meeting on August 13, 1866, the trustees were authorized to offer the Normal School Commissioners \$45,000 and a suitable site for the location of a normal school in Geneseo. The offer was afterward increased to \$50,000; and at town meeting held September 24, 1867, a resolution was adopted bonding the town for \$45,000. The committee chosen to present the offer to the Normal Commissioners were Col. Craig W. Wadsworth, Hon. Lockwood L. Doty, Hon. Wm. H. Kelsey, Hon. John Jacob A. Mead and Gen. James Wood. Their strenuous efforts, however, were defeated by representatives of Brockport, which, through Gen. Martindale, then Attorney General, had the stronger "pull." Defeated but not disheartened, and stimulated by encouraging words from Colonel Doty, then in Albany, the citizens made another effort, and succeeded in inducing the legislature to pass a special act which

gave them the school. By this act of March 29, 1867, the electors of the town of Geneseo were authorized to vote upon the question of contributing a sum not exceeding \$100,000 to aid in the erection and furnishing of the proposed school. The financial action necessary to secure the school was in due time taken by the village and the supervisors of the town, and John Rorbach, Lockwood L. Doty and Craig W. Wadsworth were appointed a committee to procure the ground and erect the building. Colonel Doty's removal from Geneseo compelled him to resign and James S. Orton was selected to fill the vacancy. The town of Geneseo contributed the sum of \$45,000 and the village of Geneseo \$15,000 in aid of the enterprise, and the Wadsworth family contributed \$10,000 more. The name first applied to the institution was the Wadsworth Normal and Training School, which was afterward changed to the Geneseo Normal and Training School. It was opened Sept. 13, 1871, with William J. Milne as principal; he was its able head until October, 1889, when, having been chosen principal of the Albany Normal College, he was succeeded by his brother, John M. Milne, who was promoted to the position from the professorship of Greek and Latin. He proved a worthy successor of his brother, and his death in February, 1905, was a loss to the school and the cause of education which is widely felt. Since the inception of the school, nearly thirty-five years ago, it has been aided by several appropriations from the legislature, and its buildings and grounds have been much extended and improved. It is classed as one of the largest and most successful normal schools of the state.

It was the beneficence of the first James Wadsworth that provided Geneseo with its large and excellent library, which now contains about 15,000 volumes. A brick building was erected in 1843, and lands were deeded in trust for the maintenance of the library, some of which are village lots, and two are farms containing respectively 153 and 115 acres. On account of lapses and reversions the Wadsworth heirs re-deeded the property to new trustees in 1869. They had previously, in 1867, erected a new and larger brick building for the library, at a cost of \$12,000. The library is free to all the inhabitants of the county. It may be stated in this connection that it was through the strenuous efforts and great influence of James Wadsworth with the legislature in 1838 that district school libraries were established throughout the state.

The great elm of Avon was almost matched by the great white oak of Geneseo, which stood on the bank of the river a little south of the old Wadsworth boarding house. Its trunk was about ten feet in diameter, and it had a wide-spreading magnificent top. Its age was estimated to be 700 years. Many years ago it was undermined by water, and fell into the river. The gigantic trunk was sawed into sections, some of which are still to be seen at the General Wadsworth home-  
stead, and one was taken by Mr. Letchworth to Glen Iris.

The village of Geneseo was incorporated April 21, 1832, and the first village meeting was held June 4 in that year, when the following officers were elected: Trustees, Allen Ayrault, William H. Spencer, Calvin H. Bryan, Charles Colt, Owen P. Olmsted; assessors, Samuel F. Butler, Gurdon Nowlen, Chauncey Metcalf; clerk, Truman Hastings; treasurer, William H. Stanley; collector, Joseph W. Lawrence; fire wardens, Horace Alpin, Joseph W. Lawrence, Jr., Russell Austin, Elias P. Metcalf, John F. Wyman. At a meeting of the trustees, Owen P. Olmsted was chosen president; Philo C. Fuller, Calvin H. Bryan and Truman Hastings, a board of health; Dr. Eli Hill, health officer; Truman Hastings, attorney.

A census of Geneseo was taken in 1790 by General Amos Hall, of Bloomfield, which gives it eight families with forty-three persons; while in 1805 twelve dwellings were reported. In 1810 the population of the town was 894, in 148 families, but the village had not developed sufficient importance to be mentioned in Spofford's Gazetteer of 1813. Yet it was the market town for this section of the country. Allen Ayrault writes in 1817 that "roads and bridges are not much between Geneseo and Moscow. The ice in winter and a rope in summer are the only ways to cross the Genesee river." In 1820 the population of the town is given as 1598. There were then "351 farmers, eleven traders, seventy mechanics, three foreigners and eight free blacks." Ten years before there were six school houses, now there were twelve. There were 6,286 acres of improved land, 1,508 cattle, 367 horses, 3,083 sheep.

In 1830 the village of Geneseo contained a population of 500. The buildings numbered ninety-six, public and private. Upwards of 300,000 bushels of wheat and other grain, 500 barrels of pork and 100,000 pounds of wool were purchased here annually. The only means of



transport were wagons, or by flat-bottomed boats down the Genesee river to Rochester.

There were six combined dry goods and grocery stores, one drug store, one large grocery store, two saloons, two harness shops, two hat shops, two stove shops, one jewelry store, two book stores, two printing offices, one hardware store, two millinery shops, two cabinet shops, three tailor shops, one wagon shop, one chair factory, one bank, four blacksmith shops, four hotels, one livery stable and one meat market.

There were three churches, the Presbyterian built in 1817, the Methodist built in 1826, and the Episcopal built in 1828. The clergymen were Rev. Norris Bull, Mr. Byard and Mr. House.

The professional and business men were as follows:

Lawyers—H. D. Mason, John Young, Calvin H. Bryan, Truman Hastings, Ogden Willey and Ambrose Bennett.

Physicians—Eli Hill, Cyrus Wells and Elias P. Metcalf.

Merchants—Andrew Stewart, C. R. Vance, Chauncey Metcalf, E. M. Buell, Owen P. Olmsted, R. VanRensselaer and Henry P. North.

Druggists—Dr. Eli Hill.

Grocer—John F. Wyman.

Harness makers—Jacob B. Hall and C. Heath.

Hatters—Elijah H. Perkins and Oliver Spalding.

Shoemakers—Horace Alpin and Walter Smith.

Tailors—Henry Thompson, Andrew Stillwell and Samuel Thompson.

Wagon maker—Cecil Clark.

Blacksmiths—Chauncey Parsons, Joseph W. Lawrence, Jr., Joseph P. Sharp and Benjamin Tucker.

Cabinet makers—Samuel Gardner and J. F. Butler.

Chairmaker and painter—Moses Hunt.

Carpenters—Cyrus L. Warner and Frederick W. Butler.

Stone Masons—Medad Curtiss, Grandison Curtiss and Calvin Church.

Plough Makers—Colt and Nowlen and Len Goddard.

Livery—Harry Metcalf.

Hotel Keeper—Comfort and Hamilton kept the American; John Fitz, the Genesee Hotel, Jesse P. Button, the Eagle, and Chauncey Watson, the Farmer's Inn.

The Livingston County Bank was incorporated in 1829 and its officers were Allen Ayrault, President; Watts Sherman, Cashier;



Ephraim Cone, Teller. The office was in the upper story of the building now occupied by F. W. Hollowell as a saloon on the east side of Main street. In the year 1831 it was removed to the building erected for the purpose and now used as the post office.

In 1835 there were in the village eighty-three families comprising 736 people. There were then but three streets running north and south, viz: Main, Second and Temple Hill; and South, Center and North running east and west.

In the Genesee valley in 1804 grain was often put into the ground without plowing, being dragged in by a harrow. Yet this cultivation often yielded twenty bushels of wheat to the acre. Many of the inhabitants made from 500 to 1,000 pounds of maple sugar here in a season.

Deer weighing 500 pounds were shot here; and hunting parties to destroy squirrels were formed, which killed as many as 2,000 in one day.

The earliest merchants of the village were Minor & Hall. Mr. Hall died in 1805 at Oneida Castle, while on his way to New York to purchase goods. The pioneer physician was Dr. John P. Sill, who came here in 1798. He died here in 1808. Dr. Chauncey M. Dake, the first homeopathist, located here in 1848.

The first postoffice was established in Geneseo in 1806. Major William H. Spencer was the first postmaster. Postal facilities were then very few. As far back as 1792 private enterprise had accommodated the people in some measure. But when mail was received once in two weeks it was considered ample. It was not until 1825 that Geneseo enjoyed a daily mail.

The first practicing lawyer of Geneseo was James Wadsworth. He was admitted as attorney and counsellor in 1791, by Oliver Phelps, the First Judge of Ontario county, "to enable persons to sue out writs and bring actions, which, at the present, for want of attorneys, it is impossible to do." The first regular practitioner is said to have been Philo C. Fuller.

An event of the village worthy of record was the purchase by W. W. Wadsworth on March 27th, 1845, of the famous stallion "Henry Clay." He was bought of G. M. Patchen for \$1,050, and as his weight was 1,050 pounds he cost one dollar per pound. He was paid for in gold. He was sold on January, 13th, 1852, to N. Thompson for \$550. In 1854 the foundation of a herd of short horn cattle was

laid by the Wadsworths, which became one of the celebrated herds of the State.

Geneseo village has been preserved from many or large fires; partly owing to its efficient fire department. Probably the most disastrous fire was that of January 6, 1864, when the losses amounted to \$13,000 in the business part of the village, on Main street, and a score of tradesmen and professional men were sufferers.

The following is a newspaper account of that fire:

Geneseo, ever noted for exemption from the ravages of the devouring element, since Big Tree held his Indian councils, and the pale face entered his dominions, was visited by a destructive conflagration on Wednesday evening, 6th, consuming the entire blocks and range of wooden buildings, and the Ayrault store, on Main, opposite Centre street, comprising the Ayrault store, Arcade offices, Daguerrean block, Hunt's block, and the Howard building. The Stillwell building was also torn down. Mr. N. W. Rose removed his goods, but his fine brick store was saved, scorched but without much injury.

The fire originated about 9:30 p. m., in Mrs. Moody's millinery establishment, caused by burning shavings and heating a stove pipe. The weather was cold, with a light northwest wind, but the time in the evening was favorable for the removal and saving of property. The water works were out of order in the vicinity, but the two engines and their men, were in good condition and worked efficiently. Mr. Wagstaff, the architect upon H. L. Johnson, Esq.'s new house, rendered great assistance.

The buildings burnt measure about 250 feet front. The streets Thursday morning were incumbered with goods.

The following are the sufferers:—

Isaac Newton, dry goods, etc., stock removed, with loss estimated about \$500—insured.

Wm. Walker, Banking Office, his safe in the ruins—slight loss.

Mrs. Bristol, milliner, total loss \$400.

J. R. Park, grocery, loss about \$800.

Wm. Champ, daguerrean, loss \$300.

Miss Hardy, milliner, stock mostly saved, loss about \$200.

Shelly, restaurant, \$100.

Hendee & Adams, attorneys, \$50.

G. J. Davis, attorney, \$100.

W. H. Kelsey, attorney, \$50.

Miss Vickers, dress maker.

Josiah Thatcher, dwelling house, \$200.

J. O. Vanderbilt, harness store, \$60.

Howard & Burt, grocers, stock removed, \$500—insured.

W. V. Ranger, daguerrean, considerable.

A. Stillwell, building unoccupied, slight.

N. W. Rose, at whose brick building the fire was got under control, removed his goods with slight loss.

The buildings destroyed were owned as follows:

Ayrault estate, \$2,500—not insured.

J. D. Crank, daguerrean block, \$1,500.

J. Thatcher, Hunt block, \$3,000—insured.

A. Howard, \$1,000.

A. Stillwell \$200.

The lots are the most valuable and eligible in the village.

It is estimated that the loss of personal property will approximate about \$3,500. On buildings, \$8,200.

Parties known to be insured we have reported.

The citizens and firemen worked nobly, doing all in their power to subdue the devouring element. The ladies, especially, all honor to them, were heroic and worked gallantly at the brakes and in the saving of property. About two o'clock, after over four hours of incessant and exciting labor, the citizens retired, leaving nought but bare walls and smoking embers to mark the spot which but yesterday was occupied by some of the most successful business men of Geneseo.

Geneseo was supplied with water between 1845 and 1887 from springs in the east part of the village at an altitude of 104 feet above Main street. In 1887 a new system was constructed at a cost of about \$95,000 all told, the original outlay being \$70,000. The water was brought from Conesus lake, and a reservoir for it, which holds 1,500,000 gallons was built two miles from the village. Into this the water is pumped from the lake through an eight-inch main. The reservoir is about 200 feet above the village and gives a pressure of ninety pounds to the square inch on Main street. A very thorough system of public sewerage has been constructed for the village at a cost of about \$20,000.

It is known that Geneseo, apart from the more distinguished sol-

diers which she furnished, did her share in the war of 1812 and the war of the Rebellion, but the records have not been carefully preserved.

The list of the supervisors of the town of Geneseo is as follows:

John Ganson.....	1791	Chauncey R. Bond.....	1845-46-53-54-55
Thomas Lee.....	1792	Daniel H. Bissell.....	1847-48-52
Amos Hall.....	1793-94-95	Charles R. Vance.....	1849-50-51
Solomon Hovey.....	1796	James T. Hall.....	1850
Wm. Wadsworth.....		Walter E. Lauderdale.....	
1797-98-99-1800-1-2-3-4-6-7-8-9-10		.....	1857-58-59-60-61-62-63-64
11-13-14-15-16-17-18-19		Amos A. Hendee.....	1865-66
James Shearer.....	1805	C. W. Wadsworth.....	1867-68
Joseph W. Lawrence.....	1812	Nelson James.....	1869
Wm. Finley.....	1820-22-23-24-25-26	Andrew J. Willard.....	1870-79-80
Wm. H. Spencer.....	1821-27	Charles F. Doty.....	1871-72
Eben N. Buell.....	1828-29-30	James W. Wadsworth.....	1873-74-75
John Young.....	1831	John R. Strang.....	1876-77-83-86
Russell Austin.....	1832-33	Russell A. Kneeland.....	1878
Chauncey Metcalf.....	1834-35	Wm. A. Wadsworth.....	1881-82-83
Charles Colt.....	1836-37	Kidder M. Scott.....	1884
Gurdon Nowlen.....	1838	Richard A. Riley.....	1887-88
Frederick W. Butler.....	1839-40	Otto Kelsey.....	1889-90-91-92-93
Allen Ayrault.....	1841-42	Richard M. Jones.....	1894-95-96-97-98
Ambrose Worthington.....	1843-44	Lockwood R. Doty.....	1899-00-1- -3-4

Assessment valuations and tax rates have been as follows:

	Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$100		Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$100		Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$100
1860	1,802,713	6.27	1875	2,784,586	10.15	1890	3,525,271	6.43
1861	1,896,540	6.47	1876	2,624,478	8.08	1891	3,586,200	4.39
1862	1,813,439	9.40	1877	2,602,280	11.74	1892	3,409,110	5.03
1863	1,592,410	12.12	1878	2,590,512	5.19	1893	3,499,219	
1864	1,973,518	18.20	1879	2,499,194	6.62	1894	3,321,978	4.89
1865	1,676,338	35.30	1880	2,487,837	5.70	1895	3,432,879	5.53
1866	1,701,213	28.00	1881	2,635,602	4.40	1896	3,380,311	6.06
1867	1,764,438	22.18	1882	2,793,867		1897	3,481,313	5.08
1868	1,696,052	19.07	1883	3,035,594	5.06	1898	3,453,438	5.33
1869	1,733,320	12.73	1884	3,129,360	4.05	1899	3,434,880	5.71
1870	1,750,954	16.60	1885	3,051,424	4.53	1900	3,521,219	5.50
1871	1,559,572	15.27	1886	3,154,158	5.43	1901	3,492,709	4.61
1872	1,500,156	19.31	1887	3,160,973	5.04	1902	3,499,017	2.99
1873	1,521,692	16.66	1888	3,537,983	4.81	1903	3,512,105	3.24
1874	2,770,203	10.57	1889	3,408,160	6.11			

The original Temple Hill cemetery embraced three acres and four perches, and was deeded by James and William Wadsworth on the 9th of October, 1807, to the people of the town without charge, the consideration named being "good will" to the people of Geneseo. Cephas Beach, David Kneeland, Daniel Kelly, Joseph W. Lawrence, Simeon Sage, Lemuel B. Jennings, Abraham B. Diefenbacher and Ariel S.

Lindsley were named as trustees, and they were to enclose it as "a burying ground for the inhabitants of Geneseo and for such other persons whose friends may request their interments in said burying ground, and also, if the said trustees think proper, as a pasture for sheep, but for no other animals." The trustees were "to cause a survey into small allotments, reserving a space one rod wide to extend through the middle of and parallel with the west line, and a space twelve feet wide on each side to be used for passage." They were to "deliver to each family a certificate or release of one of the allotments for its exclusive use," and an allotment made for strangers, and a record of all to be kept.

There is every appearance that persons were buried upon this plot before it was formally deeded to the trustees above named; and it is also believed that interments were made in the vicinity and upon ground now devoted to other purposes. If so, there are no monuments or even mounds by which the locality of graves can be determined.

The first addition to the original lot was made in 1858, when the late Gen. James S. Wadsworth purchased two acres of the Foreman estate, for which he paid four hundred dollars. He also incurred an expense of \$437.60 for surveying, fencing and grading and from this purchase sold lots, the sums realized being credited to the fund. On the organization of the association a deed was given to the trustees by General Wadsworth, they assuming the balance unpaid for the sale of lots.

The next addition was made by the purchase of three and one half acres from Mr. W. A. Foreman. Another addition of three acres has since been made, and thirty feet added to the west side. The south fence has also been moved toward the road, in order to make room for a passage on that side without intruding upon the graves. The whole, therefore, must make a lot of a little over twelve acres. A gateway and lodge were constructed at the west entrance of the cemetery and other improvements made in 1873 at an expense of \$6,000.

In 1866 William McBride was appointed superintendent and under his management new walks were made in the old part, where it was practicable. The new association was organized December 1, 1865, and deeds for all the grounds given from the old to the new trustees.

On the Wadsworth lot is the grave of Mrs. Esther Wadsworth, who died October 6, 1799, aged sixty-seven years; she was the mother of



the pioneers, James and William Wadsworth, and the monument at her grave bears record of the death of the father at Durham, Conn., in 1787, at the age of fifty-five. Others buried here are: Major General William Wadsworth, who died March 8, 1833, aged seventy-two years; James Wadsworth, who died June 7, 1844 aged seventy-six years; Mrs. Naomi Wadsworth, wife of the last named, who died March 1, 1831, aged fifty-four years; William W. Wadsworth, who died July 21, 1852, aged forty-two years; Livingston, son of the latter who died in 1865, and Mrs. William W. Wadsworth, who died in 1885; Brigadier General James S. Wadsworth, who was mortally wounded in the battle of the Wilderness, May 6, 1864, and died two days later in the enemy's hands aged fifty-six years; Mrs. General James S. Wadsworth, who died in June, 1874; Major Montgomery Ritchie, son-in-law of General James S. Wadsworth, who died November 7, 1864, from disease contracted in the military service of the United States; Brevet Brigadier General Craig W. Wadsworth, U. S. Vols. who died January 1, 1872, aged thirty-one years; Mrs. Craig W. Wadsworth, who died January 27, 1886; and Charles F. Wadsworth, Brevet Major U. S. Vols., who died November 13, 1899.

Just south of the Wadsworth enclosure is the grave of Hon. Calvin H. Bryan, who died May 27, 1863, and was long identified with the courts and bar of this county; and east of the same grounds is the lot of Dr. Bissell, where himself, his wife and several children are buried. A little further south and east is the beautiful monument of Governor John Young, who died April 23, 1852, aged forty-eight. His wife is buried by his side. His father and mother, who resided and died in Conesus, are buried in the same lot, the former having died in 1855, and the latter in 1865. Not far from this is the grave of Hon. Philo C. Fuller, who died in 1855, aged sixty-eight. Upon the same lot is the grave of Mrs. Fuller and of her father Asa Nowlen, who died in 1813, and of her brother, Major Gurdon Nowlen.

The following is an extract from the journal of Bishop Frederick Cammerhoff of 1750, relating to a visit to Geneseo, called by him Zonesschio, an Indian village then located south of the present village of Geneseo:

Bishop Frederick Cammerhoff and David Zeisberger visited Onondaga in 1750, and went to the Genesee valley while waiting for their answer from the grand council. Leaving Honeoye July 1, they

said: "We crossed a creek named Nochuta (meaning *hemlock*), flowing from a lake of the same name, surrounded by high mountains. After progressing a little farther we crossed another creek and rested. \* \* \* Having been refreshed by our rest we made considerable progress on our way, and reached another lake, named Ohegechrage (Conesus lake), going some distance along its shores. We were obliged to ford it at its outlet, where it is very deep."

The next morning they were at Zonesschio, or Geneseo. This name was used farther south than now. "The village consists of 40 or more large huts and lies in a beautiful and pleasant region. A fine large plain, several miles in length and breadth, stretches out behind the village. The river Zonesschio, from which the town derives its name, flows through it."

The Indians were mostly drunk and disorderly, but they found two chiefs whom they had met before, and who greeted them warmly. One was Garontianechqui, meaning *the horse*, and the other was Hagaskae. Business was out of the question and their lives were in peril. The chief's wife placed them in her garret, and gave them a guard. It was hot, and Cammerhoff was sick. Zeisberger went to get him water from some distance. Twice he was interrupted, but tried it again in the evening, when he was attacked by drunken women. "Some of them were nude, and others nearly so. In order to drive them away he was obliged to use his fists, and deal out blows to the right and left. He climbed up a ladder, but when he had scarcely reached the top they seized it and tore it from under his feet, but he gained our retreat in safety."

This was their second night there. July 4 they left very early in the morning, and got out of the upper story. "David was obliged to jump out of the opening, and search for the ladder, which the Indians had removed. We then wished to throw out our packs, but David's was so large that he found it necessary to open it, and cast down its contents singly." All was still. "Even the dogs, numbering nearly 100 in the whole village, were all quiet, wonderful to relate, and not a sound was heard. A dense fog covered the town so that we could not see 20 steps before us. A squaw stood at the door of the last hut, but she was sober and returned our greeting quietly. \* \* \* Our feelings on climbing the hill on which the town lies can be more easily

imagined than described. \* \* \* David and I will certainly never, as long as we live, forget our sojourn in Zonesschio."

They "reached Lake Ohegechrage, went through the creek, and made a fire to prepare some food, for we were very hungry. David boiled some Cittamun in water, as we had nothing else. With this we refreshed ourselves, and rested ourselves after our trials. \*\*\* At noon we reached Lake Nochuta, encamped there on account of the great heat, and refreshed ourselves with Cittamun, and cold water from a brook." In the evening they were at Honeoye.

### GENESEO CHURCHES.

The first religious services in this town, it is believed, were conducted by missionaries sent out by the Missionary Society of Connecticut, the first of whom, Rev. Aaron Kinne, penetrated the wilderness of Western New York as far as the Genesee river in 1794 and preached to the scattered settlements in the valley. The first settlers in the eastern part of the town were persons of Scotch-Irish descent from Pennsylvania, with strong Calvinistic sentiments, and warmly attached to the Presbyterian form of Government. Among these principally, though its members were drawn from the entire town, was organized in the fall of 1795, by Rev. Samuel Thatcher,<sup>1</sup> a missionary in the employment of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian church, "The First Presbyterian Church in Geneseo," which was, with the exception of the one organized by the same agency the same year at Charlestown (Lima), the first in this county. The organization was effected at the house of John Ewart, who, in conjunction with Daniel Kelly and James Haynes, all from the same neighborhood in Pennsylvania, were the first Elders.

The Church first met in private houses, at Mr. Ewart's, at a house near Bosley's mills, and at what was afterwards known as the Field's farm, on the lower road to Dansville. "To these widely separated places would those settlers walk, men, women and children, through the woods and along Indian trails, for the privilege of meeting their

1. Rev. John Mitchell in a Centennial Discourse, containing the history of the First Presbyterian church of Geneseo during its first eighty-one years, and Rev. George P. Folsom, D. D., in a Historical Discourse on the fiftieth anniversary of the dedication of the 2d Presbyterian church of Geneseo, make this name Samuel Thatcher; while Hotchkiss and other authorities consulted give the name Daniel Thatcher.

neighbors in the worship of God."<sup>1</sup> After the "town house" was erected in 1797, they worshiped occasionally in it.

The church, says Hotchkin, "was for a number of years in a low state, and for most of the time destitute of the preaching of the gospel and living in the neglect of stated public worship; but it afterwards revived, and its circumstances were more prosperous."<sup>2</sup> Its first pastor, Rev. John Lindsley, was installed by the Presbytery of Geneva, Jan. 29, 1806. Soon after its organization other settlers, who were Congregationalists, mostly from New England, came in, and though they worshiped with the Presbyterians for a few years, they could not harmonize, and a separation took place in 1810. The Presbyterians then removed their place of worship to the east part of the town, meeting in the school-house in winter, and frequently in summer in Benjamin Wynn's barn. In 1843, their first house of worship was erected, and the old building is still standing opposite its former site, though converted to other uses. In 1855, the present church edifice was undertaken, and for convenience of access, was located just over the town line, in the village of Lakeville. During the first thirty years the progress of the Church was slow, for in 1825 the number of communicants on the roll was only thirty-two; in 1836 the number had increased to 155, and in 1846, to 180. In 1864 the number was 140. Since that time the number has somewhat decreased through deaths and removals, yet there have been some members added to the church every year.<sup>3</sup> The church still retains its original name, notwithstanding its removal to the town of Livonia.

THE SECOND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF GENESEO was organized May 5, 1810, by Rev. Daniel Oliver, a missionary of the Massachusetts Home Missionary Society, and was composed of twenty-one persons, who being mostly Congregationalists, severed their connection with the First Presbyterian Church in Geneseo, because they could not affiliate with them, viz:--Elizabeth Reed, Mary Rew, David Skinner, David Kneeland, Mercy Kneeland, Cephas Beach, Dolly R.

1. Historical Discourse, by Rev. G. P. Folsom, D. D.

2. Hotchkin's History of Western New York.

3. A Centennial Discourse, by Rev. John Mitchell, 1876.



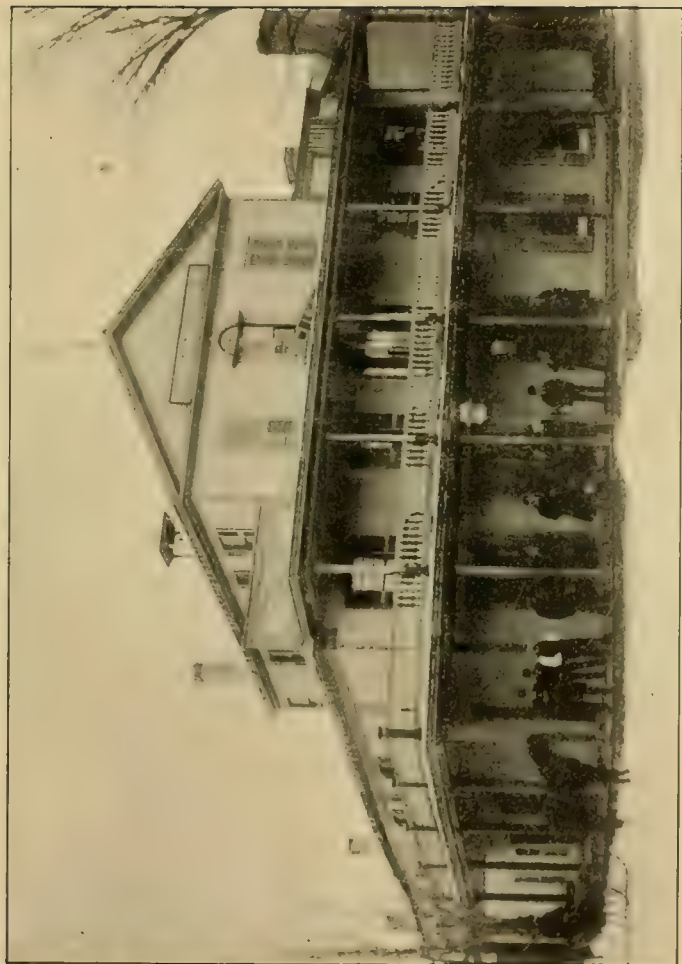
Beach, Delight Finley, Lucy Finley Abigail Case, Jerusha Skinner, Alice Skinner, Betsey Finley, Candice Beach, Sylvia Kneeland, Annie Alvord, Russell Lord, Nabby G. Kneeland and Sibbil Lawrence. David Skinner was chosen moderator; Samuel Finley, clerk, and David Skinner and Cephas Beach, deacons.

Without any settled pastor they enjoyed, for several years, the services of transient ministers and missionaries, among whom were Messrs. Daniel Oliver, John Lindsley, Aaron C. Collins, Robert Hubbard, Wheelock, Pratt, Mills, and Bubrick; and in the absence of these listened to sermons read by Deacon Beach. In 1814, they adopted the Presbyterian confession of faith and united with the Geneva Presbytery on what was called the "accomodation plan." In 1817 they adopted the Presbyterian form of government in full and took the name of the "Second Presbyterian Church of Geneseo."

The town house, which had been moved to "Temple Hill," came under the control of the church, and was arranged with pews and a gallery, the former of which were taxed for the support of the church. In 1811, a novel method of providing for the support of the gospel was inaugurated. It consisted of a fund—denominated the "sheep-fund"—to which a certain number of sheep were contributed, the increase and wool of which were to be applied to that object. The flock began with 48 sheep, to which the Wadsworths donated 20; W. H. Spencer, 3; Mr. Kneeland, 3; and others 2 and 1. In 1817 it had increased to 324 sheep and lambs. In 1830 the proceeds of the sheep, as sold, began to be invested in landed security, and in 1826 amounted to about \$300, which was finally used in building the church session-room, located on Center street, where the house of Dr. W. E. Lauderdale now stands.

Sept, 11, 1815, the Society connected with this church was incorporated as the "Geneseo Gospel Society," and Joseph W. Lawrence, Samuel Finley, Isaac Smith, Wm. H. Spencer, Samuel Loomis and Timothy P. Kneeland were elected trustees. April 13, 1816, the society received from Mr. James Wadsworth a deed of 100 acres of land. In 1816, the subject of erecting a meeting house was agitated. The foundation was laid early in the spring of 1817, the house raised in June, 1817, and completed in December of the same year. Its entire cost was \$6,000. It was dedicated Jan. 1, 1818, the sermon being preached by Rev. Daniel C. Axtell, of Geneva. The site was given by William and James Wadsworth, opposite the public square near the





Old American Hotel, Geneseo; burned March 20, 1885.



south end of Main street. This building, known for two generations as the "White Church," was enlarged one-third in 1854, and again greatly improved in 1870. The last service within its walls was held December 4, 1881, and in 1884 it was taken down. September 3, 1834, the church, which during the pastorate of Dr. Bull had followed the Congregational form of government, formally adopted the Presbyterian form of government, and elected the following Board of Elders:—Charles Colt, Cyrus Wells, Jr., Jacob B. Hall, Samuel A. Hubbard, Chauncey Parsons, Levi Goddard, Truman Hastings, Wm. H. Stanley and Owen P. Olmsted.

October 31, 1858, during the pastorate of Rev. Dr. F. DeW. Ward, a division occurred on the question of "old" and "new school," and a large membership separated from this church to form the "Central Presbyterian Church of Geneseo," (O. S.). The last report made to the Presbytery before the division showed a membership of 234; after the division it had on its roll 130 resident members. March 30, 1880, after a separate existence of a little more than twenty-one years, the churches so desiring were reunited by action of Rochester Presbytery. The united membership at that time was about 460.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF GENESEO VILLAGE.** Immediately after the reunion funds were raised by subscription to build a suitable church auditorium for these united bodies. This formed an addition to the house of the Central Church, the latter of which now became the Sabbath School room and church parlors of the enlarged building. Work was commenced on the new structure September 14, 1880. The corner stone was laid November 8th, that same year. December 8th, 1881, the church was dedicated with special services, Rev. Dr. Henry Darling, president of Hamilton College, preaching the sermon. It was built from plans furnished by the New York architect, Mr. Lawrence B. Valk.

This edifice was of brick with trimmings of Ohio sandstone, built in Roman-Gothic style with tower. The entire structure was 95x98 feet and its estimated value with site, including its organ, about \$40,000. In September, 1887, a new and delightful manse on Center street was secured at an expense of \$6,000. The membership of this church rose to 630 in 1889 and at the present date numbers over 700.

Its average annual outlay for congregational purposes is about \$4,000 and its beneficences about \$3,000.

A Sabbath School was established in 1820, but it was permanently organized January 22, 1826. Jacob B. Hall, Orlando Hastings, Mr.

Fairchild, Miss Harriet Wadsworth and Miss Mary Lawrence were the first teachers.

The following have been the successive pastors and stated supplies of the church:

Pastors—Rev. Abraham Foreman, installed July 12, 1817, dismissed Nov. 17, 1819, and died at Geneseo August 20, 1854. Rev. Norris Bull, D. D., installed June 19, 1822 dismissed July 3, 1832, and died at Lewiston, Dec. 8, 1847. Rev. John C. Lord, D. D., installed July 31, 1834, dismissed Oct. 28, 1835, and died at Buffalo, January 21, 1877. Rev. John N. Lewis, A. M., installed Oct. 3, 1838,



Presbyterian Church.

dismissed April 5, 1841, died at New York, Oct. 5, 1861. Rev. Benjamin B. Stockton, installed Nov. 8, 1843, dismissed Sept. 26, 1848, died at Brooklyn, N. Y., June 10, 1861. Rev. F. DeW. Ward, D. D. installed Sept. 16, 1850, and continued to supply the pulpit until Oct. 31, 1858. Became, later, pastor of the Central Church; died in Clarens, Switzerland. Rev. George P. Folsom, D. D., installed Feb. 2, 1859, dismissed September 20, 1868, died at Mt. Clemons, Mich, November 12,

1894. Rev. Isaac N. Sprague, D. D., installed February 2, 1869, dismissed April 10, 1877, died at Poultney, Vt., September 9, 1896. Rev. Josiah E. Kittredge, D. D., the present pastor, who was installed April 18, 1877

Stated Supplies—Rev. Theodore Spencer, in 1836; Rev. Elam H. Walker, in 1836; Rev. Henry Snyder, in 1837-8; Rev. Charles Morgan in 1842-3.

The Central Presbyterian church of Geneseo, as we have seen, was formed by the division of the Second Church, and was organized by a commission from the Genesee River Presbytery at Geneseo, Oct. 21, 1858. Rev. F. DeW. Ward, D. D., who severed his connection as pastor with the Second Church, Oct. 21, 1858, was called to the pastorate of this church Nov. 7, 1858, and sustained that relation ten years. A large and commodious house was at once erected on the corner of Second and Center streets, and was dedicated Jan. 3rd, 1860. Succeeding the cessation of Dr. Ward's labors, Rev. Henry Neil, D. D., supplied the pulpit for about five years; he died at Philadelphia, April 21, 1879. Rev. Charles S. Durfee assumed the pastorate September 10, 1874, and continued his labors till the reunion took place. He died in East Bloomfield, Dec. 24, 1887.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF GENESEO was incorporated February 19, 1825, "at the brick academy in the village of Geneseo, where the M. E. Church stately attend divine worship" and adopted the name of The First Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the town of Geneseo. Stephen Hoyt, Henry P. North and other members met for the purpose of electing trustees. Stephen Hoyt and Medad Curtis were chosen to preside; and Medad Curtis, Stephen Hoyt and Henry P. North, "being discreet persons of said congregation," were elected to serve as trustees.

When the church was organized is not known, as no record of the fact has been preserved. But very early Geneseo was a preaching station of the Genesee Conference, formed in 1810.

The Church continued to worship in the "brick academy" until 1826, when their house of worship, a small brick structure, was erected. A new church seems to have been built in 1851 in which year and in 1852 Rev. Robert Hogaboom was the preacher in charge, for in the minutes of the trustees' meetings it is recorded that the annual meet-



ing of 1852 was held "at the session-house of the new Methodist church," Feb. 13th of that year, and adjourned to the house of the pastor. Previously the meetings were held in the "brick chapel." At the annual meeting of the trustees in February 1867 the "St. James (M. E.) Church of Geneseo" is first mentioned.

In 1886 extensive repairs were made in the church edifice, transforming its general architectural character, at an expense of about \$7,000. The old Athenaeum library building adjoining had been purchased some years previously and converted into a parsonage.

The preachers who have served this church since 1872 are as follows in the order of succession:

1872—1875 L. F. Congdon, D. D.; 1875-1878 Rev. Mr. Brownell; 1878-1881 O. S. Chamberlayne; 1881-1884 S. Milward; 1884-1887 C. E. Millspaugh; 1887-1890 Lorren Stiles; 1890-1895 E. C. Dodge; 1895-1897 Ira T. Walker, D. D.; 1897-1902; E. M. Snodgrass, D. D.; 1902-1904 Benjamin Copeland; Rev. F. C. Thompson, Ph.D. became pastor in 1904.

#### ST. MICHAEL'S CHURCH, GENESEO.

The first services of the Episcopal Church in this village were probably held by the Rev. Alanson W. Welton, missionary in Ontario

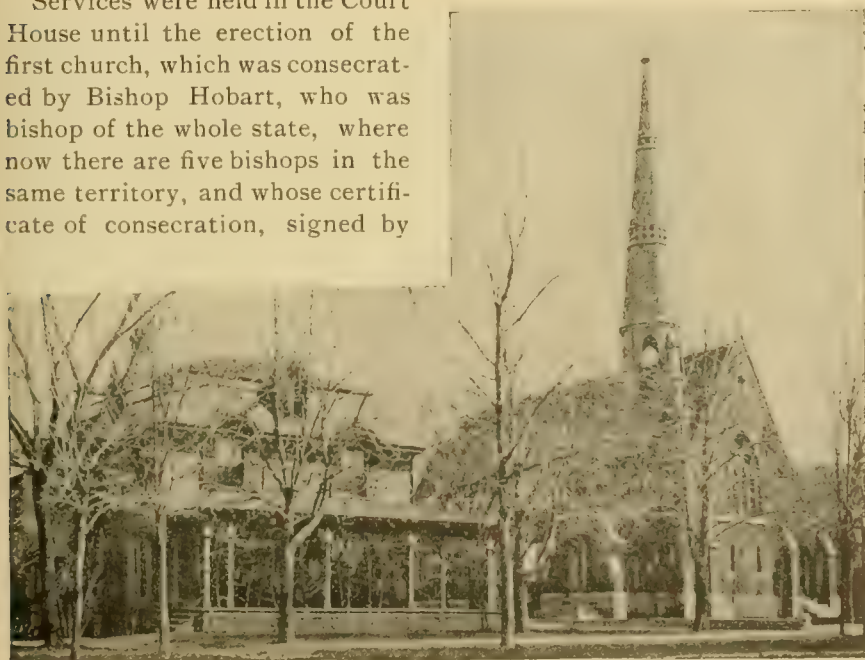


Old Episcopal Church, Geneseo.

and adjacent counties, in the summer of 1819. In October of that year he reports to the Diocesan Convention, then being held in Albany, that he had given half of the day for several Sundays "to Geneseo where a church to be known by the name and style of St. Michael's Church, Geneseo, has with excellent prospects been recently organized;" and among the official records of that convention is the following, "certificates were produced and read of the incorporation," among others, "of St. Michael's Church, Geneseo, Ontario county." The work thus begun was continued as a mission

station with occasional visits from the missionary until May 17, 1823, when a parish organization was effected with a complete vestry and the privilege of calling a settled pastor. The original vestry consisted of William Fitzhugh and Daniel Warner, wardens; and Samuel W. Spencer, Calvin H. Bryan, Eli Hill, David Shepard, Daniel Fitzhugh, David A. Miller, Chauncey Morse and Marcenus Willet, vestrymen; men of character and influence in the community, and from that day to this the parish has commanded the services of the same class of men who have devoted themselves loyally to its interests. To these and others like Judge Carroll, Philo C. Fuller, Horatio Jones, David Piffard, Samuel Lewis, H. P. North, Allen Ayrault, Dr. Bissell, Gen. Wadsworth, Gov. Young, Lyman Turner, Gurdon Nowlen, Gen. Wood, John C. Prout, Edward P. Fuller, Charles Jones, B. F. Angel, J. F. Bishop, C. H. Young and John M. Milne it is largely indebted for its present efficiency.

Services were held in the Court House until the erection of the first church, which was consecrated by Bishop Hobart, who was bishop of the whole state, where now there are five bishops in the same territory, and whose certificate of consecration, signed by



Episcopal Church and Rectory.

himself, hangs in the sacristy as a document highly prized by the members of the present generation. This church was of the old type of church buildings with vestibule, west gallery and belfry and served its purpose well for nearly forty years. In 1866 the corner stone of the new church was laid, and it was consecrated two years later by Bishop Coxe, services in the meantime being again held in the Court House. This church occupies the same site as the old one, is of brick, as was also the first, and is surmounted by a graceful stone spire. Thirty years later the Parish House and Chapel were added. The corner stone was laid in 1896 and the buildings dedicated on St. Michael's Day, 1898, by Bishop Walker, the chapel being a memorial to "Rita," daughter of Nannie Wadsworth Rogers, who died April 14, 1892. Altogether the church, parish house, chapel and rectory, situated on the Main street and beautified with vines and shrubs, form one of the most attractive groups of buildings in the state.



Episcopal Parish House and Chapel.

The parish has been fortunate in its list of rectors. In earlier years the rectorships were short, as was generally the case throughout the country, but more recently they have been of longer duration, showing a more settled condition among both clergy and people, the last but one ministering here for fifteen years and the present incumbent being now in his sixteenth year. The list follows with the date at which each assumed the rectorship:—Richard Salmon 1824, L. P. Bayard 1827, R. B. Croes 1831, W. P. Page 1834, Lloyd Windsor, D. D. 1838, Edward Ingersoll, D. D. 1842, H. B. Bartow 1844, W. J. Bakewell 1845, Thomas Mallaby 1850, J. W. Birchmore 1853, R. O. Page 1859, W. N. Irish 1863, George S. Teller 1868, Charles DeL. Allen 1871, William A. Coale 1875, Charles H. Boynton, B. D., Ph. D. 1890.

As a parish St. Michael's has not confined its efforts to local ministrations but has taken its due part in Archdeaconry and Diocesan affairs and has been represented in the General Convention of the Church.

THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH OF GENESEO was organized Dec. 31, 1872, at a meeting held in the vestry room of the Methodist church in the village of Geneseo. Rev. Walter Holt was chosen chairman and H. G. Baker clerk. Rev. Reuben A. Waterbury, a professor in the Geneseo Normal School, visited those in the vicinity who held to Baptist doctrines, and awakened a desire among them for the formation of such a church. At the meeting in question, Prof. Waterbury read the New Hampshire Confession of Faith, to which the following persons subscribed and became the constituent members of the church:—R. A. Waterbury, H. G. Baker, Alanson Ranger, N. A. Gearhart, Asahel Norton, Niles L. Norton, Levi Jones, Horace Kelsey, Daniel Young, Fanny Ranger, Mary VanMiddlesworth, Mary E. Norton, Philena Young, Mary Young, Phebe Dean, Clara L. Curtiss, Eunice L. Jones, Amy H. Baker, Rhodilla Kelsey, Sylvia J. Berry and F. A. Waterbury.

From its organization until Dec. 1, 1875, the church enjoyed the ministration, of Prof. Waterbury, who still performed his professional duties in the Normal School. He was succeeded at the latter date by Rev. J. J. White, who continued his labors until April, 1877. He was followed by Rev. S. W. Culver, who commenced his labors the same month and year.



The Church first worshiped for a few weeks in Concert Hall. Ror-bach's Hall was soon after secured for that purpose. February 2, 1878, the Church and Society perfected a legal organization by the election of N. A. Gearhart, G. I. Dean and H. G. Baker, trustees. The Sabbath-school was organized April 6, 1873 with N. A. Gearhart Superintendent.

At the close of Mr. Culver's pastorate the Rev. Mr. Batson was called as his successor. From here on the records of the church for a number of years are not to be found. A lot was purchased on the southeast corner of Bank and Wadsworth streets and a modern church structure, brick veneer, was erected in 1882. For lack of means the work was stopped for a time after the building was enclosed.

In 1885 the church called the Rev. C. B. Parsons of Knowlesville, N. Y., as its minister: means were soon furnished by friends both inside and outside the church membership, the church was completed, thoroughly furnished and dedicated free of debt July 27, 1886. The dedicatory sermon was preached by Dr. S. M. S. Haynes of Binghamton, N. Y. Rev. Parsons remained with the church seven years, closing his work here in 1892.

Henry Wyse Jones, a recent graduate of the Rochester Theological Seminary, was called as pastor early in 1893 and ordained to the work of the Gospel ministry, May 16, 1893. For three years Rev. Jones had a prosperous pastorate. He resigned April 26, 1896, having accepted a call to the Baptist church in Canandaigua, N. Y.

Three months later, July 12, 1896, the Rev. Howard A. Pease, M. D., of Portageville, N. Y., was unanimously chosen as the next minister. Rev. Pease remained three years, when he accepted the call to the First Baptist Church of Perry, N. Y. August 6, of the same year, the church elected Rev. Mr. Miller of Meridian to be its pastor. Rev. Miller remained as pastor but fifteen months, when he was called elsewhere. For the next four years the church was supplied by students from the Rochester Theological Seminary. In December, 1903, a unanimous call was given to the Rev. J. F. Stilwell of Elba, N. Y., and he began his pastorate Jan. 17th 1904, and closed it July 1st., 1905.

ST. MARY'S ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH, Geneseo. Little is known of the history of the Catholic church in Geneseo previous to the year 1854. Mass was said at irregular intervals by priests from



the neighboring towns of Lima, Avon and Mount Morris. There was no settled meeting place and religious services were held in Concert Hall, in the Court House and, at times, in the homes of some of the people. The saintly Bishop of Buffalo, the Rt. Rev. John Timon, D. D., visited the village occasionally administering Confirmation, visiting the people, preaching and encouraging them.



St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church and Rectory.

this was erected in the fall of that year a suitable number of sheds for horses.

There was no resident priest in Geneseo prior to 1882. There is no record of the duration of Father McGuire's pastorate; the following priests succeeded him in the order named: Rev. John Ryan; Rev. Bernard McCool; Rev. John Vahay; Rev. Richard J. Story; Rev.

In 1851 General James S. Wadsworth deeded to Bishop Timon the land for a church edifice. On this the first church building was erected in 1854 by Rev. Father McGuire, who was then ministering to the parish; this building, situated on the south side of North street, is yet standing and belongs to the society. In 1903 it was repaired and adapted to use as a parish hall. About the year 1880 the land on which the present church stands was purchased; a further purchase of land adjoining the church property and to the east was made in 1900, and upon

Daniel Moore; Father Edward McGowan; Rev. David O'Brien; Rev. Michael M. Meagher; Rev. John J. Donnelly. In 1882 the Rev. Matthias D. Mussmaeher was appointed the first priest to dwell in Geneseo. He lived opposite the old Church on the land which afterwards became the site for the new church. Father Mussmaeher labored for nearly six years, during which time he did very good work in building up the parish. When he moved from Geneseo in the spring of 1888, he left about \$4,000 in the treasury toward the building of the new church. He was of a delicate constitution, and afterwards went South for his health. He died in St. Mary's Hospital, Rochester, September 8, 1890.

In the Spring of 1888 the Rev. James A. Hickey was promoted from the mission of Spencerport to Geneseo. The first work of Father Hickey was to prepare for the erection of the beautiful new church. This was erected during the year 1889. The corner-stone was laid April 21, 1889 and it was dedicated on the 1st of December in the same year. The new church is built of brick with Medina stone foundation and trimmings. It is about 60x125 feet in size. Its architecture is plain Gothic. It is surmounted by a graceful tower and steeple on the southwest, while a smaller turret adorns the northwest. The building cost \$20,000.00. It is located on the Avon road on the corner of North Street. It looks out upon the Court House square and commands a view of the most beautiful part of the Genesee valley. Its location is beyond doubt the finest Church site in the town of Geneseo. It is a grand monument to the zeal of Father Hickey and the faithful co-operation of the people. When the Church was built many non-Catholics contributed generously to its erection. Ten years, to the very month, after Father Hickey came to Geneseo, the entire debt was liquidated. In April, 1898, the last of the \$20,000 debt was paid.

In the year 1900, Father Hickey received a well-earned promotion to a city parish. The first of August marked the beginning of his pastorate in the Holy Apostles' Church, Lyell Ave., Rochester.

On the 8th of August, 1900, the Rev. Arthur A. Hughes was appointed to the Geneseo parish. Father Hughes had been assistant in the Cathedral at Rochester for six years. He came to Geneseo at the age of thirty, to accept the responsible position of Rector of the parish.

After a resident priest was located in Geneseo, missions were established in Fowlerville and Piffard. Father Mussmaecher opened a small church, All Saints, in Fowlerville in the year 1884. The Church of St. Raphael's, in Piffard, was dedicated December 8, 1887. Both of these places were attended from Geneseo. In 1901 the Bishop attached Fowlerville to the Caledonia mission, as it was about three miles nearer the latter place. There were only five or six families there.

Piffard is still under the care of the Geneseo priest. It consists of about sixteen families of Americans and several hundred Italian people.

## SPARTA.

The town of Sparta originally extended from Livonia south to the Allegany county line, and west from Naples, Ontario county, to the Genesee river, embracing what are now the towns of Sparta, West Sparta, Groveland, North Dansville and a portion of Springwater. Groveland was formed in 1812; a part of Springwater was cut off from Sparta in 1816; a part of Groveland was annexed in 1816. The other towns were formed many years later. Sparta is now bounded north by Conesus, east by Springwater, south by North Dansville, and west by West Sparta. Area 17,423 acres. Population in 1900, 1189.

Canaseraga creek is the western boundary line, and lofty hills extend from its valley eastward, rising in places nearly a thousand feet. On the flats the soil is a sandy or gravelly loam with a mixture of clay, and it is mostly of a similar character on the hills. High up on the hillsides above the valley extends the Lackawanna railroad, which was constructed through to Buffalo in the early eighties. The inlet to Conesus lake rises near the center of the town, and flows northward to the lake.

Scottsburg is the one small village of Sparta, with between 200 and 300 inhabitants and mills, stores and churches. It is in the northern part of the town, and takes its name from two early settlers, Matthew and William Scott.

The first settler of the present town of Sparta was James Collar, who came from Pennsylvania in 1794, and built a log house on the site of Scottsburg, which is the later name, the hamlet for many years being called Collartown from this first comer. He was soon followed by other Pennsylvanians, among whom are recorded Darling Havens, John Niblack, Asa Simons, Robert Wilson, Thomas Hovey and Alexander Fullerton, all of whom came previous to 1796. The last was the father of General William S. Fullerton, long and prominently identified with the New York State militia. Havens kept the first tavern in the town, located at the edge of the valley at the point known for many years as Haven's Corners. He afterward had a tavern at Scottsburg. Philip Gilman and John Carpenter came from Penn-

sylvania about 1802. Both were Revolutionary soldiers. The names of other earliest settlers are James McCurdy, 1795; James Scott, wife and ten children, 1804 to 1806; and about this time the Hamshers, Kuhns, Samples, Artlips, Steffys, Litchards, McKays, Hammonds and Driesbachs.

James Collar's sufficient distinction among the early settlers is that he was the first, and that Scottsburg was long called Collartown, after his name.

James McCurdy's arrival was the next year, 1795, when he purchased a farm and worked it with enterprising industry. He raised grain, vegetables and stock, and sold them as he could to the settlers, and went as far as Bath with products to find a better market.

Before James Scott's advent he lived in Mt. Bethel and Northumberland, Pennsylvania, having come to that state with his Scotch parents from Ireland in 1773. He came to Sparta on horseback with his wife—then a difficult journey of five days through the roadless forest. Having located lands for a home they returned to Northumberland, and sent two of their sons to build a log house and otherwise prepare for the family's permanent settlement, which was effected in 1806, the parents and ten children making a considerable addition to the then sparse population of the region. James Scott was a respected resident of Sparta for thirty-four years, dying in 1840 at the age of eighty-four. One of his sons was William Scott, who became prominent in local affairs. He was sixteen years old when he came with his father to Sparta. The next year, 1807, he went to Dansville and worked there in Samuel Culbertson's cloth-dressing mill three years. In 1811 he became a partner of Carson Rochester in the same business in Dansville, and the partnership lasted three years. In 1813 he and his brother built a grist mill in Scottsburg, and in 1814 he became foreman in Benjamin Hungerford's cloth-dressing mill on the west side of the valley. Under him was Millard Fillmore, afterward President of the United States, and a lasting friendship was formed between them. William Scott held the office of justice of the peace in his town for twelve years, became justice of sessions, and was twice elected member of assembly—in 1836 and 1837. He died in 1876 aged eighty-six.

About the year 1806 the Rev. Andrew Gray moved from Allegany county to Sparta. He had immigrated to America from Ireland in



1757, and at the age of seventeen became a soldier in the war of the Revolution. He was taken prisoner by the Hessians in the battle of Long Island, and after much cruel treatment and many severe sufferings escaped to the American lines. Afterward he participated in several battles, and received an honorable discharge at the close of the war. Then he studied for the ministry, and preached his first sermon in 1793. In 1795 he moved to Allegany county, accompanied by Major VanCampen, the famous scout, purchased a large tract of land, and moved his family there. He lost his land through a defective title, and devoted himself to ministerial work, preaching in Angelica, Almond and Dansville. After he moved to Sparta he preached awhile to congregations in Sparta. In December 1807, by authority of the New York Missionary Society, he went to the village of the Tuscarora Indians, consulted with their chiefs, was accepted by them as a missionary, settled among them, and through his influence many of them became Christians. When Lewiston was burned by the British in 1814 he was obliged to flee, thereby losing his household property and library. Again he made Sparta his home, and lived there until his death in 1839, the most of the time as a regular preacher. He was much beloved, and his funeral was largely attended.

Jacob G. Roberts of Tecumseh, Mich., has furnished the Livingston County Historical Society with a sketch, from which are gathered the following facts: His father and uncle came from Pennsylvania to the flats near "Squakie Hill" in 1798, bringing with them a few tools and a rifle, the object being to prepare the way for their father and his family to settle there, which they did the same year in August, bringing with them a span of horses, a yoke of oxen and five cows. Much of the way they had to chop a passage through the woods. Horatio Jones, the government agent then living close by, aided them, and they completed a log house the same fall. Soon afterward an Indian woman set fire to the flats, out of revenge against other Indians, who, for some offense, would not permit her to join in one of their powwows. It was a dry time, and the fire spread rapidly, burning up a great deal of hay. Mr. Jones, in trying to save some of his stock, barely escaped being burned to death. He afterward held back ninety-one dollars of the money for the Indians, and paid it to the new settlers to compensate them for the loss of their hay, whereupon the Indians tied the offending squaw to a stake and burnt her to

death. Winter coming on, and the most of the hay being gone, the Roberts family tried to save their stock till spring by browsing them, selecting for the purpose a favorable spot in what is now the southeast corner of Groveland, but the twigs were inadequate food, and the most of the cattle and horses died. In the spring they located on Niblack's Hill, as it is now called, in Sparta, and there the father died at the age of eighty-four and the mother at the very advanced age of 101 years and three months. These were the grandparents of Peter G. Roberts. His father, Peter Roberts, was married in 1801 to Elizabeth Gilman, and they had to go from Sparta to Geneseo for a legal ceremony, which was performed by James Wadsworth, justice of the peace.

The first post office in Sparta was started in 1814, with Samuel Stillwell as postmaster. The first school teacher was Thomas Bohanan. The first preacher was a Methodist circuit rider named John B. Hudson, and the first church organization was the small society of Methodists to which he ministered. One of the first physicians, perhaps the first, was Dr. Scholl. The first mill was built by W. D. McNair in 1810.

William Magee says that there was a great deal of liquor drank in those early days at the raisings of log houses and log barns and the logging bees. It was kept in the house of nearly every family, and set forth to visitors as one of the customs of pioneer hospitality. Doty's history says, however, that there was very little drunkenness, which may be accounted for in part by the purity of the whiskey, which was unadulterated by the poisons now more or less in use, in part by the strenuous out-of-door labors of the pioneers, and in part by the scarcity of bars. The town of Sparta, says Doty, then embracing its largest territory, had eight stills in operation—from about 1796 to 1810. These were owned by William Lemen, William Magee, Alexander McDonald, Hector McKay, Nicholas Beach, John Hyland, James Rodman and James Scott.

The Rev. Andrew Gray's residence in Sparta has been mentioned. Although he preached to the Spartans before he became a missionary among the Tuscaroras he was not regularly connected with the Presbyterian society of the town, which gave him a call in June, 1807, stating that "they had changed their situation from under the direction of the Dutch Synod, and had cast themselves under the jurisdic-

tion of the General Assembly of Divines, and had chosen themselves a body of trustees according to law." Mr. Gray did not accept the call, and went to the Indian village as missionary on the following December. About the same time the Spartan Presbyterians circulated subscription papers to raise money for building a church, one of the conditions of which was that the building site should be chosen by lot. The site was on the land of David McNair, and in 1808 the building was erected and enclosed, but could not be finished for lack of funds. It is said to have been the second church erected in the state west of Cayuga lake. It was roughly finished and furnished the next year, and services were soon held in it regularly. In May, 1809, the society appealed to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of America, asking that a missionary be sent to labor in that region, and the next year Rev. T. Markle came and preached in the church. The appeal was signed by Samuel Bauer and William McCartney as elders, and John McNair, sr., David McNair and others as trustees. The next stated supply was Rev. Silas Pratt. When Rev. Andrew Gray returned from Lewiston to remain in Sparta, a controversy arose in the society based upon personal preferences regarding a minister, some adhering to Mr. Pratt and others desiring Mr. Gray to take his place. For some time both of these ministers held services in the church at different hours of the day. The division finally became complete, and a re-union was not effected until 1829. For a long time Mr. Pratt continued to hold services in the church, while Mr. Gray preached at Havens' Corners, where the present church building is located. The Rev. S. Gaylord took Mr. Pratt's place as pastor after the reunion, and a few months later was succeeded by Rev. Amos P. Brown, under whose ministry there was a great revival which added many communicants to the church roll. A Second Presbyterian Church of Sparta was organized in 1848, but after 1855 one pastor has served both organizations.

Two Lutheran churches were organized about 1837, one in the eastern and one in the central part of the town; also a church of the Baptists and Evangelists at Reed's Corners in 1842, and a Methodist church near the center in 1841.

Quoting William Scott: "The Sabbath following our arrival in Sparta (1806) my father, one of the girls and four of us boys attended meeting at the house of George Mitchell, a log house standing two



Old view; corner of Main and Center Sts., Geneseo.





and one-half miles south of what is now Scottsburg, and six miles south of Conesus lake, where Samuel Emmet, a Methodist minister, preached to a congregation of about twenty-five or thirty persons. I had heard the good man preach in Pennsylvania, and meeting him here renewed agreeable associations to us all."

The first town meeting, held when Sparta embraced its original territory, was at the house of William Lemen in Williamsburgh, in April, 1796. The following officers were elected: Supervisor, William Harris; town clerk, William Lemen; assessors, John McNair, James Rosebrugh, Henry Magee; commissioners of highways, Matthias Lemen, Alexander McDonald; commissioners of schools, Samuel Mills, James Henderson, Robert Erwin; pathmasters, William McCartney, Hector McKay; pound keeper, Asahel Simons; fence viewers, Nathan Fowler, Jeremiah Gregory; constable and collector, John Ewart.

The first town meeting attended by the Scotts after their arrival in Sparta, was in 1807, in the present town of Groveland, at the log house of Christian Roup, and among those present were John Smith, Joseph Richardson, Robert Burns, John Hunt, Andrew Culbertson, William and Daniel Kelly, Samuel Stillwell, James Rosebrugh, Thomas Begole and William Doty.

The first town meeting after the division of the town was in 1847, when P. Woodruff was elected supervisor.

Reference has been made to the grist mill built by William Scott and his brother in 1813. In the fall of that year William Scott went from Sparta on horseback through Dansville, Painted Post and Newtown to Meansville, now Towanda, Pa., to order stones for that grist mill. For these he paid sixty dollars, and in the winter a team was sent for them, when the transportation charges amounted to eighty dollars, or a third more than the cost of the stones.

Quoting again from Doty's history: "About the middle of June, 1813, it commenced raining and continued for three or four days, when just at evening, on the 19th of that month, the rain began to fall in torrents, increasing in volume until the flood threatened to wash away every structure on the mountain streams of Sparta. Benjamin Hungerford, of West Sparta Hill, had but just completed a new saw-mill dam on Duncan's creek, and placed a new set of machinery in the old carding shop, when the storm came and swept machines, structures and all away. Colonel Rochester's saw-mill dam, on the East

Dansville creek, which supplied water for himself and for Scott's carding mill, was also carried out. But the most notable loss was that of William D. McNair's grist mill, which stood on Stony Brook, a few rods east of the highway leading from Dansville to Haven's tavern. The building was strongly built of stone on a solid foundation, and so confident was the proprietor of its security, even on such a night, that, becoming alarmed as the storm increased for the safety of the log house in which he was living, he moved his household effects into the mill, and his family to the miller's house. Scarcely had they reached the latter place when a loud crash announced the total destruction of the stone-mill, with all its machinery and stores of grain and goods. The flood washed mill stones many rods from their place, and buried them so deeply in the sand and gravel that only after the washings of lesser floods for many years afterward were they discovered."

The first recorded vote for governor in Sparta was in 1801, when George Clinton received twenty-nine votes and Stephen VanRensselaer ten votes.

Captain Daniel Shays, the famous leader of the famous "Shays Rebellion," spent the last years of his life in Livingston county as a resident of Sparta, moving there in 1814 and dying there in 1825, aged seventy-eight. The details of that rebellion are properly a part of general history, but as Captain Shays was one of the remarkable characters among the early settlers of the county, a brief statement of the stirring episode which excited the whole nation is here appropriate. Daniel Shays was born at Hopkinton, Mass., in 1747, and was a resident of Pelham at the time the Lexington alarm was sent out, when he joined a company of minute men, and was made its ensign. Afterward another company was organized in which he served as sergeant. He was at the battle of Bunker Hill, the surrender of Burgoyne and the storming of Stony Point, and was promoted to the rank of Captain in 1779. He was designated by General Washington as captain of the guard over Major Andre the night before his execution. In March, 1781, Captain Shays was chosen a member of the committee of safety at Pelham, and again in 1782. He was sent as a delegate to several of the conventions for the consideration of the grievances which began to burden the people before the war closed. These were talked over in the bar-room of Conkey's tavern, where the people came to consult Captain Shays as their wisest adviser. The mutterings here developed

into defiance of the state government, and armed resistance to the courts and laws. In 1786 the people of Massachusetts were more heavily taxed than those of any other state, and it was said they owed an average of \$200 each. This tax they were unable to pay, and many poor persons were sued and put in jail. Another grievance was, that the soldiers of the Revolution remained unpaid. After the people's indignation had become intense Captain Shays drilled the farmers in front of the tavern, and soon was called to other parts of the state to organize the people into military bands. He finally commanded an army of about 2,000 rebels, which surrounded the court houses at Worcester and Springfield and stopped the suits for a short time. But the state government raised an army of 4,000 men and sent it against the rebels, and after various movements and some fighting, in which many were killed and wounded, they were obliged to submit. This was in 1787. Captain Shays' men dispersed gradually, and Shays fled to Vermont and New Hampshire. He went thence to eastern New York, where he resided some years, and moved from Schoharie county to Livingston. He and some of the other leaders of the rebellion were convicted and sentenced to be hanged, but were subsequently pardoned. In his later years he was allowed an annual pension of \$240 by the national government. Colonel Lyman of Moscow, who was well acquainted with him, has said that "he was not only a patriot and soldier, but an upright and honorable citizen," and another friend has described him as "a man of noble and commanding figure and fine martial appearance." His remains are buried in the Union Cemetery in Conesus, and the grave is marked only by a slate slab, a cut of which here appears.

The town furnished a large number of volunteers for the war of the rebellion, and bounties were paid ranging from fifty dollars to \$1,000. In 1864 at a special meeting of the electors it was resolved that Sparta would pay to each of the volunteers credited to the town, under President Lincoln's call for 500,000 men, a bounty of \$800 in addition to the amount raised by the county for one-year men, and that drafted men should receive the same as volunteers. It was also resolved that each elector of the town should pay ten dollars per capita tax, to apply on the tax levied to pay volunteers.

Rev. Thomas Aitken was pastor of the North and South Sparta Presbyterian churches nearly half a century, beginning some time in

1839 and closing with his death. He was born in Scotland in 1799, was educated for the ministry in Edinburgh, and began to preach about 1825, starting as a missionary in the Orkney Islands.

From the church records in Sparta, which he kept, it appears



Grave of Daniel Shays and Headstone, Union Cemetery, Conesus.

that the number of his baptisms had been 231, and the number of his marriages 254.

A German Lutheran and Reformed church was organized in Sparta in 1837, and is now extinct. St. John's Lutheran church was organized in 1837; it built a house of worship in 1840. There was



a Church of the Evangelists and Baptists at Reed's Corners at an early day, about which little is known. The Methodist church of Scottsburch was organized in 1840.

The prominence of William Scott in Livingston County pioneer history justifies the editor in appending the following sketch of him by Dr. M. H. Mills before the Livingston County Historical Society read at the 1877 meeting:

Mr. President:—A link which binds the present generation to the past, is broken—the Hon. William Scott, of Scottsburgh, N. Y., and vice-president of the Livingston County Historical Society, is no more.

From a long acquaintance with the deceased, coupled with the fact that he was an early associate of my father in the Genesee Valley, it affords me the pleasing, though sad, duty at this first meeting of our society, to pay, as far as I am competent, a slight tribute of respect to his memory.

Mr. Scott died in Rochester on Saturday, the 24th day of June last. He suffered much during his last illness of eight weeks, yet he bore it with patience and Christian fortitude.

His remains were conveyed to his native place on Monday the 26th. The funeral services took place on Tuesday at two o'clock, p. m., and were largely attended. The services were unusually solemn and impressive. The remains were interred in the family private burial grounds, resting by the side of his beloved wife and only child, in a romantic and lovely spot, about one mile from the village of Scottsburgh.

Mr. Scott was born in Bethel, Northampton county, Pennsylvania, on the 18th day of July, 1790. Had he lived twenty-four days longer he would have been just eighty-six years of age. He received a scanty common school education. He came with his father's family into what is now Livingston county in 1806. The family located four miles east of the present village of Scottsburgh, when the country was an unbroken wilderness and frequented by tribes of Indians, wavering betwixt war and peace, through the influence of British allies on the frontiers and at Fort Niagara. The same year of the arrival of young Scott into the country he husked corn for Gen. Wm. A. Mills on the Genesee flats at Allen's Hill, now Mt. Morris. From one acre of ground, measured off, he husked 226 bushels of ears of corn, receiving two bushels of ears, worth forty cents, for a day's work.



In 1807, at seventeen years of age, he went to Dansville to learn the trade of wool and cloth dressing with Samuel Culbertson. He subsequently worked in Bloomfield and Livonia at his trade, and saved money enough to pay for one-half of a carding machine which he purchased. With it, together with his knowledge of the business, he became a partner in 1811 with Col. Rochester from Hagerstown, Md., in the wool and carding business, and the manufacture of cloth fabrics. In 1813 young Scott and Rochester sold out their business and dissolved. The former entered the military service of his country, and served as a common soldier in the second American war of independence in 1812 and 1815, on the frontiers at Niagara and Buffalo, whilst the latter moved to the mouth of the Genesee river and there founded the city which to-day bears his name.

In 1814 young Scott returned, and built, in company with his brother older, the pioneer grist mill in that section on the inlet to Conesus lake. After completing this mill, his brother took charge of it, and he returned to Dansville and engaged to work for Mr. Hungerford at his trade. The same year Millard Fillmore (then fourteen years of age, and subsequently President of the United States) came to Mr. Hungerford to learn the trade of wool carding and dressing. Whilst thus employed young Fillmore and Scott formed a friendship which continued through life, without change.

At a later period Mr. Scott engaged in the employ of Judge Hurlbut of Arkport, taking charge of his woolen factory. While there he learned from the pioneer settlers that Col. Butler of the British service and Joseph Brandt, fitted out at that place their memorable expedition against Wyoming and Cherry Valley in 1778.

In 1819 he founded the village of Scottsburgh and erected a hotel. The same year he married a daughter of Isaac Woodruff of Livonia, and commenced housekeeping in the tavern, where he resided for six or seven years. In 1827 he sold his hotel property and erected near by a stately mansion for those times, in which he resided with his family. From this time up to 1856, although holding public office, he was engaged in farming and buying and selling lands. He acquired a handsome property, which consisted mainly of 400 or 500 acres of improved lands and farms in the vicinity of Scottsburgh.

In 1835 he was elected Justice of the Peace and held the office sixteen years. He was elected in 1835 a Member of Assembly, and re-

elected the following year against his wishes, and declined a nomination for a third term.

He had but one child, a promising young man, who died in 1840, at about twenty years of age. The losing of his son, and then his wife in 1856, seemed to be the forerunner and commencement of his business reverses, which resulted finally in the entire loss of his handsome estate. He never re-married.

His intimacy and social relations with Millard Fillmore endured. He was invited to visit the "White House" on several occasions during its occupancy by President Fillmore, which invitations he always accepted and responded to, yet sought no office within the gift of his distinguished friend. These occasions, he informed the writer, were among the most pleasing events of his whole life, attended as they were with sincere and true friendship, which had sprouted and grown up between them when apprentice boys, and continued until they were separated by death.

Mr. Scott was modest, unassuming and charitable; a man of integrity and honor. He retained in an eminent degree the esteem and confidence of his neighbors and all who knew him to the end of life. He was a worthy Christian gentleman of the old school, genial, kind-hearted, and ever ready if necessary to make personal sacrifices to aid a friend. It is said that to this cause, and without that discernment and discrimination of men in his dealings and intercourse with them necessary to guard and protect this interest, is attributable more than to any other the reverses and loss of property in the closing years of his long and eventful life. He led the life of an honest man, and died without leaving the record of an unkind act, or a personal enemy to speak ill of his memory. He was a constant student, and improved his mind by reading and study. He was the author of numerous historical sketches, both in prose and poetry, of local interest, as well as communications of a general and pleasing character, from time to time, to the public press.

The supervisors of Sparta have been as follows:

Wm. McCartney.....	Harvey G. Baker.....
1821-22-23-24-25-26-27-28-29-30	George Shafer.....
James McCurdy.....	Alonzo T. Slaight.....
1831-32-33-34	John Logan.....
Jesse Stevens.....	John Galbraith.....
1835	E. L. McFetridge.....
Morgan Hammond.....	Charles Swartz.....
1836-46	John Gilman.....
Ro-swell Wilcox.....	Jesse Roberts.....
1837	George Weidman.....
James Faulkner.....	Heman A. Miller.....
1838-40	Wm. R. Wilbur.....
Justin Hall.....	John Flory.....
1839	Ralph J. Cranmer.....
Nicholas Kysor.....	W. D. Rickard.....
1841-42-43-44	C. A. Bateman.....
James Brewer.....	Charles Swartz.....
1845	1858-60
Philip Woodruff.....	1859
1847-48	1862
John Gilman.....	1875
1849-50-51	1876-77
David McNair.....	1878-79-80
1852-56-57-61	1881-82
John Shepard.....	1883-84
1853-63-64-65-66-67	1885-87
68-69-70-71-72-73-74.....	1886
Hugh McCartney.....	1888-89
1854-55	1890-91-92
	1893-94-95
	1896-97
	1898-90-00
	1901-2
	1903

The assessed valuations and tax rate per \$1,000 from 1860 were:

	Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000		Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000		Assessed Valuation	Tax Rate on \$1000
1860	435,314	6.77	1875	834,573	7.53	1890	774,717	7.72
1861	427,664	6.96	1876	798,588	5.58	1891	898,325	4.62
1862	417,855	8.56	1877	703,313	6.12	1892	1,023,769	8.11
1863	409,666	8.52	1878	749,827	6.76	1893	996,089	
1864	461,749	26.50	1879	739,364	6.68	1894	963,007	8.70
1865	492,081	36.60	1880	750,258	5.48	1895	971,376	9.65
1866	442,754	16.40	1881	744,806	4.62	1896	969,325	8.99
1867	486,049	19.56	1882	725,565		1897	993,467	7.19
1868	486,640	16.16	1883	806,149	5.67	1898	996,053	6.86
1869	463,789	10.07	1884	815,539	4.22	1899	992,268	9.31
1870	459,118	12.48	1885	813,604	4.94	1900	995,290	7.88
1871	462,759	11.37	1886	886,680	6.60	1901	994,836	7.15
1872	424,305	15.41	1887	872,859	6.67	1902	955,220	5.44
1873	422,693	11.93	1888	869,734	6.84	1903	931,774	5.64
1874	842,391	7.75	1889	796,780	10.15			

<sup>1</sup> The Subalterns having first purchased part of the *Gardou Herbarie*, declining to take more on the *Genesee River*, commonly called the "White Waters" Land, now offered for sale, in fractional sections, the most valuable parts of LAND in this part of the State. 7,000 acres of this Land was sold to the estate use by the Genesee River, in the form of Mount-Morris, Livingston counties, and through which there are three good roads, one of which is the State road to *Amherst*—2,000 acres on the east side of the River, in the county of Genesee. This Land is two miles from the village of *Verona*, where miles from *Monroe*, and ten miles from *Amherst*, all of which are very respectable villages, the latter the county town. The soil is of the best quality, and most productive of grain, and the surplus produce of that part of the county—*Throat of Salt*, seven Dollars per acre, one dollar per acre on the *City of Salt*, and the balance payable in annual instalments, with annual interest.

H. B. GIBSON, *Cunundaigua*,  
MICAH BROOKS, *Bloomfield*,  
JELLIS CLUTE, *Moscoro*.

**ALSO.**—For sale by the subscriber, a tract of 2,000 acres of good LAND, eligibly situated for farm purposes, in the town of Nevada, Allegany county, and through which passes the great Allegany road. Terms, Three Dollars per acre, fifty cents cash at hand, and the balance payable in six annual installments, with annual interest.

**ALSO--**The remaining unsold lots of a tract of 1.150 acres of superior Wheat LAND, in the town of Leicester, Livingston county, situated within three miles of the village of Moscow, and nine miles from the village of Genesee. For water privileges, for mills, and other machinery, this tract is now offered for sale to this State. From ten to seven Dollars per acre, severally five cents per acre each, and the balance payable in ten annual installments (from the first day of May 1884) with annual interest.

H. B. GIBSON.

Cambridge, September 10, 1823.

525-576-7257/25

### Notice of Sale of Gardeau Lands.





## APPENDIX.



## APPENDIX NO. I.

RED JACKET'S STATUS AND AN ACCOUNT BY GENERAL PARKER OF POLITICAL AND SOCIAL RELATIONS IN THE TRIBES OR CLANS CONSTITUTING THE LEAGUE.

New York, November 26, 1884.

William C. Bryant, Esq., Buffalo, N. Y.:

Dear Sir—I owe you many apologies for not before answering yours of October 25th, which was duly received, but I have had so many other things to attend to that your letter was temporarily laid aside. I will now, however, respond as briefly as I can to your queries respecting Red Jacket. You say you “have always been led to believe that Red Jacket did not belong to any of the noble or aristocratic families in which the title or distinction was hereditary.” Also, “was his mother of noble birth,” etc., etc. Let me disabuse your mind of one matter in the outset. Such a thing as aristocracy, nobility, class caste or social grades was unknown among the Iroquois. A political superiority was, perhaps, given by the founders of the League to the Mohawks, Onondagas and Senecas, who were styled “brothers,” and were addressed as “fathers” by the Oneidas and Cayugas, who also were “brothers” and yet “children.” Nor were the Turtle, Bear and Wolf clans invested with the first attribute of nobility or aristocracy because they were also the elder brothers and cousins to the other clans. I am of the opinion that no purer and truer democracy, or a more perfect equality of social and political rights, ever existed among any people than prevailed among the Iroquois at the time of their discovery by the whites. Often at that time and since persons attained positions of prominence and power by their superior intellectual abilities or their extraordinary prowess and success on the warpath. (Conspicuous examples of this fact are Joseph Brant and Red Jacket.) Successes of this kind, however, brought only temporary and ephemeral distinction to him, his family, his relations, his clan, and, perhaps, reflected some honor on his tribe. But this accidental or fatuitous distinction was not transmissible as a rightful or hereditary one, and was retained only so long as the intellectual superiority, military prowess or personal bravery could be maintained by the person or family.

When declining years broke one's intellectual and physical powers some younger person immediately dropped in to fill the gap, and the old warrior or counselor fell away into obscurity. Thus it is easily seen how the hand of power and distinction could be constantly shifted from one person or family to another, and could never remain settled longer than he or they were able to uphold the qualities entitling them to the supremacy. The founders of the League may or may not have considered this question in the organization they made. They perfected a confederacy of tribes, officered by forty-eight hereditary sachems or peace men and two hereditary military sachems or chieftains. They ignored the individuality of persons except Tododaho and families and brought the several tribes into the closest relationship by the establishment of common clans or totemships, to whom was confided the hereditability of the League officers. It was a purely accidental circumstance that some of the clans in some of the tribes were not en-

dowed with sachemships and that others got more than one. But because some of the clans got more than one sachem, and that a family in that clan was temporarily intrusted with the care of it, the clan or family were not in consequence thereof ennobled or made aristocratic. Bear in mind this fact, a sachemship belongs to a clan and is the property of no one family. Honorary distinctions are only assumed by the tribes or clans from the fact that the League makers gave them the rank of the elder or younger, and the family government and gradation of kinship was introduced to bring the same more readily to their comprehension, understanding and remembrance.

This idea of Indian social grades with titles is all a vain and foolish fancy of the early imaginative writers, who were educated to believe in such things; and the idea is retained, used and still disseminated by our modern susceptibles who love and adore rank and quality, and who give and place them where none is claimed. I do not deny that *Royaner* in the Mohawk means Lord or Master, but the same word, when applied to terrestrial or political subjects, only means Councilor. The Seneca word is *Hoyarna*, Councilor—*Hoyarnagowar*, Great Councilor. These names are applied to the League officers only, and the term "great" was added to designate them more conspicuously and distinguish them from a great body of lesser men who had forced themselves into the deliberations of the League Councilors. The term *Hasanowanch* great name is given to this last great body of men, a body known as chiefs. They were never provided for and, as I believe, were never contemplated by the League originators, but they subsequently came to the surface, as I have hereinbefore set forth, and forced a recognition of their existence upon the "Great Councilors," and, on account of their following and ability, were provided with seats at the council board.

Red Jacket was one of these "chiefs." He was supremely and exclusively intellectual. He was a walking encyclopedia of the affairs of the Iroquois. His logical powers were nearly incontrovertible, at least to the untutored Indian generally. In his day, and to the times I am referring, the "Great Councilor's" word was his bond; it was of more weight and consequence than the word of a chief. Red Jacket knew this well and, while he could not be made a League officer, he used every means which his wisdom and cunning could devise to make himself appear not only the foremost man of his tribe but of the League. He was ever the chosen spokesman of the matrons of tribes. He was spokesman of visiting delegations of Indians to the seat of government, whether state or federal. In the signing of treaties, though unsuccessfully opposing them in open council, he would secretly intrigue for a blank space at or near the head of the list of signers, with a view, as the Indians asserted, of pointing to it as evidence that he was among its early advocates, and also that he was among the first and leading men of his tribe. He was even charged with being double-faced and sometimes speaking with a forked tongue. These and many other traits, both good and bad, which he possessed worked against him in the minds of his people, and interposed an insurmountable bar to his becoming a League officer.

After the war of 1812, whenever Red Jacket visited the Tonawanda Reservation, he made my father's house his principal home, on account of his tribal relation-

ship to my mother, who was of the Wolf clan. My father and his brother Samuel were both intelligent men, and knew and understood the Indians well, and were also fairly versed in Indian politics. During my early youth I have heard them discuss with other Indians the matters above referred to and, while they always agreed as to the main facts, they generally differed only as to the underlying motives and intentions of Red Jacket in his various schemes.

White men visiting Indians for information usually ask specific questions, to which direct and monosyllabic answers are generally given. Seldom will an Indian go beyond a direct answer and give a general or extended reply; hence, I am not surprised that you had never heard anything respecting my statement, for, as such a thing had never occurred to you, you have never thought to ask concerning it. The fact, however, remains the same, and I do not consider it derogatory of or a belittling of Red Jacket's general character. Men of mind are nearly always courageous and ambitious. Red Jacket was not an exception.

You suggest the performance on my part of an act which is simply impossible. The words sachem, sagamore, chief, king, prince, cazique, queen, princess, etc., have been promiscuously and interchangeably used by every writer on Indians ever since their discovery. I have seen three of the above terms used in one article with reference to one and the same person, showing great looseness and want of discrimination in the writer. Yourself, let me say, mentions John Mt. Pleasant as the "principal hereditary sachem of the Tuscaroras." Now, my classification of Iroquois officers would be to rank the fifty original councilors as sachems, because they are the highest officers of the League. I would not use the term sagamore, because its use is almost wholly New England, and has been applied promiscuously to the heads of bands, large and small, and sometimes to mere heads of families. To use other terms, such as king, prince, or princess (see King Philip, King Powhattan and Princess Pocahontas), is preposterous and presumptuous, considering the total absence among these people of the paraphernalia, belongings and dignity of royalty. My classification is: League officers, fifty in numbers, "Sachems," all other "Chiefs." The Tuscaroras, for certain reasons, were not admitted to perfect equality in the League. They were not granted sachemships. Hence, Mt. Pleasant is not a sachem, only a chief. His talent and character might, indeed, constitute him the head chief of his tribe, but I doubt if his successor in name would take the same rank or exercise the same influence over the tribe that he does. Besides, the sachems alone can exercise a general authority in the League, while the chiefs' authority is confined to their respective tribes or bands. To invent a new name now for our fifty League officers would produce endless confusion in papers and books relating to them and their affairs. The task is too herculean to undertake. Pardon me for having been so prolix. I may also have failed to make myself understood, for I have been compelled for want of time to leave out a great deal of explanatory matter. But you are such a good Indianologist that I feel certain of your ability to comprehend me. I am, with respect,

Your obedient servant,  
Ely S. Parker.



## APPENDIX NO. II.

## AN ACCOUNT OF PRESENT CONDITIONS AMONG THE SENECA.

The census of 1890 showed that the membership in the League of the Iroquois in the United States was 7,387. In Canada, in the same year, the membership was 8,483, making a total of 15,870. The number included in the Six Nations of New York was 5,239, and there were in addition 98 Senecas and Onondagas in Warren county, Pennsylvania, upon the Cornplanter reservation; of these 87 were Senecas and 11 Onondagas, thus making a total in New York and Pennsylvania of 8,337. There were then at the Quapaw Agency, Indian Territory, 255 Senecas and Cayugas; there were residing in Connecticut, Massachusetts and elsewhere in New York 79 members of the League, and there were 1716 Oneidas in the State of Wisconsin. The immigration to Canada of a considerable portion of the League members took place during and prior to 1790.

The total acreage of the reservations of the Six Nations in the State of New York in 1890 was 87,327 73-100, the value of which was estimated at \$1,810,099.

Of the census given of the Six Nations in New York in 1890 there were on the Onondaga reservation 494, of which six were Senecas; on the Tonawanda reservation 561, of which 517 were Senecas; on the Allegany reservation 880, of which 792 were Senecas; on the Cattaraugus reservation 1,582 of which 1,355 were Senecas; on the Tuscarora reservation 459 of which 10 were Senecas, and on the St. Regis reservation 1,157, of which none were Senecas, and there were 105 Oneidas off the Reservations.

The Allegany, Cattaraugus and Tonawanda reservations only will be referred to, inasmuch as they contain practically all of the Seneca Indians within the State. There were in the State, in 1903, 2,724 Seneca Indians of all ages, about 2,300 of whom resided on the Allegany and Cattaraugus reservations, the remainder residing on the Tonawanda reservation. Those residing on the two reservations first mentioned are organized, pursuant to a law of the State of New York under the title of "The Seneca Nation of Indians;" those residing on the Tonawanda Reservation are known as "The Tonawanda Band of Senecas."

The Allegany reservation is in Cattaraugus county and lies along the Allegany River for a distance of thirty-five miles, from one to two and a half miles in width, the line having been so run as to take in the bottom lands along the river. There are 30,469 acres in this reservation, of which about 11,000 are tillable, but of this not one-half is cultivated or in pasture. Nearly all the valuable timber has been cut off and sold. The Indians on this reservation, as a rule, pay but little attention to farming. There are a few good farmers among them, but the majority farm just enough to get a scanty subsistence, and the most of that is obtained from labor among their white neighbors.

There are six villages on this reservation, namely Vandalia, 240 acres; Carrollton, 2,200 acres; Great Valley 260 acres; Salamanca, 200 acres; West Salamanca 750 acres, and Red House, 40 acres. These villages were laid out under an act of Congress, passed February 19th, 1875, which authorized leases to be made by the council of the Seneca Nation to white occupants, for periods not exceeding

twelve years. In 1890 this act was amended, authorizing leases to be made for periods not exceeding 99 years. The twelve year leases within these villages expired in 1892, and were renewed for 99 years. The rentals from these lands amount to \$6,785 and in addition revenues are derived from leases to railroads, telegraph lines, farm lands on the Oil Spring reservation, and an oil and gas lease of the Cattaraugus and a part of the Allegany Reservations, making the total income \$7,580 per year. The Nation also receives a royalty—one-eighth of the production—from the oil wells mentioned, which are operated under a lease given to the Seneca Oil Company, and now owned and operated by the South Pann Oil Company. The production is steadily declining. The amount received in 1902 and up to June, 1903, from these royalties, amounted to \$4,530. These rentals were formerly paid to the Treasurer of the Seneca Nation, but great improvidence was shown in the management of its financial affairs, and in 1901 the Ryan act, so called, was passed, which put into the hands of the Indian agent the collection of these rentals.

The schools on the reservations of which there are about thirty are supported by the State. The State builds and maintains the schoolhouses, pays the salaries of the teachers and in some instances buys fuel. The Indians do not seem to properly appreciate the school advantages furnished, and do not require such regularity of attendance as is needed to produce good results. Lately the better class of Indians have manifested a desire to have those Indian children who have already received a common school education given opportunity for higher education.

The expense of school maintenance on these reservations by the State in 1897 was—

Allegany, \$2,003.30	Teachers, 6 — Children of School age 200. Daily av. attendance, 79.
Cattaraugus, \$3,772.85	Teachers 10—Children of School age, 325. Daily av. attendance, 136.
Tonawanda, \$1,302.25	Teachers, 3 — Children of school age, 137. Daily av. attendance, 53.

An Indian school for Indian children is supported near Tunesassa, on the Allegany reservation, by the yearly meeting of Friends in Philadelphia. The school gives instruction in all the substantial branches of education. The annual cost of maintenance is \$3,200 in addition to the income of the farm of 404 acres upon which the school is located. The attendance is limited to forty-five.

The Thomas Asylum for orphan and indigent Indian children is supported by the State. The institution is beautifully situated on a farm of 100 acres in the valley of the Cattaraugus Creek at Iroquois on the Cattaraugus reservation. It costs the State about \$100 per capita annually for the support and education of one hundred and thirty Indian children at this Institution, in addition to the income of the farm. The whites prosecute mission work upon the several reservations with a fair degree of success.

On the Allegany reservation, there are two Presbyterian churches with a regular membership of about 124. There is also a Baptist church with a membership of about 40.

On the Cattaraugus reservation, the Presbyterians support a resident missionary with a membership of over 100. Services are regularly maintained at the commodious church and at several out-side stations. There is upon this reservation a Baptist church in charge of a native preacher with a membership of over 125.

On the Tonawanda reservation there are a Baptist, Methodist and a Presbyterian church. A native preacher has charge of the Baptist church which has a membership of 60. The Methodist church has a very small membership; the Presbyterian church has a membership of 60 and the services are conducted by the Presbyterian pastor at Akron.

The United States holds in trust \$238,050 for the Senecas and \$80,950 for the Tonawanda Band of Senecas. The interest on these funds, amounting to \$11,902.50 and \$4,349.50 respectively is disbursed per capita by the United States agent. The per capita amount from the first fund for 1897 was \$4.25. Each of the Tonawandas received from their fund \$8.40 and \$1.37 for gypsum mined on the reservation, in addition to the general Seneca annuity, making a total to the Tonawandas of \$14.02 per capita. The State of New York also pays to the Senecas an annuity of \$500. In addition the Federal agent distributes each year \$4,500 worth of sheeting and gingham among the Cayugas, Oneidas, Onondagas, Senecas and Tuscaroras, in pursuance of a treaty made with the Six Nations of New York, November 17th, 1794.

Cattaraugus Reservation is in Erie, Cattaraugus and Chautauqua counties. It lies on both sides of the Cattaraugus creek beginning at a point near Gowanda, and running to Lake Erie. It embraces 21,080 acres. Many of the Cattaraugus Indians are good farmers, and have well-tilled farms, good stock and comfortable buildings. The majority, however, cultivate only small patches of land. A large portion of the land on this reservation is valuable, and lies within the grape belt and fruit growing section of Western New York, but much of it has been allowed to grow up to brush and such other vegetable growths as are indigenous to the locality. If these lands were properly cultivated and improved, every Indian on the reservation would be independent and have all the comfort of a civilized life; this is also true of the other reservations.

Tonawanda Reservation is located in the counties of Genesee, Erie and Niagara. It lies above the Tonawanda creek on each side of that stream, and contains, 6,495 acres. This reservation is a fertile tract, and there are a few good farmers among the Indian residents upon it. A large part of the 2,000 acres under cultivation is tilled by whites under leases authorized by the laws of the State. The government of the Tonawanda Band is by chiefs, who are elected for life, according to the Indian custom. There are elected by popular vote each year, a president, treasurer, a marshal and three peacemakers.

The Senecas on the Allegany and Cattaraugus reservations have a common interest in the lands of both of these reservations. They have a constitution for their government. The president is the executive officer of the Nation, and sixteen councillors, chosen in equal numbers from each reservation, compose the legislative branch of the government. There is a clerk and treasurer of the Nation, and on each reservation a surrogate, three peacemakers, a marshal and an overseer of the

poor. All the officers are elected for one year, except the surrogate and peacemakers. The surrogate holds office for two years, and the peacemakers are elected for a term of three years, expiring in alternate years. The peacemakers are judicial officers, and their court is one of general jurisdiction as to all controversies between Indians, including those pertaining to real estate. This jurisdiction of the peacemakers is exclusive; an appeal lies from their decision to the council, and the decision of the council is conclusive. The system, it is claimed, has resulted in great oppression and injustice. Indeed, it cannot be said with truth that the Senecas have displayed much aptitude for the successful administration of their affairs. Gross abuses made necessary the Ryan act, of which mention has been made, and it is probable that legislation will soon be enacted having for its object the allotment of the lands of the several reservations in severalty among the Indians, the uprooting of the whole tribal system, the extension of the laws of the State over them, and their adoption into citizenship.

James Wadsworth, who had an unusual opportunity to judge of the Seneca's capacity for improvement, under proper conditions, "entertained a confident opinion that the red man is as susceptible of civilization as the white man." His plan was to deal with the native individually and not by tribes, and the following letter written by him to Daniel Webster in December, 1827, on the subject of the colonization of the Indians, might well be penned in these early years of the new century by one of our most progressive law makers having in view the ultimate good of these unfortunate people:

Geneseo, 3d December, 1827.

Sir—I read many years since, in a number of the *North American Review*, an article on the situation of the Indians dispersed over the reservations in the State of Massachusetts. I cannot now lay my hand on the number: I believe it was in 1812 or '13. The writer takes a rapid view of the Indians from the time of Cotton Mather, when, if I recollect, there were thirty or forty regular churches. From that period to the present, the State has supported one or two clergymen, and several schoolmasters, on each reservation. But notwithstanding the labors prompted by the pious zeal and benevolence of our forefathers, the Indians have been gradually, but regularly, sinking in moral character; and the reviewer describes them, in 1812, as a miserable race—part negro, part white and part Indian—too degraded to be described. This I believe, is a faithful picture of the Indians in Connecticut and Rhode Island; and I have no hesitation in saying, that the Indians on the reservations in this State, are rapidly approximating to the same degraded condition."

The writer, if I recollect, considers the case a remediless one, and advises the application of the funds given for the support of the Indians to other objects. The article referred to, drew my attention to the state of the Indians many years since, and I still entertain a confident opinion that the red man is as susceptible of civilization as the white man. The fault is not the Indian's. It is for want of an intelligent course of treatment on the part of the white man. There has been zeal, honest zeal, enough expended, but it has been zeal without thought or intelligence, and the experiment, it must be confessed, has hitherto totally failed.



We have been training the Indians on the reservations in New England for 100 years, and they have fallen to a pitch of degradation too painful to be described. The Indians in this State have been under the same course of treatment for forty or fifty years; and in half a century more, they will well compare with their brethren in New England. Are we then to abandon our red brethren, and consider their civilization as a hopeless cause? By no means. Let us rather examine and ascertain what are the elements of civilization. By what process has the white man of England been raised from his semi-barbarous state at the time of the Roman invasion, to his present comparatively improved and refined state? I am sensible that the discussion of this subject cannot be comprised in a letter. If Caesar, when he invaded England, had introduced, instead of a military government, monitorial schools, a free press, the constitution and laws of England modified to the then state of society, and the benign principles of Christianity, how soon would these all controlling causes have changed the character of our savage ancestors? Man, whether red or white, is the creature of laws and education. To show that our training of the Indians has not been judicious, let us take one or two single cases. Suppose, immediately after the extinction of the Indian title, and on the first settlement of Oneida county, N. Y., a respectable Indian family had been allowed by law to retain and hold in fee simple, a lot of 100 acres. Suppose the adjoining lots purchased and occupied by respectable New England farmers. My object is to ascertain whether an Indian family, placed in this situation, which at first view will be considered highly favorable to its improvement, would become refined and elevated in their moral habits? Examine, if you please, the early progress of the New England farmers and the Indian family. Say the children of each are about the same age. I will allow that the Indian children will copy after, and attain tolerable proficiency in the operations on the farms and in the houses of their New England neighbors. Suppose the children of the Indian and New England families of an age to go into society, will the children of each mingle in society on equal terms? A step further—will the New England farmers give their daughters to the Indian sons in marriage? In this stage, and indeed in every stage of this experiment, will not the Indian family perceive, and be made to feel that they belong to a degraded cast in society? and will not moral debasement immediately follow? I need not follow up this experiment to the inevitable degradation of the daughters and sons of the Indian family, when they will become hewers of wood and drawers of water to their neighbors. In this case I have considered what I believe is essential to the civilization of man, the holding of land in severalty; but which, of itself, though an essential, is not sufficient to produce the greater result. From this view of a single family we will pass to an Indian reservation, surrounded by farms inhabited by a white population. The Indians are at once deprived of hunting, the great resource for subsistence in a savage state. They hold their lands in common, and not in severalty. They are sensible, and realize that the educated white man can at any time purchase their lands and improvements by direct or indirect means of their chiefs. The Indian is a tenant at sufferance. He is cut off from the great stimuli of exertion to the white man, the enjoyment of comforts arising from protected



industry, and the accumulation of property—the distinctions arising from personal consideration, and the possession of property, and the desire so powerful in the white man, but not felt by the red man, in his savage state, of transmitting his inheritance to his children. The Indians find themselves a unit in a vast community and a degraded race, despised by that community. Would not the white man, in the same situation, immediately sink into abasement? Would not the white man, equally deprived of incentives to exertion, seek solace and forgetfulness of his wretchedness in intoxication? Here, I ask, is it not perfectly idle to expect persevering labor—a regard for the right of property, while he possesses no rights himself, enlightened moral or religious views, or an elevated tone of character to grow out of this state of society?

I will not submit for your consideration an outline of a system, which, if carried into honest and thorough execution, will, it appears evident to me, raise the Indian to the dignity of a civilized man. Set apart a tract of country, say forty or fifty miles square, at Green Bay, on the west shore of Lake Michigan. Grant this tract in fee simple to the Indians who still linger with the white population in the eastern and middle states. This is certainly but a small pittance for the mighty empire which the white man has obtained possession of, by what means this is not the place to inquire. Divide this territory into townships, and subdivide the townships into lots of 100 acres each. Give to every family of Indians which remain with us, a modified or regulated title to one or two hundred acres; the land to be inalienable in trust, or in any other manner, to the white man, but inheritable at once, and alienable, after a certain number of years, to Indians. Give this people a territorial government, and a code of laws adapted to the first stages of civilization. Give them the power of making their own laws after a certain period. Give them the right of sending immediately a delegate to congress—I beg you not to be startled at this proposition—there are many Indian chiefs who would not disgrace the floor of congress. I need not go further into the details of the form of government and code of laws suited to the rude character of an Indian population—a commissioner vested with ample powers would be necessary for many years. Provision ought to be made for monitorial schools and clergymen; the latter would no doubt be supported for many years by our charitable societies. If it be asked, what more does your plan contemplate than what is done already for the Indians of the reservations? I answer, it removes the insuperable obstacle to improvement, the degradation of caste. It gives to the Indian the same incentives to exertion which lead the white man to incessant toil and effort, both bodily and mental. A taste of the comforts arising from industry and the possession of property, will lead the Indian, step by step, to the same exertions as are made by the white man.\* I have not spoken, perhaps, sufficiently of the effects of education and knowledge on the human mind, and of the new sources of intellectual, moral, social, and religious enjoyment, which a new and

\* "The pursuit of wealth, that is, the endeavor to accumulate the means of future subsistence and enjoyment, is to the mass of mankind the great source of moral improvement; when does a laborer become sober and industrious, attentive to his health and to his character? as soon as he begins to save," etc.—See Westminster Review, No. 15, for July, 1827, p. 186.

improved state of society will gradually open to the Indian's mind. The desire of giving to his children the fruits of his industry, so intense in the white man, will immediately follow the power of accomplishing its object. May I beg of you to give your mind for a few hours to this subject. What we are doing now, and what our pious forefathers have been doing for two hundred years, is literally a waste of time and money. To persevere in this course is unbefitting to the intelligence of the age we live in. After examining this subject, it is impossible to doubt that the Indian can be civilized, possessing, as he does, native faculties of mind and body fully equal to the white man. The intellectual endowments of the human mind are not impaired in the savage state. I do not speak of the mongrel state of society on the reservations.

The outline which I have suggested may be very imperfect and defective; but if gentlemen at the seat of government will give their hearts and minds to this subject, I feel a perfect confidence in their conviction, that a grant in fee simple of a moderate tract of country, a territorial government, and a code of laws judicially framed, will lead immediately to an amelioration, and, in thirty or forty years, to the civilization of the red men of America.

I need not ask whether this return, so perfectly within our means, so insignificant to us, so all-important to the Indian, is not due from the white man?

I will add but a single remark. Imagine a territory, populated by Indians in the enjoyment of the rights and privileges of American citizens—speaking, writing, and thinking in the English language—where will you look as readily as at this territory, for your future Homers, Miltons, and Shakespeares?

I am, sir, etc.,

J. W.

Hon. D. Webster.

Whatever may betide the experiments of the age for civilizing these interesting people, the duty which history owes them remains unfulfilled. In common with the other aboriginal nations, the Senecas have been belied. Neither they nor other tribes were the natural enemies of the whites. In this the early navigators and writers all concur. Before the era of systematic wrongs, they were hospitable and kind, and disposed to preserve the friendliest relations with the pale faces. Indeed history records how, during a hundred and fifty years, the Iroquois scrupulously observed their engagements with the Dutch and English. But the American people have permitted the Indian to be grossly defrauded. Not content to divide with him his ancient patrimony of a continent, pioneer traders have been allowed to wrest away his hunting-grounds and invade his burial-places; and, to crown injustice, a horde of subtle knaves, in the official guise of commissioners, superintendents and agents, have pursued the Indian into his far-western retreats, to cajole from him his paltry annuities and to wheedle away his newer reservations. No skilled advocate has appeared for him, no medium has offered through which he could present in array to mankind the merciless impositions practiced upon him; and for many a dark year, no friendly voice, save that of the orators of his own race, whose heathen speech fell upon deaf ears, was raised in his defence.

It was a dictate of policy, during the Revolution, to paint the Indian as black as possible in crimes and cruelty, and to hold him often responsible for deeds of

which it might easily be shown the British were alone guilty. Since then the prejudice has been adroitly fostered, by those whose selfish ends it subversed. That the Indian committed excesses and barbarities, it would be vain either to deny or to palliate. But how far he was justified in waging the only system of warfare known to his race, as a measure of retaliation, it is for the moralist to say. If the whole story were told, if the Indian could tell his side, how then would stand the record? The lion in the fable disputes with the man as to which was the braver and stronger of the two. The latter exultingly points to a marble statue of a man strangling a lion, in proof of the superiority of his kind. "That," answered the lion, "is your version of the story; let us be the sculptors, and we will reverse the positions; the lion will then stand over the man." Is not the moral applicable here?

## APPENDIX NO III.

THE VARIED ETYMOLOGY OF THE WORD "GENESEE" AND AN EARLY ACCOUNT OF THE GENESEE RIVER AND CANASERAGA CREEK.

This is only one of a number of names by which the place was at various times known. It is also given Cenosis, Chinossia and Jenesio in Colonial Documents of New York; Zon-ness-chi-o, Je-nis-hi-yuh, Jo-nis-hi-yuh, Jen-ess-hi-o, Chen-nu-as-si-o, Gen-ish-a-u, Gen-ne-se-o, Gen-ne-see, Chin-ne-see, Chen-ne-si-co, Cnhi-nos-hi-yooh and Gen-nis-he-yo were others. The name was varied according to the pronunciation of individuals or difference in tribal dialects, but the signification of all variations was substantially the same, namely "Beautiful Valley," "Shining clear opening," or "Pleasant open valley." When the Moravian missionaries visited the Senecas in 1850, it was Oh-ha-di, which means "Trees burn." The Senecas were sometimes called Chenessios, Tsinusios, Tsinontouans, or Sinnodowane.

In discussing the etymology of the word "Genesee," it may be observed that the name as applied to the river is a derivation from the original name of the valley. During the French dominion in Canada, their voyageurs were often upon the Genesee and its connecting trails. The first description of the river ever published was that of good Father Charlevoix, who passed along the south shore of Lake Ontario in 1721. Writing from Fort Niagara, he says: "There is a little river which I would have visited, if I had been sooner informed of its singularity, and of what I have just now learnt on my arrival here. They call this river Gasconchiagon. It is very narrow, and of little depth at its entrance into the lake—Ontario. A little higher it is one hundred and forty yards wide and they say it is deep enough for the largest vessels. Two leagues (six miles) from the mouth we are stopped by a fall which appears to be sixty feet high, and one hundred and forty yards wide. A musket shot higher we find a second of the same width, but not so high by two-thirds. Half a league farther a third fall, one hundred feet high, good measure, and two hundred yards wide. After this we meet several torrents; and after having sailed fifty leagues farther, we perceive a fourth fall,

every way equal to the third. The course of this river is one hundred leagues; and when we have gone up it about sixty leagues, we have but ten to go by, land taking to the right, to arrive at the Obio, called *la belle rivere*. The place where we meet with it is called Ganos; where an officer worthy of credit, and the same from whom I learned what I have just now mentioned, assured me that he had seen a fountain the water of which is like oil, and the taste like iron. He said also that a little farther there is another fountain exactly like it, and the savages make use of the waters to appease all manner of pains."

This was the first reliable account of the Genesee given by the old writers, and errs only in the exaggerated distances. The fountains mentioned were the petroleum oil spring near Cuba, New York and another in Venango county, Pennsylvania. The wonder expressed by Father Charlevoix, over one hundred and eighty years ago, is still felt by all who have a personal knowledge of the Genesee River. It is different from all other streams in New York in the particulars that, having its source in another state, it crosses New York from south to north; and from its fountain head on the grand plateau up to its entrance into Lake Ontario at Charlotte, its entire course is marked with wondrous changes wrought by the hand of nature. The river was known by several names, each applicable to a certain section of the stream. The native name first mentioned by Father Charlevoix is Gas-con-chagon. The name by which the Mohawks and Onondagas distinguished the lower Genesee is Gas-con-sago, and means "At the fall." It is derived from Gasco, "something alive in the kettle;" as if the waters were agitated by some living animal, and referred to a peculiar feature of the water in the basin at the foot of the lower fall in Rochester. The Seneca name of the lower Genesee is Gas-ko-sa-go. Angelica, the head of canoe navigation on the upper Genesee, was to the Indians literally "the head of the stream," hence the name Ga-ne-o-weh-ga-yat. What voyager up the lonely channel near Nunda could fail to notice the magnificent mural escarpment facing the former home of Mary Jemison! What better description could be given of the abode of "The White Woman of the Genesee" than Ga-da-o, signifying "Bank in front;" anglicized into plain Gardow!

The confluence of the Canaseraga Creek and Genesee River was one of the most important geographical centers of the aboriginal Genesee country. It was the converging point of many ancient roads. The main Indian trails from the Hudson, Lake Ontario Niagara River, Lake Erie, the Allegheny and Mississippi Rivers, the Atlantic coast and Virginia, all centered on the Genesee at, or near the Canaseraga. So well established were the natural routes leading to and from this point, that the Indian tribes successively owning the land had one or more of their towns located in the neighborhood of the two streams, until the last remnant of the red men resigned the ground to the whites. It is a difficult matter to fix upon the true aboriginal name of the Canaseraga. The orthography of the word is varied and authorities differ greatly regarding its meaning. One hundred years ago it was spelled Shan-a-has-gwai-ko-ree-ki, and was thus pronounced in council. By the first permanent white settlers of the creek-valley it was termed Can-as-cra-ga. The established name is Canaseraga; and French says its signification is "among the slippery elms;" yet he applies the name Canaseraga to a



stream in Madison county and interprets it "Big Elkhorn." Seaver spells the word Ka-na-so-wa-ga, and explains its meaning as "several strings of beads with a string lying across." Dr. Morgan applies this same signification to the Madison county Canaseraga, but tells us that the identical word, as connected with the Livingston county creek, signifies "among the milkweed," Ga-nu-s-ga-go; and also makes the signification applicable to the site of Dansville where a small Indian village was once located. Hosmer renders the word Ga-nose-ga-go, and makes it the Seneca name of the Canaseraga creek and village. Ga-nose-ga-go, "among the milkweed," may have referred to a special feature of the forest ground where fair Dansville guards the passage through the hills, but it certainly was not applicable, in a descriptive sense, to Canaseraga creek as a stream. Other names have been applied to the creek, but none that express the former consequence of the stream, or that refer to the fact of its convergence with our beautiful river of the Genesee.

## APPENDIX NO. IV.

COPIES OF TREATIES OF JUNE 30, 1802; SEPTEMBER 3, 1823, AND AUGUST 31, 1826.

At a treaty held under the authority of the United States, at Buffalo Creek, in the county of Ontario, and State of New York, between the sachems, chiefs and warriors of the Seneca nation of Indians, on behalf of said nation, and Oliver Phelps, esquire, of the county of Ontario, Isaac Bronson, esquire, of the city of New York, and Horatio Jones, of the said county of Ontario, in the presence of John Taylor, esquire, commissioner appointed by the President of the United States, for holding said treaty.

Know all men by these presents, that the said sachems, chiefs, and warriors, for and in consideration of the sum of twelve hundred dollars, lawful money of the United States, unto them in hand paid by the said Oliver Phelps, Isaac Bronson, and Horatio Jones, at or immediately before the sealing and delivery hereof, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, have and by these presents do grant, remise, release, and forever quit claim and confirm unto the said Oliver Phelps, Isaac Bronson, and Horatio Jones, and to their heirs and assigns, all that tract of land commonly called and known by the name of Little Beard's reservation, situate, lying and being, in the said county of Ontario, bounded on the east by the Genesee river and Little Beard's creek, on the south and west by other lands of said parties of the second part, and on the north by Big Tree reservation; containing two square miles, or twelve hundred and eighty acres, together with all and singular the hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever thereunto belonging, or in anywise appertaining, to hold to them the said Oliver Phelps, Isaac Bronson, and Horatio Jones, their heirs and assigns forever.

In testimony whereof, the said commissioner and the said parties have hereunto, and to two other instruments of the same tenor and date, one to remain with the United States, one to remain with the Seneca nation of Indians, and one to remain



with the said Oliver Phelps, Isaac Bronson, and Horatio Jones, interchangeably set their hands and seals. Dated the 30th day of June, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight and two.

	his x mark.	L. S.
Conneatiu,	.. ..	..
Koeentwhka, or Corn Planter,	.. ..	..
Wondongoohkta,	.. ..	..
Tekonnondu,	.. ..	..
Tekiaindu,	.. ..	..
Sagooyes,	.. ..	..
Tonyocauna, or Blue Sky,	.. ..	..
Koyingquautah, or Young King,	.. ..	..
Soogooyawautau, or Red Jacket,	.. ..	..
Onayawos, or Farmer's Brother,	.. ..	..
Kaoundoowand, or Pollard,	.. ..	..
Auwennausa,	.. ..	..

Sealed and delivered in the presence of

John Thomson,

Israel Chapin,

James W. Stevens,

Jasper Parish, Interpreter.

At a treaty held under the authority of the United States at Moscow, in the county of Livingston, in the State of New York, between the Sachems, chiefs and warriors of the Seneca nation of Indians in behalf of said nation, and John Greig and Henry B. Gibson of Canandaigua in the county of Ontario: in the presence of Charles Carroll, esquire, commissioner appointed by the United States for holding said treaty, and of Nathaniel Gorham, esquire, superintendent, in behalf of the State of Massachusetts.

Know all men by these presents, that the said sachems, chiefs and warriors, for and in consideration of the sum of four thousand two hundred and eighty-six dollars, lawful money of the United States, to them in hand paid by the said John Greig and Henry B. Gibson, at or immediately before the en-sealing and delivery of these presents, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, have granted, bargained, sold, aliened, released, quit claimed, and confirmed into the said John Greig and Henry B. Gibson, and by these presents do grant, bargain, sell, alien, release, quit claim, and confirm, unto the said John Greig and Henry B. Gibson, their heirs and assigns forever, all that tract, piece or parcel of land commonly called and known by the name of the Gardeau reservation, situate, lying and being in the counties of Livingston and Genesee, in the State of New York, bounded as follows, that is to say: Beginning at the mouth of Steep Hill creek, thence due east, until it strikes the Old Path, thence south until a due west line will intersect with certain steep rocks on the west side of the Genesee river, thence extending due west, due north, and due east, until it strikes the first mentioned bound, enclosing as much land on the west side as on the east side of the river, and containing according to the survey and measurement made of the same by Augustus Porter, surveyor, seventeen thousand nine hundred and twenty-seven 137-100 acres, be the same more or less, excepting nevertheless, and always reserving out of this grant and conveyance twelve hundred and eighty acres of

land, bounded as follows, that is to say: on the east by Genesee river, on the south by a line running due west from the center of the Big Slide so called, on the north by a line parallel to the south line and two miles distant therefrom, and on the west by a line running due north and south, and at such a distance from the river as to include the said quantity of twelve hundred and eighty acres and no more; which said twelve hundred and eighty acres are fully and clearly understood, to remain the property of the said parties of the first part, and their nation, in as full and ample a manner, as if these presents had not been executed; together with all and singular the rights, privileges, hereditaments, and appurtenances, to the said hereby granted premises belonging or in anywise appertaining, and all the estate, right, title, and interest, whatsoever of them the said parties of the first part, and of their nation, of in, and to the said tract of land above described, except as is above excepted. To have and to hold all and singular the above granted premises with the appurtenances, unto the said John Greig and Henry B. Gibson, their heirs of the said assigns, to the sole and only proper use, benefit, and behoof, of the said John Greig and Henry B. Gibson, their heirs and assigns forever.

In testimony whereof, the parties to these presents have hereunto, and to three other instruments of the same tenor and date, one to remain with the United States, one to remain with the State of Massachusetts, one to remain with the Seneca nation of Indians, and one to remain with the said John Greig and Henry B. Gibson, interchangeably set their hands and seals the third day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-three.

Saquingarluchta, or Young King, his x mark, (L. S.)

Karlundawana, or Pollard, his x mark, (L. S.)

Sagouata, or Red Jacket, his x mark, (L. S.)

Tishkaaga, or Little Billy, his x mark, (L. S.)

Tywaneash, or Black Snake, his x mark, (L. S.)

Kahalsta, or Strong, his x mark, (L. S.)

Chequinduchque, or Little Beard, his x mark, (L. S.)

Tuyongo, or Seneca White, his x mark, (L. S.)

Onondaki, or Destroy Town, his x mark, (L. S.)

Lunuchshewa, or War Chief, his x mark, (L. S.)

Genuchskada, or Stevenson, his x mark, (L. S.)

Mary Jamieson, her x mark, (L. S.)

Talwinaha, or Little Johnson, his x mark, (L. S.)

Atachsagu, or John Big Tree, his x mark, (L. S.)

Teskaiy, or John Pierce, his x mark, (L. S.)

Teaslaegee, or Charles Cornplanter, his x mark, (L. S.)

Teonukaweh, or Bob Stevens, his x mark, (L. S.)

Checanadughtwo, or Little Beard, his x mark, (L. S.)

Canada, his x mark, (L. S.)

Sealed and delivered in the presence of

Nat. W. Howell,

Ch. Carroll

Jasper Parrish,

Horatio Jones.

Done at a treaty held with the sachems, chiefs and warriors of the Seneca nation of Indians at Moscow, in the County of Livingston and State of New York, on the third day of September, one thousand and eight hundred and twenty-three, under the authority of the United States. In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal, the day and year aforesaid, by virtue of a commission issued under the seal of the commonwealth of Massachusetts, bearing date the 31st day of August, A. D., 1815, pursuant to a resolution of the legislature of the said commonwealth, passed the eleventh day of March one thousand seven hundred and ninety-one.

N. Gorham, Superintendent.

I have attended a treaty of the Seneca nation of Indians held at Moscow in the County of Livingston and State of New York, on the third day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-three, when the within instrument was duly executed in my presence, by the sachems, chiefs and warriors of the said nation being fairly and properly understood and transacted by all the parties of Indians concerned, and declared to be done to their full satisfaction. I do therefore certify and approve the same.

Ch. Carroll, Commissioner.

The Treaty of August 31, 1826 at Buffalo Creek appears at the end of these appendices.

#### APPENDIX NO. V.

##### GENERAL CLARK'S DESCRIPTION OF FOUR EARLY SENECA VILLAGES DESTROYED BY DE NONVILLE.

When the Senecas were first known to the whites and from that time up to the French Expedition of DeNonville in 1687 they had four principal towns. In 1669 according to Galinee they were living in five villages two, of which contained one hundred cabins each, the others from twenty to thirty. At this time certainly two and probably three of the largest were enclosed by palisades. In 1677 when visited by Greenhalgh, an Albany trader, they were occupying four villages, none of which were palisaded. Frequent changes of location with the large towns was a necessity. Abbe Belmont, who accompanied DeNonville in 1687, says: "They change their location every ten years, in order to bring themselves near the woods." This was probably true of the larger villages, but the smaller ones might continue for twenty years or more.

During the time of the Jesuit Missions among the Senecas, and up to 1687 the four principal villages were: Gandagaro; Gandongare; Sommoutouan; and Gandachioragon. Of Gandagaro it is known certainly that in 1677 and 1687 it was on the great hill, known as Boughton Hill, a mile south of the village of Victor, in Ontario county. Greenhalgh says it contained one hundred and fifty houses located on the top of a great hill, and was not "stockaded." In 1669 Galinee describes it as in a large plain about two leagues in circumference, on the edge of a small hill and surrounded with palisades. No indications of a palisaded work of this character have been found on or in the vicinity of Boughton Hill. DeNonville found some kind of a work on the hill north of Victor, and some evidences of a minor Indian village have been found there, but the preponderance

of evidence goes to show that Gandagan was south of the great hill on the farm of Mr. Chapin. In this vicinity in different locations have been found pipes, beads, iron hatchets, brass kettles numerous skeletons and all the usual accompaniments of important Indian villages. This Gandagan, alias Gandagaro, was the "St. James" of the missionaries, the capital and residence of the chief sachem who presided over the grand councils of the tribe.

Gandongare, the "St. Michael" of the missionaries, peopled principally by captives from the Huron and other conquered tribes, was located at different dates, from one and one-half to four miles south of the capital town. A site on the east side of Mud Creek on the line between the towns of Canandaigua and East Bloomfield, about five miles southeast of Victor, appears to have been one site of this village. Other sites were probably on or in the vicinity of the Chapin farm directly south of Boughton Hill.

The two eastern villages after their destruction in 1687 gradually drifted eastward, and were found one hundred years later by Sullivan near present Geneva. In 1720 they were two miles east of the foot of Canandaigua Lake; in 1750 on the White Springs farm two miles southwest, and on Burrell's Creek four miles southwest of Geneva; in 1756 at the Old Castle two miles northwest of Geneva.

Sonnontouan, alias Totiaction, the "Conception" of the missionaries, was located one and one-half miles northwest of Honeoye Falls in the town of Mendon, Monroe County. It is indicated in Galinees' map as "Father Fremin's Village." It was about ten miles directly west of Gandagaro on Boughton Hill, in a bend of Honeoye Creek, which at this point sweeps around abruptly to the west, forming a right angle on the east and north sides of the town. A second location, and probably the one occupied in 1687 when destroyed by fire, was on the Ball farm, a mile west of Honeoye Falls village. Here on a space of about twenty acres, a great abundance of relics have been found of copper, glass, iron, brass crosses, medals and rings, and hundreds of iron hatchets bearing evidence of having passed through fire. This great village was the western door of the Long House and the residence of Tegaranhies, hence sometimes called Tegaranhies town.

Gandachioragon, the western small town, was probably on the site of the present village of Lima, four miles south of the great town, when located near Honeoye Falls. The relics found here are abundant, and indicate an important, but not a large town.

These western villages, after 1687, drifted south and then west, occupying several different locations, and probably reached the Genesee River about 1740. Sullivan found them in 1779 in two villages, one east and one west of the river, and a third small one near the head of Conesus Lake. (General John S. Clark's note to Dr. Charles Hawley's "Early Chapters of Seneca History.")

## APPENDIX NO. VI.

COPY OF GRANT OF GARDEAU RESERVATION TO MARY JEMISON AND OTHER  
MATTERS RELATING TO THE GARDEAU LANDS.

The following is the text of the treaty executed at the time of the treaty of Big Tree, by which the Gardeau Reservation was set apart to Mary Jemison:

Know all Men by these Presents that we the Chief Warriors and Chief Sachems of the Seneca Nation for and in consideration of the sum of one dollar to us in hand paid by Mary Jemison the receipt whereof we do hereby acknowledge and are fully satisfied and contented and paid, have given, granted, bargained, aliened, released, conveyed and confirmed unto her the said Mary Jemison her heirs and assigns forever one certain parcel or tract of land being and lying on the Genesee River beginning at the mouth of the steep hill creek and running a due east line till it strikes the old path; thence south till a due west line will intersect with certain steep rocks on the west side Genesee River, then extending due west, due north, and due east, till it strikes the first mentioned bounds inclosing as much land upon the west side of the river as it does on the east side of said river. To have and to hold the above granted and bargained premises with all the appurtenances and privileges thereunto belonging to her the said Mary Jemison her heirs and assigns forever and furthermore, we the said Chief Sachems and Warriors for ourselves, our heirs, executors and administrators do by these presents covenant, engage and promise to defend the above granted premises with all the appurtenances unto her the said Mary Jemison her heirs and assigns forever will Warrant and Defend the above granted premises against all the claims and demands of all persons whatsoever; in confirmation whereof, we have hereunto set our hands and seals this      in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-seven.

Farmers his x mark Brother  
Little his x mark Billy  
Pollard his x mark  
Hanow his x mark Shawen  
Kayyea his x mark Neghque  
Tommy his x mark Jimmisson  
Corn his x mark Planter  
Howana his x mark Zee

Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of Horatio Jones, William Johnston, C. Winny, Chas. Williamson, Thomas Morris.

Be it remembered that on the thirtieth day of October in the year one thousand seven hundred and ninety-eight personally came before me, Moses Atwater, one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas for the County of Ontario, Thomas Morris, who being duly sworn declared he saw the grantors of the within instrument affix their signatures to the same as an execution thereof. And that he the deponent with Charles Williamson in the presence of each other subscribed their names as witnesses to the same, I being personally acquainted with Thomas Mor-



ris and upon inspection of the said instrument finding no material erasures or interlineations do allow the same to be recorded.

Moses Atwater.

I certify the foregoing to be a true copy of the original instrument examined, compared and recorded this thirtieth day of October, A. D., 1798.

G. B. Porter, Clk.

In 1816 Micah Brooks, of Bloomfield, and Jellis Clute, of Leicester, proposed to buy the Gardeau lands which lay in an unproductive state. The consummation of this plan was postponed for substantial reasons until 1823. It was found that a special act of the Legislature was necessary to vest Mary Jemison with the legal title, on account of her alienage, and that such sale would have to be approved by a formal council of the Senecas, under the superintendence of a commission appointed by the President. Such an act was passed by the Legislature in 1817, in form confirming the title in Mary Jemison. A council was held at Moscow, September 3rd, 1823, Major Carroll, Judge Howell and Nathaniel Gorham being the Commissioners, Jasper Parrish, the Indian agent, and Horatio Jones, the interpreter. The treaty here effected is set out at appendix No. IV. All of the Gardeau lands in the County of Livingston had been conveyed by her to Micah Brooks on the 23rd day of April, 1817, for an expressed consideration of \$3,000, and she took from him a mortgage to secure \$4,286 and annual interest. It also appears that at the date of the Moscow treaty, at which time she also made her will, a mortgage was given by Jellis Clute and Micah Brooks to Mary Jemison on other lands than the Gardeau lands, in Livingston County, to secure the payment of the sum of \$4,286 and annual interest. The Moscow treaty released to John Greig and Henry B. Gibson, for a consideration of \$4,286 all of the Gardeau Reservation of 17,927 acres, except two square miles, or 1,280 acres, situated in Genesee County. According to Mary Jemison's narrative, Henry B. Gibson was associated with Brooks and Clute in the purchase, and among other considerations, they bound themselves to pay her and her heirs and successors \$300 a year forever. In November, 1818, Thomas Morris had conveyed to John Greig the preemptive title to 9,769 acres of the Gardeau Reservation; in June, 1823, Joseph Higbee, as trustee for the creditors of Robert Morris, had conveyed from a tract of 58,570 acres, held by him as such trustee, 6,974 52-100 acres of the Gardeau Reservation in Livingston County, to Henry B. Gibson; in October, 1823, the latter conveyed to Micah Brooks and Jellis Clute 3,000 acres of the same reserved lands in the County of Livingston, for a consideration of \$3,800.

The following letter, written by Micah Brooks to Senator Rufus King, is interesting as showing the necessity of procuring a ratification of the sale by Mary Jemison to him, of the Gardeau lands, by formal treaty:

East Bloomfield, Ontario County,

Nov. 30th, 1823.

Dear Sir:—

You will probably recollect that when in the State Convention I suggested to you that I had an interest in one of the small Indian Reservations in this part of the State and intended to make an attempt to extinguish the Indian

title to the same and might need your assistance in getting a Commissioner appointed to hold a Treaty. I would now state to you some of the circumstances attending this business and would solicit some aid from you if it would be consistent with your public duties.

A Mr. Clute and myself had purchased the pre-emption title of about 4000 acres of the Gardeau Reservation. Mr. Gregg and Mr. Gibson of Canandaigua were the other proprietors of the Reservation and held the fee of Clutes and my share under a contract to convey to us when we required it. Mr. Clute and myself undertook to negotiate with the Indians and to be at the whole expense attending the same for a stipulated sum, which sum is not payable or any part thereof until the conveyance of the land by the Indians is confirmed by the President and Senate. Pursuant to our arrangements a Treaty was held with the Seneca Nation of Indians under the authority of the United States at Moscow on the 3d of September, last when about 1600 acres of land was conveyed to Mr. Gregg and Mr. Gibson. Mr. Carroll the Comr. on the part of the United States is now dead, Mr. Gregg and Mr. Gibson considering that they may now go into possession of the lands and as they pay us nothing until the signature of the President to the Treaty is obtained, have no interest in calling this subject before them.

Now Sir as we have been at much expense and trouble aside from the consideration mentioned in the Treaty, we feel an anxiety that this subject may receive the notice and attention of the President and Senate as soon as is convenient, on that account I have addressed this letter to you soliciting your aid as far as would be consistent, in getting this subject before the President and Senate. Any information that would be important to me would be gratefully rec'd.

In relation to this Treaty with the Indians Judge                      of Canandaigua was their Council, and I can assure you the Indians are all perfectly satisfied with the result of the Treaty.

I am with much esteem

Your humble Servant,

Micah Brooks.

#### APPENDIX NO. VII.

##### MAJOR VAN CAMPEN'S LETTERS, TO JUDGE TREAT CONCERNING THE SULLIVAN CAMPAIGN.

Dansville, August 9th, 1841.

Dear Sir:—

Yours of the 7th instant I have received. The subject on which you address me I have a deep Interest in, and should be happy to wait on you at any time you should make me a visit. I was acquainted with Lient. Boyd and his family, his mother was a widow & Lived in the village of Northumberland, Northumberland County, State of Pennsylvania. She had three sons, John, William, & Thomas. She was a Woman of Strong Mind a Member of the Presbyterian Church of that place. When the war had spread fire & sword over our Land, When the repose of our Defenceless Inhabitants on our frontier Settlements was disturbed

by the War whoop of the Savage, the Tomahake and the Sculping knife had began the work of death, without any distinction for age or Sex then Mrs. Boyd gave her three Sons to God and her Country with this Injunction Never to dishonor or disgrace their Swords with any spot or Stain of Cowardice, which was fulfilled. Lient. William Boyd fell in Sept. 1777 in the Battle of Brandewine Lient. Thomas Boyd Sullivan Campaign. Capt. John Boyd in April 1787 fell into the hands of a Large party of Indians after a Severe Battle his men was nearly all killed. Capt. Horatio Jones was a Volunteer belonged to his Command & made a prisoner. In Aprile 1782 I fell myself a Second time into their hands and met with Capt. Boyd a prisoner in Lower Canada.

I am With great Respects

Yours & C,

Moses Van Campen.

Saml. Treat Esquire.

Dansville, Aug. 16th, 1841.

Dear Sir:—

Mr. Smith informed me this morning that you Wished to know of me if our whole Army Crossed the Genesee river to little Beards town. When our Army arrived at the Genesee river, it had reached its point of destination & was then Under allowance of provisions we had a great work to do, to destroy their Cornfields for Several miles along the Valley of the Genesee river if my memory is Correct I think about two thousand Crossed over to Little Beards Town, they destroyed all the Cornfields in the Neighborhood Morris & I while the remainder of the army was destroying their Crops about the Genesee flats & downwards I think it was a work of about three days.

I am with great respects

Your obedient Servant

Moses Van Campen.

Saml. Treat Esquire.

Dansville, August 17th, 1841.

Dear Sir:—

Yours of the 16th I did not receive till late last Evening respecting Sullivans Campaign. Written history is not Correct or my memory is very Treacherous which I presume it is, It does not give a correct account of the number of men we lost, it gives no account of a Large Indian Village we destroyed on the waters of Shemung, Nor the battle we fought at a place Called Hogbackhile which was before the general battles fought below Newtown, and before Gen. Clinton joined Sullivan at Tioga point From the Valley of Honeoye on the march of our Army to the Head of Conesus lake their was no Stand made by the Indians to give a battle. Maj. James Parr with his rifle men was on the advance & flanks of our army they discovered once in a while Indians Hanging on our flanks and was thought they would give battle at the head of Conesus Lake, at Hendersons flats was a Small Village & a Corn field which was destroyed. The army halted to through a bridge across the swamp & Inlet of the Lake it being deep mud. Lient.

Boyd was sent to reconnoiter the Country from that to a place now called Williamsburgh. Boyd was absent one night, Sullivan first learned the fate of Boyd by the escape of Murphy & two others. Genl. Hands brigade immediately ascended the hill on the west side of the Lake on his march to the place where Boyd fell, he fell in with a large quantity of Indian baggage, and no doubt they meant to give battle when making the bridge. Hand I think did not immediately march to Genesee. After finishing the bridge the whole army moved on & incamped at fall brook. Intelligence was received, now I cannot tell that all their Villages was deserted, a Disposition of the Army was made to destroy their Cornfields, & C. Little beards town was on the west Side of the river. I think Genl. & Hand was sent with about two thousand men to Little beards town they crossed and recrossed the river until every Vistage of their fields was Destroyed to Mount Morris<sup>7</sup> & Canaseraga flats while generals Maxwell & Poor went down the river destroyed a Village below fall brook & their Cornfields. Indian Cabbins was found every place along the Valley of the Genesee.

I have given you a Statement as near as my Memory Serves me. It may be that I may have Errod in some of the Statements, as 62 years have passed away since they took place.

I am Respectfully

Yours &C

Moses Van Campen.

#### APPENDIX NO. VIII.

##### SPEECHES OF RED JACKET, CORNPLANTER AND OTHERS RESPECTING THE TREATY OF JULY 8, 1788.

In a speech by Red Jacket delivered before Timothy Pickering at Tioga Point, two years after the treaty of July 8, 1788, the Seneca, after recounting the incidents of the negotiation, which was protracted through the night and till sunrise the next morning, said: "And last Summer a Year ago, we came to Canandaigua expecting to receive ten thousand Dollars, but then we found but five thousand to receive. When we discovered the Fraud, we had a Mind to apply to Congress, to see if the Matter could not be rectified, for, when we took the Money and shared it, every one here knows, that we had but about a Dollar apiece for all that Country. Mr. Street! You very well know, that all our Lands come to was but the Price of a few Hogsheads of Tobacco! Gentlemen who stand by looking around and addressing himself to the White People who were present, do not think hard of what has been said. At the Time of the Treaty, twenty Broaches would not buy half a Loaf of Bread, so that when we returned Home there was not a bright Spot of Silver about us. The last Spring again, General Chapin stretched out his Hand to us to open a little Fire at Big Tree Flats; and then I had a little Talk with him; and finding we had but a Shilling apiece to receive we desired him to shut up his Hand again. This is all we have to say at this Time. Mr. Street knows how hard it was for us to part with our Land.

And this we said, because we wish the President to know how we have been treated.''

The Rev. Mr. Kirkland for his services at this Treaty, received 2,000 acres of land in the seventh township seventh range.

In December, 1790, a large deputation of Senecas attended upon President Washington at Philadelphia, to state their grievances concerning this treaty. The following speeches, interesting from their points of brilliant eloquence, and as mirrors of the feeling professed by the parties, will further illustrate this Subject.\*

The Speech of the Corn Planter, Half Town, and Great Tree, Chiefs and Councillors of the Seneca Nation to the Great Council of the Thirteen Fires:

Father. The voice of the Seneca Nations speaks to you the great Councillor, in whose Heart the wise Men of all the thirteen Fires have placed their Wisdom. It may be very small in your Ears and we therefore entreat you to hearken with Attention; for we are about to speak of Things which are to us very great. When your Army entered the Country of the Six Nations we called you the Town Destroyer; and to this Day when that Name is heard our Women look behind them and turn Pale, and our Children cling close to the Necks of their Mothers. Our Councillors and Warriors are Men, and cannot be afraid; but their Hearts are grieved with the Fears of our Women and Children, and desire it may be buried so deep as to be heard no more.

When you gave us Peace, we called you Father, because you promised to secure us in the Possession of our Lands. Do this, and so long as the Lands shall remain that beloved Name will live in the Heart of every Seneca.

Father. We mean to open our Hearts before you, and we earnestly desire that you will let us clearly understand what you resolve to do. When our Chiefs returned from the Treaty of Fort Stanwix and laid before our Council what had been done there, our Nation was surprised to hear how great a Country you had compelled them to give up to you, without your paying us anything for it. Everyone said that your Hearts were yet swelled with Re-entment against us for what happened during the War, but that one Day you would reconsider it with more Kindness. We asked each other, what have we done to deserve such severe Chastisement?

Father. When you kindled your thirteen Fires separately, the wise Men that assembled at them told us that you were all Brothers, the children of one great Father who regarded also the Red People as his Children. They called us Brothers and invited us to his Protection: they told us that he resided beyond the Great Water, where the Sun first rises; that he was a King whose Power no People could resist, and that his Goodness was as bright as that Sun. What they said went to our Hearts; we accepted the Invitation, and promised to obey him. What the Seneca Nation promise they faithfully perform; and when you refused obedience to that King, he commanded us to assist his beloved Men in making you Sober. In obeying him we did no more than yourselves had led us to promise. The men who claimed this Promise told us that you were Children and had no

\*Hough's Indian Treaties.



Guns; that when they had shaken you, you would submit. We hearkened to them and were deceived, until your Army approached our Towns. We were deceived; but your People in teaching us to confide in that King had helped to deceive, and we now appeal to your Heart—Is the Blame all ours?

Father. When we saw that we were deceived and heard the Invitation which you gave us to draw near to the Fire which you kindled, and talk with you concerning Peace, we made haste towards it. You then told us that we were in your Hand, and that by closing it you could crush us to nothing, and you demanded of us a great Country as the Price of that Peace which you had offered us, as if our Want of Strength had destroyed our Rights. Our Chiefs had felt your Power and were unable to contend against you, and they therefore gave up that Country. What they agreed to has bound our Nation; but your Anger against us must by this Time be cooled, and although our Strength has not increased nor your Power become less, we ask you to consider calmly. Were the Terms dictated to us by your Commissioners reasonable and just?

Father. Your Commissioners, when they drew the Line which separated the Land given up to you from that which you agreed should remain to be ours, did most solemnly promise that we should be secured in the peaceable Possession of the Lands which we inhabited East and North of that Line. Does this Promise bind you?

Hear now, we beseech you, what has since happened concerning that Land? On the Day in which we finished the Treaty at Fort Stanwix, Commissioners of Pennsylvania told our Chiefs that they had come there to purchase from us all the Lands belonging to us, within the Limits of their State; and they told us their Line would strike the River Susquehannah below the Tioga Branch. They then left us to consider of the Bargain till the next Day; on the next Day we let them know we were unwilling to sell all the Lands within their State, and proposed to let them have a Part of it, which we pointed out to them on their Map. They told us that they must have the whole; that it was already ceded to them by the great King at the Time of making Peace with you, and was their own; but they said that they would not take Advantage of that, and were willing to pay us for it after the Manner of their Ancestors. Our Chiefs were unable to contend at that Time, and therefore they sold the Lands up to the Line which was then shown them as the Line of that State. What the Commissioners had said about the Land having been ceded to them at the Peace our Chiefs considered as intended only to lessen the price, and they passed it by with very little Notice; but since that Time we have heard so much from others about the Right to our Lands which the King gave when you made Peace with him that it is our earnest Desire that you tell us what it means.

Father. Our Nation empowered John Livingston to let Part of our Lands on Rent to be paid to us. He told us that he was sent by Congress to do this for us, and we fear he has deceived us in the Writing he obtained from us. For since the Time of our giving that Power a man by the Name of Phelps has come among us and claimed our whole Country Northward of the Line of Pennsylvania, under Purchase from that Livingston, to whom he said he had paid \$20,000 for it. He

said also that he had bought likewise from the Council of the Thirteen Fires, and paid them \$20,000 for the same.

And he said also that it did not belong to us, for that the great King had ceded the whole of it when you made Peace with him. Thus he claimed the whole Country North of Pennsylvania and West of the Lands belonging to the Cayuga. He demanded it; he insisted on his demand and declared that he would have it all. It was impossible for us to grant him this and we immediately refused it. After some Days he proposed to run a Line at a small Distance Eastward of our Western Boundary, which we also refused to agree to. He then threatened us with immediate War if we did not comply.

Upon this Threat our Chiefs held a Council, and they agreed that no Event of War could be worse than to be driven with their Wives and Children from the only Country which they had a Right to, and, therefore, weak as our Nation was, they determined to take the Chance of War, rather than to submit to such unjust Demands, which seemed to have no Bounds. Street, the great Trader to Niagara, was then with us, having come at the Request of Phelps, and as he always professed to be our good Friend, we consulted him upon the Subject. He also told us that our Lands had been ceded by the King, and that we must give them up.

Astonished at what we heard from every Quarter, with Hearts aching with Compassion for our Women and Children, we were thus compelled to give up all our Country North of Pennsylvania and East of Genesee River up to the Fork, and East of a Line drawn from that Fork to the Pennsylvania Line.

For this Land Phelps agreed to pay us \$10,000 in Hand, and \$1,000 a Year forever.

He paid us \$2,500 in Hand, Part of the \$10,000, and he sent us to come last Spring to receive our Money; but instead of paying us the Remainder of the \$10,000 and the \$1,000 due for the first Year, he offered us no more than \$500, and insisted that he agreed with us for that sum to be paid yearly. We debated with him for six Days, during all of which Time he persisted in refusing to pay us our just Demand, and he insisted that we should receive the \$500; and Street from Niagara also insisted on our receiving the Money as it was offered to us. The last Reason he assigned for continuing to refuse paying us, was, that the King had ceded the Lands to the Thirteen Fires and that he had bought them from you and paid you for them. We could bear this Confusion no longer, and determined to press through every Difficulty and lift up our Voice that you might hear us, and to claim that Security in the Possession of our Lands which your Commissioners so solemnly promised us. And we now entreat you to enquire into our Complaints and redress our Wrongs.

Father. Our Writings were lodged in the Hands of Street of Niagara, as we supposed him to be our Friend; but when we saw Phelps consulting with Street on every Occasion, we doubted of his Honesty towards us, and we have since heard that he was to receive for his Endeavors to deceive us, a Piece of Land ten Miles in width West of the Genesee River and nearly forty Miles in length, extending to Lake Ontario, and the Lines of this Tract have been run accordingly, although

no Part of it is within the Bounds which limit his Purchase. No doubt he meant to deceive us.

Father. You have said we are in your Hand and that by closing it you would crush us to nothing. Are you determined to crush us? If so tell us so, that those of our Nation who have become your Children and have determined to die so may know what to do.

In this Case, one Chief has said, he would ask you to put him out of Pain. Another, who will not think of dying by the Hand of his Father or of his Brother, has said he will retire to the Chateaugay, eat of the fatal Root and sleep with his Fathers, in Peace.

Before you determine on a Measure so unjust, look up to God who made us as well as you. We hope he will not permit you to destroy the whole of our Nation.

Father. Hear our Case: Many Nations inhabited this Country, but they had no Wisdom, and, therefore, they warred together. The Six Nations were powerful, and compelled them to Peace; the Lands, for a great Extent, were given up to them; but the Nations which were not destroyed, all continued on those Lands, and claimed the Protection of the Six Nations—as the Brothers of their Fathers. They were Men, and when at Peace had a Right to live upon the Earth. The French came among us and built Niagara; they became our Fathers and took Care of us. Sir Wm. Johnson came and took that Fort from the French; he became our Father, and promised to take Care of us, and did so until you were too strong for his King. To him we gave four Miles around Niagara as a Place of Trade. We have already said how we came to join against you; we saw that we were wrong; we wished for Peace; you demanded a great Country to be given up to you; it was surrendered to you as the Price of Peace, and we ought to have Peace and Possession of the little Land which you then left us.

Father. When that great Country was given up, there were but few Chiefs present, and they were compelled to give it up, and it is not the Six Nations only that reproach those Chiefs that have given up that Country. The Chippewas and all those Nations who live on those Lands Westward, call to us and ask us, Brothers of our Fathers, where is the Place you have reserved for us to lie down upon?

Father. You have compelled us to do that which has made us ashamed. We have nothing to answer to the Children of the Brothers of our Fathers. When last Spring they called upon us to go to War to secure them a Bed to lie upon, the Senecas entreated them to be Quiet till we had spoken to you. But on our Way down we heard that your Army had gone towards the Country which those Nations inhabit, and if they meet together the best Blood on both Sides will stain the Ground.

Father. We will not conceal from you that the Great God and not Men has preserved the Corn Planter from the Hands of his own Nation. For they ask continually, Where is the Land which our Children and their Children after them are to lie down upon? You told us, say they, that the Line drawn from Pennsylvania to Lake Ontario would mark it forever on the East, and the Line running from Beaver Creek to Pennsylvania would mark it on the West, and we see that it is not so, for first one and then another come and take it away by Order of that

People which you tell us promised to secure it to us. He is silent, for he has nothing to answer.

When the Sun goes down, he opens his Heart before God, and earlier than that Sun appears again upon the Hills, he gives Thanks for his Protection during the Night; for he feels, that among Men, become desperate by their Danger, it is God only that can preserve him. He loves Peace, and all he had in Store he has given to those who have been robbed by your People, lest they should plunder the Innocent to repay themselves. The whole Season which others have employed in providing for their Families, he has spent in his endeavors to preserve Peace, and at this Moment his Wife and Children are lying on the Ground and in Want of Food; his heart is in Pain for them, but he perceives that the Great God will try his Firmness in doing what is right.

Father. The Game which the Great Spirit sent into our Country for us to eat is going from among us. We thought that he intended that we should till the Ground with the Plow, as the White People do, and we talked to one another about it. But before we speak to you concerning this, we must know from you whether you mean to leave us and our Children any Land to till. Speak plainly to us concerning this great Business.

All the Lands we have been speaking of belong to the Six Nations. No Part of it ever belonged to the King of England, and he could not give it to you. The Land we live on our Fathers received from God and they transmitted it to us for our Children, and we cannot part with it.

Father. We told you we would open our Hearts to you. Hear us once more.

At Fort Stanwix we agreed to deliver up those of our People who should do you any Wrong, that you might try them and punish them according to your Law. We delivered up two Men accordingly, but instead of trying them according to your Law, the lowest of your People took them from your Magistrate and put them immediately to Death. It is just to punish Murder with Death, but the Senecas will not deliver up their People to Men who di-regard the Treaties of their own Nation.

Father. Innocent Men of our Nation are killed one after another, and of our best Families; but none of your People who have committed the Murder have been punished.

We recollect that you did not promise to punish those who killed our People, and we now ask: Was it intended that your People should kill the Senecas, and not only remain unpunished by you but be protected against the Revenge of the next of Kin?

Father. These are to us very great Things. We know that you are very Strong, and we have heard that you are Wise, and we wait to hear your Answer to what we have said, that we may know that you are Just.

Signed at Philadelphia, Dec. }  
1, 1790, in Presence of }  
Joseph Nicholson, Interpreter.  
Ty. MATLACK.

CORN PLANTER,  
HALF TOWN,  
GREAT TREE.

The Reply of the President of the United States to the Speech of Corn Planter, Half Town and Great Tree, Chiefs and Councillors of the Seneca Nation of Indians.

I, the President of the United States, by my own Mouth, and by a written Speech signed by my own Hand and sealed with the Seal of the United States, speak to the Seneca Nation and desire their Attention, and that they would keep this Speech in Remembrance of the Friendship of the United States.

I have received your Speech with Satisfaction, as a Proof of your Confidence in the Justice of the United States and I have attentively examined the several Objects you have laid before me, whether delivered by your own Chiefs at Tioga Point in the last Month to Colonel Pickering, or laid before me in the present Month by the Corn Planter and other Seneca Chiefs now in this City.

In the first Place I observe to you, and request it may sink deep into your Minds, that it is my Desire and the Desire of the United States, that all the Miseries of the late War should be forgotten and buried forever. That in future, the United States and the Six Nations should be truly Brothers, promoting each other's Prosperity by Acts of mutual Friendship and Justice.

I am not uninformed that the Six Nations have been led into some Difficulties with respect to the sale of their Lands since the Peace. But I must inform you that these Evils arose before the present Government of the United States was established, and when the separate States and Individuals under their Authority, undertook to treat with the Indian Tribes respecting the Sale of their Lands. But the Case is now entirely altered. The General Government only has the Power to treat with the Indian Nations, and any Treaty formed and held without its Authority will not be binding.

Here, then, is the Security for the Remainder of your Lands. No State, nor Person, can purchase your Lands, unless at a general Treaty, held under the Authority of the United States. The General Government will never consent to your being defrauded, but it will protect you in all your just Rights.

Hear well, and let it be heard well by every Person in your Nation, that the President of the United States declares that the General Government considers itself bound to protect you in all the Lands secured to you by the Treaty of Fort Stanwix, the 22d of October, 1784, excepting such Parts as you may since fairly have sold to Persons properly authorized to purchase of you. You complain that John Livingston and Oliver Phelps, assisted by Mr. Street of Niagara, have obtained your Lands, and that they have not complied with their Agreement. It appears upon Inquiry of the Governor of New York that John Livingston was not legally authorized to treat with you, and that everything that he did with you has been declared Null and Void, so that you may rest Easy on that Account. But it does not appear from any Proofs yet in possession of Government that Oliver Phelps has defrauded you. If however you have any Cause of Complaint against him, and can make satisfactory Proof thereof, the Federal Courts will be open to you for Redress as to all other Persons. But your great Object seems to be the Security of your remaining Lands; that, therefore, the Sale of your Lands in future will depend entirely upon yourselves. But that when you may find it your Interest to sell any Part of your Lands, the United States must be present by their



Agent and will be your Security that you shall not be defrauded in the Bargain you may make.

It will however be important that before you make any further Sales of your Lands you should determine among yourselves who are the Persons among you who shall give such Conveyances thereof as shall be binding upon your Nation, and forever prevent all Disputes relative to the Validity of the Sale.

That besides the before mentioned Security for your Land, you will perceive by the Law of Congress for regulating Trade and Intercourse with the Indian Tribes, the fatherly Care the United States intend to take of the Indians. For the particular Meaning of this Law, I refer you to the Explanations given thereof by Col. Timothy Pickering at Tioga, which with the Law are herewith delivered to you.

You have said in your Speech that the Game is going away from among you, and that you thought it the Design of the Great Spirit that you should till the Ground, but before you speak on that Subject you want to know whether the Union means to leave you any Land to till. You now know that all the Lands secured to you by the Treaty of Fort Stanwix, excepting such Parts as you may since have fairly sold, are yours, and that only your own Acts can convey them away. Speak, therefore, your Wishes on the Subject of tilling the Ground. The United States will be happy in affording you Assistance in the only Business which will add to your Numbers and Happiness. The Murders that have been committed upon some of your People by the bad White Men I sincerely lament and reprobate, and I earnestly hope that the real Murderers will be secured and punished as they deserve. This Business has been sufficiently explained to you here, by the Governor of Pennsylvania, and by Colonel Pickering on Behalf of the United States at Tioga. The Senecas may be assured that the Rewards offered for apprehending the Murderers will be continued until they are secured for trial, and that when they shall be apprehended they will be tried and punished as if they had killed White Men.

Having answered the most material Parts of your Speech, I shall inform you that some bad Indians and the Outcasts of several Tribes who reside at the Miami Village, have long continued their Murders and Depredations along the Frontiers lying along the Ohio. That they have not only refused to listen to my Voice inviting them to Peace, but that upon receiving it they renewed their Incursions and Murders with greater Violence than ever. I have therefore been obliged to strike these bad People in order to make them sensible of their Madness. I hope they will hearken to Reason and not require to be further chastised. The United States desire to be the Friends of the Indians upon Terms of Justice and Humanity; but they will not suffer the Depredations of the bad Indians to go unpunished. My desire is that you would caution all the Senecas and Six Nations to prevent their young Men from joining these Miami Indians, for the United States cannot distinguish the Tribes to which bad Indians belong, and every Tribe must take care of their own People. The Merits of the Corn Planter, and his Friendship of the United States, are well known to me, and shall not be forgotten; and as a Mark of the Esteem of the United States, I have directed the Secretary of

War to make him a Present of ——— Dollars either in Money or Goods as the Corn Planter shall like best; and he may depend upon the future Care and Kindness of the United States; and I have also directed the Secretary of War to make suitable Presents to the other Chiefs in Philadelphia, and also that some further Tokens of Friendship be forwarded to the other Chiefs now in their Nation.

Remember my Words, Senecas! Continue to be strong in your Friendship for the United States as the only rational Ground of your future Happiness, and you may rely upon their future kindness and Protection. An Agent shall soon be appointed to reside in some Place convenient to the Senecas and the Six Nations. He will represent the United States. Apply to him on all Occasions. If any Man bring you evil Reports of the Intentions of the United States, mark that Man as your enemy; for he will mean to deceive you and lead you into Trouble. The United States will be True and Faithful to their Engagements.

Given under my Hand and the Seal of the United States this  
(L. S.) 29th day of December, 1790 and in the 15th Year of the  
Sovereignty and Independence of the United States.

Geo. Washington.

By the President.

Th. Jefferson.

By Command of the President of the United States.

H. Knox, Sec. for the Dep. War.<sup>1</sup>

#### APPENDIX NO. IX. \*

##### AN ACCOUNT OF THE SURVEY MADE BY MAJOR HOOPS OF THE MORRIS PURCHASE.

Soon after Mr. Morris made his purchase of Phelps and Gorham he employed Major Hoops who, it will be remembered, accompanied General Sullivan in his Expedition to the Genesee country, to conduct a survey of the tract. An agreement was made between him and Phelps and Gorham contemporaneously with the conveyance, by which he was obligated to pay them for the quantity of land the tract should be found to contain in excess of one million acres, and Morris in his deed stipulated with the English association for an accurate survey of the purchase. Major Hoops early discovered, what had been suspected, a substantial error in running the pre-emption line. The cession to Massachusetts included all the territory in the State of New York west of a line due north and south from the eighty-second mile stone on the Pennsylvania border. A line had been run by surveyors representing Phelps and Gorham and the grantees of a patent from the State of New York, Colonel Maxwell being selected by Phelps and Gorham, the result of which had been disappointing to the latter as it placed the line a considerable distance west of Seneca lake; the line thus established is known as the "Old Pre-emption Line." The survey under the supervision of Hoops was made by Mr. Ellicott and Judge Porter, with such care that the location of the true pre-emption line by them was never questioned. "In examining the old survey,

1. From Hough's Indian Treaties.

Major Hoops had discovered the precise points of deviation to the westward. It had commenced soon after leaving the Pennsylvania line, gradually bearing off until it crossed the outlet of Crooked lake, where an abrupt off-set was made, and then an inclination for a few miles, almost in a northwest course; then as if fearful that it was running west farther than was necessary to secure a given object the line was made to incline to the east until it passed the foot of Seneca lake, when it was run nearly north and south to Lake Ontario three miles west of Solus Bay. The new line terminated very near the center of the Bay. The strip of land between the two lines was called the 'Gore!' Judge Porter's explanation of the palpable fraud was as follows: 'Geneva was then a small settlement beautifully situated on Seneca lake, rendered quite attractive by its lying beside an old Indian settlement in which there was an orchard.' '\* The land included in the "Gore" was discovered by the survey to contain nearly 85,000 acres. This actually belonged to Charles Williamson, the representative of the Pulteney associates.

The following is a copy of the "Return of Survey" of the whole Phelps and Gorham purchase made by Major Hoops, together with an acknowledgment by Phelps and Gorham of the adjustment by Morris for the excess of land:

Contents of sundry surveys made in the years 1791 and 1792, in the County of Ontario and State of New York.

First, Contents of a tract of land westward of the Genesee river, beginning on the west bank of said river at a stake bearing north twenty-four degrees, thirty minutes west, and distant eight links from a white maple blazed and having three notches on the sides next the stake, being in a parallel of latitude two miles north of Kanawagas village and bounded as follows: Eastward by that part of the river which is between the place of beginning above mentioned and the river's mouth; Northward by part of the south shore of Lake Ontario; Northwestward by a line parallel to the general course of the river, where the river is the boundary to the eastward, and south by a line extending from the river twelve miles west on the first mentioned parallel of latitude excepting certain tracts sold by Messrs. Gorham and Phelps, previous to their sale to Robert Morris, Esq., viz: the tract marked in a former survey A No. 1, sold to Israel Chapin and Samuel Street; the tract marked in a former survey C No. 1, sold to Ebenezer Hunt and others, and five equal undivided eighth parts of the tract marked in said former survey C No. 2, on the shore of Lake Ontario, sold to Smith Jones and others.

	Acres.	R.	P.
Contents.....	114,857	2	38
Deduct an arm of Braddoc's Bay.....	57	0	37
Contents of the township marked in a former survey C No. 2—	25,156	2	26 3/4
Deduct Braddoc's Bay 936	2	23	
4 ponds east of said Bay 1620	2,556	2	23
	8 22,600	0	3 3/4
	2,8250	0	0 3/4 =
Contents of a tract south of Chapin and Street's Township.....	399	1	2
Total.....	123,674	3	3

\*Turner's Phelps and Gorham Purchase, p. 247

The general survey of the above tract was made by Frederick Saxton, Adam Hoops, John Adlum and Augustus Porter, and calculated by Frederick Saxton and Adam Hoops. It did not close, probably from the difference of the magnetic variation between the observations, which the obscurity of the weather prevented being made so frequently as could have been wished on the traverse of the river and lake. The error that might have resulted was about thirty-three acres (not more) and probably not near so much. It was therefore rejected, being inconsiderable with regard to the number of courses and extent of the survey.

A. The field notes are contained in the enclosure marked No. 1, West Genesee.	
B. 2d, Contents of sundry townships surveyed by Augustus Porter as per his returns in the enclosure marked No. 2 Augustus Porter's return.....	131,499 " 2 " 29
Note, the field notes of township No. 12, 7th range are in No. 1 West Genesee.	
C. 3d, Contents of sundry townships surveyed by Frederick Saxton as per his general statement in an enclosure marked No. 3, Contents, &c.....	202,956 " 3 " 31
D. 4th, Contents of sundry townships surveyed by Thomas Davis and Robert James as per their field books .....	722,499 " 0 " 26
5th Contents of sundry tracts between a line formerly run as the Massachusetts pre-emption line and the true pre-emption line run by Messrs. Armstrong, Ellicott, and Saxton as per enclosure marked No. 4,	
E. Contents, &c.....	84,896 " 3 " 5
Note. The offsets were made by Morgan Jones, Augustus Porter, and Frederick Saxton.	
6th, Contents of township No. 1: 1st range, eastern boundary, part of the line formerly run for the pre-emption line; North boundary re-surveyed by Morgan Jones and calculated by Adam Hoops, and Frederick Saxton.....	25,288 " 2 " 26
See Morgan Jones' notes in an enclosure marked No. 4.—	
Contents of West Genesee.....	123,674 " 3 " 3
Contents of Augustus Porter's survey.....	131,499 " 2 " 29
Contents of Frederick Saxton's survey.....	202,956 " 3 " 31
Contents of Thomas Davis and Robert James' survey .....	722,499 " 0 " 26
Contents of sundry tracts bounding on pre-emption line.....	84,896 " 3 " 5
Contents of township No. 1, 1st range.....	25,288 " 2 " 26
Total.....	1,290,816 " 0 " 0

## Deduct.

From township No. 6, 4th range sold to John Stone and others.....	8,720 " 0 " 0
From township No. 12, 7th range, sold to Ezel Scott .....	900 " 60 " 0
From township No. 7, 7th range, sold to S. Kirkland .....	2,000 " 0 " 0
From the 6th range, sold to E. H. Robins, Esq. 12,500 " 0 " 0	
Mr. Porter, who surveyed township No. 13, 2d range, having been misled by the mistake of a former survey included part of No. 12 of the same range, but having noted the northeast	

corner of No. 12 has furnished the means of  
 calculating the error which is..... 1,881 " 2 " 30  
 From township No. 3, 3d range, 1 lake and  
 part of another ..... 245 " 0 " 0

	25,246 " 2 " 30
Total.....	<u>1,204,569 " 1 " 10</u>

The above are the contents of sundry townships and tracts of land in the County of Ontario and State of New York, sold by Messrs. Gorham and Phelps to the Honorable Robert Morris, Esq.

The several surveys were made by the persons whose names are hereinbefore mentioned, and their field books and notes, reference being had thereto as directed in the margin at A, B, C, D, E, will show the surveys of the particular townships and tracts.

Returned at Philadelphia in the State of Pennsylvania this 4th day of February, Anno Domini, 1793.

The contents being as above written in figures one million, two hundred and sixty-four thousand, five hundred, and sixty-nine acres, one rod, and ten perches.

A true copy signed A. Hoops, surveyor.

Compared with the original }  
 Philadelphia, 16th Feb., 1793. }

Robert Morris having by the articles of agreement between him and Messrs. Phelps and Gorham of the 18th of November, 1790, agreed to pay them for the surplus which the lands they had then conveyed to him should be found to contain beyond one million of acres, and it appearing from the surveys within specified, that the said surplus doth amount to two hundred and ninety thousand, eight hundred and sixteen acres, from which the deductions within specified, amounting to twenty-six thousand, two hundred and forty-six acres, two roods, and thirty perches being made, leaves a residue of two hundred and sixty-four thousand, five hundred and sixty-nine acres, one rood and ten perches to which being added three thousand acres as the amount finally agreed on, between the parties of a tract on the west side of Sodus Bay and not included in the within surveys, the said surplus quantity of land to be paid for by the said Robert Morris will be two hundred and sixty-seven thousand, five hundred and sixty-nine acres, two roods and thirty perches, which at eight pence half penny Massachusetts currency per acre amounts to nine thousand, four hundred and seventy-six pounds, eight shillings, and which said sum of £9,476 " 8 " 0, Messrs. Gorham and Phelps do acknowledge to have received from Mr. Morris, and the articles of agreement between them have been accordingly cancelled by the consent of the parties, and also with the consent of Mr. Chas. Williamson to whom Mr. Morris hath since conveyed the lands, and who to show his privity to these matters, hath together with the said parties hereunto subscribed his name.

Dated at Philadelphia the 16th day of February, 1793.

(Signed)	Robt. Morris,	Chas. Williamson,
(Copy.)	Oliver Phelps,	Nath. Gorham.



## APPENDIX NO. X.

## THOMAS MORRIS'S NARRATIVE.

The Country called the Genesee Country, was originally claimed both by the States of New York and Massachusetts. Commissioners having been appointed, in 1786, by both these States, to settle their claims, as well to the jurisdiction as to the right of soil, on the sixteenth of December, in that year, the latter was ceded to Massachusetts and the former to New York.

In 1787 or '88, Messrs. Gorham and Phelps purchased from the State of Massachusetts, the pre-emptive right to the territory that had been thus ceded to her.

I am possessed of no evidence showing the amount of consideration money paid or contracted to be paid, for this territory; but my recollection is, that it was seventy thousand pounds.

Subsequent to this purchase, Messrs. Gorham and Phelps prevailed on the Legislature of Massachusetts to take back the four millions of acres, West of the Genesee river, and to reduce the amount of their purchase money to thirty-one thousand pounds.

On the eighth of July, 1788, Messrs. Gorham and Phelps extinguished the native right to these lands. The amount paid to the Indians, including presents, for the lands thus sold by them, appears, from the accompanying *Account Current*, to have been a principal of four thousand, three hundred, and nine pounds and an annuity of five hundred dollars.

On the eighteenth of November, 1790, my father, the late Robert Morris, of Philadelphia, bought of Messrs. Gorham and Phelps, twelve hundred thousand acres of the lands to which the native title had been extinguished. I have no Document showing the amount paid for this purchase; but my recollection is, that it was seventy thousand pounds.

In the year 1791, my father sold, through his Agent, William Temple Franklin, a grandson of Doctor Franklin, to Sir William Pulteney and Governor Hornby, the lands he had bought from Messrs. Gorham and Phelps. I have no Document showing the amount of consideration money paid by these gentlemen; but my recollection is, that it was seventy thousand pounds sterling. The property purchased was conveyed to Captain Charles Williamson, who was appointed by the purchasers, their Agent and Attorney to manage the same.

You will perceive, from my father's letters and his Instructions to Colonel Samuel Ogden, that, when he sent that gentleman to Boston, as his Agent, in January, 1791, to purchase from the Government of Massachusetts, the four millions of acres which they had received back from Messrs. Gorham and Phelps, he contemplated that those gentlemen would be concerned with him to the extent of one-half, and that they had the option of becoming so; but they having declined, being concerned, on the terms asked by the State, my father became the sole purchaser. Whether the title derived from the State was, in the first instance, vested in Mr. Ogden and by him transferred to my father, or whether the conveyance was direct from the State to my father, I do not know. The Records in the Secretary of State's office, where all these Deeds are recorded, will show how this

is. The number of acres contained in this purchase was computed to be four millions of acres; and, though I have no papers showing the amount paid for them, my recollection is, that it was one hundred thousand pounds, Massachusetts money.

Some of the speeches and papers accompanying this statement show that, in the year 1790, a Treaty was held by Colonel Pickering with the Six Nations, at Tioga.

It appears, from a speech of Cornplanter's to General Washington and the President's answer to it, that in the month of December of the same year, a conference had been had between some of the Seneca Chiefs in Philadelphia and General Washington. At this conference, as you will observe from Cornplanter's speech, he complained of having been imposed upon by Mr. Oliver Phelps, whom he charged with not having paid to the Senecas the full amount that he had agreed to give for the lands purchased from them. From this charge, you will also perceive that Mr. Deane, who was the Interpreter at the Treaty when that purchase was made, in his Deposition, entirely exonerates Mr. Phelps. In the same Speech Mr. John Livingston is charged with having practiced a deception on them, in procuring a "Lease" of their country.

In giving an account of this latter transaction, I must observe that I am not possessed of any Document whatever in relation to it; and that the Lease in question and the proceedings of the Legislature annulling it, and the energetic manner in which Governor George Clinton dispossessed those who had settled on a part of the "Military Tract," under Titles derived from Mr. Livingston, had all taken place a short time before I became an inhabitant of this State. My statement, therefore, is derived from the representations that were current and undisputed, shortly after these events took place, and from what I have frequently heard the late Judge Benson, then a distinguished member of our State Legislature, and who took an active part in annulling Mr. Livingston's "Lease," say on this subject.

Prior to the adoption of the present Constitution of the United States, the Constitution of this State forbade a purchase from Indians, of Lands within the jurisdiction of this State, without the sanction of the Legislature.

Mr. John Livingston, of Oak Hill, Columbia county, in order to evade this provision in the Constitution, procured from the Six Nations a "Lease" for nine hundred and ninety-nine years, and for a consideration of twenty thousand, and an annual payment of two thousand, dollars, of all the country comprising the "Military Tract," and extending from the Pennsylvania Line to Lakes Ontario and Erie, and including even Presquisle, in Ohio.

The Legislature having met shortly after the obtaining of this enormous Grant, they passed a Law annulling it, declaring it to be an evasion of the Constitution, and that such a "Lease" was in fact a "purchase."

As many persons had taken possession and settled under Livingston's Title, on parts of this land, situated in the present Counties of Cayuga and Onondaga, and had evinced a disposition to hold the same by force and in defiance of the Laws of the State, Governor George Clinton ordered William Colbraith, then Sheriff of the County of Herkimer, in which those lands were then situated, to dispossess those intruders and to burn their dwellings. To enable the Sheriff more effectually to

execute these orders, the Governor ordered out a military force. These people were expelled from their possessions, their houses burnt, and one of their ring-leaders, by the name of Seely, was brought to New York, in irons, for trial on a charge of High Treason.

This object having been effected, the State, sometime thereafter, made a purchase from the Indians, of the country called the "Military Tract," and extending to the borders of the lands that had been ceded to Massachusetts. This is what General Washington alluded to in his Speech, in 1790, when he said that, upon inquiry from the Governor of New York, John Livingston had no legal right to treat with the Indians; and that his acts were null and void.

I am not certain, but my impression is that Messrs. Gorham and Phelps, prior to their purchase from the Indians, either apprehending that Livingston's transactions with them might increase his difficulties in obtaining the native title or otherwise interfere with his purchase, gave to Mr. Livingston and his associates the Townships known as the Lessee Townships, being, I believe, four in number, thereby quieting their claim.

Foiled in their attempt, by the energy displayed by the Legislature and the Governor, the next effort of Mr. Livingston and his associates was to form a *New State* out of the country West of Seneca Lake and extending from the Pennsylvania Line to Lakes Ontario and Erie. Their object, in their endeavors to effect this project, was to get rid of that part of the Constitution of New York which had annulled their "Lease" to the lands West of the Genesee river. Accordingly, a meeting had been called by these people, to assemble at the town of Geneva, on the tenth of November, 1793, to take the necessary steps to carry their scheme into effect. To crush, in the bud, this disorganizing attempt, the Resolutions, a copy of which you will find in a letter of mine to my father, dated the tenth of November, 1793, were passed. They produced the desired effect; and Livingston's scheme was abandoned.

In 1791, a Treaty was held by Colonel Pickering with the Six Nations, for the purpose, as the Indians term it, of "brightening the chain of friendship" and preventing their making common cause with the hostile Tribes with whom the United States were then at War. The place fixed on for the holding of this Treaty was, in the first instance, the Painted Post; but it was afterwards changed to New Town, about sixteen miles East of the Post.

You will perceive, from my father's letter to Colonel Gordon, commanding a British Regiment then garrisoning Fort Niagara, and from another letter to Colonel Pickering, that a younger brother of mine and myself left Philadelphia, in the month of June, 1791, to attend this Treaty. Our route was first to Wilkesbarre, and thence along the West branch of the Susquehanna, by what was then called "Sullivan's path"—being that which had been taken by that General and his Army, when invading the Indian country during the Revolutionary War.

The Newtown Treaty lasted several weeks. I attended it the whole time; and lament that I have not more of the Indian Speeches made on that occasion; and particularly those of Red Jacket.

The principal speakers during that Treaty, were Red Jacket and the Farmer's

Brother. Red Jacket was, I suppose, at that time, about thirty or thirty-five years of age, of middle height, well formed, with an intelligent countenance and a fine eye; and was a fine-looking man. He was the most graceful public speaker I have ever known. His manner was, at the same time, both dignified and easy. He was fluent, and, at times, witty and sarcastic. He was quick and ready at reply. He pitted himself against Colonel Pickering, whom he sometimes foiled in argument. The Colonel would occasionally become irritated, and lose his temper. Then Red Jacket would be delighted, and show great dexterity in taking advantage of any unguarded assertion of the Colonel's. He felt a conscious pride in the conviction that Nature had done more for him than for the Colonel.

A year or two after this Treaty, when Colonel Pickering, from Postmaster-general, became Secretary at War, I informed Red Jacket of his promotion. "Ah!" said he, "we began our public career about the same time. He knew how to read and write," (meaning he was educated) "I did not, and he has got ahead of me; but if I had known how to read and write, I would have been ahead of him."

Whatever influence Red Jacket possessed among the Indians was derived from his talents. They had no confidence in his integrity; and a greater drunkard than himself was not to be found among the Six Nations. He was also, at this time, reputed to be a coward; and it was said of him, that, on some occasion during the Revolutionary War, when he had stimulated his Tribe to attack the enemy and had engaged to co-operate with them, he contrived not only to keep out of harm's way, but, during their absence, was employed in the less dangerous but more profitable employment of killing some of their cows to supply his own family with meat; in consequence of which, he became known by the nickname of "Cow-killer."

On one occasion, when Brant, Cornplanter and Red Jacket had been dining with me at Canandaigua, I observed, sometime after dinner, when the bottle had circulated pretty freely, much merriment between Brant and Cornplanter and evident mortification in the looks of Red Jacket. I did not at the time know the cause of this, but Brant subsequently explained to me that he and Cornplanter had been amusing themselves at Red Jacket's expense, by telling a story about "some other Indian," to whom they imputed the very conduct practiced by Red Jacket, when he killed his neighbors' cows. I am told, however, that during the last War with Great Britain, he redeemed his reputation for bravery; and that, on several occasions, he evinced decided courage.

It may not be amiss to mention here an anecdote that was told, and which was generally believed to be correct, as to the means resorted to by Red Jacket to become a Sachem. The Sachemship is derived from birth, and the descent is in the female line, because, they say, the offspring of the mother is always known to be legitimate. The War Chiefs only are selected from bravery and merit.

Red Jacket, though of obscure birth, was determined to become a Sachem. To effect his purpose, he announced to the Indians that the Great Spirit had made known to him, in a dream, that their Nation would never prosper until they made of him a Sachem. For some time, very little attention was paid to this



pretended revelation; but the dreamer artfully availed himself of every calamity that befell the Nation—such as an unusual sickly season, the small-pox spreading among them, etc.—and attributed all the misfortunes of the Nation to their not complying with the will of the Great Spirit. He is said to have persevered in this course until he was made a Sachem.

The Farmer's Brother was a tall, powerful man, much older than Red Jacket, perfectly honest, and possessing, and deserving to possess, the confidence of the Nation. He was dignified and fluent in his public speaking; and, although not gifted with the brilliancy of Red Jacket, he possessed good common sense, and was esteemed, both by the white people and the Indians.

It may not be improper here to describe a religious, or rather a superstitious, ceremony, which I had been invited to, and did join in, during this Treaty. It being full moon, the ceremony was in honor of that luminary. There were present, probably, fifteen hundred Indians. We were all seated on the ground, forming a large circle, excepting at that part of it where a fire was burning; and not far from which was a pillar or post, representing the stake to which prisoners are tied when tortured, after having been taken in battle. A very old Cayuga Chief, much distinguished for his bravery, and called the "Fish Carrier," rose and addressed the moon in a speech of about a half hour in length, occasionally throwing in the fire a handful of tobacco as an offering. After this speech, we all stretched ourselves full length on the ground, the head of one touching the feet of another, and at one end of the circle, commenced the utterance of a guttural sound, which was repeated, one after the other, by every person present. Then followed the War Dance, performed by young Warriors, naked to the waist-band, with bodies painted with streaks of red, down their backs, representing streams of blood. Occasionally, one of the dancers would strike the post representing the tortured prisoner, and into whose body he was supposed to thrust the end of a burning stick of wood. He would then brag of the number of scalps he had taken from those of his Tribe or Nation.

After the rum drank during this ceremony had begun to produce its effect, an Oneida Warrior struck the post, and imprudently began to boast of the number of Indian scalps he had taken during the War of the Revolution, when the Oneidas, alone, had sided with the Americans, and the Senecas, Cayugas, Onondagas and Chippewas with the British. This boast excited the anger of the others; knives were drawn; and there would have been bloody work, had not old Fish Carrier, who was venerated both on account of his age and his bravery, interposed. He arose, and, addressing himself to the young Warriors, told them that when any of them had attained his age, and had taken as many scalps as he had, it would be time for them to boast of what they had done; but until then, it better became time to be silent. He then struck the post, and kicked it over, and caused the fire to be put out; and they dispersed peaceably.

It was at this ceremony that I received the Indian name by which I was always thereafter called by them. That name was Otessiaunee, which was translated to be "Always Ready." Red Jacket told me that it had been his name when a young man; but, that when he became a Sachem, he was called, Sagiawata.



At this Treaty also, I became intimate with Peter Ot-iguette who, when a boy, was taken to France by the Marquis de La Fayette. He remained with the Marquis seven years. He received, while with him, a very finished education. Having received the early part of my own education in France, and being well acquainted with the French language, I would frequently retire with Peter into the woods, and hear him recite some of the finest pieces of French poetry, from the Tragedies of Corneille and Racine. Peter was an Oneida Indian. He had not been many months restored to his Nation; and yet he would drink raw rum out of a brass kettle; take as much delight in yelling and whooping, as any Indian; and in fact became as vile a drunkard as the worst of them.

Having left Newtown at the termination of the Treaty, my brother and myself proceeded to Catharine's town at the head of the Seneca Lake, where there were two or three log cabins. From there we continued our journey to Geneva, where there was a log tavern kept by a man by the name of Jennings and where also resided, in log houses, one or two Indian traders and a few drunken white loafers.

From Geneva we proceeded to Canandaigua, where the settlement, though small was of a very different character from that of Geneva. There were at that time in Canandaigua, only a few log houses, but they were inhabited by persons of worth, of intelligence, and of industrious and sober habits. Very few of those persons are now alive, and I believe that they consist only of the children of the late Captain Israel Chapin, Judge Atwater, Mrs. Sanburn and Mr. Barlow.

Among those now deceased, but then alive, were General Israel Chapin and wife, his son, Captain Israel Chapin and his wife, Nathaniel Gorham, Colonel Othniel Taylor, Mr. Sanburn, John Clark, Jasper Parrish, Judah Colt, Major Mellish; and there may have been three or four others whose names I do not remember. Mr. Oliver Phelps, though occasionally there on business, was not a resident of the place, his domicile being at Suffield, in Connecticut. The respectability, sobriety, and industry of the first inhabitants of this place, have had a happy influence on its prosperity ever since.

After a considerable halt at Canandaigua, we proceeded on our journey to Niagara, through the Town of Bloomfield, where the late General Amos Hall and a few other settlers had located themselves; and from thence to the borders of the Genesee river, where a man by the name of Berry kept a tavern. Judge Timothy Homer, then first Judge of the County, resided at a short distance; and James and William Wadsworth lived at Geneseo, then called Big tree, at a distance of eight or nine miles from Berry's.

There was at that time, and for several years thereafter, only an Indian path leading to Niagara, and not a habitation of any kind from the Genesee river to the Fort at that place.

We met at Niagara with a very kind reception from Colonel Gordon, who sent two of his officers to accompany us to the Falls, and who also gave us a letter to the commanding officer at Fort Erie, directing him to cross us and our horses to the opposite shore, in the boats belonging to his garrison.

On our return to Canandaigua, we continued our journey to Whitesborough, through the "Military Tract," and from thence, through Albany, to New York and Philadelphia.

The excursion that has been spoken of was undertaken by me partly from a desire to witness an Indian Treaty and see the Falls of Niagara, and partly with a desire to see a country in which my father had at that time so extensive an interest; and with a determination to settle in it, in the event of my liking it. I was pleased with it, and made up my mind to establish myself in Canandaigua, as soon as I should have attained the age of twenty-one and have obtained my admission at the Bar—having studied Law in New York.

Accordingly, in the early part of March, 1792, I left New York for Canandaigua. I was induced to fix on that as a place of my residence, from the character and respectability of the families already established there. In the course of that year, I commenced the building of a frame house, filled in with brick, and which was finished in the early part of the year 1793. That house still subsists; and even in that handsome town, where there are so many beautiful buildings, it is not considered as an eye-sore. When it was erected, it and one built by Mr. Oliver Phelps, about the same time, were the only two frame houses West of Whitesborough.

Shortly after my having reached Canandaigua, Captain Williamson, who during the war of the Revolution, commanded a Company in the British Army, and who was captured on his passage to America and paroled in Boston, as a prisoner-of-war, came out as the Agent of the late Sir William Pulteney and Governor Hornby. In Captain Williamson were combined activity, energy, liberality, and indeed every quality requisite to advance the prosperous settlement of the wilderness in which his agency was situated. To his energy and the liberal expenditure of the large funds at his command, that country owed, in a great measure, its rapid settlement. He laid out the town of Bath, at the head of the Conhocton river, and took up his residence with his family there.

Unfortunately for Captain Williamson, Sir William Pulteney had contracted in London, with a German by the name of Bertzee, to bring with him, from Germany, a number of families, and to settle with them on his Genesee lands. It was contemplated by Sir William, that the men brought over would be farmers, instead of which, they were vagabonds of the worst description, collected together out of the streets of Hamburg and other cities, and totally unused to any rural occupation. Their number might have been seventy or eighty and they became not only a source of great expense, but also of great annoyance to Mr. Williamson. They arrived, as you will perceive from two of my letters to my father, in 1793. One of these letters is dated in February, and the other on the tenth of November in that year. This last letter encloses the Resolutions passed in relation to John Livingston and his associates; and it is only in the Postscript to it, that you will find any allusion to these Germans.

Mr. Williamson had caused a road to be laid out from the West branch of the Susquehanna to Bath; and, on the arrival of these Germans, he thought that they might be profitably employed, on their way to the Genesee, in cutting out this road. They were totally unused to the chopping with axes, and insisted on cutting down trees with cross-cut saws—two of them sawing at the same time on the same tree. While thus employed, several accidents happened by trees, when

sawed through, falling and badly wounding, and in some instances killing, the men thus employed.

They were so awkward, and made such slow progress with the road, that Captain Williamson soon found it necessary to detach them from it. He accordingly sent them to Williamsburg, near the Genesee river; and, having previously purchased for the use of these men, a large field of wheat, on the Flats, adjoining that river, they were directed to harvest it. But this, and all other labor, they refused to perform—insisting on being fed and maintained in idleness.

They became so troublesome and unmanageable, that Mr. Johnston, Captain Williamson's Agent at Williamsburg, who had them in charge, sent to Canandaigua, to beg me to come to his assistance. As I then spoke a little German, and was supposed to have some influence in the country, I went out and expostulated with Bertzee; but to no effect.

The day after my arrival, they expected Captain Williamson, and had determined to hang him on a tree they had selected for that purpose. Mr. Williamson did not arrive as they had expected; and, disappointed at his non-appearance, they assembled round Mr. Johnston's house, and threatened violence. I appeared among them to dissuade them from this course of proceeding: they rushed upon me, but I soon escaped from them without injury.

In the meantime Bertzee became alarmed, and explained to them the impropriety of their attack on me. As they had committed an assault, however, it was thought best that these lawless men should be taught that they were amenable to the Laws. Accordingly, they, or many of their number, were apprehended and brought to Canandaigua, where, not being able to give security, they were confined to jail. They were tried, convicted, and small fines were imposed on them. To enable them to pay those fines, they were obliged to consent to their being separated and hired out to farmers in different parts of the country; and finally, with their leader, Bertzee, they removed to Upper Canada, where I believe he made some contract with the Government for them.

Prior to my having settled at Canandaigua, Jemima Wilkinson and her followers had established themselves on a tract of land, purchased by them, and called the Friends' Settlement. Her disciples were a very orderly, sober, industrious, and some of them a well educated and intelligent set of people; and many of them possessed of handsome properties. She called herself, the "Universal Friend," and would not permit herself to be designated by any other appellation. She pretended to have had revelations from Heaven, in which she had been directed to devote her labors to the conversion of sinners. Her disciples placed the most unbounded confidence in her, and yielded, in all things, the most implicit obedience to her mandates. She would punish those among them who were guilty of the slightest deviation from her orders. In some instances, she would order the offending culprit to wear a cow-bell round his neck, for weeks or months, according to the nature of the offense; and in no instance was she known to be disobeyed. For some offense committed by one of her people, she banished him to Nova Scotia for three years, where he went, and from whence he returned only after the expiration of his sentence. When any of her

people killed a calf or a sheep, or purchased an article of dress, the "Friend" was asked what portion of it she would have; and the answer would sometimes be, that the Lord hath need of the one-half, and sometimes that the Lord hath need of the whole. Her house, her grounds, and her farms, were kept in the neatest order, by her followers, who labored for her without compensation. She was attended by two young women always neatly dressed. Those who acted in that capacity and enjoyed the most of her favor and confidence, at the time I was there, were named Sarah Richards and Rachel Milnin. Jemima prohibited her followers from marrying; and even those who had joined her after having been united in wedlock, were made to separate and live apart from each other. This was attributed to her desire to inherit the property of those who died. Having discovered that bequests to "the Universal Friend" would be invalid, and not recognizing the name of Jemima Wilkinson, she caused devises to be made by the dying to Sarah Richards, in the first instance. Sarah Richards however died; and her heirs at law claimed the property thus bequeathed. Litigation ensued; and, after the controversy had gone from Court to Court, it was finally decided in Jemima's favor, it appearing that Sarah Richards had held the property in trust for her. After the death of Sarah Richards, devises were made in favor of Rachel Milnin; but Rachel took it into her head to marry, and her husband, in behalf of his wife, claimed the property thus devised to her.

Among Jemima's followers, was an artful, cunning, and intelligent man, by the name of Elijah Parker. She dubbed him a Prophet, and called him the Prophet Elijah. He would, before prophesying, wear around the lower part of his waist, a bandage or girdle, tied very tight; and when it had caused the upper part of his stomach to swell, he would pretend to be filled with prophetic visions, which he would impart to the community. But, after some time, Jemima and her Prophet quarreled, and he then denounced her as an impostor—declared that she had imposed on his credulity, and that he had never been a Prophet. After having divested himself of his prophetic character, he became a Justice of the Peace, and in that capacity issued out a Warrant against Jemima, charging her with blasphemy. She was accordingly brought to Canandaigua, by virtue of this Warrant; and, at a Circuit Court held there, in 1796, by the late Governor Lewis, then a Judge of the Supreme Court of the State, a Bill of Indictment, prepared by Judge Howell of Canandaigua, then District Attorney, was laid before the Grand Jury. Judge Lewis having told the Grand Jury, that, by the Laws and Constitution of this State, blasphemy was not an indictable offense, no Bill was found. Judge Howell has informed me that a similar question having been brought before a full Bench of the Supreme Court, Judge Lewis's opinion was overruled by all the other Judges; and that blasphemy was decided to be an indictable offense. These litigations, however, had considerably lessened the number of her followers; but she, as I am informed, retained until her death, her influence over a considerable portion of them.

Prior to these occurrences, Jemima had been attacked with a violent disease, and she expected to die. Under this conviction, she caused her disciples to be assembled in her sick chamber, when she told them that her Heavenly Father, find-



ing that the wickedness of the world was so great that there was no prospect of her succeeding in reclaiming it, had determined that she should soon quit it, and rejoin him in Heaven. Having unexpectedly recovered, she again assembled them, when she announced to them, that her Heavenly Father had again commanded her to remain on earth, and make one more trial.

When I first saw *Jemima*, she was a fine-looking woman, of a good height, and though not corpulent, inclined to embonpoint. Her hair was jet black, short, and curled on her shoulders. She had fine eyes, and good teeth and complexion. Her dress consisted of a silk robe, open in front. Her under dress was of the finest white cambric or muslin. Round her throat she wore a large cravat, bordered with fine lace. She was very ignorant, but possessed an uncommon memory. Though she could neither read nor write, it was said that she knew the Bible by heart, from its having been read to her. The sermon I heard her preach was bad in point of language, and almost unintelligible. Aware of her deficiencies, in this respect, she caused one of her followers to tell me, that in her discourses, she did not aim at expressing herself in fine language—preferring to adapt her style to the capacity of the most illiterate of her hearers.

Governor Simcoe had, from his first assuming the Government of Upper Canada, evinced the greatest jealousy of the progress of the settlement of our Western Country. He was even said to have threatened to send Captain Williamson to England in irons, if he ever ventured to come into Canada.

In 1794, Captain Williamson had commenced a settlement at Sodus Bay. In the month of August of that year, Lieutenant Sheaffe of the British Army, (now Major-general Sir Roger Hale Sheaffe, who during the last War, commanded at the Battle of Queenston after the death of Colonel Brock,) was sent by Governor Simcoe, with a Protest, to be delivered to Captain Williamson, protesting against the further prosecution of the settlement at Sodus, and all other American settlements beyond the old French line, during the inexecution of the Treaty that terminated the Revolutionary War. Finding there only an agent of Mr. Williamson's (a Mr. Moffatt, who is yet living,) Lieutenant Sheaffe informed him of the nature of his mission, and requested him to make it known to Captain Williamson, and to inform him that he would return in ten days, when he hoped to meet Captain Williamson there.

Mr. Moffatt came to me at Canandaigua, to acquaint me with what had taken place and induce me to accompany him to Bath, to confer with Captain Williamson, in relation to this very extraordinary Protest. I accordingly went to Bath; and it was agreed between Captain Williamson and myself, that we would both meet Lieutenant Sheaffe at Sodus, at the time he had appointed to be there.

Accordingly, on the day named by Lieutenant Sheaffe, we were at Sodus; and shortly after our arrival there, we perceived on the Lake a boat, rowed by about a dozen British soldiers, who after landing their officer, were directed by him to pull off some distance in the Bay and remain there until he made a signal to return for him.

Captain Williamson, in consequence of the threats imputed to Governor Simcoe in relation to himself, did not think proper to expose himself unnecessarily to



any act of violence, if any such should have been meditated against him. He therefore requested me to receive Lieutenant Sheaffe on the beach, and to accompany him to the log cabin where Captain Williamson was, with a brace of loaded pistols on his table. The ordering his men to remain at a distance from the shore showed that the precaution that had been taken, though proper at the time, was unnecessary; and that no resort to force was intended.

The meeting between the Lieutenant and Mr. Williamson was friendly. They had known each other before, and, while in the same service, had marched through some part of England together. The Lieutenant handed to Captain Williamson the Protest, and was desired by the Captain to inform Governor Simcoe, that he would pay no attention to it, but prosecute his settlement the same as if no such paper had been delivered to him—that if any attempt should be made, forcibly to prevent him from doing so, the attempt would be repelled by force.

Lieutenant Sheaffe having, during the interview between them, made allusion to Captain Williamson having once held a Commission in the British Army, he replied that while in the service of the Crown, he had faithfully performed his duty: that having since renounced his allegiance to that Crown and become a citizen of the United States, his adopted country, having both the ability and the inclination, would protect him in his rights and the possession of his property. I asked Lieutenant Sheaffe if he would be so good as to explain what was meant by "the old French line;" where it ran; and what portion of our country we were forbidden in Governor Simcoe's Protest to occupy? He replied that he was merely the bearer of the paper that, by the orders of his superior officer, he had handed to Captain Williamson; that no explanation had been given to him of its purport, nor was he authorized to give any.

After about a half hour, I again accompanied him to the beach where he had landed; and on signal having been made by him, his boat returned for him and he departed.

This is what my father in his letter of the tenth of September 1794 alludes to and terms "a Treaty," and for which he hopes that Simcoe will get a "rap over the knuckles from his master."

So many years have elapsed since the complaints made by both the British and our own Government were adjusted by negotiation, that you may be at a loss to know what Governor Simcoe meant, when he spoke of the inexecution of the Treaty that terminated our Revolutionary struggle. The complaint on the part of Great Britain, was, that those parts of the Treaty which required that those States in which British subjects were prevented by law from recovering debts due to them prior to the Revolution, had not been repealed, as by the Treaty they ought to have been; and also that British property had been confiscated since the period limited in the Treaty for such confiscations, and no compensation had been made to the injured parties. On our part the complaint was, that, after the cessation of hostilities, negroes and other property were carried away by the British Army, contrary to stipulations entered into by the Preliminary Treaty of Peace. The British retained possession of the posts on our borders and within our bounds, until an amicable settlement of these difficulties, which settlement, I think, took place in 1796.

In September, 1794, another Treaty was held by Colonel Pickering with the Six Nations, at Canandaigua. The object of this Treaty, like the former ones held with them, was to preserve their friendship and to prevent their joining the hostile Indians, or, in Indian language, to "brighten the chain of friendship." I have none of the speeches made at that Treaty; but as Mr. Greig informs me that you have had in your possession all the papers of the late Captain Chapin, you have probably received from them all the information that you desire, relative to what was done at that Treaty.

One circumstance I do recollect in relation to it. The Treaty was holding, when news was brought by runners, sent by the hostile Indians to the Six Nations, giving an account of their defeat by General Wayne, at the Battle at the Miami. This account was closed with these words, "and our brethren, the British, looked on and gave us not the least assistance." The belief at the time was, and the words I have quoted seem to confirm it, that when the Indians agreed to give battle to Wayne, they were encouraged so to do by the British, and were promised shelter in the British fort, commanded by Major Campbell, in the event of defeat. Certain it is, that when routed, they rushed towards the British fort, the gates of which were shut against them, as our men would have pursued them into it. Major Campbell appeared on the ramparts; the matches of his Artillerists were lit; and he hailed our troops and warned them not to approach his fort, or he would fire on them. Unmindful of his threats, the Indians were mowed down under his very guns, by Wayne's Cavalry. He did not fire, for, had he discharged a single gun, "Mad Anthony," as Wayne was called, would have taken his Fort.

I have been thus particular in dwelling on this subject, in consequence of the influence it had on our settlements. For some months prior to the Treaty of Canandaigua, the Indians would come among us painted for War. Their deportment was fierce and arrogant; and their behavior was such as to create a belief that they would not be unwilling to take up the hatchet against us. From certain expressions attributed to Governor Simcoe, and in connection with his conduct at Sodus Bay, it was believed that the British had taught the Indians to expect that General Wayne would be defeated; in which event, they might easily have persuaded the Six Nations to make common cause with the hostile Indians; and our settlements would have been depopulated.

Such were the apprehensions entertained at that time of an Indian War on our borders, that, in several instances, farmers were panic-struck and, with the dread of the scalping-knife before them, had "pulled up stakes" and, with their families, were on their way to the East. Arrived at Canandaigua, they found that I was painting my house and making improvements about it. Believing that I possessed better information on the subject than they did, their fears became quieted, and they retraced their steps back to their habitations. After the defeat of the hostile Indians, those of the Six Nations became completely cowed; and, from that time, all apprehension of a War with them vanished.

You will perceive, by the Conveyances and Agreements accompanying this statement, that, in the years 1792-93, my father had made sales in Holland to the gentlemen composing the "Holland Land Company," of the greater part of

his interest in the Genesee Country, or rather that part of it lying West of the Genesee river. You will observe that these Conveyances and Agreements are in the names of Herman Le Roy, William Bayard, Mathew Clarkson, Garrett Boon, and John Linklaen. These gentlemen held the land in trust for the Hollanders, as they, being aliens, were not at that time, by the Laws of this State, permitted to hold landed property in it. A subsequent Law has removed that disability, as far as it relates to the parties concerned in the "Holland Purchase."

By the terms of these Agreements, my father was bound to extinguish the native Title at his own expense; and thirty-five thousand pounds sterling of the purchase-money was retained by the purchasers until that extinguishment was obtained. My father's reasons for not attempting to make a purchase of the Indian Title at an earlier period, appear in two of his letters, dated in 1796, and to which I refer you. One of these letters was suppressed, because, after having been written, it was discovered that, after our fort at Niagara had been surrendered by the British to our troops, the officer then in command of that fort had sent to the War Department an Indian Speech, by which it was made to appear that the Indians were reluctant to treat with him. The other letter, and which was sent to the President, was dated the twenty-fifth of August. You will observe, from these letters and those written by him the following year, my father's extreme solicitude to make a purchase of the native Title. This solicitude was more from a desire to comply with his engagements with the Hollanders, than from any private advantage that would accrue to him, having at that time parted with his interest in the lands.

Massachusetts, when she sold her pre-emptive Title to these lands, reserved to herself the right to appoint a Commissioner, to be present at any Treaty that might be held with the Indians for the extinguishment of the native Title; and she accordingly did appoint, at an early period, General Shepard, to attend the same. By the Laws of the United States, no Treaty could be held with Indians, without being superintended by a Commissioner appointed by the President and confirmed by the Senate of the United States; and to procure that appointment, a difficulty arose, that had not been anticipated. This difficulty arose from the Indian Speech sent by Captain Bruff (the officer whom I have before alluded to as having assumed the command of Fort Niagara), to the War Department. It appears that this Captain Bruff had held a conference with the Senecas, and had presented them with a flag. In their answer to Captain Bruff's Speech, which you will find in the paper marked "Indian," they called my father, as you will perceive, the "Big-eater, with the big belly," and beg that he may not be permitted to come and devour their lands.

When, then, my father made his application, in 1797, to General Washington, to nominate a Commissioner, the General at once consented to do so; but said that his duty would require that Captain Bruff's letter and the accompanying Indian Speeches, should be sent with the nomination to the Senate, and that, such was the desire at that time to conciliate the Six Nations, he did not believe the Senate would confirm any nomination contrary to their wishes. A Commissioner was however appointed, but with an understanding that he was not to act in this business until the Indians themselves requested a Treaty.

The task of procuring from them this request devolved on me, and it was not an easy one to accomplish. The Indians were apprehensive that their asking for a Treaty would be considered as a commitment, and he claimed as a pledge that they were desirous to part with their lands. To persuade them to make this request, I went to Buffalo, having performed the journey on foot (from Canandaigua). For an account of that journey and its results, I refer you to a letter written by me, to my father, dated the twenty-seventh of May, 1797, which I have found among my father's papers, and also to the Speeches of Farmer's Brother and Red Jacket, of the twenty-third of September, 1796. These are the speeches my father alluded to in 1796, and which prevented his making in that year an application for the appointment of a Commissioner, as by his suppressed letter in that year, it appears he had contemplated doing.

The Commissioner who in the first instance was appointed to superintend this Treaty, was a member of Congress from New Jersey, named Isaac Smith. Having been subsequently appointed a Judge of the Supreme Court of New Jersey, and finding that his attendance at a Treaty would interfere with his judicial duties, he resigned his situation as a Commissioner, and Colonel Jeremiah Wadsworth, who had been a distinguished member of Congress, from Connecticut, was appointed in his place. Those who attended the Treaty, besides the two Commissioners, were Captain Chapin, then Superintendent of Indian Affairs, the Interpreters, and, occasionally, Captain Williamson, with Mr. James Rees of Geneva, who acted as Secretary, Mr. William Bayard of New York, as Agent of the "Holland Land Company," and two young gentlemen from Holland, by the name of Van Staphorst, who were nearly related to the gentlemen of the same name who were the principal members of that Company.

I had hired, for the accommodation of these gentlemen, the house of Mr. William Wadsworth, his brother James being at that time in Europe. I had also caused a large Council-house to be prepared, covered by the boughs and branches of trees, to shelter us from the rays of the sun, with a more elevated bench for the Commissioners and other benches for the spectators. Here the business of the Treaty was conducted between the Indians and myself; and here also the Indians held their private Councils. It is their custom to agree among themselves, in private Council, on the measures to be adopted, the arguments to be used in support of them, and also to fix on the speakers to discuss them, before they meet the white people, in a more public Council.

You will observe from my father's Speech, No. 3, that, as he could not personally attend the Treaty, he had authorized Captain Williamson and myself to act in his behalf. Captain Williamson's business requiring that he should be the greatest part of his time at Bath, and that he could only occasionally be at Geneseo, where the Treaty was held, declined acting; and consequently, the management of the whole concern devolved on me.

By the rough memorandums of the doings at this Treaty, which you will find rolled up together, you will perceive, that we reached Geneseo, on the twenty-sixth of August, 1797. I must refer you to the same paper for a knowledge of what had taken place between that day and the thirtieth of the same month,



when you will find, from the same document, that I addressed to them the Speech No. 4. You will discover from the same memorandum, and for the cause there stated, that nothing more was done until the second of September. On that day, I again addressed them, as you will find from the paper marked No. 5.

You will observe that, in answer to Red Jacket's Speech, wherein he had magnified the consequence and importance which their lands gave to the Senecas among the other Nations of Indians, that I endeavored to convince him that he was mistaken; and as a proof that he was so, I mentioned the treatment that some of their Chiefs (Red Jacket having been one of them), had received when on a mission of Peace to the hostile Indians. My allusion was to the following circumstance: In 1793, Colonel Pickering and Colonel Beverley Randolph were sent by the President of the United States to the country of the hostile Indians to endeavor to open negotiation with them for a Peace. They came to Canandaigua, and from that place proceeded to Buffalo. There they prevailed on some of the Seneca Chiefs to accompany them, supposing that their mediation might promote the object of their mission. On their arrival among the hostile Indians, the latter expressed the greatest contempt for the Senecas, and refused to hold any communication with them. Although the mission was unsuccessful, our Commissioners were treated with courtesy.

In Red Jacket's reply to this part of my Speech he admitted the fact of the disrespectful reception they had met with, but imputed it to their going in bad company. "Had they gone alone," he said, "and on their own business their reception would have been such as Senecas had a right to expect. But that, when they interfered in the disputes of the United States and accompanied their Commissioners, they forfeited all claims to such a reception," adding, "that the event to which I had alluded, would warn them hereafter to confine themselves to their own affairs; and if they went among other Indian Nations, not go in bad company." I regret that, among my papers, there are no copies of this and several other Indian Speeches.

After ten or twelve days had elapsed, Colonel Wadsworth became unwell, and very impatient of further delay, and insisted on the business being brought to a close. At this time, I became informed that some white men, who spoke a little Indian, and whose offers to be employed by me I had rejected, had persuaded the Indians that, by rejecting my offers, I could be brought to any terms which they might propose; and that they intended, on the next day, to offer me *one Township* on the Pennsylvania line, at one dollar per acre!

I endeavored to convince Colonel Wadsworth that further delay would be indispensable to counteract the impressions that had been made on the Indians. He contended that a prompt and indignant refusal of their offer would bring them to my terms. Mr. Bayard had received the same impression from Colonel Wadsworth; and the latter having declared that he would go home unless I made the experiment, and Mr. Bayard having agreed to assume towards his principals, (who alone were interested in the result) the responsibility in the event of its failure, I most reluctantly consented to make it.

Accordingly, at the next meeting, Red Jacket rose and informed me that the



Senecas had come to the determination to sell only one Town-ship, or six square miles, to be located on the Pennsylvania line, and that for this tract, they would require a payment of one dollar per acre; that, after purchasing it, I would make a Town of it, and sell it for six dollars per acre; and that the difference between the purchase-money and that received from sales, would more than repay all the expenses of the Treaty.

I immediately arose, and told them that their proposal did not deserve a moment's consideration; that it was inadmissible; and that, if they had no more reasonable offer to make, the sooner our conferences terminated the better, so that we might all go home.

Red Jacket immediately sprang up and said—"We have now reached the point to which I wanted to bring you. You told us, when we first met, that we were free, either to sell or retain our lands; and that our refusal to sell would not disturb the friendship that has existed between us. I now tell you that we will not part with them. Here is my hand" stretching it out to me; and after I had taken it, he added, "I now cover up this Council-fire."

After this, the whooping and yelling of the Indians was such that a person less accustomed to them, would have imagined that they intended to tomahawk us all. One of their drunken Warriors, in a most violent and abusive Speech, asked me how I dared to come among them to cheat them out of their lands.

This result was galling beyond measure to Mr. Bayard, on account of the disappointment it would occasion to his principals. He bitterly lamented that he had urged me to take this step. I then told him that I thought it possible to bring on the business anew; that I would make the attempt, provided both he and Colonel Wadsworth would engage not to interfere with me, by advice or otherwise. This he readily promised, both on his own and the Colonel's behalf. He begged me to make the effort, although, as he said, he could not anticipate a favorable result from it.

The following day, Farmer's Brother called on me, and expressed a hope that the failure of the Treaty, would not diminish the friendship that had so long subsisted between his Nation and myself. I told him that I had no right to complain of their not selling their lands; but that I had a right to complain of their behavior towards me, at our last meeting; that they had permitted one of their drunken Warriors to insult me; and that the rest of them joined in the yelling and whooping in such a manner as to show their approbation of this insult; that I had not deserved such treatment from them; that, for several years, I had never refused them either food or as much liquor as was good for them, when they came to Canandaigua; that my father, when any of their Chiefs were in Philadelphia, had been kind to them; and that, during this Treaty, they had all been well fed and supplied with liquor. He replied that all this was true; that he was sorry that we should part with any cause for dissatisfaction on my mind. He also regretted that the Council-fire had been covered up, as there would be no opportunity for us to meet again and smooth over and heal these difficulties.

I told him, that he was mistaken—that the Council-fire was not extinguished; and I complained of it as another grievance that Red Jacket had declared the

Council-fire to be covered up, when, according to their own usages, he who lit the Council-fire had alone the right to cover it up; that the council-fire had been kindled by me; and as I had not covered it up, it was still burning.

After a few moments reflection, he said that was true; that it had not occurred to him before; and that he was glad it was so, as we might meet now and smooth over all our difficulties and causes for discontent.

It was accordingly agreed upon between us, that we should again meet in Council; but I told him that it must be postponed for a few days, during which I should be occupied in examining the Accounts and paying for the provisions which had been consumed by them, collecting the cattle not slaughtered, etc.

The Indians are very tenacious of a strict adherence to those usages and customs. According to their usages, their Sachems have a right to transact all the business of the Nation, whether it relates to their lands or any other of their concerns. But when it relates to their lands, and they are dis-satisfied with the management of the Sachems, the women and Warriors have a right to divest them of this power, and take it into their own hands—the maxims among them being, that the lands belong to the Warriors, because they form the strength of the Nation, and to the women, as the mothers of the Warriors. There are, therefore, in every town, head or chief women, who, when in Council, select some Warrior to speak for them.

Apprehensive that it would be difficult to induce the Sachems to retrace their steps and accede to any arrangement widely different from the proposal they had made, I determined to try whether a negotiation with the women and Warriors would not be attended with a better result. I therefore caused all the chief women, with some of the Warriors, to meet me. I then addressed them, and informed them of the offers that had been made to their Sachems. I told them that the money that would proceed from the sale of their lands, would relieve the women from all the hardships that they then endured; that now they had to till the earth and provide by their labor, food for themselves and their children; that when those children were without clothing and shivering with cold, they alone witnessed their sufferings; that their Sachems could always supply their own wants; that they fed on the game they killed, and procured clothing for themselves by exchanging the skins of the animals they had killed for such clothing; that therefore the Sachems were indifferent about exchanging for their lands money enough every year to lessen the labor of the women and enable them to procure for themselves and their children the food and clothing so necessary for their comfort. I finished by telling them that I had brought a number of presents from Philadelphia, which I had intended to have given to them only in the event of a sale of their lands; but, as I had no cause of complaint against the women, I could cause their portion of those presents to be distributed among them.

For some days, the chief women and Warriors might be seen scattered about in little knots; after which, I received a message, informing me that the women and Warriors would meet me in Council, and negotiate with me.

You will find among the Speeches, in the memorandums before alluded to, one made by a War chief called Little Beard. This was the Chief who made a prisoner

of Lieutenant Boyd, an officer in General Sullivan's Army, at the time of the invasion of the Genesee Country, when Boyd was captured. Boyd was carried across the Genesee river to Beard's Town, of which Little Beard was the Chief, and was there tortured by him. I must refer you to the Speeches of Little Billy, a War chief, to that of a Cayuga Chief, to Colonel Wadsworth's explanation, and, finally, to Cornplanter's Speech, for the discussions while treating with the women and Warriors,—from whom the purchase was eventually made.

Here it may be proper to notice a difficulty which occurred during the negotiations that have been described.

The instructions of the President of the United States were, that the purchase-money to be paid to the Indians should be invested in the stock of the Bank of the United States, in the name of the President and his successors in office, as their Trustee. As no Indian can count over one hundred, the first difficulty was to make them understand, how much one hundred thousand dollars was. The second was to account to them for the irregularity of their annual payments. To obviate the first, it became necessary to compute the number of kegs of a given size that one hundred thousand dollars would fill, and the number of horses that would be required to draw that sum in specie. As to a Bank, and the uncertainty of the dividends on its stock, they could not be made to comprehend anything about it. Their only conjecture in relation to it was, that the Bank was a large place in Philadelphia where a large sum of money was planted and that some years it would produce a more abundant crop than others; and long after the sale of their lands on my return to Canandaigua from New York or Philadelphia, they would inquire of me what kind of crop they might expect in that year.

After the terms of the Treaty had been agreed upon, the next difficulty, and it was not a small one, was, to restrict them as to the extent of their Reservations. I had agreed to give them one hundred thousand dollars for the whole of their lands, and to make no deduction from that sum, if they would content themselves with moderate Reservations; but insisting on a proportionate reduction from that sum, if their Reservations were large. The first discussions were as to the mode of fixing those Reservations. The Indians wanted them to be by natural boundaries, such as the course of streams, etc. To this I objected, knowing their perfect acquaintance and our ignorance of the quantity of land that such courses would embrace. For the sake of certainty, I insisted on, and with great difficulty got them to consent to, square miles. These being marked out on a map of their country, they could form an opinion of the quantity of land left to them. When we first met to allot to each of their village sites proportionate part of the two hundred thousand acres retained by them, the utmost jealousy appeared to exist among the different Chiefs, as to the portion that should be annexed to the place of his residence.

The importance of a Chief and his influence with his Nation are, in a great measure proportionate to the number of his followers; and that number is either increased or diminished by extent of the land annexed to the Chief's residence. Hence the struggle on the part of every Sachem and chief Warrior, both to increase his own bounds and to lessen those of a rival Chief. This contest was

more violent between Red Jacket and Cornplanter than any of the others—the first wanting the principal Reservation to be at Buffalo Creek, and the second at his residence, at the Alleghany. I found it impossible to come to any arrangement on this subject when more than a couple of the same tribe were together; and I therefore required that each of them should alternately send to me one or two Chiefs, with whom the arrangements were finally made.

You will perceive, among the Memorandums that were kept during the Treaty, the very large deductions they were desirous of making from the country which they had agreed to sell—Red Jacket claiming for Buffalo alone, near one-fourth of it. In this they would have persisted had it not been for the apprehension of a proportionate reduction of the money to be paid to them.

After all these matters had been adjusted to the satisfaction of all parties, a young Indian, about twenty-four years of age, called Young King, who before had not attended the Treaty, made his appearance. He was, by the female line, a lineal descendant of Old Smoke, whose memory is revered as the greatest man that ever had ruled over the Six Nations. During his life, his power was unbounded. Young King was a heavy, dull, unambitious, but honest man. He seldom meddled with the business of the Nation; but when he did so, the influence which he derived from his birth was great. On the arrival of Young King, all further business was suspended, until that which had been done was explained to him. After this explanation had been made he expressed his disapprobation at the course that had been pursued. Farmer's Brother and other Chiefs then informed me that the Treaty could not be completed contrary to the wishes of Young King; that, however unreasonable it might appear to be that one man should defeat the will of a whole Nation, it was a power which he derived from his birth, and which he could not be deprived of. Young King, at last, though not reconciled to the parting with their lands, acquiesced, saying that he would no longer oppose the will of the Nation.

The night previous to the signing the Treaty, Red Jacket came to me privately, and told me that he would not sign the Treaty in the Council house, when the other Chiefs did so, because he had pretended to them that he was opposed to it; but that, after its execution by the others, he would come to me privately, and have his name affixed to it. He added, that it would not do for the Treaty to go to Philadelphia without his name, as General Washington when he examined it and found his signature wanting, might imagine that he had been degraded, and had lost his rank and influence among the Senecas. He desired, therefore, that a vacant place might be left on the parchment, near the top of the instrument, which he would, privately, come and have filled up with his name, and which he accordingly did.

In 1791, the County of Ontario (which then included all Western New York), although not entitled to it from its population, became, by a Law of the State, authorized to elect a member of Assembly. It was not known in Canandaigua, Geneva, nor any of the settlements in the County, excepting a small one in the southern part of it, that such a Law had passed. Colonel Eleazer Lindley, who, with some of his relatives, had established themselves near the Tioga river, had



accidentally heard of its existence; and on the day of the Election, he assembled them together, and got them to vote for him. These votes were never canvassed, but were carried to New York by Lindley himself, when the Legislature met. Notwithstanding this irregularity, he was admitted to his seat in the Assembly on the principle that every county entitled to a Representative ought to be represented. The following year, General Israel Chapin became its Representative. In 1796, Ontario, for the first time, became divided, a portion of the southern part of it having been detached from it, and erected into a separate County by the name of Steuben.

I had not been in the western part of our State for thirty-two years, until last August, (1843) when I paid a visit to my friend Mr. Greig, at Canandaigua. I am at a loss to say whether my surprise or my delight was the greatest, at the improvements that I have found in every part of it, since I had seen it.

I was particularly struck with the city of Rochester. In June, 1797, Louis Philip, the present King of the French, and his two brothers, the Duke de Montpensier and Count Beanjolais, were my guests at Canandaigua. Being desirous of showing them the Falls of the Genesee river, we rode together to where Rochester now is. There had not, at that time, a tree been cut down, nor was there a hut of any kind. The nearest habitation was at the house of a farmer named Perrin, where, after having viewed the Falls, we dined, on our return to Canandaigua.

Notwithstanding all that I had heard of the progress of Rochester, it was difficult for me to realize that a place that I had last seen, even at that distance of time, an uninhabited wilderness, should now be an active, busy city, containing elegant and costly buildings, and with a population, as I was informed there, of between twenty-five and thirty thousand inhabitants.

#### APPENDIX NO. XI.

##### TRANSACTION OF THE "OGDEN LAND COMPANY."

The right to buy the lands reserved in the treaty of Big Tree was sold by the representatives of the Holland Land company to David A. Ogden, the deed being dated September 12, 1810. On February 8, 1821, Ogden transferred his right to Robert Troup, Thomas Ludlow Ogden and Benjamin W. Rogers, as trustees. The trust is what is commonly called "The Ogden Land Company." On December 19, 1829, Robert Troup, Thomas L. Ogden and Benjamin W. Rogers, trustees, conveyed to Thomas L. Ogden, Charles G. Troup and Joseph Fellows, trustees. After the death of the first two, Joseph Fellows, trustee, conveyed to George R. Babcock and Charles E. Appleby, trustees. Babcock died in 1870 and Appleby is now the sole trustee.

There never was any corporation called "The Ogden Land Company." There is no capital stock. There are twenty shares or interests in the trust estate. They have no face value, each share representing one-twentieth of whatever may be the value of the right to buy the lands. Charles E. Appleby owns one share. The others are owned by the estates of the following persons now dead: Joshua Wad-



dington, four shares; Thomas Ludlow Ogden two shares; Abraham Ogden one share; Peter Schiermerhorn one share; Duncan P. Campbell one share; Robert Bayard one share; Benjamin W. Rogers two shares; Louisa Troup one share; Charlotte Brinckeroff one share; Robert L. Tillotson one share; James S. Wadsworth, one and one-half shares; Ogden F. Murray, one-half share, Shaw and Wilson, two shares, now held by the Bank of England.

By treaty at Buffalo Creek, August 21, 1826, the Senecas sold to Troup, Ogden, and Rogers the Caneadea reservation, containing sixteen square miles; the Canawaugus reservation, containing two square miles; the Big Tree reservation, containing two square miles; the Squakie Hill reservation, containing two square miles; two square miles of the Gardeau reservation; 33,637 acres of the Buffalo Creek reservation; 33,409 acres of the Tonawanda reservation; 640 acres in the Cattaraugus reservation, in the present town of Hanover, and "the mile strip" and "mile square" in Erie county—in all 87,526 acres, for \$48,216.

Of the total purchase price, \$43,250 in the stock of the public debt of the United States was transferred to the Ontario bank at Canandaigua, and afterwards to the United States treasury, in trust for the Senecas, and in each year they have received \$2,162.50, being the interest at five per cent.

The greatest frauds were practiced on the Indians at the treaty of 1826. Of the purchase money \$4,966 was never placed to their credit at all, but was used, with other funds of the Ogden Land Company, in bribing the leading chiefs and settling annuities upon them. Many of them received from eighty dollars to \$120 a year so long as they lived.

After the sale of the Genesee river reservations and the other tracts of land which we have mentioned the Ogden Land Company continued to own the right to buy the Tonawanda and Allegany reservations and the remainder of the Cattaraugus reservation. Its right to buy the Tonawanda lands was purchased in 1857 by the Indians themselves and the title thereto is now held by the Comptroller of the State of New York in trust for the Tonawanda Indians.

All the right that now remains to the Ogden Land Company, therefore, is to buy the Allegany reservation, containing 30,469 acres and the remaining 21,700 acres of the Cattaraugus reservation.

With an impudence, that, in view of the facts, is simply amazing, the Ogden Land Company claims now the right to buy out the actual ownership of the land, and concedes to the Indians nothing more than the right to occupy it.

The only right which Massachusetts assumed to sell to Morris was the right to buy of the Indians, and this is the only right which the Ogden Land Company has now.

In speaking of this claim Governor DeWitt Clinton said to the Indians: "All the right which the Ogden company have to your reservations is the right to purchase when you deem it expedient to sell them; that is, they can buy your lands, but no other person can."

The Committee of the General Council of Massachusetts, in their report of 1840, said in regard to the claim that under the agreement with New York "Massachusetts held the sole and exclusive right to purchase the lands whenever the Indians

should voluntarily dispose of them. The sole and exclusive right to purchase the land of the Indians gave no other title or interest in the land whatever. Such interest of title could be assigned only by a sale or conveyance thereof by the Indians."

The judiciary committee of the senate of the state of New York, in a report made in 1857, referring to the Ogden claim said: "It was simply the right to purchase of the Indians whenever they might choose to sell."<sup>1</sup>

The following speech made by Frank L. Patterson, a Seneca Indian, and president of the Seneca Nation, at a gathering of Senecas held at Irving, New York, July 9, 1904, relates to the subject of the "Ogden Land Company" claim and is interesting as showing in a general way the situation of the Seneca people:

"My Friends: Since I have been an officer of the Seneca nation I have had more or less to do with its affairs and have learned something of the situation our nation is in. Our reservations are free and clear of debt, and we have a large sum of money due us from the government, from the Kansas fund. Our interest in that fund is probably three-quarters of a million dollars. The money became due in 1898 and was voted by congress in 1900 but there seems to be a good deal of difficulty in getting the money from the United States treasury. The United States owes us this money, and we hope after a time, to receive it.

"While the Senecas have a good many enemies on their borders, and in Washington, we have some excellent friends. We have recently lost a good friend in Senator Matthew Stanley Quay. Senator Quay was always for doing justice to the Seneca Indians. We have also a most excellent friend, Bishop William D. Walker, who is with us today. Bishop Walker unselfishly, in season and out of season, has stood up for us, and our rights.

"He is better acquainted with our condition than any other public man. Whenever we have been assailed by false charges, Bishop Walker has stood up in our defense. He is a member of the Board of Indian Commissioners, and almost the only member of the board who has any correct knowledge of our affairs and the only member of the board that has stood up boldly for our interests in that commission.

"We Senecas have great cause to hope for justice from the senate of the United States. Twice that senate has stopped the passage of that unjust and wicked bill known as the Vreeland bill, and I firmly believe that no bill which seeks to rob the Seneca nation of its property and rights can pass the senate of the United States.

"I wish I could say as much for the house of representatives, but truth will not permit me to do it. We are willing to sell to the lessees of the Seneca nation, in the villages on our reservations, the lands which they occupy, for a reasonable compensation. We are not willing that these lessees shall fix the price without consulting us. We think inasmuch as we own the title, and have to give the deeds, we should be consulted about the prices we receive.

"Our suit against the Ogden Land Company has been tried at Buffalo, before Judge Kenefick, and we hope for a favorable decision in the near future. It will

<sup>1</sup> The foregoing statement is from an article by Mr. Samson published in the Rochester "Post Express."

be a great relief to us to get rid of the shadow which the Ogden Land Company seeks to cast on our title to our reservations.

"Mr. Van Voorhis, of Rochester, and Mr. Moot, of Buffalo, tried the case for us and feel confident of success. Our population is increasing and not diminishing in numbers. In 1830 we had a population of about fifteen or sixteen hundred. Now we have more than 2,300. We feel that we are improving in civilization. We live much in the style in which our white neighbors live.

"The government of our nation is republican in form. Our officers are elected by the people. There is not a vestige of tribal government among us and has not been in more than fifty years. Our children are being taught in the public schools maintained by the state. Our farms are better cultivated than ever before. Our lands have been allotted many years ago among the Indian families. We have courts to settle our legal matters, the same as the white people. Our council consists of sixteen members elected by the people, and consists of representative Indians, all of whom are educated to a greater or less degree.

"Our people speak the English language, and almost all of them can read it and write it. We are fast getting on to the ways of civilization, and hope the time is not far distant when the only difference between the Senecas and the white people will be one of complexion.

"I want to thank Bishop Walker, in the name of the Seneca Indians, for his courtesy in attending our picnic, and for the many ways in which he has shown his friendship for us.

"We feel greatly indebted to W. H. Samson, one of the editors of the Rochester Post Express, who, through the columns of that great newspaper and in other ways has called the attention of the country to the wrongs certain cut-purse statesmen in Washington are attempting to inflict upon us. Mr. Samson has ever been ready to champion our cause, and has done so with great ability and success.

"And I must not forget our friend, Congressman William Sulzer, who, although a stranger to us, made a gallant fight for us in the house of representatives against the Vreeland bill.

"Our case has been brought before the senate in such a way as to secure the careful attention of some of the ablest statesmen in the nation, and it is my firm belief that no legislation, opposed by us, and injurious to us, can pass that body.

"I cannot conclude without referring to our great president, Theodore Roosevelt. Our people have great faith in him. We believe that this excellent man and far-seeing statesman will place his signature to no bill that is antagonistic to us and to our rights."

#### APPENDIX NO. XII.

##### COPY OF DEED TO DAUGHTERS OF INDIAN ALLEN.

To all people to whom these presents shall come, we the Sachems, Chiefs and Warriors of the Seneca Nation of Indians, send greeting:

WHEREAS, By the custom of our Nation from the earliest times of our forefathers to the present day, every person born of a Seneca woman has been and is considered

one of the Nation, and hence as having an equal right with every other person in the Nation to lands belonging to the nation; And,—Whereas Ky-en-da-went-han, named in English "Sally" one of our sisters, has had two daughters born of her body by our brother, "Jen-uh-sheo," named in English, Ebenezer Allen, the name of the said daughters in English, Mary Allen and Chloe Allen; and,

Whereas Our said brother, Jen-uh-sheo, the father of the said Mary and Chloe, has expressed to us the desire to have the share of the Seneca lands to which the said Mary and Chloe (whom we consider our children) are entitled to have, set off to them in severalty, that they may enjoy the same as their separate portions; now know ye, that we the sachems, chiefs and warriors of the Seneca Nation, in the name and by the authority of our whole Nation, whom according to our ancient custom in like cases we represent, and in consideration of the rights of the said Mary and Chloe, as children and members of the Seneca Nation, and of our love and affection for them, do hereby set off and assign to them, the said Mary and Chloe, and to their heirs and assigns, a tract of land, on part of which the said Jen-uh-sheo, our brother, now dwells, upon the waters of the Jen-uh-sheo river (Genesee River) in the county of Ontario, in the State of New York, bounded as follows:

Beginning at an elm tree standing in the forks of the Jen-uh-sheo river (the boundary between our lands and the lands we sold to Oliver Phelps and Mr. Gorham) and running from thence due south four miles, thence due west four miles, thence due north four miles, thence due east four miles, until the line strikes the said elm tree with the appurtenances. To have and to hold the said tract of land, with the appurtenances, to them, the said Mary Allen and Chloe Allen, and to their heirs and assigns, as tenants in common to their use forever, provided nevertheless, that we, the said Sachems, Chiefs and Warriors, declare that it is our desire and intention, that from this day until the third day of March in the year Anno Domini 1803, during which time both of the said Mary and Chloe will be minors, the said Ebenezer Allen, his executors and administrators, shall take care of, occupy and improve the whole tract of land and receive the rents and profits thereof, without accounting to the children therefor, saving that therewith he, his executors and administrators, shall make provision for the decent and suitable maintenance, and for the instruction of the said Mary and Chloe, and cause them to be instructed in reading and writing, sewing and other useful arts, according to the custom of the white people, provided that if the said Mary shall marry before the age of twenty-one years, then immediately on her marriage the said Ebenezer, his executors or administrators, shall deliver to her the possession of her one equal third part in quality or quantity of said tract of land. And if the said Chloe shall marry before the age of twenty-one years, then immediately on her marriage the said Ebenezer, his executors or administrators, shall deliver to her, the said Chloe, the possession of one-third part for quality and quantity of said tract of land. And thenceforward the said Mary and Chloe, respectively, and their representative heirs, executors, administrators and assigns, shall receive the rents and profits of their respective third parts of said tract of land. And the said Ebenezer Allen shall continue in the possession of the remaining third part of said tract of land,



and receive the rents and profits thereof during his natural life, to his own use. And after his death his present wife Sally, if she survive him, shall hold possession of the same third part, and receive the rents and profit thereof to her own use so long as she shall remain his widow, immediately after which the said Mary and Chloe, their heirs and assigns, shall receive and have the entire possession of the whole of said tract of land forever. And we, the Sachems, Chiefs and Warriors, do further declare that the said tract of land so set off to them, the said Mary and Chloe, is and forever shall be in full of their share and interest of all the lands belonging to the said Nation, and of all claims of property of every kind, whether moneys or goods for lands sold or received as presents, which have been or shall be received by our Nation; provided further, and it is our meaning to reserve to the Indian families now dwelling on said tract of land the liberty of remaining there so long as they should think fit, with the liberty of planting so much corn as shall be necessary for their own use; provided further, that our sister, the said "Ky-en-da-went-han" (Sally) shall be entitled to comfortable and competent maintenance out of the rents and profits of said tract of land during her natural life, or as long as she remains unjoined to another companion.

In witness whereof, we, the Sachems, Chiefs of the Seneca Nation, according to the ancient custom of our Nation, have hereunto set our hands and seals this fifteenth day of July, in the year one thousand seven hundred and ninety-one, and of the independence of the United States the sixteenth.

How-de-ye-was, the mark of x Farmers Brother.  
 Shek-wi-un-unk, the mark of x Little Beard.  
 Kaen-do-wan-ay, the mark of x Big Tree.  
 Hoyey-san-sprish, the mark of x Young King.  
 Oo-nu-got-ek-hon, the mark of x Fire in the Mountain.  
 So-ne-aub-to-wan, the mark of x Big Throat.  
 Koye-a-gay-anh, the mark of x Heap of Sago.  
 Tio-ka-a-ya, the mark of x Little Billy.  
 Tain-dau-dash, the mark of x Black Chief.  
 Ken-nu-yoo-ni-gut, the mark of x Captain Samp.  
 Ken-no-ghau-kol-york, the mark of x Old House.  
 Ne-en-daw-ku-wan, the mark of x Great Tree.  
 Hah-jun-gunsh, the mark of x China Breast Plate.  
 Soo-nooh-shoo-wan, the mark of x Great House.  
 So-way-is, the mark of x Stump Foot.

Sachems in right hand columns of seals.

Sealed and delivered in the presence of Ebenezer Bowman, Joseph Smith, Jasper Parrish, Horatio Jones, Oliver Phelps, and by the Chiefs under-written, in the presence of us,

Jacob Hart.

Eben Bowman.

To-du-do-nhang-nay, the mark of x Tommy Jemmison.

Cy-asu-te, the mark of x Silver Breast Plate with a cross.

So-go-urva-to, the mark of x Red Jacket, or Keeper Awake.



In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal at Newtown, in the county of Tioga in the State of New York, the 16th day of July in the year 1791 and of the independence of the United States the sixteenth.

Timothy Pickering,

Commissioner on the part of the United States for Holding a Treaty with the Six Nations of Indians.

The land embraced in this grant, which came to be known as the Mount Morris tract, upon its survey in 1806 by Stephen Rogers, was conveyed to the Bank of North America, as collateral security for certain loans to Robert Morris. The Bank sold the undivided seven-eighths of the tract in 1806 to John R. Murray, of New York, and his wife; William Ogden, of New York and his wife; John Trumbull, of New York, and James Wadsworth of Geneseo, New York, and his wife. In 1810 the owners made a division of that portion of the property lying south of the river, excepting the village square, into lots numbering from 1 to 251 inclusive and partitioned them among themselves. Mark Hopkins was the first land agent of the Mount Morris tract.

#### APPENDIX NO. XIII

##### COPY DEED OF COURT HOUSE GROUNDS.

This indenture made this fourteenth day of July in the year one thousand eight hundred and twenty-one between William Wadsworth and James Wadsworth of Geneseo in the county of Livingston and state of New York of the first part and the supervisors of said county of Livingston and state aforesaid of the second part, witnesseth; That the said parties of the first part in consideration of one dollar to them in hand paid by the said parties of the second part, and for divers other good considerations them thereunto moving, have given, granted, bargained, sold, aliened and confirmed, and by these presents do give, grant, bargain, sell, alien and confirm unto the said parties of the second part and to their successors in office forever, all that certain lot, piece or parcel of land situate in the north end of the said village of Geneseo in the county of Livingston aforesaid, and bounded as follows—Beginning at the intersection of the west line of Front street (now Main street) with the south line of North street so called; thence running north 80° west eight rods, to a stake and stones; thence north 10° east eighteen rods; then south 80° east twenty-two rods; thence south 10° west eighteen rods to a stake and stones in the south line of North street; thence north 80° west eight rods to the east line of Front street; thence, on the same course, six rods to the place of beginning, containing two acres and forty-seven one-hundredths acres—to be used and improved as a public square or promenade, and for no other purposes whatever. Also the following described piece or parcel of land, beginning at the northwest corner of the above described lot or public square, thence north 10° east twelve rods; thence north 80° east twenty-seven rods and nine links to the west line of the Avon road; thence south 41° west along said west line thirteen rods and eleven links to the north line of the public square above described; thence on the north line of said public square to the place of beginning, containing

one acre and seventy-nine one-hundredths of an acre—to be used and improved as a site for the court house, jail and public offices of said county and for no other purposes whatever. To have and to hold the said above described lots or parcels of land for the several and respective purposes aforesaid and for no other purposes whatever, to the said party of the second part and to their successors in office forever, a plan of said two parcels of land is hereunto annexed. And the said party of the first part for themselves, their heirs, executors and administrators, do covenant, promise and agree, to and with the said party of the second part and their successors in office, that the above described lots or parcels of land, for the several and respective purposes aforesaid and for no other, in the quiet and peaceable possession of the said parties of the second part and their successors in office they will forever warrant and defend, in witness whereof the said party of the first part have hereunto set their hands and seals on the day and in the year first above written. Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of Ph. C. Fuller and John Simonds.

L. S. Wm. Wadsworth.  
L. S. Jas. Wadsworth.

State of New York,  
County of Livingston: ss

I, Orlando Hastings, a commissioner for taking the proof and acknowledgment of deeds, etc., in and for said county do certify that on the 14th day of July, 1821, William Wadsworth and James Wadsworth who are well known to me to be the grantors within named, came before me and acknowledged that they executed the indenture within written for the uses and purposes therein expressed, I allow it to be recorded.

O. Hastings, Com., etc.

A true copy of the original recorded July 15th, 1821, at 8 o'clock, a. m.

James Ganson, Clerk.

#### APPENDIX XIV.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE CELEBRATION OF THE SULLIVAN CENTENNIAL AT GENESÉE.

#### CENTENNIAL.

1779.—Sept. 10—1879.

On the first day of August, 1878, we wrote and published the following paragraph:

#### A CENTENNIAL AT HOME.

The expedition of Gen. Sullivan into the Genesee Country, was in 1779, and the centennial of that event, will, therefore, occur next year. The 15th of September is the exact date of the bloody event, which took place in Groveland, and ended by the massacre of Boyd and Parker, near Beard's creek, in the town of Leicester. We suggest, that timely preparations be made by the Pioneer or Historical Society, to celebrate the centennial so near at hand, upon the spot where the capture of Boyd took place, where he was put to death, or at some place convenient of access to the people generally.

At the Pioneer meeting, on the 15th of the same month, Hon. Richard Johnson,

of Groveland, called attention to the matter, and, at his suggestion, a committee was appointed, to consider and recommend, to the winter meeting of the executive committee, such steps as seemed appropriate, to secure a proper observance of the event referred to, in the above article. This was done; the subsequent steps in the matter, are so recent, as to be familiar to all our readers. And now, we are close upon the day fixed for the celebration. The chief labor, in making the arrangements, has been performed by a general committee, consisting of Colonel John Rorbach, Charles Jones and William A. Brodie, Esqs., and we believe the result will show, that they have performed their duties with efficiency and good judgment.

At a meeting of citizens, held at Concert Hall, on Friday evening, committees were appointed, to go through all the streets of the village, and roads of the town, to solicit contributions of provisions, etc.—for delivering at Agricultural Hall, on Tuesday morning next, in order that the military, firemen and bands, may be supplied with a lunch. These provisions will be received by persons in waiting, and, at the hour of lunch, will be served by fifty young ladies and gentlemen.

At the appointed hour, the procession will be formed, and led by General James Wood, passing through the principal streets and under arches covered with evergreens. Flags will also be displayed at several points on the route, as announced in the official programme, in this paper. It is safe to say, that, with the military, the firemen and bands, and the great crowd of people, the display will greatly surpass anything heretofore seen in the county.

The general committee having the arrangements of the Sullivan Centennial Celebration in charge completed the programme, and the following is the list of officers, as selected:

President of the day, Dr. Daniel H. Fitzhugh, of Groveland.

1st Vice-President, Norman Seymour, Esq., of Mt. Morris.

2nd Vice-President, Hon. B. F. Angel, of Geneseo, and the following Vice-Presidents from the several towns:

Avon—A. A. Hendee, Fred Pearson, George H. Nowlen.

Caledonia—Alex. Ferguson, Dugald E. Cameron, Wm. Hamilton.

Conesus—Jotham Clark, Sen., Solomon Hitchcock, Hiram Boyd.

Geneseo—Col. F. W. Butler, Charles Jones, Col. John Rorbach.

Groveland—Richard Johnson, Wm. A. Mills, George S. Ewart.

Leicester—Eli Botsford, James H. Bolton, Henry Tilton.

Lima—Richard Peck, Ambrose Hyde, William R. McNair.

Livonia—Solomon Woodruff, Backus Gibbs, B. J. Blake.

Mt. Morris—M. H. Mills, Lucius C. Bingham, L. J. Ames.

N. Dansville—Hon. James Faulkner, Jr., Alonzo Bradner, Dr. F. M. Perine.

Nunda—Samuel Swain, Capt. James Lemen, E. O. Dickinson.

Ossian—Wm. M. White, Isaac Hampton, Corydon Hyde.

Portage—Charles W. Bennett, John Fitch, B. T. Kneeland.

Sparta—John Shepard, E. L. McFetridge, John M. Campbell.

Springwater—Orson Walbridge, John S. Wiley, D. C. Snyder.

West Sparta—W. J. Slaughter, John W. McNair, L. B. Field.

York—Geo. W. Root, S. Blakeslee, H. E. Smith.

Secretaries:—E. H. Davis, A. O. Bunnell, S. P. Allen, A. T. Norton, C. K. Sanders.

Chief Marshall—General James Wood.

The following committee of arrangements was appointed: Charles Jones, Colonel Henry L. Arnold and William A. Brodie, of Geneseo; Norman Seymour, of Mt. Morris; Major A. A. Hendee, of Avon.

From the Livingston Republican, Geneseo, N. Y., Thursday, September 18, 1879.

### THE SULLIVAN CENTENNIAL.

#### Fifteen Thousand People Present—Splendid Decorations and Processions.

The Sullivan Centennial has just been honored by the largest assemblage ever before seen in Livingston County. The morning of the 16th looked unpropitious, but as the day advanced, the clouds lifted and the weather proved just right for comfort. The previous rain had laid the dust, and the great throng which poured in, had as enjoyable a day as could be desired. The trains brought the military and band from Rochester, the firemen and several bands from Dansville, Mt. Morris, Nunda, Avon, Lima and Cuylerville, while by nine o'clock, every road leading hither, was full of people in carriages, and on horseback. In fact, a large share of the adult population of the county, seemed to have turned out, to do honor to the occasion. A large delegation of pioneers and other distinguished gentlemen came from Wyoming county. The delegation consisted of Geo. Tomlinson, H. T. Brooks, Hon. Augustus Frank, Hon. James H. Loomis, and many others. Letters were received from Ex-Gov. Horatio Seymour, Gov. McClellan, of New Jersey, Hon. Geo. W. Clinton, of Buffalo, Chief Justice Sanford E. Church and Judges Folger and Danforth of the Court of Appeals, Hon. Roscoe Conkling, Hon. W. W. Campbell, of Cherry Valley, Rev. Dr. Gridley, of Waterloo, Hon. W. P. Letchworth and O. H. Marshall, Esq., of Buffalo, and many others, but we have not room for them. The absence of Governors Seymour and McClellan, was a disappointment to many thousands. The committee delayed their announcements, until a very late hour, for the purpose of ascertaining whether they would be present, but, as has been announced, Gov. McClellan was taken very ill only three or four days before the meeting, and up to the morning of the 16th there was reason to look for Gov. Seymour, as he had given a verbal promise, after his letter was written, to be present, if possible. Dr. Fitzhugh was to have presided, but he was taken ill at Bay City, Michigan, and was unable to be present. In his absence, Norman Seymour, Esq., presided and performed the duties with great satisfaction.

The village of Geneseo, never before looked so gay and attractive. Almost every residence and place of business along the line of march, was decorated, some of them in a profuse and elaborate manner. Large flags were strung across the streets at various points. The Hook and Ladder Company erected at the upper end of Main street an arch of which the component parts were ladders. It was very tastefully made and trimmed throughout with evergreens. In the open

spaces were hung axes, and ropes and other paraphernalia, and in the upper triangle was the name of the company. Coming southward, the next arch was the one erected by the Wadsworth Hose, a large square structure with openings each way. This was more massive in its build than the other, was covered profusely with evergreens, and like the other, adorned with flags. The only other large arch, was the one built in front of the Normal school; this also was solidly built, and well trimmed with evergreen. The top of the structure was an arch, on each side of which was a motto, the one facing south was "Education, the Nation's Safety." The other "Ignorance, the Parent of Crime." While mentioning the mottoes displayed, we must take note of that of the sheriff. The gate posts at the entrance to the Court House grounds were covered with evergreens, and surmounted by an arch on which was the motto, "Civilization overcomes Barbarism." All the county buildings were tastefully and profusely decorated. On Park street, Mr. O'Grady displayed on a canvas extending the whole width of the street, the old Irish welcome, "Cead Mille Failthe," meaning "a hundred thousand welcomes." There was no part of the village to which the enthusiasm did not extend. Centre and Second and Elm, and even to North and Court and Elizabeth, where almost every resident made a creditable attempt at decoration. In front of the residence of Dr. Lauderdale, from the spacious veranda in front, were hung a part of the large and precious collection made by Dr. John V. Lauderdale, consisting of Indian blankets, robes of buckskin, bows and arrows, and other Indian belongings collected in Arizona, New Mexico, California, and the other frontier posts, to which this young surgeon of the United States army has been attached. This last display attracted much attention, and was viewed and commented on all through the day. Where everyone was anxious to do honor to the day, and make the exercises a credit and a success, we could not particularize even if space allowed, but must make an exception in favor of the Chief Marshal's headquarters, where the portraits of General Grant and President Lincoln were hung out, and in front of Jay Schuyler's, where a large and splendid portrait of Washington, and a large likeness of General Sullivan, were exposed to view. On every side was plainly evident the utmost desire to contribute in every way to the success of the celebration, and the honor of the day. A fine large portrait of Washington, was also displayed before the residence of Mr. Geo. Mercer, on Second street.

The unavoidable delays of such an occasion compelled the Marshal to cut short the line of march greatly to his own regret and that of hundreds of people who had taken positions for seeing the procession. At Agricultural Hall on the Fair Grounds the most ample arrangements had been made for satisfying the wants of the invited guests, officers, military, firemen, bands, etc. Substantial tables enclosed the entire building, and from each side and ends a host of waiters, including many ladies, came out with baskets of everything to satisfy hunger. At the hour for lunch, the tables were surrounded, and such were the facilities, that no time was lost in satisfying everyone who came. And when all were served, there was enough left of meats, bread, coffee, pies, cake, etc., to feed twice as many more. The contribution for this purpose from the people of the village and town,



was most profuse and generous. And right here let us say, that throughout, the preparations and arrangements by Col. John Rorbach and W. A. Brodie, Esq., were really as perfect and satisfactory as it was possible to make them. They devoted themselves to the work, with a zeal and success which are beyond praise. Everybody who was present owes them a debt of gratitude.

Our fire departments were early on the alert and at seven o'clock had assembled and marched down to the depot, to receive the guests. The escort consisted of the Wadsworth Hose Co., the Steamer Co., and the Hook and Ladder Co., of this village, numbering in all about 100 men. Coming on the train from Dansville, were the Union Hose, Thos. O'Meara, Foreman; Protectives, F. W. Krein, Foreman; and Hook and Ladder Company, Daniel Price, Foreman, and Active Hose Company of Mt. Morris, Jas. Barrett, Foreman, all of which were escorted to the village and entertained in the most liberal manner by the Wadsworth Hose Co., which organization had arranged the store lately occupied by Smith Brothers, for the reception of visiting firemen. And soon, while the cannon thundered forth its greetings, the next train came in bringing six companies of the 54th Regiment, National Guard, commanded by Major Weitzel. There were 300 men in line, who made a fine appearance. Col. Geo. Hyland, Jr., of Brig. Gen. Briggs' staff was also among the officers. The splendid band of the 54th, led the regiment, and their music was greatly admired. At the same time, came a delegation from Avon consisting of the Avon Hook and Ladder Co. Orrin, Sacket Foreman; the Avon Engine Co., J. B. Benedict, Foreman; the Extinguisher Co., of Avon, McLaughlin, Foreman. Later in the day, the Nunda Hose Co., came in under the command of Altha Paine, Foreman, and the Engine Co., under the direction of O. H. Cook, Foreman. Perhaps at this point, it may be well to mention the distinguished guests which the Wadsworth Hose Co., received. Among them were Geo. Hyland, Esq. Chief Engineer of the Fire Department of Dansville; C. J. Crabb, Assistant Engineer of the department of Batavia; H. W. Matthews of the Alerts of Avon; Henry Wigg, Assistant Engineer of the town of Mt. Morris and W. S. Newman of Avon, the recently elected President of the New York State Firemen's Association. It is perhaps unnecessary to mention, that the distinguished guests were cordially received and well entertained. The Wadsworth Hose Co., kept open house during the day, for all firemen and their efforts in this direction were fully appreciated and enjoyed.

The procession formed at 10:30 in the following order:

#### FIRST DIVISION.

Chief Marshal, Brig. Gen. James Wood and Aids, General Pratt, Major C. F. Wadsworth and Otto Kelsey, preceding the 54th Regiment and band under the command of Maj. John N. Weitzel, with Lieut. F. W. Elkart of Company F., Adjutant.

#### SECOND DIVISION.

Containing carriages with officers, speakers, distinguished guests and survivors of the War of 1812, prominent among whom was Doctor D. H. Bissell, with Aids Cols. Strang and Hyland and Lockwood R. Doty.

## THIRD DIVISION.

Veterans of the late war, and a company of Calithumpians with Aids, Major, Eldridge and Culbertson and Geo. S. Williams.

## FOURTH DIVISION.

Preceded by the Dansville Band and the different fire companies in attendance with hose carriages, fire department of Geneseo, Cpts. Scott, Sackett and Van Zandt as Aids.

## FIFTH DIVISION.

Lima Band with Pioneers and citizens generally. Capt. Chapin and R. A. Kneeland as Aids.

## SIXTH DIVISION.

Cuylerville Band and delegation from Normal School. The scholars of this institution had been trained in the singing of the Star Spangled Banner, which it was designed to sing while the procession was passing, but its progress was so rapid, that the first verse only was sung.

The procession marched to the Fair Grounds, where, in Agricultural Hall, the citizens of the town generally had sent their contributions of provisions, in quantities abundant enough to have satisfied the hunger of a crowd of three times the dimensions. From early in the morning the waiters were occupied in cutting up and preparing the food for the guests. Meats and fowls and bread and pastry and the choicest of preserves and pickles, were spread out in profusion for all the guests who honored the Sullivan Centennial of Livingston County with their presence.

Lunch being concluded, the officers, speakers and invited guests repaired to the grand stand, which was already surrounded by thousands of people. The seats on the east side of the trotting course were full, and the judges' stand was reserved for representatives of the press. Norman Seymour, Esq., called to order and said:

Fellow Citizens:

We have gathered here today to commemorate the expedition of Gen. John Sullivan, and his brave army, against the Six Nations, the Iroquois, one hundred years ago. Before that event, so fearful had been the atrocities of the Indians, "who hung like the cythe of death" upon the defenceless whites, on the border settlements, in the Valley of the Mohawk, Cherry Valley, and Wyoming, that Gen. Washington determined to chastise them. In his order to Gen. Sullivan, he said, "The immediate objects, are the fatal destruction of the hostile tribes of the Six Nations, the devastation of their settlements, and the capture of as many prisoners, of every age and sex, as possible."

Washington appreciated the vast importance of the expedition, and selected this able General; the results of the campaign, brought quiet to the land, and emigration from Pennsylvania and the east set in, and in a few years brought about the famous treaty of "Big Tree." Let us do honor to the memory of the indomitable and brave soldiers of that campaign, many of whom became the pioneers of the Genesee country; its delightful valleys, genial climate, and luxuriant soil, induced them to make their homes in this land.

Inheriting the New England type of true manhood, they assisted in laying broad, deep, and enduring, the foundation of our illustrious commonwealth: on our hillsides, and at almost every hamlet, they erected rude temples, consecrated to the worship of the God of their fathers. In August, 1841, a very large assembly presided over by the Revolutionary hero, Major Moses VanCampen, met at Little Beardstown, Gennishlee, the spot where the brave Boyd and Parker, attached to Sullivan's Expedition, were so inhumanly put to death. On that occasion, Judge Samuel Treat, now of St. Louis, pronounced a just and fitting tribute to the memory of these brave men. Their remains were taken to Mt. Hope, Rochester, where Gov. Seward delivered a very touching address. To this day, no monument marks their resting place. But I am not expected to speak in detail of Gen. Sullivan's devastating march, and of its effect upon the young republic. The distinguished and eloquent historian, from Pennsylvania, who is with us, will more fully than ever before, bring out the facts connected with that effective and successful expedition.

Fellow citizens, to-day we tread upon the soil, where first by the treaty of 1779, the Indian title was extinguished to the "Genesee Country," "The pre-emption line," one mile east of Geneva, to Lake Erie, in all embracing six million acres. Here at Big Tree, this famous treaty was signed, one of the most important that was ever made with any of the Six Nations. Here, just below, on this western slope, three thousand Indians, for over twenty days, gathered around their council fires, before Robert Morris, the distinguished financier of the Revolution, represented by his son, Thomas Morris of Kanandaigua, assisted the U. S. Commissioner, Jeremiah Wadsworth, of Hartford, Conn., consummated this noted treaty. This convocation of Indian chiefs and United States officials, met in the unfinished log house, covered with boughs, of the Messrs. James and William Wadsworth, the noble pioneers of our valley. The result of this grand council, at once opened more fully to civilization the country in which we dwell.

Citizens of Livingston County, as today we have met by thousands, to commemorate the bravery, and lofty patriotism of General Sullivan and his army, so in September, 1897, will we gather upon this historic ground, and recall the stirring events of the famous "Treaty of Big Tree," the outgrowth of the memorable expedition of Gen. Sullivan, which today we honor.

In this valley, there should be erected monuments, that for all time shall mark the spot where occurred the crowning results of Sullivan's Expedition, where the bloody trail of the Iroquois found its death, and where the Senecas, who for centuries had guarded the western door to the "Long House," for the last time in the Gennishlee, covered up their council fires, and with sullen tread, marched to their homes in the west.

Prayer was then offered by Rev. L. Parsons, D. D., of Mount Morris.

The Glee Club then rendered the words, "My Country, 'tis of Thee," to the tune of America, with fine effect.

Hon. A. L. Childs, of Waterloo, the Poet of the occasion, then read the poem.

## JOHN SULLIVAN'S MARCH.

By A. L. Childs.

In memory of the olden time  
With merry hearts, with faces beaming,  
In long procession, grand, sublime,  
We march with Freedom's banner streaming.

We bring fresh wreaths and lilies fair,  
With incense sweet the air perfuming,  
With love and veneration rare,  
To greet our Century Tree now blooming!

Blooming with Faith and Hope and Pride;  
Blooming with blessings; peace bestowing;  
Safe from the storms on every side,  
Safe in Freedom's soil now growing.

We know the hand that planted the seed,  
Where woods were wild and ground unbroken;  
And we cheer the generous hearted deed,  
As these scenes of joy today betoken!

Though generations have gone since then,  
And scenes of life are often shifted,  
We see John Sullivan and his men,  
As mists of a hundred years are lifted.

God bless the soldiers of Seventy-Nine,  
For their brave deeds of soldier bearing!  
Breaking the chains of the Iroquois line,  
Bringing the peace we are this day sharing.

Where Onondaga and Mohawk brave,  
Oneida, Cayuga and Seneca found  
The union of tribes that terror gave,  
Where the Tuscarora war-whoop sounded.

Allied with Freedom's bitterest foe,  
With poisoned arrow and scalping knife,  
With flaming torch, they marching go,  
To murder the young Republic's life!

God bless the heroes of Seventy-Nine!  
Their work was blest: their efforts untiring,  
And a hundred years show no decline  
Of the patriot fire, our hearts inspiring.

Where the savage yell and war-whoop rung,  
And smoke from Indian wigwam curling,  
Now anthems of praise to God are sung,  
And our starry banner is unfurling!

Where stealthy step of moccasin feet,  
With death the trail of the white man treading,  
Are the busy scenes of the village street  
And the homes with sweet contentment shedding.

Where the swift canoe went gliding through  
The waters of the lake and river,  
Now the steamers grand, plow through the blue  
And freight from distant ports deliver.

Where bended bow would arrows throw  
With death to the white man, swiftly flying;  
Where the war club gave its deadly blow  
To the tortured pale faced victim dying;

Now the church is seen, and the school yard green,  
And the homes where Peace and Love are dwelling;  
Where the aged sire, calm and serene,  
The tale of the olden time is telling.

No tears can we shed, for the red man fled;  
Driven out by the sires before us,  
And we bless the heroes by Sullivan led,  
In a grand, triumphal chorus!

As the monster oak, by the axman's stroke  
Falls down to the ground like the thunder,  
As its branches wide are torn from its side,  
While the flowers of spring are plowed under;

No mourning is made of the oak tree shade,  
We miss not the bloom of the flowers,  
The march of Freemen shall not be delayed  
In this beautiful land of ours.

We squander no grief on warrior chief;  
To mourn for the past we will never:  
In God and in Country we rest our belief,  
And trust they will triumph forever!

Then onward we march, 'neath Heaven's blue arch,  
As Sullivan's heroes before us!  
And sing by the way as freemen today,  
In a heartfelt, victorious chorus!

In the Spirit land stands Sullivan's band,  
In that far distant home in glory;  
Through a hundred years, a procession appears,  
Far-famed in the world's great story!

Through the long ravine of the past are seen  
The aged fathers and mothers, too;  
From the mountain height of a century's flight,  
We can witness the grand review!

In this grand parade, of a century made,  
The forms of our sires we now behold!  
We see in their face, that goodness and grace,  
That marked them as patriot men of old!

There is Franklin's fire on electric wire,  
All over the land the glad news flashing;  
And the cable spread in the ocean bed,  
Where our vessels are the proud waves dashing.



Through the gloom of night, shines the bright headlight  
 Of the railway engine with its roar,  
 As it rushes by like a twinkling eye  
 From Atlantic coast, to Pacific shore!

And there now appears, in this march of years,  
 The wonders of science and genius grand,  
 To our ears now come, the busy hum  
 Of the work-shops scattered through our land!

On the distant plain is the golden grain,  
 And the reapers stand with folded arms;  
 While the great machine reaps the harvest clean,  
 And the man is king of the fruitful farms.

In this pageant wide we witness with pride  
 Our institutions of learning and law;  
 While the whisper tone of the telephone,  
 Speaks loud of wonders the world never saw!

Our soldiers in blue are marching there, too,  
 And carry the banner through mountain glen.  
 Though covered with scars, they wear now the stars  
 In that distant land with Sullivan's men.

The red, white and blue; those colors so true,  
 Triumphant a hundred years ago  
 Preserved and kept bright, are still the delight  
 Of the hosts that are marching here below!

When the grand review of a century new  
 Dawns on our land, we hope and pray  
 That the patriot men who are marching then  
 May be true as the freemen are today!

The 54th Regimental band played some fine music, when W. H. Bogart, Esq., of Cayuga county, was introduced.

#### REMARKS OF W. H. BOGART, ESQ.

Mr. Bogart made a short address, in which, after congratulating the citizens, on the success that had attended their efforts at celebration, he said:

I recognize in General John Sullivan and his soldiers, the proper men for the time. God bless the heroes of '79. Men were patriots and heroes in those days. I recognize no decline of patriotic fire, today. That you have gathered from your farms and firesides, to do honor to an occasion like this, is, to me, evidence sufficient that, did the occasion require, you would be as ready and willing to do battle, in the cause of civilization, as they were. Let us give full credit to the Indian, consider the circumstances under which he was placed, but at the same time we must prefer the village, and the sweets of civilized home to his barbaric wigwam. I prefer the churches, whose numerous spires pierce the clouds in this valley, and the school yards that echo with the gleeful shouts of children to the Indian war cry, "Death to the white man." For one, I waste

no tears, no sympathy, and squander no grief on the red man. The events of a century pass, in grand parade before us in memory today, but I can recall nothing in all that grand history, pregnant with events of greater moment to civilization than the march of General Sullivan and his men, not even when Franklin drew electricity from the clouds, and fired the train that gives intelligence to the world. I congratulate you, citizens of Livingston, on the success that attends your efforts today. Be always as true to the call of duty, as you have been on this occasion, and as your firemen have always proven themselves, and equal triumph shall always cover you with glory.

The Historian of the day, Rev. David Craft, of Wyalusing, Pa., was then introduced, who gave an interesting historical address. Rev. Mr. Craft's historical addresses at all of the centennials, having been thoroughly revised and consolidated, will be found in another place, in this volume.

After music by the Dansville Band, Gen. A. S. Diven, of Elmira, spoke as follows:

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:

After the exhaustive narrative of the campaign, one hundred years ago, by my learned friend, it would be folly for me to attempt any description of the event we are met to celebrate. As the celebration of the battle of Newtown (an important incident in the campaign) was proposed, I thought to read up the history of events connected with the expedition, and more especially to make myself acquainted with the character and history of the people, against whom this formidable demonstration was made.

If anyone would appreciate the labor that our learned historian must have bestowed upon the interesting narrative with which he has favored us, let him enter upon the study of the history of the Six Nations. With a reasonably fair library before me, I commenced this study. For a long time all I could find in history relating to this people, described them as a Confederation, not of six but of five nations. The division of these nations into tribes, and the relation of the tribes to the nations, and one nation to another, all resting upon tradition, with no written constitution or laws leads the student of history into ways that will sorely tax his patience, if not completely bewilder him. Then, as to the personal history of distinguished individuals of these nations, the confusion is, if possible, still greater. I pored over the history of a Madam Montour; the more I examined, the more I was bewildered. At one time I was perusing the history of an accomplished French woman who had cast her lot, from romance or caprice, among the Indians. She was friendly to the white people. Admitted to the hospitality of the Penns, and the best of Philadelphia society. Again she was the incarnate fiend, reveling in the blood of defenceless prisoners. I finally found my way out of this mystery, by discovering that there were two women of the same name. The goodness and refinement of the one, a good deal exaggerated, as well as the ferocity, of the other.

Then, as to the celebrated Chieftain, Brant; such contradiction of his character

and his deeds, sent me in search of two chieftains, of the same name; I am left with almost conclusive evidence that Brant was the bloodiest fiend of the Wyoming Massacre, with evidence equally conclusive, that he was not within three hundred miles of them at the time.

In fact, with attempt to reconcile conflicting history, with regard to these original occupants of these fair hills and valleys, I gave up in despair. I shall never give lessons in Indian history.

One thing in relation to the Indian, is not in doubt, that he possessed all this fair land, that it was his home,—his the forest to hunt, the streams to fish, the fields to plant. That they are his no longer, is equally true. That he has been dispossessed, by fraud and violence, rather than by fair and just dealing, I think too evident. That he should have resisted his ejection from so fair a heritage, even with cruelty to the intruder, admits of palliation.

With what blood-curdling horror we talk of the tomahawk, and scalping knife, as if the tomahawk were a more cruel weapon than the bayonet, or the scalping knife than the sabre.

How our sensibilities revolt at Indian cruelty to unoffending women and children, and the aged.

What death is more torturing than starvation, and when we take from a people the food to sustain life, do we not subject the unoffending to the most miserable death?

With what holy horror we exclaim against the torture inflicted by the Indian upon his enemy! Have we never heard of equally cruel torture by the white man? What of the wild beasts in the amphitheatre of refined Rome? What of the inquisitions of Spain and Italy? What of the burning at the stake in England? Alas, for poor humanity! What of the burning, drowning, and hanging for witchcraft, by our Puritan fathers?

The Indian is a man with like passions as other men; for any act of cruelty practiced by him, you can find a parallel in the best of your races; for every act of disinterested generosity found among our own race, you can find a parallel among the red men. I had rather be the advocate of the Indian before a just tribunal, than of the white man. Our persecution of this unfortunate race is still going on, and will until we receive the red man as a fellow citizen, and recognize him, in all things, as a brother.

There have been noble examples of devotion to the interest of the red man, in this country. Enough has been done to prove the Indian susceptible of high civilization. But for every act of kindness to this race, we may cite ten of fraud. While the avarice of mankind exceeds his benevolence this will continue.

It may be thought by some of you, that this is not a fitting occasion to plead the cause of the red man. Pardon me for thinking it eminently so. There is danger in celebrating a victory over these people, whom we remember only as cruel savages, with no redeeming quality, with nothing to palliate their offences. Justice to an enemy, is what just men should always accord.

From the time when France and England were contending for their part of our continent, these savages were sought by both parties as allies, each striving by

specious provisions to engage them on their side. The same was true with the English government and the colonies during our revolution. The English promised to protect the Indian in the possession of these rivers, lakes, valleys and hills, if they would assist them. There had been little in the past to show that the people of the colonies would afford them such protection.

In their incursions on our frontier settlements, they were told by their British allies that they were defending their homes against the intruder.

Mr. President, ladies and gentlemen, as this campaign affected our struggle for independence, I rejoice at its success; as it affected the Indian, my rejoicing is mingled with regret. There is a cause for rejoicing on this day, in which I can unite with you in gratitude, mingled with regrets. It is not in that a battle was fought one hundred years ago, but that a hundred years have passed without a battle. Not that a hundred years ago a victorious army marched through these vales and over these hills carrying devastation and ruin in its track—laying waste and making desolate the land—but that for a hundred years the march of Peace has been onward, bearing in its track progress and civilization. The wilderness has been converted into fruitful fields and smiling orchards. The wild beast has given place to herds and flocks; the rough path of the savage, to the smooth highway and the railroad; the smoky wigwam for the beautiful painted house, filled with the comforts of sweet home; the village of huddled huts for the town with shaded streets, with churches, schools and halls. Conquests, compared with which, the most brilliant military successes are as nothing.

Let us not, then, so much rejoice that a hundred years ago the note of war resounded through this valley, as that for a hundred years, war's havoc has never disturbed our peaceful habitations. Thank heaven we have but one campaign to celebrate, and that was a hundred years ago, and pray that we may have no other for centuries to come, "until men shall learn war no more, until swords shall be beaten into plowshares and spears into pruning hooks; until peace on earth and good will to men, shall prevail throughout the world."

Hon. Geo. W. Patterson, long an honored resident of this county was then introduced. He spoke as follows:

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:

I am allowed, as I understand, about five minutes to talk to you. I would like it much better if they had said five hours, because I could hold out that long, now.

I have a few words to say to you, that are not written. The gentlemen who preceded me, gave you some of the written, and some of the unwritten history of Livingston county. I recollect, that sixty-one years ago, I stood upon the spot where the battle which has been referred to was fought over in Groveland. I not only stood there, but I went to the graves of those who were slain in that battle.

I don't know whether the people of Livingston county have erected any monument to the memory of those who were slain there or not, but this I do say, if the people of Livingston county do not, within the next year, erect a monument on the spot, where those men were buried, do it yourselves.

When I was there, sixty-one years ago, some of the bones of those brave men were uncovered; that is to say, that the ground had fallen away, and had mixed with the bones, a portion of which were then uncovered. Whether it remains so to this day or not, I do not know, but I beg of you, ladies of Groveland, if the gentlemen do not do it, see to it, that there is a monument erected there.

I have always heard a great deal of the sufferings of the white people, who came to this valley. Suppose some foreign nation should invade your shores, and come here to despoil you of your heritage, what do you think you would do? Would you not do just the same as those Indians did? Yes, every man of you, or you are not fit to be called a man. They did what other people would do, if they had to leave this valley, upon the equal of which the sun does not shine. That race of Indians has passed away. They were a people not calculated to build up such a country as this.

They were neighbors of mine, when I lived on the other side of the river, and I never found anything but friendship at their hands, not under any circumstances. I may say that there is one of them now living, that bears my name.

I will tell you an anecdote of an old Presbyterian deacon, who came out to see the Genesee Valley, and the spots of historical interest. When he came, I was living on the other side of the river, and I went with him, to show him what General Sullivan and his men had done. I remember showing him over York. Then we came over the crossing at the old ferry, and came over to Genesee, called upon the Messrs. Wadsworth; went on to Hermitage, called upon Colonel Fitzhugh; went to Mount Morris, and there we called upon the Sleepers, Stanleys and Millers; went over to Leicester, where we saw the Joneses, and Whites, and Lymans, and back to my own old home, and when the old deacon was asked what he thought of the country he saw, he said he had never seen anything that at all compared with it. It exceeded anything that he had ever heard of, except what was said of the soil of Ohio, and that was, that two pounds of the soil would make three pounds of clear hog's fat. And that good old deacon sold his old homestead, and he and his family moved out beyond the town of Warsaw, where his remains now lie.

Now, my friends, I want you, one and all, to recollect that you live in the valley of the Genesee, and I want you to recollect, that you can never go from here and find another country as good as this.

Governor Patterson handed us the names of the following Londonderry men, who were in the army of General Sullivan, in 1779, at Little Beardstown: Jonathan Black, James Boyce, Bishop Coster, Nicholas Dodge, Samuel Ayres, Robert Hodgart, Timothy Harrington, John Mead, Peter Jenkins, Alexander McMasters, Joseph Mack, Joseph McFarland, Nathan Plummer.

Hon. B. F. Angel moved a vote of thanks, to the speakers and poet, which was adopted.

After another song by the Glee Club, the 54th band led the multitude in singing the Doxology, to the tune of Old Hundred, and the throng dispersed.

No accident of a serious nature occurred, and at an early hour, the vast crowds had dispersed, and gone to their homes.



## TREATY OF AUGUST 31, 1820.

TIL SENCA NATION TO ROBERT TROUP, T. L. OGDEN AND B. W. ROGERS.

At a treaty held under the authority of the United States at Buffalo Creek, in the county of Erie in the state of New York, between the sachems, chiefs and warriors of the Seneca nation of Indians, on behalf of said nation, and Robert Troup, Thomas L. Ogden and Benjamin W. Rogers, Esquires, of the city of New York, in the presence of Oliver Forward, Esq., commissioner appointed by the United States for holding said treaty, and of Nathaniel Gorham, Esq., superintendent in behalf of the State of Massachusetts.

Know all men by these presents that the said sachems, chiefs and warriors for and in consideration of the sum of forty-eight thousand two hundred and sixty dollars (\$48,260) lawful money of the United States to him in hand paid by the said Robert Troup, Thomas L. Ogden and Benjamin W. Rogers, at or immediately before the ensealing and delivering of these presents the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged have granted, sold, aliened, released, quit-claimed and confirmed and by these presents do grant, bargain, sell, alien, release, quit-claim and confirm unto the said Robert Troup, Thomas Ludlow Ogden and Benjamin W. Rogers and their heirs and assigns forever all of that tract of land commonly called and known by the name of the Caneadea Reservation, situate lying and being in the county of Allegany in the State of New York and containing sixteen square miles. Also all that other tract of land commonly called and known by the name of the Canawagus Reservation situate lying and being in the county of Livingston in the said State of New York and containing two square miles. Also all that other tract of land commonly called and known by the name of the Big Tree Reservation, situate, lying and being in the said county of Livingston, containing two square miles. Also all that other tract of land commonly called and known by the name of the Squawky Hill Reservation, situate, lying and being in the said county of Livingston and containing two square miles.

Also all that other tract of land commonly called and known by the name of the Gardeau Reservation situate, lying and being in the county of Genesee in the said State of New York and containing two square miles, and being that part of the original Gardeau Reservation which was excepted and reserved out of the sale of a part of the same to John Greig and Henry B. Gibson at a treaty held at Moscow in the said county of Livingston on the third day of September, 1823. Also all that other tract of land commonly called and known by the name of the Buffalo Creek Reservation, situate, lying and being in the said county of Erie and containing by estimation eighty-three thousand five hundred and fifty-seven (83,557) acres, excepting, nevertheless and always reserving out of the said Buffalo Creek reservation the following tract, piece or parcel thereof, that is to say, seventy-eight square miles or forty-nine thousand nine hundred and twenty (49,920) acres bounded as follows, that is to say: Beginning on the north line of the said reservation at a point one mile and a half east of the Cayuga creek, running thence south one mile and a half; thence east parallel with the north line so far as that a line to be drawn from the termination thereof south to a point one mile distant from the south line of said reservation and thence west

parallel with the said south line to the west line of the reservation and thence along the west and north line of the same to the place of beginning will contain the said quantity of seventy-eight square miles or forty-nine thousand, nine hundred and twenty (49,920) acres. Also all that tract of land commonly called and known by the name of the Tonawanda Reservation, situate, lying and being in the said county of Genesee and Erie and containing by estimation forty-six thousand, two hundred and nine (46,209) acres, excepting nevertheless and always reserving out of the Tonawanda Reservation the following tract piece or parcel thereof, that is to say, twelve thousand eight hundred (12,800) acres, to be laid off in one body in such a manner as that one-half thereof shall all be on one side of the Tonawanda Creek and the other half on the other side of the creek, and connecting at a point on said creek one mile and a half west of where it crosses the line of the said reservation, and the said creek being the center of the said twelve thousand eight hundred (12,800) acres until it strikes the north-west corner of the Tonawanda Reservation. Also the following piece or parcel of that other tract of land commonly called and known by the name of the Cattaraugus Reservation, situate, lying and being in the counties of Chautauqua, Cattaraugus, and Erie, in the said state of New York, that is to say, one square mile or six hundred and forty (640) acres, to be laid off in a square form in the south-west corner of said reservation; six square miles or three thousand eight hundred and forty (3,840) acres in the north part of the said reservation, bounded on the north and on the east by the north and east lines of the said reservation; on the west by a line parallel to the east line, and six miles distant therefrom, and on the south by a line parallel to the north line and one mile distant therefrom. And one other square mile of six hundred and forty (640) acres to be laid off in a square form, bounded as follows, that is to say, on the east by the east line of the said reservation; on the west by a line parallel thereto and one mile distant therefrom; on the north by the south line of the piece last above described, and on the south by a line parallel thereto and one mile distant therefrom. And which said several tracts, pieces or parcels of land so excepted and reserved as aforesaid, out of the said Buffalo Creek and Tonawanda Reservations, are fully and clearly understood to remain the property of the said parties of the first part and their nation, in as full and ample a manner as if these presents had not been executed, together with all and singular the rights, privileges and appurtenances to the said hereby granted premises belonging or in anywise appertaining, and all of the estate, right title and interest, claim and demand whatsoever of them the said parties of the first part and all their nation of, in and to the said several tracts, pieces and parcels of land above described except as is above excepted, to have and to hold all and singular the said granted premises with the appurtenances unto the said Robert Troup, Thomas L. Ogden and Benjamin W. Rogers, their heirs and assigns, in trust for the use, benefit and behoof of themselves and such other person or persons as are respectively entitled to the right of pre-emption of the said several tracts, pieces or parcels of land or any part or portion thereof.

In testimony whereof the parties to these presents have hereunto and to three other instruments of the same tenor and date, one to remain with the United

States, one to remain with the State of Massachusetts, one to remain with the Seneca Nation of Indians and one to remain with the said Robert Troup, Thomas L. Ogden and Benjamin Woolsey Rogers, interchangeably set their hands and seals, at the council house at Buffalo Creek the thirty-first day of August, 1826.

La-qui-un-gar-tu-ohla, or Young King, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 Kar-hun-da-wu-na, or Pollard, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 Fosh-ka-uga, or Little Billy, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 John Abeal, or Cornplanter, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 Ty-wau-eash, or Blacksnake, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 Na-hal-sta, or Strong, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 Uon-hou-dxt-gah-le, or Chief Warrior, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 Tu-y-a-go, or Seneca White, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 On-a-trali-kai, or Tall Peter, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 San-ged-quate, or James Robison, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 A-sah-ea-nor, or White Seneca, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 On-onda-hai, or Destroytown, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 Usla-eye, or Charles Obeal, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 Te-ugh-ta-gud-ta, or Tunis Halftown, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 Ie-u-gar-se, or Long John, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 Uan-eae-ga, or Blue Eyes, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 La-him-euha, or Little Johnson, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 Ty-at-a-hada, or Dochstader, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 Udl-wen-dy-ha, or Green Blanket, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 U-ut-ha-da-gau, or White Bay, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 Ua-hu-hevidia, or Isaacs, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 Ua-pau-quish, or Henry Two Guns, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 Ge-much-tha-de, or Stevenson, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 Len-aeh-te-no-go, or John —, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 She-can-a-chwesch-gue, or Little Bear, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 Au-a-shod-akai, or Tall Chief, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 Ha-wan-sai, or Captain Snow, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 Pa-he-gan-one, or Twenty Canoes, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 As-alon-a-saith, or Silverheels, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 Kan-on-ga-iot, or Long Chief, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 Uan-ish-an, or Barefoot, his x name, (L. S.)  
 Mile-la-go-or, or Captain Crow, his x name, (L. S.)  
 Sa-gun-ja-wa, or Lounnee's Cousin, his x name, (L. S.)  
 Kam-au-ja-uana, or Big Kettle, his x name, (L. S.)  
 Ty-a-go-dou-te, or Joseph Snow, his x name, (L. S.)  
 — or Joseph Leguany, his x name, (L. S.)  
 So-wam-a-wa, or William Blacksnake, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 Say-way-do, or George Redeye, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 Kau-is-h-shorge, or Captain Shongo, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 Sa-gu-i-oth, or Jones Undson, his x name, (L. S.)  
 La-ga-in-a-shot-sia, or Stiffneck, his x mark, (L. S.)

La-gau-ota, or Red Jacket, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 Kah-do-way, or Cohn Fopp, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 Lo-ye-awa, or Con Snow, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 Te-go-hia, or Tompson, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 K-and-gae, or James Stevenson, Jr., his x mark, (L. S.)  
 Peaea-dyo, or John Snow, his x mark, (L. S.)  
 Robert Troup (by his attorney John Greig.) (L. S.)  
 Thomas L. Odgen (by his attorney John Greig.) (L. S.)  
 Benjamin W. Rogers (by his attorney John Greig.) (L. S.)

The words "and a half" twice interlined on the second page before executing sealing and delivering, in presence of Joseph Parish, Indian agent; Horatio Jones, interpreter; Levi Hubbell; Jacob Jameson, interpreter.

Done at a treaty held with the sachems, chiefs and warriors of the Seneca Nation of Indians at Buffalo creek in the county of Erie and state of New York on the thirty-first day of August in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-six (1826), under the authority of the United States.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year aforesaid, by virtue of a commission issued under the seal of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts bearing date the 31st day of August in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifteen (1815), pursuant to a resolution of the Legislature of the said Commonwealth passed the 11th day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-one (1791.)

N. Gorham,  
 Superintendent.

I have attended a treaty of the Seneca Nation of Indians held at Buffalo Creek in the county of Erie and State of New York on the 31st day of August 1826, when the foregoing instrument was duly executed in my presence by the sachems, chiefs and warriors of the said nation, being fairly and properly understood, and transacted by all the parties of Indians concerned, and declared to be done to their universal satisfaction.

I do therefore certify and approve of the same.

Oliver Forward,  
 Commissioner.





PART II.  
BIOGRAPHICAL



## BIOGRAPHICAL

---

McNAIR FAMILY—The McNairs, who for more than a century have been residents of Livingston county, had a single ancestor and he was of Scotch nationality. Tradition affirms that the Scotch McNairs claim to be sprung from a highland clan and to trace their family genealogy back for a space of more than two hundred and fifty years. But inasmuch as the John McNair, who was the Scotch forefather of the Livingston county McNairs, removed firstly from the river Dee in Scotland to county Donegal in Ireland, where he and his son resided for about fifty years, before the latter, having married an Irish wife, migrated to America, it is more correct to call the McNairs of Livingston county, of Scotch-Irish origin. Authentic family tradition affirms that persecutions and political disturbances growing out of the reigns of the Stuarts were the cause of John McNair senior's removal from Scotland in 1688 and similarly attested authority says that a material loss of property through dishonesty on the part of a trusted agent prompted his son John in the year 1736 to leave his Irish home and come to America. He was then of the age of forty years and his family, at leaving consisted of wife and three sons and an aged and widowed mother. But of these the mother and two younger sons (Andrew and Robert) died at sea. The passage was by sail and of three months duration. The name of the surviving son was William who reached America at the age of nine years. The family landed at Philadelphia where they had relatives, who had preceded them, and resided near the city for about a year and then removed to a more permanent home at Allentown, then in Bucks county, but long since set off and is named Northampton county. During their temporary residence at Philadelphia a son was born, to whom was given the family name of John, and it was these two brothers, William and John, who in after years became the founders of the numerous families, who in time came to inhabit the upper valley of the Genesee. John McNair, the father lived at Allentown (known as the Irish settlement) to old age. His sons lived near him until the year 1798, when William, moved by the spirit of unrest then and for many years thereafter, so general in the more eastern communities of our country, decided on seeking a new home in the, then recently opened Eldorado of western New York, especially the valley of the Genesee. He was at this time seventy years of age but hale and vigorous and lived until the year 1823, dying at ninety six years of age. He was twice married. His first wife was Margaret Wilson, by whom he had seven children, four sons and three daugh-

ters, all of whom except a daughter, Sarah, were living and married at this time. Sarah had died at the age of eleven years. His second wife was Sarah Warner by whom he had one daughter, Jean, and three sons, James H., Andrew and Robert, and this family removed with him to the Genesee country. Jean was of the age of thirteen years, James H., was eleven, Andrew seven and Robert five. His family effects were considerable and a goodly herd of cattle were driven along. The work of removal by teams was no holiday task but they safely reached Williamsburg in the early summer, obtaining there a temporary residence and at once set about securing a more permanent domicile for the family, and winter supplies for their stock. For the latter they cut and secured hay from wild grass found in the neighborhood. He had secured his homestead from the agent at Bath while on his passage and this was a well selected plot of two hundred and sixty-two acres located at the original Sonyea and the farm bounds that of the present Craig Colony on the east. This tract was purchased out of the Sir William Pulteney estate at the price of two and one half dollars per acre. It was principally flats and was covered with a growth of large timber. Black walnuts grew there in such an abundance that rails were made of them, and individual trees were found of twenty-one feet in circumference or seven feet in diameter. This farm William McNair and his family cleared and here lived until his death in 1823. His widow survived him until 1826. Of his second family Jean married James McCurdy of Ossian and spent her life in that town, where and in Dansville several of her descendants still live. James M. McNair married Mary Mulhollen. Eight children were born and grew to mature age of whom three ladies retain the farm and residence long since secured by him in the suburbs of Mount Morris. Andrew McNair, the second son lived with his brother Robert at the Sonyea home until his decease in 1845. He was a bachelor. Robert, the youngest of the family married Amelia Warner of Lima, N. Y. and he and his brother Andrew jointly owned and occupied the homestead during their natural lives. Robert died in 1863 leaving nine children. There are now (May 1904) living of the offspring of Robert McNair and Amelia Warner twenty nine grand and twenty three great-grand children. Three only of their family survive viz. William R., Amanda and Miles. One son of William McNair by the first marriage the Hon. Hugh, settled and lived in the Genesee country. He achieved civic distinction as judge and other county offices living at this time at Canandaigua which was then the county seat of the territory now embraced in both Ontario and Livingston counties. His son William W. settled on a farm in Groveland. One son of William W., William Woodbridge, achieved a successful and honorable career as a lawyer in the city of Minneapolis. His youngest son Captain James died fighting for his country on a battle field in Virginia. Another grandson of Hon. Hugh McNair, Captain James Monroe died in his young manhood in consequence of hardships endured while campaigning during the early part of the war of the rebellion. Other branches of the family of Hugh settled on farms at Nunda and Portage. The McNairs, as a rule, have adhered to agriculture as their chosen business,

and for the most part have retained their original family homesteads in the name. The farm upon which William McNair senior settled is still in the hands of his grand daughter, Mrs. Starr, and the same holds true of the farm of his brother John, who settled in the town of West Sparta. John McNair, brother to William and ten years younger, came to the Genesee valley in 1804 and settled near Dansville. The McNairs of Livingston county, have for three generations, by industrious, honest and stable citizenship furnished a large increment to its wealth and prosperity. They have been promoters of schools, churches and all public utilities and have done this without being aspirants to places of profit or preferment. How much they may owe for these valuable qualities to the virtues of their ancestry it may be difficult to say, but obviously it is considerable. Their forefathers, both William and John, have been described by contemporaries as men of patrician qualities, with rich endowment of mind and spirit.

---

EDWARD EVERETT BIGELOW—A well known agriculturist of the town of Genesee was born on the farm where he now resides, December 30, 1864. His education was obtained in the public schools and his life up to the present time has been passed on the farm purchased from John Haynes, by his grandfather, Ephroditus Bigelow, who came here in the early part of the past century from Connecticut, his native state, making the trip in a lumber wagon. On this farm and in the log cabin he erected was born Daniel Bigelow, the father of Edward, the date of his birth being in the year 1822. Daniel Bigelow married Helen Whitney, of Avon, and two children were born to them, Edward Everett and Harriet, who married Lovette Davis, a farmer and dairyman of Livonia and they have two sons Sidney and Paul. The father, Daniel, died March 2, 1898. Edward E. Bigelow married Rebecca L. Robinson, daughter of William Robinson of the town of York, and they have one daughter Ruth. Mr. Bigelow is an enterprising and progressive farmer and a very highly respected citizen. He is a member of the Lakeville Lodge K. O. T. M.

---

JAMES GRIFFIN—The well known contractor and builder and recently elected supervisor of the town of Conesus, is a native of that village, having been born there November 15, 1862. His education was obtained in the public schools of that place. When twenty years of age he began learning the trade of carpenter and joiner, faithfully served his apprenticeship gradually perfected himself in every detail of the business and conscientiously devoted his time to the best interests of his employers until the year 1900, when he decided to embark in the contracting and building business for himself which he did and in the three years succeeding his business has increased and prospered and now



ranks with the best in the county. Mr. Griffin has for a number of years been prominent in local politics. He was first elected on the Democratic ticket to the office of constable and town collector to which he was elected by 153 majority, that being the largest majority ever before carried by a democratic candidate for that office in the town of Conesus. He also held the office of town clerk for three years and in March, 1903, was elected to the office of supervisor, which office he is eminently fitted to hold. His marriage with Minnie Alger, daughter of Ashabel Alger, of Conesus, took place June 2, 1889.

---

WILLIAM WHITMORE of Avon, was born in that town January 1, 1850. When a lad his parents moved to Alexandria, N. Y., where he attended school until twelve years of age when they returned to Avon and here he completed his schooling. Born with a strong liking for an agricultural life he immediately took up farming. For a time he worked out with the neighboring farmers but soon leased a farm and being successful he continued in this way until 1896 when he purchased seventy-five acres of the Stapley farm lying one and one-quarter miles southeast of Avon village. In 1900 he purchased the Theron Chapel farm of 100 acres which he sold in 1903. In 1880 he erected a grain elevator on the Wadsworth farm at McQueen's switch, which he operated and for many years it proved a profitable enterprise. In the spring of 1902 he purchased a grain elevator in Avon and is today carrying on a very successful business in grain, beans and farm produce. He furnishes employment to upwards of seventy hands and ships his products to every state in the Union.

Mr. Whitmore has served as town assessor on the Republican ticket for six years and as highway commissioner for the past seven years. May 14, 1875, he married Mary E., daughter of George Dooer, of Avon. They have two children: Harry E. married Minnie, daughter of John Smith, of Avon; and Jennie E., a teacher in the High schools of Tonawanda, N. Y. Mr. Whitmore possesses the commercial spirit in a high degree, manages his business and farm interests successfully and well, and is withal a publicspirited citizen, always ready and willing, financially or otherwise, to lend his assistance towards the furtherance of enterprises tending to the best interests of the community in which he resides.

---

EDWARD B. WOODRUFF, proprietor of the Hemlock Lake Roller Mills, was born in Conesus January 28, 1859. His great grand father Solomon Woodruff was the first white settler in the town of Livonia, coming from Connecticut in 1789. Buel D. Woodruff, the father of Edward, married Ortencia Viola Harding, of Hornellsville, Steuben county, N. Y., and four children were born to them, Herbert S. of Rochester, Edward B. of Hemlock, Frank T. who was drowned when two and one half years of age and Frank H. of Livonia. The

family removed to Livonia while Edward was an infant and in the schools of that village he later received his education.

He also attended the Geneseo Normal school for two years. Through his boyhood days and until he was thirty-four years of age he assisted his father in the care of his large farms. In 1893, he rented of his father the Hemlock Roller Mills at Hemlock, N. Y., which property he has since conducted on profitable lines. Mr. Woodruff has been thrice married. He was first joined in marriage with Georgiana Quackenbush, of Geneseo, N. Y., and they had two children, Emma, Lena, born December 3, 1880, and George Arthur, born July 27, 1882. Mrs. Woodruff died August 2, 1882. In September, 1891, he was again married to Flora Naracong, daughter of James Naracong, of East Bloomfield, N. Y. They had one child, Berta, born July 4, 1894. Mrs. Flora Woodruff died December 24, 1894. June 17, 1896, Mr. Woodruff married his present wife, Isabelle Gilbert, youngest daughter of Haskell Gilbert, a former miller of Hemlock. They have two children, Marion, born May 21, 1898, and Doris, born August 23, 1901. Haskell Gilbert was born at Canadice, Ontario county, November 8, 1820. While very young he lost his parents and was taken to Ohio to live with an uncle, remaining there until about twelve years of age, when he came to Livonia and made his home with his uncle, W. S. Gilbert, and finally married his daughter, Lucia S. Gilbert. They had four children: Randall died at the age of six years; Rose E. married Haskell Smith and died in March, 1898; Lillian married Paul E. Hamilton, of Honeoye, and Isabelle became the wife of E. B. Woodruff. Edward B. Woodruff has for many years been actively identified with the Republican party of his town and county and has at various times occupied several important offices which he has invariably filled in an able manner. He was elected Justice of the Peace in 1899 and resigned that office upon his election in 1903 as supervisor of the town of Livonia. Mr. Woodruff's father, Buel D., held the office of supervisor of the town in 1881 and 1882 and his grandfather, Austin Woodruff, also held the same office in 1849. He is a member of Livonia Lodge No. 778 F. & A. M., Hemlock Lodge No. 200, I. O. O. F., Hemlock Tent, No. 747, K. O. T. M. He is Past Noble Grand in the I. O. O. F. and Record Keeper in the K. O. T. M.

---

MURRAY L. GAMBLE—A representative farmer and ex-supervisor of the town of Groveland, was born in the Gamble homestead, June 30, 1865. David Gamble came from Ireland and located in Pennsylvania in 1810, and a few years later, probably about 1812, he came to Groveland and purchased from the Land Company the farm of 228 acres which is still in the possession of the family. He was a very energetic man and a leader, socially and politically. He was for a number of years a Justice of the Peace and was also a member of the board of supervisors. His son Robert, the father of Murray, was born June 9, 1828 and died February 24, 1904. He married Rose M. White and they

had three children: Iva, who married Edward Gray, was born September 18, 1863, Murray L., and Ora, born January 3, 1874. She married Dr. F. V. Foster and her death occurred September 6, 1897. Mrs. Rose Gamble, the mother, died June 5, 1898. Murray L. Gamble married Fannie E., daughter of George S. Ewart, of Groveland, in 1888. She was born December 31, 1867 and died October 4, 1898, leaving three children: Roxie, born October 5, 1888, Mary Louise, born January 5, 1890 and Helen Ewart, born March 26, 1894. Mr. Gamble took for his second wife Luella Harrison, daughter of James B. Harrison, a prosperous farmer of Groveland. The ceremony occurred June 22, 1904. She was born November 9, 1875. Mr. Gamble has for many years been an active factor in local politics and has twice been elected on the democratic ticket to the office of supervisor of the town of Groveland. His farm, of three hundred and fifty acres, lies three miles southeast of East Groveland and includes what was formerly the Kuder and the Robert Smith farms.

---

**HARVEY W. WILCOX**—A representative farmer of the town of Springwater and ex-supervisor of that town, was born July 16, 1855. His father, Eber Wilcox, previous to his death in 1867, was a thriving merchant in Springwater. After the death of his father, Harvey worked for neighboring farmers until 1881, when he purchased his present farm of one hundred and fifty acres, lying on the main road near the village of Springwater. That year he married Cora Colgrove, daughter of Theodore Colgrove, of Springwater, and they have one daughter, Pearl. Mr. Wilcox has always been a prominent worker in the Republican party. He has served four terms as highway commissioner and was twice elected supervisor, an office he filled to the entire satisfaction of the citizens of Springwater and with honor to himself.

---

**CHARLES O. ATHERTON**—A successful merchant of the village of Moscow was born at that place September 12, 1842. Oliver Atherton, the father of Charles, when a young man twenty-one years of age, left his home in New Hampshire and came to Wyoming county. For a number of years he was employed by Colonel McElwell and Colonel William Bingham, of Warren, N. Y. and for about two years drove the stage between Warsaw and Geneseo. In 1838 he came to Moscow and purchased the business now conducted by his son. He married Maryette Knapp of Perry, N. Y., February 27, 1839, who died in 1894. Charles O. Atherton attended the public schools and later assisted his father as clerk in the grocery up to within two years of the latter's death, when he became a partner under the firm name of O. Atherton and Co. He at once abolished the sale of liquor in the place and at his father's decease succeeded to the ownership of the property. Since that time he has had as a partner Dorus Thompson, who remained as such three years.

Some years later Mr. Atherton's son-in-law A. V. Durand purchased an interest in the business which he held for a time and during the past three years the partner in the firm has been William D. Clapp, his son-in-law. Mr. Atherton was joined in marriage October 16, 1867, with Jennie E. Brooks, daughter of Erastus and Eliza Brooks of Moscow, former pioneer residents of Steuben county. Mrs. Atherton died November 26, 1872. Mr. Atherton was married to his present wife, Electa Ann Allen, daughter of William R. and Mary Jane Allen, of Leicester, August 30, 1876. Mr. Atherton has been in business in Moscow for over forty years continuously and is widely known throughout this section as a careful business man and a progressive, public spirited citizen.

---

**JAY C. PICKARD**—A well known merchant of Byersville and supervisor of the town of West Sparta, was born November 23, 1865. He obtained an education at the district school and later the Nunda High school. In 1891 he purchased of W. H. Libby, the general store at Byersville which he is now conducting and which has proved a source of profit to himself and pleasure to his many patrons. In 1888 he was joined in marriage with Fannie Libby, daughter of George W. Libby, of West Sparta. Three children have been born to them, Glenn, Lynn, and Wayne. In 1893 Mr. Pickard received the appointment of postmaster at Byersville which office he retained until the adoption of the Rural delivery in that section when the office was discontinued. In 1901 he was his party's choice for supervisor and was elected by a handsome majority, and in 1903 was re-elected to the same office. Daniel L., the father of Jay C. Pickard, was a native of Cayuga county, and when a child his parents came to West Sparta where they purchased a farm. He married Martha F. Purchase daughter of Charles Purchase, a wealthy resident of West Sparta, and reared a family of seven children, three of whom are now living, Clarence A., C. Elmer and Jay C.

---

**A. H. ROGERS**—One of the leading merchants of Geneseo, N. Y., is a native of New York City, where he was born in 1852. His advent in the drug business came naturally, as his earlier childhood was spent more or less in his father's drug store. Thus he early became familiar with the handling of drugs and was later a valued assistant of his father's in the management of his two large stores in that city. His father, Arthur H. Rogers, Sr., embarked in the drug business in New York in the early forties, and being an excellent manager and a skilled pharmacist he rapidly accumulated a competence, until at the time of his death in 1877 he was possessed of considerable property, besides two finely equipped drug stores. Four years after his father's death Mr. Rogers disposed of the two stores which he inherited and removed to Geneseo, where he purchased the Walker Pharmacy at the corner of Main and Center streets.



which he is still conducting. He was married in 1877 to Mary M. Coombe, of New York. They have four children Julia, Emily, Beth, and Charles H. Arthur H. died while young. Mr. Rogers is a member of the Geneseo Lodge, F. & A. M. He has served as trustee and president of the village and is now president of the board of health.

---

FREDERICK BANCROFT HUNT—Late of the town of Portage, was a native of Leicester, England, where he was born May 19, 1828. His father, William Hunt, served England, his native country, under the reconstruction of the English government. At the age of sixty five, becoming imbued with the spirit of freedom he gathered his family together and sailed in the "Patrick Henry" for America. The voyage lasted thirty two days, during which time they were buffeted about by gales and storms and for three days the good ship lay off the banks of Newfoundland, helpless in the storm, with the constant prospect of all on board being sent to a watery grave. They however weathered the storm and finally made the port of New York, where Mr. Hunt and his family remained a short time and went to Whitesboro, Onieda county, where he resided one year. He then lived seven years in Marcy and two years in Trenton, Oneida county, and in 1852 came to Livingston county and located at Nunda. He leased the Skinner farm, three miles east of Nunda, on which he resided until 1872. William Hunt was born Novebmer 4. 1783. He married Elizabeth Chambers, of Leicestershire, England, who was born in 1790. Eight children were born to them, William, who died in New London, Conn. aged eighty three; John, enlisted in the English army and was killed in China during the opium war between England and China; George, engaged in farming in Illinois and is now deceased; Mary, died unmarried; Thomas, followed the trade of a blacksmith at Nunda, where he located in 1851 and was killed in a railroad accident on the Lake Shore road near Erie, Pa., leaving a widow who has recently died, two sons and a daughter; Joseph, lived in Nunda for a time, afterwards moving to Nebraska and from there to Council Bluffs, Iowa, and engaged in raising fruits and vegetables; and Frederick B., the youngest of the family. John Hunt, an uncle of William, was killed at the battle of Monmouth while in England's service during the Revolutionary War.

Frederick B. Hunt married Mary E. Moulton, a daughter of Abel Moulton, one of the earliest pioneers of Oneida county and a soldier in the war of 1812. Coming from his home in Albany Mr. Moulton purchased of the government a tract of land at Marcy, Oneida county, which he proceeded to clear and subdue and prepare a home for his family. For some years he worked this place during the summer months and followed his trade of blacksmith at Albany in the winter, making the journey in spring and fall on foot, a distance of one hundred and fifteen miles. He was twice married. His death occurred July 8, 1869, his second wife and six children surviving him. Mr. and Mrs. Frederick B. Hunt have been blessed with seven children, of whom four are now living



two having died in infancy. Frederick William married Ella Baker, of Nunda, and has two sons, Frederick and Howard. They reside at Council Bluffs, Iowa. Orin G. a young man of exceptional ability and great promise, died a short time since in New York. He was a graduate of the Nunda High school and the New York Medical College and had been in active practice for fifteen years in the city of New York as a specialist in the nose, throat, heart and lungs. As a commentary on his ability in the handling of those diseases it is only needful to say that among all the expert specialists in that great city, Orin Hunt's opinion on questions referring to the scientific treatment of these diseases carried the greatest weight. Cut off as he was in the flower of early manhood, his death deprives the profession of one of its most able members and terminated a career that bore every promise of becoming a brilliant one. Abel Moulton Hunt married Lunetta Cuddebeck, of Nunda, and now lives in Batavia. They have two daughters Loie and Mary E., Chester C. I. married Julietta Spencer, of Nunda, and has three children. They reside on their farm in Portage known as the Hunt Jersey farm, where Mr. Hunt breeds High class Jerseys. Adelbert Bancroft was born April 4, 1870. He graduated from the Nunda High school with the degree of Ph. D., after which he became a graduate of the Albany State Normal College. He for a time held the position of principal in a New Jersey school and for several years has served the Manhattan public schools as principal of a department. He married Dorothy Borrell, of New Providence, and they have a son and daughter.

Frederick B. Hunt came from Oneida county and settled in the town of Portage in 1851, and it is interesting to note that the wheel cultivator that he brought with him from Utica was the first ever seen south of Geneseo. In 1876 he purchased the farm of seventy acres on which he resided at the time of his death. He was a staunch republican since the organization of that party in 1854 and cast his first presidential vote for Martin VanBuren in the Free Soil campaign. During the Harrison campaign he was made president of the Harrison Republican club and later held the same office with the McKinley club. Both Mr. and Mrs. Hunt have for years been prominent in church and society. Mrs. Hunt is a member of the Baptist church at Nunda. Mr. Hunt held the office of deacon in that church from 1865 to the time of his decease, and for thirteen years was superintendent of the Sunday school. He was a member of the Portage Farmer's Club and for twenty years served as its president. He was a member of the Board of Health fourteen years and for eight years held the office of Justice of the Peace. He departed this life in the spring of 1904 and his death caused sorrow in the hearts of all his friends and neighbors.

---

AURORA D. NEWTON—A substantial farmer and highly respected citizen of the town of York, was born in that town March 12, 1828. His father Dudley Newton, was one of the earliest settlers in the county. When about twenty

years of age he left his home in Colchester, Conn., and journeyed westward, seeking a suitable location in which to establish a home. He first located in Avon, Livingston county, about the year 1800. At that time Avon was called Hartford and was a part of Ontario county. He remained there for a time and then took up a tract of land in the town of York, on which he erected a log house and engaged in the toilsome work of clearing his farm and reducing the land to a state of cultivation. Here he passed the remainder of his life. He married Hannah Deitz, a native of Hagerstown, Md., and of German descent. Eight children were born to them—Daniel B., Jeremiah, Cordelia, Orville H., Alonzo, Newell, Susan Amanda and Aurora D. Both the father and the mother died in 1862, the former aged eighty-two years and the latter seventy-five.

Aurora D. Newton attended the district school and assisted in the working of the farm, of which in later years he became the owner. His marriage with Elizabeth Fraser occurred in 1851. She was a daughter of Donald G. and Margaret (Ferguson) Fraser and a descendant of one of the Scotch families who settled the north part of the town in an early day. Mrs. Elizabeth Fraser Newton died in 1853, leaving one son, Walton A. now residing in Lansing, Michigan. Mr. Newton was again married March 17, 1864, taking for his second wife Henrietta Clark, of Caledonia, and they have one daughter Stella H. Mrs. Newton died September 22, 1868. Mr. Newton cast his first presidential vote for General Winfield Scott in 1852 and since the organization of the Republican party in 1854 has been an active worker in the interests of that party and has at various times held offices of a public nature which he has invariably filled in an able and intelligent manner. He has been elected to the office of assessor, highway commissioner and supervisor of the town. The latter office he held seven consecutive years, two years of which he served the Board as chairman. Mr. Newton has also been active in the church and social life of the community and has for many years been an ardent member and supporter of the Methodist Episcopal church of Fowlerville, in which he has held all the offices and has several times served as delegate to the Lay Electoral conventions of the Genesee Conference.

---

FRED A. CULLEY—Was born in Geneseo, N. Y. September 18, 1869. He received his education in the schools of Avon, the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary and the Rochester Business University. The six years following he was engaged as clerk in the wholesale and retail establishment of Weaver, Palmer and Richmond, of Rochester, N. Y. In 1896 he came to Mount Morris and with D. F. Russell, purchased the hardware business they are now conducting. In 1892 he was united in marriage with Miss Carrie D. Parish, daughter of A. R. Parish of Avon, N. Y. Their family consists of four children: Marion, Francis, Ruth and Fred A. Jr. Mr. Culley is a member of Mount Morris Lodge No. 122 F. & A. M., Mount Morris Chapter No. 137 R. A. M. and Cyrene

Commandery Knights Templar of Rochester. His father, Alexander Culley, is traveling salesman for the Champion Drill Co. His family consists of wife, formerly Mary Bridgland, and five children: Fred A., Edgar W., a physician residing in Flint, Michigan, Elizabeth M., principal of the High School at West Orange, N. J., Albert B., a practicing physician also residing in Flint, Mich., and Ralph H., a student in the Avon High School.

---

LEWIS H. MOSES—Supervisor of the town of Lima, was born and raised and now resides in the old homestead three miles southeast of the village of Lima. A portion of this land comprises the half section originally taken from the government during the latter part of the eighteenth century. Mr. Moses was born August 18, 1846. His education was obtained at the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary, where he was fitted for entrance to West Point Academy, was appointed, and might have successfully passed the rigid examination imposed upon applicants for entrance to that noted institution. His health, however, at the time was such as to preclude the possibility of his withstanding the rigorous treatment accorded cadets, so he voluntarily withdrew and has since devoted his time and labors to the care of the farm. A staunch democrat, Mr. Moses has for years been a vigorous worker in the interests of his party and has conscientiously devoted time and energy in fulfilling the various duties of the elective offices which he has held. He served the town of Lima four years as Justice of the Peace, and the past five years he has acceptably occupied the responsible office of supervisor, to which office he was again elected March 10, 1903, for a term of two years. He was united in marriage in November, 1869, to Alice B. Harden, daughter of Truman Harden, a former merchant of Lima. Their family consists of three children, Carrie E., Fred I., and James G.

Lewis Moses, the father of our subject, was well known for his many excellent qualities. A successful farmer, he also in some degree served his political party at various times during the course of his career and was invariably a strong factor in the promotion of political or civil enterprises tending towards the advancement or betterment of the community. Zebulon Moses, the great grandfather of our subject, came to Lima from Rutland, Vermont, in 1791 and acquired the tract of land in Lima village on the northwest corner of which now stands the American hotel. Two years later he sold this tract at a material advance in price and purchased the property which his great grandson now occupies. His life was devoted to the hardship and toil of the early pioneer days. His son Luther was a soldier in the war of 1812 and participated in many notable engagements along the Niagara Frontier.

---

NEIL STEWART—Who died in the town of York on the thirtieth day of April, 1893, was for years one of the leading business men in that town. He

was of Scotch parentage, his father Alexander Stewart, having been born in the Highlands of Scotland in the year 1778. When about thirty years of age he married Margaret McDougal of the same neighborhood and came to America in 1810, settling in the town of York where Mr. Stewart purchased a tract of heavily timbered land. Here they established their home and reared to maturity six children, four sons and two daughters. Alexander Stewart died in February 1845, and his wife Margaret survived him fifteen years.

Neil Stewart was born in the town of York, July 12, 1811. He acquired a good education, first attending the district school and later a select school in Caledonia, following which he began teaching and pursued that vocation in the schools of York and Caledonia for several years. As he grew to manhood he developed an unusual aptitude for business and at the age of twenty-three he entered the employ of J. H. and E. S. Beach, millers of Rochester and Auburn, and soon thereafter was given full charge of their large warehouses and boats at York landing on the Genesee river. He continued in that capacity for six years when he established a grain and wool business at York village. He also in early life was engaged in a mercantile business at York Center, where he conducted a thriving establishment for the sale of dry goods, groceries, etc., for many years and during a portion of this time he served as postmaster. He also at one time owned and conducted a large flour mill at York landing. In 1870 he began dealing extensively in grain, wool and lumber, and for a period of fifteen years was undoubtedly the largest purchaser of wool and grain in the country, having a warehouse at Livonia as well as York, the direct management of the business being vested in his son, Alexander N. On October 1, 1871, he engaged in the banking business at Livonia, which proved successful, and a few years before his death his son, Alexander N., became a partner in the enterprise and thereafter managed and controlled the business, eventually becoming the sole proprietor. In early days Mr. Stewart affiliated with the Whig party but after the organization of the Republican party in 1854 he allied himself with them. He served his town three years as Supervisor and also held the office of Assessor and Justice of the Peace for several years. His marriage with Jane Nichol, a daughter of William and Jane Nichol, of York, took place March 12, 1840. Ten children were born to them. Margaret, the widow of Homer McVean, late of York; Jane R., the wife of George K. Whitney, of Geneseo; Eliza, the wife of John Sinclair, of Caledonia; Ella, the wife of Edward C. Caldwell, of York; Alexander V.; Agnes, the wife of George D. Smith, of New York City; Charles N., William N., Mary K., the wife of George A. Donnan, of York; and Neil, Jr., who died in New York City March 30, 1891. Mrs. Stewart died May 20, 1891. Neil Stewart at the time of his death was possessed of nearly two thousand five hundred acres of land, which he acquired through various purchases during the course of his successful career, and the management of which during the later years of his life occupied all his time.



**WILLIAM N. WILLIS**—An energetic and prosperous young business man of the village of Springwater and recently elected a member of the county Board of Supervisors, was born and reared in the town of Springwater, the date of his birth being December 9, 1859. His education was acquired in the village schools and later at the State Normal school at Geneseo. After finishing his course in the latter institution he took up teaching, which he followed until 1891, when he purchased his present handsome residence in Springwater and engaged in the grain and produce business, which he has since conducted. Archibald Willis came to Springwater from Cayuga county in 1816. He experienced the toil and hardships incident to the lot of the early pioneers, but possessed of a hardy constitution with a brave spirit, he surmounted the many obstacles and succeeded in establishing a comfortable home, where he ended his days at the age of about 80 years. His son Nelson, father of William N., was born in 1817, one year after their arrival at Springwater. He succeeded to the property and devoted his time through life to the management of the farm. William N. Willis married Ortha B. Stuart, daughter of C. W. Stuart, of Springwater, in 1884. She died in 1892 leaving one son, Stuart N. He again married, June 1, 1893, Gertrude, daughter of A. M. Withington, of Springwater. Mr. Willis has, since reaching his majority, been an ardent supporter of the Republican party. In 1892 he was elected town clerk, which office he held until 1897, and in the spring of 1903 was elected supervisor for the town of Springwater.

---

**THE FAULKNER FAMILY.**—Dansville perpetuates in its name the most enterprising of the three brothers Faulkner who came to the place where was to be this village in the last years of the eighteenth century. These brothers were Daniel P., Samuel and James Faulkner.

Daniel P., brought with him \$10,000, the proceeds of a tract of land sold by him, and he entered upon the building and settlement of the growing village with characteristic energy and vigor. But he was imprudent in the outlay of his money, and failed in business in 1798. He returned to Pennsylvania. But he took up his home in Dansville again and died here in 1802. He first came here in 1795.

The second of the brothers to come to Dansville was James. He was a graduate of Rush College and the earliest physician of Dansville. It was said of him that "he was an eminent physician, and a public man of sagacity and eccentricity."

Samuel Faulkner became a resident of Dansville in 1797, and bought of his brother Daniel several building lots. He built for his residence a two-story frame house, the first frame house in Dansville that was ever finished. He opened this as a tavern, but it was destroyed by fire in 1798. Samuel had two children—Jonathan Dorr and James. The former served in the commissary department in the War of 1812 with the rank of captain and died in 1815 from exposure in the service.



Dr. James Faulkner, the son of Samuel, was born at Cambridge, Washington county, January 21st, 1790. His parents came to Dansville when he was six years old, the friends and neighbors bidding them what they supposed a life-long farewell. They were ten days on their journey of two hundred miles. Samuel, the father of James, died in 1805 and he was immediately adopted by his uncle Judge Faulkner, the physician just spoken of. In 1810 he sent him to the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York, from whence he was graduated in March, 1812. Upon receiving his diploma he returned to Dansville and entered upon the practice of a profession in which he achieved success. In June of that year he was united in marriage with Miss Minerva Hammond of Dansville. In 1815 he purchased a large paper mill in Dansville, and about the same time, an extensive tract of land which is largely within the limits of the present village. To secure this he incurred obligations to exceed \$16,000 which he promptly and rapidly met. But his business increased at the cost of professional service, and he was compelled to abandon his practice. Nevertheless, he was constantly consulted by physicians of the village and of the region about.

Dr. Faulkner operated the mill with success until 1839 when it was converted into a tannery. He also built the large flouring mill, which was successfully carried on by his son-in-law, John C. Williams.

In politics Dr. Faulkner was a Jeffersonian Democrat. The suffrages of his fellow citizens placed him in many positions of official responsibility. In 1815 he was elected Supervisor of Sparta, in which Dansville was then situated. He was continued in this office until the county of Livingston was formed in 1821. After this he served his town frequently in this office. In the autumn of 1824 he was elected Member of Assembly from Livingston county, and re-elected in 1825. From the expiration of this term he devoted himself to his private affairs until the fall of 1842, when he was elected to the Senate of the State of New York. Since 1835 Dr. Faulkner had been Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Livingston county, having been appointed by his friend Governor William L. Marcy. When elected senator he resigned his judicial office. During his lifetime Dr. Faulkner enjoyed the intimate friendship and confidence of such men as Silas Wright, William L. Marcy, John C. Spencer and General Erastus Root; not to mention ex-President Martin VanBuren, who once did him important professional service.

His children were Endress, born in 1819, who was a graduate of Yale, studied for, and was admitted to the bar where he had already achieved more than ordinary success when he died at the early age of thirty-three; Samuel D., who was born November 14th, 1835, and was also a graduate of Yale. He studied law and was admitted to practice in January, 1860. He rose rapidly in his profession, attained distinction as an orator, was elected Member of Assembly in 1865, and was chosen to the office of County Judge in 1871, to which office he was elected once more in 1877. He died at the close of the first year of his second term. His father and he and his brother James enjoyed the distinction of being the only Democrats ever sent by Livingston county to the

Assembly. James Jr., was the third son of Dr. Faulkner, and was graduated from Yale in 1859. He was elected to the Assembly in 1874. He took his seat January 4th, 1875, just fifty years to a day after his father had taken his, and they both drew the same seat—No. 99. While in the Legislature it was through his efforts that \$25,000 for the enlargement of Geneseo Normal School was secured. He was re-elected to the Assembly in the fall of 1875. The fourth son of Dr. Faulkner was Lester B., who also graduated at Yale in the class of 1859. He rose to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel in the service of his country in the Civil War. He was instrumental in the establishment of the Normal School at Geneseo.

---

DAVID HALSEY PIFFARD—Residing in the Piffard homestead, in the village of Piffard and town of York, is a grandson of one of Livingston county's most prominent early settlers. David Piffard, the paternal grandfather of David Halsey, was a native of England, having been born at Pentonville, in the parish of Clerkenwell, without Middlesex county, August 9th, 1794. The family is of French Huguenot extraction. David Piffard was a man of the highest intelligence. He was gifted with a rare memory and was a great reader, and had the advantage of a thorough classical as well as practical education. At the age of eight he went to France and pursued his studies in Paris and Versailles, where he also made a special study of architecture, perfecting himself in that profession after his return to London in 1813. In December of 1822, at the age of twenty-nine, he came to America with letters to LeRoy Bayard & Co., of New York, who were his father's agents in America. For two years he resided in New York. In 1824 he journeyed West and purchased of John Brinton of Philadelphia, and others, six hundred acres of land lying in the rich and fertile valley of the Genesee. A portion of this land is now covered by the village which bears his name. Here he established his home and henceforth devoted his attention to the management of his farm and about ten thousand acres of land which he owned near Flint, Michigan, and two tracts of land which he had purchased at an early day in Erie county, Pennsylvania. Mr. Piffard was a man of wide experience. He had witnessed three forms of Government in France. He was a subject of George III., had lived in England during the regency of the Prince of Wales and had seen the coronation of King George IV. In America he lived through thirteen presidential administrations. He early allied himself with the Whig party, and in 1854, when the Republican party was organized, he joined their ranks and remained a loyal supporter of the principles of that party through life. In 1825 he married Ann Matilda Haight, a daughter of David L. Haight, of New York. Five children were born to them. David Haight married Constance Theall and died in 1881, leaving four children: D. Halsey, Nina H., Charlotte O., and Emma M. Sarah Eyre died in 1881. Charles Carroll resides in Santa Cruz, California. Ann Matilda died in May, 1898. Henry G., a prominent physician in

New York City, married Helen H. Strong, daughter of General William K. Strong. They had four children: Henry H., died in 1892. Helen married Everett Oakes. Chas. H. and Susan F. David Piffard was a member of the First Vestry of St. Michael's parish, Geneseo, and was on the building committee of the first church building of that parish. He had made a special study of medicine and became very skillful. He practiced among the poor and needy of his neighborhood, receiving no remuneration for his services. He was universally loved and respected, and his memory is affectionately held in the hearts of many who were recipients of his kindness. He died at his home, Oak Forest, Piffard, June 27th, 1883.

David Halsey Piffard, eldest son of David Haight Piffard, was born in the homestead September 18th, 1849, and studied at Temple Hill Seminary, Geneseo. After leaving school, and during his earlier years, he was connected with several business enterprises in New York. In 1869 he returned home and took charge of his grandfather's business, which he managed until the fall of 1872, when he went to California. From there he travelled through the Western States and several of the countries of South America. He eventually located at Georgetown, Colorado, where he engaged in mining, lumbering and sawmilling. In 1878 he engaged in sheep raising in Western Texas, which business he managed personally for two years. In 1880 he returned to Leadville, Colorado. During the following six or seven years he was connected with a number of large mining companies, milling companies and smelter works in the mountains of Colorado and attended to various branches of their business which required the oversight of an expert. He also spent much time during these years in prospecting for gold, silver, copper, lead and coal in the lesser known portions of the Rocky Mountains.

Returning to Piffard in 1888 he took charge of the Genesee Salt Co's works, which were, at that time, being conducted at a loss, but which he afterwards placed on a paying basis through careful management and the perfecting of new processes which he invented. For this work he was very well equipped, having spent the greater portion of his life in chemical and electrical work and study.

He was united in marriage in February, 1898, with Pauline Arthur, daughter of Edward Paul Arthur of New York City, and they have one daughter, Pauline.

---

CHARLES H. SWARTZ—A prominent farmer of Sparta, was born October 6, 1850. His father, Jonas Swartz came from Pennsylvania in 1820 and first settled in Dansville, where he remained three years, he then came to Sparta and purchased 200 acres which is now owned by his sons Charles and John jointly. Charles H. Swartz was married in 1882 to Addie, daughter of William Morris, of Conesus, and they have a son Morris and daughter Hazel. Mr. Swartz has always been a leading factor in local politics. He has held the

office of town collector, was elected supervisor on the democratic ticket in 1881, and was again elected to that important office in the spring of 1903.

---

**WILLIAM HENRY NORTON**--Is a well known and prosperous farmer and produce dealer of Springwater. His father, John B. Norton, was educated for a physician at Auburn, N. Y. He came to Springwater and on February 20, 1820 purchased a large tract of land on the spot where the village now stands. This region was at that time a virgin forest. He cleared a portion of his land but devoted his time chiefly to the practice of his profession. Much of his original holdings he afterward disposed of from time to time and thereby acquired a competence. For forty or more years he practiced in this district and his field of labor extended over a large area. He became widely known and was highly esteemed, being of a kind and generous nature and possessed of the strictest integrity. In politics, he was in early days a Whig, but later became a loyal Republican, and being a man of sound principles and positive character his opinions in political matters carried much weight. He was joined in marriage June 8, 1823, with Jane Marvin, a daughter of one of the early settlers in Springwater. Mr. Marvin was a Methodist and a strict sectarian, a true friend and a kind benefactor. He passed his declining years in Springwater, where he died in 1845. To Mr. and Mrs. Norton were born eight children, of whom four are now living: Levina married C. Y. Andrus and is now a widow; Asher B., Oscar M. and William H. Those not now living are John M., who died in 1901, Solomon G., Juliette and Aaron M. Mrs. Norton died on their farm two miles below the village of Springwater in 1855 at the age of fifty-seven. She was an earnest member of the Methodist church. Dr. John B. Norton died at the homestead August 29, 1878.

William H. Norton was born in Springwater August 15, 1840, and was named after the president then in office, William Henry Harrison. His education was obtained at the district school and the Lima Seminary. He early developed an aptitude for a business life, even at thirteen carrying on business for himself in buying and selling sheep. At nineteen he purchased his father's farm of two hundred and twenty-five acres just north of the village of Springwater, which thirty years later, in 1890, he sold for ten thousand dollars. Soon after disposing of this place he purchased the land he now owns, consisting of four farms and including their present home, a handsome and valuable property located on main street in the village of Springwater. Mr. Norton makes a specialty of sheep raising and owns one of the finest flocks of registered Shropshire and Hampshire sheep in the county. Mr. Norton attends to the management of his affairs personally and is one of the largest grain and produce dealers in the county. He also buys and ships large quantities of hay annually. On August 24, 1870 he was united in marriage with Alice Wooden, a daughter of Rev. T. J. O. Wooden, a Methodist minister of the Genesee conference and at one time well known as a successful revivalist. Mrs. Norton



received her education at the Lima academy, of which she is a graduate and Drew Seminary at Carmel, N. Y. in which she took a Post Graduate course. She is also an accomplished musician. She has one brother, Irving, a physician residing in Independence, Cal., who is also a successful ranch and mine owner. Mr. and Mrs. Norton have three children. Lillian M., is a graduate of the State Normal School musical department and of the Conservatory of Music in Chicago. She married Dr. James D. Stewart, of Springwater, and has one son, Norton A., born November 21, 1900. Oakley Wooden, the second child, attended the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary and the State Normal School. He took up the study of dentistry in the University of Maryland and is a graduate of the dental department of that institution. He practiced his profession in Baltimore several years and in May, 1901, returned to Springwater and practiced until June, 1902, when he opened an office in Lockport, N. Y., and is now one of the leading dentists in that city, with a branch office at Wilson, N. Y. Ethel L. graduated from both the classical and musical departments of the State Normal and for three years engaged in teaching at Port Jefferson, and Islip, L. I., and is now a student at Smith College Northampton, Mass. Mr. Norton is a staunch republican, well versed in political issues, with an intelligent understanding of and an abiding faith in the principles upon which the republican party was founded. Mr. and Mrs. Norton are members of the Methodist church and take an active interest in its work. For many years Mrs. Norton was a teacher in the Sunday school and Mr. Norton was its superintendent. He also holds the office of trustee of the church.

---

MAURICE J. NOONAN—Of Mount Morris, was born in Ireland, December 25, 1843. His mother removed to this country in 1847, locating in Geneseo, and in 1848 removed to this village. Mr. Noonan received his education at the public schools here. In July, 1864, he enlisted in Co. D. 58th New York Volunteers, serving his country until December of that year, when he received his discharge. In the spring of 1865 he accepted a position as foreman in the cigar factory of J. L. Thompson, of Syracuse, N. Y., remaining with him until 1869, when he decided to open a factory for the manufacture of cigars at Mount Morris. He secured the store he now occupies in March, 1870, and established a wholesale and retail business of some magnitude. Having a desire to retire from business life, he sold this establishment in 1893 and in 1899 again took possession of it and has since been actively engaged in its management. Energetic, enterprising, and successful in business, Mr. Noonan has always been in close touch with his fellow citizens, favoring and supporting, financially and otherwise, such enterprises as seem for the best interest of the community. He has also taken an active interest in politics and is ably conversant on all political questions and party issues. As president of the village he served two years, and is at present a member of the Board of Trade and Livingston club. In October, 1870, he was joined in marriage with Miss Agnes M. Skillen, of Mount Morris.



**GEORGE S. EWART**—Senior partner of the firm of Ewart and Lake, mill owners and produce dealers of Groveland Station, and a well known farmer and politician, was born in Groveland, November 12, 1835. His father, William Ewart, was born in county Armah, Ireland, and came to America, when a child, with his parents, who settled in Groveland where they secured a farm and reared their family. After attaining his majority William became associated with his brothers in farming and with them succeeded to the ownership of the homestead, and by careful management and prudent business methods added lands to his share of the estate which he still owned at the time of his decease in 1851. His wife was Elvira a daughter of Walter Stevens and a native of Vermont. She lived to the advanced age of eighty three years and had six children: Catherine S., George S., Mary C., Anna, Jennie M., and Elizabeth.

George S., the only son, was educated at Temple Hill Academy, Geneseo, and the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary at Lima. He took up the occupation of farming on the homestead, a share of which he inherited at the death of his father. He has since added farm purchases to his holdings and now owns some four hundred acres of valuable land, all of which is highly productive. Several years ago Mr. Ewart engaged in the wool business at Groveland Station and with his partner, Orrin C. Lake, is now conducting a flourishing trade in wool and produce at that place. In November of 1897 they purchased of the Wadsworths the old mill property which has been standing since 1826. This they have entirely remodeled throughout, have installed new machinery, erected a grain elevator, and now have a plant producing the best quality of roller process flour, which finds sale in all the eastern states. They have also recently acquired a custom mill at Greigsville, N. Y., which handles the grain and produce for that section. In 1861 Mr. Ewart married Marila P. Merrell, of Richmond, Ontario county, N. Y., daughter of Nelson Merrell. They have had two children, Helen M., and Fannie E., Helen M., is the wife of Orrin C. Lake, Mr. Ewart's partner. Fannie E. married Murray L. Gamble of Groveland; she was born December 31, 1867, and died October 4, 1898, leaving three children.

Mr. Ewart has for years been prominent in politics and a staunch upholder of the Democratic doctrine. He has held various offices within the gift of the people and has invariably performed the duties of such offices with promptness and exactness. He was for nine years a member of the Board of Supervisors and for many years was chairman of the Democratic Central Committee of Livingston county, having been placed in that office in 1889. He was appointed by Governor Hill as Loan Commissioner for Livingston county and held that office under Governor Flower's and a part of Governor Morton's administration. He held the office of Justice of the Peace twelve years and was appointed treasurer of the Craig Colony for Epileptics at Sonyea by the first Board of Directors under Governor Flower and held that office until the election of Governor Morton when the change of administration brought about various changes in that institution. He is at present Democratic Elector for the thirty-fourth

district. Through his intelligent understanding and thorough manner in dispatching duties of public trust Mr. Ewart has been tendered offices of distinction which lack of time to devote to such duties forbade him accepting. He is an ardent member of the Masonic fraternity and a good and loyal citizen.

---

SOLOMON HITCHCOCK—"I, Solomon Hitchcock, was born on the 14th day of November 1809 in the town of Amenia, Dutchess county, N. Y. My father (a farmer) had a family of six sons and five daughters. It being impossible for us all to remain at home, I of my own accord, when in my 17th year, took my clothing in a cotton handkerchief and went on foot and alone about twenty miles to Cornwall, Litchfield county, Conn., where I bound myself out to learn the carding and clothdressing trade. This was at that time, in 1826, a good business, but soon afterward small woolen factories sprung up over the country to which farmers took their wool and had it manufactured into cloth, greatly injuring my trade, which I carried on one year in Dutchess county, N. Y., making nothing, which caused me to leave the business in disgust and look out for another occupation. In 1831, when I was twenty-two years old I started west to seek my fortune and arrived in Conesus in October of that year. There were then no railroads in New York state, except from Albany to Schenectady, seventeen miles, (on which cars were drawn by horses), and I was about one week traveling the distance that I have since traveled by railroad in about sixteen hours. My first business was teaching school in winter and working by the month on farms in summer. I next became able to rent and work land on shares, and was finally able to buy some cheap and partially improved land by running considerably in debt. In November, 1841 I married Laura M. Coe, of South Livonia, N. Y., and to her assistance I am indebted for a large share of all the earthly prosperity I have achieved." Thus, one morning in May, 1873, when in a reminiscent mood, wrote, of himself, the subject of this sketch. I have quoted his words, because they tell in brief the story of his early days as he told it while living. Possessed of only a common school education, he nevertheless fitted himself as best he could for teaching and taught several terms with good success. He also served as school inspector before that office gave way to the present office of County School Commissioner. While always interested in politics from the standpoint of an ardent Republican he never sought political office and held none outside the town where he lived. There he served successive terms as Justice of the Peace, Assessor and Supervisor. Referring to his experiences in the former office, I again quote from his own words: "In the course of my life I have often known men to sue others or allow themselves to be prosecuted for matters of very little consequence; but although I have had considerable dealing with my fellow men, yet I take pride in saying that I was never sued and never had a contested law

suit. I have believed and still believe that it is better and more for one's interest pecuniarily to put up with some injustice than to go to law." In 1854, he purchased from the late Timothy DeGraw the farm on which he resided until his death. It is located one-half mile north of Conesus Center and is now owned and occupied by his son, S. Edward Hitchcock and family. While he carried on a general and quite extensive farming business, owning at death about four hundred fifty acres of land, yet by far his greatest efforts were along the line of wool-growing and sheep-breeding and this was his greatest source of income. In this industry he was an authority retaining a keen interest in it while he lived. He owned the same flock of Merino sheep and their descendants for more than forty years. While his health permitted he took an active interest in the work of the church in whose faith he believed, viz: The Universal Fatherhood of God and the Universal Brotherhood of Man. His time and his means were always at the disposal of the Universalist church, locally and at large, and for many years his was a well-known figure in the local, state and national conventions of that body. An early and long-time member of the Livingston County Historical Society, his fondness for pioneer history as well as acquaintance with many early settlers of the town caused him to take a keen interest in the work and meetings of that organization. Concerning his later years I again quote from an article written shortly before his death: "There have been no events in my life worthy of particular note. From the age of twenty-two my business has been farming. From that time up to the age of fifty years my labors were almost constant and often severe. Yet, having a strong pair of arms and a good constitution (for which I should be and hope I am thankful) I enjoyed my labor, with the expectation that it would, as it did, bring competence and comfort to myself, wife and family in after life, and allow us to visit many of the noted places in our country, which we did while our health permitted; and the money thus spent I think was well invested. About the year 1869, after we had acquired by industry and economy a competence such as we hoped would sustain us through accidents, sickness and the infirmities incidental to old age, I turned my attention to some public improvements which I thought were needed at the center of the town. These were a cemetery a new road and a new church. The road was needed for ingress to the cemetery and also for village lots, there being a scarcity of good building places about our village." The "public improvements" above referred to are the present Universalist church, the G. Arnold cemetery, and the highway known as Elm street. To the building of the first, the originating of the second and the laying out of the third the subject of this sketch put forth his best efforts, and in the final success of them all he was largely instrumental. He died at his home in Conesus, on June 20, 1886, aged 77 years, having survived his wife about one year. His death removed another of the long line of those, who, descended from pioneer ancestry, retained the pioneer vigor and character, and who will always be needed to aid in moulding the thought and in leading the best interests of the communities in which they dwell.

**RICHARD R. WELCH**—A prominent citizen of the town of Leicester, residing near Cuylerville, was born in Rochester, N. Y., November 27, 1842. His father, John R. Welch, was a native of Ireland, having been born in the county of Cork. He came to America about 1835 and soon thereafter drifted to Rochester, where in 1840 he married Margaret McCarthy, also a native of County Cork, Ireland. In 1846 they removed to Rush, Monroe county, where he owned and operated a farm for ten years. The ten years following were spent on farms which he owned and worked successively in West Mendon, Canawaugus and West Sparta. He then moved to Leicester, where he purchased a farm on which he resided up to the time of his death which occurred in 1887. They reared a family of five children, of whom four are now living. His wife died in 1883.

Richard R. Welch married Anna Sullivan of the town of York, and they have had five children, three of whom are now living: Charles Edward; Mary Lillian; and George Francis. William Harrison, an exceptionally bright young man, studious and with every prospect of a promising career and a graduate of the State Normal school was stricken with pneumonia and died April 6, 1903 at the age of twenty; John Richard, died in 1902, aged sixteen years. Charles and George are at home and have taken the care and management of the farm, Mr. Welch having in a measure retired from the active duties incident to farm life. Mr. Welch is a life-long Democrat and has ably served the citizens of his town as Highway Commissioner and Justice of the Peace.

---

**JOHN O. NICKERSON**—A prosperous mill owner of Livonia, was born in Waterloo, N. Y., March 31, 1852. While very young his parents removed to Albion, N. Y. where he later received his education. After attaining his majority he engaged as apprentice at the machine trade in Corry, Pa., where he remained seven years. The year of 1880 he spent in travel through the west working at his trade en route. In 1883 he came to Livonia, where for a time he followed his trade and for one season operated the steamer Mollie Teft, on Hemlock Lake. In 1887 and the year following he resided in Rochester. In 1891 he returned to Livonia and installed a machine shop which has since proved a profitable venture, and in 1900 he further increased his business by establishing a complete flour and feed mill plant, both concerns being now in a healthy, flourishing condition. In October, 1878, Mr. Nickerson married Robina Hoskin, of Corry, Pa., and they have seven children: Edwin O., Livingston Blake, William C., Walter C., Coral, Louis, and John J. James O. Nickerson, the father of John, was a native of Connecticut and a former newspaper man. He married Louise Blake, daughter of Richard Blake, of Livonia, and they had five children: John O., Jessie married Gardner Marsh, of Canevus, Livingston B. now a citizen of Minneapolis, Cornelia married William Holmes of Wayland and Lucy married James Van Duzen, and resides in Pachogue, Long Island.



**WILLIAM S. GOODING**—Was born in Bristol, Ontario county, N. Y., December 21, 1852. For ten years after reaching his majority he taught school during the winter months and worked farms during the summer months. In 1887 he removed to Geneseo and conducted the Normal boarding hall known as Gooding Hall. In 1901 he leased of the Wadsworth estate the popular summer resort, "Long Point." This resort is the oldest in this part of the country. General Wadsworth conceived the idea of a place of resort at Conesus Lake many years ago and erected a commodious cottage on Long Point in which to pass the summer months. This cottage contained twelve rooms and some of them still contain the original furniture. In 1875 Mr. Gooding was united in marriage with Isabelle Gaines, daughter of Henry Gaines, a tanner and shoe manufacturer at East Bloomfield. They have three children, Rodney E., Alma and Norma. Mr. Gooding and son Rodney are both members of the F. & A. M., the former of Canandaigua Lodge, the latter of the Geneseo Lodge.

---

**WILLIAM J. MAXWELL**—A prosperous farmer of Caledonia, N. Y., was born August 5, 1857, on the farm that he now owns. His paternal grandfather, William Maxwell, was born on The Marcus Badalbal Estate in Scotland in 1786. He was there apprenticed and learned his trade of miller. In 1811 he sailed for this country landing in New York, where he engaged with Peter Van Rensselaer, of that city, as miller, with whom he remained two years. In 1813 he was offered the position of head miller in the large flouring mills at Albany, which he accepted. It was at Albany that he met Isabelle Cameron, whom he married in 1815. They had three children, James A., Catherine and William. In 1817 he decided to remove to Pittsburg, but on his way thither stopped for a visit with his wife's people who had removed to Caledonia, and while with them he engaged with Mr. Wadsworth to operate a large flour mill at South Avon. This mill he ran for sixteen years. In 1833 he gave up the mill and purchased of Mr. Wadsworth 120 acres of land in Caledonia. James A., the eldest son and the father of William, was born at Albany in 1816. He was only eight months of age when his parents made the overland trip to Livingston county, where he received a good education. He made farming his life work. In 1841 he purchased of Thomas Monteith 150 acres of land in Caledonia, and in 1851, 50 acres of Daniel Bowman that adjoined him. In 1841 he married Mary Barron, a daughter of William Barron, one of the early settlers of the town. They had five children. Sarah married James Espie, of Caledonia. Isabelle married Erastus Weeks, and she died in 1902 leaving four children. Mary married Alton Estes, of Caledonia, and they have two children. Catherine married John Shoudler of Scottsville, and died in 1899, and William J. Maxwell in 1883 married Lida Paul, daughter of Alexander Paul, a merchant of Scottsville. They have had three children of whom two are now living, Mary Belle and Marguerite. He has served as highway commissioner for several years. In 1899 he purchased of his father the homestead, forty-



seven acres of which have been sold to the New York Central railroad and to the Iroquois Cement Company. William Barron, father of Mary (Barron) Maxwell, came to this country from North Hampton, England, at the age of twelve, locating at Geneva and about 1891 removed to Caledonia. In 1812 he joined the Patriot Army and was stationed on guard duty at Buffalo. Returning to Caledonia, he obtained from the Government 350 acres of land on which he established a home and there spent the remainder of his life.

---

OSCAR WOODRUFF—Editor and proprietor of the Dansville Express, a live, enterprising paper devoted to the interests of the people and upholding the principles of the democratic party is a native of Livingston county, Geneseo being his birthplace. He comes of old New England stock. His paternal grandfather, Oliver Woodruff one of the pioneer settlers of this county, was born in Litchfield county, Conn., in 1755. When nineteen years of age he entered Yale College and one week later enlisted in the Continental army. After serving six months he reenlisted and assisted in building Fort Lee on the Hudson river which was captured by the British one month after completion. He and others were taken prisoners and confined in New Bridewell, New York, through the winter months without fire, with every window in the building broken out and with but little food. An exchange of prisoners was effected the following spring and when released thirty-three out of the thirty-five men in Mr. Woodruff's company died in one night from overeating. In 1804 he moved into the town of Livonia where he purchased a tract of heavily timbered land which he eventually cleared and converted into a productive farm and a comfortable home. He died December 24, 1845, at the age of ninety-one. His wife died at the age of fifty. Of his seven children who grew to maturity nearly all attained an advanced age. Sydney Stacey lived to be ninety-seven years of age, Hardy eighty-eight, Bushrod Washington, the father of Oscar, eighty-seven, Olive and Birdseye seventy and Steptoe sixty.

Bushrod W. Woodruff was born in Livonia May 26, 1806. When fourteen years of age he entered the office of a Geneseo paper, one of the first published in the county where he remained seven years and learned the printer's trade. He worked at his trade and as a publisher until 1860, after which he lived retired, until his death at Dansville in 1893, aged eighty-seven years. His wife's maiden name was Sally A. Rose, daughter of James Rose, of Bath, N. Y. Of the thirteen children born to them, four are now living, of whom Oscar is the eldest. She died August 27, 1899 at the age of eighty-five years.

When seventeen years of age Oscar Woodruff entered as a printer the office of the newspaper he now owns. It was then known as the Dansville Herald. He remained in this office until 1861, when at the nation's call for volunteers, he enlisted in the Tenth New York Cavalry and three years thereafter reenlisted and served to the end of the war. He actively participated in many battles and was three times promoted, first to the rank of Second Lieutenant,

then to First Lieutenant, and afterward to the brevet rank of Captain. Following the close of the war he returned to Dansville, where he has since resided with the exception of the years 1873, 1874 and 1875, when he held the office of paymaster's clerk in the United States navy. Mr. Woodruff purchased the Dansville Express in 1877, which he has since very ably managed. His partner in this purchase was A. H. Knapp, who retained his interest until 1882 when Mr. Woodruff became the owner of the entire business. Mr. Woodruff has been twice married. His marriage with Mary Betts, daughter of John Betts, a pioneer settler of Dansville, took place in 1869 and her death occurred one year later. In 1892 Mr. Woodruff took for his second wife Nettie Carney, daughter of William G. Carney, of Sparta. Mr. Woodruff is in every sense a public spirited man. While in sympathy with the democratic party he is thoroughly alive to the best interests of all his fellow citizens and never fails to lend his influence and assistance in all undertakings tending towards the betterment of the community in which he lives. From 1890 to 1895 he served as supervisor and was chairman of the board one year. He has been four times elected president of the village of Dansville. He is a member of the Canaseraga Lodge of Odd Fellows in which he has held all offices. He is also a member of Phoenix Lodge of Masons and is a charter member and one of the organizers of the Seth N. Hedges Post G. A. R., of which he was commander three years and adjutant seven years.

---

JAMES H. CROUSE—A wealthy landowner and an enterprising citizen of Lima, N. Y., was born in that town February 9, 1834. His grandfather, George Crouse, a native of Fort Plain, Montgomery county, came to Avon, Livingston county, at an early day and bought and cleared a farm of one hundred twenty acres where he lived for many years, afterward removing to Michigan where he purchased land and resided until his death some years later at the age of seventy-four. He raised a family of nine children all of whom lived to maturity. His son, George G. Crouse, the father of James, was born in Avon and attended the district schools of the place. He remained on the farm until reaching his majority when he engaged with a neighboring farmer by the month, thereafter working on various farms until he purchased one of his own in Lima. He subsequently added to this place and at the time of his death was possessed of one hundred and eighty-three acres. When twenty-seven years of age Mr. Crouse married Mary N. Hovey, a daughter of James and Esther Hovey, of Lima, early settlers of that place. Four children were born to them,— Sarah Jane, Ann Eliza, James H., and Henry R. who died at the age of four years. Sarah J. married Oliver P. Flansburg and died in January, 1901. Ann Eliza died in March, 1904. She married Wilkinson Carey, of Lima, and had two children—Mary E., now Mrs. Ira Newman, and Georgiana Carey, who married Charles Gray, of Lima, N. Y. Mr. Crouse died in the seventy-ninth year of his age.

James H. Crouse obtained an education at the district school and the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary. He began farming on the homestead in Avon, where he remained ten years. He then sold this place and purchased his father's farm in Lima, where he also remained ten years and went to Michigan after selling his Lima farm back to his father. He remained in Michigan three years and returning to Lima resided with his father until the latter's death in 1884. The following year he purchased the handsome residence in Lima where he now lives. Mr. Crouse was twice married, his first wife being Frances A. Carey, of Lima, who became the mother of two children, Mary and Frances N. Mary married Clarence V. Tenney a native of Michigan, and has one son. They reside on one of the Lima farms. Frances N. married Melvin R. Hamilton, of Avon. Mr. Crouse took for his second wife Lucia C. Chapman, of Lima. The four children of this marriage are George G., who died at the age of five; James S., Henry P. and Arthur D. Mr. and Mrs. Crouse are members of the Baptist church of Lima. Mr. Crouse is the owner of twenty-two farms ranging from fifty-five to two hundred and fifty-six acres, all lying mostly in the towns of Lima and Avon. That Mr. Crouse is a shrewd business man and a careful manager is evidenced by the large amount of property he now owns nearly all of which he has accumulated through his own efforts. He is an ardent supporter of the democratic party and cast his first presidential vote for James Buchanan in 1856. Mr. Crouse has ably served the town of Lima as its assessor.

---

WALTER H. SHERMAN—A prosperous agriculturist of the town of Avon comes from a family who had much to do with the making of early colonial history. Among his ancestors appears the name of Richard Warren, of the Mayflower. He also traces his ancestry in a direct line to Philip Sherman, who emigrated to America, from Essex, England, in 1634 and settled at Roxbury, Mass. A few years later he removed to Rhode Island and became an associate of Roger Williams in the founding of that colony. He was the first secretary of the colony, and in critical periods, as a man of intelligence, wealth and influence, was consulted by those high in authority. Benjamin Sherman was born in Dartsmouth, Mass. He was fourth in descent from Philip Sherman, and in 1764, removed to Dutchess county and settled at the foot of Quaker Hill. His house was for a time the headquarters of General Washington and it was under his roof that the trial of General Schuyler took place. He and his son Abiel were wagon makers and farmers, whigs in politics, and Abiel became a member of the State Assembly. The wife of Abiel was Joanna Howland of Dutchess county. Their son Henry, followed the trade of his ancestors and in 1836 came to this vicinity, seeking a new location for a home. He returned to Dutchess county and the year following, with his family sailed up the Hudson in a sloop as far as Albany, thence by Erie canal to Pittsford and by teams to the town of Rush, Monroe county, where he bought land and established a





George C. Northrop.



home. He died at the age of seventy-six. His wife, Emma Holloway of the town of Pawling, Dutchess county, was a grand-daughter of William Holloway, an officer in the Revolutionary army. Howland Sherman son of Henry and the father of Walter, purchased the Sherman homestead, in Avon in 1856. He married Mary Price of Rush, who was born September 26, 1823, and was the daughter of George Price, a native of Frederick, Md., who came with his parents to central New York in 1801. Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Sherman, Amanda J., wife of Horace L. Bennett, of Rochester; Frances C., wife of John A. Munson, of Savannah, Wayne county, and Walter H. Walter H. Sherman was born in the town of Rush, Monroe county, May 28, 1854. His education was obtained in the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary, Fairfield Seminary, in Herkimer county and the Albany State Normal School. His entire life, with the exception of a few years spent in business in Rochester, has been passed on the home farm. In August 1879 he married Harriet C. Mitchell, daughter of Wm. Dean Mitchell, a merchant of Lima, N. Y., and a native of Penn Yan, where he was born November 8, 1823. He married Nancy Barstow Coryelle in June 1854 and they had but one daughter. He died in October 1880. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Sherman, Laura Coryelle, born January 18, 1882; Mary Howland, born September 6, 1883 and Frances Caldwell born May 27, 1887.

Mr. Sherman has for many years taken an active interest in politics and has served the town of Avon two years as supervisor.

---

■ **GEORGE C. NORTHRUP**—A prominent produce and grain dealer of Lakeville, N. Y., and an old resident of the town of Livonia, was born in Oneida county, N. Y., December 18, 1828. His early education was obtained first at the district schools of his native place and afterward he attended the Livonia Academy, his parents having removed to Livonia when he was a child. At the early age of fourteen he took up the study of civil engineering, for which even at that age he evinced a peculiar aptitude, and five years thereafter he was employed by the Erie railroad on their preliminary survey of the Rochester division. He was then engaged in similar work for the Cleveland and Mahoning Railroad Company of Ohio, and afterward assisted in the survey for the enlargement of the Erie canal. After the completion of the canal survey, which covered a period of about two years, he was employed in the capacity of civil engineer for the following railroad corporations: The Genesee Valley Railroad from Avon to Mount Morris; The Chicago, Iowa and Nebraska; The Logansport, Peoria and Oquaka Railroad, now a part of the Bloomington and Western system; The Geneva and Southwestern railroad, now a part of the Lehigh Valley system, between Geneva and Naples as chief engineer; The Dansville and Mount Morris Railroad; The Ohio Southern Railroad; The Alleghany Valley Railroad at that time a narrow gauge road running between Wayland and Hornellsville and since made a part of the D. L. & W.

system. He then engaged for the state, establishing boundaries for the canal road in the Genesee valley. In 1884 he located at Lakeville, where he established his present business which he has profitably conducted to the present time. His is one of the thriving establishments which put life and energy into the surrounding community and establishes a ready market for the neighboring farmer's grain and produce. Mr. Northrop has during his later years been an ardent supporter of the Prohibition party. He is thoroughly public spirited, strictly honest in all his dealings and a man of the highest intelligence. His library contains books from the pens of some of the best writers which he has carefully collected and intelligently perused. His marriage with Lavina Carnes, of West Sparta, took place in 1853. Three children were born to them: Minnie, who married William Jackson, resides at Livonia and has five children; Luella Elizabeth, who married Rev. C. V. Parsons, a Baptist minister of Fort Fairfield, Maine, and they have two children; and Grant F. who married Miss Jennie Deery and has five children. He is in the employ of the Erie railroad as engineer and resides in Rochester.

---

**FRANCIS M. ACKER**—A prominent citizen of the town of Livonia and merchant in the village of Lakeville, was born in Groveland, September 28, 1847. Shortly afterward his parents removed to Lakeville, where he attended school and where he has since resided. He secured the rudiments of his business education at the Rochester Business University. He then engaged in the carriage business which he successfully conducted for fifteen years in Lakeville, and twenty-eight years ago he embarked in the grocery business which he has conducted on plans both profitable to himself and pleasing to his many customers. Mr. Acker is a Republican in politics and under President Harrison held the office of postmaster for four years. He married Caroline Gordinier, of Avon, and her death occurred in 1884. He took for his second wife Elizabeth Weeks, of Lakeville, and they have three sons, Carroll Francis, Harold Chester and Marion Allen. His father, Silas Acker, a native of New Jersey, came to Livingston county when a young man, locating in Groveland, where he acquired 150 acres of government land which he subsequently cleared. He was thrice married and raised a family of seven sons and five daughters. His third wife, the mother of our subject, was Phoebe Shay, of Scottsburg, a granddaughter of Daniel Shay, of Revolutionary fame, to whose memory a monument has been recently erected at Scottsburg, N. Y. She died at the age of seventy-three years. Silas Acker died in 1865, aged seventy-five years.

---

**ENOS A. NASH**—A prominent farmer and ex-supervisor of the town of Portage was born in that town September 4, 1845. His grandfather Alfred Nash, a veteran of the war of 1812, migrated with his family from Connecticut,

his native state, to Western New York in 1818. He made the journey by wagon and first settled in Rochester, where he purchased a strip of land, lying east of the business part of the city and embracing that portion now adjoining East Avenue. He soon sold this property and removed to Portage (then Nunda, Alleghany county,) and was one of its earliest settlers. He took up two hundred acres of wild land which he cleared and amid all the disadvantages under which the early pioneers labored, eventually succeeded in bringing to a high state of cultivation and success crowned his efforts. He married Elizabeth Hoyt of Connecticut and they reared a family of nine children. His son Enos H., the father of Enos A. became a tanner and currier and for many years conducted a business in that part of Portage known as Hunts Hollow. He afterwards returned to the homestead, where he remained until his decease, February 3, 1845. He married Elanora B. Stockwell of Vermont, and reared three children, John A., Adelia E., and Enos A. His wife Elanora died March 14, 1886. Enos A. Nash received his education in the district schools and at the Nunda Academy. At the breaking out of the war he twice enlisted without his father's knowledge, Mr. Nash being obliged upon each occasion to prove to the authorities that his son was under age in order to secure his release. Upon reaching the age of eighteen however he again enrolled himself as private in the Fourth New York Heavy Artillery, which was attached to General Grant's command. He took part in the various engagements in which his regiment participated and was taken prisoner, being for four months confined in Belle Isle and Libby prisons, before being exchanged. He was mustered out with his company October 18th, 1865, and returned home. He married Miss Augusta Williams, a daughter of Solomon and Catherine (Averill) Williams, and they are the parents of two children, Arthur J., and Albert B. Arthur married Ruth O. Morton of Jamestown, N. Y., and they have one child, Marion Irene. They live on what is known as the Ingham farm in Portage, owned by Enos A. Nash. Albert married Grace A. Hark of Alleghany county. They reside with Mr. and Mrs. Nash and assist in the care and management of the farm. Mr. Nash was for a number of years a member of the board of supervisors, and for several years served his town as collector. He has also been Justice of the Peace for twelve years. Mr. Nash has always been a republican and cast his first presidential vote for General Grant in 1868.

---

**WILLIS J. RANDOLPH**—Of Moscow, N. Y., was born at Richmond, Northampton County, Penn. May 19, 1862, and received his education in the Portland Academy and the schools of Columbia, N. J. When eighteen years of age he began learning telegraphy in a railroad office and the year following, in 1881, entered the Lackawanna office at Portland, Pa., as extra operator and one year hence was made a permanent one. He was shortly after this engaged as timekeeper at the Buffalo machine shops and in 1885 was tendered the office of operator for the D. L. & W., at Mount Morris, where he remained three

years, coming to Moscow in 1888 as the company's agent. In 1881 occurred his marriage with Miss Ada Francis Michaels, of Columbia, N. J., and they have two children, Grace, who is attending the State Normal School at Geneseo, class of 1904, and James who for some years has been an assistant in the D. L. & W. office with his father. Mr. Randolph is a member of the Mt. Morris Lodge of Masons, of the Blue Lodge and also of the Chapter. He has always been prominent in town affairs taking an active part in all matters pertaining to the general welfare of its citizens. A republican in politics, he has for years actively upheld the principles of his party. He ably served the town of Leicester, as town clerk, for two terms, and has been a Justice of the Peace four terms.

---

DAVID MENZIE—The well-known auctioneer of Caledonia, was born at LeRoy, Genesee county, July 11, 1837. After finishing his schooling, which was obtained in the public schools of that place, he engaged in farming. In 1862 he was joined in marriage with Kate McBain, daughter of Francis McBain, a prosperous farmer of the town of York. They then removed to Riga, Monroe county, where Mr. Menzie purchased a farm on which he remained ten years. They have four children, Jane B., Charles, Christina and Robert D. Jane B. married William H. Garbutt and resides at Wheatland, Monroe county. Charles married Anna Bowerman and Christina married John G. Glass and resides at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. Robert is in Alaska, where he has been engaged in mining for the past six years. In 1872 Mr. Menzie and family came to Caledonia where they have since resided. His father, Duncan, was a native of Scotland and one of the first settlers in the county, having as a young man settled in Caledonia in 1810. He married Miss Christie, of Wheatland, a daughter of John Christie, who came to America from Scotland in 1796. David Menzie has undoubtedly conducted more farm auctions than any other man in the county, having taken up the work in 1857 and followed it continuously to the present time. Thoroughly honest and straightforward in all his dealings, he has gained the entire confidence and friendship of all who know him or with whom he has had dealings.

---

WILLIAM W. BISHOP—Was born at Geneseo, Feb. 20, 1850. He attended Temple Hill Academy, also the Williston Seminary at East Hampton, Mass., graduating with the class of 1866. His first occupation was a clerkship at the Bank of Geneseo, which he retained a short time, when he entered his father's (John F. Bishop) dry goods establishment and remained, with him until the spring of 1884. He then went to Grand Forks, N. D., and engaged with the loan and real estate firm of E. P. Gates & Co. as abstract clerk. He remained there until 1888, when he accepted a position with Bradstreet's at New



York City. In 1890 he returned to Geneseo and took up his former work in his father's store and succeeded to the business at the time of his father's death in 1895. In 1899 he received the appointment of abstract clerk of the county and is now filling that office. In December, 1879, Mr. Bishop was united in marriage with Sarah L. Booth, of Canandaigua, and they have one son, John A. Since the appointment of Mr. Bishop as abstract clerk, Mrs. Bishop has very successfully carried on the dry goods business until February, 1904, when, unfortunately, their establishment was entirely destroyed by fire.

---

Dr. CHARLES C WILLARD—Veterinary surgeon of Mount Morris, was born at Pittsford, N. Y., February 18, 1859. He received his school education at that place. Having a natural love for horses he early began a study of their diseases, attended lectures and so perfected himself in veterinary surgery that in 1887 the Rochester Veterinary Association granted him a diploma which was endorsed by the Regents of the State University. He immediately began practicing at Mendon, N. Y., where he remained two years and removed to Mount Morris, his present home. As an auctioneer, Dr. Willard is also well known throughout the country, having conducted scores of successful farm and stock sales since his first sale in 1896. In 1890 he married Miss Mercie Louise Richardson, of Pittsford, N. Y., and their family consists of two children, Clarence Richardson and Charles Leslie.

---

WILLIAM J. WEED—Cashier of the State Bank of Avon, has occupied that position eleven years, coming here from Cattaraugus, N. Y., where for the three years preceding he had acted as assistant cashier in the state bank at that place. He was born at Franklinville, N. Y., July 19, 1858, and his education was obtained in the schools of that place and the Ten Broeck Academy. Immediately upon leaving the latter institution, when sixteen years of age, he secured the position of bookkeeper in the First National Bank of Franklinville, where he remained until his removal to Cattaraugus in 1889. In 1880 he was united in marriage with Miss Alice M. Shokeney, of Avon, N. Y., and their family consists of one son, W. Stanley. A daughter, M. Adelaide, died in 1894 at the age of fourteen years. Mr. Weed has by his own efforts and ability attained the position he now occupies. Endowed with a natural aptitude for the banking business and possessed of originality and enterprise with a thorough knowledge of the business, acquired during his thirty years of experience, Mr. Weed has performed skilfully and well the various exacting duties incident to the position he occupies.

---

WILLIAM McLEOD.—The subject of this sketch is of pure Scotch parentage. His father, the late Norman McLeod, came to Canada with the Ninety-third Highlanders. William was born in Canada in 1841, while his father was



yet a member of that noted British regiment. His mother's brother, William McBean, was also a member of that regiment, and later made the notable record of rising from the ranks to the command of it, and died in London in 1878, a Brevet Major General. William thus comes of martial parentage, maternal and paternal. His father was discharged from the British service by reason of ill health, and came to York state with his family, when William was eleven years old. William's boyhood, until he was twenty was simply that of the average American boy. He worked on a farm until eighteen years of age when he commenced learning the blacksmith trade, at Prattsburg. The outbreak of the Civil war found him at Pulteney, N. Y., at the home of a married sister. The battle of Bull Run had taken place and the attack on the flag of his adopted country stirred his soul. From this point we give his military experience somewhat in detail, not that it was especially noteworthy, but to put on record an instance which was duplicated perhaps many times, and to show the depths to which the North was roused by that challenge to war. From the date of the first battle, William McLeod wanted to enlist, but from his parents' experience of military life he supposed they would object to his going into the army. So in his letters to his parents at Hemlock, he said nothing about it. Thus it went until Saturday evening, October 13, 1861, when a letter came from his father in which he told of the raising of a regiment at Geneseo, and of a number from Hemlock who had already joined, and that they were asking about William and wanting him to go with them. He added "if William wants to go I will make no objection." Monday evening he appeared before Edward D. Clarke, a Justice of the Peace, empowered to take enlistments. The evening of the next day found him back at Prattsburg, having walked the entire distance, thirty-six miles, each way. The second day of December 1861 at Geneseo, he was mustered into the United States service, as a member of the 104th New York Volunteers, by Captain Marshall. Here he found his brother, Donald N., who had already enlisted before he was seventeen. His brother was rejected later by reason of his youth, but the boy was determined to go, and his father appeared with him, on February 25th, before Colonel John Rorbach, and gave his written consent that Donald might go with his elder brother. The Wadsworth Guards left Geneseo on February 26th 1862, and from this time, William McLeod's military experience was simply one with his regiment, until the second battle of Bull Run, when he was wounded on the skirmish line, August 30th. His right arm was amputated at noon, on September first, in a field hospital, near the place where he was wounded. At nine o'clock on Wednesday morning forty five hours after his arm was amputated, he started out on foot for Washington, about thirty miles distant. Being taken prisoner after he was wounded he had nothing to eat, save what he had in his haversack, when he was wounded. This was six army crackers and coffee and sugar for six cups. Half this supply he gave away to comrades who had nothing. It was simply a question with him whether to die on the field where he was or try to reach the Union lines. He said to himself "If I must die I will die going towards help; I am not going to die lying here." The first half mile he walked along by a rail fence, steadying himself by it. He was so

weak he dared not sit down, fearing he could not rise again. He reached Centerville about three P. M. and found his brother there, severely wounded. They had been together on the skirmish line and Donald was wounded a few moments first, but unknown to William. The only food that had passed William's lips, from Saturday at five P. M. until Wednesday at five P. M. was the three crackers, the three cups of coffee and a piece of lean fresh pork about a cubic inch in size. The brothers received their paroles at Centerville and resumed their journey toward Washington on September 4th with their haversacks empty. They had nothing to eat for the next twenty-four hours. They came to the Union pickets six miles from Washington, where they arrived in the forenoon of September 6th, having walked all the way from Bull Run, except the last six miles. They were taken by our pickets to Epiphany Hospital, where they remained until November 14th 1862. William then came home on discharge and Donald, whose wound was yet far from healed, on furlough. Upon returning to his regiment, Donald was discharged in February 1863 from a hurt received earlier than the one at Bull Run. He remained at home until September and enlisted in the 21st New York Cavalry. He put in nearly four years service before he was twenty-one, was wounded once in his second term of service, but his first hurt to his right knee was so serious that in 1875, he had the leg amputated just in time to save his life. Save for short periods William has lived at Hemlock. He has no political ambitions, save a desire to better the conditions of society, so that he may feel that he did not give his good right arm in vain.

---

FRED M. WILNER—An extensive farmer of the town of Portage, was born on the farm his grandfather took up soon after the war of 1812. George Wilner, grandfather of Fred, was a native of Berkshire county, Mass. He afterward removed to Connecticut and joined the American Army in the war of 1812. His brother also enlisted and was killed at the battle of Plattsburg in 1814. George participated in the battle of Stonington with his regiment and at the close of the war came to Livingston county, making the journey by wagon, and settled on land on the Genesee river, which he afterwards sold. He then removed to Indiana, going thence by the way of the Ohio river. Three years later he returned to Portage and settled upon a land grant which comprises the present large productive farm owned by his grandsons, Fred M. and Frank A. Wilner. He married Betsey Moses, a daughter of Elisha Moses, a pioneer of this county, and they became the parents of six children: Hannah, Flavia, Marcus W., Malcom, Merriman J. and Mortimer.

Marcus W. Wilner, the father of our subject, was for twenty-five years a merchant in Portageville, where he was also engaged in the lumber business. In 1850 he married Susan A. Adams, daughter of Gaylord Adams, of Granville, Ohio. They have had four children: Frank A., Fred M., Gaylord and Nellie. Frank A. is now a commander in the U. S. Navy, stationed at

New Orleans. During the recent investigation as to the alleged frauds in steel plate he was appointed inspector, by the Government, of all steel plate used in the manufacture of armor clad vessels. Gaylord is warden of the State Insane Asylum at Kalamazoo, Mich. Marcus W. Wilner died January 14, 1897.

Fred M. Wilner married Ida E. Paul, of Portage, and they have one daughter Gretta. A republican in politics, Mr. Wilner has served his town as road commissioner two terms and is a member of the republican central committee.

---

**WILLIAM W. McMAHAN**—Of the firm of McMahan Brothers, grocers of Moscow, N. Y., was born at that place May 6, 1874. His early education was obtained in the public schools after which he took a three years' course in the State Normal school at Geneseo. He then, in 1894, began teaching, the first year in Livingston county and the second in Wyoming county. In February 1898, he entered the Craig colony Institution at Sonyea, N. Y., and took a two years' course of training as a trained nurse. At the expiration of the two years he was appointed supervisor of nurses, which position he held until February, 1903, when he resigned and engaged in his present business at Moscow. The firm of McMahan Brothers, consisting of William W. and Walter J. McMahan, has met with unusual success considering the time they have been running, but with their known reputation for uprightness and strictest integrity and their admirable methods of supplying the wants of the people, the fact is not surprising. William McMahan is a member of the Mt. Morris Lodge of Masons, a conscientious Republican and a charter member of the Gamma Sigma Society of the Normal school of Geneseo. His father, James McMahan, was a native of Ireland, coming to America as an infant with his parents, who located on a farm near Moscow, where he resided until his death, in 1895. His wife, Laura Crossett McMahan, was a daughter of Calvin Crossett, an old settler of Livingston county, who when a boy left his home in Massachusetts, crossed the Hudson river on the ice and walked the entire distance to his future home in Leicester. He made the journey alone, paying his way by the sale of essence, which he peddled en route. Laura Crossett McMahan died in 1901 at the age of sixty-four.

---

**FREDERICK E. DALEY**—Proprietor of the New Iroquois hotel at Caledonia, was born in LeRoy July 18, 1865. When he was four years of age his parents removed to Caledonia, locating on a farm one mile east of the village. His early life was spent on his father's farm and his schooling was obtained in the village of Caledonia. Upon reaching his majority he began working by the month for neighboring farmers and continued thus for the six years following. He then became clerk in a hotel at Caledonia, where he remained five years. In 1895 he leased the New Iroquois hotel and two years thereafter purchased





William W. Killip.



the property and has since conducted it with gratifying success. In 1896 he was married to Mary A. Reed of Caledonia. Eugene Daley, the father of Frederick, a native of Ireland, came to America about 1845 and settled at LeRoy. He later removed to Caledonia and engaged in farming which he followed up to the time of his death in 1900. Frederick E. Daley is a valued citizen of Caledonia. He conducts his hotel along modern lines; the rooms are handsomely furnished and kept scrupulously clean, and the table cannot be excelled by any medium priced hotel. The establishment is in a flourishing condition and enjoys a large share of the transient trade of the place in addition to its many regular boarders.

---

WILLIAM W. KILLIP—A Manxman by birth, has for more than fifty years been a prominent citizen of Geneseo, N. Y. He was born on the Isle of Man in June, 1826. His father, John Killip, inherited the ancestral estates in the parish of Ballaugh, in the northern part of the island. He was a man of much influence in the parish, highly educated and the fifth John Killip to inherit the property. He died in April, 1844. Soon after his death William W., the third son, came to the United States and was for some time employed in a clothing store in Rochester. In September, 1851, he removed to Geneseo, where he now resides. While in Rochester he attained considerable prominence as a musician, being a fine singer and a skillful player of many musical instruments. For a number of years he conducted the music in St. Paul's church in Rochester, where in 1851 he established a choir of boys, which is believed to have been the introduction of boy choirs in America. Upon his arrival in Geneseo he was put in charge of the music at St. Michael's and was organist and conductor of that choir for nearly forty years. In 1859 he founded a Normal music school in Geneseo, of which he became the principal. During the winter, when the school had no session, he conducted musical conventions of a high order throughout the country, which gained for him considerable notoriety among lovers of the art. In 1871 he was appointed by General Grant postmaster of Geneseo, and the same year was made manager of the Western Union Telegraph Company, which office he still retains. He held the office of postmaster until 1883. Mr. Killip has been unanimously elected each year since 1895 treasurer of the village of Geneseo. He has served as overseer of the poor continuously since 1881, and for twenty years has acted as special agent of the American Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals. He has served as town assessor, village trustee and member of the Board of Health, and he has also been commissioner of the United States Deposit Fund for Livingston county. He has been treasurer of the Masonic Lodge of Geneseo continuously since 1889. He is a warden of the Episcopal church and is the financial agent of its offerings. For a number of years he has represented the church in the annual Diocese of Western New York and was elected as an alternate delegate to the General Council of the church at

Washington, D. C., a few years ago. Mr. Killip attended as alternate delegate the first national convention ever held by the republican party, which took place in Philadelphia in 1856. In 1902 he was appointed by Governor Odell as representative of Livingston county to the McKinley National Monument Association. In 1850 Mr. Killip married Mary Morrison, daughter of John Morrison, of Rochester. She died in 1888 leaving two daughters. Mary E. was the wife of W. K. Walker, of Lansing, Mich., and died in that city in June 1893. Mrs. Walker was an accomplished musician and the first teacher of the piano forte in the Geneseo Normal school. The other daughter, Carrie J., is living with her father. A son, Horace Shepard, died in 1869, aged twelve. A daughter died in infancy in 1853. Mr. Killip, although past the allotted span of life, carries his years with the sturdy strength and independence which has been his characteristic through life; and while in a measure leading a retired life, he still personally attends to his varied interests and remains the leading spirit in musical circles in Geneseo.

---

**DANIEL F. RUSSELL**—Of the firm of Russell and Culley, of Mount Morris, was born at that place January 1, 1859. When a young man he secured a position as clerk with the firm of Olp and Nott, hardware merchants of Mount Morris. In 1890, Mr. Olp, the senior member of the firm, died, and the business was thereafter carried on by Mr. Nott until his death in 1895, and in March, 1896, Messrs. Russell and Culley purchased the business, which consists of hardware, agricultural implements and a well equipped plumbing establishment. In 1898 Mr. Russell married Miss Jessie Brown, of Leicester, N. Y., daughter of Frank L. Brown, of that place. They have two children: Francis and Emerson. Mr. Russell is always a Democrat and has for a number of years been prominent in local politics. He has served six years, and in the spring of 1903 was elected to another term as village trustee. He has been collector of the town and is now serving his third term as town clerk.

---

**M. P. ALLEN**—A prominent and progressive merchant of Lima, was born at Ionia, Michigan, in 1852. When three years of age his parents removed to this state and settled first in the town of Groveland, where they remained six years and then moved to Bloomfield. Later they came to Lima where they have since resided. Mr. Allen has been a hardware merchant in Lima for the past twenty-five years and his stock of hardware and farm implements is as complete as can be found in a like establishment in Livingston county. In 1886 he was united in marriage with Miss Belle H. Scott, of Lima, and their family consists of three children: Willard, Howard and Raymond. A daughter Blanche, died in 1893, aged five years.

CYRUS H. ARMSTED—A well known citizen and property owner of Avon, was born in West Bloomfield, N. Y., April 27, 1835. In 1844 he came with his grandfather to Avon, where he attended school until 1852, when he began learning the harness making trade with J. T. Hall. He remained with him until 1859, when with Mr. Hickox, he purchased the harness business of Mr. Hall, thereafter conducting it under the name of Armsted and Hickox until 1861, when he secured his partner's interest in the business and continued alone until 1880. Mr. Armsted has always been progressive and enterprising. In 1872 realizing the necessity for a first class hotel he erected and equipped the St. George and conducted it together with his harness business until December 25, 1875, when it was entirely destroyed with all its contents, entailing a loss of \$18,000 with only \$2,000 insurance. In 1876, Mr. Armsted with some financial assistance, built the present St. George hotel, which he rented to Smith H. Newman, who ran it under the name of the Newman House four years, when Mr. Armsted took possession and conducted it two years, since which time it has been run under the management of James McCracken two years, Mr. Armsted two years, Bronson & Harmon two years, Mr. Armsted eight years, and in 1896 M. C. Smedley, of the White Horse Tavern secured control of the house which he ran until 1900, when M. O. Fisher, the present landlord, took possession. Mr. Armsted's marriage with Catherine Kennedy, of Avon, took place July 4, 1857. Four children have been born to them, two of whom are now living: Charles H. married Miss Burnham and has two children. He resides in Hornellsville, N. Y., where he conducts a flourishing real estate business. Bertha L., married Paul D. Warren of Buffalo. They have two children. Mrs. Cyrus H. Armsted died in 1878. Mr. Armsted is a republican and has held at various times several minor public offices.

---

MARTIN F. LINSLEY—A prominent farmer near Livonia Center, N. Y., was born in the town of Livonia, N. Y., August 5, 1842. His education was obtained in the district schools of the neighborhood and his early life was passed on his father's farm. In 1867 he was united in marriage with Fannie Perigo of Livonia, and they have had four children three of whom are living. May married John Spoor and now resides at Rondout, Ill. They have three children. Arthur, deceased, Claude married Ina Patterson and lives in Livonia, and DeForest is unmarried and is employed in the railroad office at Niagara Falls. Mr. Linsley about the time of his marriage purchased the farm on which he now resides of Clark Burdick. This farm was formerly the Joseph Linsley farm and has been in the possession of the Linsley family about one hundred years with the exception of the twenty-five years it was owned by Burdick. In 1879 Mr. Linsley was elected on the democratic ticket to the office of sheriff of Livingston county and had the distinction of being the first democrat elected to that office, and the last man condemned to death by hanging in this county was executed during his administration. Mr. Linsley has twice held the office of supervisor of the town of Livonia and for three years served as

Highway commissioner. Soon after the expiration of his term as sheriff Mr. Linsley was kicked by a horse and as a result suffered the amputation of his left leg, but notwithstanding this disaster he has always personally looked after every detail in the management of his property interests, and his farm is today thriving, well-kept and productive. The residence, a handsome modern building, set in a grove of trees on the west side of the road, and the commodious farm buildings opposite, all situated on an eminence overlooking a wide stretch of fertile country make of this place a model country home.

---

FREDERICK BEUERLEIN, Jr.—A prominent citizen and successful merchant of Mount Morris, N. Y., is a native of Prussia, Germany, having been born at Rhein, February 20, 1852. In 1872 his father, Frederick Beuerlein, with his family consisting of his wife and four children, Frederick, Jr., Barney, Michael and Elizabeth, sailed from Bremen on the vessel "Donan" bound for America. They landed in New York after a rough and stormy voyage lasting two weeks and proceeded immediately to Dansville, N. Y. Mr. Beuerlein previous to leaving his native land was a farmer and upon arriving in Dansville he secured a farm where he remained the balance of his life. Frederick, Jr., the eldest son, remained with his father until 1880, when he came to Mt. Morris and engaged as clerk for his brother Barney, with whom he remained eight years. He then, in 1888, opened the store he has since so successfully conducted. Their stock made up of groceries, and boots and shoes, is kept in a clean, inviting condition and an air of thrift and prosperity permeates the place. In April, 1878, Mr. Beuerlein was joined in marriage with Elizabeth Byers, of Wayland, N. Y., and four children have been born to them: his eldest son, Barney S. was born in Dansville, Livingston county, March 28, 1879. He attended the schools of Mount Morris and later entered his father's employ, with whom he has since remained.

---

CHARLES N. STROBEL—A prominent merchant and postmaster of Moscow, was born in Herkimer county, N. Y., February 2, 1855. His education was obtained in the district schools of the neighborhood and his early life was passed on his father's farm. At the age of twenty-one he came to Livingston County and first located at Greigsville, where he was engaged in the threshing machine business for about five years. He then removed to Kansas, where he farmed during the succeeding five years, after which he returned east and for some five or six years operated a farm in Wyoming county. In 1891 he came to Moscow and purchased the grocery business of John Barrett. This he conducted profitably until 1900, when the fire that destroyed the business portion of the village destroyed his establishment as well. He, however, immediately opened in new quarters with a new stock of goods and is conducting a thriving business. Upon becoming established in his new quarters in 1900 he received



the appointment of postmaster, which office he now holds. In 1878 he was united in marriage with Mary J. Barrett, a daughter of William Barrett, an influential farmer of Greigsville, N. Y. They have three sons, Elmer M., Leon H. and William B. Mr. Strobel has acquired his present standing in the business community through his own efforts entirely, with no financial assistance from any source whatever, he has through the early practice of economy and with zeal and perseverance steadily advanced from a state of penury to one of modest independence. He is a member of the Mount Morris lodge of Masons and a valued member of the Historical Society of Livingston county.

---

FOSTER W. WALKER—Of Caledonia, N. Y., treasurer of Livingston county, was born in Caledonia, June 4, 1848. His father, Andrew Walker, came to that place from Orange county in 1814, afterwards removing to LeRoy, Genesee county, where he died in 1884, aged ninety-four. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, with the rank of ensign. His father, William H. Walker, was born in New Hampshire and with his seven brothers joined the patriots at the outbreak of the Revolution and gallantly served their country in its struggle for independence. Of the seven brothers, James was killed at the siege of Fort Meigs, Peter became a colonel of militia, and Thomas a captain of militia. Andrew Walker married Cloey Maxwell, of Delaware county, who died leaving one daughter, Jane, now Mrs. Foster Watson, of Benton, N. Y. He again married Elizabeth Hawley, a native of Edinborough, Scotland, and they had nine children: Andrew, James, John, Anna, Isabel, Elizabeth, William, Susan and Foster. Isabel, Susan and Foster are the surviving members of the family.

Foster W. Walker received his education at the LeRoy Academic Institute and the Oswego State Normal, graduating from the latter in 1868. He taught school for a number of years, both in New York and Michigan. In 1874 he engaged in the hardware business in Caledonia, which he disposed of four years later. In 1878 he was elected school commissioner of the northern district of Livingston county, making him the first commissioner elected in that district. He was re-elected in 1881. In 1885 he again embarked in the hardware business in Caledonia, which he retained until 1897. In 1890 he was appointed by Judge Nash to serve the unexpired term of school commissioner caused by the resignation of R. A. Kneeland. He was appointed county treasurer by Governor Morton in December, 1896, and in 1897 was elected to that office by a good majority and was re-elected in 1900. In 1877 he married Ella McVean, of Caledonia, who died in 1901 leaving one daughter, Eleanor. Mr. Walker is a careful custodian of the county funds, is possessed of executive ability, and his honesty and integrity are unquestioned. He deserves and has the entire confidence of the citizens of Livingston county.



THOMAS RUSSELL—Of the town of Geneseo, was born January 29, 1855. His early life was passed on his father's farm in Geneseo until reaching his majority, when he took the management of the Williamsburg farm near the village, owned by Major William A. Wadsworth, and the fact that he is still the manager of this large farm testifies to his ability and success as a practical and progressive farmer. His marriage to Marion Willard, daughter of Ephraim Willard, of Leicester, N. Y., occurred March 15, 1883. His father, Robert Russell, had for many years been a resident of Geneseo until his death, which occurred in February, 1901. His widow resides on their farm south of the village. They have had eight children, of whom Thomas is the eldest, namely: Mary, wife of Charles Edgerton, of Bergen, N. Y.; Eliza, died at an early age; Robert resides on the homestead with his mother, as does Margaret and Edward. William resides in Groveland, N. Y., and Emma, the youngest, died at the age of eighteen.

---

MICHAEL E. GORE—One of the leading and progressive merchants of Mount Morris, N. Y., was born at Waterloo, Seneca county, N. Y., November 1, 1862. When a child his parents removed to Pittsford, Monroe county where he attended the district schools, later graduating from the Rochester High school in the class of 1879. He immediately thereafter accepted a position as bookkeeper with the firm of Burke, FitzSimons, Hone & Co., of Rochester, which he retained until September 1888, when he purchased a stock of general merchandise in Mount Morris and has since demonstrated his ability, in conducting a store along modern progressive lines. In 1886 he was joined in marriage with Mary Crissy of Rochester, N. Y.

---

SAMUEL BONNER—A substantial citizen of the village of Lima, was born in the town of Sparta, Livingston county, November 22, 1836. His grandfather, Samuel Bonner, came to America at an early day from Scotland or the north of Ireland and located on a tract of land in Sparta. This land he cleared and improved and ultimately converted into a productive and profitable farm on which he remained through life. His son, Benjamin Bonner, the father of our subject, was born at the homestead in 1807. He attended the district schools and assisted his father on the farm until the death of the latter when he purchased the interests of the heirs and became the owner of the property. In 1855 he sold this place and purchased a farm one and one-half miles east of Lima on which he remained ten years. He then removed to the village where he lived in retirement until his death in 1891 at the age of eighty-four. His wife, whose maiden name was Jane Logan, was a daughter of Edward Logan, of Sparta. Three children were born to them: Samuel, Edward Logan, and Rose J. Edward Logan Bonner, the second son, was born in 1839 and was twenty-two years of age at the outbreak of the civil war. He enlisted in the

One Hundred and Thirtieth New York Infantry, afterwards changed to the First New York Dragoons, and was killed in the battle at Trevillian Station on June 12, 1864. Rose J., the only daughter, was born in 1849 and lives in Lima.

Samuel Bonner the elder son, attended the schools of Sparta and the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary. His marriage with Cornelia T. Goodrich, daughter of Erastus C. and Sarah (Clark) Goodrich, took place in 1865. Mrs. Bonner died in 1875 leaving three sons: Edward L., Frank C., and William S. Mr. Bonner took for his second wife Mary Elizabeth Peck, a daughter of Richard and Rebecca Peck, who were pioneers of Livingston county. Mrs. Bonner is a direct descendant of William Peck, one of the founders of the New Haven colony in Connecticut. Mr. Bonner has until recent years made farming his occupation and is the owner of three fine farms all highly productive and aggregating nearly five hundred acres. For a number of years he has resided in the village of Lima. Mr. Bonner cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln in 1860 and has always been an ardent Republican. In 1890 and again in 1894 he was elected supervisor for the town of Lima, which is a strong democratic town. He has served as school trustee and for over thirty years has been school district clerk.

---

JAMES D. ANDERSON—Local agent at Avon, for Belden & Company, the well known firm of produce dealers, was born in the town of York, September 2, 1866. His schooling was obtained in the neighborhood of his home and his early life was passed in York. December 4, 1892, he engaged with Belden & Co. as their buyer, in which capacity he remained four years, when he purchased an interest in the firm locally and became their agent at Avon. He was united in marriage October 30, 1895, with Genevieve Bogue, a daughter of Rev. H. P. V. Bogue, D. D., at that time pastor of the Central Presbyterian church at Avon. Dr. Bogue was pastor of that church twenty-five years and was chiefly instrumental in the securing of funds and the erection of the handsome church edifice the Presbyterians now occupy. He married Genevieve Dillage, of Syracuse, N. Y., and they had a family of five children, of whom Mrs. Anderson was the eldest. Dr. Bogue now resides in Alliance, Nebraska. Mr. and Mrs. Anderson have five children, James Dixon, Kate Bogue, Genevieve Dillage, Margaret J. and Helen. Peter Anderson, the father of James, is a native of Scotland and came to this country about 1855 when twenty years of age. He remained in New York city three years and learned the trade of wagon making. In 1858 he came to York Village, Livingston county, and opened a wagon and carriage shop which he is still conducting. He married Margaret Dickson, also a native of Scotland, and six children were born to them. Jennie, John D., Thomas C., William M., James D., and Margaret W., all of whom are now living and married. James D. Anderson has long been prominent in the social and political life of Avon. He is a loyal Republican and has for two years been a member of the county republican committee.

He is a member of Avon Springs Lodge No. 570, F. & A. M. of which he is Master, and is chief of the fire department and foreman of the Hook and Ladder Company. Both Mr. and Mrs. Anderson are members of the Central Presbyterian church and consistent workers therein.

---

**S. TRUMAN SHORT**—A retired farmer residing in the village of Hemlock, is a son of Josiah Short, a native of Rehoboth, Mass., who in 1821 at the age of twenty-seven, journeyed westward and located in Ontario county, where he purchased ninety acres of land embracing what is now the town of Richmond. He made the entire journey of five hundred miles on foot. He remained but a short time when with two companions he returned on foot to his native town where he remained two years. During that time, in 1823, he married Sarah P. Carpenter, of Rehoboth. Shortly after their marriage, they returned with their earthly possessions in a covered wagon to Richmond, where they proceeded to clear the land and establish a home. This farm was sold by him in 1832 and he then purchased of Sylvester Wheeler a tract of land in the town of Livonia near what is now the village of Hemlock. It was in close proximity to what was then the thriving village of Jacksonville. A frame house was erected and here Mr. Short passed in comfort the remainder of his days. He died at the age of seventy-four years. Seven children were born to them, six of whom lived to maturity Josiah C., Orin L., S. Truman, Anna married Dudley Reed of Richmond, N. Y., Mary B., married Alvah Bullock, of Pawtucket, R. I., Cordelia S. died at the age of seven and Lurana N. married Lyman Ray.

S. Truman Short was born in Richmond, N. Y., November 19, 1829. He was educated in the Hemlock district school, said to be the first school organized in the county, and from 1849 to 1856 was engaged winters in teaching this school and summers assisted his father in the care of the farm. He also taught for one year in Michigan. His marriage with Delia M. Stevens, daughter of Jesse Stevens, of Richmond, N. Y., occurred in 1856. Jesse Stevens was a native of Massachusetts and his family was one of the earliest who settled in Ontario county. His father kept an inn at Honeoye Flats and the farm he owned is still in the possession of the Stevens family. Mr. and Mrs. Short have four children: Jane C. married Ellis Stone, a farmer of Livonia. Della S. married Orvell Macomber, now of Saulsbury, Md. Mary S. married Dr. F. A. Wicker of Livonia Village, and Ernest T. married Bernice Smith and resides on the homestead. In 1856, shortly after his marriage, Mr. Short purchased a farm at Honeoye Lake which he sold after five years when he removed to the home farm and after his father's death purchased the interests of the heirs in the homestead, which consists of two hundred acres of productive land lying north and east of Hemlock village. In politics Mr. Short is a loyal Republican. His first presidential vote was cast for General Winfield Scott in 1852, since which time he has taken an active interest in politics, local

and national. He has held for three years the office of assessor for the town of Livonia.

---

**FRANK H. GRIMES**—A well known agriculturist and hop grower of the town of Nunda, was born in the Grimes homestead January 20, 1855. Richard P. Grimes, the grandfather of Frank, was a native of Green county, N. Y. Upon reaching his majority he came to Livingston county and settled on a tract of land consisting of one hundred acres in Nunda located on East Hill. This land he proceeded to clear and subdue and ultimately brought to a high state of fertility. He erected substantial buildings including a frame barn, the first of its kind built in that locality. He married Betsey Donaldson, also a native of Green county, and one son John D., was born to them. Both Mr. and Mrs. Grimes were possessed of deep religious convictions and were charter members of the Presbyterian church of Nunda. John D. Grimes, the father of our subject, attended the district school and being studiously inclined took up self culture and prepared himself for college. He later became a teacher in the Nunda Academy, afterward resigning this position on account of deafness. He then resumed work on the farm and in 1875 began the culture of hops on an extensive scale at which he was very successful, having at the time of his decease forty acres devoted to that product. He was a man of advanced political views and an ardent Republican. He very ably served his town as assessor and also held the office of Highway Commissioner and later that of Census Taker. He was joined in marriage with Sarah Hovey, daughter of Alfred Hovey and to them were born six children—Frank H., Grace M. who died at the age of three and one-half years, Scott F., John D. Jr. who married Marguerite Walker, of Nunda, and resides in that village, Mills S., now a Presbyterian minister of New Jersey, and Blanche who married Fred LeClair of Nunda. John D. Grimes was born October 24, 1829 and died October 27, 1893.

Frank H. Grimes remained on the home farm and assisted his father in the management of the place until the latter's death, when he succeeded to the property. His marriage with Lydia J. Van Buskirk of Nunda took place in 1878 and their family consists of three children, Grace, Grant and Glenn. Mr. Grimes, like his father, is a staunch Republican and takes a deep and active interest in all matters of a public or political nature. The family are regular attendants of the Methodist church of Nunda of which both Mr. and Mrs. Grimes are consistent members.

---

**ALLEN S. EDDY**—Late of the firm of King and Eddy, hardware merchants of Moscow, was born at Scipio, Cayuga county, N. Y., May 19, 1841. His education was obtained in the schools at Union Springs, which he attended during the winter months and assisted his father in the care of the farm during the summer months. He was united in marriage with Ada Botsford, daughter



of Eli Botsford of Leicester, in 1871, and four years thereafter she died, having two children, Day, who died at the age of six, and Eli, who died aged three months. For some years Mr. Eddy owned and worked a farm in Cayuga county and in 1887 sold it and purchased of A. J. King a half interest in the hardware business in Moscow. In politics Mr. Eddy was a Republican, a man of excellent financial judgment, of integrity and honor, he served his fellow townsmen with fidelity as town clerk for six years. His death occurred September 14, 1904.

---

**MILTON FELEY**—Was born at Caledonia, October 17, 1870, and was educated in the schools of that place. His early life was passed on the farm of his father, William Feley, who was born in Caledonia in 1831 and married Mary Cottingham, of the same place. They had five children: William, Stephen, Ernest, Milton and John. Mr. Feley died May 7, 1894. In June, 1901, Milton Feley accepted the management of Congressman James W. Wadsworth's farm at Caledonia. This farm comprises 2,000 acres of land and is known as the Street farm. Mr. Feley is a modern farmer and a successful one, and is well fitted for the management of this large property.

---

**L. W. WARFORD**—A prosperous farmer of Geneseo, was born in the Warford homestead in 1845. His father, Theodore P. Warford, came to Geneseo about 1830 from New Jersey and for a number of years managed a large farm owned by James Wadsworth, but being of an enterprising, ambitious disposition he afterwards purchased 143 acres south of the village of Geneseo, which he enriched and improved and afterwards beautified and made more valuable by erecting a fine modern residence and commodious barns and stables. His death occurred in 1896; his wife survived him until 1903, when she also passed away.

L. W. Warford succeeded to his father's estate on which he now resides. In 1874 he married Harriet Begole, of Geneseo, and their family consists of three children: Ida, a student in the State Normal School of Geneseo, Daisy and Henry.

---

**FRED H. CROFOOT**—Of the Craig Colony, Sonyea, N. Y., was born in LeRoy, Genesee county, N. Y., April 28, 1850. Joel Crofoot, the grandfather of Fred, left Connecticut, his native state, in 1816, and with his young wife came west and located in the town of Pavilion, Genesee county, where he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land. The journey was performed in a covered wagon drawn by a yoke of oxen and occupied a period of some two or three weeks. They raised a family of seven children, of whom Gideon D., the father of Fred was the second. He was born in 1816 and remained a farmer



through life. He married Louisa S. Hannum, a daughter of Chester Hannum, of Pavilion Center, in 1843, and four children were born to them: Fred H., and Frank M. now residing in the state of Washington; William R., a former attorney in LeRoy, N. Y., who died Dec. 7, 1897; and Lizzie M., who married Dr. Edward Royce and resides in Chicago, Ill. Mrs. Crofoot's father, Chester Hannum, was a veteran of the war of 1812 and first came to Western New York with Sullivan in his famous raid.

Fred H. Crofoot obtained his education in the public schools and the LeRoy Academy. He assisted his father in the care of the farm and later engaged in farming for himself, which he followed until April, 1896, when he came to Craig Colony. In 1874, he was joined in marriage with Miss Sarah Brown, a daughter of D. D. Y. Brown, of Wheatland and after fourteen years of wedded life Mrs. Crofoot died leaving no children. Mr. Crofoot was again married in 1889 to Catherine McDonald, a daughter of Daniel McDonald of the town of York. The office of the Supervisor of the division of male patients at Craig Colony is a most important one and Mr. Crofoot, who has held that position during the past eight years, has ably demonstrated his entire fitness for the work. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity of Mt. Morris and of Hope Lodge, A. O. U. W., LeRoy, N. Y.

---

A. J. KING.—A well-known and prosperous merchant of Moscow, New York, was born in Cayuga county, October 31, 1850. He received an education at the Perry academy. For a number of years after reaching his majority he was engaged in farming near the village of Nunda on the State road. He came to Moscow in 1885 and opened a hardware store which proved a profitable venture and three years thereafter he purchased ground and erected a commodious structure which he has since occupied. The late A. S. Eddy, his partner, purchased an interest in the business in 1895, since which time the firm name has been King and Eddy. Mr. King has always been a staunch supporter of the Republican party. He has held the office of town clerk two years and has served as town assessor. Public spirited and progressive, Mr. King has done much in a quiet, unobtrusive manner towards the betterment of the town of Leicester and the village of Moscow. His marriage to Mary E. Botsford, daughter of Eli Botsford, an old Livingston county settler, occurred in 1871. They have one daughter, Minnie E., who married Arthur Wheelock, of Leicester. Eli Botsford married Melvina Bolton, daughter of James H. Bolton, a well-known and prominent politician of an early day.

---

WILLIAM H. FARNUM.—The well known druggist of Avon, was born in Corning, N. Y., September 12, 1862. When ten years of age his parents removed to Avon, where he obtained his schooling. When eighteen years of age, he engaged as clerk in the drug store of Dr. C. A. Briggs, of Avon, with whom

he remained three years. He then purchased the business of his employer and has since conducted a profitable trade in drugs and medicines. On September 12, 1884, he was joined in marriage with Lillian M. Hall, daughter of Wallace W. Hall of Phelps, N. Y., and they have one son, William W., born in June, 1887. Mr. Farnum has for a number of years been prominently identified with the political interests of the town and has held various offices of a public nature. He has served three terms as village treasurer and is now serving his fifth year as town clerk. He has held the office of school trustee for the past fifteen years and was President of the Board of Education two terms. He is a valued member of the Masonic fraternity, having been a member of that order for fifteen years, during which time he served two years as Master, and for the past twenty years has been a member of the Hook and Ladder Company of Avon. His father, William Warren Farnum, was a native of Massachusetts and when a young man came to Western New York and located at Corning. He engaged with the Erie railroad company as engineer and remained with them until the outbreak of the civil war. He served his country through the entire four years of the war as civil engineer. He married Sarah Whitcomb, daughter of John Whitcomb, of Iowa, and six children were born to them, five of whom are now living: Emma died in 1902. John C., Kate, Nellie married H. L. Monroe of the state of Washington and has five children. Myra married George Plummer, of Rochester, and William H. The father died April 16, 1886, and Mrs. Farnum is residing with her daughter, Mrs. Plummer, in Rochester.

---

JOHN H. ADAMS,—A substantial agriculturist of the town of Livonia, residing near the village of Hemlock, is a native of Ontario, having been born at Richmond, June 27, 1858. His grandfather Isaac Adams, came from Connecticut, his native state, with a family by the name of Reed, for whom he worked, the journey being made with an ox team. Some time later he purchased a small improved farm upon which he erected a log house which was some years thereafter replaced by a comfortable frame house. Here he and his wife, formerly Lucretia Holmes, reared a family and passed the remainder of their days. Ten children were born to them: Cyrus, Willis, John, Lydia, Susan, Timothy, Lucina, Esther, Isaac, and Chester. Their son, Isaac Adams, after reaching his majority, purchased a farm at Springwater, where he lived five years and returned to Richmond. In 1872 he came to Livonia, where he resided until his death January 26, 1887. He married Hannah Becker, a daughter of John and Laurana Becker, to whom were born two children, a daughter Helen and a son John H. Helen married Alden Adams and resides in Livonia and she has one daughter, Ella.

John H. Adams attended the district school of the neighborhood and later took a course in the State Normal school at Geneseo. He then taught school for three years in Livonia and Richmond. In 1883 he bought a small farm of seventy acres to which he added until his landed possessions now include up-

wards of two hundred and fifty acres. In 1880 he was united in marriage with Miss Emma Wemett, a daughter of William and Hulda Wemett, of Livonia. They have four children: Clifford, Fannie, Gladys and John. In politics Mr. Adams is a staunch Republican and cast his first presidential vote for James A. Garfield in 1880. He ably filled the office of Supervisor of the town of Livonia for four years and is at all times a leading spirit and an active worker for the success of his party.

---

**WILLIAM BAYLOR**,—The leading dentist in Nunda, was born in that village April 11, 1865. After obtaining a practical education in the public schools he entered the Philadelphia Dental College from which he graduated in 1885. He then opened a dental office at St. Augustine, Fla., where he remained until 1892 when he returned to Nunda. His dental career in that village has proven successful. His offices are equipped with the latest appliances for use in dental surgery and his expertness in crown and bridge work is known and appreciated. His marriage with Teresa Knappenburg, daughter of William Knappenburg, a prominent coal dealer of Nunda, occurred Sept. 30, 1896. He is a member of F. and A. M. Lodge No. 299, and K. O. T. M. Tent No. 252. His father William Baylor, Sr., was born in New Jersey of Holland parentage. When a young man he came to Livingston county and located, first at Mount Morris, where he resided some years, then removed to Nunda and purchased the Wing farm, one mile east of the village. He married Sophia Olp of Mount Morris and to them were born eight children, five of whom are living. John resides in Batavia, Frank, Mrs. John Witt of Mount Morris, Mrs. C. Van Allen of Watkins, N. Y. and William. William Baylor, Sr., died March 20, 1872 and Mrs. Baylor died Sept. 29, 1883. In 1831 Daniel Olp, the father of Mrs. Baylor, left Mansfield, N. J., his native place and, with his family came to Livingston county and settled on land, previously purchased, in the town of Mount Morris. The journey was performed with teams. A log cabin was erected in the midst of the forest constructed from hewn timber, the roof covered with "shakes." This structure was later replaced by a comfortable frame dwelling. The forest was, in time, cleared and subdued and a productive and valuable farm resulted from the years of toil and privations experienced by these early pioneers.

---

**JOSEPH D. DONOHUE**—Was born at Caledonia, August 23, 1858, at which place he also received his education. He has always been a resident of Caledonia and early in life became identified with its business interests. In 1883 he formed a co-partnership with Thomas Ball and opened a grocery store in the building he now occupies. This firm from the start did a thriving business and continued until 1896 when Mr. Donohue purchased his partner's interest in the business and has since that time conducted it alone with excellent success. He is now the oldest established grocer in Caledonia. In 1885 he

was joined in marriage with Miss Julia Maloy of Caledonia and they have one son, Verne. Mr. Donohue was village trustee from 1892 to 1894 and was a member of the Board of Education from 1895 to 1901. He also served on the board of water commissioners from 1898 to 1904 and was village treasurer three years. He is a member of the Catholic Relief and Beneficiary Association and the Modern Woodmen of America.

---

**WILLIS W. FENNO**—Proprietor of Maple Beach resort at the head of Conesus Lake, was born in Erie county, Pa., August 17, 1853. When twelve years of age his parents moved to Northeast, Pa., where at the Lake Shore Seminary he completed his education which was begun in the public schools of Erie county. He then became a clerk in a grocery and later in a dry goods store and during the ten years succeeding was employed in this capacity in dry goods stores of Northeast and Fredonia, N. Y. In the spring of 1881 he came to Geneseo and shortly became identified with J. B. Oaks in the dry goods trade, the firm being known as Oaks and Fenno. Two years later Mr. Oaks having died, J. A. Newton purchased the half interest of the Oaks estate and the business was conducted for two years under the firm name of Fenno and Newton. The partnership was then dissolved and Mrs. Fenno established a millinery and dry goods business which soon developed into a profitable enterprise. This they conducted until 1902 when Mr. Fenno secured the Maple Beach property. This is a wonderfully pretty place, with cool, shady walks and drives and a gently sloping beach that affords delightful bathing. Situated as it is on an eminence at the head of Conesus Lake, a view for miles may be obtained along both shores of this lake justly celebrated as the fisherman's Mecca. The hotel accommodations under Mr. Fenno's management are of the best and families of wealth and refinement from all parts of the country are included in his quota of summer visitors.

---

**TRUMAN LEWIS STONE**.—In a history of pioneer settlement of Livingston county and Western New York, as this is intended to be, there is very little to say of the present generation that is of interest.

Mr. Stone is a descendant of a long line of pioneers. His ancestors, both paternal and maternal, bore a conspicuous part, and close connection with the growth and prosperity of this region; their biographies alone, if followed closely in all their relations to our local region, would be almost a history of the Geneseo country. The Stone family came from Kent and Surrey counties, England, to Guilford, Conn., in 1639. The English ancestor was the Rev. Samuel Stone, of Ockley, England. He was a nonconformist divine, and, for good reasons, could not leave England himself, advised his sons John and William to emigrate to the New England across the seas where they could escape



George B. Adams.





Lauds persecutions and worship according to the dictates of their own conscience.

These two brothers joined the Rev. Henry Whitfield's Colony and sailed for America, landing at New Haven in June, 1639, their ships being the first to drop anchor in that harbor. In September, of the same year, the Colony purchased a "plantation" of the Indians, including what is now Guilford and Madison, Conn. Here, five generations of the family lived and died.

Russell, the fifth descendant of John, the emigrant, soon after the Revolutionary war, and about one hundred and fifty years after the landing of the Colony at New Haven, moved with his family to Hancock, Berkshire county, Mass., where Reuben Stone, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was born, and in 1790-91, removed to Greenville, Green county, N. Y., where he (Russell) died in 1801.

Reuben, with his brother, Joel Stone, came to Livonia, Livingston county, in the winter of 1809-10, where he settled on lot number 39. This land was owned by the Pulteney estate and was left by Sir William Pulteney to his daughter, Henrietta Laura Pulteney. She died in July, 1808, leaving a cousin, Sir John Lowther Johnson, her sole heir, who also died in 1811. He had made a will, willing all his real estate in America in trust to Ernest Augustus, Duke of Cumberland, Charles Herbert Pierpont, David Cathcart and Masterton Ure, as trustees, for the two sons of George Frederick Johnstone, the heirs being twins and both born after the death of their father. Joseph Fellows was a sub-agent of the Pulteney estate in 1810, and later, the successor of Col. Troupe. Owing to the chaotic condition of the ownership of these lands and the prospect being very poor of procuring a title, Reuben, in the fall of 1813, decided to go on further into the Genesee country and let another brother, Orin, who had come on from Greenville with their mother, Lois Stone, have his claim to this land. The records show that the farm was deeded to Orin Stone on November 13, 1813, by Joseph Fellows, as attorney for the aforesaid parties, Ernest Augustus, Duke of Cumberland, &c. The deed was recorded December 6, 1813, in Liber 20 of Deeds, page 53, Ontario county; the consideration named was \$450.00. This is the farm on which the Retsof salt mine is located, south of Livonia.

Reuben moved to Orangeville, Wyoming (then Genesee) county, in September, 1813, and settled on lot number 28 of land owned by the Holland Land Company; he was one of the early settlers, being a leader in the organization of the town, the placing of public roads, locating schools and organization of the first Presbyterian church in the town of which he, afterwards, became a useful member.

He was one of the earliest dairymen on the Holland purchase, selling home manufactured cheese in eastern markets as early as 1823.

He held numerous public offices, the duties of which he always discharged with ability; his manner was pleasant and agreeable; he spent his entire life and declining years on the large tract of land taken up by him; he was a true type of the old Puritan stock, from which he came, honest, industrious, upright man whose whole life is a worthy example.

Here, on this farm, he raised a large family, among whom was Harvey, born February 14, 1818, the father of the subject of this sketch. He married Miss Eliza Lewis, February 20, 1840, who was born February 20, 1820, on the farm adjoining. She was a daughter of the Hon. Truman Lewis and Lucy (Porter) Lewis.

Truman Lewis was born November 5, 1784, at Newhartford, Conn., and died at Warsaw, N. Y., September 15, 1865. He married Lucy Porter, October 3, 1811, who was born March 6, 1795; she was the daughter of Seth and Sarah (Cowles) Porter and a grand-daughter of Capt. John Porter, of Revolutionary fame. Truman left his father's house at Vernon, N. Y., in the spring of 1807 and made his way on foot much of the way through a wilderness to Orangeville, Wyoming (then Genesee) county, where he bought a tract of land of the Holland Land Company, in what was then an unbroken forest. Here, he and his wife literally hewed out, for themselves and their children, a home; he was a member of the Presbyterian church; in the War of 1812, he was in active service, holding a commission as ensign from Governor Daniel D. Tompkins. His grandson, Mr. George A. Lewis, of Warsaw, N. Y., now has the parchment; he held many important offices, representing Genesee county in the Legislature in the years 1834-35, and was the first treasurer of Wyoming county.

For a great many years, he was the agent for Wyoming county of the Farmers Loan & Trust company of New York, and of the trustees under the will of James Lloyd deceased, of Boston, Mass. These parties were the successors of the old Holland Land Company, and held a large number of mortgages and owned a great number of farms in that part of Wyoming county included in the Holland Land Company's purchase. This business entrusted to him was, therefore, one of great magnitude; he so discharged his duties, however, as to both merit and receive the most gratifying commendation of the companies he represented and the thanks and confidence of all persons occupying these lands, and liable to pay these mortgages, who everywhere expressed their gratitude for his kindness and forbearance and their perfect faith in his integrity and justice.

He was a man of great executive ability, of eminent good judgment and of the strictest integrity; he was also a genial, companionable man, possessing an inexhaustible fund of anecdotes with which he often entertained his friends. He was a son of Oliver Lewis, Jr., of Farmington, Conn., a grandson of Oliver Lewis, a great grandson of Nathaniel Lewis, of Farmington, Conn., a great, great grandson of Nathaniel Lewis of Farmington, who was a son of William Jr., who was born in England and came to America with his father, William, in the ship "Lion" landing in Boston, September 16, 1632. William, the emigrant, was a member of the Braintree Company, which located at Cambridge, Mass. He moved to Hartford, Conn. in 1636, being one of the early settlers. He moved from there to Hadley, Mass., in 1659; he again moved to Farmington, Conn., in 1677 where he died August 2, 1683.

Harvey Stone, Esq., purchased a large farm in the township of Orangeville soon after his marriage; subsequently, he purchased more land and erected fine buildings; he lived on a portion of this land, in comfort, all his life. He held

the office of Justice of Sessions for the county for twelve years, and was a Justice of the Peace for more than twenty years; he traveled all over that region, trying lawsuits and settling disputes of citizens. The late Judge, Andrew J. Lorish in a letter says:

"He presided in, and run his own court, and no party in a suit before him failed to receive justice; no matter who his lawyer was, impartial justice was always dealt out to suitors; he was remarkable along that line: he could grasp the question in dispute and readily see what justice required and was fearless in administering it. He never permitted technicalities to stand in the way, and, in a great many matters of dispute between his neighbors, he sat as a mediator and peacemaker. The same independence and fearlessness that characterized his official acts was seen in his political life. He was always ready, when disagreeing with political associates, to give a reason for the faith that was in him. His commanding presence and personal address, with an inexhaustible fund of good humor and agreeable conversational powers, made him a welcome party in any gathering. Everybody conceded conscientiousness and honesty to the acts of Harvey Stone, whether personal, judicial or political."

He was a man of sterling virtue, remarkable uprightness of character, possessing a great dislike for anything petty or mean; he was ever ready to oblige when it could be done without sacrifice of principle, but would not give up his own personal opinions. He attended and supported the Presbyterian church; his education was obtained in the pioneer log school-house, and constant contact through a long life with the best educated men of his locality, good books and a keen observation of occurrences.

At the time of his birth, the struggles of his parents for a comfortable home were by no means ended. When we remember also that he was seven years old when DeWitt Clinton made his memorable journey from Albany to Buffalo on the Erie canal; that he was twelve years old when the first short railroad was built in this country, and that he was twenty-seven years old when Morse first exhibited to the world the wonders of the telegraph, we can easily understand that, in his younger days, his environment was unfavorable to a liberal education. He was, however, a great reader, keeping constantly abreast of the times in current literature and the general news of the day.

While the names of such men are not always written in flaming characters on historic pages, it is nevertheless true that, in more respects than one, their lives are heroic. When we recall their limitations and remember their interest in others, and their labors freely given for others, as well as their successful struggles against every obstacle standing between them and their hope, we may well apply to their lives these words of Wordsworth:—

"Life, I repeat, is energy of love.  
Divine, or human; exercised in pain,  
In strife, and tribulation; and ordained  
If so approved and sanctified, to pass  
Through shades and silent rest, to endless joy."

Harvey and Eliza (Lewis) Stone had three children: Morris L. Stone who now lives in Wamego, Kansas, Mrs. Geo. L. Parker who lives in Buffalo, and Truman Lewis Stone, the subject of this sketch, who was born in Orangeville, Wyoming county, July 1, 1853. He married Miss Helen A. Lewis, a daughter of Oliver and Eliza (Preston) Lewis, of Cattaraugus county, N. Y. He has held numerous public positions, and has worked continuously for the past nineteen years, for the public, now holding position of steward of the Craig Colony for the care and treatment of epileptics at Sonyea, Livingston county, N. Y., an account of which is given in this history.

Now, when that little company of nonconformists in Surrey and Kent counties, England, with Elder Henry Whitfield at their head, having lost all but conscience and honor, took their lives in their hands and fled to America, seeking nothing but freedom, to worship God in their own way, crossing the Atlantic in the crazy little barks that bore at the peak the cross of St. George, the sole emblem of their country and their hopes, leaving home and dear friends behind when they knew not where to lay their heads—

"They little thought how clear a light  
With years should gather round that day.  
How love should keep their memories bright,  
How wide a realm their sons should sway."

We honor them for their courage, for their virtue, for their self denial, for their hard work, for their common sense, for their sense of duty, for their fear of God, for their sense of desire for liberty. In common with all those generations through which we trace our lineage, to their hardy stock, we owe a great share to all that we have achieved, and all that we enjoy of strength, of freedom and of prosperity, and so long as people continue to love truth, duty, liberty and justice, they will never tire of hearing the praises of the Pilgrims, the Puritans and Pioneers, or of heaping fresh flowers upon their graves.

---

AUSTIN W. WHEELOCK,—Late of the town of Leicester, was born in Leicester, N. Y., May 8, 1827. Ralph Wheelock born in 1600 A. D., and a native of Shropshire, England educated at Clare Hall Cambridge, taking his degree of A. M. in 1631, came to America in 1637 and settled in the town of Medfield, Norfolk county in southeastern Massachusetts, on the Charles river. Goodman Wheelock, as he was then called became a member of the first town board of Selectmen. He died in 1683 leaving a family of nine children. Rev. Eleazer Wheelock, D. D. one of Ralph's great grandchildren, a Congregational clergyman, was born in Windham, Conn., and died in 1779. Dr. Wheelock is celebrated as the founder and first president of Dartmouth college in Hanover, N. H., established for the benefit of the Indians. Ralph Wheelock's son Benjamin was born in Medfield in 1640, married Elizabeth Bull and reared five children. Of these five, Benjamin Jr., was born in the same town in 1678 and December 9, 1700, married Huldah Thayer and they had four children. Of



the four Silas was born in 1718 and had eight children, one of whom was Simeon who was born in Medfield, March 18, 1741. He served as first lieutenant in a company of Minute Men in the battle of Lexington. He died in 1786 from injuries and exposure in the putting down of Shay's rebellion. He married his cousin, Deborah Thayer, of Mendon, who bore him eight children. His son, Royal Wheelock, was born in Uxbridge, Mass., in 1766. He married Lydia Taft and in 1794 with his wife and two children came to New York state and settled in Ontario county. A blacksmith by trade, he erected a shop as well as a log house, in what is now the town of West Bloomfield, on a tract of heavily timbered land which he purchased from the Government. Nine children were born to them. His wife died January 13, 1847, and his death occurred November 24, 1856. His son, Harry was two years old when the family removed from Uxbridge, where he was born October 20, 1792. He served in the war of 1812 and afterward assisted his father in farm work until 1819 when he came to Livingston county and purchased a tract of land in the town of Leicester, whereon a log house was the only improvement. He then returned to Ontario county and married Judith Gillett. They took up their residence in the log house and here was born May 8, 1827 Austin W. Wheelock our subject. A commodious frame house later took the place of the log cabin and here Harry Wheelock resided until his death June 13, 1873. His marriage with Judith Gillett took place in 1819. She was born in Lyne, Conn., February 4, 1797, and died January 28, 1867. They reared four children, Charles A., Austin W., Martha-M., and Ira T.

Austin W. Wheelock attended the district school and the Temple Hill and Lima Seminars. November 10, 1853, he married Mary Lovicy Francis, a daughter of Harley and Lois Francis, of York, Livingston county. To them were born eight children. Helen G., born September 3, 1855, married Newton H. Crosby of Moscow, N. Y. Mary F., born December 12, 1857, married Frank Tolman, of New Paynesville, Minn. Ruth I., born March 3, 1860, died at the age of two years. Harry H., born September 28, 1862, married Katherine Hayes Waugh of Chicago and resides in Fargo, N. Dak. George Francis, born November 29, 1864, married Harriet Tyler Young, of Jewett City, Conn., and has three children, Louise Young, Austin W., and Harriet Tyler. Alice M., born January 30, 1868 married Albert G. Whitney of St. Cloud Minn. Charles Austin born November 15, 1871 married Grace Ball and lives in Fargo, N. D., and Martha Lucille born February 20, 1879.

Mr. Austin Wheelock has always been a man of affairs, energetic and enterprising and possessed of keen business judgment. He has made the most of his surroundings and so conducted his business affairs that his farm annually yielded a handsome income and his other enterprises almost invariably proved successful. In politics a Republican, he served as Supervisor of the town of Leicester two terms. In 1900 he was appointed by Gov. Roosevelt as a trustee of the N. Y. State School for the Blind at Batavia in which he took great interest and was rarely absent from the meetings of the board. In 1858 he united with the Moscow Presbyterian church and was ever a regular attendant and generous supporter. For many years he was one of its active trustees and for eight or

ten years a most devoted and efficient superintendent of the Sunday school.

He has been an extensive dealer in apples which he shipped in quantities to the eastern markets. For some years previous to his death Mr. Wheelock had been in ill health and the past year or two had been spent in travel in the western states but without avail and his death occurred April 18, 1904. During the past six or eight years the farm has been under the management of his son, George F. Wheelock, who raises annually large quantities of produce for shipment, as well as fruits and vegetables.

---

ADELBERT L. THOMSON.—A well known farmer and extensive fruit grower of the town of Avon, was born in the Thomson homestead, December 26, 1841. His paternal great grandfather, Daniel Thomson, a veteran of the Revolutionary army, was for many years a resident of Holliston, Mass., where he was engaged in farming. At the outbreak of the war for independence he gave up farming and all other interests and enlisted as a Patriot soldier under that immortal hero, George Washington. He took part in the Battle of Bunker Hill and the powder horn and copper bullet mould that he always carried are among the highly prized possessions of our subject. The bullet mould will run nine balls, ranging in weight from one half ounce to one ounce. He spent his last days in Peru, Mass., where his son Simeon was born and reared. Simeon Thomson spent his entire life at Peru, Mass., a farmer by occupation he owned and conducted the stage line between Pittsfield, Mass., and Albany before the days of steam. He married Sybilla Leland, who was born in Holliston, Mass., and was a daughter of Daniel and Sybilla (Eames) Leland, a member of the family whose descendant, Sherman Leland, afterward became noted as the publisher of Leland's Magazine. Leland S. Thomson, the father of Adelbert L., and a son of Simeon and Sybilla Thomson, was born in Peru, where he remained until fourteen years of age, his father having died when he was five years of age. He then came west by stage to Livingston county and made his home with his elder brother at East Avon, N. Y. Some years later he returned to his native place to visit friends and while journeying back to Avon secured a ride on the first train of cars ever run in America with steam as the motive power. This line was between Albany and Schenectady. He married and resided for a time in Monroe county, later purchasing a farm of James Wadsworth in East Avon and for a number of years resided in a log house. His wife's maiden name was Mary Wilber, a daughter of Jephthe and Catherine (Cookingham) Wilber. Two children were born to them, Merrill and Adelbert L. Merrill is a resident of Eaton county, Michigan. Mrs. Mary Wilber Thomson departed this life December 25, 1890. She was a member of the First Presbyterian church of East Avon. Leland S. Thomson survived her nearly eight years, his death occurring August 12, 1900. Adelbert Leland Thomson received his education in the district school and the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary. He was joined in marriage with Adelaide Stover, of Point Pleasant, Bucks county, Pa., in May, 1880. They have been blessed

with four children: Mary, Ella, Leland S. and Adelbert. Mary married Judge Clyde C. Raynier, of Elkhart, Ind. The ceremony took place December 31, 1903, in accordance with the old Scotch custom of selecting the last day of the year for the wedding nuptials. Judge Raynier, a graduate of the law school of Indianapolis, is now the City Judge of Elkhart, having been elected to that office when twenty-six years of age. Mr. Thomson has always been a farmer, not a plodding easygoing farmer, but a man of enterprise and thrift. He now owns two farms, the homestead consisting of one hundred and sixty-five acres and the Jephtha Wilber farm of one hundred and ninety acres on which he now resides. Both of these farms are highly productive and yield a handsome revenue. He has for many years been an extensive grower of fruit, an occupation he has found both congenial and profitable; and his home farm contains an English walnut orchard of twelve acres from which a valuable yield is expected annually. The house and farm buildings are pleasantly situated on an eminence in a grove of maples, the former a substantial frame building of modern architecture is heated and lighted throughout with gas piped from a well recently located on the farm. This well is the largest and most productive of any in the town. The residence is also supplied with both the long distance and the Intercean telephones, has free mail delivery daily, and as a model rural home lacks only the convenience of an electric road. Such a road has been projected and surveyed from Rochester to Elmira to pass through this farm and there is every prospect of its early completion.

---

JAMES H. MORTON,—Proprietor of the Morton House, at Hemlock, N. Y., was born in the town of Lima, May, 11, 1856. When a boy his parents removed to Hemlock, where he received his education. For a number of years he followed farming and threshing. In 1891 he purchased the Cora B., a steamboat on Hemlock Lake, which he ran for two years when it burned and he built the J. B. Thurston, which he ran until the city of Rochester took possession of the lake and purchased the boat. In 1901 he built the Morton House at Hemlock village which he is now conducting. Mr. Morton was united in marriage with Lena Bayles, a daughter of Edwin Bayles, a prominent farmer of Conesus. They have one son, James H., Jr. Mr. Morton is a member of Eagle Lodge No. 619, F. & A. M., of Honeoye.

---

H. ROSS McKAY,—A successful dealer in beans and produce in the village of Caledonia, was born in the McKay homestead November 17, 1866. John McKay, the grandfather of Ross, settled in Caledonia in 1803, coming from Pennsylvania. He purchased of the Pulteney estate a tract of land that now lies mostly in the village, on which he erected buildings and established a home. He also built a grist mill, which he conducted in connection with farming. For many years this was the only mill in this section of the country and was

liberally patronized. He married Louena Smith, a member of a pioneer family in Caledonia, and to them were born eleven children, of whom John, Jr., the father of our subject, was the eighth. Upon the death of his father, John Jr., succeeded to the mill property and conducted it until his death in 1876. He married Mary Shannon and seven children were born to them: John, George married Katherine Smith, Jennie married Dr. W. G. Brownell of Rochester, Edward, H. Ross, Allen married Annie Ripley, and Sarah married Rev. James Sankey of Kingston, N. Y. In 1902 H. Ross and his brother George McKay erected a bean warehouse on their property and began dealing in that commodity. This enterprise has proved a successful one and they now have constantly employed from fifteen to twenty hands. In politics, Mr. McKay is a loyal Democrat and has held various offices within the gift of the people, all of which he has filled in an able manner. For six years he has served as village trustee and is now president of the village, to which office he was elected by a handsome majority in 1902. He is a valued member of the Maccabees, the Red Men and the Mystic Circle.

---

REV. JOSIAH EDWARDS KITTREDGE, D. D.,—Pastor of the Presbyterian church of Geneseo, N. Y. is descended from a long line of worthy ancestors, who have added lustre to the history of New England. According to the early traditions of the family, John Kittredge, a shipmaster, came to America from Suffolk County, England, and received in 1660 a grant of land in old Billerica, Massachusetts. He married Mary Littlefield. A son John, was born in 1666. The next in line was Solomon Kittredge, who lived, first in Tewksbury, Massachusetts, and afterwards at Mount Vernon, New Hampshire. His wife was Tabitha Ingalls. Their son Josiah, married Mary Baker, and there was born to them a son also named Josiah. The last became in his day a prominent physician and surgeon, and served as president of the New Hampshire State Medical Society. He practiced medicine from 1817 to 1833 in Pembroke, N. H., from 1833 to 1838 in Boston, Mass., then for a year was located at Concord, N. H., and for the seventeen following years at Nashua, N. H. He resided four years in South Hadley, Mass., and eight years in Mont Clair, N. J. In 1869 he made his home with his son in Glastonbury, Conn., where he died in 1872.

His son, the Rev. Josiah E. Kittredge was born in Boston, Massachusetts, on the 12th day of October, 1836. He was the youngest in a family of four children, two daughters and two sons, the brother, Dr. Charles S. Kittredge, a physician still living and practicing his profession at Berkely, California. His preparatory studies were pursued at Kimball Union Academy, Meriden, New Hampshire and at Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts. In 1860 he was graduated from Yale College in the same class with Professor O. C. Marsh of Yale. Judge Marcus P. Knowlton of Massachusetts, the Rev. Dr. Charles H. Richards of Philadelphia, the late Hon. William W. Phelps and others equally eminent in their several professions. After teaching for a year



as principal of a classical school for boys, at Mont Clair, New Jersey, he commenced the study of theology, spending a year in the Union Seminary in New York city, and two years at Andover Massachusetts, where he was graduated in 1864. A third year he remained at Andover as a resident licentiate. He visited Europe in 1866 for the purpose of regaining his health. Two years he traveled and studied. His tour through Egypt and Palestine laid the foundation of those archaeological studies, in which he has since taken so deep an interest. Language and philosophy occupied him for a year in Paris and Heidelberg. He returned to his native land in 1868, and settled at Glastonbury, Connecticut, as pastor of the Congregational Church of that place. His pastorate continued nearly five years. In 1871 he married Miss Emma McNair, daughter of Robert and Amelia (Warner) McNair of "Elmwood," Groveland. Four children constitute their family, Robert Josiah, Charles Firenze, William McNair and Mary Emma Kittredge. The first named is a graduate of Cornell class of '96 and is instructor in mathematics and physics in Schenectady. The second is also a Cornell graduate, class of '97, and of Auburn Theological seminary class of 1900, and is now pastor of the Presbyterian church in Knoxboro, N. Y. The third, a graduate of Williams College, 1901, is at present a student in Ambrose Theological Seminary. The daughter is a graduate from the Geneseo State Normal School and is now a student in Mount Holyoke College.

On the 18th of April 1877, Dr. Kittredge became pastor of one of the two Presbyterian churches at Geneseo. The old church had become divided in 1858 on the old and the new school lines and two churches were formed. In 1880, after a separation of twenty one years, they were united under the pastorate of Dr. Kittredge, and a beautiful new building of brick, with stone trimmings, was erected at a cost of \$40,000 in 1881. Dr. Kittredge has travelled much in the old world and is very familiar with Palestine and the lands of the east. In July, 1873, he went for the second time to Europe remaining three years, having charge of the American Chapel in Berlin, the winter of 1873-4, and for two years was the pastor of the American Union Church in Florence, Italy. On his first visit in 1866 he organized the first Sabbath School in connection with the American Chapel in Paris. The second visit to Rome in 1874 was a sharp contrast to that of 1866. On this visit he was able to preach the gospel in that city freely and unmolested, a far different experience from that which was his in the earlier year. He returned to the United States in 1876. A vacation excursion for seventy days in the summer of 1896, conducting a pleasant party of sixteen friends, gave him his latest vision of the scenes of the Old World. His familiarity with Bible lands and his intellectual industry has resulted in his becoming an enthusiastic student of Biblical archaeology, and it is stated that his collection of papers, etc., relating to researches in Egypt and the East is among the finest in any private library in Western New York. He is a member of the London Society of Biblical Archeology, is an associate of the Victoria Institute, and is local secretary of the Egyptian Exploration Fund. He has published a "Year Book of Sermon and Golden Texts" for young people, and is now at work upon a memorial volume of Rev. Dr. James Marshall, late president of Coe College, Iowa, soon to be issued.



He has delivered many lectures and addresses. In this country he is secretary of the Chautauqua Archaeological Department, and at the time of its inception delivered an address called "Biblical History, in the Light of Modern Research." This effort was pronounced by Amelia B. Edwards, in her Review in the London Academy, to be in "Breadth, brilliancy, accuracy, and incisive brevity," on a par with the lectures of M. Alexander Bertrand, the French Archaeologist. His library numbers about 2,500 volumes, containing books on archaeology, biography, history and literary topics.

---

NORMAN C. ARNOLD—In the year 1635, on May 1st, William Arnold left his home in Leamington, England, and sailed for America, arriving at Boston, Mass., June 24, 1635. He was accompanied by his wife, Christiana Peak, and four children, Elizabeth, Benedict, Joanna, and Stephen. A half-brother of William named Thomas also came with the family and settled in Watertown, Mass., where he remained until 1650. William Arnold removed to Providence, R. I., April 30, 1636, and with his friend Roger Williams, settled on the banks of the Pawtucket River. He was one of the fifty-four original proprietors and a one-third owner in the first purchase. William Arnold was credited as being the defender of Soul Liberty and his son, Benedict Arnold, afterward first governor of the colony under King Charles, drew up and was one of the signers of the first public paper declaring the separation of church and state. Benedict Arnold moved to Newport in 1653, succeeded Roger Williams as President of the Colony and later under the second charter served several terms as Governor. In 1676, he erected the celebrated "stone mill" at Newport which is still standing. Stephen, the son of William Arnold, married Sarah Smith and had seven children. Israel, the son of Stephen, married Mary Smith and had nine children. Their son Elisha married Harriet Carpenter who bore him ten children. Elisha's son James married Freelove Burlingame and seventeen children were born to them. George, the son of James, was born October 12, 1754, married Mary Hopkins, and reared thirteen children. Mary Hopkins was a direct descendant of Stephen Hopkins, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. George Arnold, the grandfather of Norman C., was a patriot soldier in the Revolutionary army and for services rendered as a soldier was granted a tract of land now included within the limits of the town of Venice, Cayuga county, N. Y. They settled on a farm in Rhode Island eight miles from Providence on the Pawtucket river, where they remained nineteen years. In 1800 he removed to Stephentown, Rensselaer county, N. Y., where he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of wild land and remained thereon until his death March 22, 1829. His wife Mary died April 15, 1803. They reared to maturity a family of fourteen children, six sons and eight daughters. Joseph Hopkins Arnold, their fifth son, was born February 17, 1789, in Rhode Island. In 1811 he and his brother Benjamin and wife journeyed westward and settled on eighty acres in Cayuga county deeded to them by their father. They afterward added to their landed possessions until they owned upwards of

three hundred acres of land. Following a call for volunteers in 1812 Joseph Arnold was the first to enlist from the region south of Auburn, and the same summer Benjamin was drafted and sent to Fort Erie. Joseph was stationed at Lewiston under the command of General Van Rensselaer. On October 13 an attack was ordered on Queenstown and about one thousand men crossed the river on flat boats. John Boles and Joseph Arnold were the only ones able to make a landing from the boat they were on and Joseph received two wounds. In the charge made by the British Joseph was shot in the body and taken prisoner. The British surgeon who dressed his wounds, being a brother Mason, succeeded in effecting his release and he shortly thereafter made the journey to his home on horseback. Mr. Norman C. Arnold has in his possession the two ounce-balls that wounded his father in this battle and which were the ultimate cause of his death while a comparatively young man, on September 16, 1834. His wife, Susanna Gardner, survived him until May 11, 1882. She was a descendant of the Gardners, who came to America with the Arnolds in 1635. Of their family of ten children, Norman C. Arnold was the youngest. He was born April 23, 1832. He married Mary E. Bills November 19, 1857, and two children were born to them. Their first born a daughter, died in infancy. Hattie V. born February 28, 1860, died December 29, 1860. Mrs. Arnold was born September 25, 1837, and died November 5, 1885. Mr. Arnold took for his second wife Carrie F. Noble, a daughter of the late Dr. W. H. Noble, of Mount Morris. She was born February 25, 1845 and died December 3, 1902. He was again married on October 19, 1903, to Mary M. Harrison. Mr. Arnold during the earlier years of his life was actively engaged in farming. When seventeen years of age he took the management of the home farm and a few years later he and his brother Simon purchased the homestead and for a number of years carried it on in partnership. In December, 1862, Mr. Arnold received the appointment of Deputy Revenue Collector for the South District of Cayuga county. In 1871 he was engaged as agent for the New York, Oswego and Midland Railroad in securing the right of way and purchasing material for the construction of the road. During the Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia in 1876 Mr. Arnold had charge of the exhibits of the Auburn Manufacturing Company and the Empire Wringer Company. The following winter he went to Kansas and engaged in the sale of the Fort Scott and Gulf Railroad Company's lands and for a number of years thereafter conducted excursions from the east to Kansas, which resulted in many hundreds of families securing homesteads in that state. He came to Mount Morris in 1877 and has since made that place his home. The above article includes but a brief sketch of Mr. Arnold's ancestry, which dates in a direct line through some of America's most prominent men of the pre-Revolutionary period to monarchs of the Old World, and on in a well authenticated line to Adam and Eve, the progenitors of the human race. A copy of the original family record which was brought to this country by William Arnold in 1635, dating back to the year 1100, is one of Mr. Arnold's most highly prized possessions.

**THE WOODWORTH FAMILY**—Probably no family in the lower part of Livingston county are better known or more highly respected than the Woodworth family of Nunda village. Charles R. Woodworth, the father came to Nunda in 1849 from Georgetown, Madison county, where he was born February 3, 1831. His brother, James R., accompanied him and together they established a blacksmith business in the eastern portion of the village. Expert tool makers, they early acquired a reputation for manufacturing cutlery of the finest quality, and while their work was done entirely without the use of machinery their skillfulness enabled them to give to their work a finished appearance which with the extra quality of tempered steel that they always used created a lasting demand for their output. They continued in the manufacture of cutlery until 1863, when Charles joined the Union army and took up arms in defence of his country. He was attached to the 52d New York Infantry. After a service of one year and a day, and while at Spottsylvania during the battle of the Wilderness, he suffered the loss of his left hand which was shot off by a Minnie ball. He then returned home and shortly thereafter removed to Pitcher, N. Y., where he resided ten years, then returned to Nunda in 1878 and again began the manufacture of cutlery, this time in the basement of what is now the casket works. He continued in the business until 1886, when his son Frederick E., who had learned the art of knife making under the able tuition of his father, purchased the establishment and has since conducted it.\*

Frederick E. Woodworth was born in Nunda, December 17, 1861. His education was obtained in the public schools of the village. Having early shown an aptitude for the business in which his father was engaged, he grew up under his training to a knowledge of the work which enabled him later to successfully manage the business. Shortly after his purchase of the concern he secured ground and erected a building in the eastern part of the village which he occupied some two years when the rapidly increasing volume of business necessitated the building of the present commodious structure. This building is installed with the latest machinery and equipment for the manufacture of knives. From ten to fifteen hands are employed regularly and from 800 to 1200 knives constitute the output for a day. November 25, 1886, he was united in marriage with Cora Demmon, of New York city, and their family consists of four children: Amy Olga, Minnie May, Clayton D., and Frederick E. Jr. Mr. Woodworth has for many years been a member of the Methodist church choir. He is captain of the Sons of Veterans, a member of the Board of Education, and thoroughly public spirited he takes a leading part in all enterprises of a public nature.

George C. Woodworth early took up the study of electricity and has become

\* Charles R. Woodworth was married September 3, 1849 to Elizabeth H. Bennett of Pitcher, N. Y. who died in 1887. Mr. Woodworth died November 21, 1903.

George R. Woodworth, the father of Charles, came to Madison County, N. Y. from Litchfield Conn., with his parents, when six years of age. He married a Miss Howe of Litchfield, the ceremony being performed by Rev. Lyman Beecher, the father of Henry Ward Beecher. Samuel Woodworth, a second cousin of Charles, was a printer by trade and the author of "The Old Oaken Bucket." A sister of Charles was an author of note and contributed to the leading journals before and during the war period.

an expert upon all matters pertaining to the appliance of electricity in the many ways which modern ingenuity have invented. He installed the electric plant which now furnishes light and power for the village of Nunda, and he now holds the position of manager for the immense Electric light and power plant at Henderson, N. C.

Clarence A. Woodworth, the third son, has for the past six years held a position under the government as first class machinist at the Washington Navy Yards. His position calls for an expert knowledge of the various parts of both large and small guns used in naval and inland warfare.

Clayton J. Woodworth, a normal graduate, for a number of years was connected with the Maryland Steel Works at Sparrows Point, Md. as private secretary to the president of the company. A man of much natural ability and having executive talents in a high degree he soon made himself invaluable to the company with whom he was connected. In 1895 he received an offer from the officers of the Scranton commercial schools to become their assistant general manager, which he accepted, and in the spring of 1902 he was made manager of the entire establishment.

Albert J. Woodworth as a boy was well known as a fast bicycle rider and had the championship honors for the counties of Livingston, Wyoming and Steuben. For a time he was occupied as telegraph operator for the Pennsylvania Railroad. He then became connected with the Maryland Steel Company in the electrical department where he remained four or five years then entered the electrical engineering business for himself and one year later returned to the Maryland Steel Works as chief electrician of the entire establishment and holds that position today.

Zula M., the eldest daughter, married Frank Wood, consulting engineer of the Maryland Steel Company. They have three children.

Minnie M., married Frank Davis, inspector of ordnance at the gun works in Germantown, Pa. They have one child. Mrs. Davis was before her marriage an accomplished contralto singer and for some years was a member of the choir in one of the leading churches in Rochester, N. Y.

Clara A. lives at the homestead. She has always been prominent in musical circles and plays the organ of the Methodist church of Nunda.

Julia Sylvia, a recent graduate of the State Normal school is an artist of exceptional ability. Her pen drawings have found sale in families of wealth in Buffalo and eastern cities. She is now engaged in teaching in the Long Island schools.

Rose, the youngest, for a season was with the Boston Lyceum Company. As a whistler she has no superior. Her pure, bird-like notes always under thorough control elicit the greatest admiration from all who hear her.

---

FRED D. HOLFORD,—Veterinary surgeon of the village of Avon, is a native of Ithaca, N. Y., where he was born May 3, 1879. He obtained his education in the schools of that city and afterwards entered Cornell University,



taking a two-year course in agriculture and a three-year course in veterinary surgery, graduating in 1902. He then located in Avon, establishing his office in the building adjoining the postoffice. Although young in practice, Dr. Holford has demonstrated exceptional skill and a perfect knowledge of the duties of his profession, and his services are in constant demand, which bears testimony to his accepted worth as a veterinarian in the community.

---

CHARLES MEACHAM.—A well known citizen of Livonia, N. Y., and the leading blacksmith and wagon manufacturer of that place, was born in Lakeville, August 18, 1860. As a boy he attended the district school and early in life began learning the trade of blacksmith, which he followed until 1885, when he opened his present establishment in the village of Livonia. Being an expert workman and a good manager, Mr. Meacham rapidly obtained a large share of the local patronage and soon placed the concern on a sound financial footing. He manufactures a superior quality of wagons and carriages, in the making of which, none but the best of material is allowed to be placed. His success is merited and is a testimonial to his mechanical skill and keen business judgment. He was joined in marriage with Miss Claudia House, of Allegany county, on March 26, 1882. Five children have been born to them—Arthur Claire, Bessie Claudia, Ralph Clark, Leslie Fred, and Francis B. Clark Meacham, the father of Charles, was a native of Livingston county. He married Laura Phelps and to them were born three sons and four daughters, all of whom are now living. The father died in 1894.

---

CHARLES H. ROOT, Caledonia—About the year 1807, Israel D. Root, a native of Pittsfield, Mass., accompanied by his seven sons journeyed westward seeking a suitable location for the establishment of a home and the rearing and maintaining of a large family. The western part of New York state was at that period not far from the boundaries of civilization, but the beautiful and productive valley of the Genesee was, even at that early date, beginning to acquire a reputation as a wheat producing section and was proving the Mecca for some of the more enterprising New Englanders who in seeking to better their condition thus laid the foundation for prosperity and contentment which naturally follows upon a life of honest toil in a land of plenty. Near this valley, Mr. Root decided to locate, and in what is now the town of York in Livingston county he acquired from the government a tract of land a square mile in extent. A portion of this original tract is still in the possession of members of the family and the homestead erected by Mr. Root in pioneer days is now in a good state of preservation.

Charles H. Root was born and reared in the old homestead. His early education was obtained in the district schools of the neighborhood, the Genesee State Normal school and the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary, all of which he at-



tended winters. The summer months were spent assisting his father in the care of the farm. At the age of nineteen he took a position in a grain and coal business at Fowlerville, N. Y., and two years from that time he accepted a similar position with the Retsof Mining Company, of Retsof, N. Y. He remained with this Company six years, during which time the Genesee and Wyoming Railroad Company was organized. Mr. Root was one of the incorporators of that company and became its first General Freight and Passenger agent. He then accepted the position of Superintendent of the Lehigh Salt and Mining Company of LeRoy, N. Y. remaining with them three years, when the mines were closed by the salt trust. During his connection with this Company he helped organize and became a stockholder in the Lehigh and Pavilion Railroad and was elected to the office of General Freight Agent. In 1894 he purchased the real estate and insurance business of W. M. Chapman, of LeRoy, N. Y., which he conducted some three years and sold out. Meanwhile, he had succeeded in purchasing the several interests in the Wheatland Land Plaster Company, interested New York capital in the concern, reorganized the company, and incorporated it under the name of the Consolidated Wheatland Plaster Company, which is now being profitably conducted. They have added to this plant facilities for the manufacture of plaster of Paris and wall plaster. Mr. Root has served as secretary, vice-president, and is now president and treasurer of this company. In 1898 he organized the Oatka Chemical Company for the manufacture of "Black Death," an insect poison, and he occupies the office of Vice-president and Treasurer of this concern. In January, 1901, he was employed by Chicago capitalists as General Freight and Passenger agent of the Gulf and Mississippi Transportation Company and office manager of the American Salt Company, with headquarters at Belle Isle, La. He remained there over a year, when his other business interests demanding his attention, he returned to Caledonia and shortly afterward became one of the organizers of the Caledonia Marl and Lime Company and was elected its secretary. In June, 1895, he was united in marriage with Katherine P. Merritt, daughter of Mial A. Merritt, the leading contractor and builder of LeRoy, N. Y. They have four children: Miriam, born September 10, 1896; Pierson Vallance, born June 1, 1898; Mary Elizabeth, born August 15, 1899, and Reginald Dean, born August 1, 1903. Mr. Root is a thoroughly wide awake business man. He is energetic, original and progressive and enjoys to the fullest extent the confidence of the several business men and capitalists who have unhesitatingly placed their capital under his management. He is, in politics, a Republican and a staunch adherent to party principles, and has served the Livingston county Republican League as its secretary.

---

FRANK C. BONNER,—Proprietor of the Bonner House, Genesee, N. Y., was born at Lima, N. Y., September 24, 1869. Samuel Bonner, his great grandfather, a native of Scotland, came to America and located on a tract of land in the town of Sparta. His son, Benjamin, was born there in 1807,

remained with his father on the farm until the latter's death, when he purchased the interest of the heirs and became the sole owner of the property. He sold this place in 1855 and purchased a farm near the village of Lima. He married Jane Logan, a daughter of Edward Logan, of Sparta, and to them were born three children; Samuel, Edward Logan and Rose J. Edward was killed in the battle of Trevillian Station, June 12, 1864. Samuel Bonner, the elder son and the father of Frank C. married Cornelia Goodrich, in 1865. She died in 1875, leaving three sons; Edward L., Frank C. and William S. William is the proprietor of a thriving hotel in Ovid, N. Y. Samuel Bonner has for the past ten years resided in the village of Lima but retains and manages his farm property which aggregates nearly five hundred acres.

Frank C. Bonner received his education at the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary and for some time thereafter assisted his father in the management and care of his farms. July 24, 1899, he purchased the Wallace Hotel, at Geneseo, which he renamed the Hotel Bonner. He thoroughly repaired and entirely refurbished the establishment and has since conducted it along modern lines. With all improvements and conveniences neat, tastily furnished rooms and serving excellent meals, the Bonner Hotel ranks among the best and has a most liberal patronage. The date of his purchase of the hotel property marks the date of his marriage with Alice Larned, daughter of Oliver Larned, a former well known merchant of Lima. Mrs. Bonner has one son Raymond.

---

R. H. MOSES,—Of Mount Morris, came to that village in 1870 from Cuba, Allegany county, N. Y., where he was born April 28, 1837. Mr. Moses was born and raised on the farm his grandfather, Reuben Moses, acquired from the government. Reuben Moses, a native of Bloomfield, N. Y., journeyed by ox team from that place to Cuba in 1820 and took up one hundred acres of land upon which he erected a homestead, and there he toiled, suffering the privations and enduring the trials incident to the early pioneer days. He thus paved the way and laid the foundation for future happiness and prosperity, which were bestowed upon his family and their descendants. His son, Samuel S., the father of our subject, possessed of a progressive, enterprising spirit, was engaged for many years in the lumber trade. This lumber he floated in rafts down the Allegany and Ohio rivers to Cincinnati. He accumulated considerable landed property and owned some 500 acres in the vicinity of his father's original purchase. A staunch Democrat, he was always thoroughly alive to the best interests of his party, was well posted on all political topics and might have become a power in his locality were he not averse to mixing politics with business.

Reuben H. Moses, our subject, conducted a dry goods store for a time in Cuba, afterwards sold out and came to Mount Morris, where he has since resided. He became well known here as a dry goods merchant, having conducted the leading store in that line from 1870 to 1878. He then took the position of superintendent of the large stock farm of 2800 acres near this village then

owned by William Fitzhugh, now a part of the Wadsworth farm. He occupied this position three years. Later he became private secretary to Hiram P. Mills and continued in that capacity some three years. Mr. Moses, like his father, is a Democrat, and has filled numerous offices in the town and county. He has served the town of Mt. Morris as collector, supervisor and assessor, the latter office he has held eight years and still holds. He has served the village in the capacity of treasurer, trustee, clerk and is now its assessor. In 1860 he married Mary L. Moses, daughter of Alfred Moses, of Cuba, N. Y.

---

GRANT E. MOSES,—Of the firm of Hunt and Moses, merchants at Dalton, was born at Granger, N. Y., May 28, 1868. He attended the schools of that place and later took a two years' course in the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary. He then entered Eastman College at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., from which he graduated in 1887. In 1889, in company with William W. Hunt, he purchased the Lyman Ayrault stock of goods at Dalton, and they have since that date carried a general stock of merchandise. This business is today in a flourishing condition. The place presents a clean, inviting appearance and appeals to the class of trade to which they cater. In 1897 Mr. Moses was appointed postmaster under the McKinley administration and was reappointed in 1901.

---

AARON BARBER,—Although a native of Rush, Monroe county, has passed nearly all his life in the town of Avon, Livingston county, where he now resides. His paternal grandfather, also named Aaron Barber, was a native of Connecticut, a blacksmith by trade and a skilled mechanic. He died in middle life leaving a widow and a family of small children. The eldest of these children, Aaron, Jr., was the father of our subject. The family at once removed from Connecticut and for a time resided in Onondaga county, afterwards coming to Livingston county, and for years made their home in Lima, where the eldest son secured employment and being enterprising and industrious succeeded in making a home for the family. He afterwards engaged in the butchering business which he followed three years and removed to Ogden, Monroe county, where he had previously purchased a tract of heavily timbered land consisting of one hundred and sixty acres, a small portion of which he had cleared some time previously. Here he remained two years with his wife, whom he married before leaving Lima. He then bought a small farm in Rush on which he resided five years and came to Avon, where he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of improved lands two miles north of the village. For nine years a log cabin served as their home. He then erected the handsome residence that is now occupied by the subject of this article and resided therein until his death in 1868 at the age of sixty-four. His wife was Lois Stevens, a daughter of Phineas and Mary Stevens, and three children were born to them: Mary L., Aaron and F. Amanda. Mary married Dr. James E. Jenks of Avon,

and is now a widow with two children, William and Louisa M. Amanda married Holliday Williams, of Prattsburg, Steuben county, and is also a widow with three children, Frank, Aaron and Lois.

Aaron Barber, the third of the name, was born in the town of Rush, July 6, 1836. He was well educated, having as a boy attended the Avon schools and later the Lima Seminary and Rochester Academy. He was joined in marriage with Caroline B. Hall, daughter of William E. and Esther M. Hall, of Bloomfield, Ontario county. Mr. Barber has always been a steadfast supporter of the Democratic party. His first presidential vote was cast for Stephen A. Douglas in 1860, and with an unwavering belief in the Democratic doctrine he has steadily thrown his influence and support in that direction. Mr. Barber began life as a farmer and has always followed that occupation. His farm comprising seven hundred acres of rich, productive land, is well stocked and kept in the finest condition. A fine large herd of short-horned cattle have proved a source of much pleasure and profit to their owner, who has been engaged in their breeding for over a quarter of a century. This herd is considered the equal in point of excellence to any in the country.

He has within recent years made many improvements, including handsome farm buildings with modern equipments for the care of stock. Mr. Barber has always conducted this place upon strict business principles and has succeeded in converting it into one of the handsomest and most profitable stock farms in the county. He is a shareholder and for a number of years has held the office of President of the State Bank of Avon.

---

DeLANCEY A. CAMERON,—The leading contractor and builder of Caledonia, was born at St. Louis, Mo., July 11, 1871. He received his education in the public schools of that city and afterward entered Yale University, graduating from the scientific department of that institution in the class of '91. Having made a study of civil engineering he was employed in that capacity by the Brooklyn Rapid Transit Company during the construction of that road. He came to Caledonia in 1897 where he opened a lumber yard and engaged in contracting and building. In 1903 he became interested with Charles H. Root in the Consolidated Wheatland Plaster Company, with offices at Caledonia and works at Wheatland, N. Y., and is now its President. This company manufactures all gypsum products, including land plaster, calcined plaster, wall plaster, etc., and also has begun making concrete building blocks, using sand and gravel found on its own land. For this reason Mr. Cameron is especially interested in all forms of masonry construction. In 1902 he was united in marriage with Mary Louise Moore, daughter of the late Robert Moore, for many years an extensive coal dealer in Rochester, N. Y.

Mr. Cameron comes from Scotch parentage. His great grandfather, John Cameron, a native of Inverness, Scotland, married Catherine, a daughter of Alexander Cameron, of Argyleshire, Scotland, and soon thereafter came with his wife to America. They located in Geneva, where for a time he was en-



gaged in the mercantile business with Colonel Grieves. The year following (1805) he sold his interest to his partner and came to Caledonia, where he opened a store of general merchandise. This was the first and for some time the only store in Caledonia and was conducted by him until 1815 or '16. He died August 7, 1820, and his wife followed him June 8, 1849. There were eight children born to them: Angus, born July 10, 1805; Margaret, born March 4, 1808; Mary Ann, born March 21, 1810; Alexander, born December 10, 1811; John Greig, born July 31, 1813; Caroline, born May 13, 1815; Jean, born March 25, 1817; and Charles, born August 5, 1820. The son, John Greig, became a prominent lawyer in the West, and his son Angus, the father of Delancey, following in the footsteps of his father, became a lawyer of note in both St. Louis and Rochester. He later in life removed to Brooklyn, N. Y., where he died in 1888.

---

FRANK E. HOVEY,—Supervisor of the town of Avon, was born in Lima, N. Y., September 1, 1856. His boyhood was passed on his father's farm in Lima and his education was obtained at the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary. His father, Calvin B. Hovey, at the time of his death in 1880, was possessed of considerable landed property which he had acquired through his own efforts during a lifetime of ceaseless toil. Frank E. Hovey married Estelle M. Sheldon, daughter of R. T. Sheldon of Mendon, N. Y., in 1878, and their family consists of two children, Lucy S., and Raymond E., the latter a student in the Rochester Business University. In 1889 Mr. Hovey moved to Avon and took the management of the Herbert Wadsworth farm at Ashantee, serving in that capacity thirteen years. This is the home farm and embraces a large tract of land, mention of which is made more fully in the article on the general history of the town of Avon. He then purchased the farm on which he now resides. This farm consists of 142 acres of rich, productive, soil, well watered, well fenced and well tilled; and a beautiful modern residence with convenient stock and feed barns places this farm in rank among the best medium sized farms in the state.

---

GARRET S. MILLER,—Of Tuscarora, N. Y., was born in the town of Mount Morris, February 15, 1840. His father, Bartley Miller, came to Tuscarora from New Jersey in 1831 and settled on a farm within two miles of that village. In 1869 he and his son Garret S. Miller bought the grist mills in Tuscarora owned by David LaRue and within a year from the date of purchase Mr. Miller died, leaving the entire care and management of the property to his son Garret, who without previous experience in the milling business soon found himself taxed to the utmost in successfully overcoming the many obstacles peculiar to the trade of those early days. But endowed with his father's determined spirit he mastered these difficulties and soon placed the concern on a prosperous footing. He was for a number of years also engaged in buying and shipping stock and other enterprises which with his keen business judgment and careful management resulted profitably. He married Corintha Twining, of



Tuscarora, in 1872, and they have a daughter Mary who is the wife of Charles Sedam and has one son. Mr. Miller owns several farms in the vicinity of Tuscarora which he conducts in the same careful manner that he does his business and they are proving a source of satisfaction as well as profit to the owner.

---

HENRY E. AVERILL,—A successful merchant in the village of Hunt's and town of Portage was born in that town May 7, 1853. His paternal grandfather, Daniel, a native of England, was born in 1785. When a young man he came to America and first located at Bridgeport, Conn., where he taught school and was afterward married. Some years later he came to Portageville and was one of the first teachers in that village, only one other having preceded him for one term only. He afterward bought a farm on which he resided until only a few years before his death, which occurred in Montreal at the age of seventy-one. His son Latham, the father of Henry, was born in Portage in 1830. Early in life he followed farming but afterwards for a number of years he was engaged in lumbering in Northern Michigan. He was head sawyer in one of the largest mills in that state and at the outbreak of the Civil war was in charge of about three thousand men who were in a lumber camp on the Muskegon river. When Fort Sumter was fired upon he with several hundred of his men went to Grand Rapids and enlisted in the Cavalry service. They were immediately sent to the front and were engaged with the enemy in the battle of Gettysburg. After the Rondout engagement and during the second day's battle, his regiment with two others were detailed to drive the rebels out of Hanover. They, however, ran into a trap laid by the enemy and were totally routed. Out of the nine hundred Union soldiers comprising his regiment only three hundred survived. Mr. Averill was wounded in the elbow and after lying on the battlefield forty-eight hours was taken prisoner but before being taken off the field was left as dying. He was afterwards found by his friends and taken to Hanover hospital and later to the home of a private family. He was laid up about nine months, received an honorable discharge and returned to Portage. He remained in Portage three years and went to Michigan, where he again engaged in the lumber business and where he resided until his death in 1901. He married Catherine VanAllen and four children were born to them, of whom Henry was eldest. Henry Averill married Clara D. Edmonds, of Hunts. He began his business career as a clerk in the store of Thomas S. Glover, of Warsaw, N. Y. In 1876 he returned to Hunts and in company with John Williams opened a store for the sale of dry goods, groceries, etc., and five years thereafter he purchased Mr. William's interest in the business and has since been the sole owner. He received the appointment of postmaster under the McKinley administration January 1, 1898, which office he still retains.

---

TIMOTHY DELEHANTY,—Was born in Geneseo, August 10, 1863. He was educated at the state Normal School at Geneseo and later graduated from the Rochester Business University. In 1889 he became identified with the local plant of Belden & Co., produce dealers, and has since managed their large local

interests. They employ about sixty-five hands. In 1900 Mr. Delehanty was united in marriage with Anna M. O'Connor, of Rochester, and they have one daughter, Julia Adelaide.

---

ROY A. PECK,—Editor and proprietor of the Caledonia Era, was born at Titusville, Pa., September 25, 1875. When he was eight years of age his parents removed to Hazelton, Kansas, where he later obtained an education, afterward entering the Ohio Valley Business College, at Marietta, Ohio, from which he graduated in 1895. The year following he came to Caledonia and for two years served as secretary and treasurer of the Caledonia Natural Gas Company and also acted as correspondent for three of the Rochester daily papers. In May, 1901, he opened a job printing office and began the publication of the Caledonia Era, a live, enterprising newsy paper, which under Mr. Peck's admirable management has attained to a place in the front rank of the newspapers of the county. His father, Alpheus H. Peck, at one time a farmer and once a successful merchant, is now living in retirement in Caledonia. He was born November 21, 1831, and was thrice married, his first wife being Eliza Kirkpatrick, a native of Scotland, whom he married in 1853. She died in 1865 leaving two children, Jane Isabelle, who married James C. Tennent, a capitalist of Caledonia, and Elbert B., of Indianapolis, Ind., married Maud Weaver, of Adrian, Michigan. Mr. Peck again married taking for his second wife Caroline Smith, to whom was born one child who died in infancy. Mrs. Caroline Peck died in 1868. His present wife, whom he married in 1873, was Eunice M. Kellog, a native of Pennsylvania, and they have one son, Roy A. The financial success and present good standing of the Caledonia Era, from a newspaper standpoint is due entirely to the careful and intelligent management of Mr. Roy Peck, who started the enterprise with a determination to succeed, safely conducted it through the trying period of its earlier existence, and its advertising columns today denote the confidence of the business men of the place in its qualities as an advertising medium.

---

ISAAC B. KNAPP,—Who holds the responsible office of sheriff of Livingston county, was born and has always lived in the town of Ossian. Joel I. Knapp, his grandfather, was a native of New England, and came with his family to Livingston county in 1814, locating in Ossian, where he purchased a tract of forest land. The log house he erected at that time served as their home for many years and in it were born nearly all of their ten children. A frame building later took the place of the log structure as a home but the latter building was not destroyed and is still standing. Their son, Harvey W. Knapp, the father of Isaac, followed agricultural pursuits all his life. When twenty-one years of age he began working by the month for Isaac Burrell, who later became his father-in-law. Mr. Knapp finally purchased a farm and

was for some years engaged in the lumber business. His wife, Elizabeth Burrell, was one of eight children of Isaac Burrell, an early settler of Ossian who was a lumberman and owned and operated a saw mill as well as being a farmer. Mr. and Mrs. Knapp reared a family of three children: Mary Elizabeth, Margaret J., died in 1860, and Isaac B. Harvey W. Knapp was born March 12, 1812, and died March 5, 1895. His wife, who was born August 13, 1825, still survives him.

Isaac B. Knapp was born January 6, 1861. He attended the district school as a boy and remained on the home farm until his marriage with Inez M. Hess, which took place February 1, 1881. Inez was born in Wayland, N. Y., and was one of five children of Alfred Hess, a native of Steuben county. Her grandfather was a prominent business man of Perkinsville and later became a resident of Dansville. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Knapp; Harvey S., married Emma J. VanMiddlesworth June 17, 1903. She is a daughter of Harrison Van Middlesworth a substantial farmer and ex-supervisor of the town of Sparta. Eva married Henry Fries, of Ossian, June 25, 1892. Nora, Margaret, Dwight and Inez. Mr. Knapp is a loyal republican and for a number of years has been prominent in the politics of the county. He has held various public offices, having served four years as Justice of the Peace and in 1894 was elected supervisor of the town of Ossian, which office he held four years. In the fall of 1903 he was elected by a good majority to the office of sheriff of the county and is proving a most able and efficient official.

---

WARREN D. SHULTS,—Of Mount Morris, was born at Avoca, Steuben county, N. Y., June 25, 1854. His education was obtained first at the district schools of Wheeler and Avoca, and later he took a three year course in the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary. At the age of seventeen he entered the office of a produce dealer at Bath, N. Y., where he remained until 1874. In 1877 he accepted a position as salesman and collector for a large produce house in New York and continued in that capacity until 1881, when he engaged in the produce business on his own account having an establishment, first on Reed street and then on Barclay street in New York. In 1887 he disposed of his business and returned to Avoca where he remained until 1891 when he became associated with the firm of Ferrin Bros. (Inc.,) produce dealers, and has since been the resident manager of the Mount Morris branch. In 1887 he was united in marriage with Emma Frances Pierce of New York City. Mr. Shults is a member of the F. & A. M. Mount Morris lodge No. 122, and R. A. M. Chapter No. 137, Avoca Lodge No. 538 I. O. O. F. and Cyrene Commandery No. 39 K. T. of Rochester.

---

WILLIAM W. HUNT,—Of the firm of Hunt and Moses, has been identified with the business interests of Dalton for the past fifteen years. He was born in Oneida county, N. Y., September 3, 1850, and when two years of age his parents removed to Nunda. He received his education at the Nunda academy,

after leaving which he entered L. B. Warner's dry goods store in Nunda as clerk and two years thereafter, in 1868, he came to Dalton and engaged as bookkeeper for Lyman Ayrault, a produce dealer, with whom he remained twenty years. In 1889 in company with G. E. Moses he established the grocery and dry goods business which they have since conducted in Dalton. Mr. Hunt is a staunch democrat and a firm adherent to the principles of that party, and has served his town and county very acceptably in various offices. He held the office of Supervisor for the town of Nunda four years. He was for fifteen years a member of the railroad commission and is now president of the Board of Education. In 1869 he married Ella A. Tuthill, of Nunda. They have one daughter, Grace M., who is the wife of L. A. Walker, of the firm of Olmsted and Walker, prominent attorneys of Perry, N. Y., and they have one son, Ralph Hunt Walker. Mr. Hunt is of English parentage, his father Thomas C. Hunt, having been born in England came to America when eighteen years of age. He settled in Oneida county and for years followed the trade of blacksmith but later engaged in farming. He met his death in a railroad accident at Wesleyville, Pa., in 1866.

---

THOMAS V. STEPHENSON,—A prominent harness manufacturer and dealer, of Avon, N. Y., was born in Livonia, N. Y., January 6, 1866. When an infant his parents removed to Avon, where his father, Robert R. Stephenson, purchased a farm on which he has since resided. Thomas received his education at the public schools and in 1891 purchased the George Nowlen stock of harnesses and in 1903 added to his harness business carriages and agricultural implements which has proved a profitable venture. He now occupies his own building; has a thriving business which he conducts upon thoroughly sound business principles and enjoys the entire confidence of the people with whom he has dealings. A Republican in politics, Mr. Stephenson has always taken a deep interest in the success of his party and has served in various local political offices, having never been defeated for any office to which he was nominated. He has served two years as corporation collector, three years as member of the Board of Education and was recently elected to a second term of three years, and is now a member of the town board of assessors. He is a member of the Avon Springs Lodge No. 570 F. & A. M., and for the past fifteen years has been a member of the Avon Springs cornet band. He was married in 1893 to Alida J. Redmond, of Tuscarora and has two children: Frank H. and Lindale V.

Mr. Stephenson's father came to America when a young man from South Scotland and for a time was located in New York, where he followed the trade of marble cutter. He came to Livingston county about 1860 and located at Livonia, where he engaged in farming. He married Frances Staudenmeier, of Wurtemberg, Germany, and reared a family of six children, of whom Thomas was the youngest. He departed this life in February, 1883. His wife died four years previously. Of his six children only three are now living: Harry, who lives at East Avon; Frank and Thomas V., both of Avon.



FRANK REDBAND,—Of Caledonia, was born in Wheatland, N. Y., in 1859, and was educated in the common schools of that place. In 1880 he commenced the study of fish culture as an assistant under Mr. Seth Green at the State Fish ponds in Caledonia and has from time to time been promoted until in 1900 he was appointed superintendent of the ponds, which position he now holds. Mr. Redband was married to Julia Green in 1888. Their children are Nellie, Ruth, Arthur, Florence and Jennette. He is a Mason and a member of the K. O. T. M., and attends the First Presbyterian church. Thomas, the father of Mr. Redband, was born in England and married Mary Green, also of England. They came to this country at an early day and raised four children.

---

HENRY B. CURTIS,—Of Geneseo, county clerk of Livingston county, was born in the town of Geneseo, in 1861. Coming from parents who were financially in straitened circumstances and who could not lend him the slightest assistance toward a start in life, he literally fought his way from the very lowest round of the ladder. When fourteen years of age he secured employment as clerk in a store at Moscow, and in 1884 at the age of twenty-three became part owner and continued in business until 1900 when the business portion of the town was destroyed by fire. At the age of twenty-two he was elected town clerk. In 1898 he received the nomination to the office of county clerk and with the cordial support of the citizens of Livingston county he was elected by a handsome majority and was re-elected to a second term in 1901. Mr. Curtis is peculiarly adapted to the position he holds. His executive ability is manifest in the various improvements he has inaugurated, including some notable changes in systems calculated to expedite the work and insure accuracy. Genial and obliging, prompt, efficient and thoroughly reliable, Mr. Curtis has a warm place in the hearts of all right thinking, intelligent citizens of Livingston county. In 1895 he was joined in marriage with Inez V. Bottsford the youngest daughter of Eli and Amanda M. Bottsford of the town of Leicester.

---

WILLIAM H. SWAN,—Of Mount Morris, was born at New Berlin, N. Y., July 26, 1835. While an infant his parents removed to Mt. Morris, where they resided at the time of their death. Henry Swan, the father of William, was born September 12, 1802. He was an energetic, progressive business man. Upon his arrival in Mt. Morris in 1836 he secured the contract for building a portion of the Genesee Valley canal, then in course of construction. He afterward entered mercantile life and some years later established a commission business in Mt. Morris, which he conducted until his death, which occurred August 3, 1867. His wife, formerly Sarah Maria Mills, a sister of the late Hiram P. Mills and daughter of William and Mary Mills, was born Mar. 3, 1815. She has one sister living, Mrs. George H. Bradbury, of Mt. Morris.

William H. Swan received his education in the public schools of Mount Mor-



ris. He then entered his father's warehouse as his assistant and at his death succeeded to the business, which he ran until 1898. In 1885 he received the appointment of postmaster, which office he held during the Cleveland administration. Mr. Swan is now engaged in the news and confectionery business, which he started in 1901. May 8, 1862 he was united in marriage with Helen L. Fuller, daughter of Dr. Fuller, of Fredonia. She died January 8, 1867, at the early age of twenty-six years, leaving one son, Henry V. Swan, born February 14, 1863. A bright, intelligent, progressive young man, imbued with Christian qualities and just entering upon a life of usefulness, he had for some time been a valued employee of The Whiting Manufacturing Co., in New York, and had every prospect for a successful career, when death severed earthly ties on February 14, 1903. Mr. Swan took for his second wife Emma L. Price, of Avon, N. Y., the ceremony occurring June 10, 1868. She was born Oct. 29, 1846. They have had two children, Elizabeth Bradbury born March 27, 1869, and died Feb. 28, 1875, and Frances Louise born January 4, 1879. Mr. Swan has served the village in which he lives in various offices. He has been a trustee and a member of the Board of Education for many years and was the first President elected after the place became incorporated.

---

ALONZO D. BAKER,—A prominent produce and grain dealer of Dalton, N. Y., was born at that place February 16, 1841. His education was obtained in the common schools and his early life was passed on the farm of his father. Coming from New England stock he inherited that native shrewdness and natural aptitude for a business life which characterizes the New Englander. For thirty years he has dealt heavily in live stock and has been to no inconsiderable extent the means of giving to Dalton its reputation as a stock center. He has also for the past fourteen years been an extensive wool buyer. Ten years ago he engaged in the grain and produce business which he carried on in connection with the wool business. Thoroughly honest in all his dealings, Mr. Baker has the entire confidence of all with whom he deals and his success in business is but the natural result of this undeviating policy and the strict methodical manner in which he handles all matters pertaining to the business. In politics he is a strong democrat and while having neither time nor desire to hold office of a public nature he has the welfare of the party strongly at heart and in many ways quietly contributes to its success. As highway commissioner and town assessor he fulfilled the duties of the office in a highly commendable manner. He married Mary E. Ward of Grove, Allegany County, N. Y., and they have had three children. Dorr A. married Esther Benson and died in 1900. Ernest married Esther Dowd and has two children. Plyn married Blanche Westbrook. Leonard Baker, the father, of our subject, was born on White River, Vermont and with his parents came to Livingston county when eleven years of age settling near Dalton. He learned the trade of blacksmith, which he followed in connection with farming the greater portion of his life. He died in 1900 at the ripe age of eighty-

seven. Alonzo Baker is the Vice-president of the Dalton bank and president of the Rural Telephone Company. He also owns several fine farms in the town of Nunda, aggregating nearly 800 acres.

---

GEORGE D. DOOER,—A prominent business man of Avon, was born in Canandaigua, N. Y., July 20, 1836. At an early age his parents moved to Avon, where he received his education, after which he engaged in the butcher business which has been his principal occupation through life. He has also been closely identified with the agricultural interests of the county and for many years has been largely engaged in raising stock. George Dooer, the father of our subject, was a native of England, coming to America with his wife in 1834. Their eldest child, Joseph, was born on the sea while en route to this country. Upon their arrival they located in Canandaigua, where Mr. Dooer was for two or three years engaged in market gardening. George D. Dooer married Mary J. Campbell, daughter of Hiram Campbell, of Avon, N. Y. She died in 1892, leaving eight children: George E., married Jessie Knight, William J., Herman A. and Bessie are all unmarried; Maud E., married A. A. Barnhart, of Avon. They have three children, and Mary Louise, James S., and Georgiana are unmarried. Mr. Dooer has long been identified with the political interests of the town of Avon and has held numerous offices of more or less note, both town and village. He has served both as assessor and collector of the town, each for two years, and for six years held the office of supervisor, performing the duties of that office in an intelligent and satisfactory manner. He has six times been appointed President of the village of Avon and has for over twenty years served as village trustee and is also a member of the Board of assessors and the Board of Education. He was the first president of the Board of Water Commissioners upon its organization in 1887.

---

MRS. MARGARET MALOY KEISLER,—Of the Keisler House, Caledonia, is a native of Caledonia. In December, 1875, she was united in marriage with Joseph H. Keisler, at St. Mary's church, Scottsville, N. Y. They purchased the Hotel Lakeville, one of the leading hotels of Lakeville, and conducted that hostelry until 1880, when they removed to Caledonia and for two years ran the New Palmer House at that place. They then purchased the Moss Hotel which they conducted until it was destroyed by fire February 6, 1891, when they erected the fine brick structure which they occupied as a hotel and named it the Keisler House. This is the leading hotel in Caledonia and is justly entitled to that distinction. It is nicely and tastily furnished throughout, has all modern conveniences, is kept scrupulously neat and clean and the table service is of the best. Mrs. Keisler has one daughter, Frances, a teacher in the village schools.

John C. Maloy, until recently manager of the Hotel Keisler, was born at Caledonia, December 20, 1865. His education was obtained in the schools of

that place and the State Normal school, from which he graduated in 1888. He taught one term in the Caledonia schools and accepted a position in a railroad office at Denver, Col., where he remained five years. In 1893 he returned to Caledonia and took the management of the Keisler House. He is a prominent member of the order of Red Men, the Big Spring Hook and Ladder Company, and the C. R. and B. A.

April 1, 1904, the Keisler House property was sold to John McMurray, a well known farmer of Caledonia, who is now conducting it in a manner entirely satisfactory to its many patrons.

---

HYDE D. MARVIN,—County superintendent of the poor, was born at Springwater, October 31, 1848. His early life was passed on his father's farm. His schooling was obtained in the public school of that place and later in the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary at Lima, N. Y. His first occupation was in the capacity of a clerk for a dry goods firm at Ovid, Michigan, where he remained three years. He then, in 1873, purchased a farm near the village of Springwater, which he still owns. Mr. Marvin is an ardent republican and an able and efficient worker along political lines and enjoys the entire confidence of the voters of Livingston county who placed him in the responsible position he now occupies, that of Superintendent of the Poor. His election to this office occurred in 1901. He served as Supervisor of the town of Springwater from 1872 to '76. In 1872 he was united in marriage with Miss Emma Becker, of Springwater, and they have a daughter, Mary.

George C., the father of Hyde, came to Springwater when a boy, from Otsego county, N. Y. Starting in life at the lowest round of the ladder, his life was of necessity one of toil and hardship, but by perseverance he later acquired a competence and at the time of his death was possessed of considerable property. He died in 1865 and his wife, Sarah Hyde, survived him by one year only. Of his four sons, Russell B., Harvey H., and Addison G., are dead, Hyde D. being the only living representative of this branch of the Marvin family.

---

WILLIAM D. PITT,—A merchant of Mount Morris, is a native of New York City, at which place he was born February 18, 1851. His father, William Pitt was born in Frome, Herford county, England, and for thirty years previous to his coming to America had resided in London. The old English custom of the son learning and following his father's trade was then in vogue, and William had taken up the trade which his forefathers had mastered and been perfecting for upwards of two hundred years, that of watch-making. In 1849 he sailed for America landing in New York after a stormy passage of six weeks duration. He remained in New York several years, afterward removing to Ithaca and later to Groton, N. Y., where he ended his days in 1868.

William D. Pitt received a practical education in the schools of Ithaca and

Groton. In 1880 he came to Mount Morris, where for some four years he was in the employ of the Genesee Valley Manufacturing Company, and in 1884 opened his present place of business. Mr. Pitt carries a stock of groceries, glassware, wall paper, etc., and enjoys the liberal patronage of many Mount Morris citizens. In 1882 he married Sarah C. Beach of Oakland, N. Y. They have one daughter, Margaret Louise.

---

EDGAR MERRY,—Editor and publisher of the Dalton Enterprise, was born at Florida, N. Y., June 17, 1849. His early life until twenty-one years of age was passed on his father's farm and his education was obtained in the district schools of the neighborhood. The year in which he reached his majority he spent in travel through the West. He arrived in Chicago the day before the great fire of 1871 broke out and passed through a terrifying experience, when he and many others were forced to wade far out in the lake to escape the far-reaching effect of the flames. He returned to his native place and clerked in a grocery for a time and later acted as assistant in an undertaking establishment at Mount Morris, N. Y. In 1878 he came to Livingston county and for eight years ran a painting establishment at Mount Morris and in 1886 came to Dalton and established an undertaking and furniture business, which he very successfully conducted until 1893 when he sold out and purchased the newspaper and job printing plant he now owns. This paper, now called the Enterprise, was started in 1880 by a Mr. Orcott and was called the New Era. It was afterwards changed to the Dalton Era, then to the Dalton Enterprise, then the Freeman and back to the Dalton Enterprise. It is a live enterprising newsy paper and its advertising columns denote prosperity. In 1874 Mr. Merry married Elizabeth Eldrett, of Amsterdam, N. Y. and they have had four children, none of whom are now living. Eldrett, the eldest and an exceptionally bright young man with every prospect of a successful future, died December 2, 1895, at the age of nineteen years. Charles died in infancy. Frank died April 3, 1887, aged seven, and Blanche died November 7, 1899, aged thirteen years. Mr. Merry is a Republican in politics and a conscientious upholder of the principles of his party. He has held the office of Master in the Nunda Lodge of Masons and is now Secretary of that order. Both Mr. and Mrs. Merry have for many years been consistent members of the Methodist church and the former is now clerk of the official board and has held the office of superintendent of the Sunday school for the past eleven years.

---

FREDERICK H. WIARD,—Secretary and general manager of the Wiard Manufacturing Co., of East Avon, N. Y., comes from one of the most prominent of pioneer families who were associated with the early history of Livingston county. Thomas Wiard, his grandfather, was born in Connecticut and came to Livingston county at the beginning of the nineteenth century, taking



up his abode at Geneseo, where he remained twelve years following his trade of blacksmith. He then removed to Avon, where he purchased a farm and also conducted a blacksmith shop. His ingenuity and skill in the invention and manufacture of tools and implements was unquestioned and this ingenuity was transmitted to some of his sons, one of them Thomas, becoming known the world over as the originator of the Wiard plows. He married Susan Hall, of Connecticut, and nine children were born to them: Matthew, Henry, George, Thomas, William, Seth, Mary A., Margaret and Rachel. After some years the mother died and he took for his second wife Nancy Ganson. They had two children: Elizabeth and Nancy. Henry, the next eldest, who was the father of our subject, inherited from his father a liking for the workshop and under his tuition became a skilled mechanic. For thirty years he was identified with the manufacturing interest of the country as a maker of plows. The later years of his life were spent in quiet on his farm in Avon. He was twice married, his first wife, Caroline Palmer, daughter of David H. Palmer, of Avon, having two children: Frederick H. and Julia D. Julia married Lorenzo Wilbur and has one child, Harold Wilbur. Mr. Wiard's second wife was Amanda Landon, daughter of Luther Landon, of Avon.

Frederick H. Wiard, under the influence of his father's training, grew to manhood with the inventive instinct strong within him. His early days were spent in the plow factory where he acquired a skill and thoroughness which amply fitted him for the position he now holds as the manager for the company, which manufactures a washing machine perfected and patented by him and having a sale in all the countries of the globe. Mr. Wiard began in 1890 in a limited way the manufacture of these machines at East Avon and during the ten years following the business increased to such an extent that he deemed it expedient to materially increase the capacity of the plant and in other ways arrange for the proper care and maintenance of this constantly growing enterprise. With this end in view a company was organized in 1900 and incorporated under the name of the Wiard Manufacturing Company, with Frank E. Hovey president, Frederick H. Wiard secretary and manager, and W. P. Schanck treasurer. The output is now upwards of one thousand machines a month and the factory is worked to the fullest capacity to meet its demands. The machines are sold entirely by mail, the company having no representatives on the road. Mr. Wiard married Adele Spencer, daughter of Henry Spencer of East Avon, and has four children: Robert, Maud, Fannie and Walter.

---

DR. LEVI HAGADORN,—of Caledonia, is a native of Schoharie county, where he was born May 21, 1839. His education was obtained from the district schools of the neighborhood and his early life was passed on the farm of his father. From his earliest childhood Dr. Hagadorn has been a lover of fine horses and has owned many good ones. From 1862 to '72 he devoted his entire time to buying stock, principally horses, and shipping to the eastern market. He then took up the practice of veterinary surgery, having made a special



study of the diseases of animals, for a number of years was actively engaged in a practice which extended over Otsego and adjoining counties and included many of the large dairy farms for which that region is noted. During this time the dairymen were suffering large annual losses through the death of stock during the winter months from a mysterious cause which the Doctor discovered to be microbes. He later discovered and patented a remedy which has since become widely known. In November, 1901, he removed to Caledonia and incorporated a company for the manufacture and sale of his microbe remedy, "Creloil." The company was incorporated under the name of The Caledonia Chemical Company with a capital stock of \$10,000, which has since been increased to \$40,000. The incorporators are Levi Hagadorn, James Tennent and James Bostwick. Dr. Hagadorn is the company's general manager. The factory is located in a commodious building on Main Street and is being operated to its fullest capacity and bids fair soon to develop into an extensive industry.

---

JOSEPH D. LEWIS.—In the city of Philadelphia in the year 1793, Samuel Lewis first saw the light of day. As a boy he worked at the stone and brick mason's trade and became a skilled mechanic. In the year 1818, having become dissatisfied with city life, he turned his face westward, and having traveled over a large portion of Western New York, he decided on Livingston county and purchased a tract of land in the town of York, where he built a log cabin and prepared a home for his family. In connection with his farm work he worked at his trade for over thirty years. Many of the stone and brick buildings in this vicinity were built by him, notably the south part of the Big Tree Inn, which he built in 1825. In looking over his old accounts, it is interesting to note that he received one dollar a day for his labor, a day's work being from sunrise to sunset.

He raised a family of twelve children, only one of whom, Joseph D., is now living. The eldest son, Samuel, was killed at the battle of Gettysburg. The youngest son, Henry Hobart, at the age of nineteen, purchased his time of his father and started with a number of others for California, reaching there after many hardships, and located at Sacramento. He remained there several years and amassed a considerable fortune, but lost a large portion of it by a flood in the Sacramento river and decided to return to the land of his birth. He took passage on a vessel and was within a week's sailing of New York when he was stricken with a fever and died, being buried at sea.

Joseph D., the only surviving son, was born at York, April 13, 1833, and worked on his father's farm until 1854, when he engaged in buying and selling wool. In 1855, in connection with his wool business, he engaged with F. L. W. Mansfield in the manufacture of woolen goods at Cohoes, Albany county, remaining with him five years. In 1860 Mr. Lewis removed to Genesee and has since devoted his time to the wool business in that vicinity. In 1864 he was united in marriage to Miss Margaret Jane Donnan, of York. Mr. Lewis

has ever taken a great interest in the history of his country and has a very large collection of curios and Indian implements and weapons.

---

**MONROE D. BAKER**,—One of the leading architects of Mt. Morris, was born in the town of Nelson, Madison county, N. Y., January 25, 1859. In 1868 he removed with his parents to Mount Morris, N. Y., and there attended the public schools. He attended the Normal school at Geneseo, graduating with the class of '81. He then entered the Michigan University at Ann Arbor, graduating with the class of '86. Upon his return from the University he formed a partnership with his father under the firm name of A. M. Baker and Son, Civil Engineers and Dealers in vehicles, etc. In 1895 he was united in marriage with Miss Charlotte A. Goode, of Mount Morris.

---

**CHARLES S. LYNDE**,—A prominent hardware merchant of Dalton, was born at Machias, Cattaraugus county, November 4, 1844. At the opening of the civil war and when only seventeen years of age he enlisted in Company D, 105th Infantry. His company was stationed at Washington. His term of enlistment being for one year he re-enlisted and became a member of Company M, Second New York Mounted Rifles. This company was in active service at the front from the beginning of the struggle with the Southern forces until Lee's surrender at the close of the war. Soon after the date of his enlistment in this company they formed a part of the army under General Sheridan and participated in many notable battles, among which were the battles of Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, North Anna, the Siege of Petersburg, both battles of Hatch's Run, Dinwiddie Court House, Five Forks, Farmville, Jetersville, and took a decisive part in the last engagement resulting in the surrender of Lee. During the battle of Dinwiddie Court House, Mr. Lynde was taken prisoner, but was released by the Union soldiers, the victors in the battle, after a brief captivity of one-half hour. He received his discharge at Petersburg, Va., August 10, 1865. He then returned to Machias and took up the study of dentistry and afterwards conducted an office in Machias and Franklinville. He then went west, and the year following he spent in travel through the western states, finally locating at Aurora, Ill., where he conducted a hotel for some time. He also at a later date ran hotels at Jackson and Ionia, Mich., leaving the latter place in 1877. He came to Dalton and engaged in the hardware business with his brother James, with whom he remained until 1896, when his health failing, he sold his interest to his brother and in 1902 he again became the owner, this time the sole owner, of the business which he is now very successfully conducting. Mr. Lynde's marriage to Jennie Crane of Ionia, Mich., took place October 1, 1877, and they have had five children, as follows: Mamie E. A., now in the senior class at the State Normal school of Geneseo; Jennie, who was a twin to Mamie, died when two years of age; E. Maude, a teacher

near Dalton ; John A., who assists his father in the store, and Blanche attends the Dalton school. Mr. Lynde has for many years taken a prominent part in local politics and in 1885 was elected on the Republican ticket to the office of Supervisor and during the second year was chairman of the board. He was one of the organizers of the Dalton G. A. R., was its commander for six consecutive terms, and was at the head of the committee appointed to secure their new hall. He has been a trustee in the Dalton Methodist church for nine years. He has always taken an active interest in the welfare of his community. Thoroughly public spirited and with an unwavering confidence in the prosperity of the village of Dalton, Mr. Lynde has at various times headed movements for the erection of modern buildings of a public nature. He was largely instrumental in bringing about the erection of the new Methodist church and was one of the leading spirits that gave to Dalton the new public school building it so much needed.

---

EMME LIGHT,—A native of Canada, was born at St. Edward, Lower Canada, November 28, 1847. His education was obtained at the district schools of the neighborhood, which he attended during the winter months, and in the summer season assisted his father in the care and management of the farm. In 1861, when fourteen years of age, he went to Plattsburg, N. Y., and during the three years following worked for J. W. Bailey, a large nurseryman of that place. He then for a time worked in a saw mill in Plattsburgh, then took up the milling trade and eighteen months later secured a position as miller with the Boston Mill at Rochester, N. Y., where he remained a number of years. He was employed at other mills in Rochester until 1874, when he came to Livingston county. He first located at Hemlock Lake, where he leased mill property and operated a grist mill until 1879, then came to Avon and purchased the site of the mill formerly owned and operated by Griffin and Dobney, located about three miles south of Avon village. This mill had shortly before been destroyed by fire. He erected upon this site the present structure which is fully equipped with modern mill machinery of every description. In 1897 he opened a salesroom in the village of Avon, which he operates in connection with the mill. In addition to flour, feed and grain he also handles seeds and some produce. In 1872 he was united in marriage with Adeline Caswell, of Rochester, N. Y., and their family consists of John B., now superintendent of the mill, who married Jennie Harrington, of Rochester, N. Y., and has three children; Fannie, married Dennis Davin, a merchant of Avon, and they have two children; William, unmarried, is employed in the mill, as is also Frank, the next younger; and Addie and Harry are attending school in Avon. Mr. Light is essentially a self-made man and a prosperous merchant. His early life, spent in hard unrequited toil on his father's farm, imbued within him the elements of industry which with natural thrift and an intelligent management of his business interests, has placed him among the leading business men of this vicinity.

EDWARD J. McLAUGHLIN,—Of Caledonia, was born in Batavia, N. Y., September 10, 1868. He attended the public schools of that place and also learned the meat business, which he followed in that village until 1893, when he took the management of the Allen & Peet meat market on East Avenue, Rochester, N. Y., where he remained two years. He then removed to Caledonia where he has since resided. Upon his arrival here he purchased the old established meat business of Bostwick & Son, and he now enjoys a thriving trade which is largely owing to his thorough knowledge of the business and the esteem in which he is held by the citizens of Caledonia.

---

JAMES B. FRAZER,—A well known citizen of Livingston county, was born in Springwater, February 26, 1849. His grandfather, David Frazer, came to this section from Pennsylvania, cleared and subdued a portion of the wilderness, established a home and raised a large family. His son, David, Jr., the father of James B., at the age of twenty-one purchased a farm in Sparta, which he successfully carried on for many years. He died in 1876, aged fifty-three. His wife, Maria Reamer, died in May, 1892, aged sixty-nine.

James B. Frazer came with his parents to West Sparta as an infant and resided there until 1895. After his father's death he took possession of the homestead, to which he gave his attention exclusively until 1893, when he formed a partnership with his brother and established warehouses in Dansville for the sale of wagons and agricultural implements, since which time he has become identified with several successful business enterprises, among which is the hardware firm of Frazer, Green & Leadingham, of Geneseo, N. Y. He married August 20, 1874, Sarah VanMiddlesworth, of Cayuga county, N. Y. They have seven children, Nellie, Mary, Julia, Ethel, John, Grace and Mabel. Mr. Frazer has twice held the office of town collector and for ten years was supervisor of the town of West Sparta. He has also served as superintendent of the poor. He is a republican in politics, and well versed in the principles of his party.

---

DR. CHARLES J. MILLS,—A prominent and prosperous dentist of Mount Morris, is a native of Livingston county, having been born in the town of Springwater, January 12, 1844. His paternal grandfather, Jesse Mills, a native of Connecticut, left his home in the early part of the nineteenth century and journeyed westward. He located in Rochester, where he purchased real estate and passed the remainder of his days. Rochester at that time was but a growing village and he was one of its early settlers. The land he purchased included that on which the Third Presbyterian church now stands and a large part of the property in that vicinity. He married a Miss Popeman, a native of France, where she grew to maturity and came to America as a music teacher. His son, Dr. Charles Mills the father of our subject, was born in Rochester, where he



afterward received a thorough classical education. He also took up the study of medicine, but later studied dentistry in which he perfected himself and became one of the foremost dentists in Rochester. He was twice married, his first wife being Adeline Jennings, of Macedon, a daughter of John Jennings, a native of Vermont, who migrated to Wayne county at an early day and settled at Macedon. Only one son, Charles J., was born to them. Mrs. Mills died at the early age of twenty-two. The son, Charles J., was cared for by an aunt until eleven years of age when the father was again married and he thereafter resided with them. Mr. Mills took for his second wife Harriet Chapman, of New York city.

Dr. Charles J. Mills, our subject, first attended the district schools and afterwards the Rochester High school, which he left to enlist in the service of his country. On May 2, 1862, he joined Company E, 27th New York Infantry, which was immediately ordered to the front, their first engagement being the battle of Bull Run. After one year's service Dr. Mills was stricken with typhoid fever and was discharged. Upon his recovery he assisted Major Downey in raising Company E of the Thirteenth New York Volunteer Infantry and received the commission of second lieutenant. Preferring the cavalry service, he resigned and joined the Eighth New York Cavalry as sergeant of Co. M, remaining with that company until the close of the war. Sixty-eight different battles and skirmishes were participated in by this famous company and the Doctor was twice wounded. At the close of the war he with his comrades were present at the Grand Review, and he received his discharge in June, 1865. He then returned to Rochester and began the study of dentistry. He first located at Lima, this county, where he resided until 1882, when he came to Mt. Morris, where he has since achieved success in the practice of his profession. Mr. Mills was several times appointed Aide-de camp on the Department and National staff, and in 1898 was chief mustering officer of the Department of New York, G. A. R. He has twice held the office of President of the Livingston county G. A. R. He was joined in marriage with Anna J. Artman, daughter of Abram Artman, a citizen of Sparta, on July 16, 1867. Dr. Mills is a member of Union Lodge F. & A. M. of Lima, and the Mt. Morris Chapter. He is also a member of the Genesee Valley Lodge A. O. U. W., and is Past Commander of J. E. Lee Post, G. A. R.

---

OTIS L. CROSIER,—An influential citizen of the town of Portage, residing at Oakland, N. Y., was born at Searsburg, Bennington county, Vermont, December 14, 1832. His father, Joseph Crosier, also a native of that place, was a farmer and by trade a carpenter. In 1854, when twenty-one years of age, Otis came to Livingston county, locating at Mount Morris and for four years peddled goods through the surrounding country. He then traveled on the road for a commercial house for about four years, and in 1862 at the outbreak of the Civil War enlisted in Company H, 136th Regiment New York Volunteers under General Wood. Among the many stirring engagements in



which his company took part was the battle of Gettysburg at which time Mr. Crosier was taken prisoner. He however escaped a few days later while being conveyed to Libby prison. He was shortly after this made wagon master of the train, which position he held until the close of the war, receiving his discharge in June, 1865. He then spent a year or two in Vermont and New Hampshire and returning located at Portage and for two years acted as traveling salesman for a harness oil concern. In 1868 he purchased a one-half interest in the foundry and agricultural manufacturing business of Henry Carter at Oakland, N. Y., and five years later acquired the entire business which he has since owned and which his son John S. now carries on. Mr. Crosier is a strong republican in politics and has served his town and county very acceptably in various offices. In 1885 he was elected a member of the Board of Supervisors. He has served as Highway Commissioner two years, Justice of the Peace two terms, town clerk three years and town assessor one year. Mr. Crosier has conscientiously and carefully administered the duties of the several offices to which he has been elected and has well earned the entire confidence of the community in which he has so long resided. He is a member of the G. A. R., and his membership with the Masons dates back to 1857. His marriage to Martha F. Lyon, of Portage, took place in 1869 and they have three children. John S. married Mattie Whitney, who died June 30, 1903, leaving one son. Dr. Rollin O., a practicing physician of Binghamton, married Eliza Wilson. Lottie L. married Rev. Frederick A. Hayward and they have one son.

---

JAMES ANNIN, Jr.,—Of Caledonia, was born in Boston, Mass., in 1850. When two years of age his parents removed to LeRoy, N. Y. where he afterward received his education. In 1872 he turned his attention to a fish culture and at once established a fish hatchery at Caledonia, locating the same on the Campbell farm, on the west side of the famous Caledonia Spring creek. Today Mr. Annin's hatchery is the oldest private hatchery in the United States. He makes a specialty of raising fingerlings or yearlings, of Brook, Brown, Rainbow and Lake trout. The trout eggs are sent to all parts of this country and many sections of the world. Private preserves in the Adirondacks and elsewhere are stocked each year from this hatchery. In 1880 Mr. Annin made an exhibit of trout eggs and fish hatching apparatus with the Fisheries Association, of Germany, in connection with the World's Fair held at Berlin in that year, for this exhibit he received a very beautiful diploma. From 1895 to 1900 Mr. Annin was superintendent of all the New York State Fish hatcheries, and it is largely owing to his experience and management that they have been brought to their present high standard. Mr. Annin was married in 1877 to Jeanette Campbell, of Caledonia. Their children are James C., Harry K. Marguerite and Howard. Joseph Annin, a native of Scotland, came to LeRoy, from Cayuga county N. Y., in 1808, and had five children. His eldest son, William LeRoy Annin, was the first male child born in LeRoy, after that town

received its name. His fourth son James Sr., was born at LeRoy in 1828 and in 1848 married Priscilla Keith, of Boston, Mass. Peter Campbell, Mrs. Annin's grandfather, acquired from the Pulteney estate, in 1799, the property on which the Campbell and Annin families now reside. The first religious service of any kind, ever held in the town was held in the Campbell homestead. In 1802 at the Campbell homestead, assembled neighbors, who organized themselves into a religious and civil society.

---

JOHN O. VANDERBELT.—Of Geneseo, N. Y., a former manufacturer and dealer in harnesses and saddlery, and now conducting a livery and omnibus business, was born in Mansfield, Amsterdam county, N. J., March 1, 1826. His father, Cornelius Vanderbilt, a native of Milford, N. J., was a blacksmith by trade and was also noted as an expert in breaking colts and training horses for the turf. He made a specialty of manufacturing hand-made snaps which were quite celebrated at the time and much in demand. He died in 1833 at the age of thirty-two. His wife, whose maiden name was Mary Ann Olp, was a daughter of John Olp, also of New Jersey. Of the three children born to them, only one survives, John O., the subject of this article. After the death of her husband, Mrs. Vanderbilt with her son removed to Mt. Morris, making their home with the former's parents on a farm which he had purchased near that village.

John O. Vanderbilt passed his early days on this farm and received his education in the district schools of the neighborhood. At the age of sixteen, he began learning the harness making trade at Mt. Morris and the year following, in 1843, he came to Geneseo, where he finished his apprenticeship. In 1848 he opened an establishment of his own and has since that time been identified with the business interests of Geneseo. Mr. Vanderbilt is widely known as the owner of a flourishing livery and stage establishment in Geneseo, which he has conducted a number of years. On December 31, 1849, Mr. Vanderbilt married Helen M. Reed, a daughter of Mortimer Reed. They have had in all six children, as follows: Delia M., now a widow; Elizabeth R., the wife of A. R. Scott, editor of the Republican at Geneseo, having three children; John A., a druggist in Rochester, who married Lucy Maples, Mary, who died at the age of twenty-four, an accomplished young lady especially skilled in music; Charles R. a dentist in Rochester; and Hattie, who died at the age of three years. Mr. Vanderbilt is a musician of considerable repute, having led the village band for many years.

---

EDWIN B. OSBORNE.—Mount Morris, was born in Tompkins county, N. Y., January 22, 1853. His education was obtained in the Trumansburg village schools and also at the Poughkeepsie Business University. At the age of eighteen he took a clerkship in a hardware store in his native place, where he

remained eight years, during which time he acquired a thorough knowledge of the hardware business in all its branches. In 1883 he came to Mount Morris and purchased the hardware business which L. C. Brigham established in 1850 and which Mr. Osborne has since profitably conducted. In 1871 he was united in marriage with Miss Mary Jackson, of Dunkirk, N. Y., and their family consists of five children: Jackson E., Donald H., and Harold T., Clinton P. and Blanche H.

---

FRED T. BRINKERHOFF—Until recently the leading photographer of the village of Nunda, N. Y., was born in the town of Mt. Morris, June 27, 1880. His early life was passed on the farm assisting his father until he became of age. As a boy he became interested in photography and early evinced an aptitude for the profession. He became skillful as an amateur, producing some very excellent work. Upon reaching his majority he purchased the photograph establishment of F. E. Hewett at Nunda, which proved a profitable investment. On November 1, 1903 he sold the photograph business to W. M. Robinson who is conducting it at the same location. Mr. Brinkerhoff is now engaged as machinist with the Foot Manufacturing Company of Nunda. In 1902 he was joined in marriage with Lida Carney, a daughter of James Carney, a prominent farmer of Nunda. Mr. Brinkerhoff is a member of Nunda Tent, No 252, K. O. T. M.

---

ARCHIBALD WASSON—Was born in Buffalo, N. Y., February 8, 1860. His education was obtained in the excellent public schools of that city. His father, Archibald Wasson, Sr., was a native of Livingston county, having been born in Leicester where he spent the early years of his life. He followed book-keeping as an occupation for some time in Leicester, then removed to Cuylerville, N. Y., where in company with Captain Delano he was for a time engaged in the mercantile business. Fire, however, destroyed their establishment and Mr. Wasson removed to Rochester, where for a number of years he served the Genesee Valley Canal Packet Company as its Rochester agent. He continued in that capacity until the abandonment of the canal as a water way when he moved to Buffalo where he passed the remainder of his days.

Archibald Wasson, our subject after completing his education, was for several years engaged in hotel work in New York, Brooklyn, Chicago and St. Louis, and came to Mt. Morris in 1888 where he opened and still conducts an establishment for the sale of groceries. Mr. Wasson is a clean cut, active, enterprising business man. He carries an inviting stock of staple and fancy groceries and intelligently caters to the better class of Mt. Morris trade. For the past five years he has assisted the New York Tribune in their laudable work of furnishing the little street waifs of New York a summer outing, where, away from the dirt and turmoil of a large city with an abun-

dance of wholesome food, clean surroundings, and pure, healthy air to breathe they thrive and gain daily the strength they cannot acquire amid tenement surroundings. Mr. Wasson cares for about one hundred of these children each year. June 22, 1892, he was united in marriage with Amanda E. Perry, formerly a teacher in the Mount Morris High schools. Both Mr. and Mrs. Wasson are members and supporters of the Methodist church in which the former has held the office of trustee the past ten years. He has also served as superintendent of the Sunday school for eleven years.

---

BENJAMIN E. JONES.—Postmaster of Nunda, was born in the town of Portage, November 5, 1875, and received his education at the Nunda High school. In the fall of 1891 Mr. Jones was appointed deputy postmaster under H. C. Ellwood, republican, and also served under C. J. Swain, democrat, until 1899, when he received the appointment of postmaster, which office he still holds. Mr. Jones is a republican in politics and has always been keenly alive to the interests of that party and has been more or less identified with the party in the local field. As postmaster he fills the requirements and performs the duties to the entire satisfaction of the community. He is a Master Mason, being a member of Keshequa Lodge, F. & A. M. No. 299 and the Nunda Lodge K. O. T. M. His marriage with Minnie Crotser, of Scottsburg, took place in July, 1898.

---

THEODORE F. OLMSTEAD.—Cashier of the Genesee Valley National Bank of Geneseo, N. Y., was born at Lakeville, Livingston county, September 16, 1836. His father, Lucius F. Olmstead, who was a native of Vermont, was born March 10, 1796. Lucius F. Olmstead when a young man settled at Cayuga Bridge, N. Y., and constructed two miles of the Seneca canal at that place. In 1835 he erected the saw and flour mills at Lakeville, which he operated until 1854. These mills are still known as the Olmstead Mills. In 1858 he removed to Geneseo, where he lived in retirement until his death, October 15, 1868, at the age of seventy-two. His wife, Emeline Willard, was born at Cayuga Bridge, November 1, 1805, and was a daughter of Loring Willard, of that place. They were married April 9, 1822, and became the parents of nine children, namely: Loring W., born March 12, 1823, died January 4, 1868, aged forty-five; Francis A. and Lucius Asher died in infancy; V. Francis E., born December 6, 1838, died September 29, 1872; Franklin W., born December 15, 1831, died 1868; William H., born March 25, 1828, died December 25, 1848; Mary L., wife of A. W. Daniels, of Geneseo, born October 3, 1825, died December 20, 1902; Charles E. D., born September 14, 1846, died at St. Paul, Minn., May 6, 1899, and Theodore F. The mother died April 4, 1887, aged 82 years.

Theodore F. Olmstead the sole surviving member of the family, received his education at the common school and the Canandaigua Academy. February 24,



1858, he entered the Genesee Valley National Bank as bookkeeper and teller, and June 25, 1881, was promoted to assistant cashier, which he held until December 17, 1884, when he was appointed to his present position, that of cashier. He has also been a director in the bank since 1877. Mr. Olmstead's executive ability and strict integrity are highly appreciated in Genesee, where he has held numerous offices of trust. From 1870 to 1875 he served the county as its treasurer. He is secretary and treasurer of Temple Hill Cemetery and a member of the Board of Water Commissioners, of which he has been secretary and treasurer. He has also been a member of the Board of Health and for several terms served as village trustee. For sixteen years he was secretary and treasurer of the Genesee Gas and Electric Light Company, and for a number of years was a director of the Genesee Glove and Mitten Factory. On May 13, 1861, Mr. Olmstead married Laura E., daughter of the late Dr. Daniel Bissell. They have had but one child who died in infancy.

---

**TIMOTHY C. STEELE**—Of Mount Morris, is a native of Hamilton, Ontario, having been born at that place August 26, 1858. When seven years of age his parents came to this place where they have since resided. Mr. Steele received a good common school education, after which he learned the broom making trade which he followed nine years. He then during the two years following clerked in a grocery store and while serving in that capacity acquired a thorough knowledge of the grocery business. Possessed of an ambitious spirit, Mr. Steele established himself in the grocery business in Mt. Morris in 1883, which he has since conducted upon enterprising and progressive lines. In 1879 he was united in marriage with Susan Sturm, daughter of Morris Sturm, of Dansville, N. Y. They have four children: George E., James LeRoy, Beatrice and Dorothy.

---

**JOHN C. WITT**.—One of the leading citizens of the town of Mount Morris, was born at Schenevus, Otsego county, February 28, 1835. Isaac Witt, the paternal grandfather, migrated from New Hampshire to Maryland, Otsego county New York, where he sought to establish a home for his family in the midst of the primeval forest. He bought a tract of wooded land and with the help of his sons succeeded in his efforts in clearing the land and bringing it to a state of cultivation. Here he passed the remainder of his days. His son, Samuel Witt, the father of John C., after his marriage, removed to the town of Worcester, Otsego county, where he purchased a hotel, which he owned and managed until his death, which occurred when nearly eighty years of age. His wife, whose maiden name was Susan Cary, was a native of Vermont and a daughter of Isaac Cary, a pioneer settler of Schoharie county.

John C. Witt began his business career as clerk in a general store and one year later embarked in business for himself. He was engaged in the mercan-



tile business in Otsego and Schoharie counties until 1863, when he came to Livingston county and for a number of years was engaged in various enterprises in Nunda, and Dansville. In 1878 he became the owner of the farm in Mount Morris which he now occupies, a portion of which lies within the limits of the village. He at the same time purchased a boot and shoe store which he conducted a year or two and sold, and has since devoted his attention to his agricultural and stock raising interests, which he carries on at his several farms, one of which comprises fifty acres of the Genesee flats and is very rich and productive. Mr. Witt has been twice married. His first wife, Catherine Moak, of Schoharie county, died in Canaseraga in 1872. In 1874 he was united in marriage with Helen Baylor, of Mount Morris, and they have one son Caryl. An earnest Democrat, Mr. Witt has always been accorded a seat in the councils of his party. In 1894 he was elected a member of the Board of Supervisors, which he filled with honor five terms.

---

HON. WILLIAM Y. ROBINSON,—Member of assembly for this district, was born at West Sparta, December 14, 1843. His education was obtained at the common schools and the Nunda Academy. At the age of twenty-one he engaged in the drug and book business in the village of Nunda and has conducted that business up to the present time. Mr. Robinson was elected a member of the Board of Supervisors in 1879 and was re-elected the two succeeding years. He was elected a Member of Assembly in 1885 and 1886 from Livingston county and was again elected to the same office in 1902. ●

---

JOHN F. DONOVAN,—Supervisor of the town of Mount Morris was born in Madoc, Canada, August 3, 1859. When two years of age his parents removed to Belleville, Canada. He attended the public schools of that place until nine years of age, when upon the death of his father in 1869, he came to Mount Morris, where he attended a night school one season which completed his educational advantages. He at once procured employment with M. J. Noonan as an apprentice, where he learned the trade of cigar making and incidentally acquired a thorough and practical knowledge of the tobacco business in all its branches. He remained with Mr. Noonan seventeen years, when in 1886 he opened an establishment of his own in Mount Morris for the manufacture and sale of cigars and tobaccos. The wholesale department of this business is yearly increasing in magnitude and covers the territory embraced in Livingston and the adjoining counties. In 1877 Mr. Donovan was united in marriage with Theresa Bauer, of Mount Morris, and they have seven children: John Francis, Ruth, Louis, Hildegard, Edward, Mary and Gertrude. Mr. Donovan is in every way a self-made man. With little opportunity for schooling he began "paying his way" at the early age of ten, and with a steadfast purpose at heart to be successful he has, through energy, ability and a strict application of

business principles established a business which ranks today among the solid concerns of the village. Mr. Donovan has for a number of years been prominent in political circles. He has three times been elected to the office of supervisor for the town of Mount Morris and holds that office at the present time. He has held the office of town clerk for several years and was clerk of the board of education five years.

---

**CHARLES AUSTIN**,—A prominent agriculturist of Geneseo was born December 8, 1844. His parents, at that time resided on the Wicks farm near the village of Geneseo. He was educated at Temple Hill Academy which was followed by a course in the Rochester Commercial College. His father, Joseph Riley Austin came from Connecticut, with his parents in 1813. The journey was made with an ox team and two ox carts strapped together. They forded the Genesee river at Rochester where the Main street bridge is now located. Russel Austin, the grandfather of Charles, was the first sheriff appointed after Livingston county came into existence. He also served as supervisor and superintendent of the poor. Joseph Austin was born in 1812. He, for a number of years, conducted the Big Tree dairy farm for the Wadsworths, later purchasing the Wicks and finally the farm our subject now owns and occupies, lying in the eastern part of the village within its limits. Joseph Austin married Agnes Elizabeth Wylbasky, a native of Russia, who came to America when eight years of age. They had one son Charles. Joseph Riley Austin died January 25, 1880, his wife having preceded him five years. Charles Austin, with the exception of two years spent as a clerk in a stationery store in Rochester, has always followed farming and dairying. He was joined in marriage with Frances A. McVicar of Conesus, N. Y., December 12, 1867. Two children have been born to them, Lizzie E. who died when six years of age and Julian R. a conductor on the street railway in Rochester. He married Sarah J. Tiffany of Medina, N. Y., June 30, 1903. Independent in politics Mr. Austin favors the old time Republican. He has held various elective offices among them that of constable which office he held several years. He was for several years an assistant in the County House and also the Craig Colony for Epileptics where he remained two years. Both Mr. and Mrs. Austin attend the Episcopal church of Geneseo, having been members of that church and society for the past sixteen years.

---

**BARNEY BEUERLEIN**,—A prominent merchant of Mount Morris is a native of Rhein, Prussia, Germany, where he was born July 2, 1855. In 1872 his father, Frederick Beuerlein, with his wife and four children, viz. Frederick, Jr., Barney, Michael and Elizabeth, took passage on the vessel, "Donan" at Bremen bound for America, where, at New York, they landed after a stormy passage of two weeks. Previous to leaving his native soil, Mr. Beuerlein had

been a farmer and immediately on his arrival at New York he proceeded with his family to Dansville, N. Y., where he secured a farm and passed the remainder of his days in quiet and contentment.

Barney Beuerlein was then seventeen years of age, and farm life becoming distasteful to him he secured a position with a Dansville clothing merchant, with whom he was employed four years. In 1877 he came to Mt. Morris, and with Nicholas Johantgen engaged in the clothing business until 1882 when Mr. Beuerlein purchased his partner's interest and has since with the able assistance of his two sons conducted the business alone. He was married in 1880 to Miss Rosa Zwerger, of Rochester, N. Y. who died in 1885, leaving two sons, Frederick and Carl, who assist their father in the management of his business. He was again married in 1886 to Celia Myers, of Rochester, N. Y., who died in 1900, leaving three children: Agnes, Urban and Julia. Mr. Beuerlein took for a third wife Mrs. Catherine Mullin, of Mt. Morris, whom he married in October of 1902.

---

JOHN FITCH.—A well known citizen of Oakland, in the town of Portage, was born September 20, 1823. His father Azel Fitch came to Oakland, at that time a part of Allegany county, in 1817. He came with Deacon Messenger and felled the first timber ever cut in that school district by a white man. He erected a saw mill and also built a grist mill, which was later run by Deacon Messenger. For a number of years he conducted a general store the first to be opened in Oakland, and ran it until 1851 when he engaged in the timber business, floating logs down the river to Rochester. He was the first supervisor elected in the town of Nunda when that town was a part of Allegany county. He was afterward elected to the Assembly from Allegany county and secured the passage of the bill authorizing the construction of the Genesee Valley canal. In 1840 he was appointed census taker of Allegany county and in that work his son John assisted. He married Mary Hill of Armenia, N. Y. and six children were born to them of whom John was the youngest. Of the members of this family all are dead excepting John and William Wayne (named after General Wayne) who now resides in California. In 1851 John Fitch took the store formerly conducted by his father and ran it four years. In 1856 he opened a wagon and blacksmith shop in Oakland, which he has successfully conducted until recent years. He married Anna M. Sweetman, a native of Dublin, who came to America with her parents when a child. The family located in Canada and in 1834 came to Portage. Mr. and Mrs. Fitch have been blessed with three children, Fredrica, now living in San Francisco, Cal., George Azel, who resides in Washington and Mary married Thomas E. Bridge who recently died in the Klondyke. She has two children. John Fitch has been a life long Democrat and has at various times occupied elective offices. He held the office of Justice of the Peace for many years and was Supervisor of the town of Portage five years. For several years previous to the closing of the Genesee Valley canal Mr. Fitch held the office of superintendent of that canal from

Rochester to Olean and closed it up when it was decided to abandon it as a water way. Thus it was that the son closed the canal that the father was instrumental in opening. Later when the question of a railroad along its course was agitated, he with O. L. Crosier and the late J. M. Griffith, both of Oakland, were delegates to Albany for the purpose of influencing legislation towards securing a railroad and were successful in their efforts. Mr. Fitch is a member of Kishewa lodge No. 299 F. & A. M. of Nunda.

---

TRUMAN A. HILL.—Late of Mount Morris, was a native of Vermont, having been born at Sunderland Bennington county March, 1832. When four years of age his parents removed to Cataraugus county, N. Y., and a few years thereafter took up their residence at Wethersfield, Wyoming county, where his father purchased a farm. As a boy he attended the district schools of the neighborhood and later graduated from the Attica High school. He then assisted his father in the care of the farm until 1852 when he went to Oakville, Canada and there learned the trade of machine and pattern making. Mr. Hill was intensely interested in his trade and made it a constant study. He was careful and economical and during his apprenticeship saved some four hundred dollars from his wages. In 1855, with two others, he opened a foundry and machine shop at Bradford, Canada, which they operated two years, when the shop was destroyed by fire. He then spent some time in the western states and in 1860 came to Mount Morris as foreman of the machine shop of Colonel Joseph Bodine, where he perfected his invention of the Bodine Turbine Water Wheel, in which he has since held a half interest. In 1869, he with Colonel Bodine, embarked in the manufacture of stoves and farm machinery at Jefferson City, Mo., which they conducted several years, Mr. Hill finally disposing of his interest to Col. Bodine. He then returned to Mount Morris and was employed by Sleeper and Rockefeller for several years, during which time he invented the "Missouri Grain Drill," which this firm has since manufactured and put on the market in quantities. In 1880 the firm of Sleeper and Rockefeller was organized as a stock company and Mr. Hill became a stock holder. He was made foreman of the shops and retained that position until 1893, when he retired from business. November 20, 1855 he married Mary E. Wolcott and three children were born to them. His wife's death occurred May 17, 1870. His second marriage took place January 21, 1878 to Sarah L. Wolcott, of Wethersfield, a sister of his first wife, and one child was born to them. Mr. Hill died April 25, 1904 and is survived by his wife and four children: Albert T., Frank E., Edith M., and Eva E.

---

CHARLES W. WINGATE.—Of Avon, was born in the town of Rush, April 11, 1858. His father George Wingate, is a native of England, having been born at Lincolnshire. He came to America in 1856 and settled at Rush



where he conducted a farm for many years. He is now leading a retired life at Avon village. Charles W. Wingate was born and reared on a farm and has made progressive farming a study. For the past thirty years he has managed successfully the large 340 acre farm known as the "Storey" farm, owned by Major William A. Wadsworth. This farm is devoted largely to dairying and is well adapted to that purpose. Mr. Wingate is a supporter of the Democratic party and has for years been an active worker and a prominent factor in local politics. He has for the past six years held the office of highway commissioner for the town of Avon. His marriage with Lenor Wilson, daughter of Moses Wilson, of York, took place in 1887. They have two children, Lillian and Raymond.

---

RICHARD M. JONES,—A prominent and prosperous agriculturist of the town of Geneseo, was born at Springwater, March 13, 1836. His father who also bore the name of Richard, was a native of New Hampshire. He learned the trade of clock making; and upon reaching his majority left his home in Pittsford, N. H., and came to New York state, locating in Ontario county, where he conducted a foundry and also worked at his trade. He married Lucy A. Hickock daughter of William Hickock, of Ontario county. She was born in West Bloomfield and became the mother of twelve children, all of whom lived to maturity—Joseph, Carlos, Lucinda, John H., Caroline, Catherine, Myron R., Richard M., Henry C., Emily, James S. and Lucy. The mother died in 1890 at the age of eighty-four years. Mr. Jones removed to Springwater, Livingston county, shortly after his marriage and there resided and worked at his trade until his death in 1846.

Richard M. Jones was but ten years of age when his father died and the family, being in straightened circumstances, he was obliged to seek employment to aid in their support. He worked by the month for neighboring farmers until the outbreak of the civil war, when following the first call for volunteers he enlisted in Company A, Third New York Cavalry. This was the first volunteer company of cavalry mustered in the United States service. Mr. Jones was with the Union Army during the three years course of the war, and his company engaged in nearly all the notable campaigns and battles during that trying period. He was once wounded by a ball which grazed his forehead, and twice had his horse shot from under him. He was honorably discharged at Jones Landing on the James river, July 17, 1864. He returned home and for a time worked land on shares and afterward rented one of the Wadsworth farms, for nearly twelve years. In 1884 he purchased the farm he now owns, situated two miles east of the village of Geneseo, consisting of one hundred and twenty acres of rich, productive land. In 1865 he married Amanda A. Jennings, daughter of John Jennings of Springwater. They have two children, Caroline E., and Richard. Mr. Jones is a member of A. A. Curtis Post No. 392 Grand Army of the Republic, of which he has been commander. A Republican in politics, Mr. Jones has served his town in various capacities and was elected a member of the Board of Supervisors in 1894.



**JOHN M. PROPHET**,—Of the firm of Winters and Prophet, of Mount Morris, is a native of New York, where he was born July 29, 1856. The schools of that city and later the University of New York furnished him an excellent education. He became identified in a business enterprise there with Mr. John C. Winters, also a native of New York, and in 1879, having disposed of their business in that city, they came to Mount Morris and established the canning factory, which they have since developed into one of the largest concerns of its kind in the country, embracing as it does plants in Geneseo and Oakfield, N. Y., equipped with modern machinery and having a combined capacity of 10,000,000 cans of fruit and vegetables per annum. Four years ago this company erected and installed a plant for the manufacture of tin cans used in their business. These are made in Mount Morris and furnish employment to many hands. John Prophet, the father of John M., came from England with his parents when six years of age and became a resident of New York city, where he later became a successful merchant. His death occurred in 1868. His wife who survived him, formerly Ann Eliza Brady, was a descendant of the Brady family who settled in New York over two hundred years ago and were prominent in New York social and business circles. Her brother, Hon. William T. Brady for several terms held the office of mayor of New York and was active in politics during the early fifties. John M. Prophet married Margaret H. Knapp, of New York, in 1881. They have had eight children, of whom seven are living. The eldest, Margaret H., died in November, 1897, at the age of sixteen. Those living are John M. Jr., an assistant in his father's office, Clara Louise, Ann E., Wilson B., Marion B., Eleanor B. and Marjorie K. Mr. Prophet has always been thoroughly alive to the welfare of the town in which he resides, has taken an active interest in its government and is an ardent supporter of public enterprises. He has held numerous public offices, including those of trustee, and president of the village. In politics, he is a republican. He is a member of the Episcopal church of Mount Morris in which he has been warden for many years and is now senior warden.

---

**WILLIAM GUY MARKHAM**,—Of Avon, N. Y., comes from one of the oldest of New England families. About the year 1660 Deacon Daniel Markham the first of this family of Markhams emigrated to America, from England, and settled at Cambridge, Mass. William Markham, the grandson of Deacon Daniel and great-grandfather of our subject, married Abigail Cone Wiley of East Haddan, Conn., in June, 1761. They removed to the western part of New York state and settled in what was at that time the town of Hartford, now the town of Rush, about five miles north of the present village of Avon. Eight children were born to them. Both Mr. and Mrs. Markham died about the year 1790. Their eldest son, Colonel William Markham, married Phoebe Dexter in 1775. They reared a family of ten children of whom Guy, the father of William Guy, was the eighth. Colonel Markham built the present family residence in 1804 and this is one of the few old landmarks still standing, a

representative of the substantial homes of the early pioneers. Guy Markham married Eliza Williams, a daughter of John and Mercy (Weeks) Williams, descendants of an old colonial family.

William Guy Markham was born at "Elm Place," the family homestead, in the town of Rush, September 2, 1836. His education was acquired in the Lima Seminary, after which he engaged in farming. In 1858 he engaged in the breeding of thoroughbred Durham cattle and in 1872 began making a specialty of American merino sheep. In 1876 he designed and prepared the American Merino Register, the first register of individual pedigrees of sheep ever published. He was elected President of the New York State Sheep Breeders and Wool Growers Association in 1877, succeeding Dr. Henry S. Randall, and has held that office continuously to the present time. In 1879 he was elected the first President of the American Merino Sheep Breeders Association and held that office five years.

He held the office of secretary of the National Wool Growers Association, from 1876 to 1883, and was re-elected to the same office in 1894. The interests of those important associations were represented by Mr. Markham, who conducted the argument, for them, before the Tariff Commission in 1883. In the latter part of the seventies he began the exportation of sheep to foreign countries, and in 1879 selected two hundred thoroughbred sheep for the Japanese government, which he delivered in person, afterward visiting China, India, Italy, France, Germany England and Australia in the interests of sheep breeding. Resulting from his long experience and excellent judgment Mr. Markham has been frequently appointed as judge of cattle and sheep at the principal fairs of the country, and at the Columbian Exposition, Chicago, in 1893, he acted as judge of American sheep. His exhibition of Rambouillet sheep from Prussia was regarded as the principal feature of the merino sheep exhibit at that fair. Mr. Markham has always aimed to breed to the highest standard of excellence and his success is but the natural outcome of years of intelligent labor and study. Mr. Markham has been Vice President of the State Bank of Avon since its organization, and is Secretary and Treasurer of the Pfaudler Company, one of the largest manufacturing establishments in the state. In 1880 he was married to Josephine Foote, daughter of Warren Foote, of Rush. They have one daughter, Mary. Mr. Markham is a member of the Masonic order and the Knights Templar.

---

THOMAS CLARK,—Of Caledonia, N. Y., was born in Wayne county, December 24, 1857. While he was still a child his parents removed to Scottsville, Monroe county, where he received his education in the district schools. At twenty years of age he accepted a position in a hotel at York as clerk, which he held until 1895, when he removed to Caledonia where he established a meat market, which he has since conducted with excellent success. From 1899 to 1900 Mr. Clark conducted the Spring Creek hotel which he made famous by a series of fish dinners which were participated in from time to time by many

people of note from Rochester and other cities. In 1883 Mr. Clark was joined in marriage with Mary O'Neil, of Scottsville. Their only child died when three years of age. Mr. Clark's father and mother were both natives of Ireland, where they were also married before coming to America. They arrived in New York about 1850 and immediately proceeded to Wayne county where they resided for a number of years.

---

NATHANIEL P. COVERT,—A prosperous and well known agriculturist of the town of Ossian, is a descendant of one of the early pioneers of Livingston county. His paternal grandfather, Frederick Covert, left New Jersey, his native state, and journeyed westward during the latter part of the eighteenth century. He located in the town of Ossian and was, it is supposed, the first settler in that town. In the midst of the primeval forest he erected a log cabin and began the work of clearing and reducing the land to a state of productiveness. The cabin was finally succeeded by a plank house and this in turn by a comfortable frame dwelling, in which he passed the remainder of his days. He reared a family of ten children, all of whom grew to maturity. His son, Frederick Jr., after reaching his majority purchased a farm in the town of Ossian, three miles west of the village of Dansville on which he resided until his death, which occurred in his sixty-seventh year. He married Ann Porter, daughter of Nathaniel Porter, the former owner of the farm, who acquired it from the government.

Nathaniel Porter was a native of New Jersey, and when a young man came to Livingston county, first locating near Dansville, later coming to Ossian, where he purchased two hundred acres of forest land. Here he and his wife reared a large family of children and passed their remaining years, finally disposing of it to their son-in-law, Frederick Covert, Jr., and it is now owned by Freeman Covert, one of his sons. Nathaniel P. Covert is one of two sons of Frederick Covert, Jr.. He was born on the farm in Ossian April 8, 1832, and during his early life assisted his father in its care and management. Later he purchased a farm in Ossian on which he has since resided. He makes a specialty of fine stock, in the raising of which he has been very successful. His farm is one of the best in the county, with a handsome residence and commodious buildings for the storing of hay and grain, and housing of stock, and the land is constantly kept in the highest state of productiveness. He married Mariette Lemen, daughter of Thomas Lemen, a well known farmer of Ossian, and they have had four children, two of whom are now living Nellie Rowena married Bert A. Rowe, a farmer of Minnesota, and James L., married Carrie McNinch, daughter of Gould McNinch of Ossian, and they have a daughter Ethel. Mr. Covert is a Republican in politics and in the years 1876 and 1877 represented his town as a member of the county Board of Supervisors.

OLIVER D. CLARK,—Was born at the Clark homestead, Geneseo, N. Y., April 13, 1858, and received his education at the Geneseo State Normal school, graduating in the class of 1874. He then entered the Rochester University, graduating in 1884. From there he went to the Johns Hopkins College, graduating in 1889, and finished his schooling at Columbia University in 1893. His school days were interspersed with teaching. In 1884 and 1885 he taught as principal in the schools of Victor, N. Y., and from 1885 to 1888 at Baldwinsville, N. Y., as principal. His last and present engagement as a teacher is at the Brooklyn High School as Professor of Biology and Natural Science. July 6, 1888 he was united in marriage with Elizabeth H. Buzzell, a daughter of Charles H. Buzzell, a resident of Rushville, N. Y. They have had three children: Oliva L., who died at the age of four and one-half years; Elizabeth A., born February 15, 1890; and Helen L., born March 2, 1895. Isaac A. Clark, father of the subject of this article, was born in Germantown, Pa., March 27, 1816. In the early part of his life he was a school teacher and was the author of a series of mathematical works. He received his education at Temple Hill seminary and the Canandaigua Academy. On December 5, 1849, he was married to Sarah Durfee, a daughter of Oliver Durfee, of Palmyra, N. Y. They had five children: Lucina D., who died in August, 1864; Oliver D., Elizabeth R., born July 23, 1862, married William H. Payne, M. D., a professor at the Michigan University; and Lucy D., born July 10, 1865, married William C. Albertson of New York, and they have one child, Robert D. Mrs. Payne and Mrs. Albertson are both graduates of the Geneseo State Normal and of the University of Michigan. The death of Isaac A. Clark occurred December 13, 1899, the week of their golden wedding anniversary.

---

MICHAEL C. BRADLEY,—A prominent dentist of Avon, N. Y., was born at Holley, Orleans county, N. Y., March 11, 1867. While an infant his parents removed to Rochester, N. Y., where later he attended the city schools. In 1885 he commenced the study of dentistry with Dr. Buchanan, of Rochester, remaining with him until November, 1889, when he commenced the practice of his profession at Avon, N. Y. Realizing the need of a better education, he decided to enter the Buffalo University, where he took the dental course and graduated in 1899. During his college course he continued his practice, dividing his time between his office and the University and studying evenings, thereby being enabled to keep up with his classes. February 2, 1889, Dr. Bradley was united in marriage with Miss Frances Agnes Wartman, a resident of Rochester. They have four sons, Harold Wartman, Percival Gould, Merton Herkimer and Courtney Simmons.

---

WILLARD P. SCHANCK,—A prosperous farmer and dairyman of the town of Avon, was born at Greece, Monroe county, March 28, 1862. He attended the Union schools of Pittsford and later the Rochester University. In 1883 he purchased the John Hillman farm of 125 acres situated one mile east of



Avon, on which he has since resided. This is in many respects a model farm. Naturally rich, the soil is kept in the highest state of productiveness by artificial and natural fertilization. The farm is well stocked, Mr. Schanck having bred and imported Ayrshire cattle for a number of years now has one of the finest herds of pure bred stock in the country. October 15, 1884, he married Hannah A. Loughburrugh, of Pittsford, and they have had one daughter Lura, who died and was buried on her fifth birthday in 1891. His paternal grandfather, John Schanck, was a native of Pleasant Valley, New Jersey, and served as captain in the Revolutionary war. So vigorous was he in the discharge of his duties that a price of fifty guineas was placed upon his head by the British government. He married Maria Dennison, of Pleasant Valley, and they had thirteen children, of whom nine were sons. Hendrix, the eighth son, was born and reared a farmer. He married Sarah Schanck, of Freehold, N. J., and afterward removed to Brighton, (now a part of the city of Rochester,) where he purchased 150 acres of land a large portion of which he devoted to the culture of peaches, and for many years was known as the "Peach King." They had eleven children, all of whom lived to maturity. They were Peter, Mary, Sarah, Lafayette, Elizabeth, John, Gertrude, Cassie, William, Henry and Adelia. John, the sixth son, was born at Pleasant Valley, in 1825. He married Mary Jane Pardee, of Irondequoit, Monroe county, and had two children, Sarah and Willard P. Sarah married C. A. Seaman, a citizen of Honeoye Falls, where they now reside.

---

LOVETTE P. WEST,—A former well known citizen of the village of Lakeville and town of Livonia, was born December 24, 1841. His grandfather, Hezekiah West, a native of Connecticut, was killed at an early age by the falling of a tree. His widow and nine children then removed to the state of New York. Erastus West, the third eldest of the family, was born in Hartford, Conn. At an early age he developed a decided talent for mechanism and secured a position in a factory in Pennsylvania. While engaged at this place he invented a carding machine which was made in the factory and put on the market in quantities. In 1815 he journeyed by wagon to Livonia and upon their arrival found only a few white families in the locality, which was still a favorite hunting ground of the Indians. Soon after their arrival in Livonia, Mrs. Sophronia Bucklin West died, leaving three children: Perry, DeForest and Experience. Shortly after the death of his wife Mr. West returned to Pennsylvania and married Lucy M. Burns, who was born in that state May 6, 1800. The young bride accompanied her husband to his home in Livonia on horseback. Nine children were born to them: Lovette, Ziba H., Covil G. who died at the age of nineteen, Lucy M., Elisha, Jonathan B., Frank G., Erastus N. and Thomas Henry. The father died at the age of seventy and the mother was eighty-eight years of age at the time of her death, February 23, 1888. Lovette P. West obtained his early education in the schools of Livonia and later took a course in Poughkeepsie, "Eastman" Business College.



He afterward became travelling salesman for the firm of Johnson and Company, with whom he remained eighteen months. He then purchased the interests of the other heirs to his father's estate. For three years he occupied the position of foreman of a manufacturing concern in Jeffersonville, Indiana. On returning to Lakeville he embarked in a mercantile enterprise which he carried on successfully for eleven years. Mr. West was the prime mover in accomplishing the building of the railroad from Lakeville to Conesus Lake Junction, which has been of inestimable value to the community. This road, of which he became President, was in 1886 sold to the Erie Railroad Company. In 1869 he married Hattie M. Dimmick, daughter of Shubael Dimmick, of Susquehanna county, Pa. Mrs. West's paternal grandfather was an officer holding the rank of Captain in the Revolutionary army. Mr. and Mrs. West have reared five children: Harry F., Erastus L., Charles S., Florence L. and Livingston D. Mr. West was a republican and cast his first vote for President Lincoln. He has held the office of postmaster, at Lakeville and for many years served as Justice of the Peace. He was a valued member of the order of Masons, having joined that society many years ago. His death occurred March 6, 1904.

---

EVERETT DOTY,—Of the firm of Belden and Company Incorporated, has been a resident of the village of Geneseo since 1882. His father, George W. Doty, was born in Hamlin, Monroe county, N. Y. He married Phebe B. Whipple, a daughter of Job Whipple, also of Monroe county, to whom was born one son, E. Everett. George W. Doty died in 1864 and his wife, Phebe B. Whipple, died in 1898. E. Everett Doty was born at Hamlin, N. Y., July 1, 1862. He attended the public schools of the neighborhood and later took a course in the Brockport Normal school. When nineteen years of age he came to Geneseo and entered the office of Belden and Company, produce dealers as clerk and later became a member of the firm. He was joined in marriage, June 30, 1887, with Mary McIntyre, a daughter of Levant C. McIntyre, of Batavia, a former president of the First National bank of that place. Four children have been born to them. Lawrence E., born in 1889. Harold A., born in 1892, Kenneth M., born in 1896 and Robert L., born in 1903. In 1897 the firm of Belden and Company Incorporated was organized and Mr. Doty became president of the new company, which office he still holds. Both Mr. and Mrs. Doty are closely identified with the Presbyterian church of Geneseo, of which they have been members for many years.

---

JOHN L. WHITE,—Was born in the White homestead at Mount Morris, April 18, 1869. His father, George White, having lost his parents, sailed with his brother from Ireland when only nine years of age and his brother thirteen. They landed in New York and came first to Ramsey's, N. Y., where they secured employment and remained working on various farms until 1851 when George

came to Mt. Morris, where he purchased land and established a home. With keen insight, he chose for his location the rich bottom land lying near the village, this soil so rich and productive, under his management soon paid for itself and he was enabled to purchase more land, which he did from time to time and the farm today comprises over 600 acres, all under a high state of cultivation, and owned and managed by his two sons, John L. and George. His family consisted of a wife and five children: George, Mary, John L., Alma and Rachel who died in 1881. John L. White married Florence L. Brown, of Rochester, and they have two children, Donald Freeman and an infant.

---

JOHN M. McVICAR,—A prominent citizen of Conesus, N. Y., and dealer in wagons and agricultural implements at that place, was born May 6, 1858. His early education was received at the Conesus school and was followed by a course in the State Normal school at Geneseo, N. Y. After leaving the Normal he devoted some seven or eight years to teaching, after which he engaged as a clerk in a Conesus store where he remained about twelve years. In 1899 he purchased a lot, erected a building and embarked in the agricultural implement business which has proved a financial success and has developed into one of the largest implement concerns in the county. Mr. McVicar has also achieved some prominence in the field of local politics. He is now serving a second term as town clerk and in the fall of 1903 was a candidate on the Democratic ticket for the office of sheriff and although defeated he is deserving and received much credit for the clean, vigorous campaign he waged. He has been identified with the K. O. T. M., as its record keeper since its organization in 1895. His marriage to Miss Grace E. Sanford, daughter of James V. Sanford of Newark, N. J., occurred in 1884 and they have two sons, George and Kenneth. Both Mr. and Mrs. McVicar are members of the Universalist church, the former having been trustee of the church for the past fifteen years. His father, John McVicar, was also a native of Livingston county, having been born in the McVicar homestead near Scottsburg, N. Y. For seventeen years he conducted a hotel at Conesus and also speculated in live stock which he shipped to the eastern markets. He was an energetic, enterprising citizen and was well known throughout this section of the country. He died November 7, 1899, aged 76 years. His wife, formerly Elizabeth Thorpe, of Conesus, is still living and makes her home in that village.

---

HARLEM G. CHAMBERLAIN,—A retired farmer and well known citizen of the town of Mount Morris, was born in West Sparta, March 20, 1838. His grandfather, John Chamberlain a native of Vermont, emigrated to the Empire state and settled in Cayuga county. He married Lydia Horsford, also a native of New England, who after the death of Mr. Chamberlain resided with her son, Harlem G. Sr., the father of our subject. Harlem G. Chamberlain, Sr. was

born and reared in New England. When a young man he came to this county and purchased eighty acres of timber land in West Sparta. There he erected a log cabin in which he and his young wife began their married life and in which were born nine of their eleven children. He cleared and improved his farm, encountering all the difficulties and obstacles under which the early pioneers labored, and in time replaced the log cabin with a substantial frame house in which he resided a number of years. He subsequently purchased a farm of one hundred and sixty acres at Union Corners, in the town of Mount Morris, where he remained until his death, which occurred at the age of seventy-three. His wife, formerly Anna Bush, a native of Cayuga county, survived him. Nine children were born to them, namely, Emily, Orsamel, Amplius P., Albert O., Alonzo B., Lavina B., Lucetta L., Harlem G., and Lucinda R. Harlem G. Chamberlain obtained an education in the public schools of Mount Morris. He assisted his father on the farm, remaining with him until the latter's death, when he removed to the village of Mount Morris, where he resided and at the same time was engaged in farming on lands lying within the limits of the village. In 1877 he disposed of that property and purchased the farm on which he now resides, consisting of one hundred and ninety-three acres of the rich bottom land of the valley. This land he has brought to the highest point of productiveness. In August 1862, Mr. Chamberlain enlisted in Company F., 136th New York Volunteer Infantry. This was one of the most active of the New York regiments and took part in twenty-three engagements. He received an honorable discharge at the close of the war in June, 1865. He was joined in marriage with Emma A. Sherwood, a daughter of Rev. Abijah Sherwood, a Baptist minister of Tioga county, Pa. There have been born to them four children; Anna, Fanny, Ella and Carl. Mr. Chamberlain, while still residing on his farm, is not now its active manager, having a few years since delegated that work to other hands.

---

JOHN H. HUGHES,—Manager of St. John hotel, Nunda, N. Y., is a native of that village, where he was born May 16, 1855. He early became identified with the business interests of the town, having in 1877 established a restaurant in a portion of the building he now occupies as a hotel. A few years later larger accommodations were secured adjoining the restaurant and the place was converted into a hotel and named the St. John. This hotel enjoys a most liberal transient trade and also provides for a large local patronage. September 15, 1880, Mr. Hughes was joined in marriage with Miss Margaret Fitzgerald, of the town of Portage and they have one son, John F. Mr. Hughes has for years been prominent in local politics and is an active worker for the success of the Democrat party.

---

JAMES E. LOCKINGTON,—A successful cigar manufacturer and wholesale tobacco dealer, of Lima, N. Y., was born in that village September 4, 1854. After obtaining an education in the common school he engaged with D. E.

Walker, a cigar maker of Lima, as an apprentice and remained with him a number of years. In 1877 he purchased the cigar manufacturing business, then owned and conducted by A. Crandall and Company, to which in later years he added the wholesaling of tobacco, and has since managed the business with a degree of efficiency and force that placed it at once upon a solid financial footing and resulted in an enlargement of his field of operations and consequent increase of trade. His goods may now be found in the leading establishments of Livingston and adjoining counties. In politics, Mr. Lockington is a democrat and has devoted considerable of his time and talents in an able performance of the duties of the various offices to which he has been elected. He was twice elected to the office of Supervisor of the town of Lima, for two terms he served as sheriff's deputy, and for five years he has held the office of town collector.

---

FRANK FIELDER,—Cashier of the Citizens Bank of Dansville and one of the prominent and influential citizens of that place, is a native of England, having been born at Brighton, England, in July 1834. His paternal grandfather, Richard Fielder, of Tenterden, Kent, England, was the owner of the famous old Woolpack Inn of that borough, where were held the county assizes. His paternal grandmother was Catherine Cage Fielder, of Milgate Park, Bearstead near Maidstone, Kent. When Frank was a lad of thirteen years, his father, Charles Lawrence Fielder, with his family consisting at that time of Eliza Hooker Fielder, his wife by second marriage and four children; Charles Sidney and Alfred, aged respectively eighteen and ten years, Rowena an infant and Frank; came to America and located at Islip, Long Island, where they remained for a time and removed to Fowlerville, Livingston county. Frank Fielder received a practical education in the public schools and later engaged as clerk in a store at Fowlerville. During the years 1857-8 and 9 he was employed by the firm of H. C. Blodgett and Company of Rochester, N. Y., and the two years following he was engaged in the mercantile business for himself at Islip. In 1862 he came with his family to Dansville, where he has since resided. For a number of years Mr. Fielder was in partnership with his brother, Charles S., in the dry goods business in Dansville, and after the latter's death he continued the business which under his management prospered and grew to large proportions. The failure of the old First National Bank in 1887, and previous to that the closing of the Dansville Bank, had left the village without banking facilities of any kind, a condition of affairs not only inconvenient but dangerous to the business interests of the place, therefore the establishment of a reliable banking institution became imperative. Mr. Fielder with the co-operation of several of the leading business men of the town took the matter in hand and with characteristic energy proceeded in the organization of a banking company. As a result the Citizens Bank of Dansville was established, with a capital stock of fifty thousand dollars, and at the first meeting of the board of directors Mr. Fielder was selected as cashier, a position he holds today and is eminently fitted to fill. Under his careful conservative management, this bank



holds a position in the front rank of similar institutions in the state. Mr. Fielder has always taken an active interest in educational matters. He was formerly a trustee of the Dansville Seminary, and took a leading part in the contest which culminated in the establishment of the free school system for Dansville in 1883. Since that time he has been a member of the Board of Education, of which he has been president for several years. He was largely instrumental in the establishing of the Livingston Circulating Library in 1874 and became president of its board of trustees. In 1894 he, with others, succeeded in converting this library into a free public library.

Mr. Fielder is a valued member of the Livingston County Historical Society and in 1894 served that society as its president. Both Mr. and Mrs. Fielder are members of the Presbyterian church, the former having held the position of trustee or elder for many years in that church. Mr. Fielder has twice been married. In 1860 to Ortha O. Beach, who died in May 1879, leaving three children, Ortha Belle, now a teacher of English literature in the East Denver, Colorado, high school. Frank Sidney married Martha Teller Irwin, of Albany, and is now a successful physician in New York city; Josephine married Burroughs Edsall, of Colorado Springs, Colo. Burroughs and Josephine Edsall have three children, Clarence Sidney, Thomas and Catherine Belle. Mr. Fielder was married to his present wife, formerly Mrs. Adelaide Swift Carpenter of Falmouth Mass., in August 1886.

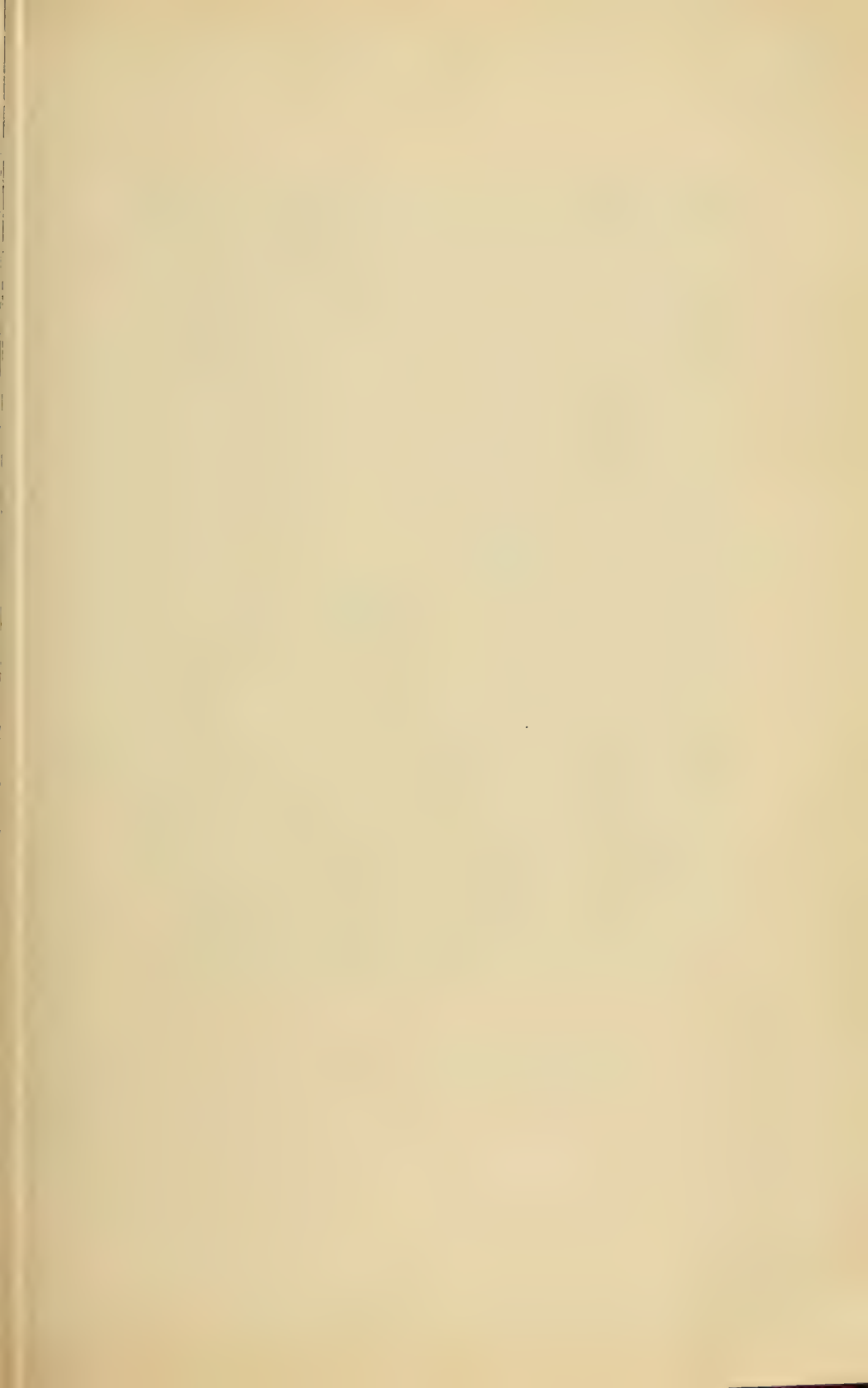
---

HERBERT J. SCHMITZ,—A native of Prussia, was born December 31, 1845. His education was begun at the Gymnasium of Germany from which he graduated in 1863. Four years later he came to America, locating in New York, where he secured employment with a firm of importers. In 1872, owing to ill health, he decided to spend a year on a farm near Saratoga, N. Y., and the following year he accepted the position of teacher of French and German at Ingham University, LeRoy, N. Y., remaining there until 1875, when he returned to Germany and finished his University course, later receiving the degree, P. H. D., at Strasburg. In the winter of 1877, he was tendered the position of principal of Ingham University, which he accepted and continued in that capacity four years. He then resigned to accept the position he now occupies in the State Normal School at Geneseo, N. Y., as teacher of chemistry, physics and natural science. Dr. Schmitz was married in 1881 to Anna M. Smith, daughter of Timothy A. Smith of Watertown, N. Y.

---

FRANK J. ALVERSON.—A prominent attorney of Dansville, N. Y., was born July 20, 1867. In 1887 he entered the law office of J. M. McNair of Dansville, as a student, remaining with him about three years. He then studied with John A. VanDerlip and later with Bissell and Foss. He was admitted to the Bar at Rochester in April, 1893 and has been in active practice at Dansville







*A. H. Winter*

since that time. In March, 1891 while still pursuing his studies, he was elected Justice of the Peace. He has also served two terms as police justice. July 19, 1893, Mr. Alverson was united in marriage with Maria Remmel, daughter of Frederick Remmel, a business man of Corning, N. Y. They have one child, Donald, born June 12, 1900. He is a member of Phoenix Lodge, No. 115, F. and A. M., and Dansville Chapter, No. 91, R. A. M.

---

AMASA HARWOOD MARTIN,—The eldest child of Alexander and Ruth (Harwood) Martin, was born at North Bloomfield, N. Y., June 19, 1824, and died September 23, 1898 on the farm, in the town of Lima, where he had lived for fifty-three years. He was a resident of that town for more than seventy years, and was well known as a progressive farmer and successful business man. His hospitable home and its surroundings, indicate his interest and delight in that which tends to make life enjoyable, and amid such surroundings his years were passed. He received his education at Genesee Wesleyan Seminary. After leaving school he engaged in mercantile pursuits but subsequently adopted the more congenial occupation of farming. He was a member, and liberal supporter, of the Universalist Church at North Bloomfield and for many years was trustee and treasurer of the Society. He was also trustee, and for several years president of the board of trustees, of the Clinton Liberal Institute at Fort Plain, N. Y. He was married, May 16, 1854, at Hague, Lake George, N. Y., to Julia Ann, daughter of Nathaniel and Charlotte (Harwood) Garfield; of this marriage there were three children, Jane Elizabeth (Mrs. George W. Atwell,) Alexander who married Mary B. Houghton of Little Falls, N. Y., and Dean Garfield, who married Martha Windecker, of Little Falls, N. Y. Mr. Martin was of New England ancestry. His paternal grandfather, Stephen Martin, was born at Norwich, Conn., January 26, 1761; in May 1777, at the age of sixteen years, he enlisted at Mansfield, Conn., in the Continental Army, and was discharged in 1780; he married March 27, 1782, Bethiah R. Barrows of Mansfield, Conn. Alexander Martin the ninth child of this marriage and father of Amasa H., was born at Paris, N. Y., January 10, 1800, and died, in the town of Lima, August 8, 1877. He married, March 26, 1823, Ruth Harwood who died July 21, 1875; she was the daughter of Simon and Ruth (Hall) Harwood of Pittsford, Vermont. For almost a century the home of the family has been in the town of Lima, and four generations have been identified with its history.

---

ALFRED L. VANVALKENBURG,—One of the leading merchants of Dansville, N. Y., has been identified with the business and social interests of Dansville since 1895. He was born in Wayland, April 25, 1861, and a liberal education which included a course in the Genesee State Normal school, amply prepared him for a successful business career. He first conducted a general mer-

chandise business at Cuylerville, N. Y., until 1889 when the Singer Sewing Machine Company appointed him as their representative with headquarters at Cleveland, Ohio. In 1895 he established his present business in Dansville, which has since developed into one of the largest musical establishments in Western New York. In 1883 he was united in marriage with Cora S. Johnston, of Geneseo, N. Y., daughter of the late Lawrence Johnston, of Webster, N. Y., and their family consists of a son and daughter, Earl W. and Mazie R. Mr. Van Valkenburg is prominently identified with a number of social organizations. He is at present Prophet of the order of Red Men, a member of the Maccabees, Odd Fellows, Haymakers, Sons of Veterans and the Protective Fire Company No. 1. Mr. Van Valkenburg is a thoroughly public spirited citizen, progressive in his ideas, and a valued member of the business fraternity of the village of Dansville.

---

PROFESSOR L. N. STEELE,—Principal of the Mount Morris High school, has held that important office since the fall term of 1896, coming here from Lyons, N. Y., where he had served two years as vice principal of the public schools of that place. Prof. Steele was born at East Bloomfield, N. Y., in 1868. His education was begun in the East Bloomfield Union school, after which he entered the Normal school at Brockport, N. Y., graduating in 1889 and in 1893 he graduated from Hamilton College. His thorough educational training, together with a systematic course of self culture, has well fitted him for the responsible position he occupies. The Mount Morris High School of today comprises nine grades and a high school with thirteen teachers in all, and from 520 to 540 scholars in regular attendance. The academic department has more than doubled in attendance since 1896, when Prof. Steele became Principal. In 1897 an addition was built to the main building—which allowed an increase of three grades over six, the former number—two recitation rooms a library and an office for the superintendent. The present preceptress is Miss Laura Mills Latimer, a graduate of Syracuse University, and her assistant is Miss Fannie Baker, a graduate of the Geneseo Normal School.

---

CHARLES W. GAMBLE,—A prominent attorney of Mount Morris was born July 23, 1869. His preliminary education was obtained in the High School of that place and later he entered the University of Rochester, graduating from the classical course of that institution in 1892. He then took up the study of law with his father with whom he remained three years as a student, when after having been admitted to the bar he became a partner. Upon the death of his father in April, 1896, Mr. Gamble succeeded to the entire practice. In June, 1897, he was joined in marriage with Miss Myda Welch, and they have two children: Dorothy Shull, and Katherine Harriet. Mr. Gamble has held the office of Justice of the Peace seven years and has served as police justice of

the village. He has also served as railroad commissioner for the town of Mount Morris two years. He is one of the enterprising young attorneys of the county and has met with merited success. He is a member of F. & A. M. Lodge No. 122, Bellwood I. O. O. F. and the K. O. T. M. His father, the late Thomas G. Gamble, was an energetic, forceful attorney, prominent in political and social circles. He was born in the town of Groveland, this county, December 21, 1834. His wife, formerly Harriet Wisner was a daughter of Ira Wisner, of Nunda, and a niece of the late Reuben P. Wisner, who achieved prominence as a lawyer in this county.

---

WILLIAM KRAMER,—One of Dansville's progressive and public spirited citizens, is a native of Germany, Gettresbach, province of Hessen Darmstadt, being the place of his birth, and July 31, 1842 being the date. Bernard Kramer, his father, learned the trade of cooper, which he followed in his native country until 1847 when he came to America bringing his eldest son, Adam with him. He settled for a time in Dansville where he worked at his trade until 1849 when he and his son went to New Orleans, and while there his sight became impaired and he returned to his family in Germany. In 1856 after recovering his sight he returned with his wife and children to Dansville where he followed his trade till the time of his death in April, 1872, at the age of seventy-two. His wife whose maiden name was Eva Elizabeth Freidel was a native of Germany and died in Dansville, aged seventy three. They had five children, as follows: Adam who died in California in 1858; Catherine, who married Louis Hess, of Ottawa, Ill; Fred, George and William.

William Kramer came to Dansville at fourteen years of age and soon secured employment, first as clerk in a grocery store and later in a clothing store. In 1862, filled with patriotism and a strong desire to assist in the protection of his adopted country's honor he enlisted in Company K 130th Regiment New York Infantry. This regiment in the fall of 1863 was mounted and united with the cavalry forces of the Potomac and thereafter known as the First New York Dragoons. Mr. Kramer was promoted to Corporal in 1862, to sergeant in 1863, and to sergeant-major in 1865. He was wounded the 10th of May, 1864, by a minnie ball at Beaver Dam Station, Va., which necessitated his confinement in a hospital for six weeks. At the close of the war he received his discharge at Cloud's Mills, Va. in July, 1865. He then returned to Dansville and accepted a position as clerk in a clothing store, where he remained until 1872, when he formed a co-partnership with his brother Fred and established a clothing business in the Krein block under the name of Kramer Bros. William Kramer purchased his brother's interest in the business in 1886 and continued alone until 1893 when he admitted his son Fred as a partner, the firm name being William Kramer and Son. Mr. Kramer married Margaret Huber, of Dansville, and their family consists of six children, four of whom are living: Mary E. who married Edward C. Schwingel of Buffalo, N. Y.; Fred L., Carl B., and Florine. William died at the age of eighteen and a twin sister at the age of



three months. Mr. Kramer is a member of the Masons Lodge and Chapter, and the Odd Fellows. He has been commander of Seth N. Hedges Post G. A. R., and officer of the day. For several years he has been a member of the Board of Education and has served his village, town and county in various capacities from corporation clerk to supervisor. He is president of the Merchants and Farmers' National Bank of Dansville.

---

LEWIS C. O'CONNOR,—A prominent attorney, and postmaster of Geneseo, was born at LeRoy, N. Y., January 17, 1870. When four years of age his parents came to Geneseo, where he later acquired his preliminary education in attending the village schools and the State Normal. In 1890 he entered the offices of Hon. Kidder M. Scott and Lubert O. Reed, then district attorney, as a law student, and in September, 1893, entered the law department of the University of Michigan. He was admitted to the bar in 1894 and opened an office in Geneseo. In politics Mr. O'Connor is a Republican and for a number of years has been a prominent factor in the local field. He served the town of Geneseo as clerk seven years and for four years as police justice of the village. In May, 1898 he was appointed postmaster under the McKinley administration and was reappointed by President Roosevelt in 1902. He was united in marriage with Elizabeth F. Bryant in August, 1902. Mr. O'Connor is one of the active, enterprising progressive young professional men of the county. Zealous in the performance of his duties as the Government's agent, and handling intelligently and in the main successfully such legal problems as are placed in his hands.

---

WILLIAM COGSWELL,—A highly esteemed citizen of Dansville, and proprietor of an extensive lumber yard at that place, was born in Dansville, October 3, 1850. His paternal grandfather, Daniel Cogswell, was a native of Connecticut, where was born and reared his son, Daniel Jr., the father of our subject. At middle life, Daniel Sr., removed with his family to Schuyler county, N. Y., where he bought and improved a farm on which he passed the remainder of his life. He was twice married, the father of William being a child of his second union. Daniel Cogswell, Jr., passed his early days on the farm of his father in Schuyler county. Some sixty years ago he came to Livingston county and located at Dansville, where for years he owned a grocery store. In 1855 he began dealing in lumber which he sold to the wholesale trade in Rochester, and four years thereafter he established the business now being carried on by his son William. He continued as active manager of this business until his death in February 1876, at the age of fifty-seven years. His wife, formerly Miss Hattie Owen, of Schuyler county, died November 12, 1904. Of their children, Mary, now deceased, married Jacob J. Gilder, Elura married Henry C. Fenstermacher, and William married Mrs. Malissa Sprague of Alex-

ander, N. Y., on December 28, 1904, and now lives at the homestead on West Avenue. Daniel Cogswell, Jr., was prominent in political and religious matters. He was an ordained minister of the Advent church and preached in Dansville and surrounding villages. He was for many years a Justice of the Peace. He also served as village trustee, assessor and Highway commissioner. William Cogswell has successfully carried on the lumber business since the death of his father. He also like his father has been prominent in political matters. He has served for twelve years as both village and town assessor, and for many years was a member of the Protective Fire Company and is now an honorary member though exempt from active duty. He is also a member of the Maccabees and the local order of Red Men.

---

CHARLES W. WOOLEVER,—Of Dansville, N. Y., was born in Mount Morris, July 2, 1848. His first business experience was with the late L. C. Bingham in the hardware business at Mount Morris, with whom he remained two years. In 1865 he engaged as clerk in a drug store where he remained until 1872 when he accepted the position of superintendent of the Wyoming Coal and Mining Company near Evanston, Wyo. He remained with this company one year, when seeing a favorable opening for a drug store at Evanston he resigned his position and established a drug business at that place which he conducted six years and sold out. He then for a short time ran a drug store in Chicago, and in July, 1879, came to Dansville and purchased the drug business formerly owned by Hamilton and Parmelee which he has since conducted. Mr. Woolever has always been actively identified with the political interests of the neighborhood. He has served as town clerk, town auditor, and for ten years was a member of the village Board of Education. He is a member of Phoenix Lodge No. 115 F. & A. M., of which he is Past Master. In 1876 he married Mary S. Durr of Dansville, and their family consists of five children: Sophie, Jane L., Mae F., Elizabeth and Fannie L.

---

*Saaphin*

THE WARD FAMILY—About the year 1760 George Ward, with his wife, Mary Greer, and son Thomas, left their home, in Durham, England, and sailed for America. They settled at Hanover, ~~Dolphin~~ county, Pennsylvania, near the city of Harrisburg. Thomas was born in England in 1759. He enlisted and served in Wisner's regiment through the Revolutionary war. In 1796 he came to Livingston county and located on a tract of land in what is now the town of Groveland, eight miles south of the village of Geneseo. He married Mary Howd and five children were born to them: John, Samuel, Thomas G., Elizabeth and Ann. John, the oldest son was born in 1794, married Olivia Watrous, January 2, 1831 and had five children: Mary Ann, Augusta, Olivia A., John W. and Henry Dana. Olivia Watrous was a daughter of Captain Josiah Watrous, a noted officer of the state militia and a soldier in the war of 1812. He was a descendant of Jacob Watrous who, in 1647, had

assigned him a tract of land embracing what is now the city of New London, Connecticut.

John Ward became prominent in the early history of the county. In 1822, when Livingston county was first contemplated, five of the leading men of this region namely, Myron H. Mills, Charles H. Carroll, W. H. Spencer, Daniel H. Fitzhugh and John Ward, met and drew up a petition that resulted shortly thereafter in the formation of the new county. To John Ward was intrusted the conveying of the document to Canandaigua where it was deposited with the county clerk. He made the journey on horseback, and a leather pouch at his side encased the petition. These five men then formed a body to promote the interests of the county, and they performed a noble work along the lines of progress, at a time when the future growth and prosperity of the county demanded intelligent and concerted action on the part of its leaders. These men have all passed away but much of the fruits of their labors still remain and stand as monuments to their zeal and industry. John Ward was appointed postmaster, February 15, 1819, and was the first to hold that office in the town of Groveland. He resigned the office November 3, 1829. He remained in Groveland until 1848 when he sold the farm to Patrick Gilbrath and removed to the village of Geneseo, where he resided until 1863 when he purchased a farm in the town of Leicester. In 1867 he disposed of his farm in Leicester and purchased the place in Avon now occupied by his son John W. He resided on this place until his death which occurred August 22, 1867. An interesting family relic of Colonial days is a back comb, made of pure turtle shell, which was worn by Mary Howd Ward at General Washington's funeral and is now in the possession of her grand-daughter, Miss Clara O. Dake, of Rochester, N. Y., and the family clock, brought from England, by George Ward in 1760 and carried overland from Pennsylvania to the new home in Groveland, and is now owned by William Ward Dake. This clock has been in continual service for upwards of two hundred and fifty years and is, today, the equal of modern clocks as a time keeper.

John W. Ward was born in Geneseo, October 14, 1844. He attended the district school and a course in the Temple Hill Academy completed his education. When fifteen years of age he engaged as clerk in a Geneseo store where he remained until 1863, when he removed with his parents to their farm in the town of Leicester, remaining there until the spring of 1867 when the family removed to Avon, locating on the place now occupied by John W. Ward. In 1874 he engaged with the Rochester Scale works, as salesman, with whom he remained fourteen years. He then became salesman for the Hawley Salt Company, of Warsaw, N. Y., and one year later engaged with the LeRoy Salt Company. In 1898 that company passed into the hands of the National Salt Company, and in 1902 was reorganized as the Empire State Salt Company. Mr. Ward has retained his position with this concern during its changes in ownership, and continues to represent its interests on the road. On September 30, 1869 he was joined in marriage with Amelia D. Lindsley, daughter of Solomon Lindsley of Livonia, N. Y., and they have one son, Allen W. born November 7, 1871, who resides in Avon.

Mary A. Ward married Dr. Jabez W. Dake of the town of Portage, January 16, 1851. The ceremony was performed in Geneseo by Dr. Ferdinand Ward. Dr. J. W. Dake was born at Hunt's Hollow, in the town of Portage, in 1829. He was a graduate of the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary, and first took up the study of medicine in the Geneva Medical College, an Old School institution, from which he received his certificate. He afterwards entered the Western Homeopathic College, Cleveland, Ohio, from which he graduated in 1860. He practiced, first in Warsaw, N. Y., where he remained several years, and removed to Albion. Dr. Dake, after a few years, was compelled, on account of ill health, to retire from active practice, and returned to his old home among the hills of Livingston county, where he lived a quiet life for some years in Nunda, N. Y. On restoration to what seemed permanent health, he returned to Rochester, N. Y., and opened an office in the Powers Block, but a few years later was obliged to give up the confinement of office practice, and became consulting physician for H. H. Warner, and in his interest travelled through most of the states of the Union.

An elder brother of his father, Dr. Jabez P. Dake, who was born April 22, 1788, was the first physician of Nunda, riding on horseback, through valleys and forests, over hills, and fording streams in ministering to the sick. He died in 1846 in Nunda, where a monument marks his resting place.

Mr. and Mrs. Dake reared to maturity a family of six children: namely, Mrs. W. G. Humphrey, Clara O., Henry J., George C., William Ward and Charles Alonzo. The last two named being of the well-known firm of the Dake Drug Company, of Rochester, and all reside in that city. Dr. Dake died in Rochester, February 1, 1886. This branch of the Dake family are descendants of George Dake (Deake), who came from Wales with his parents and two brothers and located in Massachusetts. One brother remained in that state, the other removed to Connecticut and George settled in Westerly, Rhode Island. His son Charles located at Greenfield, Saratoga county, N. Y., in the summer of 1770 and that place, until comparatively recent years, was known as Dake-town. Charles Dake married Anna Gould, who after the battle of Bennington, labored for hours in supplying the wounded and suffering soldiers on the field of battle with water, and her name now appears on the roll as a patriot of the Revolution. Both Charles and his son William were soldiers in the Revolutionary war, and were with Washington at Yorktown.

William Dake, a grandson of Charles and the father of Jabez W., was born July 25, 1792, in Saratoga county. He settled in the town of Portage and was one of its earliest pioneers, coming there in 1820. He married Orpha Miller of Greenfield, Saratoga county, and reared a family of five sons and one daughter; Charles Alonzo, Jonathan A., Clarissa E., William G., Jabez W., and Benjamin F. It is said of William Dake that he was strong mentally and physically and frequently held offices of trust and honor in his town and county and passed away beloved by all who knew him.

Charles Alonzo Dake, son of William and Orpha Dake, was born in Greenfield, N. Y., March 8, 1819. He graduated with high honor at Lima Seminary and entered the Buffalo Medical School, going from there to the Cleveland



Medical College from which he graduated in 1853. He then entered the Hahnemann Institute and graduated from there in 1856, after which he located in Warsaw, N. Y., where he practiced medicine for many years. He was the first Homeopathic physician to practice in Wyoming county. In 1866 he retired from active professional life to his home in Irondequoit, N. Y., where he now resides. He married Maria Roberts of Oak Hill, N. Y., and has one son, Reuben Dake, who has for many years been one of the best known and most progressive men, both in the religious and political life in the town.

Dr. Jabez P. Dake, Sr., elder brother of William, had five sons, four of whom were physicians, Chauncey M. Dake, located in Geneseo, N. Y., being the first Homeopathic physician in the town, where he lived and practiced for twenty years. He married Harriet Cady of Nunda, N. Y., and had one son; he went to Irondequoit, N. Y., in 1862.

---

PETER W. KERSHNER,—The well known representative for Belden & Co., wholesale grain dealers, has been a resident of Dansville since 1854, at which time he came with his parents from Wayland. His father, Philip Kershner, was a prominent and successful farmer having inherited energy and thrift peculiar to the early Dutch settlers. His father, the grandfather of our subject, came from Pennsylvania in the early part of the past century and settled in the town of Wayland, Steuben county, where he cleared his farm and raised a family of children to maturity. Peter W. Kershner was born in Wayland, April 12, 1849. He received a common school education at Dansville and assisted his father on the farm until 1889 when he embarked in the grocery business which he conducted two years and in 1891 entered the employ of Belden & Co., as manager of the Dansville branch of their establishment and occupies that position today. Mr. Kershner is a member of the Dansville Lodge of Masons, the K. O. T. M., and the Order of Red Men. He has been thrice married, his first marriage occurring in 1874 with Louisa Engert, of Dansville. They had two children, Anna E., a graduate of the State Normal school, has for the past three years held the position of preceptress in the Bolivar, N. Y. High School. Bessie died in infancy. Mrs. Kershner died March 31, 1885. He took for his second wife Frances C. Kershner, who died September 18, 1897. His present wife was Miss Mary Kriley, formerly of Dansville, but at the time of marriage residing at Bolivar, N. Y.

---

CHARLES J. KELLY,—Attorney, of Mount Morris, was born at that place June 24, 1879. His education thus far has been confined to the public schools of that village, from which he graduated in 1896. He then entered the office of C. W. Gamble and began the study of law, remaining with Mr. Gamble until March, 1902, when he opened offices and began the practice of his profession. Success attended him from the beginning, as in the short time he has been



practicing he has handled several important cases. With a natural aptitude for the legal profession Mr. Kelly seems gifted and in every way qualified to become a successful participator in many a hard fought legal battle.

---

**THE BRADNER FAMILY.**—In the year 1715 John Bradner left his home in Edinborough and came to America. He settled in Cape May, N. J., where he remained until 1721 when he removed to Goshen, N. Y. Three years previous to his leaving home he graduated from the University of Edinborough and soon after his arrival in America was ordained a Presbyterian minister at Philadelphia, Pa. Rev. John Bradner was the head of this branch of the Bradner family in America. He married Christina Colvill, a daughter of Prof. Colvill, of Edinborough University, and reared a large family of children. His son John, married and passed his life as a farmer in Goshen, N. Y. Josiah, a son of John, married Lucy Ranney of Rome, N. Y., in 1790, and settled on a farm near Utica, N. Y. Two children were born to them, Lester and Lucy. Lucy married John Smith, of Ogdensburg. Lester was born in 1791. Early in life he served a clerkship in a store at Utica and in 1813 came to Dansville, where for four years he conducted a grist mill and also operated a distillery. He then purchased a farm of six hundred acres near Dansville and also engaged heavily in the mercantile business, conducting at one time five stores in as many different localities in Allegany and Livingston counties. He was a progressive man, successful in his undertakings and a leader in the social and political life of the community. His name figures prominently in the chronicles of the early history of the town of Dansville and the county of Livingston. He married in 1817 Fanny Hammond, a descendant of Isaac Hammond, who was one of the founders of Newton, Mass. Amariah Hammond was born in 1773 and came to Dansville from Westmoreland county, Pa., in 1795. He took up a tract of six hundred acres of land, all of which lies within the limits of the village. He was the first settler and erected the first dwelling house in the village, a log cabin built in 1796. He was a son of Captain John Hammond, a Revolutionary soldier and a nephew of Lebbeus Hammond, the noted Indian fighter, of whom so much has been written. He married Catherine Cruger, a daughter of General Daniel Cruger, and had two children, Fanny and Minerva. The latter became the wife of James Faulkner, another early settler of Dansville. Lester Bradner Sr., died in 1872. Lester Bradner, the only surviving member of the family of Lester and Fanny Bradner, was born November, 1, 1836. He attended the Dansville schools as a boy and later entered Yale University from which he graduated in 1857. He then engaged, for some fifteen years, with the Illinois Central Railroad at Chicago, after which he returned to Dansville, where he has since resided. He was joined in marriage, in 1865, with Lucy Charnley, of New Haven, Conn., and they have one son, Rev. Lester Bradner, Jr., a graduate of Yale, and now rector of St. John's church at Providence, R. I.

D. FOLEY.—A successful merchant of Dansville, and one of its enterprising citizens and property owners, has been a resident of Dansville practically all his life, coming here with his parents, when an infant, from Rochester, where he was born November 17, 1837. He received his schooling and passed his early life in an uneventful manner, finally drifting into a clerkship in a grocery, at which he worked until 1872, when he purchased a one-half interest in the Thomas Earls grocery and six years later bought out Mr. Earls' interest from which time he has been exclusive owner. Mr. Foley has always taken a deep interest in politics, believes implicitly in a Republican form of government and casts his vote for representatives of that party. He has a number of times been elected to the office of Corporation Trustee. His marriage with Miss Celia Tierney, of Dansville, occurred April 21, 1862. Mr. Foley is a valued member of the Livingston County Historical Society.

---

SCOTT W. CRANE.—A rising young attorney of Livonia, was born in the town of Springwater, January 29, 1873. His early education was acquired in the district schools and included a one-year course in the Geneseo State Normal school. He then taught school for several terms and in 1895 entered the Livonia High School at Livonia from which he graduated in 1896. He immediately took up the study of law in the office of F. B. Beecher, of Atlanta, N. Y., with whom he remained some time, afterward continuing his studies with E. S. Brown, a prominent attorney of Cohocton. He was admitted to the bar January 1, 1901, when he formed a copartnership with E. W. Brown, of Livonia, which was dissolved in 1902, Mr. Crane accepting the position of managing clerk for the law firm of Herendeen and Mandeville, of Elmira, N. Y. He remained with them until December of that year, when he returned to Livonia and opened his present office. January 31, 1902, he was joined in marriage with Laura Anna Stark, a graduate of Elmira College, with the degree of A. B. Intelligent, energetic and forceful, Mr. Crane is rapidly making a name for himself in this community and his increasing clientage is evidence of his ability as a lawyer.

---

WILLIAM H. DICK.—One of Dansville's prominent shoe manufacturers and well known citizens, was born at that place February 13, 1848. For a number of years after reaching his majority he assisted his father as clerk in his boot and shoe store. In 1877 he removed to Minneapolis, Minn., where for several years he was engaged as clerk for the North Star Boot and Shoe House. He then returned to Dansville and purchased of his father the retail boot and shoe business which he had established many years before. He conceived the idea of a hand-woven warm shoe for house wear and in 1882 in a small way began their manufacture. This enterprise developed rapidly and in 1885 he disposed of his retail store and devoted his entire attention to the factory which has since grown to such an extent that it now ranks as one of the im-

portant manufacturing concerns in the village. Mr. Dick is also prominent in social circles; he is a member of Phoenix Lodge F. and A. M., Canaseraga Lodge I. O. O. F. and a charter member of the Protective Fire Company, organized in 1876. He was president of this company for several years and was the first exempt fireman to receive a certificate. Several years ago the Village Improvement Company was organized and Mr. Dick was elected its secretary. The object of this society was the beautifying of the village, improving the parks and inducing the property owners to care for their lawns and buildings. This society accomplished a grand work during the period of its existence, for which much credit is due its members. In 1880 Mr. Dick was joined in marriage with Grata Fritz, daughter of Elias Fritz, an old resident of South Dansville. Conrad Dick the father of William, was a native of Germany and with his wife came to Dansville about 1845. He immediately engaged in the retail shoe trade, which he carried on successfully until it was purchased by his son. Mr. Dick is now largely interested in Western real estate that engages much of his attention.

---

FRANK PARET MAGEE,—Assistant cashier of the Citizens Bank at Dansville, N. Y., was born in the town of Groveland August 21, 1862. His education was obtained at the Geneseo State Normal school, Professor Blakeslee's school at East Greenwich, R. I., and included a two years' course at Lehigh University. He was for a time engaged as teacher in the district school at Groveland and also assisted his father in the care of the farm. In 1885 he accepted a position with the Pennsylvania and Santa Fe railroads in the civil engineering department, where he remained two years. He then came to Dansville and took the position of bookkeeper with the Citizens Bank and has since been promoted to assistant cashier. In 1895 he was joined in marriage with Lillie Brayton, daughter of Samuel Brayton, a retired business man of Dansville. They have two children, Margaret, born in March, 1898, and Henry Brayton, born in February, 1901. Mr. Magee is a member of, and holds the office of Master in, Phoenix Lodge F. & A. M., and is a member of Dansville Chapter R. A. M., the I. O. O. F., and Dansville Union Hose Company.

---

ALBERT C. OLP.—Attorney, of Mount Morris. In 1831 Daniel Olp came with his family to this county from Mansfield, Warren county, N. J., and settled on land which he had previously purchased in the town of Mount Morris. The journey to the new home was performed with teams. The log cabin into which he moved was a primitive structure, made of hewn timber and covered with "shakes" from the forest trees. In time, however, the log cabin was superseded by a commodious frame structure and other improvements rapidly followed. His only son, John, succeeded to the property, introduced new ideas in farming and became a successful modern farmer. In his business life he was scrupulously honest, full of energy and industry, and an indefatigable

worker. A staunch Democrat thoroughly posted on the political questions of the day and a ready talker, he was always ready and willing to support the principles of his party. November 26, 1845, he married Eliza Rockfellow, of Mount Morris, who died August 28, 1859, leaving two sons and two daughters. Mr. Olp again married in 1865 to Elizabeth McKelvey, by whom he had two children, Frank J., and Albert C. She died June 7, 1894. Frank J. met death by drowning in the Genesee River July 11, 1889.

Albert C., our subject, was born at Mount Morris, August 31, 1876. He attended the Mount Morris High school, graduating in 1895. He then entered the law office of J. M. Hastings, of that place, with whom he studied until February, 1899, when he was admitted to the bar. He continued with Mr. Hastings as managing clerk until April 1, 1900, when he opened an office for the practice of his profession at No. 34 Main street. He is a member and master of F. & A. M. Lodge No. 122, and Mt. Morris Chapter No. 137 R. A. M. and a member of the board of trustees of the Presbyterian church. He has served as Justice of the Peace and is now village attorney and clerk of the Board of Education. He has served as secretary of the Democratic county Central Committee, and is president of the Active Hose Company, and Vice-president of the Livingston Club.

---

WALTER E. GREGORY, M. D.,—One of the managing physicians of the Jackson Health Resort of Dansville, N. Y., is a native of Reedsville, Wis., where he was born September 18, 1857. He acquired his preliminary education in the graded schools of Wisconsin and Missouri and graduated from the Wisconsin High School at the age of twenty-one. In 1882, failing in health, he came to the Jackson Sanatorium where twenty-five years before, his uncle Levi Cottingham, had been restored to health. Placing himself under the care of Dr. James H. Jackson he faithfully followed the directions laid down for him and in six months was able to engage in light employment. He continued making himself useful in various ways until the fire of 1882, when he became superintendent in the business office. In 1886 he entered the medical department of the University of Buffalo, graduating in 1889 on the honor roll. He at once became a member of the staff of physicians at the Jackson Sanatorium. Dr. Gregory comes of a family of physicians, two of his father's brothers and one of his mother's, being well known and successful physicians in the West. In April, 1889, he married Miss Helen C. Davis, of St. Andrews, Quebec, and the same year they both became stockholders and directors in what was then known as Our Home Hygienic Institute and have since been active coadjutors of Dr. Jackson. Mrs. Gregory, as Miss Helen C. Davis, came to the Sanatorium in 1882 as cashier, a position she held until appointed treasurer, which office she now holds. She has for several years successfully conducted classes in the Delsarte system of physical culture. Cherry Knoll, situated a little to the south and east of the Sanatorium is the home of Dr. and Mrs. Gregory, and their family consists of a daughter, Beatrice H.



GEORGE W. ATWELL,—Lawyer of Lima, N. Y., the third to bear the name, was born at that place February 22, 1852. He was educated at Genesee Wesleyan Seminary, Genesee College and Amherst College, from which last institution he was graduated in 1874. Choosing the legal profession he studied with Hon. Edwin A. Nash, then of Lima, N. Y., now Justice of the Supreme Court, and was admitted to the bar in October 1877. In April, 1878, he opened an office at Lima where he is still located. During the years of an active practice he has found leisure for various contributions to family and local history. As a member of the Masonic fraternity he has long been prominent, and in 1897-99 was honored with the appointment of D. D. Grand Master. He married September 28, 1887 Jane, only daughter of Amasa H. and Julia A. (Garfield) Martin of Lima, N. Y.

## ANCESTRY.

The surname is derived from the Saxon words *Atte*, at the, and *Welle*, well, and was assumed at an early date. In the 17th century a branch of the family settled in the State of Connecticut where Oliver Atwell was born March 1, 1755. At the age of twenty years he enlisted in the Connecticut Line and served throughout the Revolutionary war. On the 2d of June 1781 he married Jerusha, youngest daughter of David and Hannah (Willard) Smith, a descendant of Samuel Smith, one of the original settlers of Hadley, Mass., by whom he had three sons and three daughters. He was pensioned April 14, 1818 and died at Westhampton, Mass., March 19, 1846. His only surviving son George W. Atwell, the first of the name, was born at Hadley, Mass., November 26, 1789. He was educated at Dartmouth College. In 1817 he removed to Lima, N. Y., where for ten years he was engaged in mercantile pursuits. On the 22d of July 1818 he married Martha Howard who was born December 15, 1788 and died November 28, 1863, and was a descendant in the fifth generation of John Howard of Duxbury, Mass. Of this marriage there were born two sons, Silas Cook and George W. In 1827 he retired from trade and purchased the farm south of the village of Lima, where he passed the remainder of his life and which for three quarters of a century was the home of the family. He was an energetic, successful man of affairs, widely known and highly esteemed for his sterling integrity and business ability. He died at Lima, May 13, 1852. His son George W. Atwell, the second of the name, was born at Lima, January 28, 1822. He was educated at Genesee Wesleyan Seminary and Canandaigua Academy. Possessing an unusual talent for music he was for many years a conspicuous figure in musical circles. He married December 30, 1847, Mary Ann, daughter of James and Harriet (Yorks) Gillin of Little Falls, New Jersey, who was born April 21, 1827 and died August 30, 1876. Of this marriage there were born two sons George W., the present bearer of the name, and Silas John, who was born October 10, 1856 and died August 18, 1904. He married secondly in January, 1878, Mary H. Doolittle. He died at Lima October 27, 1901.

For nearly ninety years the family has been connected with the history of the Town of Lima, and during that period the name, borne for three genera-



tions, occurs frequently in the annals of the Town, associated with public affairs and the best interests of the community.

---

HENRY E. HUBBARD,—One of the foremost manufacturers of Dansville, N. Y., came with his parents to that village in 1861 from Unadilla, N. Y., where his father, Henry Hubbard, had been engaged in the manufacture of well curbs. Previous to that, from 1853 to 1857, the family resided in Norwich, N. Y., where Mr. Hubbard ran a furniture manufactory. Upon their arrival in Dansville Mr. Hubbard established a plant for the making of well curbs and horse pokes, which he successfully conducted until 1876, when he removed to Painesville, Ohio, where he now resides, and his son, Henry E. Hubbard, succeeded to the business.

Henry E. Hubbard was born in Newport, N. H., November 4, 1852. His education was obtained at the village schools and the Dansville Seminary. Upon leaving school he entered his father's factory, and during the years in which he worked as an assistant he thoroughly learned every detail of the business and in 1876 purchased the plant of his father. He now manufactures chain pumps and wood tubing, the sale of which keeps the factory in operation the entire year. His marriage with Ida D. Squires, daughter of Byron T. Squires, a former able lawyer of Dansville, occurred April 14, 1875, and their family consists of a son and daughter, William Arthur and Katherine Eggleston. Katherine is a graduate of the Geneseo State Normal school and is now an instructor in the Teachers' training class at Haverling High School, Bath, N. Y. William is a practical jeweler, having followed that trade for several years. Mr. Hubbard traces his ancestry in a direct line back to the year 1000. At the beginning of the sixteenth century his ancestors came from England and bore a share of the privations and dangers incident to the troublous times of the early colonial days.

---

CHARLES F. MORRIS,—Practicing attorney of Livonia, was born in the Morris homestead at Webster's Crossing, near Wayland, N. Y., September 14, 1874. His early education was obtained in the Wayland Union schools, from which he graduated in 1895. From that time until 1897 he assisted his father in the care of the farm. He then took up the study of law, for which he had been preparing himself. The first two years he studied with E. W. Brown, of Livonia, and the year following with Judge Clark, of Steuben county. During the Pan-American fair in Buffalo in 1900 he was a member of the Pan-American police force. He then returned to Livonia and entered the office of E. W. Brown as partner, and was admitted to the bar in June, 1903. Mr. Morris is an enterprising young man and is starting in his professional career with every prospect of future success at the bar. In politics he is a strong Republican, is well posted on the fundamental principles of his party and keeps in touch with the leading issues both local and national. He has served the town of Spring-

water as Justice of the Peace one term. His father, Arthur Morris, a prominent farmer of Springwater, also conducts a thriving business in the line of contracting and building.

---

ANDREW McCURDY—Few families have been more closely identified with the town of Ossian and the village of Dansville than the family of James D. McCurdy. The father of the subject of this sketch David McCurdy, James' father, was born in County Antrim, Ireland, in the month of September 1759. He married in Ireland Miss Nancy McCoy who bore him three children, James and Rebecca and a child that died in infancy.

James was born in Cavan, Parish county, Antrim, Ireland, October 1, 1783.

The family emigrated to America September 23, 1786. Landing at Newcastle on the Delaware river they proceeded to Georgetown, Lancaster county, Pa., where the daughter Rebecca was born March 16, 1787.

David McCurdy was a manufacturer of Irish linen and it is not known how long they remained at Georgetown. He affiliated with and became a member of the Octarara Presbyterian church and being a skillful player of the violin and a fine singer was then acknowledged leader in church music. His wife died and was buried in Georgetown. He took for his second wife Jeanett Graham by whom he had six sons and four daughters. Some time after his marriage he removed to Washington county, Pa., where a part of the second family was born. From there he removed with his family to near Mansfield, Richland Co., Ohio, where he died in 1834.

Cornelius McCoy a brother of David McCurdy's first wife married in Ireland the widow of John McCurdy, whose maiden name was Margaret Farrier. They emigrated to America in the year 1788. After residing in Northumberland county, Pa., about seven years they removed to what is now Dansville and purchased, in 1795, three hundred acres of land, part of which has since been included in the village corporation. This was the first land surveyed and they were the first white settlers in that locality. Their marriage being productive of no surviving heirs Cornelius McCoy entered into an agreement with David McCurdy whereby his son James, then about twelve years of age was to live with and work for him until he reached his majority and so doing should become his heir. There were three stepchildren in the McCoy family; David, James, and Mary. From these sprung many descendants who filled important offices in both church and state. On becoming of age the adopted son James inserted the letter D in his name.

On July 5, 1810 James D. McCurdy married Jane McNair, a daughter of William McNair, of what is now the town of Groveland. She was born in Northampton county, Pa., December 15, 1785 and died February 11, 1875. They began housekeeping on a part of the McCoy farm where they resided about four years. Nine children were born to them, namely: William, born August 11, 1811, died September 29, 1884; Rebecca, born March 25, 1814, died December 23, 1898; David, born November 11, 1816; Sarah, born March 10, 1819, died No-

vember 13, 1894; James born March 21, 1821; Nancy, born March 24, 1823, died August 7, 1824; Andrew born January 31, 1826; Margaret, born December 21, 1828; Jane, born May 22, 1831, died September 7, 1831.

Mr. McCurdy removed with his family to the town of Ossian, two miles west of Dansville, in 1814, where he had purchased a tract of land heavily timbered with pine and oak. This farm he proceeded to clear and subdue, and being possessed of a robust constitution he ultimately succeeded in bringing the land to a state of productiveness. Mrs. McCurdy became one of the first members of the Presbyterian church of Ossian organized by the Reverend Robert Hubbard of Dansville. He gradually added to his possessions until he had acquired upwards of one thousand acres of land, all lying in the immediate vicinity of his original purchase in Ossian. Mr. McCurdy's educational advantages were limited to brief periods of attendance at the district school and by adding thereto a strict course of home study, mostly by the light of pine knots at night, he acquired a good education for the times. He also took up the study of surveying in which he perfected himself to a degree. He was a decided and active anti-Mason and figured prominently during the Morgan excitement. Somewhat of a leader in politics he served his town in various public offices from pathmaster to that of supervisor, which office he held during the years of 1834-5.

During the war of 1812 General Smyth issued a call for volunteers to cross over and invade Canada. James D. McCurdy with a company under Captain David Porter proceeded to Buffalo and while embarking to cross the river a musket was fired on the American side which seemed to apprise the Canadian forces of the movements of our troops, as the bugle immediately sounded on the Canada shore. There being several thousand troops the under officers called a halt, and upon consultation decided to apply to General Smyth for orders, upon which the general was not to be found. Whereupon the attempt was abandoned and all returned to their homes. Some time subsequently General Smyth passed through Dansville. Putting up at the tavern many called to see him, but all were refused. William Perrine, a revolutionary soldier who had accompanied the volunteers to Buffalo with the baggage train, appeared with a loaded musket and asked for an interview, being also refused he remained on the stoop to intercept him in the morning. General Smyth learning the situation early got on his horse and by a back way was some distance up the street before discovered. The volunteer sentinel thus foiled discharged his firearm after him.

Contrary to the prevalent custom of the time in which he lived, James D. McCurdy at an early period in life adopted the principle of total abstinence from all intoxicating liquors, strictly adhering to this position. His sons all followed his worthy example.

Being one with his neighbors in their loggin-bees and raisings, cutting out roads, building school houses and churches, contributing fifty dollars towards the erection of the first Presbyterian church in Dansville, which was burned March 31, 1854. Literally supporting preachers of those early times, though not a member of any denomination, the strongest element of his character was

his independent religious convictions. A diligent reader of the Bible he endeavored to conform to what he believed to be its teachings, which finally led him to differ from the common view, believing man to be but a mortal dying creature obtaining future life only by a resurrection from the dead by faith and obedience to the gospel of Christ. To inherit the earth redeemed from the curse as their everlasting abode which condition is to commence at the second coming of Christ, in which faith he died February 16, 1861.

Of the children of James D. McCurdy William, Rebecca, David, James and Andrew married and their children reside mostly in and near Dansville. William married, first Hetty Lemen of Ossian, and to them were born four children, two of whom grew to maturity and married, William now of Dansville and Henrietta of Bradford, Pa., (recently died). He took for his second wife Mary Lemen of South Dansville, who bore him four children, two of whom now survive. Lemen of Fentonville, Mich., and Rosa of South Dansville, Steuben county, N. Y., both married. His third wife was Martha Phelps of Steuben county who died leaving no issue.

Rebecca married Edward Rathbun of Ossian, and four children were born to them, two of them are now living and married, Jane of Ossian and Edward of the adjoining town of Nunda.

David married Lydia Lemen of Ossian and had eleven children seven of whom are now living. Jane of Dansville, Franc of Tuscarora, Livingston county, Charles of Philadelphia, Pa., Sarah of Buffalo, N. Y., Ida and Mariette of Dansville, and Cora of Jersey City, N. J.

James married first Elizabeth Porter of Ossian, who died leaving no issue. His second marriage was with Lucinda Kinney of Ossian, and six children were born to them; Charles, Mable, Lucinda, Bertha and Margaret. Five now living.

Andrew married Jeanette Scott of Ossian. She was born December 3, 1827. To them were born three sons and two daughters.

Lawrence S. married Susie Murphy and they have six children.

Fred E., a civil engineer of Dansville, N. Y., (unmarried.)

Margaret J. married William H. Acomb who died March 29, 1903, leaving a widow and four children.

James E. married Rose Schlick of Dansville, and has one daughter.

Alice May married Dr. J. W. Cowan, a dentist of Geneseo, N. Y., to them were born three children two of whom, Margaret Jeanette, and Paul are now living.

In April, 1819, James D. McCurdy sold to James McCurdy, McCoy's stepson, one-half of the McCoy estate to which he had become heir by the will of Cornelius McCoy with a provision that he should pay to his sister Rebecca one hundred dollars. This property still remains in the possession of the descendants of James McCurdy. McCoy died May 8, 1809, aged forty-seven years. When it became necessary for the settlers to select a place to bury their dead the old graveyard now so beautifully laid out in walks was filled with oak grubs, which had to be cut off below the surface in order to ensure their death, which job James effectually accomplished by the direction of his uncle.



Some time after the Revolutionary war there came to the vicinity of Dansville a man by the name of Benjamin Kenyon, a captain from the Hessian army who had fought with the British. He settled on what is the Gregory farm in West Sparta and was designated as Captain Poag. This man, detested and shunned, was noticed one day driving some cattle past the McCoy home going south. Out of curiosity to see where they were taken the three boys of the McCoy family the following Sunday took the trail through the woods to the narrows at the mouth of the gorge near the present Porter grist mill which was then only wide enough for one creature to pass at a time, proceeding on they discovered the cattle contentedly grazing on the rushes which grew plentifully in the valley as it broadened out.

It did not take the boys long to put their own cattle through the narrows to participate in the luxurious find. So they called the place Poag's Hole and from them the name became universal. Captain Poag subsequently resided there. What became of him I am unable to state. (This place is known as Poag's Hole to this day), the gorge is about three miles long through which the Canaseraga creek flows. At the southern extremity is a rise of at least 100 feet to the summit level where the water flows south to Arkport. In the upper end of the gorge is what is called a milk spring which at times ebbs and flows casting up very fine white sand. It frequently disappears and is seen to rise again at some little distance with renewed energy.

Wild animals were numerous, at one time, James the adopted son, went for the cows which frequented this valley; he found them and also discovered seven bears sunning themselves lying on a bank. I well recollect of hearing my father tell of counting twenty-two deer at one time which congregated with the cattle at the stack where they were fed hay, somewhat emaciated by consequence of long continued snow no one molested them under such circumstances. Hogs would frequently come home badly torn and disabled by bears which would watch until one was found separate and alone and then make his attack. This quickly brought the whole herd to the rescue and the bear had to flee for his own safety.

Indians from Squawkie Hill and Mount Morris made yearly hunting excursions to the hills south of Dansville. Their principal path led directly past McCoy's house, with whom they became very friendly.

Their mode of traveling was one behind another which in many places had depressed the ground six inches below the surface. On returning home the squaws always carried the burden on their backs with a strap across their foreheads.

On their path were found resting places so fixed that the loads could be rested without taking them from their backs. The Indians burned those lands every year to make tender and inviting forage for the deer.

---

SIRENO F. ADAMS, attorney of Dansville, N. Y., was born in the town of Conesus, July 21, 1871. His education was obtained at the district schools and at the Geneseo State Normal School. In 1889 he removed to Chicago



where he remained three years, and then returned and resumed his studies at Geneseo. In January, 1895, he entered the law office of Fred W. Noyes as a student where he remained ten years.

His father, Philip T. Adams, was born at East Bloomfield, N. Y., April 17, 1832. He married Julia French, oldest daughter of Sireno French, at that time the general agent of the Orient Insurance Company at Chicago.

Five children were born to them, Jennie M., now wife of John H. Egan of Caledonia, N. Y., Richard W., who married Alice B. Grant, and who now resides at Dansville, two daughters Jessie F. and Emily L., who died early in life, and the subject of this sketch.

In February 1905, Mr. Adams opened an office in the Kramer Block at Dansville and having a large acquaintance in and around Dansville and having had a wide experience in the work of his chosen profession, his success is assured.

---

CHARLES A. WORDEN—The firm of Worden Brothers of Dansville, N. Y., is a well known firm throughout Western New York, being one of the largest and most extensive dealers in monuments and mausoleums in the state. Major Walter Worden, the paternal ancestor, was born in Rhode Island in 1753. He served through the Revolutionary War and the War of 1812. His son Captain Walter Worden, who was born in 1775, was also a soldier in the war of 1812 and died from the effects of a wound received at Queenstown. Hiram H., a son of Captain Walter, was born at Manlius, N. Y., in 1801, married Louisa Graves and reared a family of eight children. He was a prominent Mason, having been a member of that order for seventy years. He died at the age of ninety-two. Charles A. Worden, his fourth son and the father of our subject, was born at Oswego in 1829. He learned the trade of marble cutting and became an expert workman and designer. He engaged in the monument business at Manlius and also ran an establishment of the kind in Fayetteville, N. Y., previous to his removing to Dansville. He married Eliza A. Sweeting, daughter of John Sweeting, of Syracuse, N. Y., and five children have been born to them. Ella married L. A. Stevens, Charles A., Fred E., Louisa married Ray Ackerman of Syracuse, and Addison W. Mr. Worden died in February, 1896. Charles A. and Fred E. Worden comprise the firm of Worden Bros. Charles A. was born at Manlius, N. Y., October 10, 1859. Early in life he began learning the trade of marble cutting in his father's establishment. When twenty-one years of age he took charge of the business at Manlius and Fayetteville, which he managed until 1885 when they came to Dansville. They reorganized the business and began work on a larger scale and have since gradually extended their field of operations and expanded their works. Their product is now shipped to all parts of the United States and their weekly pay roll amounts to about one thousand dollars. In 1880 Charles A. Worden married Jennie M. Morley, of Manlius. They have had two children, Leslie who died in 1900 aged sixteen years, and Arthur M., born August 24, 1887. Mr. Worden is a member of Phoenix Lodge, F. and A. M. Fred E. Worden was also born

at Manlius, N. Y., June 30, 1864. He became a skilled workman under the tuition of his father. He married Grace Clark, a daughter of Ezra W. Clark, of Conesus.

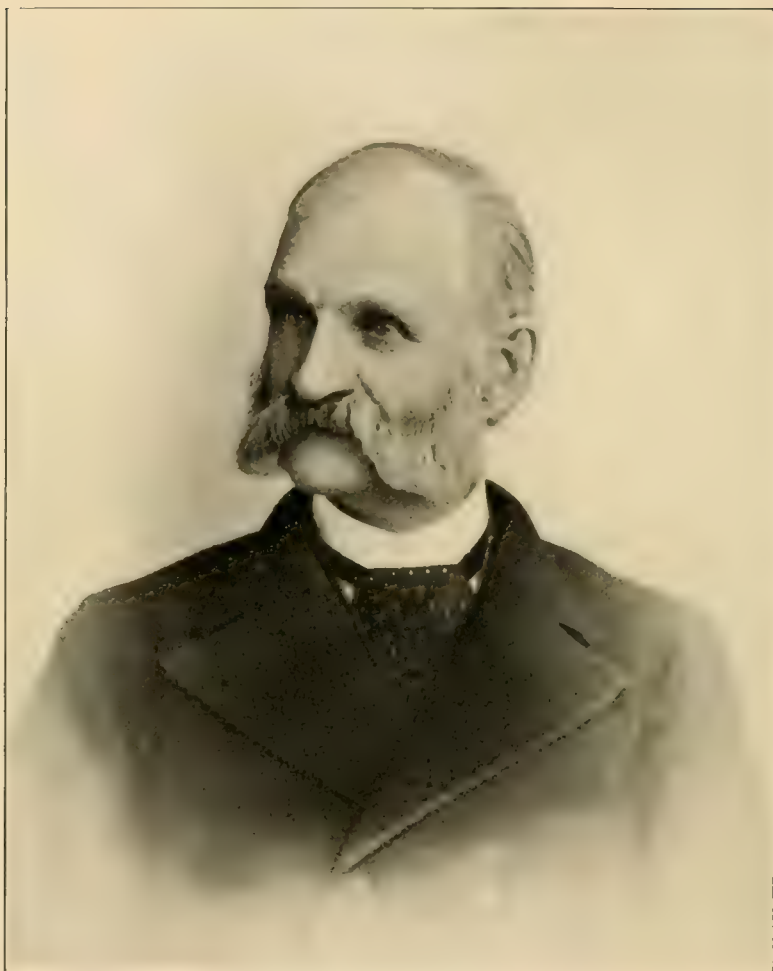
---

JOHN D. COFFEE,—Attorney, of Caledonia was born in Medina, N. Y., January 18, 1866. His education was obtained in the public schools of that place and the State Normal School of Geneseo, from which he graduated in 1885. He then entered Williams College and graduated from that institution with the class of '89. The following year he spent as a student in the Albany Law School, and from there entered the law office of Judge Chester, of Albany, with whom he remained one year, and was admitted to the Bar in 1891. He removed to Rochester and for a few months was engaged in practice in the law office of Congressman Perkins, after which he opened an office in the Powers building, and practiced in the courts of Rochester until his removal to Caledonia in 1897. He was joined in marriage with Ruth M. Loveridge, of Cuba, N. Y., in 1869, and they have three children, Agnes Loveridge, John Morgan and Buela. Mr. Coffee has held the office of Vice President of the First National Bank, of Caledonia, since its inauguration.

---

MRS. REBECCA E. WHITEMAN,—Is a member of one of the oldest families in Livingston county. In the early part of the nineteenth century Telemachus Clemons came from Rome, Oneida county, to Sparta to live with his sister who resided at that place. Upon reaching his majority he started out to earn his own livelihood by working for neighboring farmers. By industry and the practice of strict economy he was at last able to purchase a small farm to which from time to time he added until his estate finally covered an expanse of four hundred acres. Mr. Clemons was one of the earliest settlers in the town and as the population increased and the country became more settled he was recognized as the leading spirit in all matters of a public nature and for many years held the office of Justice of the Peace. He finally sold his farm in Sparta and removed to Dansville where he purchased a home and thereafter resided until his death. His wife, whose maiden name was Rhoda Roberts, was a daughter of an early settler of Springwater. Twelve children were born to them, seven of whom are now living: Mary, Lydia, Rebecca, Samuel, Abner, George, and Eliza. Mrs. Clemons died in 1884 at 83 years of age. Rebecca Clemons was joined in marriage in 1845 with Reuben Whiteman, a son of Jacob Whiteman, a farmer of the town of Sparta. Jacob Whiteman was of German parentage and a native of Pennsylvania. He came to Sparta in 1824 and purchased a farm on which he always resided. Reuben Whiteman was educated in the district school and upon reaching his majority purchased a farm in Wayland, Steuben county, where he lived until 1852, when he came to Dansville and established a lumber yard, which he conducted until his death in 1888. His career as a business man in Dansville was a successful





Norman Seymour.

one and being a shrewd financier and a careful manager he rapidly accumulated a competence. To Reuben and Rebecca Whiteman were born five children, two of whom are now living, Alonzo J., and Clara J., who married A. Lester Gibbs and has one child.

---

### NORMAN SEYMOUR.

OBITUARY FROM THE MOUNT MORRIS UNION OF FEBRUARY 25, 1892.

Our community was greatly shocked on Sunday evening to hear of the sudden death of Norman Seymour, which occurred at seven o'clock, at his residence at the head of State street, where he had lived for thirty years. He had been in perfect and splendid health until Thursday morning, when an attack of bowel difficulty, which was thought only temporary, developed into a condition which prompt and active treatment by his physician failed to alleviate. It was decided on Sunday that his only chance for life lay in an operation, which was performed by Dr. Dodge of this village, and Dr. Lauderdale of Geneseo, assisted by Drs. Povall and Earle. When the necessity of the operation was told to Mr. Seymour, he met the news with the greatest calmness and nerve, and replied, without a question, that he was ready. The operation was pronounced a success by the surgeons. The patient's pulse had kept up unusually well through it, and it was generally and immediately felt that his life was saved, but despite this he died in one hour and a half from the shock produced by the operation, never fully recovering his consciousness after the etherization.

Norman Seymour was born in Herkimer, Herkimer county, on the 16th day of December, 1820. He was the son of Norman Seymour of West Hartford, Conn., who was town cousin of Henry Seymour, the old Canal Commissioner, and the father of Governor Seymour. They both went from Connecticut into Herkimer county about the same time. The then Norman Seymour, Sr., afterwards lived in this village for many years, and died here in 1859, aged seventy-seven years, and it was his intention, being a deeply religious man, to educate his two sons, Norman and McNeil, for missionaries. McNeil who afterwards became a distinguished lawyer of this place, and whose untimely death in 1870 is still remembered, was sent through college; and so would have been Norman but for the state of his health, which absolutely prevented the training and life which his marked literary ability naturally preferred, and towards which, during all the years of his business life, he continually turned.

His sister, Mary Seymour, having just become the wife of the late Judge Hastings, he came here as a young man of eighteen to visit her, and this led to his life residence in Mount Morris.

In 1843 he married Miss Francis H. Metcalf, a daughter of Henry Metcalf, of Keene, N. H., who, after her father's early death, had lived with her uncle, the late James R. Bond, in his residence on State street, from which she was married, and which for the past fifteen years has been the home of Mr. Seymour's son, Norman A. Next year he would, therefore, have celebrated his



golden wedding. He was also a brother-in-law of the late Edward Salmon P. Chase, Secretary of the Treasury in Lincoln's Cabinet.

It was interesting to hear Mr. Seymour describe his first coming to Mount Morris in a stage from Canandaigua. From that year until this, he has been an active, interested, go-ahead business man of Mount Morris. For the last twenty-five years, and until he retired from business three years ago, he had been a hardware merchant, and when he left the store, which he purchased forty-six years ago, and owned at his death, he had been man and boy fifty years under the same roof. But during all this time the real interest of his life was in that literary work which could be presented to the public by an oration or an historical address. He was an eloquent speaker, and he had the faculty of only touching upon interesting topics, and struck at once to the key note of the subject. For this reason, in the old days, though the Mount Morris bar had strong men, he was selected often to make addresses. He gave the oration at the time of Lincoln's funeral services here, also the oration on the return of the soldiers from the war, and the historical address at the opening of Livingston Hall. He gave once the annual address before the pioneer picnic at Silver Lake, and as recently as 1890 he gave one before the same society on Mary Jemison, the white woman. He gave an annual address once before the Genesee County Historical Association and a great many others before various associations of a pioneer and historical character. He was a member of the Albany Institute, a life member of the New York Historical Society, and honorary member of many others. He was one of the chief promoters of the Livingston County Historical Society, was once its president and for many years its secretary, never missed its annual meetings and made numerous addresses before it, among others, one on the late John R. Murray of Murray Hill, who was a man he admired and prized, and who reciprocated his friendship. The last address delivered by Mr. Seymour was at the meeting of the County Historical Society in this village last month, at the Seymour Opera House, when he read an article upon the late Dr. Ames.

Not many now, save old residents, can recall, nor perhaps have ever heard of the old Mount Morris days—the days of the canal, the old toll bridge across the river, of riding down to the second lock on the packets, as they left here at seven p. m. on the ringing of the bell on the old Howard Athenaeum. Of those days, when Mr. Seymour was an ardent, keenly-observing man, he had innumerable anecdotes and recollections that would have filled a volume. He was, too, a witty man, saw the ludicrous side of things, as well as the serious, a capital judge of character, sized men up in an instant, though never saying much about them, and with a wonderful memory that retained until his last day, the impression of every incident of his life; he could talk for hours until one saw vividly again the old characters and the old days.

During all the years, over thirty, when Mr. Hugh Harding was the editor of this paper, Mr. Seymour contributed to it constantly. He wrote for it and for the Rochester Democrat, under the pen name of Robert Morris, the obituaries of his friends and acquaintances and historical articles, year in and year

out, until the memory of man runneth not to the contrary. It was a standing joke with his friends that he had the obituaries written and pigeon-holed of every one, ready to be drawn at sight. He once prepared a long one of his wife, which he used to read in her presence, with great merriment, to his friends. He probably was the best posted man in the county on all matters of its historical lore; an authority and a reference on all such topics, and his interest in them was undying and never flagged.

He was an ardent Republican from the birth of that party until he died, and attended, as a delegate from this county, the first State convention at which it came forth. He greatly admired Horace Greeley, and took the Log Cabin and Tribune for forty years. He knew Mr. Greeley, and used to tell the story of once when riding from here to Perry with him in the dead of winter, very cold, and snow filling the cross-roads, how, when half way over, Mr. Greeley started up with, "Good God! Mr. Seymour, I have left my lecture," and they had to return here for his satchel.

He was once collector of the port in the old canal days, and once postmaster, member of the Board of Education, trustee of the Presbyterian church, of the village, of the Cemetery Association from its organization, and member of its executive board. He was one of the three commissioners who selected its present beautiful location, and threw all his influence to have that site chosen instead of enlarging the old cemetery, as was talked.

Mr. Seymour was fond of his home, fond of the country, fond of this beautiful valley of the Genesee, and he seldom went away from it. In 1882 he spent the summer in Europe, which he greatly enjoyed, and he made several public addresses, after his return, on his travels, for the benefit of local organizations, and had he lived he would have gone again.

He had a broad mind and generous heart; in business honest; among friends sincere, a citizen of pure conscience, reverencing law, and devoted to the public weal; a thorough gentleman, bearing himself gently to every man, whether of high or low estate. He filled a useful and distinguished place among the people in whose midst his life was spent, and by his death they have suffered a great loss, socially as well as in a public sense.

He was a religious man by temperament, though not caring much about theology, but early united with the Presbyterian church. He was a man utterly without any nonsense about him. No fad or freak ever could get any lodgment in his mind, and society, which he enjoyed greatly, had no gradations for him. His tastes were simple and elementary. He attached a proper value to money, but that was all. He enjoyed life immensely in that true and elementary way through which real and lasting pleasure can only come. No one ever saw him look bored or tired of life. He was honesty itself. The idea of taking advantage of any one, or advancing himself at the expense of any one, never entered his mind. He was always ready to do more for any one else than himself, and gentle and simple things gave him pleasure.

During nearly fifty years of his married life no human being ever heard him say one harsh or unkind word to his family; no, not one!

He never gossiped; never said an unkind word of any one in his long life; never gave a thought to the schemes and bickerings of men no more than if on some other planet they rose and fell; but he was nevertheless ambitious, and considering his gentle and literary temperament, and his early assuming all the responsibilities of life, he was a successful and a happy man. His perfect health contributed also to this. He was a great walker, fond of tramping with his grand-children; of a nervous, quick temperament, and to within one week his step was as active, and his figure, if you did not see the gray hair and face, like a man of twenty-five.

Mr. Seymour was greatly saddened by the sudden death in March, 1891, of his only grandson, George Seymour Howell, who was a junior in Harvard College, and between whom there was great sympathy and affection. He bowed his head to let the terrible grief roll over him, and he used often to say that it seemed as if the great waves would bear him down. During all this past year, two or three times each week, he could be seen walking alone up the hillside to the cemetery, where he would sit down and mourn for one whose gentleness was akin to his own, and who saw with him the tender and ludicrous side of life. Here on the seat he would sit while far away rose up the mighty hillsides of our beautiful valley—signs to him of the eternal, immutable, silent majesty of nature, that knows not that it exists itself, or is a part of any beauty.

Spring is nigh at hand, but

"His share of all the pomp that fills  
The circuit of the summer hills  
Is, that his grave is green."

Still the honest, manly, gentle, unasking heart has hot beat in vain. Its influence will not be lost; and let us, in concluding, quote his old, favorite obituary couplet—quote it, alas! for him, now in turn:

"Sow with a generous hand,  
Pause not for toil or pain;  
Weary not through the summer heat,  
Weary not through the cold spring rain,  
But wait 'till the autumn comes  
For the sheaves of golden grain."

Mr. Seymour's wife and his four children survive him, Mary S. Howell of Albany, wife of George R. Howell, State Librarian; Henry H. Seymour, attorney, of Buffalo; Norman A. and Edward C., of this village. Also two sisters, Mrs. Lydia Hinman and Miss Catherine M. Seymour of Mount Morris.

His funeral was held on this (Thursday) afternoon at the Presbyterian church, where Rev. Dr. Parsons gave a feeling and admirable funeral address.

The honorary pall bearers were: Hon. O. D. Lake, H. E. Brown and Lyman Carr of Mount Morris; Chas. Shepard of Dansville; Archibald McLean and Hon. Wm. Hamilton of Caledonia, and Theodore Swan of Groveland.

The active pall bearers were: M. B. McNair, George S. Ellicott, J. M. Prophet, Jerome A. Lake, Frank H. Sleeper and M. B. Turpin.

FROM THE NEW YORK SUN, FEBRUARY 23, 1892.

Norman Seymour of Mount Morris, Livingston county, New York, died at his home on Sunday, after a surgical operation. He was in his seventy-first year. Few men in Western New York were as widely known among the old residents as was Mr. Seymour. He had made a special study of the history of the Genesee Valley, including the region from Glen Iris to the Rochester Falls and Charlotte. He was the author of numerous papers concerning Mary Jemison, "The White Woman"; Red Jacket, and the Six Nations and their treaties and warfare in Western New York; and in the last twenty-five years few meetings of historical societies in Livingston and adjacent counties have taken place without addresses from him on the early history of the towns in which they were held. At the time of his death he was secretary of the Livingston county Historical Society, and had almost completed a voluminous history of Livingston County, for which he had gathered a rare collection of pamphlets, prints and original manuscripts of the eighteenth century. Mr. Seymour was native of Herkimer, in this state, and went to Mount Morris early in life. He retired from business some time ago and devoted his time to his historical work.

ROCHESTER DEMOCRAT AND CHRONICLE, FEBRUARY 23, 1892.

Norman Seymour died at Mount Morris on Sunday evening, at the age of seventy-one years. He had been a resident of Mount Morris more than half a century, and was one of the most prominent and widely-known citizens of the place. His illness lasted only four days, he having enjoyed perfect health up to Wednesday of last week. He was engaged in the hardware business in Mount Morris for many years, retiring about three years ago. He was a man gifted with rare literary ability, and distinguished himself as an eloquent public speaker and fine writer. He was regarded as authority on all matters of local history, and for many years had been gathering material for a county history, which he intended to publish. He was one of the promoters of the Livingston County Historical Society, in which he had always taken a deep interest. Mr. Seymour was a man of broad mind and generous heart; in business honest; among friends sincere; a citizen of pure conscience, reverencing law, and devoted to the public weal; a thorough gentleman, bearing himself gently to every man, whether of high or low estate. He filled a useful and distinguished place among the people in whose midst his life was spent, and by his death they have suffered a great loss, socially as well as in a public sense.

JOHN ROGERS MURRAY.

BY NORMAN SEYMOUR.

The civilization of this far-famed Genesee Valley has reached a turning point, and already the thoughtful enquirer can look upon its new era. From being the once wild frontier of western progress, it has become a wealthy and reposeful land within the borders of a rich and progressive state. The splendid type of men produced by that early pioneer civilization on this and other frontiers, has passed or is fast passing away. This valley will never again bring forth such men as appear on the necrology of this society. The causes that produced them and influenced them to pass their lives here, no longer exist, and their prototypes are only found either in our large cities whither the best efforts tend, or in the far west on what is now the frontier of this irresistible tide of human progress. The same scenes that were enacted in the Genesee Valley in the early part of this century are now being enacted, with little differences in Kansas, Nebraska and Dakota, and with but slight variations the same type of men, whose lives we meet from time to time to commemorate here, will be produced there. They, in time, will pass away, and then the cities or the regions around about will absorb the ambitious and best of the country, as they are doing here in this generation. If any one doubts this statement, let him compare the past of the country with its present. We are richer, now, we have more conveniences, more comforts, more labor saving machines, but where are the successors to the famous men of the necrology of this society?

Of all the talented and spirited men that were first attracted to this valley in its early days, one of the most famous and well-known was the late John R. Murray of Murray Hill, Mount Morris, who died, beloved and universally lamented, at Mount Morris, November 1, 1881, after a short and painful illness of Bright's disease, aged seventy years. Mr. Murray was born in the city of New York, October 15, 1811, and was the son of the late John Murray of that city, the owner of that portion of the city known as Murray Hill, and also one of the original owners of the "Mount Morris tract," and also one of the most extensive landholders in the state. His grandfather, Robert Murray, was an early resident of New York, receiving his deeds on parchment almost directly from George III., and was one of the largest ship owners in America. His residence was the headquarters of General Washington in that city in 1776.

About the year 1838 John Rogers Murray removed from New York to the beautiful residence north of the village of Mount Morris, and long known as Murray Hill. It is said that Talleyrand, the famous French traveler, about the year 1800, visited the Genesee Valley, and as he stood on the eminence in front of the Murray Hill residence remarked, "that he had traveled the world over, but had never seen such a magnificent prospect as the one that lay before him." Possessed of a generous and noble heart, Mr. Murray's public and private benefactions knew no bounds, and for two of the finest churches in Western New York, Mount Morris acknowledges herself indebted to his munificence.

The subject of this brief sketch graduated at Yale College in the class of



1830, and in 1880 attended the half-century meeting of his class, at New Haven, Conn. He was a great reader, and his extensive library, well filled, contained the choicest literature and the noted periodicals of the time. He was pre-eminently endowed with a discriminating taste for beauty, symmetry and order. He loved to do good, and unostentatiously bestowed his gifts without stint. To the poor he was a friend indeed. He most ardently hated all shams, affectation and hypocrisy. His was a character in which blended all those traits which make a man, viz. intelligence, uprightness and patriotism. He loved his country, its institutions, its interests. Party ties had no hold upon him. He was an earnest christian, a constant attendant upon the ministrations of the church. His christian life was anchored in his unswerving faith in the truths of the Bible and earnest belief in the religion of the Fathers. He was a close observer, and very correct in his judgment of men. Upright in all things, he despised dishonesty in every form, and was outspoken for truth, good morals and purity. He usually declined all public positions, and, if accepted, he faithfully honored them, and earnestly sustained all private and public enterprises by his influence and means.

About the year 1862, after disposing of what might properly be called his almost baronial residence, at Mount Morris, he removed to Dobbs Ferry, on the Hudson; thence, in 1866, to the beautiful inland village of Cazenovia, where he continued to reside until the year 1878. In this year Mr. Murray met with the greatest loss that can befall a man of his seclusive nature, in the death of his wife. She was a daughter of D. W. C. Olyphant of New York City, an accomplished, rare and high-spirited lady; and the man who never wavered under the loss of his magnificent fortune years before, never recovered from the effects of the loss of this his almost life companion. Her remains were buried in St. John's churchyard in Mount Morris, in the month of March, 1878, and from that time Mr. Murray took up his residence again in that village wherein he and his wife had lived together so many years—in that home which I have spoken of as almost baronial. It lay upon the banks of the Genesee River, many hundreds of acres in extent, and its English-like park was laid out with that beauty and taste in landscape gardening which Mr. Murray's most perfect taste dictated, and which, even to-day, stands a splendid evidence of the cultured and elegant mind that fashioned it.

His last days were those of great suffering, but he was patient and uncomplaining—most beautifully illustrating the power of the Christian's hope. He often said "he thanked God he was in His hands, and if it was His will he was ready to die. His work was done, but he regretted he had accomplished so little for mankind."

The courteous, dignified and noble man has departed. The last member of a family famous in the early history of the state and of our country has passed away. "On whom will his mantle fall"?

"Why weep ye then for him who, having run  
The bound of man's appointed years, at last  
Life's blessings all enjoyed, life's labor done,

Serenely to his final rest has passed,  
While the soft memory of his virtues yet  
Lingers like twilight hours when the bright sun has set."

Mr. Seymour wrote the following letter to Mr. David Gray of the Buffalo Courier, which is interesting as a brief description of Mr. Murray's funeral:

"We are all very much gratified by your editorial, or rather obituary notice, of Mr. Murray. It was very pleasant to see in a paper which to an extent is removed from the influences and associations of this beautiful Genesee valley, this notice of one who has honored and beautified it so much. But I think I must demur in a degree to your analysis of his character, so far as it referred to a cynicism which was caused by his pecuniary troubles. I do not think he was cynical; certainly, if he was, it was not caused by his reverses. His was a character simple to the last degree, though encased in culture and breeding. His manner was always brusque and abrupt, and he detested shams of all kinds; but he was not cynical, though one who had never known him in the pomp and glory of Murray Hill might suppose that his hauteur was the result of his reverses. His old friends, however, saw no difference or change in him.

"You can fancy the beauty of this village and of his late residence, and the approaches to his former estate, tinged with the tints of autumn, beneath as warm a sun and amidst as soft an air as ever blessed an ideal autumnal day. Even the roads were hidden from view by the red leaves that have fallen by the wayside. Down around the road that passes through the miniature valley, hard by his late home, amidst this profusion of dying foliage, upon a simple bier carried by his old friends and followed by a long train of mourning acquaintances, his remains were carried to the beautiful church of St. John, the Evangelist, which his generosity had built; and there, in the beautiful church yard and beneath the yew trees' shade, he was laid beside the wife whom he had loved so well, and who was so worthy a consort of so brave a spirit. It was a simple and touching scene."

---

A. O. BUNNELL.

BY JOHN A. SLEICHER—EDITOR OF "LESLIE'S WEEKLY."

No newspaper man in the state of New York, and probably none in the United States, is more widely known and more generally loved than A. O. Bunnell, the editor of the Dansville, N. Y., Advertiser. For over half a century (1852-1902) the smell of printer's ink has been upon his garments. Born in Lima, Livingston county, N. Y., March 10, 1836, he moved to Dansville at the age of fourteen, and at sixteen became a printer's apprentice. In 1860, he founded the Dansville Advertiser, and has ever since remained its editor and publisher. The paper typifies the man. It is a beautifully printed paper—clean and wholesome in its contents, elevated in its moral tone, and powerful in its widely exerted influence. But this is not surprising, for Mr. Bunnell inherited the best of American tendencies. He was the third of five children

of Dennis Bunnell, four of whom are living—Miss D. B. Bunnell, a resident of Dansville; Mrs. Mary Bunnell Willard of Brooklyn, N. Y., and Major Mark J. Bunnell of Washington, D. C., constituting the other surviving members of the family.

Dennis Bunnell was the youngest of the seven sons of Jehiel Bunnell of Cheshire, Conn., a revolutionary soldier and a member of an old and leading family. Jehiel Bunnell's wife was one of the Hitchkiss family, prominent in the early history of Connecticut. A. O. Bunnell's mother was Mary Baker, daughter of James Baker, a sturdy pioneer woodsman and hunter, whose wife, Mary Parker, was the elder sister of three celebrated pioneer Methodist circuit preachers of western New York—the Rev. Messrs. Robert, Samuel and John Parker. All these ancestors are dead, Dennis Bunnell entering into his rest in 1885 and Mary Baker Bunnell in 1881.

Mr. Bunnell has never sought public preferment. The love of his profession has kept him loyal to it. In the congenial atmosphere of the printing office, as boy and man, he has taken his greatest delight and realized his highest ambitions. Modest and retiring by nature, he has still, by the force of his character, become a leader in his profession. For thirty-four years he has been secretary and treasurer of the New York Press Association, and much of the success of this influential association—probably the most progressive and vigorous of its kind in the country—is concededly due to his ability, energy and industry. In grateful recognition of this fact, on the twenty-fifth anniversary of his connection with the organization, his associates presented to him a superb, solid silver tea set, costing over five hundred dollars. He became a member of the New York Press Association, on its reorganization, after the war, in 1865, and three years later was chosen its secretary, continuing in that office ever since.

On the organization of the Republican Editorial association of the state of New York, January 10, 1894, in which Mr. Bunnell was deeply interested, his associates unanimously chose him as secretary and treasurer of that body. In July, 1894, the National Editorial association, at its annual meeting at Asbury Park, elected Mr. Bunnell as president of that great body of editors, in which office he served until January 24, 1896. On that day, the members of the association, after the convention proceedings held in St. Augustine, Fla., presented to their retiring president, a handsome cane and a set of souvenir gold and silver orange knives and spoons. In accepting this handsome gift Mr. Bunnell captivated his hearers by his most feeling and felicitous words. He said:

"Dear Brother Herbert, Dear friends all: By this act of yours, you have touched my heart more deeply than I can find words to tell. I feel like one awakened from a deep slumber. The vagaries of sleep, the wonderful fantasies of dreams seem not more unreal than that the poor boy who entered a country printing office a few years ago should be so honored by the chosen representatives of twenty thousand newspaper men of this great nation. You have touched with romance the plain life of a country editor. I love my profession,

I love my brother editors, and I love the editors' wives, and I shall love them all more and more because of this occasion. Under the magic spell of memory the walls of my humble home will often expand to an infinite distance to include you all and become articulate with your kind words of love and esteem. That this gift includes my true and honorable wife, dear to me as are the ruddy drops that visit this glad heart, makes the gift doubly dear. Forgive me that my heart is too full to say more."

No member of the National association is more beloved than Mr. Bunnell and no president of that body ever presided with more dignity and satisfaction than he. As special representative of the Pan American Exposition company, Past President Bunnell's effort at New Orleans in 1900 secured the convention of the National association for Buffalo in 1901. When the National Republican Editorial association was organized at Philadelphia, June 18, 1900, largely through the efforts of Mr. Bunnell and some of his associates in the New York Republican association, Mr. Bunnell was chosen secretary and treasurer, a place which he still holds. He has also been president of the Livingston County Press Association; was one of the organizers, in 1877, of the Livingston County Historical society, of which he has been president and is now one of the councilmen; was active in the organization of The Coterie, the oldest literary society of Dansville in existence, and, in fact, has been foremost in every movement for the development of the literary tastes of the community. He has been trustee of the Dansville seminary, is deeply interested in its High school; is one of the directors of the Dansville & Mt. Morris railroad, and for a long period has been a trustee of the Greenmount cemetery. His connection with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows has been most honorable and distinguished, and, in 1884, he was selected to the exalted position of Grand Master of the New York state organization, filling this place, as he has filled every other which has come to him with singular fidelity.

On April 9, 1863, Mr. Bunnell was married to Anna M. Carpenter, in Lyons, N. Y. Of their children, one daughter and two sons, only the daughter, Mrs. Albert Hartman of Dansville, survives. The death of Mark H. Bunnell, the only surviving son, at the age of nineteen years, was a loss which every one who knew this brilliant young man most deeply mourned. As a lad, Mark H. Bunnell was precociously bright, loving books and study and revealing many of the admirable traits and literary inclinations of his father. He was a careful reader of all the best books of his time and a student of politics and history. He loved music and art, his tastes were refined and he sought the best and most helpful associations. It is not surprising that his parents looked forward with eager hope to a brilliant future for their son, and when on the threshold of his young manhood, he was stricken by illness, which after a period of eight months, terminated fatally on the 10th of November, 1893, the profoundest sympathies of the entire community were tendered to his bereaved parents. This was a sad and fearful blow, inflicted by the mysterious hand of Providence, but it was borne with splendid patience and christian fortitude by the bereaved ones.



The life of Mr. Bunnell has not been crowded with events of extraordinary interest. His story has been the tale of an even-minded, kind-hearted, generous, helpful man, who has found his greatest satisfaction in holding up the hands weak and strengthening the purposes of the strong. Beautiful in his home life, successful in his professional career, honored as few men have been by his newspaper associates, and profoundly respected in his own community, he lives to realize the fact that man's success in life is best measured by the sweet and lasting contentment which a record of good deeds must always bring.

---

CHARLES L. BINGHAM,—Was born at Mt. Morris, on the 25th day of April, 1827. He was the youngest son of Dr. Charles Bingham who came to Livingston county from Connecticut at an early day and left an enviable reputation as an accomplished gentleman and skillful practitioner.

Mr. Bingham's common school education was supplemented by a broad and comprehensive course of reading, placing him in culture and information fully abreast with current thought. Previous to attaining his majority and at the early age of sixteen years he began his business career, which was destined to be crowned with so large a measure of success, by accepting the position of teacher in one of the rural districts of his native town, and in after years he often spoke of the pride and pleasure he experienced when he brought to his mother for safe keeping his first earnings. Shortly after this he filled with credit to himself and entire satisfaction to his employer the position of tutor in a gentleman's family in which capacity his duties called him to the south where he resided for a time. While earning his living as an instructor Mr. Bingham was bending all his energies toward the fulfillment of his ambition to become a lawyer. And very soon after he attained his majority he successfully sought admission to the bar where his energy, probity, and analytical powers joined to a never failing courtesy soon placed him in the front rank of his profession. About this time Mr. Bingham formed the co-partnership with Judge George Hastings that continued without even the semblance of discord till dissolved in 1866 by the death of Judge Hastings.

After the death of his law partner, Mr. Bingham was forced by increasing deafness to abandon the law, and in 1869 he with his brother Lucius C. Bingham, now deceased, and his friend Sears E. Brace, now of St. Anthony's Park, Minn., entered upon his career as banker under the firm name of Bingham Brothers & Brace. This business, eminently successful from the start, was peculiarly congenial to Mr. Bingham, his mind enriched and polished by his long and successful career at the bar unravelled and solved business complications and intricacies with an ease that was a constant source of astonishment to his contemporaries.

Mr. Bingham's great business ability was abundantly recognized, and as executor, administrator, trustee, guardian, assignee and receiver was almost continuously utilized by the courts, government and his neighbors. In his later years and to his intimate friends he was wont to say with no little satisfac-



tion, that in all his experience as trustee for others in various capacities, he had never been sued, never censured by the court, and that he never went to bed without the abiding consciousness that if that should be his last sleep his affairs were in order and could be readily settled by his executor.

The banking firm of Bingham Brothers & Brace after seven years of continuous, successful existence was dissolved, Mr. Brace retiring, Messers. C. L. and L. C. Bingham continuing the business under the firm name of Bingham Brothers; after eight years Charles W. Bingham, the only surviving son of C. L. Bingham, entered the firm and in 1889 Mr. L. C. Bingham's death left the father and son as the survivors of the business which was and still is securely established in the confidence of the people of his locality.

Mr. Bingham was courteous, almost courtly in manner, of handsome, commanding presence and graceful figure. As a public speaker he was always forcible, fluent and pleasing; he was in active demand as chairman of assemblies of various sorts, and always discharged his duties fairly and well. Although a man of multifarious and important business engagements, his time and ripened judgment were always at the disposal of those who needed help. His death removed the trusted counselor of many a widow and orphan, while many an honest poor man missed the ready money Mr. Bingham freely advanced to relieve his necessities.

Of unswerving integrity himself, Mr. Bingham would brook no duplicity on others, and abhorred commercial dishonesty with the whole force of his nature.

As a man and citizen Mr. Bingham has left an enduring impression upon his day and generation, and his name will live as a synonym of all that is good and true in business circles.

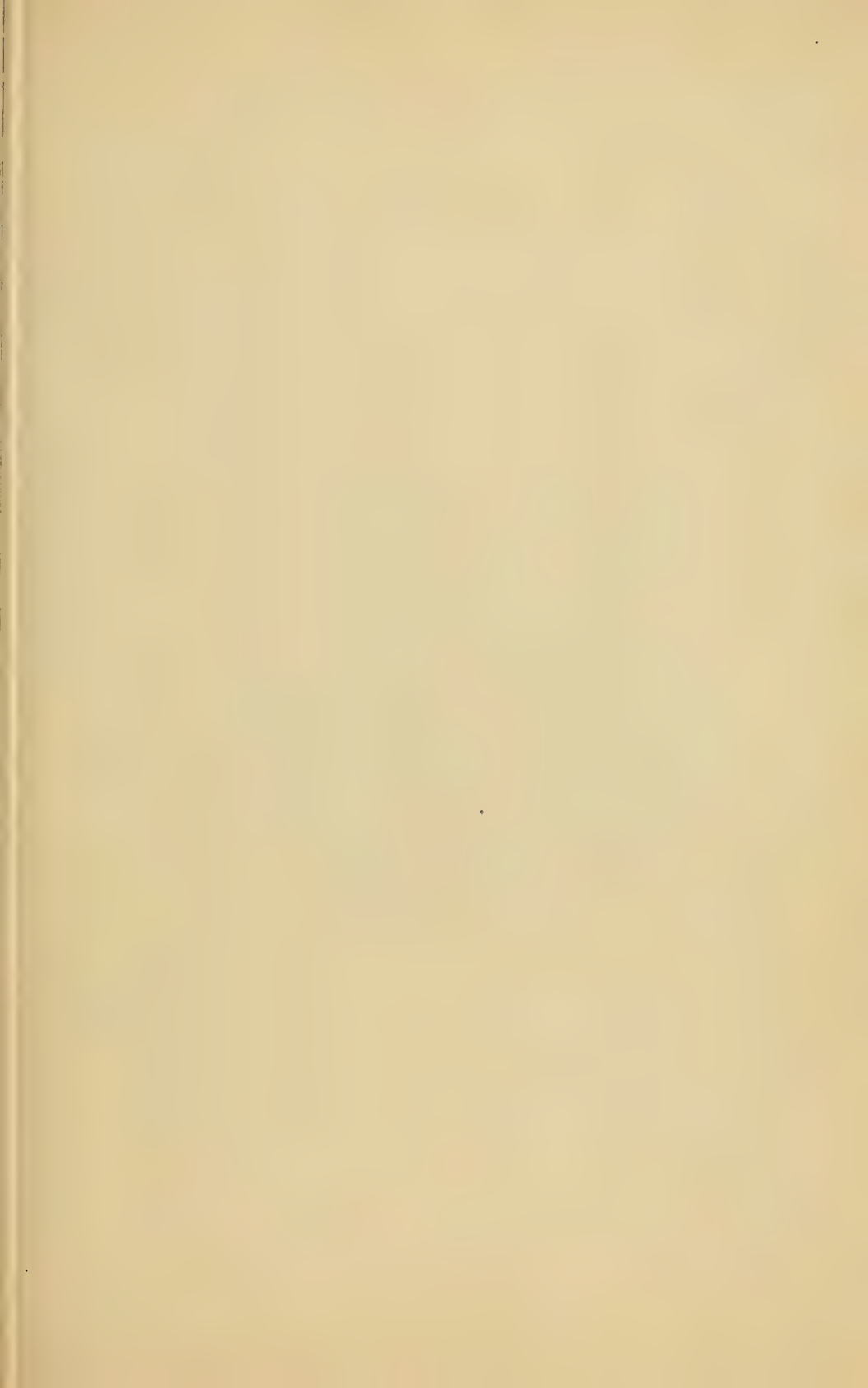
Socially Mr. Bingham was cordial, urbane and pleasing to an unusual degree, and while charming the senses with his grace, he enriched the mind from his abundant stores of information.

Mr. Bingham married Miss Charlotte Wood of Columbus, Ohio, in the year 1857; three children were born of this union, one only, Charles Wood Bingham surviving. Mr. Bingham died on Oct. 29, 1892, in the full strength of his manhood after an illness of only a few hours. Mrs. Bingham still survives him carrying, with the help of a large circle of sympathetic friends, her load of bereavement as best she may.

---

#### A SKETCH OF THE LIFE OF S. L. ROCKFELLOW, OF MOUNT MORRIS, N. Y.

Samuel L. Rockfellow was born in the town of Mount Morris, August 4, 1826. He received the common school education usual at that time and at the age of twenty became a teacher. For two years he taught, or applied the birch as seemed most necessary, in the Barron district of Mount Morris and in Alleghany, hoping at the end of that time to enter college. A serious eye trouble made it necessary to give up this plan, and he became a clerk in the dry goods





Dr. Myron H. Mills.

store of C. C. Goodale, in the village of Mount Morris. In less than three years he was established in partnership with A. D. Mordoff and continued as a merchant for twenty years; for two years under the firm name of Mordoff & Rockfellow, for three years as Rockfellow & Ames, the partner being Henry G. Ames, and the remaining time alone.

In 1853 he was united in marriage to Juliet L. Conkey, daughter of Deacon James Conkey.

In 1870 he sold his dry goods business to Beach and Bacon, of Geneseo, and moved to Rochester where he purchased a half interest in the Lake View Nurseries with Henry L. Fairchild. Several now prominent residence streets of Rochester were laid out by them on their property and in 1873 a large portion of it was sold to a co-operative building association. After this sale Mr. Rockfellow and his family spent a winter in Edenton, North Carolina, on the Albermarle Sound. Returning to Rochester he engaged in the lumber business with Cameron and Chase and also conducted a real estate business in disposing of heretofore unsold nursery land.

In 1878 he returned to Mount Morris, purchased the Bodine Manufacturing property, and, in 1880, formed the Genesee Valley Manufacturing Company of which he has been manager and president up to the present date, 1905.

His wife died in 1900. He has one son, John A., who is a civil engineer and ranch owner in Arizona; and one daughter, Annie G., who is a practicing architect.

Mr. Rockfellow has been connected with the Presbyterian Church for nearly fifty years. He became a member of the First Church of Mount Morris in 1856 and of the Central Church, Rochester, in 1870. He has acted as elder forty years and been a vigorous Sunday School worker for forty-five years, as superintendent or teacher. Since 1878 he has had charge of an adult Bible class numbering from fifty to seventy members, and has met with them on an average of a little over fifty Sundays each year for twenty-six years.

He was associated with the late Rev. Levi Parsons in compiling and publishing the Mount Morris Centennial History in 1894. He has been a member of the Livingston county Historical Society for many years. Although nearly four score years have been his he still retains his place in business, is in good health, and full of active life.

---

#### MYRON H. MILLS.

Myron Holley Mills, M. D., a distinguished and honored resident of Mount Morris, exerted a marked influence on the literary, social, and political advancement of Livingston County, and bore a conspicuous part in promoting its rise and progress to its high standing among the wealthy and well-developed counties of the Empire State. He was born December 8, 1820, on the homestead where he resided until his death, and which was then owned and occupied by his father, Major-general William A. Mills.

Dr. Mills was of New England ancestry, and came of pure and undiluted

Puritan blood. His paternal grandfather, the Rev. Samuel Mills, of Derby, Conn., born in 1744, was a graduate of Yale College, and prepared for the ministry. Attracted by the glowing accounts of the beauties and promised wealth and greatness of the Genesee valley, he moved his family in 1790-92, and located near the little hamlet of Williamsburg, the pioneer settlement in what is now Livingston county, situated midway between Mount Morris and Geneseo. Circumstances over which the little hamlet had no control placing the court-house and county buildings in the town of Geneseo, Williamsburg's prosperity and growth were summarily checked, its population gradually disappeared, and its individuality was entirely lost forever. The Rev. Samuel Mills was the pioneer ordained minister in the valley. He preached the great truths of the gospel to the pioneers in an acceptable manner, after holding church services in the open air, also in the large warehouse in Williamsburg and in private dwellings. He was held in high esteem by the early settlers, and his memory is preserved in the religious history of the Genesee valley. He was a man of ability, a distinguished scholar, and possessed in a marked degree the christian graces which eminently fitted him to preach the great truths of the Bible. His cousin, the Rev. Samuel J. Mills, of Torrington, Conn., who was born April 21, 1783, and graduated at Williams College in 1809, was devoted to missionary work, and fully earned the proud title in history of "Father of Foreign Missions in America." The Rev. Samuel Mills' house took fire in the night and burned, with all his household effects, the family barely escaping. This misfortune, coupled with the loss of capital invested in land at inflated prices in the town of Groveland, embarrassed and so discouraged the good man that he became the victim of the disease known as the Genesee, or spotted fever which caused his death. His remains, at the request of James Wadsworth, Sr., were buried in what has since become the beautiful cemetery in Geneseo. No monument, we regret to say, in the interest of his descendants and posterity, designates the grave. Immediately following his lamented death, the family, except his son William A., returned to New Bedford.

General William Augustus Mills, the father of Dr. Mills, was born at New Bedford, May 27, 1777; and some seventeen years later, just one hundred years before the summer season of the present year (1894) this same sturdy infant, grown to a stalwart young man, and having learned that "westward the course of empire takes its way," might have been seen with a small bundle of clothing under his arm, journeying on foot across the valley from Williamsburg to Allan's Hill, now Mount Morris, there to make a home. His only available capital was a robust constitution, a quick and active brain, a common suit of clothes, an axe, and a five-franc piece of silver. He located on land belonging to Robert Morris and there erected a cabin on the brow of the tableland overlooking the Genesee valley, the site now being occupied by the residence of Dr. M. H. Mills. His only neighbors were the Indians; and learning to speak their language and growing familiar with their ways of living, he became a favorite among them, and was a frequent counselor in their dealings with the white people of this vicinity, and even occasionally arbitrated matters of dis-



pute arising among themselves. He kept the chain of friendship bright, and retained the most amicable relations with them, until the Indians, by virtue of the treaty of 1825, sold their reservations, and left the valley. He always treated them with the utmost consideration; and they recognized his friendship and generosity by bestowing upon him the name of "So-no-jo-wa," which in their language signifies "a big kettle" or generous man, and among the few surviving members of the Indian tribes now living on the Allegany and Cattaraugus reservation the village of Mount Morris is called "So-no-jo-wa-ge" in honor of his memory.

The land on which William A. Mills settled was as before mentioned, owned by Robert Morris. At a later period it passed into the possession of the Bank of North America, and in 1811 was thrown upon the market and sold to different purchasers, the bank retaining one-eighth interest. Mr. Mills then bought twenty acres, paying thirty dollars an acre in silver, this being the minimum price he paid for property on the Genesee Flats. He was a man of inflexible purpose and resolute will, energetic and industrious, and not only placed his original purchase under cultivation, but, as his means increased, bought other tracts, and at the time of his death was a wealthy and extensive landholder, and one of the most influential and prominent citizens of Livingston county. Previous to the building of the dam across the Genesee river in this locality, the nearest mill was twenty miles distant; and much valuable time was lost in performing the necessary journeys to and fro. With characteristic enterprise, Mr. Mills succeeded in placing the bill for the erection of a dam across the river at this point before the legislature. The river being navigable for small boats, some opposition was brought to bear upon the project; and he was forced to appear before the General Assembly in support of the measure, which was passed. Thus a valuable water-power was secured to Mount Morris, and was the immediate cause of new growth and prosperity to the town. General Mills was the founder of the village of Mount Morris, and was as patriotic as he was public spirited. On the breaking out of the War of 1812 he organized the first militia company in Livingston county, and from the command of that company rose to the rank of Major-general of the State militia, his command embracing the counties of Livingston, Genesee, Ontario, Steuben, Monroe, and Allegany. Many of the distinguished men of New York have served on the military staff of General Mills, among whom we may mention the names of Colonel Reuben Sleeper, of Mount Morris, General Frank Granger, of Canandaigua, the Hon. Daniel D. Barnard and the Hon. Charles J. Hill, of Rochester. General Mills was a man of unbounded generosity and kindness of heart, and extended every possible aid to the struggling pioneer, frequently making the payments due on the little tract of land, which might have otherwise reverted to the original proprietors. While yet in apparent physical vigor, the General suddenly died of heart failure, on April 7, 1844, in the sixty-seventh year of his age, leaving to his surviving children a large landed estate and the memory of a life spent in doing good to his fellow-men.

The union of General Mills with Susannah H. Harris, of Tioga Point, Pa.,

was solemnized in 1803, and of this marriage ten children were born, of whom nine grew to mature years.

Myron H. Mills received a broad and liberal education, and when a young man began the study of medicine and surgery in the office of Dr. Hiram Hunt, a valued friend of his father, and the family physician. He subsequently entered the Geneva Medical College, from which he received his diploma in 1844. The following year Dr. Mills began practice in the city of St. Louis, where he soon won an enviable reputation as a physician, and was appointed a practitioner in the City Hospital. After the declaration of war with Mexico he resigned his position in the hospital, and volunteered as a private soldier in the company being then organized in St. Louis by Captain Hudson. At the instigation of influential friends, before being mustered into service, Dr. Mills applied for the appointment of Assistant Surgeon in the United States army, going himself to Fort Leavenworth, the headquarters of General Stephen W. Kearney, five hundred miles from St. Louis, to whom he presented in person his papers, hoping to receive his indorsement before applying to the Secretary of War for his commission. In this he was successful; and he served bravely throughout the entire war, and at the battle of Canada received a wound in the fleshy part of the right leg, below the knee. The Doctor, having recently graduated from the school of medicine and surgery, put into practice the knowledge of improved methods that he had acquired as a student, and was the first to introduce the "flap operation" in amputations in the "Army of the West," the circular method having been previously used from time immemorial; and for this valuable service he was promoted by the medical director, Surgeon DeCamp, of Baltimore, to the head of the medical and surgical department of the army. At the close of the Mexican War the regular standing army of these States was increased by the addition of eight regiments. Upon the recommendation of Brigadier-general Stephen W. Kearney, commander of the Army of the West, in which Dr. Mills served all through the war, the Hon. William L. March, Secretary of War, tendered him an appointment of Assistant Surgeon in the regular army, which he declined, and returned to private life. Having again become a resident of Mount Morris, he was invited by a special committee to deliver an address on "The Mexican War." He accepted, giving an eloquent and graphic description; and at the request of special committees he was induced to repeat it at Nunda and Perry.

In June, 1849, Dr. M. H. Mills was wedded to Mary E. Mills, the only daughter of Hiram P. Mills of Mount Morris. Theirs was a felicitous marriage, she having found in him a devoted husband, and he in her a true companion and friend, who faithfully discharged the duties of wife and mother. The sorrow common to mortals cast its shadow over their pleasant home, four of the six children born of their union having passed to the "life elysian."

In the spring of 1850 Dr. Mills engaged in the drug business in Rochester, where for a while he carried on a lucrative trade. But, finding the occupation uncongenial to his tastes, he embraced the first advantageous opportunity to dispose of his stock of goods and was subsequently employed in the construc-

tion of public works for the State of New York. He was well fitted for that responsible position, and received for his services a liberal remuneration, which, being well invested, enabled him to retire from the active pursuits of life in 1868, and to enjoy his well-earned leisure. In 1863, while a resident of Rochester, he was appointed by the Mayor and Common Council to represent the city in the National Ship Canal Convention held in Chicago. In June of that year he served on a committee with the Hon. Chauncey M. Depew and another man. Mr. Depew was then a young man, and had been a member of the legislature from Westchester county, New York. Removing in November, 1870, to Mount Morris, his native place, the Doctor bought the parental homestead, which had passed from the possession of the Mills family, and thereafter he devoted his energies and money to its improvement and adornment. He improved and enlarged the house, erected beautiful and convenient outbuildings, and converted the three acres of land surrounding the mansion into a veritable park. This attractive home is located at the northern extremity of Main street, and commands a magnificent and extensive view of the Genesee valley, the situation being one to inspire the pen of a poet or the brush of an artist to its highest effort.

Under the familiar nom de plume of "Cornplanter," Dr. Mills published a valuable series of articles on Indian history, and the history of the Mount Morris tract. His services as a public speaker and lecturer were often in demand. In 1878 he delivered the address of the day before the Wyoming Historical Pioneer Association, at the dedication of their "log cabin" at Silver Lake, the twenty thousand people there gathered listening to his eloquent words with unabated interest till the close of the very last sentence. In February of the same year Dr. Mills was induced by special invitation to lecture before the literati of Dansville on "The Prehistoric Races in America" and the intelligent and scholarly audience which greeted him was enthusiastic in its approval of his utterances. On the 14th of September, 1880, the residents of Detroit listened to an address given by him to the State Association of Mexican War Veterans, reviewing the results and benefits of that war to the country, and stating the claims of the veteran soldiers upon the government for a pension. At the annual meeting of the Livingston County Pioneer Association in August, 1877, at Long Point, Conesus Lake, he held a vast audience enthralled for more than an hour, even though black and lowering clouds and the ominous peals of thunder betokened the near approach of a deluging shower, from which their only shelter was the wide spreading and friendly boughs of the forest trees. At various times he has spoken with great acceptance before the farmers' institutes and kindred associations. Dr. Mills was one of the organizers of the Livingston County, New York, Historical Society. At the organization of the society at Mount Morris, February 13, 1877, the Doctor formulated and presented the able and comprehensive constitution and by-laws of the society, which were adopted. He was the founder of the Livingston County Pioneer Association. He has ever taken an active interest in educational and local affairs, and has served as President of the

Mount Morris Board of Education, and twelve successive years as President of the Livingston County Historical Society, and was at the time of his death President of the Mills Waterworks Company, and Railroad Commissioner of the town of Mount Morris. The system of waterworks, which has added more than any other enterprise to the welfare of the village, was constructed after plans submitted to the village trustees and the citizens of Mount Morris by Dr. Mills, at a meeting held on the 4th of June, 1879, and has greatly improved the sanitary condition of the town, besides being most useful for domestic purposes and of great protection to the property of its inhabitants. For this enterprise and the great benefit and protection to the village from destruction by fires and the blessings resulting therefrom, the citizens are indebted wholly to Dr. Mills, who furnished the entire capital.

In politics Dr. Mills was always affiliated with the Democratic party, and, though never an aspirant for official honors, has occasionally accepted places of trust and responsibility, and these he has filled with credit to himself and to the honor of his constituents. He was thoroughly democratic and simple in his manners, the honors heaped upon him during his career having in no way elevated his pride or detracted from his frank and cordial friendliness in his intercourse with others.

Dr. Mills died at his home surrounded by his loving wife and daughters on the 14th day of August 1897.

R 26.8

RD 26.8.

## ERRATA.

For "approach," in third line, page 96, read "reproach."

The footnote at page 55 should refer to Appendix No. 4.

The footnote at page 65 should refer to Appendix No. 5.

The footnote at page 204 should refer to Appendix No. 10.

The footnote at page 208 should refer to Appendix No. 11.

The footnote at page 214 should refer to Appendix No. 12.

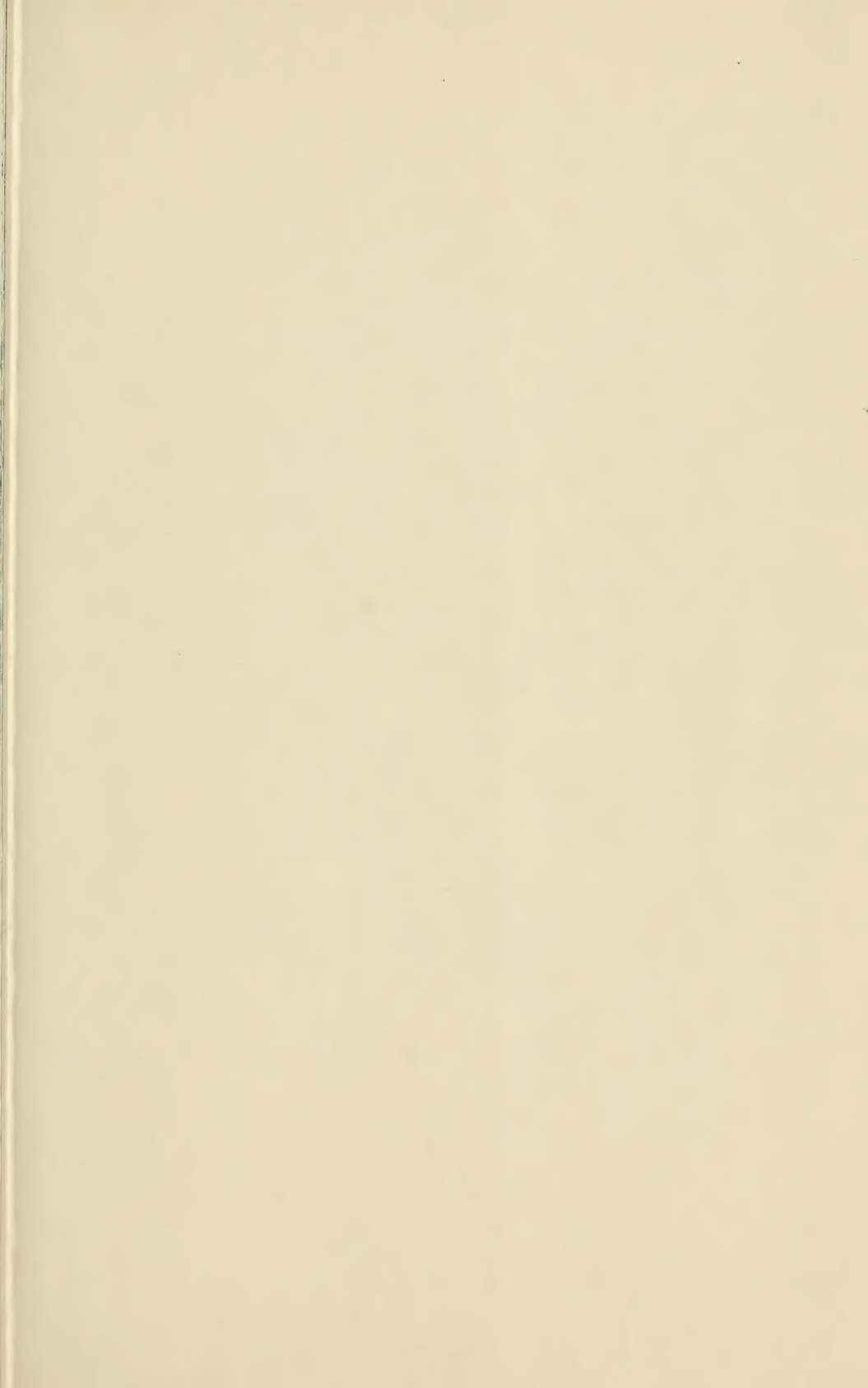
To avoid constant footnotes in connection with Chapter VII the statement is here made that very much of the matter in that chapter descriptive of the "Treaty of Big Tree" is appropriated from Mr. Samson's account.

















DOBBS BROS.  
LIBRARY BINDING

T. AUGUSTINE  
FLA.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 114 472 8

